HISTORY

OF

CLAY AND PLATTE COUNTIES,

MISSOURI,

WRITTEN AND COMPILED

FROM THE MOST AUTHENTIC OFFICIAL AND PRIVATE SOURCES,

INCLUDING A HISTORY OF THEIR

TOWNSHIPS, TOWNS AND VILLAGES,

TOGETHER WITH

A CONDENSED HISTORY OF MISSOURI; A RELIABLE AND DETAILED HISTORY OF CLAY AND PLATTE COUNTIES—THEIR PIONEER RECORD, RESOURCES, BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PROMINENT CITIZENS; GENERAL AND LOCAL STATISTICS OF GREAT VALUE; INCIDENTS AND REMINISCENCES.

ST. LOUIS:
NATIONAL HISTORICAL COMPANY.
1885.

F472
.C5H5
1885

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1885, by

O. P. WILLIAMS & CO.,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

98514
3057

St. Louis, Mo.:
Press of Nixon-Jones Printing Co.

St. Louis, Mo.:
Becktold & Co., Book-binders.

PREFACE.

The deeds of the Anglo-Saxons who first came to the bottom lands of the territory now embraced within the boundaries of Clay and Platte counties, when the county was re-peopled and Virgin, and made for themselves homes and habitations, can not be too well remembered, and their history can not be too often told. The achievements of those who came next after the first *chasseurs voyageurs*, and pioneers — the statesmen, the warriors, the planters, who have given to the country, not only its notoriety, its fame and its glory, but its material prosperity as well — these ought never to be forgotton. Their personal histories, what they have wrought — the schools they established, the churches they built, the towns and cities they built, the battles they fought, ought to be known and remembered.

These things this history purports to record, imperfectly of course, but after a form much better than none. If now in this year, 1885, the private diary for two years of a member of the Plymouth Puritan colony is valued at more than 300 ounces of fine gold, as it is, perhaps this volume may be appreciated in time if it is not by the present generation.

This history is what the people of the counties of Clay and Platte have made it. But for their co-operation it never would or could have been written. It is they who dictated what should be printed in it, by furnishing chiefly the data, facts and details which it sets forth. True, all previously published histories and other volumes containing anything of interest pertaining to the history of these counties have been drawn upon, and so have all written records, but everything has been made to receive the corroboration of living witnesses, when at all practicable. No historical statement made herein ought to be questioned save for the best of reasons.

The numerous biographical sketches of the leading citizens of the two counties constitute a prominent and one of the most valuable features of the book. Here are the personal histories of individuals not to be found elsewhere, and every biography will be sought after

and read with deep interest by hundreds. These sketches have been carefully written, and in most instances revised by the subjects themselves, and an overlooked typographical imperfection will account for every error found therein.

No pains have been spared to make the volume what was promised. In truth, its publication has been long delayed in order that it might be as nearly as possible in all respects a valuable, complete and accurate history. On examination it will be found to contain much more than was promised — perhaps much more than was expected.

The obligations of the historians, as well as of the publishers, to the people of the two counties for assistance rendered, and for information furnished, are so numerous and so great that no attempt will be made to discharge them; their acknowledgment must suffice. The early settlers, the county and municipal officials, editors of newspapers, secretaries and custodians of the records of societies and institutions, and hundreds of private citizens have given assistance and information. To mention each one by name would be a great task indeed.

Having so far as it was possible accomplished the work to which our time and labor have been given during the past nine months, and in the hope that a cordial welcome and generous approval may be accorded this volume, the same is respectfully submitted.

THE PUBLISHERS.



CONTENTS.

HISTORY OF MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

Brief Historical Sketch 1–7

CHAPTER II.

DESCRIPTIVE AND GEOGRAPHICAL.

Name — Extent — Surface — Rivers — Timber — Climate — Prairies — Soils — Population by Counties 7–13

CHAPTER III.

GEOLOGY OF MISSOURI.

Classification of Rocks — Quatenary Formation — Tertiary — Cretacious — Carboniferous — Devonian — Silurian — Azoic — Economic Geology — Coal — Iron — Lead — Copper — Zinc — Building Stone — Marble — Gypsum — Lime — Clays — Paints — Springs — Water Power 13–21

CHAPTER IV.

TITLE AND EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Title to Missouri Lands — Right of Discovery — Title of France and Spain — Cession to the United States — Territorial Changes — Treaties with Indians — First Settlement — Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon — St. Louis — When Incorporated — Potosi — St. Charles — Portage des Sioux — New Madrid — St. Francois County — Perry — Mississippi — Loutre Island — "Boone's Lick" — Cote Sans Dessein — Howard County — Some First Things — Counties — When Organized . 21–27

CHAPTER V.

TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.

Organization 1812 — Council — House of Representatives — William Clark First Territorial Governor — Edward Hempstead First Delegate — Spanish Grants — First General Assembly — Proceedings — Second Assembly — Proceedings — Population of Territory — Vote of Territory — Rufus Easton — Absent Members — Third Assembly — Proceedings — Application for Admission 27–31

CHAPTER VI.

Application of Missouri to be Admitted into the Union — Agitation of the Slavery Question — "Missouri Compromise" — Constitutional Convention of 1820 — Constitution Presented to Congress — Further Resistance to Admission — Mr. Clay and his Committee make Report — Second Compromise — Missouri Admitted 31–37

CHAPTER VII.

MISSOURI AS A STATE.

First Election for Governor and other State Officers — Senators and Representatives to General Assembly — Sheriffs and Coroners — U. S. Senators — Representatives in Congress — Supreme Court Judges — Counties Organized — Capital Moved to St. Charles — Official Record of Territorial and State Officers . . . 37–43

CHAPTER VIII.

CIVIL WAR IN MISSOURI.

Fort Sumpter Fired Upon — Call for 75,000 Men — Gov. Jackson Refuses to Furnish a Man — U. S. Arsenal at Liberty, Mo., Seized — Proclamation of Gov. Jackson — General Order No. 7 — Legislature Convenes — Camp Jackson Organized — Sterling Price Appointed Major-General — Frost's Letter to Lyon — Lyon's Letter to Frost — Surrender of Camp Jackson — Proclamation of Gen. Harney — Conference between Price and Harney — Harney Superseded by Lyon — Second Conference — Gov. Jackson Burns the Bridges behind Him — Proclamation of Gov. Jackson — Gen. Blair Takes Possession of Jefferson City — Proclamation of Lyon — Lyon at Springfield — State Offices Declared Vacant — Gen. Fremont Assumes Command — Proclamation of Lieut.-Gov. Reynolds — Proclamation of Jeff. Thompson and Gov. Jackson — Death of Gen. Lyon — Succeeded by Sturgis — Proclamation of McCulloch and Gamble — Martial Law Declared — Second Proclamation of Jeff. Thompson — President Modifies Fremon't Order — Fremont Relieved by Hunter — Proclamation of Price — Hunter's Order of Assessment — Hunter Declares Martial Law — Order Relating to Newspapers — Halleck Succeeds Hunter — Halleck's Order No. 18 — Similar Order by Halleck — Boone County *Standard* Confiscated — Execution of Prisoners at Macon and Palmyra — Gen. Ewing's Order No. 11 — Gen. Rosecrans Takes Command — Massacre at Centralia — Death of Bill Anderson — Gen. Dodge Succeeds Gen. Rosecrans — List of Battles . . 43–53

CHAPTER IX.

EARLY MILITARY RECORD.

Black Hawk War — Mormon Difficulties — Florida War — Mexican War . 53–59

CHAPTER X.

AGRICULTURE AND MATERIAL WEALTH.

Missouri as an Agricultural State — The Different Crops — Live Stock — Horses — Mules — Milch Cows — Oxen and Other Cattle — Sheep — Hogs — Comparisons — Missouri Adapted to Live Stock — Cotton — Broom Corn and Other Products — Fruits — Berries — Grapes — Railroads — First Neigh of the "Iron Horse" in Missouri — Names of Railroads — Manufactures — Great Bridge at St. Louis 59–65

CHAPTER XI.

EDUCATION.

Public School System — Public School System of Missouri — Lincoln Institute — Officers of Public School System — Certificates of Teachers — University of Missouri — Schools — Colleges — Institutions of Learning — Location — Libraries — Newspapers and Periodicals — No. of School Children — Amount Expended — Value of Grounds and Buildings — "The Press" 65–73

CHAPTER XII.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

Baptist Church — Its History — Congregational — When Founded — Its History — Christian Church — Its History — Cumberland Presbyterian Church — Its History — Methodist Episcopal Church — Its History — Presbyterian Church — Its History — Protestant Episcopal Church — Its History — United Presbyterian Church — Its History — Unitarian Church — Its History — Roman Catholic Church — Its History 73–79

CHAPTER XIII.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR CRITTENDEN.

Nomination and Election of Thomas T. Crittenden — Personal Mention — Marmaduke's Candidacy — Stirring Events — Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad — Death of Jesse James — The Fords — Pardon of the Gamblers 79–85

HISTORY OF CLAY COUNTY, MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY HISTORY TO THE ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

The Indians — The French and Spanish — First Exploration and Settlement by Americans — The First American Settlers in Clay — An Indian Fight — Organization of Clay County 87–100

CHAPTER II.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1822 TO 1830.

General Historical Sketch from 1822 to 1830 — First County Courts — First Circuit Courts — Three Indian Horse Thieves — First Murder Case — Execution of the Murderess — The County in 1822 as Described by Dr. Beck — Martin Palmer, the "Ring-Tailed Painter" — Miscellaneous Items — Liberty Township — Roads and Ferries — Important County Court Proceedings in 1826 — Miscellaneous — Valuation of Property in 1829 — The Indian Alarm of 1828 — The Expedition into the Platte Country 100–118

CHAPTER III.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1830 TO 1840.

General Sketch of the County from 1830 to 1840 — Early Days in Clay County — The Deep Snow of 1830 — Building the First Court House — The First Jail — During the Black Hawk War — Origin of the Platte Purchase — The "Hetherly War" — Clay County in 1836 — The Mormon War 118–136

CHAPTER IV.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1840 TO 1850.

The Political Canvass of 1840 and 1844 — Elections of 1846 — The Great Flood of 1844 — Miscellaneous — Negro Killing — Tom Haggerty's Case — Clay County in the Mexican War — List of Capt. Moss's Company, and Sketch of its Services — The Political Canvass of 1848 — The Jackson Resolutions — Benton's Appeal — His Meeting at Liberty 136–152

CHAPTER V.

FROM 1850 TO THE TROUBLES IN KANSAS.

The California Gold Fever — The Political Canvass of 1850 — The Attempted Murde of Mrs. Dinah Allen — Lynching of Her Would-be Assassins — The Cholera — Elections of 1852, 1854, 1856 and 1858 — The Know Nothings — Tragedies — The Great Smithville Melee and Mob in 1854 — Murder of Wm. O. Russell, Esq., by "Pete" Lighthurne — Lynching of "Pete." 152-168

CHAPTER VI.

DURING THE KANSAS TROUBLES UP TO 1861.

The Kansas Troubles — Clay County's Interest in Kansas Affairs — Sketch of the Situation in Kansas Territory Upon its Organization — The Election in 1854 — Clay Furnishes Her Quota of Voters — The "Sons of the South" — Election in the Spring of 1855 — The Parkville Mob Indorsed — The "Wakarusa War" — Seizure of the Liberty Arsenal by the Clay County Volunteers — Maj. Leonard's Report — The Arms Returned *Minus* What Were Retained — County Seat Fight in Kansas — Emigrants to Kansas Turned Back — End of the Fight — The Free Sollers Win — Explanation of the Course of Clay County. *Up to 1861* — Census — Miscellaneous — The Present Court-House — The Kansas City and Cameron Railroad — The Presidential and Gubernatorial Campaigns of 1860 — After the Election — Trouble Brewing 168–190

CHAPTER VII.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY DURING 1861.

The Legislature of 1861 — Election of Delegates to the State Convention — The Work of the Convention — After Fort Sumpter — Capture of the Liberty Arsenal — Maj. Grant's Reports — After the Arsenal's Seizure — Preparing for War in Earnest — Organization of Military Companies — Gen. Doniphan Declines a Military Appointment — Departure of the Secession Companies for the War — The First Federal Troops — Events of the Summer and Early Fall of 1861 — Proclamation of Gen

Stein — Rallying to His Standard — The Battle of Blue Mills — The Killed and Wounded — Reports of the Leaders — Col. Saunders, Hon. D. R. Atchison, Col. Scott — List of Killed and Wounded in the Third Iowa — War Incidents of the Fall and Winter of 1861 — The Neosho Secession Ordinance 190–222

CHAPTER VIII.

DURING THE YEAR 1862.

The "Gamble Oath" — It is Taken by a Majority of the County Officials — Miscellaneous — Parker's Raid on Liberty — The Reign of Penick — Organization of the Enrolled Militia — Miscellaneous Military Matters — Nov. Election, 1862 224–234

CHAPTER IX.

DURING THE YEAR 1863.

Miscellaneous War Items of the Early Spring — The Raid on Missouri City and Killing of Capt. Sessions — Other War Incidents — After the Lawrence Raid — Threatened Invasion from Kansas Prevented — The "Paw Paw Militia," and Certain Military Incidents in This County During 1862 and 1863 — Interesting Testimony of Col. J. H. Moss — November Election — Sons of Malta — Military Murders. . 234–246

CHAPTER X.

DURING THE YEAR 1864.

Jayhawker raid on Missouri City — The Federal Draft — Bushwhacker's Raid — Fletch Taylors' First Raid, and Murder of Bond and Daily — He Kills the Bigelows — His Letter to Capt. Garth — His Skirmish on Fishing River with Capt. Kemper — Miscellaneous War Items — Ford's and Jennison's Visit which They were not Invited to Repeat — Bill Anderson — Other War Incidents — Census — Presidential Election 246–256

CHAPTER XI.

SOME LEADING INCIDENTS FROM 1865 TO 1885.

Miscellaneous Military Incidents in 1865 — The Last of the Bushwhackers — Surrender of Oll. Shepherd's Band — The Drake Constitution — Robbing of the Clay County Savings Bank — Political Canvasses — The Railroads of Clay County — Hanging of Sam Walker — Census Statistics — The James Brothers. . 256–271

CHAPTER XII.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Clay County Schools — County Teachers' Institute — William Jewell College, etc. 271–279

CHAPTER XIII.

LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early Settlers — Liberty Landing — Country Churches — City of Liberty — First Incorporation — Liberty in 1846 — Churches of Liberty — Secret Societies — Biographical 279–374

CHAPTER XIV.

FISHING RIVER TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early History, First Settlers, etc. — Voters at First Election in Township — Country Churches — Missouri City — Its [illegible]ler and Subsequent Career — Known formerly as Richfield — Murder of V[illegible]ndon — Killing of two men named Titus by G. S. Elgin — Churches and Lodges in Missouri City — History of Excelsior Springs — When Surveyed and Started — Buildings Erected — Its Prosperity during 1881 — Incorporation — The Springs — The Medicinal and Healing Properties which They Possess — Churches at Excelsior Springs — G. A. R. Lodge — Prathersville — Location, etc. — Fishing River Baptist Church — Biographical 374–420

CHAPTER XV.

PLATTE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early Settlements — Organization — First Justices — First Post-office — Tragedies of the Civil War — Churches in the County — Town of Smithville — "Yankee" Smith and his Eccentric Characteristics — His Death and the Epitaph on his Tombstone — Incorporation — Churches at Smithville — Odd Fellows' Lodge — Gosneyville — Churches — Biographical 420–448

CHAPTER XVI.

KEARNEY TOWNSHIP.

Boundaries, General Surface, etc. — Early Settlements — Tragedies of the Civil War — County Churches — Town of Kearney — Centreville — Location of Kearney and for Whom Named — Incorporation — Kea[illegible]ey's Churches — Holt — Location of this Village — Church and Lodge Records — [illegible]graphical 448–498

CHAPTER XVII.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Location and Physical Features — Hamlets of Greenville and Claysville — Early History — Organization — Mount Vernon Missionary Baptist Church — Biographical 498–507

CHAPTER XVIII.

GALLATIN TOWNSHIP.

Boundary and Physical Features — Villages in this Township — Barry — Harlem — Moscow — Arnold's Station — Minaville — Churches — Biographical . 507–530

HISTORY OF PLATTE COUNTY, MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

ABORIGINES.

Pre-Historic Inhabitants — The Indians — Sioux and Algonquins — The Missouris — The Osages, the Sac and Foxes, and the Iowas — Battle of the Little Platte — Pottawatomies — Kickapoos — The Issue House — Reminiscences . . . 531–538

CHAPTER II.

EXPLORATIONS AND PIONEERS.

French and Spanish — First American Visitors — Steamboat Expedition — Rialto — First White Settlement — The Natural Advantages of Platte County becoming Recognized — Second Creek Settlers — Expelled in 1836 — Other Pioneers — The Liberty — Ft. Leavenworth Trail 538–545

CHAPTER III.

THE PLATTE PURCHASE — INDIAN TITLE EXTINGUISHED — 1835–1836.

Preliminary Steps — The Platte Country Correspondence in Reference Thereto — Meeting at Liberty, Mo. — Its Object — Memorial — Efforts of Benton and Linn — Treaty with the Iowas, Sacs and Fox Indians 545–553

CHAPTER IV.

EARLIER PERMANENT SETTLEMENTS AND IMPROVEMENTS — 1837–1840.

The Rush of Immigrants — Causes, Etc. — Appearance and Condition of the Country — The Work of the Early Settlers — Their Diversions — House-Raisings — The Class of People — Early Private Surveys — The Pre-emption Law — Pioneer Mills — Early Towns — Rialto, Platte City, Newmarket, Weston, Ridgely, Parkville, Farley, Barry, Iatan — List of Early Settlers 553–567

CHAPTER V.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY, EARLY OFFICIALS, COURTS, PROCEEDINGS AND PUBLIC BUILDINGS — 1837–1840.

Platte a Part of Clay — Officials of the Annexed Territory — Election of 1838 — Platte County Organized—Act of Organization—The New County—First County Court — Municipal Townships Established — Regular and Adjourned Terms — County Boundary Report — First Term of the Circuit Court — First Grand Jury — First Attorneys — First Instruments Recorded — Early Marriages . . . 567–583

CHAPTER VI.

MATERIAL PROGRESS OF TWENTY YEARS — 1841–1860.

Government Surveys — Work and Improvements — Land Entries — Hard Times Among the Settlers — Great Flood of 1844, Followed by Much Sickness — Hemp Growing — Other Leading Products — Emigration to Oregon — Effect of the Mexican War upon the People — California Gold Excitement — Argonauts from Platte County — Salt Lake and Indian Trade — The Four Years Preceding the Kansas Troubles, and Drawbacks During that Period — Drought of 1854 — Four Years Preceding 1861 — Population and Property Valuation from 1840 to 1860 — State Roads, Bridges, Railroads, Etc. 583–606

CHAPTER VII.

EARLY MILITIA ORGANIZATIONS — THE MORMON WAR.

Two Regiments — Officers — Drills — Martial Spirit — Social Features — The Mormon War — Militia Called Out and War Begun — Platte County Battalion of "Gentiles" — Surrender of the Mormons — Return of the Troops 606–611

CHAPTER VIII.

THE MEXICAN WAR.

Army of the West — Platte and Cole Infantry Battalion — Departure of the Expedition — Arrival of Kearney in Santa Fe — Col. Sterling Price — Capt. Morin's Platte County Company — Names of Members — The Ortiz Insurrection — Murder of Gov. Bent and Others — Battle of La Canada — Ambuscade at El Embudo — Storming and Capture of Fort Pueblo de Taos — Other Battles — Massacre and Subsequent Battle at Moro — Engagement at Cienega — The Return Home — Capt. Denver's Company — Names of Volunteers From This County — Society of Veterans of the Mexican War 611–626

CHAPTER IX.

THE KANSAS TROUBLES.

Slavery Under the Constitution — Anti-Slavery Agitation — Beginning of the Fight in Congress — "The Wilmot Proviso" — The California Bill — Slavery in Kansas Territory — Settling Kansas — Anti-Slavery Colonization — Anti-Slavery Emigrant Aid Societies — Excitement in Western Missouri — Insecurity of Slave Property — Fear of Insurrection — The Platte County Self-Defensive Association — Anti-Self-Defensive Protest — Citizens' Meeting — Platte County Emigration — Platte City Meeting — First Elections — Feeling Preceding the Parkville *Luminary* Affair — Destruction of the Office — Anti-Slavery Ministers Expelled — Outrage Upon Wm. Phillips — Anti-Slavery Rebellion — Wakarusa War — Taking of Lawrence — Rout of Brown at Ossawatomie — Robbery of Hickory Point — "Heroine of the Kansas War" — Close of the Troubles 626–654

CHAPTER X.

THE CIVIL WAR.

Causes of the War — Secession Efforts to Compromise — Beginning of Hostilities — Affairs in Missouri in 1860–61 — Attitude in Platte County — Enlistments for the

Southern Army — Wallace Jackson's Company — Campaigns and Battles — Capt. Stewart's and Capt. Thompson's Companies — "The Extra Battalion" — Col. Winston's Regiment — Capts. Mitchell's, Rogers', and Kuykendall's Companies — Companies of Capts. Spratt, Crisman, Miller and Morton — Formation of Winston's Regiment— Campaigns and Battles — Second Re-organization — Other Companies — Col. Burnes', Capts. Downing's and Robertson's Companies — Col. Childs' Convoy of Volunteers — Companies of Capts. Lanter and McGee — Of Capt. Carr — Gates' Regiment and Hughes' Battalion — Services — Casualties — Last of the Southern Companies — Capt. Woodsmall's Company — Col. Thornton's Recruits — Total Number from this County — Union Enlistments — Capt. Phelp's Company — Col. Price's Company — The Paw-paw Militia — The Sixteenth Kansas — Capt. Fitzgerald's Regiment — Occupation of the County by the Federals — Fight, Etc. — Maj. Joseph's Campaign — The Bee Creek Fight — Capture of Col. Moonlight and Maj. Ralph — Maj. Huff comes to Weston — Gordon's Departure South — Morgan's Advent — Clough's Raid of Robbers — Wisconsin and Ohio Troops — Other Troops in 1862 — Skirmishes and Robberies in 1862 — Parkville Skirmish — Goose Neck Fight — Raid of Thieves and Negroes — 1863 — A Reign of Terror — Robbing an old Colored Man — Raid on Stump Cockrill — Murder of Toney Tinsley — Kansas Red Legs — Hangings and Robberies — Destruction of the *Sentinel* Office — Paw-paw Militia Excitement — Threatened Trouble at Platte City — Other Events in 1863 — Events of 1864 — Thornton's Recruiting Expedition — Raid of the Bashi-bazouks — Other Tragedies — Fights and Robberies — Capture of Parkville — Fight at Ridgely — Murder of Geo. Fielding — Killing of Phineas Wood, Throckmorton and Andy Smith — Slash Valley and Buena Vista Fights — Murder of Dr. Joseph Walker — Exodus to Montana and the West — Affairs in 1865. — The Close of the War 654–736

CHAPTER XI.

HOMICIDES, TRIALS, ETC.

Murder of Hall L. Wilkerson — An Election Row — Affray in Platte County — Killing of Wm. Callahan — Ducote Killed by White — G. S. Elgin Assassinated — Nathaniel Daniels Killed by Houston — Capt. Dan Jenkins Assassinated — Killing of Burge by Johnson — Thomas Morgan Killed by Israel Health and Benj. Fulcher — Alvis Homicide — Killing of Dr. Spencer — George Burgess Kills his Cousin — John Jones kills John Bone — Tipton Kills Woodson 736–745

CHAPTER XII.

BENCH AND BAR.

Introduction — Prominent Members of the Bar Originally from Missouri — Circuit Court — Prominent Attorneys — Personal Sketches — Members of the Bar of Platte County, Mo. — County Court Judges — Probate Court — Court of Common Pleas, Weston 745–760

CHAPTER XIII.

POLITICS AND PUBLIC MEN.

First Election, 1838 — Succeeding Elections — Votes of the County Since 1856 — Public Officials 760–768

CHAPTER XIV.

SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES AND LITERARY CULTURE.

Public School System of Missouri — Public Schools in Platte County — County Commissioner's Report for Year ending June 30, 1884 — Private Schools and Colleges — Camden Point Female Academy — Historical Sketch — The Institution at Present — Female Orphan School — Conditions of Admission — Male Academy at Camden Point — Platte City Male College — Pleasant Ridge Academy — Platte City Female College — Weston High School — Mental Culture and Literature . . 768–782

CHAPTER XV.

MATERIAL PROGRESS SINCE THE WAR — 1865–1885.

Assessed Valuation in 1865 — Platte County Fair Association — Its Officers — Bridges — Weston and Platte City Turnpike — Valuation and Tax for 1885 — Description of Platte county 782–793

CHAPTER XVI.

RAILROADS AND BONDED DEBT.

Early Railroads — Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad — Southern Branch Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad — Atchison Branch Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad — Parkville and Grand River Railroad — Indebtedness of the County — Parkville and Grand River Railroad Company — Platte County Railroad Company — Weston Railroad Bonds — Court-House Indebtedness — Green Township Strip Bonds — Recapitulation 793–803

CHAPTER XVII.

CHURCHES AND LODGES.

Churches in Carroll Township — In Fair Township — In Green Township — In Lee Township — In Marshall Township — In May Township — In Pettis Township — In Preston Township — In Waldron Township — In Weston Township — Lodges in the County — A. F. &. A. M. — I. O. O. F. — Legion of Honor, Etc. . . 803–829

CHAPTER XVIII.

NEWSPAPERS AND JOURNALISTS.

The *Eagle* and the *Argus* — The *Atlas* — The *Tenth Legion* — The *Sentinel* — The *Border Times* — The *Chronicle* — Parkville Papers — The *Luminary* — The *Courier* — The *Independent* — Later Platte City Papers — The *Reveille* — The *Landmark* — The *Democrat* — The *Advocate* — The *Argus* — Edgerton *Courier* 829–838

CHAPTER XIX.

PETTIS TOWNSHIP.

Boundary and Physical Features — Population — Early Settlers, and Names of Those First Associated with the Township — Present Condition — Hampton — Location Etc. — Parkville, the Principal City in the Township — Reminiscences — First Merchants, Etc. — History of the Town — Its Outlook Now — Business in the Place — Biographical 838–872

CHAPTER XX.

MAY TOWNSHIP.

Boundary — Physical Features — Early Settlers — Barry — Pioneer Preachers and Church Members — Linkville — Principal Business Houses of the Place — Its Condition as a Business Center — Biographical 872–885

CHAPTER XXI.

WALDRON TOWNSHIP.

Formation, Boundary, etc. — Physical Features — Early Settlers — Waldron — Where Located — By Whom Laid Out — Present Business — Biographical. . . 885–894

CHAPTER XXII.

PRESTON TOWNSHIP.

Boundary — Physical Features — Early Settlers — Ridgely — Early Merchants in the Town — Business Outlook — Edgerton — One of the Most Important Towns in the County — Present Business Interests — Early Churches — Union Mills and Distillery — Biographical 894–910

CHAPTER XXIII.

CARROLL TOWNSHIP.

Location, Area and Boundary — Physical Features — Early Settlers — Who They Were and Where From — Platte City — Its Situation — Known as the Falls of Platte River — Originally called Martinsville, after Zadoc Martin — A Sketch of Him — First Court Held in Tavern of Mike Faylor[1] — First Sale of Lots After Town Was Laid Out — Charter Obtained — Sketches of a few Pioneers — Early Buildings — Churches, Etc. — Schools Established — Chronological Annals from 1862 to 1878 — Postmasters of Platte City — Other Items — Public Schools — Business of the City — Exchange Bank of Wells & Co. — Biographical . . . 910–977

CHAPTER XXIV.

LEE TOWNSHIP.

Territory and Boundary — Water Courses — Pioneers in the Township — Farley — Population, Etc. — East Leavenworth, also called City Point — Biographical 977–990

CHAPTER XXV.

FAIR TOWNSHIP.

Territory and Boundary — Physical Features — Early Settlers — Tracy — By Whom Surveyed — For Whom Named — Early Merchants — Present Business in the Town — Beverly — Settle Station — Biographical 990–1011

CHAPTER XXVI.

GREEN TOWNSHIP.

Boundary and Area — Nature of the Soil — Its Adaptability for Agricultural Purposes — Timber — Stock-raising Industry — Early Settlers — New Market — When and by Whom Laid Out — Originally Called Jacksonville — Buena Vista — Camden Point — Location, Etc. — Atchison Junction — Dearborn — Sketch of Singleton Woods — Biographical 1011–1037

CHAPTER XXVII.

WESTON TOWNSHIP.

Boundary — Peculiarities of the Soil — Location of the Most Highly Improved Lands — Early Settlers — City of Weston — Situation — When Platted — First Female in the Place — Early Business Men — Her Foreign Trade — Hemp Growing — Present Outlook — Commercial and Industrial Interests — Apple Shipments — Weston's Great Men — Pony Express and Overland Mail — Lodges — Miscellaneous 1037–1086

CHAPTER XXVIII.

MARSHALL TOWNSHIP.

Boundary — Stock and Fruit Interests — Pioneers — Iatan — Present Business Men — Sugar Lake and Bean's Lake — Biographical 1086–1121

HISTORY OF MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

BRIEF HISTORICAL SKETCH.

The purchase in 1803 of the vast territory west of the Mississippi River, by the United States, extending through Oregon to the Pacific coast and south to the Dominions of Mexico, constitutes the most important event that ever occurred in the history of the nation.

It gave to our Republic additional room for that expansion and stupendous growth, to which it has since attained, in all that makes it strong and enduring, and forms the seat of an empire, from which will radiate an influence for good unequaled in the annals of time. In 1763, the immense region of country, known at that time as Louisiana, was ceded to Spain by France. By a secret article, in the treaty of St. Ildefonso, concluded in 1800, Spain ceded it back to France. Napoleon, at that time, coveted the island of St. Domingo, not only because of the value of its products, but more especially because its location in the Gulf of Mexico would, in a military point of view, afford him a fine field whence he could the more effectively guard his newly-acquired possessions. Hence he desired this cession by Spain should be kept a profound secret until he succeeded in reducing St. Domingo to submission. In this undertaking, however, his hopes were blasted, and so great was his disappointment that he apparently became indifferent to the advantages to be secured to France from his purchase of Louisiana.

In 1803 he sent out Laussat as prefect of the colony, who gave the

people of Louisiana the first intimation they had that they had once more become the subjects of France. This was the occasion of great rejoicing among the inhabitants, who were Frenchmen in their origin, habits, manners, and customs.

Mr. Jefferson, then President of the United States, on being informed of the retrocession, immediately dispatched instructions to Robert Livingston, the American Minister at Paris, to make known to Napoleon that the occupancy of New Orleans, by his government, would not only endanger the friendly relations existing between the two nations, but, perhaps, oblige the United States to make common cause with England, his bitterest and most dreaded enemy; as the possession of the city by France would give her command of the Mississippi, which was the only outlet for the produce of the Western States, and give her also control or the Gulf of Mexico, so necessary to the protection of American commerce. Mr. Jefferson was so fully impressed with the idea that the occupancy of New Orleans, by France, would bring about a conflict of interests between the two nations, which would finally culminate in an open rupture, that he urged Mr. Livingston, to not only insist upon the free navigation of the Mississippi, but to negotiate for the purchase of the city and the surrounding country.

The question of this negotiation was of so grave a character to the United States that the President appointed Mr. Monroe, with full power to act in conjunction with Mr. Livingston. Ever equal to all emergencies, and prompt in the cabinet, as well as in the field, Napoleon came to the conclusion that, as he could not well defend his occupancy of New Orleans, he would dispose of it, on the best terms possible. Before, however, taking final action in the matter, he summoned two of his Ministers, and addressed them follows: —

"I am fully sensible of the value of Louisiana, and it was my wish to repair the error of the French diplomatists who abandoned it in 1763. I have scarcely recovered it before I run the risk of losing it; but if I am obliged to give it up, it shall hereafter cost more to those who force me to part with it, than to those to whom I shall yield it. The English have despoiled France of all her northern possessions in America, and now they covet those of the South. I am determined that they shall not have the Mississippi. Although Louisiana is but a trifle compared to their vast possessions in other parts of the globe, yet, judging from the vexation they have manifested on seeing it return to the power of France, I am certain that

their first object will be to gain possession of it. They will probably commence the war in that quarter. They have twenty vessels in the Gulf of Mexico, and our affairs in St. Domingo are daily getting worse since the death of LeClerc. The conquest of Louisiana might be easily made, and I have not a moment to lose in getting out of their reach. I am not sure but that they have already begun an attack upon it. Such a measure would be in accordance with their habits; and in their place I should not wait. I am inclined, in order to deprive them of all prospect of ever possessing it, to cede it to the United States. Indeed, I can hardly say that I cede it, for I do not yet possess it; and if I wait but a short time my enemies may leave me nothing but an empty title to grant to the Republic I wish to conciliate. I consider the whole colony as lost, and I believe that in the hands of this rising power it will be more useful to the political and even commercial interests of France than if I should attempt to retain it. Let me have both your opinions on the subject."

One of his Ministers approved of the contemplated cession, but the other opposed it. The matter was long and earnestly discussed by them, before the conference was ended. The next day, Napoleon sent for the Minister who had agreed with him, and said to him: —

"The season for deliberation is over. I have determined to renounce Louisiana. I shall give up not only New Orleans, but the whole colony, without reservation. That I do not undervalue Louisiana, I have sufficiently proved, as the object of my first treaty with Spain was to recover it. But though I regret parting with it, I am convinced it would be folly to persist in trying to keep it. I commission you, therefore, to negotiate this affair with the envoys of the United States. Do not wait the arrival of Mr. Monroe, but go this very day and confer with Mr. Livingston. Remember, however, that I need ample funds for carrying on the war, and I do not wish to commence it by levying new taxes. For the last century France and Spain have incurred great expense in the improvement of Louisiana, for which her trade has never indemnified them. Large sums have been advanced to different companies, which have never been returned to the treasury. It is fair that I should require repayment for these. Were I to regulate my demands by the importance of this territory to the United States, they would be unbounded; but, being obliged to part with it, I shall be moderate in my terms. Still, remember, I must have fifty millions of francs, and I will not consent to take less.

I would rather make some desperate effort to preserve this fine country."

That day the negotiations commenced. Mr. Monroe reached Paris on the 12th of April, 1803, and the two representatives of the United States, after holding a private interview, announced that they were ready to treat for the entire territory. On the 30th of April, the treaty was signed, and on the 21st of October, of the same year, Congress ratified the treaty. The United States were to pay $11,250,000, and her citizens were to be compensated for some illegal captures, to the amount of $3,750,000, making in the aggregate the sum of $15,000,000, while it was agreed that the vessels and merchandise of France and Spain should be admitted into all the ports of Louisiana free of duty for twelve years. Bonaparte stipulated in favor of Louisiana, that it should be, as soon as possible, incorporated into the Union, and that its inhabitants should enjoy the same rights, privileges and immunities as other citizens of the United States, and the clause giving to them these benefits was drawn up by Bonaparte, who presented it to the plenipotentiaries with these words: —

"Make it known to the people of Louisiana, that we regret to part with them; that we have stipulated for all the advantages they could desire; and that France, in giving them up, has insured to them the greatest of all. They could never have prospered under any European government as they will when they become independent. But while they enjoy the privileges of liberty let them remember that they are French, and preserve for their mother country that affection which a common origin inspires."

Complete satisfaction was given to both parties in the terms of the treaty. Mr. Livingston said: —

"I consider that from this day the United States takes rank with the first powers of Europe, and now she has entirely escaped from the power of England," and Bonaparte expressed a similar sentiment when he said: "By this cession of territory I have secured the power of the United States, and given to England a maritime rival, who, at some future time, will humble her pride."

These were prophetic words, for within a few years afterward the British met with a signal defeat, on the plains of the very territory of which the great Corsican had been speaking.

From 1800, the date of the cession made by Spain, to 1803, when it was purchased by the United States, no change had been made by

the French authorities in the jurisprudence of the Upper and Lower Louisiana, and during this period the Spanish laws remained in full force, as the laws of the entire province; a fact which is of interest to those who would understand the legal history and some of the present laws of Missouri.

On December 20th, 1803, Gens. Wilkinson and Claiborne, who were jointly commissioned to take possession of the territory for the United States, arrived in the city of New Orleans at the head of the American forces. Laussat, who had taken possession but twenty days previously as the prefect of the colony, gave up his command, and the star-spangled banner supplanted the tri-colored flag of France. The agent of France, to take possession of Upper Louisiana from the Spanish authorities, was Amos Stoddard, captain of artillery in the United States service. He was placed in possession of St. Louis on the 9th of March, 1804, by Charles Dehault Delassus, the Spanish commandant, and on the following day he transferred it to the United States. The authority of the United States in Missouri dates from this day.

From that moment the interests of the people of the Mississippi Valley became identified. They were troubled no more with uncertainties in regard to free navigation. The great river, along whose banks they had planted their towns and villages, now afforded them a safe and easy outlet to the markets of the world. Under the protecting ægis of a government, republican in form, and having free access to an almost boundless domain, embracing in its broad area the diversified climates of the globe, and possessing a soil unsurpassed for fertility, beauty of scenery and wealth of minerals, they had every incentive to push on their enterprises and build up the land wherein their lot had been cast.

In the purchase of Louisiana, it was known that a great empire had been secured as a heritage to the people of our country, for all time to come, but its grandeur, its possibilities, its inexhaustible resources and the important relations it would sustain to the nation and the world were never dreamed of by even Mr. Jefferson and his adroit and accomplished diplomatists.

The most ardent imagination never conceived of the progress which would mark the history of the "Great West." The adventurous pioneer, who fifty years ago pitched his tent upon its broad prairies, or threaded the dark labyrinths of its lonely forests, little thought that a mighty tide of physical and intellectual strength, would so rapidly

flow on in his footsteps, to populate, build up and enrich the domain which he had conquered.

Year after year, civilization has advanced further and further, until at length the mountains, the hills and the valleys, and even the rocks and the caverns, resound with the noise and din of busy millions.

"I beheld the westward marches
Of the unknown crowded nations.
All the land was full of people,
Restless, struggling, toiling, striving,
Speaking many tongues, yet feeling
But one heart-beat in their bosoms.
In the woodlands rang their axes;
Smoked their towns in all the valleys;
Over all the lakes and rivers
Rushed their great canoes of thunder."

In 1804, Congress, by an act passed in April of the same year, divided Louisiana into two parts, the "Territory of Orleans," and the "District of Louisiana," known as "Upper Louisiana." This district included all that portion of the old province, north of "Hope Encampment," on the Lower Mississippi, and embraced the present State of Missouri, and all the western region of country to the Pacific Ocean, and all below the forty-ninth degree of north latitude not claimed by Spain.

As a matter of convenience, on March 26th, 1804, Missouri was placed within the jurisdiction of the government of the Territory of Indiana, and its government put in motion by Gen. William H. Harrison, then governor of Indiana. In this he was assisted by Judges Griffin, Vanderburg and Davis, who established in St. Louis what were called Courts of Common Pleas. The District of Louisiana was regularly organized into the Territory of Louisiana by Congress, March 3, 1805, and President Jefferson appointed Gen. James Wilkinson, Governor, and Frederick Bates, Secretary. The Legislature of the territory was formed by Governor Wilkinson and Judges R. J. Meigs and John B. C. Lucas. In 1807, Governor Wilkinson was succeeded by Captain Meriwether Lewis, who had become famous by reason of his having made the expedition up the Missouri with Clark. Governor Lewis committed suicide in 1809 and President Madison appointed Gen. Benjamin Howard of Lexington, Kentucky, to fill his place. Gen. Howard resigned October 25, 1810, to enter the war of 1812, and died in St. Louis, in 1814. Captain William Clark, of Lewis and Clark's expedition, was appointed Governor in 1810, to succeed Gen.

Howard, and remained in office until the admission of the State into the Union, in 1821.

The portions of Missouri which were settled, for the purposes of local government were divided into four districts. Cape Girardeau was the first, and embraced the territory between Tywappity Bottom and Apple Creek. Ste. Genevieve, the second, embraced the territory from Apple Creek to the Meramec River. St. Louis, the third, embraced the territory between the Meramec and Missouri Rivers. St. Charles, the fourth, included the settled territory, between the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers. The total population of these districts at that time, was 8,670, including slaves. The population of the district of Louisiana, when ceded to the United States was 10,120.

CHAPTER II.

DESCRIPTIVE AND GEOGRAPHICAL.

Name — Extent — Surface — Rivers — Timber — Climate — Prairies — Soils — Population by Counties.

NAME.

The name Missouri is derived from the Indian tongue and signifies muddy.

EXTENT.

Missouri is bounded on the north by Iowa (from which it is separated for about thirty miles on the northeast, by the Des Moines River), and on the east by the Mississippi River, which divides it from Illinois, Kentucky and Tennessee, and on the west by the Indian Territory, and the States of Kansas and Nebraska. The State lies (with the exception of a small projection between the St. Francis and the Mississippi Rivers, which extends to 36°), between 36° 30′ and 40° 36′ north latitude, and between 12° 2′ and 18° 51′ west longitude from Washington.

The extreme width of the State east and west, is about 348 miles; its width on its northern boundary, measured from its northeast corner along the Iowa line, to its intersection with the Des Moines

River, is about 210 miles; its width on its southern boundary is about 288 miles. Its average width is about 235 miles.

The length of the State north and south, not including the narrow strip between the St. Francis and Mississippi Rivers, is about 282 miles. It is about 450 miles from its extreme northwest corner to its southeast corner, and from the northeast corner to the southwest corner, it is about 230 miles. These limits embrace an area of 65,350 square miles, or 41,824,000 acres, being nearly as large as England, and the States of Vermont and New Hampshire.

SURFACE.

North of the Missouri, the State is level or undulating, while the portion south of that river (the larger portion of the State) exhibits a greater variety of surface. In the southeastern part is an extensive marsh, reaching beyond the State into Arkansas. The remainder of this portion between the Mississippi and Osage Rivers is rolling, and gradually rising into a hilly and mountainous district, forming the outskirts of the Ozark Mountains.

Beyond the Osage River, at some distance, commences a vast expanse of prairie land which stretches away towards the Rocky Mountains. The ridges forming the Ozark chain extend in a northeast and southwest direction, separating the waters that flow northeast into the Missouri from those that flow southeast into the Mississippi River.

RIVERS.

No State in the Union enjoys better facilities for navigation than Missouri. By means of the Mississippi River, which stretches along her entire eastern boundary, she can hold commercial intercourse with the most northern territory and State in the Union; with the whole valley of the Ohio; with many of the Atlantic States, and with the Gulf of Mexico.

"Ay, gather Europe's royal rivers all —
The snow-swelled Neva, with an Empire's weight
On her broad breast, she yet may overwhelm;
Dark Danube, hurrying, as by foe pursued,
Through shaggy forests and by palace walls,
To hide its terror in a sea of gloom;
The castled Rhine, whose vine-crowned waters flow,
The fount of fable and the source of song;
The rushing Rhone, in whose cerulean depths
The loving sky seems wedded with the wave;
The yellow Tiber, chok'd with Roman spoils.

A dying miser shrinking 'neath his gold;
The Seine, where fashion glasses the fairest forms;
The Thames that bears the riches of the world;
Gather their waters in one ocean mass,
Our Mississippi rolling proudly on,
Would sweep them from its path, or swallow up,
Like Aaron's rod, these streams of fame and song."

By the Missouri River she can extend her commerce to the Rocky Mountains, and receive in return the products which will come in the course of time, by its multitude of tributaries.

The Missouri River coasts the northwest line of the State for about 250 miles, following its windings, and then flows through the State, a little south of east, to its junction with the Mississippi. The Missouri River receives a number of tributaries within the limits of the State, the principal of which are the Nodaway, Platte, Grand and Chariton from the north, and the Blue, Sniabar, Lamine, Osage and Gasconade from the south. The principal tributaries of the Mississippi within the State, are the Salt River, north, and the Meramec River south of the Missouri.

The St. Francis and White Rivers, with their branches, drain the southeastern part of the State, and pass into Arkansas. The Osage is navigable for steamboats for more than 175 miles. There are a vast number of smaller streams, such as creeks, branches and rivers, which water the State in all directions.

Timber. — Not more towering in their sublimity were the cedars of ancient Lebanon, nor more precious in their utility were the almug-trees of Ophir, than the native forests of Missouri. The river bottoms are covered with a luxuriant growth of oak, ash, elm, hickory, cottonwood, linn, white and black walnut, and in fact, all the varieties found in the Atlantic and Eastern States. In the more barren districts may be seen the white and pin oak, and in many places a dense growth of pine. The crab apple, papaw and persimmon are abundant, as also the hazel and pecan.

Climate. — The climate of Missouri is, in general, pleasant and salubrious. Like that of North America, it is changeable, and subject to sudden and sometimes extreme changes of heat and cold; but it is decidedly milder, taking the whole year through, than that of the same latitudes east of the mountains. While the summers are not more oppressive than they are in the corresponding latitudes on and near the Atlantic coast, the winters are shorter, and very much milder,

except during the month of February, which has many days of pleasant sunshine.

Prairies. — Missouri is a prairie State, especially that portion of it north and northwest of the Missouri River. These prairies, along the water courses, abound with the thickest and most luxurious belts of timber, while the "rolling" prairies occupy the higher portions of the country, the descent generally to the forests or bottom lands being over only declivities. Many of these prairies, however, exhibit a gracefully waving surface, swelling and sinking with an easy slope, and a full, rounded outline, equally avoiding the unmeaning horizontal surface and the interruption of abrupt or angular elevations.

These prairies often embrace extensive tracts of land, and in one or two instances they cover an area of fifty thousand acres. During the spring and summer they are carpeted with a velvet of green, and gaily bedecked with flowers of various forms and hues, making a most fascinating panorama of ever-changing color and loveliness. To fully appreciate their great beauty and magnitude, they must be seen.

Soil. — The soil of Missouri is good, and of great agricultural capabilities, but the most fertile portions of the State are the river bottoms, which are a rich alluvium, mixed in many cases with sand, the producing qualities of which are not excelled by the prolific valley of the famous Nile.

South of the Missouri River there is a greater variety of soil, but much of it is fertile, and even in the mountains and mineral districts there are rich valleys, and about the sources of the White, Eleven Points, Current and Big Black Rivers, the soil, though unproductive, furnishes a valuable growth of yellow pine.

The marshy lands in the southeastern part of the State will, by a system of drainage, be one of the most fertile districts in the State.

POPULATION BY COUNTIES IN 1870, 1876, AND 1880.

Counties.	1870.	1876.	1880.
Adair	11,449	13,774	15,190
Andrew	15,137	14,992	16,318
Atchison	8,440	10,925	14,565
Audrain	12,307	15,157	19,739
Barry	10,373	11,146	14,424
Barton	5,087	6,900	10,332
Bates	15,960	17,484	25,382
Benton	11,322	11,027	12,398
Bollinger	8,162	8,884	11,132
Boone	20,765	31,923	25,424
Buchanan	35,109	38,165	49,824
Butler	4,298	4,363	6,011
Caldwell	11,390	12,200	13,654
Callaway	19,202	25,257	23,670
Camden	6,108	7,027	7,269
Cape Girardeau	17,558	17,891	20,998
Carroll	17,440	21,498	23,300
Carter	1,440	1,549	2,168
Cass	19,299	18,069	22,431
Cedar	9,471	9,897	10,747
Chariton	19,136	23,294	25,224
Christian	6,707	7,936	9,633
Clark	13,667	14,549	15,631
Clay	15,564	15,320	15,579
Clinton	14,063	13,698	16,073
Cole	10,292	14,122	15,519
Cooper	20,692	21,356	21,623
Crawford	7,982	9,391	10,763
Dade	8,683	11,089	12,557
Dallas	8,383	8,073	9,272
Daviess	14,410	16,557	19,174
DeKalb	9,858	11,159	13,343
Dent	6,357	7,401	10,647
Douglas	3,915	6,461	7,753
Dunklin	5,982	6,255	9,604
Franklin	30,098	26,924	26,536
Gasconade	10,093	11,160	11,153
Gentry	11,607	12,673	17,188
Greene	21,549	24,693	28,817
Grundy	10,567	13,071	15,201
Harrison	14,635	18,530	20,318
Henry	17,401	18,465	23,914
Hickory	6,452	5,870	7,388
Holt	11,652	13,245	15,510
Howard	17,233	17,815	18,428
Howell	4,218	6,756	8,814
Iron	6,278	6,623	8,183
Jackson	55,041	54,045	82,328
Jasper	14,928	29,384	32,021
Jefferson	15,380	16,186	18,736
Johnson	24,648	23,646	28,177
Knox	10,974	12,678	13,047
Laclede	9,380	9,845	11,524
Lafayette	22,624	22,204	25,761
Lawrence	13,067	13,054	17,585
Lewis	15,114	16,360	15,925
Lincoln	15,960	16,858	17,443
Linn	15,906	18,110	20,016
Livingston	16,730	18,074	20,205

POPULATION BY COUNTIES—*Continued.*

Counties.	1870.	1876.	1880.
McDonald	5,226	6,072	7,816
Macon	23,230	25,028	26,223
Madison	5,849	8,750	8,866
Maries	5,916	6,481	7,304
Marion	23,780	22,794	24,837
Mercer	11,557	13,393	14,674
Miller	6,616	8,529	9,807
Mississippi	4,982	7,498	9,270
Moniteau	13,375	13,084	14,349
Monroe	17,149	17,751	19,075
Montgomery	10,405	14,418	16,250
Morgan	8,434	9,529	10,134
New Madrid	6,357	6,673	7,694
Newton	12,821	16,875	18,948
Nodaway	14,751	23,196	29,560
Oregon	3,287	4,469	5,791
Osage	10,793	11,200	11,824
Ozark	3,363	4,579	5,618
Pemiscot	2,059	2,573	4,299
Perry	9,877	11,189	11,895
Pettis	18,706	23,167	27,285
Phelps	10,506	9,919	12,565
Pike	23,076	22,828	26,716
Platte	17,352	15,948	17,372
Polk	14,445	13,467	15,745
Pulaski	4,714	6,157	7,250
Putnam	11,217	12,641	13,556
Ralls	10,510	9,997	11,838
Randolph	15,908	19,173	22,751
Ray	18,700	18,394	20,196
Reynolds	3,756	4,716	5,722
Ripley	3,175	3,913	5,377
St. Charles	21,304	21,821	23,060
St. Clair	6,742	11,242	14,126
St. Francois	9,742	11,621	13,822
Ste. Genevieve	8,384	9,409	10,309
St. Louis[1]	351,189	. . .	31,888
Saline	21,672	27,087	29,912
Schuyler	8,820	9,881	10,470
Scotland	10,670	12,030	12,507
Scott	7,317	7,312	8,587
Shannon	2,339	3,236	3,441
Shelby	10,119	13,243	14,024
Stoddard	8,535	10,888	13,432
Stone	3,253	3,544	4,405
Sullivan	11,907	14,039	16,569
Taney	4,407	6,124	5,605
Texas	9,618	10,287	12,207
Vernon	11,247	14,413	19,370
Warren	9,673	10,321	10,806
Washington	11,719	13,100	12,895
Wayne	6,068	7,006	9,097
Webster	10,434	10,684	12,175
Worth	5,004	7,164	8,208
Wright	5,684	6,124	9,783
City of St. Louis	. . .	. . .	350,522
	1,721,295	1,547,030	2,168,804

[1] St. Louis City and County separated in 1877. Population for 1876 not given

SUMMARY.

Males	1,126,424
Females	1,041,380
Native	1,957,564
Foreign	211,240
White	2,023,568
Colored[1]	145,236

CHAPTER III.

GEOLOGY OF MISSOURI.

Classification of Rocks—Quatenary Formation—Tertiary—Cretaceous—Carboniferous—Devonian—Silurian—Azoic—Economic Geology—Coal—Iron—Lead—Copper—Zinc—Building Stone—Marble—Gypsum—Lime—Clays—Paints—Springs—Water Power.

The stratified rocks of Missouri, as classified and treated of by Prof. G. C. Swallow, belong to the following divisions: I. Quatenary; II. Tertiary; III. Cretaceous; IV. Carboniferous; V. Devonian; VI. Silurian; VII. Azoic.

"The Quatenary formations, are the most recent, and the most valuable to man: valuable, because they can be more readily utilized.

The Quatenary formation in Missouri, embraces the Alluvium, 30 feet thick; Bottom Prairie, 30 feet thick; Bluff, 200 feet thick; and Drift, 155 feet thick. The latest deposits are those which constitute the Alluvium, and includes the soils, pebbles and sand, clays, vegetable mould, bog, iron ore, marls, etc.

The Alluvium deposits, cover an area, within the limits of Missouri, of more than four millions acres of land, which are not surpassed for fertility by any region of country on the globe.

The Bluff Prairie formation is confined to the low lands, which are washed by the two great rivers which course our eastern and western boundaries, and while it is only about half as extensive as the Alluvial, it is equally as rich and productive."

"The Bluff formation," says Prof. Swallow, "rests upon the ridges and river bluffs, and descends along their slopes to the lowest valleys, the formation capping all the Bluffs of the Missouri from Fort Union to its mouth, and those of the Mississippi from Dubuque

[1] Including 92 Chinese, 2 half Chinese, and 96 Indians and half-breeds.

to the mouth of the Ohio. It forms the upper stratum beneath the soil of all the high lands, both timber and prairies, of all the counties north of the Osage and Missouri, and also St. Louis, and the Mississippi counties on the south.

Its greatest development is in the counties on the Missouri River from the Iowa line to Boonville. In some localities it is 200 feet thick. At St. Joseph it is 140; at Boonville 100; and at St. Louis, in St. George's quarry, and the Big Mound, it is about 50 feet; while its greatest observed thickness in Marion county was only 30 feet."

The Drift formation is that which lies beneath the Bluff formation, having, as Prof. Swallow informs us, three distinct deposits, to wit: "Altered Drift, which are strata of sand and pebbles, seen in the banks of the Missouri, in the northwestern portion of the State.

The Boulder formation is a heterogeneous stratum of sand, gravel and boulder, and water-worn fragments of the older rocks.

Boulder Clay is a bed of bluish or brown sandy clay, through which pebbles are scattered in greater or less abundance. In some localities in northern Missouri, this formation assumes a pure white, pipe-clay color."

The Tertiary formation is made up of clays, shales, iron ores, sandstone, and sands, scattered along the bluffs, and edges of the bottoms, reaching from Commerce, Scott County, to Stoddard, and south to the Chalk Bluffs in Arkansas.

The Cretaceous formation lies beneath the Tertiary, and is composed of variegated sandstone, bluish-brown sandy slate, whitish-brown impure sandstone, fine white clay mingled with spotted flint, purple, red and blue clays, all being in the aggregate, 158 feet in thickness. There are no fossils in these rocks, and nothing by which their age may be told.

The Carboniferous system includes the Upper Carboniferous or coal-measures, and the Lower Carboniferous or Mountain limestone. The coal-measures are made up of numerous strata of sandstones, limestones, shales, clays, marls, spathic iron ores, and coals.

The Carboniferous formation, including coal-measures and the beds of iron, embrace an area in Missouri of 27,000 square miles. The varieties of coal found in the State are the common bituminous and cannel coals, and they exist in quantities inexhaustible. The fact that these coal-measures are full of fossils, which are always confined

to the coal measures, enables the geologist to point them out, and the coal beds contained in them.

The rocks of the Lower Carboniferous formation are varied in color, and are quarried in many different parts of the State, being extensively utilized for building and other purposes.

Among the Lower Carboniferous rocks is found the Upper Archimedes Limestone, 200 feet; Ferruginous Sandstone, 195 feet; Middle Archimedes, 50 feet; St. Louis Limestone, 250 feet; Oölitic Limestone, 25 feet; Lower Archimedes Limestone, 350 feet; and Encrinital Limestone, 500 feet. These limestones generally contain fossils.

The Ferruginous limestone is soft when quarried, but becomes hard and durable after exposure. It contains large quantities of iron, and is found skirting the eastern coal measures from the mouth of the Des Moines to McDonald county.

The St. Louis limestone is of various hues and tints, and very hard. It is found in Clark, Lewis and St. Louis counties.

The Lower Archimedes limestone includes partly the lead bearing rocks of Southwestern Missouri.

The Encrinital limestone is the most extensive of the divisions of Carboniferous limestone, and is made up of brown, buff, gray and white. In these strata are found the remains of corals and mollusks. This formation extends from Marion county to Greene county. The Devonian system contains: Chemung Group, Hamilton Group, Onondaga limestone and Oriskany sandstone. The rocks of the Devonian system are found in Marion, Ralls, Pike, Callaway, Saline and Ste. Genevieve counties.

The Chemung Group has three formations, Chouteau limestone, 85 feet; Vermicular sandstone and shales, 75 feet; Lithographic limestone, 125 feet.

The Chouteau limestone is in two divisions, when fully developed, and when first quarried is soft. It is not only good for building purposes but makes an excellent cement.

The Vermicular sandstone and shales are usually buff or yellowish brown, and perforated with pores.

The Lithographic limestone is a pure, fine, compact, evenly-textured limestone. Its color varies from light drab to buff and blue. It is called "pot metal," because under the hammer it gives a sharp, ringing sound. It has but few fossils.

The Hamilton Group is made up of some 40 feet of blue shales, and 170 feet of crystalline limestone.

Onondaga limestone is usually a coarse, gray or buff crystalline, thick-bedded and cherty limestone. No formation in Missouri presents such variable and widely different lithological characters as the Onondaga.

The Oriskany sandstone is a light, gray limestone.

Of the Upper Silurian series there are the following formations: Lower Helderberg, 350 feet; Niagara Group, 200 feet; Cape Girardeau limestone, 60 feet.

The Lower Helderberg is made up of buff, gray, and reddish cherty and argillaceous limestone.

Niagara Group. The Upper part of this group consists of red, yellow and ash-colored shales, with compact limestones, variegated with bands and nodules of chert.

The Cape Girardeau limestone, on the Mississippi River near Cape Girardeau, is a compact, bluish-gray, brittle limestone, with smooth fractures in layers from two to six inches in thickness, with argillaceous partings. These strata contain a great many fossils.

The Lower Silurian has the following ten formations, to wit: Hudson River Group, 220 feet; Trenton limestone, 360 feet; Black River and Bird's Eye limestone, 175 feet; first Magnesian limestone, 200 feet; Saccharoidal sandstone, 125 feet; second Magnesian limestone, 250 feet; second sandstone, 115 feet; third Magnesian limestone, 350 feet; third sandstone, 60 feet; fourth Magnesian limestone, 350 feet.

Hudson River Group: — There are three formations which Prof. Swallow refers to in this group. These formations are found in the bluff above and below Louisiana; on the Grassy a few miles northwest of Louisiana, and in Ralls, Pike, Cape Girardeau and Ste. Genevieve Counties.

Trenton limestone: The upper part of this formation is made up of thick beds of hard, compact, bluish gray and drab limestone, variegated with irregular cavities, filled with greenish materials.

The beds are exposed between Hannibal and New London, north of Salt River, near Glencoe, St. Louis County, and are seventy-five feet thick.

Black River and Bird's Eye limestone the same color as the Trenton limestone.

The first Magnesian limestone cap the picturesque oluffs of the Osage in Benton and neighboring counties.

The Saccharoidal sandstone has a wide range in the State. In a bluff about two miles from Warsaw, is a very striking change of thickness of this formation.

Second Magnesian limestone, in lithological character, is like the first.

The second sandstone, usually of yellowish brown, sometimes becomes a pure white, fine-grained, soft sandstone as on Cedar Creek, in Washington and Franklin Counties.

The third Magnesian limestone is exposed in the high and picturesque bluffs of the Niangua, in the neighborhood of Bryce's Spring.

The third sandstone is white and has a formation in moving water.

The fourth Magnesian limestone is seen on the Niangua and Osage Rivers.

The Azoic rocks lie below the Silurian and form a series of silicious and other slates which contain no remains of organic life.

ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

Coal. — Missouri is particularly rich in minerals. Indeed, no State in the Union, surpasses her in this respect. In some unknown age of the past — long before the existence of man — Nature, by a wise process, made a bountiful provision for the time, when in the order of things, it should be necessary for civilized man to take possession of these broad, rich prairies. As an equivalent for lack of forests, she quietly stored away beneath the soil those wonderful carboniferous treasures for the use of man.

Geological surveys have developed the fact that the coal deposits in the State are almost unnumbered, embracing all varieties of the best bituminous coal. A large portion of the State, has been ascertained to be one continuous coal field, stretching from the mouth of the Des Moines River through Clark, Lewis, Scotland, Adair, Macon, Shelby, Monroe, Audrain, Callaway, Boone, Cooper, Pettis, Benton, Henry, St. Clair, Bates, Vernon, Cedar, Dade, Barton and Jasper, into the Indian Territory, and the counties on the northwest of this line contain more or less coal. Coal rocks exist in Ralls, Montgomery, Warren, St. Charles, Moniteau, Cole, Morgan, Crawford and Lincoln, and during the past few years, all along the lines of all the railroads in North Missouri, and along the western end of the Missouri Pacific, and on the Missouri River, between Kansas City and Sioux

City, has systematic mining, opened up hundreds of mines in different localities. The area of our coal beds, on the line of the southwestern boundary of the State alone, embraces more than 26,000 square miles of regular coal measures. This will give of workable coal, if the average be one foot, 26,800,000,000 tons. The estimates from the developments already made, in the different portions of the State, will give 134,000,000,000 tons.

The economical value of this coal to the State, its influence in domestic life, in navigation, commerce and manufactures, is beyond the imagination of man to conceive. Suffice it to say, that in the possession of her developed and undeveloped coal mines, Missouri has a motive power, which in its influences for good, in the civilization of man, is more potent than the gold of California.

Iron. — Prominent among the minerals, which increase the power and prosperity of a nation, is iron. Of this ore, Missouri has an inexhaustible quantity, and like her coal fields, it has been developed in many portions of the State, and of the best and purest quality. It is found in great abundance in the counties of Cooper, St. Clair, Greene, Henry, Franklin, Benton, Dallas, Camden, Stone, Madison, Iron, Washington, Perry, St. Francois, Reynolds, Stoddard, Scott, Dent and others. The greatest deposit of iron is found in the Iron Mountain, which is two hundred feet high, and covers an area of five hundred acres, and produces a metal, which is shown by analysis, to contain from 65 to 69 per cent of metallic iron.

The ore of Shepherd Mountain contains from 64 to 67 per cent of metallic iron. The ore of Pilot Knob contains from 53 to 60 per cent.

Rich beds of iron are also found at the Big Bogy Mountain, and at Russell Mountain. This ore has, in its nude state, a variety of colors, from the red, dark red, black, brown, to a light bluish gray. The red ores are found in twenty-one or more counties of the State, and are of great commercial value. The brown hematite iron ores extend over a greater range of country than all the others combined, embracing about one hundred counties, and have been ascertained to exist in these in large quantities.

Lead. — Long before any permanent settlements were made in Missouri by the whites, lead was mined within the limits of the State at two or three points on the Mississippi. At this time more than five hundred mines are opened, and many of them are being successfully worked. These deposits of lead cover an area, so far as developed, of more than seven thousand square miles. Mines have been opened

in Jefferson, Washington, St. Francois, Madison, Wayne, Carter, Reynolds, Crawford, Ste. Genevieve, Perry, Cole, Cape Girardeau, Camden, Morgan, and many other counties.

Copper and Zinc. — Several varieties of copper ore are found in Missouri. The copper mines of Shannon, Madison and Franklin Counties have been known for years, and some of these have been successfully worked and are now yielding good results.

Deposits of copper have been discovered in Dent, Crawford, Benton, Maries, Green, Lawrence, Dade, Taney, Dallas, Phelps, Reynolds and Wright Counties.

Zinc is abundant in nearly all the lead mines in the southwestern part of the State, and since the completion of the A. & P. R. R. a market has been furnished for this ore, which will be converted into valuable merchandise.

Building Stone and Marble. — There is no scarcity of good building stone in Missouri. Limestone, sandstone and granite exist in all shades of buff, blue, red and brown, and are of great beauty as building material.

There are many marble beds in the State, some of which furnish very beautiful and excellent marble. It is found in Marion, Cooper, St. Louis, and other counties.

One of the most desirable of the Missouri marbles is in the 3rd Magnesian limestone, on the Niangua. It is fine-grained, crystalline, silico-magnesian limestone, light-drab, slightly tinged with peach blossom, and clouded by deep flesh-colored shades. In ornamental architecture it is rarely surpassed.

Gypsum and Lime. — Though no extensive beds of gypsum have been discovered in Missouri, there are vast beds of the pure white crystalline variety on the line of the Kansas Pacific Railroad, on Kansas River, and on Gypsum Creek. It exists also in several other localities accessible by both rail and boat.

All of the limestone formations in the State, from the coal measures to fourth Magnesian, have more or less strata of very nearly pure carbonate of pure lime.

Clays and Paints. — Clays are found in nearly all parts of the State suitable for making bricks. Potters' clay and fire-clay are worked in many localities.

There are several beds of purple shades in the coal measures which possess the properties requisite for paints used in outside work. Yellow and red ochres are found in considerable quantities on the Missouri

River. Some of these paints have been thoroughly tested and found fire-proof and durable.

SPRINGS AND WATER POWER.

No State is, perhaps, better supplied with cold springs of pure water than Missouri. Out of the bottoms, there is scarcely a section of land but has one or more perennial springs of good water. Even where there are no springs, good water can be obtained by digging from twenty to forty feet. Salt springs are abundant in the central part of the State, and discharge their brine in Cooper, Saline, Howard, and adjoining counties. Considerable salt was made in Cooper and Howard Counties at an early day.

Sulphur springs are also numerous throughout the State. The Chouteau Springs in Cooper, the Monagaw Springs in St. Clair, the Elk Springs in Pike, and the Cheltenham Springs in St. Louis County have acquired considerable reputation as salubrious waters, and have become popular places of resort. Many other counties have good sulphur springs.

Among the Chalybeate springs the Sweet Springs on the Blackwater, and the Chalybeate spring in the University *campus* are, perhaps, the most popular of the kind in the State. There are, however, other springs impregnated with some of the salts of iron.

Petroleum springs are found in Carroll, Ray, Randolph, Cass, Lafayette, Bates, Vernon, and other counties. The variety called lubricating oil is the more common.

The water power of the State is excellent. Large springs are particularly abundant on the waters of the Meramec, Gasconade, Bourbeuse, Osage, Niangua, Spring, White, Sugar, and other streams. Besides these, there are hundreds of springs sufficiently large to drive mills and factories, and the day is not far distant when these crystal fountains will be utilized, and a thousand saws will buzz to their dashing music.

CHAPTER IV.

TITLE AND EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Title to Missouri Lands — Right of Discovery — Title of France and Spain — Cession to the United States — Territorial Changes — Treaties with Indians — First Settlement — Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon — St. Louis — When Incorporated — Potosi — St. Charles — Portage des Sioux — New Madrid — St. Francois County — Perry — Mississippi — Loutre Island — "Boone's Lick" — Cote Sans Dessein — Howard County — Some First Things — Counties — When Organized.

The title to the soil of Missouri was, of course, primarily vested in the original occupants who inhabited the country prior to its discovery by the whites. But the Indians, being savages, possessed but few rights that civilized nations considered themselves bound to respect; so, therefore, when they found this country in the possession of such a people they claimed it in the name of the King of France, by the *right of discovery*. It remained under the jurisdiction of France until 1763.

Prior to the year 1763, the entire continent of North America was divided between France, England, Spain and Russia. France held all that portion that now constitutes our national domain west of the Mississippi River, except Texas, and the territory which we have obtained from Mexico and Russia. The vast region, while under the jurisdiction of France, was known as the "Province of Louisiana," and embraced the present State of Missouri. At the close of the "Old French War," in 1763, France gave up her share of the continent, and Spain came into the possession of the territory west of the Mississippi River, while Great Britain retained Canada and the regions northward, having obtained that territory by conquest, in the war with France. For thirty-seven years the territory now embraced within the limits of Missouri, remained as a part of the possession of Spain, and then went back to France by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, October 1, 1800. On the 30th of April, 1803, France ceded it to the United States, in consideration of receiving $11,250,000, and the liquidation of certain claims, held by citizens of the United States against France, which amounted to the further sum of $3,750,000, making a total of $15,000,000. It will thus be seen that France has twice, and Spain once, held sovereignty over the territory embracing

Missouri, but the financial needs of Napoleon afforded our Government an opportunity to add another empire to its domain.

On the 31st of October, 1803, an act of Congress was approved, authorizing the President to take possession of the newly acquired territory, and provided for it a temporary government, and another act, approved March 26, 1804, authorized the division of the "Louisiana Purchase," as it was then called, into two separate territories. All that portion south of the 33d parallel of north latitude was called the "Territory of Orleans," and that north of the said parallel was known as the "District of Louisiana," and was placed under the jurisdiction of what was then known as "Indian Territory."

By virtue of an act of Congress, approved March 3, 1805, the "District of Louisiana" was organized as the "Territory of Louisiana," with a territorial government of its own, which went into operation July 4th of the same year, and it so remained till 1812. In this year the "Territory of Orleans" became the State of Louisiana, and the "Territory of Louisiana" was organized as the "Territory of Missouri."

This change took place under an act of Congress, approved June 4, 1812. In 1819, a portion of this territory was organized as "Arkansas Territory," and on August 10, 1821, the State of Missouri was admitted, being a part of the former "Territory of Missouri."

In 1836, the "Platte Purchase," then being a part of the Indian Territory, and now composing the counties of Atchison, Andrew, Buchanan, Holt, Nodaway and Platte, was made by treaty with the Indians, and added to the State. It will be seen, then, that the soil of Missouri belonged: —

1. To France, with other territory.

2. In 1763, with other territory, it was ceded to Spain.

3. October 1, 1800, it was ceded, with other territory from Spain, back to France.

4. April 30, 1803, it was ceded, with other territory, by France to the United States.

5. October 31, 1803, a temporary government was authorized by Congress for the newly acquired territory.

6. October 1, 1804, it was included in the "District of Louisiana" and placed under the territorial government of Indiana.

7. July 4, 1805, it was included as a part of the "Territory of Louisiana," then organized with a separate territorial government.

8. June 4, 1812, it was embraced in what was then made the "Territory of Missouri."

9. August 10, 1821, it was admitted into the Union as a State.

10. In 1836, the "Platte Purchase" was made, adding more territory to the State.

The cession by France, April 30, 1803, vested the title in the United States, subject to the claims of the Indians, which it was very justly the policy of the Government to recognize. Before the Government of the United States could vest clear title to the soil in the grantee it was necessary to extinguish the Indian title by purchase. This was done accordingly by treaties made with the Indians at different times.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The name of the first white man who set foot on the territory now embraced in the State of Missouri, is not known, nor is it known at what precise period the first settlements were made. It is, however, generally agreed that they were made at Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon, tradition fixing the date of the settlements in the autumn of 1735. These towns were settled by the French from Kaskaskia and St. Philip in Illinois.

St. Louis was founded by Pierre Laclede Liguest, on the 15th of February, 1764. He was a native of France, and was one of the members of the company of Laclede Liguest, Antonio Maxant & Co., to whom a royal charter had been granted, confirming the privilege of an exclusive trade with the Indians of Missouri as far north as St. Peter's River.

While in search of a trading post he ascended the Mississippi as far as the mouth of the Missouri, and finally returned to the present town site of St. Louis. After the village had been laid off he named it St. Louis in honor of Louis XV., of France.

The colony thrived rapidly by accessions from Kaskaskia and other towns on the east side of the Mississippi, and its trade was largely increased by many of the Indian tribes, who removed a portion of their peltry trade from the same towns to St. Louis. It was incorporated as a town on the ninth day of November, 1809, by the Court of Common Pleas of the district of St. Louis; the town trustees being Auguste Chouteau, Edward Hempstead, Jean F. Cabanne, Wm. C. Carr and William Christy, and incorporated as a city December 9, 1822. The selection of the town site on which St. Louis stands was highly judicious, the spot not only being healthful and having the ad-

vantages of water transportation unsurpassed, but surrounded by a beautiful region of country, rich in soil and mineral resources. St. Louis has grown to be the fifth city in population in the Union, and is to-day the great center of internal commerce of the Missouri, the Mississippi and their tributaries, and, with its railroad facilities, it is destined to be the greatest inland city of the American continent.

The next settlement was made at Potosi, in Washington County, in 1765, by Francis Breton, who, while chasing a bear, discovered the mine near the present town of Potosi, where he afterward located.

One of the most prominent pioneers who settled at Potosi was Moses Austin, of Virginia, who, in 1795, received by grant from the Spanish government a league of land, now known as the "Austin Survey." The grant was made on condition that Mr. Austin would establish a lead mine at Potosi and work it. He built a palatial residence, for that day, on the brow of the hill in the little village, which was for many years known as "Durham Hall." At this point the first shot-tower and sheet-lead manufactory were erected.

Five years after the founding of St. Louis the first settlement made in Northern Missouri was made near St. Charles, in St. Charles County, in 1769. The name given to it, and which it retained till 1784, was *Les Petites Cotes*, signifying, Little Hills. The town site was located by Blanchette, a Frenchman, surnamed LeChasseur, who built the first fort in the town and established there a military post.

Soon after the establishment of the military post at St. Charles, the old French village of *Portage des Sioux*, was located on the Mississippi, just below the mouth of the Illinois River, and at about the same time a Kickapoo village was commenced at Clear Weather Lake. The present town site of New Madrid, in New Madrid county, was settled in 1781, by French Canadians, it then being occupied by Delaware Indians. The place now known as Big River Mills, St. Francois county, was settled in 1796, Andrew Baker, John Alley, Francis Starnater and John Andrews, each locating claims. The following year, a settlement was made in the same county, just below the present town of Farmington, by the Rev. William Murphy, a Baptist minister from East Tennessee. In 1796, settlements were made in Perry county by emigrants from Kentucky and Pennsylvania; the latter locating in the rich bottom lands of Bois Brule, the former generally settling in the "Barrens," and along the waters of Saline Creek.

Bird's Point, in Mississippi county, opposite Cairo, Illinois, was settled August 6, 1800, by John Johnson, by virtue of a land-grant

from the commandant under the Spanish Government. Norfolk and Charleston, in the same county, were settled respectively in 1800 and 1801. Warren county was settled in 1801. Loutre Island, below the present town of Hermann, in the Missouri River, was settled by a few American families in 1807. This little company of pioneers suffered greatly from the floods, as well as from the incursions of thieving and blood-thirsty Indians, and many incidents of a thrilling character could be related of trials and struggles, had we the time and space.

In 1807, Nathan and Daniel M. Boone, sons of the great hunter and pioneer, in company with three others, went from St. Louis to "Boone's Lick," in Howard county, where they manufactured salt and formed the nucleus of a small settlement.

Cote Sans Dessein, now called Bakersville, on the Missouri River, in Callaway county, was settled by the French in 1801. This little town was considered at that time, as the "Far West" of the new world. During the war of 1812, at this place many hard-fought battles occurred between the whites and Indians, wherein woman's fortitude and courage greatly assisted in the defence of the settlement.

In 1810, a colony of Kentuckians numbering one hundred and fifty families immigrated to Howard county, and settled on the Missouri River in Cooper's Bottom near the present town of Franklin, and opposite Arrow Rock.

Such, in brief, is the history of some of the early settlements of Missouri, covering a period of more than half a century.

These settlements were made on the water courses; usually along the banks of the two great streams, whose navigation afforded them transportation for their marketable commodities, and communication with the civilized portion of the country.

They not only encountered the gloomy forests, settling as they did by the river's brink, but the hostile incursion of savage Indians, by whom they were for many years surrounded.

The expedients of these brave men who first broke ground in the territory, have been succeeded by the permanent and tasteful improvements of their descendants. Upon the spots where they toiled, dared and died, are seen the comfortable farm, the beautiful village, and thrifty city. Churches and school houses greet the eye on every hand; railroads diverge in every direction, and, indeed, all the appliances of a higher civilization are profusely strewn over the smiling surface of the State.

Culture's hand
Has scattered verdure o'er the land;
And smiles and fragrance rule serene,
Where barren wild usurped the scene.

SOME FIRST THINGS.

The first marriage that took place in Missouri was April 20, 1766, in St. Louis.

The first baptism was performed in May, 1766, in St. Louis.

The first house of worship, (Catholic) was erected in 1775, at St. Louis.

The first ferry established in 1805, on the Mississippi River, at St. Louis.

The first newspaper established in St. Louis (*Missouri Gazette*), in 1808.

The first postoffice was established in 1804, in St. Louis — Rufus Easton, post-master.

The first Protestant church erected at Ste. Genevieve, in 1806 — Baptist.

The first bank established (Bank of St. Louis), in 1814.

The first market house opened in 1811, in St. Louis.

The first steamboat on the Upper Mississippi was the General Pike, Capt. Jacob Reid; landed at St. Louis 1817.

The first board of trustees for public schools appointed in 1817, St. Louis.

The first college built (St. Louis College), in 1817.

The first steamboat that came up the Missouri River as high as Franklin was the Independence, in May, 1819; Capt. Nelson, master.

The first court house erected in 1823, in St. Louis.

The first cholera appeared in St. Louis in 1832.

The first railroad convention held in St. Louis, April 20, 1836.

The first telegraph lines reached East St. Louis, December 20, 1847.

The first great fire occurred in St. Louis, 1849.

CHAPTER V.

TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.

Organization 1812 — Council — House of Representatives — William Clark first Territorial Governor — Edward Hempstead first Delegate — Spanish Grants — First General Assembly — Proceedings — Second Assembly — Proceedings — Population of Territory — Vote of Territory — Rufus Easton — Absent Members — Third Assembly — Proceedings — Application for Admission.

Congress organized Missouri as a Territory, July 4, 1812, with a Governor and General Assembly. The Governor, Legislative Council, and House of Representatives exercised the Legislative power of the Territory, the Governor's vetoing power being absolute.

The Legislative Council was composed of nine members, whose tenure of office lasted five years. Eighteen citizens were nominated by the House of Representatives to the President of the United States, from whom he selected, with the approval of the Senate, nine Councillors, to compose the Legislative Council.

The House of Representatives consisted of members chosen every two years by the people, the basis of representation being one member for every five hundred white males. The first House of Representatives consisted of thirteen members, and, by Act of Congress, the whole number of Representatives could not exceed twenty-five.

The judicial power of the Territory, was vested in the Superior and Inferior Courts, and in the Justices of the Peace; the Superior Court having three judges, whose term of office continued four years, having original and appellate jurisdiction in civil and criminal cases.

The Territory could send one delegate to Congress. Governor Clark issued a proclamation, October 1st, 1812, required by Congress, reorganizing the districts of St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, and New Madrid, into five counties, and fixed the second Monday in November following, for the election of a delegate to Congress, and the members of the Territorial House of Representatives.

William Clark, of the expedition of Lewis and Clark, was the first Territorial Governor, appointed by the President, who began his duties 1813.

Edward Hempstead, Rufus Easton, Samuel Hammond, and Matthew Lyon were candidates in November for delegates to Congress.

Edward Hempstead was elected, being the first Territorial Delegate to Congress from Missouri. He served one term, declining a second, and was instrumental in having Congress to pass the act of June 13, 1812, which he introduced, confirming the title to lands which were claimed by the people by virtue of Spanish grants. The same act confirmed to the people "for the support of schools," the title to village lots, out-lots or common field lots, which were held and enjoyed by them, at the time of the session in 1803.

Under the act of June 4, 1812, the first General Assembly held its session in the house of Joseph Robidoux, in St. Louis, on the 7th of December, 1812. The names of the members of the House were: —

St. Charles. — John Pitman and Robert Spencer.

St. Louis. — David Music, Bernard G. Farrar, William C. Carr, and Richard Clark.

Ste. Genevieve. — George Bullet, Richard S. Thomas, and Isaac McGready.

Cape Girardeau. — George F. Bollinger, and Spencer Byrd.

New Madrid. — John Shrader and Samuel Phillips.

John B. C. Lucas, one of the Territorial Judges, administered the oath of office. William C. Carr was elected speaker, and Andrew Scott, Clerk.

The House of Representatives proceeded to nominate eighteen persons from whom the President of the United States, with the Senate, was to select nine for the Council. From this number the President chose the following:

St. Charles. — James Flaugherty and Benjamin Emmons.

St. Louis. — Auguste Chouteau, Sr., and Samuel Hammond.

Ste. Genevieve. — John Scott and James Maxwell.

Cape Girardeau. — William Neeley and Joseph Cavenor.

New Madrid. — Joseph Hunter.

The Legislative Council, thus chosen by the President and Senate, was announced by Frederick Bates, Secretary and Acting-Governor of the Territory, by proclamation, June 3, 1813, and fixing the first Monday in July following, as the time for the meeting of the Legislature.

In the meantime the duties of the executive office were assumed by William Clark. The Legislature accordingly met, as required by the Acting-Governor's proclamation, in July, but its proceedings were never officially published. Consequently but little is known in reference to the workings of the first Territorial Legislature in Missouri.

From the imperfect account, published in the Missouri *Gazette*, of that day; a paper which had been in existence since 1808, it is found that laws were passed regulating and establishing weights and measures; creating the office of Sheriff; providing the manner for taking the census; permanently fixing the seats of Justices, and an act to compensate its own members. At this session, laws were also passed defining crimes and penalties; laws in reference to forcible entry and detainer; establishing Courts of Common Pleas; incorporating the Bank of St. Louis; and organizing a part of Ste. Genevieve county into the county of Washington.

The next session of the Legislature convened in St. Louis, December 6, 1813. George Bullet of Ste. Genevieve county, was speaker elect, and Andrew Scott, clerk, and William Sullivan, doorkeeper. Since the adjournment of the former Legislature, several vacancies had occurred, and new members had been elected to fill their places. Among these was Israel McCready, from the county of Washington.

The president of the legislative council was Samuel Hammond. No journal of the council was officially published, but the proceedings of the house are found in the *Gazette*.

At this session of the Legislature many wise and useful laws were passed, having reference to the temporal as well as the moral and spiritual welfare of the people. Laws were enacted for the suppression of vice and immorality on the Sabbath day; for the improvement of public roads and highways; creating the offices of auditor, treasurer and county surveyor; regulating the fiscal affairs of the Territory and fixing the boundary lines of New Madrid, Cape Girardeau, Washington and St. Charles counties. The Legislature adjourned on the 19th of January, 1814, *sine die*.

The population of the Territory as shown by the United States census in 1810, was 20,845. The census taken by the Legislature in 1814 gave the Territory a population of 25,000. This enumeration shows the county of St. Louis contained the greatest number of inhabitants, and the new county of Arkansas the least — the latter having 827, and the former 3,149.

The candidates for delegate to Congress were Rufus Easton, Samuel Hammond, Alexander McNair and Thomas F. Riddick. Rufus Easton and Samuel Hammond had been candidates at the preceding election. In all the counties, excepting Arkansas, the votes aggregated 2,599, of which number Mr. Easton received 965, Mr. Ham-

mond 746, Mr. McNair 853, and Mr. Riddick (who had withdrawn previously to the election) 35. Mr. Easton was elected.

The census of 1814 showing a large increase in the population of the Territory, an appointment was made increasing the number of Representatives in the Territorial Legislature to twenty-two. The General Assembly began its session in St. Louis, December 5, 1814. There were present on the first day twenty Representatives. James Caldwell of Ste. Genevieve county was elected speaker, and Andrew Scott who had been clerk of the preceding assembly, was chosen clerk. The President of the Council was William Neeley, of Cape Girardeau county.

It appeared that James Maxwell, the absent member of the Council, and Seth Emmons, member elect of the House of Representatives, were dead. The county of Lawrence was organized at this session, from the western part of New Madrid county, and the corporate powers of St. Louis were enlarged. In 1815 the Territorial Legislature again began its session. Only a partial report of its proceedings are given in the *Gazette*. The county of Howard was then organized from St. Louis and St. Charles counties, and included all that part of the State lying north of the Osage and south of the dividing ridge between the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers. (For precise boundaries, see Chapter I. of the History of Boone County.)

The next session of the Territorial Legislature commenced its session in December, 1816. During the sitting of this Legislature many important acts were passed. It was then that the "Bank of Missouri" was chartered and went into operation. In the fall of 1817 the "Bank of St. Louis" and the "Bank of Missouri" were issuing bills. An act was passed chartering lottery companies, chartering the academy at Potosi, and incorporating a board of trustees for superintending the schools in the town of St. Louis. Laws were also passed to encourage the "killing of wolves, panthers and wild-cats."

The Territorial Legislature met again in December, 1818, and, among other things, organized the counties of Pike, Cooper, Jefferson, Franklin, Wayne, Lincoln, Madison, Montgomery, and three counties in the Southern part of Arkansas. In 1819 the Territory of Arkansas was formed into a separate government of its own.

The people of the Territory of Missouri had been, for some time, anxious that their Territory should assume the duties and responsibilities of a sovereign State. Since 1812, the date of the organization of the Territory, the population had rapidly increased, many counties had

been established, its commerce had grown into importance, its agricultural and mineral resources were being developed, and believing that its admission into the Union as a State would give fresh impetus to all these interests, and hasten its settlement, the Territorial Legislature of 1818–19 accordingly made application to Congress for the passage of an act authorizing the people of Missouri to organize a State government.

CHAPTER VI.

Application of Missouri to be admitted into the Union — Agitation of the Slavery Question — "Missouri Compromise" — Constitutional Convention of 1820 — Constitution presented to Congress — Further Resistance to Admission — Mr. Clay and his Committee make Report — Second Compromise — Missouri Admitted.

With the application of the Territorial Legislature of Missouri for her admission into the Union, commenced the real agitation of the slavery question in the United States.

Not only was our National Legislature the theater of angry discussions, but everywhere throughout the length and breadth of the Republic the "Missouri Question" was the all-absorbing theme. The political skies threatened,

"In forked flashes, a commanding tempest,"

Which was liable to burst upon the nation at any moment. Through such a crisis our country seemed destined to pass. The question as to the admission of Missouri was to be the beginning of this crisis, which distracted the public counsels of the nation for more than forty years afterward.

Missouri asked to be admitted into the great family of States. "Lower Louisiana," her twin sister Territory, had knocked at the door of the Union eight years previously, and was admitted as stipulated by Napoleon, to all the rights, privileges and immunities of a State, and in accordance with the stipulations of the same treaty, Missouri now sought to be clothed with the same rights, privileges and immunities.

As what is known in the history of the United States as the "Missouri Compromise," of 1820, takes rank among the most prominent

measures that had up to that day engaged the attention of our National Legislature, we shall enter somewhat into its details, being connected as they are with the annals of the State.

February 15th, 1819. — After the House had resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole on the bill to authorize the admission of Missouri into the Union, and after the question of her admission had been discussed for some time, Mr. Tallmadge, of New York, moved to amend the bill, by adding to it the following proviso: —

"*And Provided*, That the further introduction of slavery or involuntary servitude be prohibited, except for the punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, and that all children born within the said State, after the admission thereof into the Union, shall be free at the age of twenty-five years."

As might have been expected, this proviso precipitated the angry discussions which lasted nearly three years, finally culminating in the Missouri Compromise. All phases of the slavery question were presented, not in its moral and social aspects, but as a great constitutional question, affecting Missouri and the admission of future States. The proviso, when submitted to a vote, was adopted — 79 to 67, and so reported to the House.

Hon. John Scott, who was at that time a delegate from the Territory of Missouri, was not permitted to vote, but as such delegate he had the privilege of participating in the debates which followed. On the 16th day of February the proviso was taken up and discussed. After several speeches had been made, among them one by Mr. Scott and one by the author of the proviso, Mr. Tallmadge, the amendment, or proviso, was divided into two parts, and voted upon. The first part of it, which included all to the word "convicted," was adopted — 87 to 76. The remaining part was then voted upon, and also adopted, by 82 to 78. By a vote of 97 to 56 the bill was ordered to be engrossed for a third reading.

The Senate Committee, to whom the bill was referred, reported the same to the Senate on the 19th of February, when that body voted first upon a motion to strike out of the proviso all after the word "convicted," which was carried by a vote of 32 to 7. It then voted to strike out the first entire clause, which prevailed — 22 to 16, thereby defeating the proviso.

The House declined to concur in the action of the Senate, and the bill was again returned to that body, which in turn refused to recede from its position. The bill was lost and Congress adjourned. This

was most unfortunate for the country. The people having already been wrought up to fever heat over the agitation of the question in the National Councils, now became intensely excited. The press added fuel to the flame, and the progress of events seemed rapidly tending to the downfall of our nationality.

A long interval of nine months was to ensue before the meeting of Congress. The body indicated by its vote upon the "Missouri Question," that the two great sections of the country were politically divided upon the subject of slavery. The restrictive clause, which it was sought to impose upon Missouri as a condition of her admission, would in all probability, be one of the conditions of the admission of the Territory of Arkansas. The public mind was in a state of great doubt and uncertainty up to the meeting of Congress, which took place on the 6th of December, 1819. The memorial of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Missouri Territory, praying for admission into the Union, was presented to the Senate by Mr. Smith, of South Carolina. It was referred to the Judiciary Committee.

Some three weeks having passed without any action thereon by the Senate, the bill was taken up and discussed by the House until the 19th of February, when the bill from the Senate for the admission of Maine was considered. The bill for the admission of Maine included the "Missouri Question," by an amendment which read as follows:

"And be it further enacted, That in all that territory ceded by France to the United States, under the name of Louisiana, which lies north of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes, north latitude (excepting such part thereof as is) included within the limits of the State, contemplated by this act, slavery and involuntary servitude, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been convicted, shall be and is hereby forever prohibited; *Provided, always*, That any person escaping into the same from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed, in any State or Territory of the United States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or services as aforesaid."

The Senate adopted this amendment, which formed the basis of the "Missouri Compromise," modified afterward by striking out the words, "*excepting only such part thereof.*"

The bill passed the Senate by a vote of 24 to 20. On the 2d day of March the House took up the bill and amendments for consideration, and by a vote of 134 to 42 concurred in the Senate amendment, and

the bill being passed by the two Houses, constituted section 8, of "An Act to authorize the people of the Missouri Territory to form a Constitution and State Government, and for the admission of such State into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and to prohibit slavery in certain territory."

This act was approved March 6, 1820. Missouri then contained fifteen organized counties. By act of Congress the people of said State were authorized to hold an election on the first Monday, and two succeeding days thereafter in May, 1820, to select representatives to a State convention. This convention met in St. Louis on the 12th of June, following the election in May, and concluded its labors on the 19th of July, 1820. David Barton was its President, and Wm. G. Pettis, Secretary. There were forty-one members of this convention, men of ability and statesmanship, as the admirable constitution which they framed amply testifies. Their names and the counties represented by them are as follows: —

Cape Girardeau. — Stephen Byrd, James Evans, Richard S. Thomas, Alexander Buckner and Joseph McFerron.

Cooper. — Robert P. Clark, Robert Wallace, Wm. Lillard.

Franklin. — John G. Heath.

Howard. — Nicholas S. Burkhart, Duff Green, John Ray, Jonathan S. Findley, Benj. H. Reeves.

Jefferson. — Daniel Hammond.

Lincoln. — Malcom Henry.

Montgomery. — Jonathan Ramsey, James Talbott.

Madison. — Nathaniel Cook.

New Madrid. — Robert S. Dawson, Christopher G. Houts.

Pike. — Stephen Cleaver.

St. Charles. — Benjamin Emmons, Nathan Boone, Hiram H. Baber.

Ste. Genevieve. — John D. Cook, Henry Dodge, John Scott, R. T. Brown.

St. Louis. — David Barton, Edward Bates, Alexander McNair, Wm. Rector, John C. Sullivan, Pierre Chouteau, Jr., Bernard Pratte, Thomas F. Riddick.

Washington. — John Rice Jones, Samuel Perry, John Hutchings.

Wayne. — Elijah Bettis.

On the 13th of November, 1820, Congress met again, and on the sixth of the same month Mr. Scott, the delegate from Missouri, presented to the House the Constitution as framed by the convention.

The same was referred to a select committee, who made thereon a favorable report.

The admission of the State, however, was resisted, because it was claimed that its constitution sanctioned slavery, and authorized the Legislature to pass laws preventing free negroes and mulattoes from settling in the State. The report of the committee to whom was referred the Constitution of Missouri was accompanied by a preamble and resolutions, offered by Mr. Lowndes, of South Carolina. The preamble and resolutions were stricken out.

The application of the State for admission shared the same fate in the Senate. The question was referred to a select committee, who, on the 29th of November, reported in favor of admitting the State. The debate, which followed, continued for two weeks, and finally Mr. Eaton, of Tennessee, offered an amendment to the resolution as follows: —

"Provided, That nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to give the assent of Congress to any provision in the Constitution of Missouri, if any such there be, which contravenes that clause in the Constitution of the United States, which declares that the citizens of each State shall be entitled to all the privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States."

The resolution, as amended, was adopted. The resolution and proviso were again taken up and discussed at great length, when the committee agreed to report the resolution to the House.

The question on agreeing to the amendment, as reported from the committee of the whole, was lost in the House. A similar resolution afterward passed the Senate, but was again rejected in the House. Then it was that that great statesman and pure patriot, Henry Clay, of Kentucky, feeling that the hour had come when angry discussions should cease,

> "With grave
> Aspect he rose, and in his rising seem'd
> A pillar of state; deep on his front engraven
> Deliberation sat and public care;
> And princely counsel in his face yet shone
> Majestic" * * * * * *

proposed that the question of Missouri's admission be referred to a committee consisting of twenty-three persons (a number equal to the number of States then composing the Union), be appointed to act in conjunction with a committee of the Senate to consider and report whether Missouri should be admitted, etc.

The motion prevailed; the committee was appointed and Mr. Clay made its chairman. The Senate selected seven of its members to act with the committee of twenty-three, and on the 26th of February the following report was made by that committee: —

"Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled: That Missouri shall be admitted into the Union, on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever, upon the fundamental condition that the fourth clause, of the twenty-sixth section of the third article of the Constitution submitted on the part of said State to Congress, shall never be construed to authorize the passage of any law, and that no law shall be passed in conformity thereto, by which any citizen of either of the States in this Union shall be excluded from the enjoyment of any of the privileges and immunities to which such citizen is entitled, under the Constitution of the United States; provided, That the Legislature of said State, by a Solemn Public Act, shall declare the assent of the said State, to the said fundamental condition, and shall transmit to the President of the United States, on or before the fourth Monday in November next, an authentic copy of the said act; upon the receipt whereof, the President, by proclamation, shall announce the fact; whereupon, and without any further proceeding on the part of Congress, the admission of the said State into the Union shall be considered complete."

This resolution, after a brief debate, was adopted in the House, and passed the Senate on the 28th of February, 1821.

At a special session of the Legislature held in St. Charles, in June following, a Solemn Public Act was adopted, giving its assent to the conditions of admission, as expressed in the resolution of Mr. Clay. August 10th, 1821, President Monroe announced by proclamation the admission of Missouri into the Union to be complete.

CHAPTER VII.

MISSOURI AS A STATE.

First Election for Governor and other State Officers — Senators and Representatives to General Assembly — Sheriffs and Coroners — U. S. Senators — Representatives in Congress — Supreme Court Judges — Counties Organized — Capital Moved to St. Charles — Official Record of Territorial and State Officers.

By the Constitution adopted by the Convention on the 19th of July, 1820, the General Assembly was required to meet in St. Louis on the third Monday in September of that year, and an election was ordered to be held on the 28th of August for the election of a Governor and other State officers, Senators and Representatives to the General Assembly, Sheriffs and Coroners, United States Senators and Representatives in Congress.

It will be seen that Missouri had not as yet been admitted as a State, but in anticipation of that event, and according to the provisions of the constitution, the election was held, and the General Assembly convened.

William Clark (who had been Governor of the Territory) and Alexander McNair were the candidates for Governor. McNair received 6,576 votes, Clark 2,556, total vote of the State 9,132. There were three candidates for Lieutenant-Governor, to wit: William H. Ashley, Nathaniel Cook and Henry Elliot. Ashley received 3,907 votes, Cook 3,212, Elliot 931. A Representative was to be elected for the residue of the Sixteenth Congress and one for the Seventeenth. John Scott who was at the time Territorial delegate, was elected to both Congresses without opposition.

The General Assembly elected in August met on the 19th of September, 1820, and organized by electing James Caldwell, of Ste. Genevieve, speaker, and John McArthur clerk; William H. Ashley, Lieutenant-Governor, President of the Senate; Silas Bent, President, *pro tem.*

Mathias McGirk, John D. Cook, and John R. Jones were appointed Supreme Judges, each to hold office until sixty-five years of age.

Joshua Barton was appointed Secretary of State; Peter Didier, State Treasurer; Edward Bates, Attorney-General, and William Christie, Auditor of Public Accounts.

David Barton and Thomas H. Benton were elected by the General Assembly to the United States Senate.

At this session of the Legislature the counties of Boone, Callaway, Chariton, Cole, Gasconade, Lillard, Perry, Ralls, Ray and Saline were organized.

We should like to give in details the meetings and proceedings of the different Legislatures which followed; the elections for Governors and other State officers; the elections for Congressmen and United States Senators, but for want of space we can only present in a condensed form the official record of the Territorial and State officers.

OFFICIAL RECORD—TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

Governors.

Frederick Bates, Secretary and Acting-Governor	1812–13
William Clark	1813–20

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT.

Governors.

Alexander McNair	1820–24
Frederick Bates	1824–25
Abraham J. Williams, vice Bates	1825
John Miller, vice Bates	1826–28
John Miller	1828–32
Daniel Dunklin, (1832–36) resigned; appointed Surveyor General of the U. S. Lilburn W. Boggs, vice Dunklin	1836
Lilburn W. Boggs	1836–40
Thomas Reynolds (died 1844),	1840–44
M. M. Marmaduke vice Reynolds—John C. Edwards	1844–48
Austin A. King	1848–52
Sterling Price	1852–56
Trusten Polk (resigned)	1856–57
Hancock Jackson, vice Polk	1857
Robert M. Stewart, vice Polk	1857–60
C. F. Jackson (1860), office vacated by ordinance; Hamilton R. Gamble, vice Jackson; Gov. Gamble died 1864.	
Willard P. Hall, vice Gamble	1864
Thomas C. Fletcher	1864–68
Joseph W. McClurg	1868–70
B. Gratz Brown	1870–72
Silas Woodson	1872–74
Charles H. Hardin	1874–76
John S. Phelps	1876–80
Thomas T. Crittenden (now Governor)	1880

Lieutenant-Governors.

William H. Ashley	1820–24
Benjamin H. Reeves	1824–28
Daniel Dunklin	1828–32
Lilburn W. Boggs	1832–36
Franklin Cannon	1836–40
M. M. Marmaduke	1840–44
James Young	1844–48
Thomas L Rice	1848–52
Wilson Brown	1852–55
Hancock Jackson	1855–56
Thomas C. Reynolds	1860–61
Willard P. Hall	1861–64
George Smith	1864–68
Edwin O. Stanard	1868–70
Joseph J. Gravelly	1870–72
Charles P. Johnson	1872–74
Norman J. Coleman	1874–76
Henry C. Brockmeyer	1876–80
Robert A. Campbell (present incumbent)	1880

Secretaries of State.

Joshua Barton	1820–21
William G. Pettis	1821–24
Hamilton R. Gamble	1824–26
Spencer Pettis	1826–28
P. H. McBride	1829–30
John C. Edwards (term expired 1835, reappointed 1837, resigned 1837)	1830–37
Peter G. Glover	1837–39
James L. Minor	1839–45

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT — *Continued.*

F. H. Martin 1845–49
Ephraim B. Ewing 1849–52
John M. Richardson 1852–56
Benjamin F. Massey (re-elected 1860, for four years). . . . 1856–60
Mordecai Oliver. 1861–64
Francis Rodman (re-elected 1868 for two years). 1864–68
Eugene F. Weigel, (re-elected 1872, for two years). . . . 1870–72
Michael K. McGrath (present incumbent) 1874

State Treasurers.

Peter Didier 1820–21
Nathaniel Simonds 1821–28
James Earickson 1829–33
John Walker 1833–38
Abraham McClellan 1838–43
Peter G. Glover. 1843–51
A. W. Morrison. 1851–60
George C. Bingham 1862–64
William Bishop. 1864–68
William Q. Dallmeyer . . . 1868–70
Samuel Hays. 1872
Harvey W. Salmon 1872–74
Joseph W. Mercer. 1874–76
Elijah Gates 1876–80
Phillip E. Chappell (present incumbent) 1880

Attorney-Generals.

Edward Bates. 1820–21
Rufus Easton. 1821–26
Robt. W. Wells 1826–36
William B. Napton 1836–39
S. M. Bay. 1839–45
B. F. Stringfellow 1845–49
William A. Robards 1849–51
James B. Gardenhire 1851–56
Ephraim W. Ewing 1856–59
James P. Knott 1859–61
Aikman Welch 1861–64
Thomas T. Crittenden . . . 1864
Robert F. Wingate. 1864–68
Horace P. Johnson. 1868–70
A. J. Baker 1870–72
Henry Clay Ewing. 1872–74
John A. Hockaday. 1874–76
Jackson L. Smith 1876–80
D. H. McIntire (present incumbent) 1880

Auditors of Public Accounts.

William Christie 1820–21
William V. Rector 1821–23
Elias Barcroft 1823–33
Henry Shurlds 1833–35
Peter G. Glover. 1835–37
Hiram H. Baber 1837–45
William Monroe 1845
J. R. McDermon 1845–48
George W. Miller 1848–49
Wilson Brown 1849–52
William H. Buffington . . . 1852–60
William S. Moseley 1860–64
Alonzo Thompson 1864–68
Daniel M. Draper 1868–72
George B. Clark 1872–74
Thomas Holladay 1874–80
John Walker (present incumbent) 1880

Judges of Supreme Court.

Matthias McGirk 1822–41
John D. Cooke 1822–23
John R. Jones 1822–24
Rufus Pettibone. 1823–25
Geo. Tompkins 1824–45
Robert Wash 1825–37
John C. Edwards 1837–39
Wm. Scott, (appointed 1841 till meeting of General Assembly in place of McGirk, resigned; reappointed . . . 1843
P. H. McBride 1845
Wm. B. Napton. 1849–52
John F. Ryland 1849–51
John H. Birch 1849–51
Wm. Scott, John F. Ryland, and Hamilton R. Gamble (elected by the people, for six years) 1851
Gamble (resigned) 1854
Abiel Leonard elected to fill vacancy of Gamble.
Wm. B. Napton (vacated by failure to file oath).
Wm. Scott and John C. Richardson (resigned, elected August, for six years) 1857
E. B. Ewing, (to fill Richardson's resignation) 1859
Barton Bates (appointed) . . 1862
W. V. N. Bay (appointed) . . 1862

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT — *Continued.*

John D. S. Dryden (appointed) 1862
Barton Bates 1863–65
W. V. N. Bay (elected) . . . 1863
John D. S. Dryden (elected) . 1863
David Wagner (appointed) . . 1865
Wallace L. Lovelace (appointed) 1865
Nathaniel Holmes (appointed) 1865
Thomas J. C. Fagg (appointed) 1866
James Baker (appointed) . . 1868
David Wagner (elected) . . . 1868–70
Philemon Bliss 1868–70
Warren Currier 1868–71
Washington Adams (appointed to fill Currier's place, who resigned) 1871
Ephraim B. Ewing (elected) . 1872
Thomas A. Sherwood (elected) 1872
W. B. Napton (appointed in place of Ewing, deceased) . 1873
Edward A. Lewis (appointed, in place of Adams, resigned) 1874
Warwick Hough (elected) . . 1874
William B. Napton (elected) . 1874–80
John W. Henry 1876–86
Robert D. Ray succeeded Wm. B. Napton in 1880
Elijah H. Norton (appointed in 1876), elected 1878
T. A. Sherwood (re-elected) 1882

United States Senators.

T. H. Benton 1820–50
D. Barton 1820–30
Alex. Buckner 1830–33
L. F. Linn 1833–43
D. R. Atchison 1843–55
H. S. Geyer 1851–57
James S. Green 1857–61
T. Polk 1857–63
Waldo P. Johnson 1861
Robert Wilson 1861
B. Gratz Brown (for unexpired term of Johnson) 1863
J. B. Henderson 1863–69
Charles D. Drake 1867–70
Carl Schurz 1869–75
D. F. Jewett (in place of Drake, resigned) 1870
F. P. Blair 1871–77
L. V. Bogy 1873
James Shields (elected for unexpired term of Bogy) . . . 1879
D. H. Armstrong appointed for unexpired term of Bogy.
F. M. Cockrell (re-elected 1881) 1875–81
George G. Vest 1879

Representatives to Congress.

John Scott 1820–26
Ed. Bates 1826–28
Spencer Pettis 1828–31
William H. Ashley 1831–36
John Bull 1832–34
Albert G. Harrison 1834–39
John Miller 1836–42
John Jameson (re-elected 1846 for two years) 1839–44
John C. Edwards 1840–42
James M. Hughes 1842–44
James H. Relfe 1842–46
James B. Bowlin 1842–50
Gustavus M. Bower 1842–44
Sterling Price 1844–46
William McDaniel 1846
Leonard H. Sims 1844–46
John S. Phelps 1844–60
James S. Green (re-elected 1856, resigned) 1846–50
Willard P. Hall 1846–53
William V. N. Bay 1848–61
John F. Darby 1850–53
Gilchrist Porter 1850–57
John G. Miller 1850–56
Alfred W. Lamb 1852–54
Thomas H. Benton 1852–54
Mordecai Oliver 1852–57
James J. Lindley 1852–55
Samuel Caruthers 1852–53
Thomas P. Akers (to fill unexpired term of J. G. Miller, deceased) 1855
Francis P. Blair, Jr. (re-elected 1860, resigned) 1856
Thomas L. Anderson 1856–60
James Craig 1856–60
Samuel H. Woodson 1856–60
John B. Clark, Sr. 1857–61
J. Richard Barrett 1860
John W. Noel 1858–63
James S. Rollins 1860–64
Elijah H. Norton 1860–63
John W. Reid 1860–61
William A. Hall 1862–64
Thomas L. Price (in place of Reid, expelled) 1862

Leaving Jackson county, they crossed the Missouri and located in Clay, Carroll, Caldwell and other counties, and selected in Caldwell county a town site, which they called "Far West," and where they entered more land for their future homes.

Through the influence of their missionaries, who were exerting themselves in the East and in different portions of Europe, converts had constantly flocked to their standard, and "Far West," and other Mormon settlements, rapidly prospered.

In 1837 they commenced the erection of a magnificent temple, but never finished it. As their settlements increased in numbers, they became bolder in their practices and deeds of lawlessness.

During the summer of 1838 two of their leaders settled in the town of De Witt, on the Missouri River, having purchased the land from an Illinois merchant. De Witt was in Carroll county, and a good point from which to forward goods and immigrants to their town — Far West.

Upon its being ascertained that these parties were Mormon leaders, the Gentiles called a public meeting, which was addressed by some of the prominent citizens of the county. Nothing, however, was done at this meeting, but at a subsequent meeting, which was held a few days afterward, a committee of citizens was appointed to notify Col. Hinkle (one of the Mormon leaders at De Witt), what they intended to do.

Col. Hinkle upon being notified by this committee became indignant, and threatened extermination to all who should attempt to molest him or the Saints.

In anticipation of trouble, and believing that the Gentiles would attempt to force them from De Witt, Mormon recruits flocked to the town from every direction, and pitched their tents in and around the town in great numbers.

The Gentiles, nothing daunted, planned an attack upon this encampment, to take place on the 21st day of September, 1838, and, accordingly, one hundred and fifty men bivouacked near the town on that day. A conflict ensued, but nothing serious occurred.

The Mormons evacuated their works and fled to some log houses, where they could the more successfully resist the Gentiles, who had in the meantime returned to their camp to await reinforcements. Troops from Saline, Ray and other counties came to their assistance, and increased their number to five hundred men.

Congreve Jackson was chosen Brigadier- General; Ebenezer Price,

Colonel; Singleton Vaughan, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Sarshel Woods, Major. After some days of discipline, this brigade prepared for an assault, but before the attack was commenced Judge James Earickson and William F. Dunnica, influential citizens of Howard county, asked permission of General Jackson to let them try and adjust the difficulties without any bloodshed.

It was finally agreed that Judge Earickson should propose to the Mormons, that if they would pay for all the cattle they had killed belonging to the citizens, and load their wagons during the night and be ready to move by ten o'clock next morning, and make no further attempt to settle in Carroll county, the citizens would purchase at first cost their lots in De Witt and one or two adjoining tracts of land.

Col. Hinkle, the leader of the Mormons, at first refused all attempts to settle the difficulties in this way, but finally agreed to the proposition.

In accordance therewith, the Mormons without further delay, loaded up their wagons for the town of Far West, in Caldwell county. Whether the terms of the agreement were ever carried out, on the part of the citizens, is not known.

The Mormons had doubtless suffered much and in many ways — the result of their own acts — but their trials and sufferings were not at an end.

In 1838 the discord between the citizens and Mormons became so great that Governor Boggs issued a proclamation ordering Major-General David R. Atchison to call the militia of his division to enforce the laws. He called out a part of the first brigade of the Missouri State Militia, under command of Gen. A. W. Doniphan, who proceeded to the seat of war. Gen. John B. Clark, of Howard county, was placed in command of the militia.

The Mormon forces numbered about 1,000 men, and were led by G. W. Hinkle. The first engagement occurred at Crooked river, where one Mormon was killed. The principal fight took place at Haughn's Mills, where eighteen Mormons were killed and the balance captured, some of them being killed after they had surrendered. Only one militiaman was wounded.

In the month of October, 1838, Joe Smith surrendered the town of Far West to Gen. Doniphan, agreeing to his conditions, viz.: That they should deliver up their arms, surrender their prominent leaders for trial, and the remainder of the Mormons should, with their

families, leave the State. Indictments were found against a number of these leaders, including Joe Smith, who, while being taken to Boone county for trial, made his escape, and was afterward, in 1844, killed at Carthage, Illinois, with his brother Hiram.

FLORIDA WAR.

In September, 1837, the Secretary of War issued a requisition on Governor Boggs, of Missouri, for six hundred volunteers for service in Florida against the Seminole Indians, with whom the Creek nation had made common cause under Osceola.

The first regiment was chiefly raised in Boone county by Colonel Richard Gentry, of which he was elected Colonel; John W. Price, of Howard county, Lieutenant-Colonel; Harrison H. Hughes, also of Howard, Major. Four companies of the second regiment were raised and attached to the first. Two of these companies were composed of Delaware and Osage Indians.

October 6, 1837, Col. Gentry's regiment left Columbia for the seat of war, stopping on the way at Jefferson barracks, where they were mustered into service.

Arriving at Jackson barracks, New Orleans, they were from thence transported in brigs across the Gulf to Tampa Bay, Florida. General Zachary Taylor, who then commanded in Florida, ordered Col. Gentry to march to Okee-cho-bee Lake, one hundred and thirty-five miles inland by the route traveled. Having reached the Kissemmee river, seventy miles distant, a bloody battle ensued, in which Col. Gentry was killed. The Missourians, though losing their gallant leader, continued the fight until the Indians were totally routed, leaving many of their dead and wounded on the field. There being no further service required of the Missourians, they returned to their homes in 1838.

MEXICAN WAR.

Soon after Mexico declared war, against the United States, on the 8th and 9th of May, 1846, the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma were fought. Great excitement prevailed throughout the country. In none of her sister States, however, did the fires of patriotism burn more intensely than in Missouri. Not waiting for the call for volunteers, the "St. Louis Legion" hastened to the field of conflict. The "Legion" was commanded by Colonel A. R. Easton. During the month of May, 1846, Governor Edwards, of Missouri,

called for volunteers to join the "Army of the West," an expedition to Sante Fe — under command of General Stephen W. Kearney.

Fort Leavenworth was the appointed rendezvous for the volunteers. By the 18th of June, the full complement of companies to compose the first regiment had arrived from Jackson, Lafayette, Clay, Saline, Franklin, Cole, Howard and Callaway counties. Of this regiment, A. W. Doniphan was made Colonel; C. F. Ruff, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Wm. Gilpin, Major. The battalion of light artillery from St. Louis was commanded by Captains R. A. Weightman and A. W. Fischer, with Major M. L. Clark as field officer; battalions of infantry from Platte and Cole counties commanded by Captains Murphy and W. Z. Augney respectively, and the "Laclede Rangers," from St. Louis, by Captain Thomas B. Hudson, aggregating all told, from Missouri, 1,658 men. In the summer of 1846 Hon. Sterling Price resigned his seat in Congress and raised one mounted regiment, one mounted extra battalion, and one extra battalion of Mormon infantry to reinforce the "Army of the West." Mr. Price was made Colonel, and D. D. Mitchell Lieutenant-Colonel.

In August, 1847, Governor Edwards made another requisition for one thousand men, to consist of infantry. The regiment was raised at once. John Dougherty, of Clay county, was chosen Colonel, but before the regiment marched the President countermanded the order.

A company of mounted volunteers was raised in Ralls county, commanded by Captain Wm. T. Lafland. Conspicuous among the engagements in which the Missouri volunteers participated in Mexico were the battles of Bracito, Sacramento, Cañada, El Embudo, Taos and Santa Cruz de Rosales. The forces from Missouri were mustered out in 1848, and will ever be remembered in the history of the Mexican war, for

> "A thousand glorious actions that might claim
> Triumphant laurels and immortal fame.

CHAPTER X.

AGRICULTURE AND MATERIAL WEALTH.

Missouri as an Agricultural State — The Different Crops — Live Stock — Horses — Mules — Milch Cows — Oxen and other Cattle — Sheep — Hogs — Comparisons — Missouri adapted to Live Stock — Cotton — Broom-Corn and other Products — Fruits — Berries — Grapes — Railroads — First Neigh of the "Iron Horse" in Missouri — Names of Railroads — Manufactures — Great Bridge at St. Louis.

Agriculture is the greatest among all the arts of man, as it is the first in supplying his necessities. It favors and strengthens population; it creates and maintains manufactures; gives employment to navigation and furnishes materials to commerce. It animates every species of industry, and opens to nations the safest channels of wealth. It is the strongest bond of well regulated society, the surest basis of internal peace, and the natural associate of correct morals. Among all the occupations and professions of life, there is none more honorable, none more independent, and none more conducive to health and happiness.

"In ancient times the sacred plow employ'd
The kings, and awful fathers of mankind;
And some, with whom compared your insect tribes
Are but the beings of a summer's day.
Have held the scale of empire, ruled the storm
Of mighty war with unwearied hand,
Disdaining little delicacies, seized
The plow and greatly independent lived."

As an agricultural region, Missouri is not surpassed by any State in the Union. It is indeed the farmer's kingdom, where he always reaps an abundant harvest. The soil, in many portions of the State, has an open, flexible structure, quickly absorbs the most excessive rains, and retains moisture with great tenacity. This being the case, it is not so easily affected by drouth. The prairies are covered with sweet, luxuriant grass, equally good for grazing and hay; grass not surpassed by the Kentucky blue grass — the best of clover and timothy in growing and fattening cattle. This grass is now as full of life-giving nutriment as it was when cropped by the buffalo, the elk, the antelope, and the deer, and costs the herdsman nothing.

No State or territory has a more complete and rapid system of natural drainage, or a more abundant supply of pure, fresh water than Missouri. Both man and beast may slake their thirst from a thousand perennial fountains, which gush in limpid streams from the hill-sides, and wend their way through verdant valleys and along smiling prairies, varying in size as they onward flow, from the diminutive brooklet to the giant river.

Here, nature has generously bestowed her attractions of climate, soil and scenery to please and gratify man while earning his bread in the sweat of his brow. Being thus munificently endowed, Missouri offers superior inducements to the farmer, and bids him enter her broad domain and avail himself of her varied resources.

We present here a table showing the product of each principal crop in Missouri for 1878: —

Indian Corn	93,062,000 bushels.
Wheat	20,196,000 "
Rye	732,000 "
Oats	19,584,000 "
Buckwheat	46,400 "
Potatoes	5,415,000 "
Tobacco	23,023,000 pounds.
Hay	1,620,000 tons.

There were 3,552,000 acres in corn; wheat, 1,836,000; rye, 48,800; oats, 640,000; buckwheat, 2,900; potatoes, 72,200; tobacco, 29,900; hay, 850,000. Value of each crop: corn, $24,196,224; wheat, $13,531,320; rye, $300,120; oats, $3,325,120; buckwheat, $24,128; potatoes, $2,057,700; tobacco, $1,151,150; hay, $10,416,600.

Average cash value of crops per acre, $7.69; average yield of corn per acre, 26 bushels; wheat, 11 bushels.

Next in importance to the corn crop in value is live stock. The following table shows the number of horses, mules, and milch cows in the different States for 1879: —

States.	Horses.	Mules.	Milch Cows.
Maine	81,700		196,100
New Hampshire	57,100		98,100
Vermont	77,400		217,800
Massachusetts	131,000		160,700
Rhode Island	16,200		22,000
Connecticut	53,500		116,500
New York	898,900	11,800	1,446,200
New Jersey	114,500	14,400	152,200
Pennsylvania	614,500	24,900	828,400
Delaware	19,900	4,000	23,200
Maryland	108,000	11,300	100,500
Virginia	208,700	30,600	236,200
North Carolina	144,200	74,000	232,300
South Carolina	59,600	51,500	131,300
Georgia	119,200	97,200	273,100
Florida	22,400	11,900	70,000
Alabama	112,800	111,700	215,200
Mississippi	97,200	100,000	188,000
Louisiana	79,300	80,700	110,900
Texas	618,000	180,200	544,500
Arkansas	180,500	89,300	187,700
Tennessee	323,700	99,700	245,700
West Virginia	122,200	2,400	130,500
Kentucky	386,900	117,800	257,200
Ohio	772,700	26,700	714,100
Michigan	333,800	4,300	416,900
Indiana	688,800	61,200	439,200
Illinois	1,100,000	138,000	702,400
Wisconsin	384,400	8,700	477,300
Minnesota	247,300	7,000	278,900
Iowa	770,700	43,400	676,200
MISSOURI	627,300	191,900	516,200
Kansas	275,000	50,000	321,900
Nebraska	157,200	13,600	127,600
California	273,000	26,700	495,600
Oregon	109,700	3,500	112,400
Nevada, Colorado, and Territories	250,000	25,700	423,600

It will be seen from the above table, that Missouri is the *fifth* State in the number of horses; *fifth* in number of milch cows, and the leading State in number of mules, having 11,700 more than Texas, which produces the next largest number. Of oxen and other cattle, Missouri produced in 1879, 1,632,000, which was more than any other State produced excepting Texas, which had 4,800,00. In 1879 Missouri raised 2,817,600 hogs, which was more than any other State produced, excepting Iowa. The number of sheep was 1,296,400. The number of hogs packed in 1879, by the different States, is as follows: —

States.	No.	States.	No.
Ohio	932,878	MISSOURI	965,889
Indiana	622,321	Wisconsin	472,108
Illinois	3,214,896	Kentucky	212,412
Iowa	569,763		

AVERAGE WEIGHT PER HEAD FOR EACH STATE.

States.	Pounds.	States.	Pounds.
Ohio	210.47	Missouri	211.32
Indiana	193.80	Wisconsin	220.81
Illinois	225.71	Kentucky	210.11
Iowa	211.98		

From the above it will be seen that Missouri annually packs more hogs than any other State excepting Illinois, and that she ranks third in the average weight.

We see no reason why Missouri should not be the foremost stock-raising State of the Union. In addition to the enormous yield of corn and oats upon which the stock is largely dependent, the climate is well adapted to their growth and health. Water is not only inexhaustible, but everywhere convenient. The ranges of stock are boundless, affording for nine months of the year, excellent pasturage of nutritious wild grasses, which grow in great luxuriance upon the thousand prairies.

Cotton is grown successfully in many counties of the southeastern portions of the State, especially in Stoddard, Scott, Pemiscot, Butler, New Madrid, Lawrence and Mississippi.

Sweet potatoes are produced in abundance and are not only sure but profitable.

Broom corn, sorghum, castor beans, white beans, peas, hops, thrive well, and all kinds of garden vegetables, are produced in great abundance and are found in the markets during all seasons of the year. Fruits of every variety, including the apple, pear, peach, cherries, apricots and nectarines, are cultivated with great success, as are also, the strawberry, gooseberry, currant, raspberry and blackberry.

The grape has not been produced with that success that was at first anticipated, yet the yield of wine for the year 1879, was nearly half a million gallons. Grapes do well in Kansas, and we see no reason why they should not be as surely and profitably grown in a similar climate and soil in Missouri, and particularly in many of the counties north and east of the Missouri River.

RAILROADS.

Twenty-nine years ago, the neigh of the "iron horse" was heard for the first time, within the broad domain of Missouri. His coming presaged the dawn of a brighter and grander era in the history of the

State. Her fertile prairies, and more prolific valleys would soon be of easy access to the oncoming tide of immigration, and the ores and minerals of her hills and mountains would be developed, and utilized in her manufacturing and industrial enterprises.

Additional facilities would be opened to the marts of trade and commerce; transportation from the interior of the State would be secured; a fresh impetus would be given to the growth of her towns and cities, and new hopes and inspirations would be imparted to all her people.

Since 1852, the initial period of railroad building in Missouri, between four and five thousand miles of track have been laid; additional roads are now being constructed, and many others in contemplation. The State is already well supplied with railroads which thread her surface in all directions, bringing her remotest districts into close connection with St. Louis, that great center of western railroads and inland commerce. These roads have a capital stock aggregating more than one hundred millions of dollars, and a funded debt of about the same amount.

The lines of roads which are operated in the State are the following: —

Missouri Pacific — chartered May 10th, 1850; The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad, which is a consolidation of the Arkansas Branch; The Cairo, Arkansas & Texas Railroad; The Cairo & Fulton Railroad; The Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railway; St. Louis & San Francisco Railway; The Chicago, Alton & St. Louis Railroad; The Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad; The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad; The Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Railroad; The Keokuk & Kansas City Railway Company; The St. Louis, Salem & Little Rock Railroad Company; The Missouri & Western; The St. Louis, Keokuk & Northwestern Railroad; The St. Louis, Hannibal & Keokuk Railroad; The Missouri, Iowa & Nebraska Railway; The Quincy, Missouri & Pacific Railroad; The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway; The Burlington & Southwestern Railroad.

MANUFACTURES.

The natural resources of Missouri especially fit her for a great manufacturing State. She is rich in soil; rich in all the elements which supply the furnace, the machine shop and the planing mill; rich in the multitude and variety of her gigantic forests; rich in her marble, stone and granite quarries; rich in her mines of iron, coal, lead and

zinc; rich in strong arms and willing hands to apply the force; rich in water power and river navigation; and rich in her numerous and well-built railroads, whose numberless engines thunder along their multiplied track-ways.

Missouri contains over fourteen thousand manufacturing establishments, 1,965 of which are using steam and give employment to 80,000 hands. The capital employed is about $100,000,000, the material annually used and worked up, amounts to over $150,000,000, and the value of the products put upon the markets $250,000,000, while the wages paid are more than $40,000,000.

The leading manufacturing counties of the State, are St. Louis, Jackson, Buchanan, St. Charles, Marion, Franklin, Greene, Lafayette, Platte, Cape Girardeau, and Boone. Three-fourths, however, of the manufacturing is done in St. Louis, which is now about the second manufacturing city in the Union. Flouring mills produce annually about $38,194,000; carpentering $18,763,000; meat-packing $16,769,000; tobacco $12,496,000; iron and castings $12,000,000; liquors $11,245,000; clothing $10,022,000; lumber $8,652,000; bagging and bags $6,914,000, and many other smaller industries in proportion.

REAT BRIDGE AT ST. LOUIS.

Of the many public improvements which do honor to the State and reflect great credit upon the genius of their projectors, we have space only, to mention the great bridge at St. Louis.

This truly wonderful construction is built of tubular steel, total length of which, with its approaches, is 6,277 feet, at a cost of nearly $8,000,000. The bridge spans the Mississippi from the Illinois to the Missouri shore, and has separate railroad tracks, roadways, and foot paths. In durability, architectural beauty and practical utility, there is, perhaps, no similar piece of workmanship that approximates it.

The structure of Darius upon the Bosphorus; of Xerxes upon the Hellespont; of Cæsar upon the Rhine; and Trajan upon the Danube, famous in ancient history, were built for military purposes, that over them might pass invading armies with their munitions of war, to destroy commerce, to lay in waste the provinces, and to slaughter the people.

But the erection of this was for a higher and nobler purpose. Over it are coming the trade and merchandise of the opulent East, and thence are passing the untold riches of the West. Over it are crowd-

ing legions of men, armed not with the weapons of war, but with the implements of peace and industry; men who are skilled in all the arts of agriculture, of manufacture and of mining; men who will hasten the day when St. Louis shall rank in population and importance, second to no city on the continent, and when Missouri shall proudly fill the measure of greatness, to which she is naturally so justly entitled.

CHAPTER XI.

EDUCATION.

Public School System — Public School System of Missouri — Lincoln Institute — Officers of Public School System — Certificates of Teachers — University of Missouri — Schools — Colleges — Institutions of Learning — Location — Libraries — Newspapers and Periodicals — No. of School Children — Amount expended — Value of Grounds and Buildings — "The Press."

The first constitution of Missouri provided that "one school or more shall be established in each township, as soon as practicable and necessary, where the poor shall be taught gratis."

It will be seen that even at that early day (1820) the framers of the constitution made provision for at least a primary education for the poorest and the humblest, taking it for granted that those who were able would avail themselves of educational advantages which were not gratuitous.

The establishment of the public-school system, in its essential features, was not perfected until 1839, during the administration of Governor Boggs, and since that period the system has slowly grown into favor, not only in Missouri, but throughout the United States. The idea of a free or public school for all classes was not at first a popular one, especially among those who had the means to patronize private institutions of learning. In upholding and maintaining public schools the opponents of the system felt that they were not only compromising their own standing among their more wealthy neighbors, but that they were, to some extent, bringing opprobrium upon their children. Entertaining such prejudices, they naturally thought that the training received at public schools could not be otherwise than defective; hence many years of probation passed before the popular mind was prepared

to appreciate the benefits and blessings which spring from these institutions.

Every year only adds to their popularity, and commends them the more earnestly to the fostering care of our State and National Legislatures, and to the esteem and favor of all classes of our people.

. We can hardly conceive of two grander or more potent promoters of civilization than the free school and free press. They would indeed seem to constitute all that was necessary to the attainment of the happiness and intellectual growth of the Republic, and all that was necessary to broaden, to liberalize and instruct.

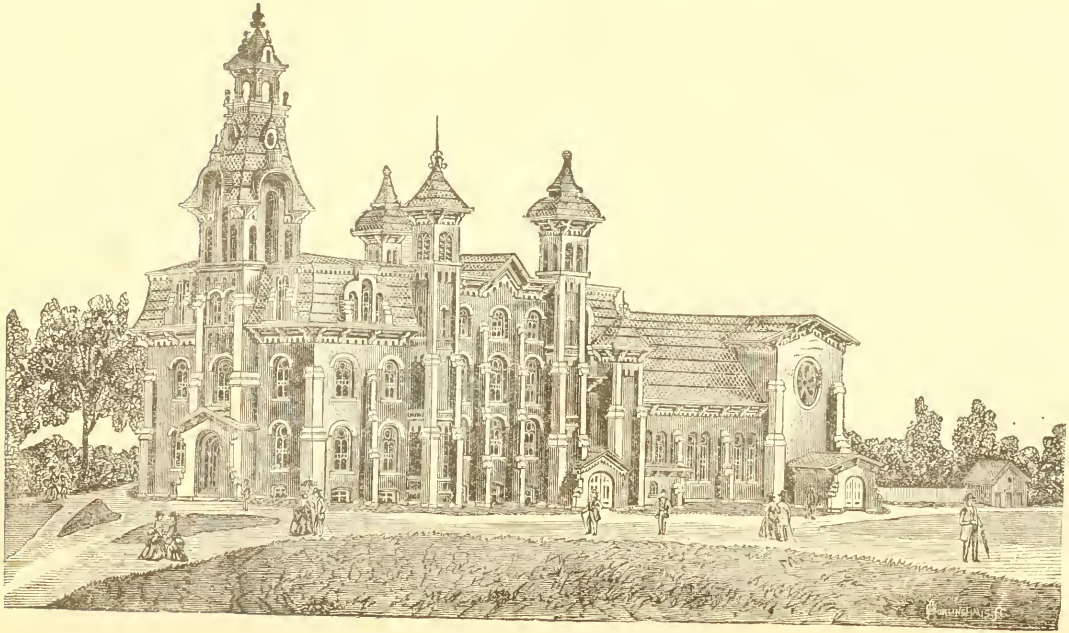
"Tis education forms the common mind;
* * * * * *
For noble youth there is nothing so meet
As learning is, to know the good from ill;
To know the tongues, and perfectly indite,
And of the laws to have a perfect skill,
Things to reform as right and justice will;
For honor is ordained for no cause
But to see right maintained by the laws."

All the States of the Union have in practical operation the public-school system, governed in the main by similar laws, and not differing materially in the manner and methods by which they are taught; but none have a wiser, a more liberal and comprehensive machinery of instruction than Missouri. Her school laws, since 1839, have undergone many changes, and always for the better, keeping pace with the most enlightened and advanced theories of the most experienced educators in the land. But not until 1875, when the new constitution was adopted, did her present admirable system of public instruction go into effect.

Provisions were made not only for white, but for children of African descent, and are a part of the organic law, not subject to the caprices of unfriendly legislatures, or the whims of political parties. The Lincoln Institute, located at Jefferson City, for the education of colored teachers, receives an annual appropriation from the General Assembly.

For the support of the public schools, in addition to the annual income derived from the public school fund, which is set apart by law, not less than twenty-five per cent. of the State revenue, exclusive of the interest and sinking fund, is annually applied to this purpose.

The officers having in charge the public school interests are the State "Board of Education," the State Superintendent, County Commission-



NORMAL SCHOOL AT CAPE GIRARDEAU.

ers, County Clerk and Treasurer, Board of Directors, City and Town School Board, and Teacher. The State Board of Education is composed of the State Superintendent, the Governor, Secretary of State, and the Attorney-General, the executive officer of this Board being the State Superintendent, who is chosen by the people every four years. His duties are numerous. He renders decisions concerning the local application of school law; keeps a record of the school funds and annually distributes the same to the counties; supervises the work of county school officers; delivers lectures; visits schools; distributes educational information; grants certificates of higher qualifications, and makes an annual report to the General Assembly of the condition of the schools.

The County Commissioners are also elected by the people for two years. Their work is to examine teachers, to distribute blanks, and make reports. County clerks receive estimates from the local directors and extend them upon the tax-books. In addition to this, they keep the general records of the county and township school funds, and return an annual report of the financial condition of the schools of their county to the State Superintendent. School taxes are gathered with other taxes by the county collector. The custodian of the school funds belonging to the schools of the counties is the county treasurer, except in counties adopting the township organization, in which case the township trustee discharges these duties.

Districts organized under the special law for cities and towns are governed by a board of six directors, two of whom are selected annually, on the second Saturday in September, and hold their office for three years.

One director is elected to serve for three years in each school district, at the annual meeting. These directors may levy a tax not exceeding forty cents on the one hundred dollars' valuation, provided such annual rates for school purposes may be increased in districts formed of cities and towns, to an amount not exceeding one dollar on the hundred dollars' valuation, and in other districts to an amount not to exceed sixty-five cents on the one hundred dollars' valuation, on the condition that a majority of the voters who are tax-payers, voting at an election held to decide the question, vote for said increase. For the purpose of erecting public buildings in school districts, the rates of taxation thus limited may be increased when the rate of such increase and the purpose for which it is intended shall have been submitted to a vote of the people, and two-thirds of the

qualified voters of such school district voting at such election shall vote therefor.

Local directors may direct the management of the school in respect to the choice of teachers and other details, but in the discharge of all important business, such as the erection of a school house or the extension of a term of school beyond the constitutional period, they simply execute the will of the people. The clerk of this board may be a director. He keeps a record of the names of all the children and youth in the district between the ages of five and twenty-one; records all business proceedings of the district, and reports to the annual meeting, to the County Clerk and County Commissioners.

Teachers must hold a certificate from the State Superintendent or County Commissioner of the county where they teach. State certificates are granted upon personal written examination in the common branches, together with the natural sciences and higher mathematics. The holder of such certificate may teach in any public school of the State without further examination. Certificates granted by County Commissioners are of two classes, with two grades in each class. Those issued for a longer term than one year, belong to the first class and are susceptible of two grades, differing both as to length of time and attainments. Those issued for one year may represent two grades, marked by qualification alone. The township school fund arises from a grant of land by the General Government, consisting of section sixteen in each congressional township. The annual income of the township fund is appropriated to the various townships, according to their respective proprietary claims. The support from the permanent funds is supplemented by direct taxation laid upon the taxable property of each district. The greatest limit of taxation for the current expenses is one per cent; the tax permitted for school house building cannot exceed the same amount.

Among the institutions of learning and ranking, perhaps, the first in importance, is the State University located at Columbia, Boone County. When the State was admitted into the Union, Congress granted to it one entire township of land (46,080 acres) for the support of "A Seminary of Learning." The lands secured for this purpose are among the best and most valuable in the State. These lands were put into the market in 1832 and brought $75,000, which amount was invested in the stock of the old bank of the State of Missouri, where it remained and increased by accumulation to the sum of $100,000. In 1839, by an act of the General Assembly, five commis-

sioners were appointed to select a site for the State University, the site to contain at least fifty acres of land in a compact form, within two miles of the county seat of Cole, Cooper, Howard, Boone, Callaway or Saline. Bids were let among the counties named, and the county of Boone having subscribed the sum of $117,921, some $18,000 more than any other county, the State University was located in that county, and on the 4th of July, 1840, the corner-stone was laid with imposing ceremonies.

The present annual income of the University is nearly $65,000. The donations to the institutions connected therewith amount to nearly $400,000. This University with its different departments, is open to both male and female, and both sexes enjoy alike its rights and privileges. Among the professional schools, which form a part of the University, are the Normal, or College of Instruction in Teaching; Agricultural and Mechanical College; the School of Mines and Metallurgy; the College of Law; the Medical College; and the Department of Analytical and Applied Chemistry. Other departments are contemplated and will be added as necessity requires.

The following will show the names and locations of the schools and institutions of the State, as reported by the Commissioner of Education in 1875: —

UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES.

Christian University	Canton.
St. Vincent's College	Cape Girardeau.
University of Missouri	Columbia.
Central College	Fayette.
Westminster College	Fulton.
Lewis College	Glasgow.
Pritchett School Institute	Glasgow.
Lincoln College	Greenwood.
Hannibal College	Hannibal.
Woodland College	Independence.
Thayer College	Kidder.
La Grange College	La Grange.
William Jewell College	Liberty.
Baptist College	Louisiana.
St. Joseph College	St. Joseph.
College of Christian Brothers	St. Louis.
St. Louis University	St. Louis.
Washington University	St. Louis.
Drury College	Springfield.
Central Wesleyan College	Warrenton.

FOR SUPERIOR INSTRUCTION OF WOMEN.

St. Joseph Female Seminary	St. Joseph.
Christian College	Columbia.

Stephens College.....Columbia.
Howard College.....Fayette.
Independence Female College.....Independence.
Central Female College.....Lexington.
Clay Seminary.....Liberty.
Ingleside Female College.....Palmyra.
Lindenwood College for Young Ladies.....St. Charles.
Mary Institute (Washington University).....St. Louis.
St. Louis Seminary.....St. Louis.
Ursuline Academy.....St. Louis.

FOR SECONDARY INSTRUCTION.

Arcadia College.....Arcadia.
St. Vincent's Academy.....Cape Girardeau.
Chillicothe Academy.....Chillicothe.
Grand River College.....Edinburgh.
Marionville Collegiate Institute.....Marionville.
Palmyra Seminary.....Palmyra.
St. Paul's College.....Palmyra.
Van Rensselaer Academy.....Rensselaer.
Shelby High School.....Shelbyville.
Stewartsville Male and Female Seminary.....Stewartsville.

SCHOOLS OF SCIENCE.

Missouri Agricultural and Mechanical College (University of Missouri).....Columbia.
Schools of Mines and Metallurgy (University of Missouri).....Rolla.
Polytechnic Institute (Washington University).....St. Louis.

SCHOOLS OF THEOLOGY.

St. Vincent's College (Theological Department).....Cape Girardeau.
Westminster College (Theological School).....Fulton.
Vardeman School of Theology (William Jewell College).....Liberty.
Concordia College.....St. Louis.

SCHOOLS OF LAW.

Law School of the University of Missouri.....Columbia.
Law School of the Washington University.....St. Louis.

SCHOOLS OF MEDICINE.

Medical College, University of Missouri.....Columbia
College of Physicians and Surgeons.....St. Joseph.
Kansas City College of Physicians and Surgeons.....Kansas City.
Hospital Medical College.....St. Joseph.
Missouri Medical College.....St. Louis.
Northwestern Medical College.....St. Joseph.
St. Louis Medical College.....St. Louis.
Homeopathic Medical College of Missouri.....St. Louis.
Missouri School of Midwifery and Diseases of Women and Children.....St. Louis.
Missouri Central College.....St. Louis.
St. Louis College of Pharmacy.....St. Louis.

LARGEST PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

Name.	Location.	Volumes.
St. Vincent's College	Cape Girardeau	5,500
Southeast Missouri State Normal School	Cape Girardeau	1,225
University of Missouri	Columbia	10,000
Athenian Society	Columbia	1,200
Union Literary Society	Columbia	1,200
Law College	Columbia	1,000
Westminster College	Fulton	6,000
Lewis College	Glasgow	8,000
Mercantile Library	Hannibal	2,219
Library Association	Independence	1,100
Fruitland Normal Institute	Jackson	1,000
State Library	Jefferson City	13,000
Fetterman's Circulating Library	Kansas City	1,300
Law Library	Kansas City	8,000
Whittemore's Circulating Library	Kansas City	1,000
North Missouri State Normal School	Kirksville	1,050
William Jewell College	Liberty	4,000
St. Paul's College	Palmyra	2,000
Missouri School of Mines and Metallurgy	Rolla	1,473
St. Charles Catholic Library	St. Charles	1,716
Carl Frielling's Library	St. Joseph	6,000
Law Library	St. Joseph	2,000
Public School Library	St. Joseph	2,500
Walworth & Colt's Circulating Library	St. Joseph	1,500
Academy of Science	St. Louis	2,744
Academy of Visitation	St. Louis	4,000
College of the Christian Brothers	St. Louis	22,000
Deutsche Institute	St. Louis	1,000
German Evangelical Lutheran, Concordia College	St. Louis	4,800
Law Library Association	St. Louis	8,000
Missouri Medical College	St. Louis	1,000
Mrs. Cuthbert's Seminary (Young Ladies)	St. Louis	1,500
Odd Fellow's Library	St. Louis	4,000
Public School Library	St. Louis	40,097
St. Louis Medical College	St. Louis	1,100
St. Louis Mercantile Library	St. Louis	45,000
St. Louis Seminary	St. Louis	2,000
St. Louis Turn Verein	St. Louis	2,000
St. Louis University	St. Louis	17,000
St. Louis University Society Libraries	St. Louis	8,000
Ursuline Academy	St. Louis	2,000
Washington University	St. Louis	4,500
St. Louis Law School	St. Louis	8,000
Young Men's Sodality	St. Louis	1,327
Library Association	Sedalia	1,500
Public School Library	Sedalia	1,015
Drury College	Springfield	2,000

IN 1880.

Newspapers and Periodicals	481

CHARITIES.

State Asylum for Deaf and Dumb	Fulton.
St. Bridget's Institution for Deaf and Dumb	St. Louis.
Institution for the Education of the Blind	St. Louis.
State Asylum for Insane	Fulton.
State Asylum for the Insane	St. Louis.

NORMAL SCHOOLS.

Normal Institute	Bolivar.
Southeast Missouri State Normal School	Cape Girardeau.
Normal School (University of Missouri)	Columbia.
Fruitland Normal Institute	Jackson.
Lincoln Institute (for colored)	Jefferson City.
City Normal School	St. Louis.
Missouri State Normal School	Warrensburg.

IN 1880.

Number of school children	———

IN 1878.

Estimated value of school property	$8,321,399
Total receipts for public schools	4,207,617
Total expenditures	2,406,139

NUMBER OF TEACHERS.

Male teachers	6,239; average monthly pay	$36.36
Female teachers	5,060; average monthly pay	28.09

The fact that Missouri supports and maintains four hundred and seventy-one newspapers and periodicals, shows that her inhabitants are not only a reading and reflecting people, but that they appreciate "The Press," and its wonderful influence as an educator. The poet has well said: —

> But mightiest of the mighty means,
> On which the arm of progress leans,
> Man's noblest mission to advance,
> His woes assuage, his weal enhance,
> His rights enforce, his wrongs redress —
> Mightiest of mighty 's the Press.

CHAPTER XII.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

Baptist Church — Its History — Congregational — When Founded — Its History — Christian Church — Its History — Cumberland Presbyterian Church — Its History — Methodist Episcopal Church — Its History — Presbyterian Church — Its History — Protestant Episcopal Church — Its History — United Presbyterian Church — Its History — Unitarian Church — Its History — Roman Catholic Church — Its History.

The first representatives of religious thought and training, who penetrated the Missouri and Mississippi Valleys, were Pere Marquette, La Salle, and others of Catholic persuasion, who performed missionary

labor among the Indians. A century afterward came the Protestants. At that early period

> "A church in every grove that spread
> Its living roof above their heads,"

constituted for a time their only house of worship, and yet to them

> "No Temple built with hands could vie
> In glory with its majesty."

In the course of time, the seeds of Protestantism were scattered along the shores of the two great rivers which form the eastern and western boundaries of the State, and still a little later they were sown upon her hill-sides and broad prairies, where they have since bloomed and blossomed as the rose.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

The earliest anti-Catholic religious denomination, of which there is any record, was organized in Cape Girardeau county in 1806, through the efforts of Rev. David Green, a Baptist, and a native of Virginia. In 1816, the first association of Missouri Baptists was formed, which was composed of seven churches, all of which were located in the southeastern part of the State. In 1817 a second association of churches was formed, called the Missouri Association, the name being afterwards changed to St. Louis Association. In 1834 a general convention of all the churches of this denomination, was held in Howard county, for the purpose of effecting a central organization, at which time was commenced what is now known as the "General Association of Missouri Baptists."

To this body is committed the State mission work, denominational education, foreign missions and the circulation of religious literature. The Baptist Church has under its control a number of schools and colleges, the most important of which is William Jewell College, located at Liberty, Clay county. As shown by the annual report for 1875, there were in Missouri, at that date, sixty-one associations, one thousand four hundred churches, eight hundred and twenty-four ministers and eighty-nine thousand six hundred and fifty church members.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Congregationalists inaugurated their missionary labors in the State in 1814. Rev. Samuel J. Mills, of Torringford, Connecticut, and Rev. Daniel Smith, of Bennington, Vermont, were sent west by the Massachusetts Congregational Home Missionary Society during

that year, and in November, 1814, they preached the first regular Protestant sermons in St. Louis. Rev. Samuel Giddings, sent out under the auspices of the Connecticut Congregational Missionary Society, organized the first Protestant church in the city, consisting of ten members, constituted Presbyterian. The churches organized by Mr. Giddings were all Presbyterian in their order.

No exclusively Congregational Church was founded until 1852, when the "First Trinitarian Congregational Church of St. Louis" was organized. The next church of this denomination was organized at Hannibal in 1859. Then followed a Welsh church in New Cambria in 1864, and after the close of the war, fifteen churches of the same order were formed in different parts of the State. In 1866, Pilgrim Church, St. Louis, was organized. The General Conference of Churches of Missouri was formed in 1865, which was changed in 1868, to General Association. In 1866, Hannibal, Kidder, and St. Louis District Associations were formed, and following these were the Kansas City and Springfield District Associations. This denomination in 1875, had 70 churches, 41 ministers, 3,363 church members, and had also several schools and colleges and one monthly newspaper.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The earliest churches of this denomination were organized in Callaway, Boone and Howard Counties, some time previously to 1829. The first church was formed in St. Louis in 1836 by Elder R. B. Fife. The first State Sunday School Convention of the Christian Church, was held in Mexico in 1876. Besides a number of private institutions, this denomination has three State Institutions, all of which have an able corps of professors and have a good attendance of pupils. It has one religious paper published in St. Louis, "*The Christian*," which is a weekly publication and well patronized. The membership of this church now numbers nearly one hundred thousand in the State and is increasing rapidly. It has more than five hundred organized churches, the greater portion of which are north of the Missouri River.

CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In the spring of 1820, the first Presbytery of this denomination west of the Mississippi, was organized in Pike County. This Presbytery included all the territory of Missouri, western Illinois and Arkansas and numbered only four ministers, two of whom resided at

that time in Missouri. There are now in the State, twelve Presbyteries, three Synods, nearly three hundred ministers and over twenty thousand members. The Board of Missions is located at St. Louis. They have a number of High Schools and two monthly papers published at St. Louis.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1806, Rev. John Travis, a young Methodist minister, was sent out to the "Western Conference," which then embraced the Mississippi Valley, from Green County, Tennessee. During that year Mr. Travis organized a number of small churches. At the close of his conference year, he reported the result of his labors to the Western Conference, which was held at Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1870, and showed an aggregate of one hundred and six members and two circuits, one called Missouri and the other Meramec. In 1808, two circuits had been formed, and at each succeeding year the number of circuits and members constantly increased, until 1812, when what was called the Western Conference was divided into the Ohio and Tennessee Conferences, Missouri falling into the Tennessee Conference. In 1816, there was another division when the Missouri Annual Conference was formed. In 1810, there were four traveling preachers and in 1820, fifteen travelling preachers, with over 2,000 members. In 1836, the territory of the Missouri Conference was again divided when the Missouri Conference included only the State. In 1840 there were 72 traveling preachers, 177 local ministers and 13,992 church members. Between 1840 and 1850, the church was divided by the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1850, the membership of the M. E. Church was over 25,000, and during the succeeding ten years the church prospered rapidly. In 1875, the M. E. Church reported 274 church edifices and 34,156 members; the M. E. Church South, reported 443 church edifices and 49,588 members. This denomination has under its control several schools and colleges and two weekly newspapers.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Presbyterian Church dates the beginning of its missionary efforts in the State as far back as 1814, but the first Presbyterian Church was not organized until 1816 at Bellevue settlement, eight miles from St. Louis. The next churches were formed in 1816 and 1817 at Bonhomme, Pike County. The First Presbyterian Church was organized in St. Louis in 1817, by Rev. Salmon Gidding. The

first Presbytery was organized in 1817 by the Synod of Tennessee with four ministers and four churches. The first Presbyterian house of worship (which was the first Protestant) was commenced in 1819 and completed in 1826. In 1820 a mission was formed among the Osage Indians. In 1831, the Presbytery was divided into three: Missouri, St. Louis, and St. Charles. These were erected with a Synod comprising eighteen ministers and twenty-three churches.

The church was divided in 1838, throughout the United States. In 1860 the rolls of the Old and New School Synod together showed 109 ministers and 146 churches. In 1866 the Old School Synod was divided on political questions springing out of the war—a part forming the Old School, or Independent Synod of Missouri, who are connected with the General Assembly South. In 1870, the Old and New School Presbyterians united, since which time this Synod has steadily increased until it now numbers more than 12,000 members with more than 220 churches and 150 ministers.

This Synod is composed of six Presbyteries and has under its control one or two institutions of learning and one or two newspapers. That part of the original Synod which withdrew from the General Assembly remained an independent body until 1874 when it united with the Southern Presbyterian Church. The Synod in 1875 numbered 80 ministers, 140 churches and 9,000 members. It has under its control several male and female institutions of a high order. The *St. Louis Presbyterian*, a weekly paper, is the recognized organ of the Synod.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The missionary enterprises of this church began in the State in 1819, when a parish was organized in the City of St. Louis. In 1828, an agent of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society, visited the city, who reported the condition of things so favorably that Rev. Thomas Horrell was sent out as a missionary and in 1825, he began his labors in St. Louis. A church edifice was completed in 1830. In 1836, there were five clergymen of this denomination in Missouri, who had organized congregations in Boonville, Fayette, St. Charles, Hannibal, and other places. In 1840, the clergy and laity met in convention, a diocese was formed, a constitution, and canons adopted, and in 1844 a Bishop was chosen, he being the Rev. Cicero S. Hawks. Through the efforts of Bishop Kemper, Kemper College was founded near St. Louis, but was afterward given up on account of

pecuniary troubles. In 1847, the Clark Mission began and in 1849 the Orphans' Home, a charitable institution, was founded. In 1865, St. Luke's Hospital was established. In 1875, there were in the city of St. Louis, twelve parishes and missions and twelve clergymen. This denomination has several schools and colleges, and one newspaper.

UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This denomination is made up of the members of the Associate and Associate Reformed churches of the Northern States, which two bodies united in 1858, taking the name of the United Presbyterian Church of North America. Its members were generally bitterly opposed to the institution of slavery. The first congregation was organized at Warrensburg, Johnson County, in 1867. It rapidly increased in numbers, and had, in 1875, ten ministers and five hundred members.

UNITARIAN CHURCH.

This church was formed in 1834, by the Rev. W. G. Eliot, in St. Louis. The churches are few in number throughout the State, the membership being probably less than 300, all told. It has a mission house and free school, for poor children, supported by donations.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The earliest written record of the Catholic Church in Missouri shows that Father Watrin performed ministerial services in Ste. Genevieve, in 1760, and in St. Louis in 1766. In 1770, Father Menrin erected a small log church in St. Louis. In 1818, there were in the State four chapels, and for Upper Louisiana seven priests. A college and seminary were opened in Perry County about this period, for the education of the young, being the first college west of the Mississippi River. In 1824, a college was opened in St. Louis, which is now known as the St. Louis University. In 1826, Father Rosatti was appointed Bishop of St. Louis, and through his instrumentality the Sisters of Charity, Sisters of St. Joseph and of the Visitation were founded, besides other benevolent and charitable institutions. In 1834 he completed the present Cathedral Church. Churches were built in different portions of the State. In 1847 St. Louis was created an arch-diocese, with Bishop Kenrick, Archbishop.

In Kansas City there were five parish churches, a hospital, a convent and several parish schools. In 1868 the northwestern portion of the State was erected into a separate diocese, with its seat at St. Joseph,

and Right-Reverend John J. Hogan appointed Bishop. There were, in 1875, in the city of St. Louis, 34 churches, 27 schools, 5 hospitals, 3 colleges, 7 orphan asylums and 3 female protectorates. There were also 105 priests, 7 male and 13 female orders, and 20 conferences of St. Vincent de Paul, numbering 1,100 members. In the diocese, outside of St. Louis, there is a college, a male protectorate, 9 convents, about 120 priests, 150 churches and 30 stations. In the diocese of St. Joseph there were, in 1875, 21 priests, 29 churches, 24 stations, 1 college, 1 monastery, 5 convents and 14 parish schools:

Number of Sunday Schools in 1878	2,067
Number of Teachers in 1878	18,010
Number of Pupils in 1878	139,578

THEOLOGICAL SCHOOLS.

Instruction preparatory to ministerial work is given in connection with collegiate study, or in special theological courses, at:

Central College (M. E. South)	Fayette.
Central Wesleyan College (M. E. Church)	Warrenton.
Christian University (Christian)	Canton.
Concordia College Seminary (Evangelical Lutheran)	St. Louis.
Lewis College (M. E. Church)	Glasgow.
St. Vincent College (Roman Catholic)	Cape Girardeau.
Vardeman School of Theology (Baptist)	Liberty.

The last is connected with William Jewell College.

CHAPTER XIII.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR CRITTENDEN.

Nomination and election of Thomas T. Crittenden—Personal Mention—Marmaduke's candidacy — Stirring events — Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad — Death of Jesse James — The Fords — Pardon of the Gamblers.

It is the purpose in this chapter to outline the more important events of Governor Crittenden's unfinished administration, stating briefly the facts in the case, leaving comment and criticism entirely to the reader, the historian having no judgment to express or prejudice to vent.

Thomas T. Crittenden, of Johnson county, received the Democratic nomination for Governor of Missouri at the convention at Jeffer-

son City, July 22d, 1880. Democratic nomination for a State office in Missouri is always equivalent to election, and the entire State ticket was duly elected in November. Crittenden's competitors before the convention were Gen. John S. Marmaduke, of St. Louis, and John A. Hockaday, of Callaway county. Before the assembling of the convention many persons who favored Marmaduke, both personally and politically, thought the nomination of an ex-Confederate might prejudice the prospects of the National Democracy, and therefore, as a matter of policy, supported Crittenden.

His name, and the fame of his family in Kentucky — Thomas T. being a scion of the Crittendens of that State, caused the Democracy of Missouri to expect great things from their new Governor. This, together with the important events which followed his inauguration, caused some people to overrate him, while it prejudiced others against him. The measures advocated by the Governor in his inaugural address were such as, perhaps, the entire Democracy could endorse, especially that of refunding, at a low interest, all that part of the State debt that can be so refunded; the adoption of measures to relieve the Supreme Court docket; a compromise of the indebtedness of some of the counties, and his views concerning repudiation, which he contemned.

HANNIBAL & ST. JOE RAILROAD CONTROVERSY.

By a series of legislative acts, beginning with the act approved February 22, 1851, and ending with that of March 26, 1881, the State of Missouri aided with great liberality in the construction of a system of railroads in this State.

Among the enterprises thus largely assisted was the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, for the construction of which the bonds of the State, to the amount of $3,000,000, bearing interest at 6 per cent per annum, payable semi-annually, were issued. One half of this amount was issued under the act of 1851, and the remainder under the act of 1855. The bonds issued under the former act were to run twenty years, and those under the latter act were to run thirty years. Some of the bonds have since been funded and renewed. Coupons for the interest of the entire $3,000,000 were executed and made payable in New York. These acts contain numerous provisions intended to secure the State against loss and to require the railroad company to pay the interest and principal at maturity. It was made the duty of the railroad company to save and keep the State from all loss on account of said bonds and coupons. The Treasurer of the State was

to be exonerated from any advance of money to meet either principal or interest. The State contracted with the railroad company for complete indemnity. She was required to assign her statutory mortgage lien only upon payment into the treasury of a sum of money equal to all indebtedness due or owing by said company to the State by reason of having issued her bonds and loaned them to the company.

In June, 1881, the railroad, through its attorney, Geo. W. Easley, Esq., paid to Phil. E. Chappell, State Treasurer, the sum of $3,000,000, and asked for a receipt in full of all dues of the road to the State. The Treasurer refused to give such a receipt, but instead gave a receipt for the sum "on account." The debt was not yet due, but the authorities of the road sought to discharge their obligation prematurely, in order to save interest and other expenses. The railroad company then demanded its bonds of the State, which demand the State refused. The company then demanded that the $3,000,000 be paid back, and this demand was also refused.

The railroad company then brought suit in the United States Court for an equitable adjustment of the matters in controversy. The $3,000,000 had been deposited by the State in one of the banks, and was drawing interest only at the rate of one-fourth of one per cent. It was demanded that this sum should be so invested that a larger rate of interest might be obtained, which sum of interest should be allowed to the company as a credit in case any sum should be found due from it to the State. Justice Miller, of the United States Supreme Court, who heard the case upon preliminary injunction in the spring of 1882, decided that the unpaid and unmatured coupons constituted a liability of the State and a debt owing, though not due, and until these were provided for the State was not bound to assign her lien upon the road.

Another question which was mooted, but not decided, was this: That, if any, what account is the State to render for the use of the $3,000,000 paid into the treasury by the complainants on the 20th of June? Can she hold that large sum of money, refusing to make any account of it, and still insist upon full payment by the railroad company of all outstanding coupons?

Upon this subject Mr. Justice Miller, in the course of his opinion, said: "I am of the opinion that the State, having accepted or got this money into her possession, is under a moral obligation (and I do not pretend to commit anybody as to how far its legal obligation goes) to so use that money as, so far as possible, to protect the parties who have paid it against the loss of the interest which it might accumulate,

and which would go to extinguish the interest on the State's obligations."

March 26, 1881, the Legislature, in response to a special message of Gov. Crittenden, dated February 25, 1881, in which he informed the Legislature of the purpose of the Hannibal and St. Joseph company to discharge the full amount of what it claims is its present indebtedness as to the State, and advised that provision be made for the "profitable disposal" of the sum when paid, passed an act, the second section of which provided.

"SEC. 2. Whenever there is sufficient money in the sinking fund to redeem or purchase one or more of the bonds of the State of Missouri, such sum is hereby appropriated for such purpose, and the Fund Commissioners shall immediately call in for payment a like amount of the option bonds of the State, known as the "5-20 bonds," provided, that if there are no option bonds which can be called in for payment, they may invest such money in the purchase of any of the bonds of the State, or bonds of the United States, the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad bonds excepted."

On the 1st of January, 1882, the regular semi-annual payment of interest on the railroad bonds became due, but the road refused to pay, claiming that it had already discharged the principal, and of course was not liable for the interest. Thereupon, according to the provisions of the aiding act of 1855, Gov. Crittenden advertised the road for sale in default of the payment of interest. The company then brought suit before U. S. Circuit Judge McCrary at Keokuk, Iowa, to enjoin the State from selling the road, and for such other and further relief as the court might see fit and proper to grant. August 8, 1882, Judge McCrary delivered his opinion and judgment, as follows:

"*First.* That the payment by complainants into the treasury of the State of the sum of $3,000,000 on the 26th of June, 1881, did not satisfy the claim of the State in full, nor entitle complainants to an assignment of the State's statutory mortgage.

"*Second.* That the State was bound to invest the principal sum of $3,000,000 so paid by the complainants without unnecessary delay in the securities named in the act of March 26, 1881, or some of them, and so as to save to the State as large a sum as possible, which sum so saved would have constituted as between the State and complainants a credit *pro tanto* upon the unmatured coupons now in controversy.

"*Third.* That the rights and equity of the parties are to be determined upon the foregoing principles, and the State must stand charged with what would have been realized if the act of March, 1881, had been complied with. It only remains to consider what the rights of the parties are upon the principles here stated.

"In order to save the State from loss on account of the default of the railroad company, a further sum must be paid. In order to determine what that further sum is an accounting must be had. The question to be settled by the accounting is, how much would the State have lost if the provisions of the act of March, 1881, had been complied with? * * * * I think a perfectly fair basis of settlement would be to hold the State liable for whatever could have been saved by the prompt execution of said act by taking up such 5-20 option bonds of the State as were subject to call when the money was paid to the State, and investing the remainder of the fund in the bonds of the United States at the market rates.

"Upon this basis a calculation can be made and the exact sum still to be paid by the complainant in order to fully indemnify and protect the State can be ascertained. For the purpose of stating an account upon this basis and of determining the sum to be paid by the complainants to the State, the cause will be referred to John K. Cravens, one of the masters of this court. In determining the time when the investment should have been made under the act of March, 1881, the master will allow a reasonable period for the time of the receipt of the said sum of $3,000,000 by the Treasurer of the State — that is to say, such time as would have been required for that purpose had the officers charged with the duty of making said investment used reasonable diligence in its discharge.

"The Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad is advertised for sale for the amount of the instalment of interest due January 1, 1882, which instalment amounts to less than the sum which the company must pay in order to discharge its liabilities to the State upon the theory of this opinion. The order will, therefore, be that an injunction be granted to enjoin the sale of the road upon the payment of the said instalment of interest due January 1, 1882, and if such payment is made the master will take it into account in making the computation above mentioned."

KILLING OF JESSE JAMES.

The occurrence during the present Governor's administration which did most to place his name in everybody's mouth, and even to herald

it abroad, causing the European press to teem with leaders announcing the fact to the continental world, was the "removal" of the famous Missouri brigand, Jesse W. James. The career of the James boys, and the banditti of whom they were the acknowledged leaders, is too well-known and too fully set forth in works of a more sensational character, to deserve further detail in these pages; and the "removal" of Jesse will be dealt with only in its relation to the Governor.

It had been long conceded that neither of the Jameses would ever be taken alive. That experiment had been frequently and vainly tried, to the sorrow of good citizens of this and other States. It seems to have been one of the purposes of Gov. Crittenden to break up this band at any cost, by cutting off its leaders. Soon after the Winston train robbery, on July 15, 1881, the railroads combined in empowering the Governor, by placing the money at his disposal, to offer heavy rewards for the capture of the two James brothers. This was accordingly done by proclamation, and, naturally, many persons were on the lookout to secure the large rewards. Gov. Crittenden worked quietly, but determinedly, after offering the rewards, and by some means learned of the availability of the two Ford boys, young men from Ray county, who had been tutored as juvenile robbers by the skillful Jesse. An understanding was had, when the Fords declared they could find Jesse — that they were to "turn him in." Robert Ford and brother seem to have been thoroughly in the confidence of James, who then (startling as it was to the entire State) resided in the city of St. Joseph, with his wife and two children! The Fords went there, and when the robber's back was turned, Robert *shot him dead in the back of the head!* The Fords told their story to the authorities of the city, who at once arrested them on a charge of murder, and they, when arraigned, *plead guilty to the charge.* Promptly, however, came a full, free and unconditional pardon from Gov. Crittenden, and the Fords were released. In regard to the Governor's course in ridding the State of this notorious outlaw, people were divided in sentiment, some placing him in the category with the Ford boys and bitterly condemning his action, while others — the majority of law-abiding people, indeed, — though deprecating the harsh measures which James' course had rendered necessary, still upheld th Governor for the part he played. As it was, the "Terror of Missouri" was effectually and finally "removed," and people were glad that he was dead. Robert Ford, the pupil of the dead Jesse, had

been selected, and of all was the most fit tool to use in the extermination of his preceptor in crime.

The killing of James would never have made Crittenden many enemies among the better class of citizens of this State; but, when it came to his

PARDON OF THE GAMBLERS.

The case was different. Under the new law making gaminghouse-keeping a felony, several St. Louis gamblers, with Robert C. Pate at their head, were convicted and sentenced to prison. The Governor, much to the surprise of the more rigid moral element of the State, soon granted the gamblers a pardon. This was followed by other pardons to similar offenders, which began to render the Governor quite unpopular which one element of citizens, and to call forth from some of them the most bitter denunciations. The worst feature of the case, perhaps, is the lack of explanation, or the setting forth of sufficient reasons, as is customary in issuing pardons, This, at least, is the burden of complaint with the faction that opposes him. However, it must be borne in mind that his term of office, at this writing, is but half expired, and that a full record can not, therefore, be given. Like all mere men, Gov. Crittenden has his good and his bad, is liked by some and disliked by others. The purpose of history is to set forth the facts and leave others to sit in judgment; this the historian has tried faithfully to do, leaving all comments to those who may see fit to make them.

HISTORY

OF

CLAY COUNTY, MO.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY HISTORY TO THE ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

The Indians — The French and Spanish — First Exploration and Settlement by Americans — The First American Settlers in Clay — An Indian Fight — Organization of Clay County.

THE INDIANS.

Prior to about the close of the eighteenth century the country now comprised within the boundaries of Clay county was in undisputed possession of the Missouri tribe of Indians, who fished and trapped in its streams, hunted over its surface, and sang their songs and danced their dances with none to molest them or make them afraid. From about 1680 for a hundred years the Missouris held the north side of the river (to which they gave their name) from a point opposite the mouth of the Gasconade, on the east, out into what is now the State of Kansas. Northward their territory extended to the Des Moines river or until checked by the fierce Dakotas. Occasionally the Missouris crossed the river and went on the war path against the Osages, their long time enemies, whom they had first driven out of this country, and again they would go far north against the tribes along the Upper Des Moines or Upper Missouri. They were warlike and aggressive, although they appeared to greatly enjoy a quiet life, and their forays seem to have been partly for the sake of glory, and partly for recreation, not particularly for conquest.

The name, *Missouri* is an old one. Father Marquette, in 1680, called the tribe of Indians in this quarter, "We-Missouret," which

Thivenet, his reviser, changed to On-Missouri.[1] The name means *muddy*, or, as is said *dirty*, and doubtless the latter was given to the particular tribe of Indians as indicating their habits and uniform personal condition; though why the term was limited to any particular tribe can not be conjectured. It would seem that a characteristic so generally prevalent among the aborigines of America ought not to have been especially attributed to the tribe that immediately preceded the Anglo-Saxons who first settled Clay county.

But some writers say that the Missouri tribe of Indians took their name from the river, which was called *muddy*, and that the river was named first. To the mind of the writer the testimony is against this theory. Father Marquette called the stream *Pekitanoui* and the tribe *We-Missouret*, and the name Pekitanoni prevailed among Europeans until Marest's time, in 1712. The *Recollects*, the early French monks, called the stream the river of the Osages.[2] Certain Indian tribes called it a name signifying *mad water;* other Indians termed it *Nee-Shuga*, or *smoky water*.[3] But all tribes and every one acquainted with them called the Indians the Missouris, or as it was almost universally pronounced, *Mis-soo-rees* (not "Mizzoorys"). The best testimony is that the French first called the *stream* the Missouri, or as stated by Charlevoix, *La Riviere des Missouris*— the River of the *Missouris*. Evidently the stream was named from the tribe, and not the tribe from the stream.

Upon the appearance of the French in this quarter of the West they almost immediately became on good terms with the Missouris. These friendly relations were never disturbed.

THE FRENCH AND SPANIARDS.

Stoddard's Annals of Louisiana, now a rare but very valuable work, says that the old French colony of Louisiana suffered much from the war which broke out between France and Spain in 1719. Although the contest was chiefly confined to the posts on the Gulf of Mexico, the upper settlements severely felt its injurious effects. Their commerce was interrupted, and the immense expenditures which were necessary to carry on the war impoverished both the company and the colony. The war, however, was not long carried on in a systematic manner, but as the two nations had always been competitors for the

[1] Shea's Mississippi Valley, p. 268.

[2] Shea, p. 38.

[3] Wetmore's Gazetteer, p. 33.

Indian trade, and as continual disputes arose concerning the rights of territory, they kept up a predatory war for several years.

In 1720 the Spaniards formed a design of destroying the nation of the Missouris, situated on the Missouri river, and of forming a settlement in their country. The object of this was to divert the current of Indian trade, and to confine the settlements of the French to the borders of the Mississippi. The Spaniards believed, that in order to put their colony in safety, it was necessary they should entirely destroy the Missouris, who were the warm and constant friends of the French; but, concluding that it would be impossible to subdue them with their own force alone, they resolved to enter into an alliance with the Osages, a people who were the neighbors of the Missouris, and, at the same time, their most mortal enemies. With these intentions they formed a caravan at Santa Fe, consisting of men, women, and soldiers; having a priest for chaplain, and an engineer captain for their chief conductor, with the horses and cattle necessary for a permanent settlement.

The caravan set out in 1720; but being unacquainted with the country, and not having proper guides, they mistook their way. They wandered about for some time in the wilderness, and at length arrived at the Missouris, whom they supposed to be Osages.[1] Under this impression, the conductor of the caravan, with his interpreter, immediately held a council with the chiefs. He explained to them the object of his visit, telling them that he had come to form an alliance with their tribe, in order to destroy their common enemies, the *Missouris!* The great chief of the Missouris, concealing his thoughts upon this expedition, evinced the greatest joy. He showed the Spaniards every possible attention and promised to act in concert with them. For this purpose he invited them to rest a few days, after their tiresome journey, till he had assembled his warriors and held a council with the old men, to which the Spaniards acceded.

The boldness of the Spaniards, in thus penetrating into a country of which they had no previous knowledge, made the French sensible of their danger and warned them to provide against further encroachment. They suspected the intentions of the Spaniards, and determined to prevent, if possible, their being put into execution. Accordingly, in the summer of 1721 a considerable force was dispatched from

[1] This assertion rests upon the authority of several respectable writers, Du Pratz and Charlevoix among them. Maj. Stoddard, however, in his Historical Sketches of Louisiana, states that the Spaniards marched in pursuit of the Pawnee, and not the Osage villages. For the truth of this he refers to the records of Santa Fe.

the French posts on Mobile Bay, under M. de Bourgmont, who ascended the Missouri and took possession of an island in the river, about five miles below the mouth of Grand river. On this island a considerable fort was erected which was called Fort Orleans.

A sergeant among the French soldiers, named Dubois, became enamored of a woman of the Missouri tribe of Indians, a large body of whom encamped on the north bank of the river, opposite the fort, and married her. He was afterwards placed in command of the fort.

M. de Bourgmont found the different tribes on and adjacent to the Missouri engaged in a sanguinary warfare, which not only diminished their number but interfered greatly with trade, and rendered all intercourse with them extremely hazardous. Hence it became an object to the French to bring about a general peace. And so in the spring of 1724 Bourgmont ascended the Missouri to the mouth of the "Cansez," or where Kansas City now is, and then went some leagues to the northwest among several Indian tribes. He was accompanied by a few French soldiers and a large party of friendly Indians. His object in visiting the different tribes was to invite their chiefs and head men to a grand peace council, to be held in the early summer. All the tribes received the peacemaker kindly, even joyfully, and promised to send delegates to the council. Bourgmont and his party spent some weeks in this noble endeavor.

July 3, 1724, the council came off. It was held on the Missouri at the "Cansez," then the site of the chief town of the Kansas tribe of Indians, afterward Fort Osage, now Sibley, Jackson county. All the tribes for hundreds of miles to the west, northwest and southwest sent embassadors, and the proceedings were full of interest. Bourgmont made a great speech, and the delegates of the several tribes smoked the pipe of peace, and entered into a treaty of amity and good will between themselves, promising to be always faithful and friendly and to learn war no more. M. de Bourgmont was of course the leading spirit of the council. By his urgent invitation a number of the chiefs and principal men of many of the tribes accompanied him on a visit to France, where they were highly entertained, and their attachment to the French was fully confirmed. Sergeant Dubois and his wife accompanied this excursion party to and from Paris and Versailles, and it was on his return that the sergeant was placed in command of Fort Orleans.

But in the fall of 1725 Fort Orleans was attacked and totally destroyed, and all of its inmates massacred. The town of the Missouris,

opposite the fort, was attacked the same time, and 200 or more men and women killed, and the remainder, only a score or less, driven to the other side of the river, and down upon the Little Osage. Though it has never been proved to a certainty who did this bloody work, it is reasonably certain that its authors were those "fierce Huns of the north, the Sacs and Foxes, who swept down from the Des Moines river upon the unsuspecting Missouris and their allies, the French, and annihilated them.

Doubtless M. de Bourgmont and his party, while on their way to invite the Indians to the place of council, in the spring of 1724, were the first whites to visit the soil of what is now Clay county. They made no settlements here, it is true, but they may be said to have discovered the country. Crossing and recrossing the river, they landed upon its southern borders, and when returning passed through it.

After the massacre of the French at Fort Orleans, until the founding of St. Louis, in 1764, there were no Caucasians in this quarter of Missouri. The red Indians held undisputed sway so far as the whites were concerned. But in this year the great province of Louisiana passed from the control and assumed ownership of the French into the hands of the Spaniards. What is now Missouri was then Upper Louisiana, whose capital was St. Louis, and whose first Governor was Don Pedro Piernas. The Spanish Governors (Piernas, from 1764 to 1775; Francisco Cruzat, from 1775 to 1778; Ferdinando Leyba, from 1778 to 1780; Cruzat again from 1780 to 1788; Manuel Perez, from 1788 to 1793, and Zenon Trudeau, from 1793 to 1800) made no especial efforts to extend the settlements until Governor Trudeau came. He encouraged immigration, gave to the fur trade a new impetus and rewarded all projectors of new enterprises according to their own efforts and the merits of their schemes. The fur traders pushed far out into hitherto unexplored regions, and adventurers were frequently setting forth to accomplish enterprises of value and moment. Doubtless some of these traders and trappers visited Clay county in the prosecution of their business.

The days of the Spanish possession were the golden ones in the history of the Upper Mississippi. There was little else but peace and plenty —

"And health and quiet and loving words."

The rulers (except Leyba, who did not last long) were easy, good natured and well disposed; their subjects loyal, obedient, industrious and well behaved. French, English, American and Spanish, though

they were by birth, they were each all Spanish in their devotion to Spain and the banner of Castile. Not a man among them but who would have been glad to give his goods and his life *Por el Rey*. The dreamy, sensuous life in the wilderness, amid the glorious forests, by the sweet, clear springs and brooks, and on the flowery prairies, was peculiarly suited to the dreamy, sensuous Dons. The little work done by the colonists in their fields was so easily accomplished and so abundant in its results that it was but pastime to do it.

FIRST EXPLORATIONS AND SETTLEMENTS BY AMERICANS.

In 1803 Missouri Territory underwent an important change. The Indian summer of Spanish possession and occupancy had been succeeded by the stormy winter of French domination, and now there followed the balmy and bustling spring and summer of American rule. From about 1805 to 1812 French voyageurs and American trappers traveled up and down the Missouri Valley, sometimes paddling their way on the river in canoes, sometimes tramping overland. Many of these passed through our county, of course, but none of us can tell how or when. A few actual settlers came up some distance from St. Louis during this period.

The next representatives of the Caucasian race to visit the borders of Clay county, of whom we have definite knowledge, were the members of Lewis and Clark's expedition, sent out by President Jefferson in 1804. Very soon after the acquisition of the Louisiana Territory Mr. Jefferson projected an expedition to explore the newly acquired district from the mouth of the Missouri to its source, and thence across to the Pacific ocean. The President's private secretary, Capt. Merriwether Lewis, then but thirty-one years of age, was given command of the expedition, with Capt. William Clark, of the regular army, as second in command. The company consisted of nine young Kentuckians, fourteen soldiers, two Canadian voyageurs, a hunter, and Capt. Clark's negro servant. In May, 1804, this expedition passed up the Missouri, along the borders of Clay, but from their published journal it does not appear that any particular examination of the country was made. Two years afterward, or in September, 1806, Lewis and Clark passed down the river again, reaching St. Louis and terminating the expedition on the 23d of the month.

From accounts received by Mr. D. C. Allen from early settlers and others, that gentleman felt warranted in stating in *Campbell's Gazetteer* that, without much doubt, the first white settlement within the borders of Clay county was made by a few French families at Ran-

dolph Bluff, on the Missouri, three miles northeast of Kansas City, about the year 1800. The heads of these families were trappers, acting probably under the direction of Pierre Chouteau, Sr., of St. Louis. They left scarcely a trace of their occupancy, however, and the compiler has been unable to learn anything definite or explicit about them.

The county was visited in 1808 by Maj. Dougherty, long afterward a resident of the county, where he died December 28, 1860. At the time of his first visit Maj. Dougherty was but 17 years of age, and was on his way to the Rocky Mountains in the employ of the American Fur Company. Other representatives of the fur company passed through here at intervals on their way to and from the waters of the Upper Missouri, but their stay was only temporary.

Some time prior to the War of 1812, one Delaney Bowlin, who had settled a locality in Montgomery county known as the Big Spring, and had given his name to a considerable elevation of land in the neighborhood which is known to this day as Bowlin's Knob, left Loutre Island, with four or five companions, two of whom were John Davis and Lewis Jones, for the mouth of the Kans or Kaw river (now the Kansas). Davis and Jones returned, and old settlers of Montgomery county says that Bowlin and one or two of the others built at least one cabin in what is now Clay county, where they resided some years, engaged in trapping and hunting. What finally become of Bowlin is not known. During the War of 1812 he was in Fort Kincaid, Howard county. Jones and Davis died in the southern part of Montgomery county, where many of their descendants yet reside. The daughter of the man (Jacob Groom) to whom Bowlin sold his claim, yet lives at the Big Spring with her husband, a Mr. Snethen.

In the year 1808 Fort Osage, on the south side of the Missouri, was built by a force of dragoons or mounted rangers, under Capt. James Clemson. The fort was established as a government post or factory, and around it there was laid off a tract of land six miles square, on which a limited number of white settlers were permitted to locate in order to raise supplies for the garrison. The site of Fort Osage is now called Sibley, in honor of Gen. Geo. C. Sibley, who was the government factor and agent at the fort from 1818 until its abandonment in 1825. The locality is about five miles in a straight line southeast of Missouri City, and nearly two miles southeast of the extreme southeast boundary of Clay county.

If there were any American settlers on what is now Clay county soil prior to the breaking out of the War of 1812, it can not at this date

be stated who they were and where they located. The war coming on drove all the American settlers who were on the frontiers to the block-houses and forts in Howard county or still further down the Missouri river, and sent the American trappers back to their headquarters and trading posts. The country here belonged to the Indians at that time, and was not open to settlement anyhow, and it can not be proved that there were any *bona fide* settlers in this quarter.

March 9, 1815, a treaty was concluded with the Indians, by which the territory within the following limits were resigned to the whites: "Beginning at the mouth of the Kaw [Kansas] river, thence running north 140 miles, thence east to the waters of the Auhaha [Salt river], which empties into the Mississippi, thence to a point opposite the mouth of the Gasconade, thence up the Missouri river, with its meanders, to the place of beginning."

In the years 1818 and 1819 the territory now included in the counties of Ray and Clay — and much other territory besides — was surveyed and opened to entry, and thereupon settlers came in rather rapidly. In what is now Ray county, settlements were made on Crooked river as early as 1817 by the Vanderpools, Abraham Linville, John Proffitt, Isaac Martin, Isaac Wilson, John Turner, Lewis Richards, and one or two others, who were from Kentucky and Virginia.

THE FIRST AMERICAN SETTLERS IN CLAY.

No authentic information can be given of any permanent settlements made in what is now Clay county prior to the year 1819. In that year[1] there came John Owens, Samuel McGee, Benjamin Hensley, William Campbell, Thomas Campbell, John Wilson, Zachariah Averett and John Braley; and also, according to Smith's Atlas sketch, Charles McGee, George Taylor, Travis Finley, Cornelius Gilliam and Edward Pyburne. These located in the southern and southeastern portions of the county, some of them in the vicinity of where Liberty now stands.

In 1820 immigration began in earnest, and settlements were made on Fishing river, Big Shoal, along the Missouri, and throughout the southern portion of the county generally by Samuel Tilford, John Thornton, Andrew Robertson, Sr., Andrew Robertson, Jr., Col. Shuball Allen, Robert Murray, John Bartleson, Andrew Bartleson, John Dean, Henry Estes, Thomas Estes, Peter Estes, James Hyatt, Samuel Hyatt, Richard Hill, William Munkers, James

[1] According to Hon. D. C. Allen's sketch in Campbell's Gazetteer, 1875.

Gilmore, Robert Gilmore, Ennis Vaughan, Andrew Russell, Eppa Tillery, Martin Palmer, Henry Mailes, Squire Hutchinson, Solomon Fry, Edmond Munday, William Lenhart, William L. Smith, Humphrey Best, David McElwee, Eldridge Patter, Thomas Hixon, Joseph Grooms, Hugh Brown, Joseph Brown, Thomas Officer, Robert Officer, Patrick Laney, and doubless others.

At this time the territory now embraced in Clay county formed a part of or at least was attached to Howard county. The county seat was at Old Franklin, where was also the United States Land Office at which the land was entered. November 16, 1820, Ray county was organized (named for Hon. John Ray, of Howard) and what is now Clay became a part thereof, being denominated at first Fishing River township. Afterward, in 1821, the western half was called Gallatin township.

The first county seat of Ray county was called Bluffton, which stood on the Missouri river, near where Camden now stands. It remained the seat of justice until 1827. The first county court was held in April, 1821, and of its members two of the justices, John Thornton and Elisha Cameron; the clerk, William L. Smith, and the sheriff, John Harris, were either then or soon afterward became citizens of Clay and held the same positions in our first county court.

AN INDIAN FIGHT.

Although there were numerous bands of Indians in close proximity to the settlements in Clay, and though many of these were semi-hostile, no outbreaks or collisions occurred between them and the pioneers until in the summer of 1821.

Up in what is now the northwestern part of the county lived the Vesser family, whose adult male members were not above suspicion in many regards. Especially were they accused of frequently acquiring property by questionable means. Their fondness for horses was a particular weakness. On one occasion, in the summer of 1821, they visited a camp of Iowa Indians up in the Platte country and carried away some horses belonging to the savages.

It was some time in the month of August, 1821, probably, when nine Iowa Indians came down into the Clay county settlements to take reprisal for the horses stolen from them by the Vessers. To the southeastern part of the county, three miles northeast of where Missouri City now stands (northwest quarter section 34, township 52, range 30), David McElwee had come from Tennessee the previous year, and built a house and opened a farm. At the time of the visit

of the Indians, however, he was back in Tennessee on a visit, having taken with him his wife and daughter, the latter now Mrs. Margaret Howdeshell. He left behind to care for the house and farm his sons, James and William, and his daughter Sarah, all unmarried young people.

The nine Indians came to Mr. McElwee's one evening and took three horses belonging to the settler, from the stable, and seized another which they were prevented from carrying off only by the stubborn and plucky interposition of young James McElwee. The Indians seemed greatly elated at the ease with which they had "got even" with the whites in the matter of horse stealing, and at once sent off the three captured animals, in charge of two of their number, to the tribe. The other seven Indians went into camp for the night within fifty yards of Mr. McElwee's house.

The young McElwees were in great terror to be sure. But when their father left he had charged them that if they were ever in danger from the Indians they had only to let their nearest neighbor know it and they would soon be relieved. On this occasion they contrived to let Mr. Thomas Officer know of their situation and soon the entire settlement was informed that seven Indians had already taken three horses from the McElwee young folks and were threatening them by their presence with further damage and injury.

The next morning early came old Martin Parmer, and with him Patrick Laney, Thomas Officer, James Officer, David Liles, William Liles, James Woolard, Alex. Woolard and —— Brummett. With them were Mrs. Jane Laney, wife of Patrick Laney, and Miss Mary Crawford, who had come for companionship for Miss McElwee.

The Indians were a little startled by the appearance of the settlers but stoutly maintained that what they had done was justifiable and altogether proper. Old Martin Parmer was not in a mood to discuss the principles of the *lex talionis* and its applicability to this case. He never let an opportunity pass to have a fight with the Indians. Two years before, in a fight of his own bringing on, down on the Wakenda, in Carroll county, he and his party killed three Indians and wounded a number more. His voice was always for war — or, at least for a fight — when there was the smallest provocation.

The discussion in McElwee's door-yard grew warm, and at last Parmer said something to one of the Indians which so incensed him that he presented his gun at Parmer and cocked it, but before he could fire Parmer shot him dead.

A fierce and stubborn little fight then came off in the door-yard. Both

whites and Indians ran to cover. Two of the Indians ran into the house where the ladies were, but seeing them coming Miss McElwee ran out of doors and Mrs. Laney and Miss Crawford took refuge under a bed. The Indians outside were defeated and scattered, one of them being wounded. Those in the house closed the door tightly and bravely held the fort. But at last the whites climbed to the top of the house and began tearing away the roof, when the savages suddenly opened the door and sprang forth, hoping to escape by swift running. Some of the settlers were waiting for them and one was shot dead before he had gotten twenty feet from the door; the other escaped.

The fight was now over. Two Indians had been killed, and one at least was wounded. Three of the unharmed survivors made their way in safety back to the tribe, but the remaining one was never heard of. It was believed that he, too, was wounded, and crawled off into the woods and died. The one known to have been wounded made his way to Ft. Osage, where he was cared for until he recovered, and was then sent back to his tribe.

When the two Indians were running into the cabin Wm. McElwee and his sister Sarah both attempted to run out. Miss McElwee got safely away, but one of the Indians struck at William with a tomahawk. Young McElwee threw up his arm to protect his head from the blow, but the weapon descending cut off one of his fingers. This was all the injuries the whites received, though some of them heard bullets whiz uncomfortably close to their ears.

It is believed that this is the first time the details of this incident have been published, and that this account is the only correct one ever given to the public. It has been derived from the statements of Mrs. Margaret Howdeshell, a daughter of David McElwee, and a sister of Sarah, William and James McElwee. She is now living in Fishing River township, and through her son Samuel the facts above set forth have been learned.

Smith's sketch in the Clay County Atlas refers to this incident as having occurred in 1820, and calls it "a skirmish which occurred that year in the eastern part of the county, and in which *seven* [!] Indians were killed." Mr. D. C. Allen, author of the valuable and well written article on Clay county in Campbell's Gazetteer (1875), thus describes it: "In a skirmish in the southeastern part of the county, in 1820, seven Indians were killed; another about the same time had his hand cut off in attempting to burst open the door of David McElwee's house." The reader will see that both Mr. Smith and Mr.

Allen were misinformed in regard to the facts in the case. Mr. Allen's informants caused him to believe that not only were "seven" Indians killed in the "skirmish," but that another row occurred in the same locality in which an *Indian* had his hand cut off, etc. The old settlers got the story mixed. It was William McElwee's finger which was cut off by an Indian, and this occurred in the only "skirmish" ever had with the savages in this county; and moreover only two or possibly three Indians were slain, not "seven." There were only seven Indians in the party.[1]

ORGANIZATION OF CLAY.

During the year 1821 settlers had poured into the western part of Ray county in considerable numbers. The pioneers evinced a disposition to go out upon the frontiers to the "jumping off place," or to the extreme western boundary of the State, as far as they could go. So it was that Clay was well settled before Carroll, the eastern part of Ray, and a large portion of Chariton were.

Fishing River and Gallatin townships of Ray county were so well populated that it was determined to create out of them a new county to be called *Clay*, in honor of the then brilliant orator and coming statesman of Kentucky, Henry Clay. January 2, 1822, the Legislature passed the following act forming the new county: —

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, as follows:

1. A new county shall be established as follows: Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river, south of the range line passing between range twenty-nine and thirty west of the fifth principal meridian, thence north and with said range line, pursuing the course thereof, when continued to the northern boundary line of this State; thence west with the northern boundary line to the northwest range of this State; thence south with said boundary line due south to the Missouri river, and to the middle of the main channel thereof; thence down the middle of the main channel thereof to the place of beginning, which shall be called the county of Clay.

2. John Hutchins, Henry Estes, Enos Vaughn, Wyatt Atkins and John Poor, be, and are hereby appointed commissioners, with power to fix upon the most suitable place in said county whereon to erect a court-house and jail; and the place whereon they, or a majority of them shall agree, shall be the permanent seat of justice for the said county of Clay.

[1] Since the above was written the statements are corroborated by one or two old settlers.

3. The power and duties of the said commissioners within the county of Clay shall be the same as the powers and duties assigned by an act entitled "An act defining the limits of Howard county, and laying off new counties within the limits of said county as heretofore defined," to the commissioners appointed to point out and fix upon the most suitable place in the county of Ray whereon to erect a court-house and jail for the said county of Ray.

4. The said commissioners, or a majority of them, be and are hereby empowered to receive as a donation, or to purchase the land by them selected, and to lay off the same into lots or squares, and to expose them to public sale under the same restrictions as were imposed by the before recited act, on the commissioners of Ray county, and the powers and duties of the judge of the circuit court shall be the same in the said county of Clay, as in the said county of Ray.

5. The courts to be holden in the county of Clay, shall be holden at the house of John Owens, until said commissioners shall choose and fix on a temporary seat of justice for said county; and after the said commissioners have selected a temporary seat of justice in said county, the courts to be holden for said county shall be holden at the temporary seat of justice until a house for holding courts and a jail is provided at the permanent seat of justice for said county of Clay.

6. All executions to be issued after the taking effect of this act, from the circuit court of the county of Ray, shall be directed to the proper officers of the county of Clay, if the person against whom they may issue reside within the said county of Clay; and such executions shall be executed and returned by him in the same manner as if issued by the clerk of the county of Clay; and all accounts of executors, administrators and guardians now pending in the county of Ray, if such executors, administrators or guardians reside in the county of Clay, shall at the request of such executors, administrators or guardians, be certified by the clerk of the said county of Ray, with the proceedings had thereon, to the clerk's office in the county of Clay, and shall stand ready for trial or settlement as if they had commenced therein; and all justices of the peace and constables now residing in the said limits of said county of Clay shall continue to execute all the duties of their offices, as justices and constables, in the county of Clay; and it shall be the duty of the county court for said county of Clay, at the first term of said court, to appoint a collector for said county, who shall immediately enter upon the duties of his office; and the taxes for the said county of Clay shall be collected and accounted for by the collector of said county in the same manner as is now required of the collector of Ray county.

This act shall take effect and be in force from and after the passage thereof.

Approved, January 2, 1822.

CHAPTER II.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1822 TO 1830.

General Historical Sketch from 1822 to 1830 — First County Courts — First Circuit Courts — Three Indian Horse Thieves — First Murder Case — Execution of the Murderess — The County in 1822 as Described by Dr. Beck — Martin Palmer, the "Ring-Tailed Painter" — Miscellaneous Items — Liberty Township — Roads and Ferries — Important County Court Proceedings in 1826 — Miscellaneous — Valuation of Property in 1829 — The Indian Alarm of 1828 — The Expedition into the Platte Country.

Upon the organization of Clay county, in January, 1822, the population was about 1,200. The area of the county at that time was very much larger than at present, but the population was almost entirely confined to the territory embraced within the present limits. The number of voters was 240.

Liberty was laid out and made the county seat in the summer of 1822, and the same year a dozen houses — nearly all log cabins — were built. Six small stores were in the county this year, two of which were Essex & Hough's and Robert Hood's. These were at Liberty. A few Indian traders were at the mouth of the Kansas and across the river at Fort Osage.

Other merchants in Clay county from 1822 to 1830 were William Samuels & Co., Ely & Curtis, Hickman & Lamme (afterward Hickman, Lamme & Ringo), Joshua Pallen, F. P. Chouteau, James Aull, James M. Hughes & Co., and Moore, Samuels & Croysdale. Some of the grocers[1] were James Aull, Hiram Rich, Gershom Compton and Laban Garrett. Noah Richards had a licensed dram-shop in 1828. All these were in Liberty.

Merchants' licenses were $15; grocers', $5 and $10.

From the records of the county court — indisputable evidence — it appears that among other industries Lewis Scott had a tanyard in 1825; Ely & Curtis operated a distillery in 1826; and John Baxter had a saddle and harness shop in Liberty in 1827.

Mills followed the first settlers. Smith's sketch in the Atlas says the first horse-mill was built near Liberty in 1821, by Samuel Tilford

[1] At that date a "grocer" sold more whisky than coffee and sugar, and a "grocery" was understood to be a place where ardent spirits were retailed.

"and ground only corn." Probably there was nothing else to grind. The buhrstones of this mill were made of "lost rocks," as are sometimes called the granite boulders scattered over the county, relics of the glacial period. Four other mills were in existence certainly as early as 1826—Manchester's mill, on Shoal creek; William and Joel Estes' mill, on Fishing river; Smith's mill, on Smith's fork, and Hixon's mill.

David D. Moore had a mill on Big Shoal creek, in the southwestern part of the county, in 1830.

A serious obstacle to the settlement of Clay county was the difficulty of crossing the Missouri, then more so than now a turbid, troublesome stream, with its shifting currents and channels, its treacherous bars and shoals, and, when at a high stage, its almost irresistible tides. Trifles and insignificant circumstances often directed a settler's location, and many a man located on the south side of the Missouri because of the difficulty of crossing to the north side. The first ferries whose owners lived in this county were Joseph Boggs', established in 1825; Richard Linville's the same year; John Thornton's in 1826, and Frost's about the year 1828. Linville, in 1826, disposed of his ferry to an old Frenchman named Calisse Montargee, commonly called "Calisse" (pronounced *Caleece*). He ran it until in 1830, when he sold it to Benj. Hancock.

Old Calisse was an eccentric character. He was one of the first settlers in the county, coming here soon after the War of 1812, first as a trapper and *voyageur*. He had a landing on the river, known as Calisse's landing, on fractional section 18–50–32, or a mile south of the present site of Moscow. He ran his ferry from this landing.

Aaron Overton had a ferry over the Missouri, at the mouth of Rose's branch, in May, 1830. It and all the other ferries were propelled by oars, or sweeps, and it was a good half day's work to take the boat over to the south side and bring back an emigrant wagon.

Schools were established early. Smith's sketch states that a few steps south of the Baptist Church, in Liberty, was built a log schoolhouse as early as 1821, the first in the county, and that the first school was taught there by Judge Sibron G. Sneed. There may be and probably is a mistake in the statement that this house was built as early as 1821, but there was certainly a school-house in Liberty in 1823. In 1825 there was a good school-house near Benjamin Sampson's in the southwestern portion of the county (elections were held in it), but the name of the first teacher can not here and now be given.

There was also a church, or as the records call it "a meeting-house," near Mr. Sampson's, in 1825.

Upon the first settlement of the county Government land was $2 per acre, and the nearest land office was at Old Franklin, in Howard county. In about 1825 the price of land was reduced to $1.25 per acre, and the land office was removed not long afterward to Lexington.[1] A number of the farms in this county were taken as "New Madrid claims."

The term "New Madrid claim" may thus be explained to those who do not understand it: After the great earthquake at and in the vicinity of New Madrid, in December, 1811, Congress passed an act for the relief of the settlers who had been injured by that great convulsion of nature, giving each of them certain favors and privileges in regard to re-entering or locating land in other parts of the State. In some instances this relief amounted to an absolute grant of land. The act was passed February 17, 1815, and was entitled, "An act for the relief of the inhabitants of the late (?) county of New Madrid, in Missouri Territory, who suffered by earthquakes."

In 1827 a United States military post was established on the site of the present Fort Leavenworth, an incident of importance to this county, since it furnished a market for horses, mules and supplies, and also gave employment to a number of our citizens, contractors and others. In a letter to the compiler, Gen. R. C. Drum, Adjutant-General of the United States, says: "It appears from the records of this office that Cantonment Leavenworth, on the site of the present Fort Leavenworth, was first established by Cos. B, D, E and H, Third Infantry, under Col. Henry Leavenworth (who was its first commandant, and for whom it was named), about April 1, 1827."

In the summer of 1826 came the first "big rise" in the Missouri. The bottom lands were overflowed and the settlers thereon were forced to remove to higher ground. Though there was some inconvenience and even damage and distress at first, the flood proved a blessing in disguise to the county in general. Many of the pioneers were afraid of the highlands, and especially of the prairies, but now they preferred them to the bottoms, which, as they could see, were liable annually to be submerged by the mighty, tawny waters of the Missouri, bringing destruction and devastation and leaving malaria and pestilence. So now, the uplands of the county were tested and found to be good, and thus the whole county began to settle up.

---

[1] The Atlas sketch says this was in 1822, but there was no Lexington in 1822.

Upon the first settlement of the country many of the pioneers shared the expressed opinion of Dr. Beck, given on another page, and held that the prairies were and always would be practically valueless; but there were others who knew good soil when they saw it, and did not hesitate to say that the Clay county prairies were fertile and would produce well. There was a serious obstacle in the way of their cultivation, however. At that day there were *no plows* strong enough to tear up the thick, tough sod. The plows then in vogue were light affairs, with small iron (chiefly cast-iron) points, and wooden moldboards. These were wholly insufficient for prairie breaking. After a time stronger plows were introduced, the prairie sod was trodden and became less substantial, and prairie farms became very popular.

FIRST SESSIONS OF THE COUNTY COURT.

February 11, 1822, the first county court of Clay county convened at the house of John Owens, which stood on what is now lot 186, on the northwest corner of Water and Mill streets, in the city of Liberty. There were present the county justices, John Thornton, Elisha Camron[1] and James Gilmor, who exhibited their commissions, signed by Gov. Alexander McNair, and took their seats. (Thornton and Camron had previously been justices of the county court of Ray county). William L. Smith was appointed county clerk, with Col. Shubael Allen and John Shields as secretaries. Smith had been clerk of Ray county.

The court first proceeded to the appointment of certain other officers of the county for the year 1822, viz.: William Hall, assessor; Jesse Gilliam, collector; Samuel Tilford, John Hutchings, Howard Averatt,[2] Richard Linville and Benjamin Sampson, commissioners "to preserve from waste the school lands lying in this county." All of these, except William Hall, were present in court and took the oath of office. John Harris was sheriff; he had been sheriff of Ray county.

It is said that the court room was Mr. Owens' sitting room, vacated by the family for the occasion. Old Zadock Martin was present, and seemed to hold the entire proceedings in contempt, and so the first order of the court was the imposition of a fine of $1 on Mr. Martin for his said contempt. Whereupon Zadock awoke to a realization of

[1] Judge Camron died in this county June 2, 1853, aged sixty-nine. As he wrote it himself his name was spelled as here printed, but latterly it is spelled with an *e*. The city of Cameron was named for him.

[2] Afterward and now spelled Everett.

the fact that this really was a court, with power to protect its dignity and punish affronts thereupon, and so he made apology, and the fine was subsequently remitted. Martin was afterward a county judge himself, and he it was who is said to have been the first American actual settler in Platte county, whither he removed in 1827, and established a ferry on Platte river, at the crossing of the military road from Liberty to Fort Leavenworth.

On the second day of the term the newly appointed assessor, Wm. Hall, appeared and took the oath of office. The court determined to establish a precedent for economy in the administration of the county government and made the following order: —

Ordered, That the sum of *one dollar* only per day be charged by the justices of this court for their services; and it is further ordered that the same economy be observed by all persons who shall have claims against the county.

Money was scarce that day, and the judges wisely determined that the county ought to live within its income. Mr. Owens was allowed $2 for the use of his house as a court room during the two days' session, and then the court adjourned.

The court made no order dividing the county into municipal townships — at least none is to be found. It seemed to accept the division which had previously been made by the Ray county court — of two townships, Fishing River and Gallatin. The line between these townships ran north and south, dividing the county nearly into halves.

A special session was held at Owens' March 9, 1822, at which Judges Thornton and Gilmor were present. Jesse Gilliam gave bond as collector, and Wm. Hall was appointed assessor in Gallatin township, and Pleasant Adams assessor of the State taxes for Fishing River.

At the regular May term, 1822, all the justices were present, and John Thornton was made presiding judge. George Halfacre and James Williams were nominated to the Governor as suitable persons to be commissioned as justices of the peace for Fishing River township. Preparations were made for holding the August election in the two townships, as follows: —

In Fishing river, the house of James Munker was designated as the voting place, and Thos. Officer, Howard Averatt and Bailey George were appointed judges of the election. In Gallatin township, the house of John Owens, in Liberty, was named as the voting place, and the judges of election were James McClelland, John Evans and John McKissick.

The *first roads* established by the Clay county court were ordered surveyed or reviewed at this term. Those already in use had been make by the Ray court. The first road established by our court was one from Liberty to the intersection of a road leading to Bluffton, on the Missouri river, which was then the county seat of Ray county. This road was directed to be surveyed "from the county line, where the road leading from Bluffton strikes said line; from thence by Col. [Martin] Palmer's, taking the dividing ridge between Fishing river and the Missouri; thence with the said ridge to the line ranges 30 and 31, and from thence to the county seat by the nearest between and most practicable route." The commissioners were Joseph Hutchings, Jacob McKoy, Thos. Estes, Elisha Hall and Elijah Smith.

Other roads were established as follows: A road leading from the north end of Main street, in Liberty, "the nearest and best way to the prairie in the direction of Magill's." Commissioners, John Owens, Eppa Tillery, Ezekiel Huffman and John Hall. A road "leading from the court house [John Owens'] in Liberty, the nearest and best way to Andrew Russell's, from thence to the [State] boundary line." Commissioners, Mitchell Poage, South Malott, Aaron Roberts and Andrew Russell. The settlers had already begun to push out as far as possible, or was safe, and settlements were being made on the western frontiers, and roads were needed for communication with the outer world.

At this term David Manchester was appointed county surveyor, and Joshua Adams assessor for Fishing River township. Mr. Adams was selected to assist Mr. Hall, the county assessor, who, owing to the size of the county at that time, could attend to his duties in but one township, Gallatin, in time for the June levy.

Some idea of the character of the county at this time can be gained from the report of Jesse Gilliam, the county collector, who stated to the court that he had issued *six* retail licenses (at $5 each), thus showing that there were six retail stores in the county in the spring of 1822. These, of course, were not comparable with the establishments of to-day, but their stocks were limited to the necessaries of pioneer life at that day. Some of the merchants in the county this year were Essex & Hough and Robert Hood.

FIRST CIRCUIT COURT.

March 4, 1822, the first circuit court of Clay county was held at the house of John Owens — in Liberty — David Todd, judge; Wm. L.

Smith, clerk; Hamilton R. Gamble, circuit attorney,[1] and John Harris, sheriff. The court was in session two days, and had for grand jurors: Richard Linville, foreman; Zachariah McGree, Benj. Sampson, Robert Y. Fowler, Zachariah Averett, Howard Averett, John Ritchie, James Munker, John Evans, Thomas Estes, Andrew Robertson, Richard Hill, David Magill, Walker McClelland, Robert Poage, Samuel Tilford, David Gregg, Wm. Allen, Elisha Hall and James Williams. There was no trial jury until the July term, in the case of "The State *vs.* Jonathan Camron." Indictment for affray. The jurors were: Abijah Means, Richard Chaney, Abraham Creek, John Bartleson, James Gladdin, Francis T. Slaughter, Enos Vaughn, Andrew Copelin, John Carrell, Matthew Averett, Eppa Tillery and Samuel Magill. Verdict, "Not guilty." There was no fixed place for holding court, it being sometimes held under the arbor of a tree, until 1832, when the first court house was built.

The first attorney admitted to practice before our circuit court was Dabney Carr, at the first term.

Judge David Todd was born in Fayette county, Ky., in 1790. He came to Missouri at an early day and located at Old Franklin, Howard county. He was well known and long remembered as an able and upright judge and a pure man. Judge Todd died at Columbia, Boone county, in 1859. Hamilton R. Gamble was born in Winchester county, Va., November 29, 1798; came to St. Louis in 1818, and in 1819 to Old Franklin; was appointed prosecuting attorney in 1822; Secretary of State in 1824, and Supreme Court Judge in 1851. In 1861, when Claib. Jackson was deposed, he was made Provisional Governor. He died in 1864.

THREE INDIAN HORSE THIEVES.

In the month of May, 1823, a roving band of Iowa Indians passed through this county on their way down to the Grand river country. Three of these Indians stole three horses from Ezekiel Huffman and other citizens of this county, and carried them off to the encampment on Grand river, above where Brunswick now stands.

The chiefs of the tribe gave information to the authorities, and on an affidavit of John P. Gates, the Hon. David Todd, then judge of the first judicial circuit, issued a warrant directed to the sheriff of Chariton county, where the Indians then were, directing him to arrest the

[1] At this term Mr. Gamble was not present. Hon. Abiel Leonard, then deputy circuit attorney for the first circuit in the counties of Clay, Ray, Lillard, Saline and Cole attended.

three culprits, whose names were given as *Cha-pa-har-lar*, or Buffalo Nose; *Mon-to-kar*, or White Briar, and *Ton-tar-ru-rhue-che*, or Where he is Crossing. Subpœnas were also issued for *War-sen-nee*, or The End of Medicine; *War-hu-kea*, or Moccasin Awl; *Monk-she-kon-nah*, a Valiant Man, *Won-chee-mon-nee*, "chiefs of the said Ioway nation of Indians."

The Indians were duly arrested,[1] and brought before Judge Todd, at Fayette, on the 5th of July. Their preliminary examination resulted in their commitment to the Howard county jail. On the 7th they were again brought before Judge Todd by Sheriff Ben B. Ray, of Howard county. The judge ordered "the said Indians committed to the custody of the sheriff of Chariton county, to be forthwith remanded to the sheriff of Clay county, to await their further trial before the circuit court of Clay county on the first day of the next term, in default of giving bail in $200 each."[2]

But on the night of the 8th of July the prisoners contrived to escape from their guards, as witness the following return of the deputy sheriff of Chariton county, in whose custody they were: —

On the 7th of July the within named Indians were delivered into my custody. I summoned Thos. Smith, Joel King and Thos. Jack as a guard, who kept them under custody until the night of the 8th inst., when the said Indians made their escape and have not since been apprehended. ALEXANDER TRENT,
July 11, 1823. Deputy Sheriff Chariton County.

The Indians were never recaptured, but it is understood that the stolen horses were recovered by Huffman and his neighbors. This is the only instance now to be found where the Indians committed any serious offense against our people after the year 1822, or the organization of the county.

THE FIRST MURDER CASE — EXECUTION OF THE MURDERESS, A NEGRO WOMAN.

Some time in the summer of 1828 (probably in June), a slave woman named Annice murdered her children, and the crime having been discovered she was arrested and indicted. At the July term of the circuit court following she was arraigned and tried before a jury

[1] The arrest was effected by a posse composed of Maj. Daniel Ashby, John M. Bell, Peregrine Earickson and Christian Houser, who, the return says, were "on the search for three days."

[2] See the papers in this case, on file in the circuit clerk's office.

composed of Charles English, Benedict Weldon, Mayberry Mitchell, David Bevins, Abraham Creek, Josiah Thorp, John Hardwicke, Edmund Munday, David Hamilton, James Gray, Lewis Shelton and Nathan Chaney. Of these David Bevins and Josiah Thorp are yet living.

Annice belonged to a Mr. Prior, who lived near Greenville, in the northeastern part of the county. The family went away from home, and the negress decoyed her children to the woods and to a small stream, a branch of Fishing river. In a deep pool formed by a small water-fall she threw two (or three) of her youngest children and drowned them. She was chasing another, her oldest, when she was discovered.

The proof was positive as to the guilt of the accused, and Judge David Todd sentenced her to be hung on the 23d day of August following. There was no appeal of the case, no pardon, no commutation, no postponement of the execution, and the wretched creature was hung on the day appointed, by Col. Shubael Allen, the then sheriff. The execution came off in the northern part of Liberty.

DR. BECK DESCRIBES CLAY COUNTY IN 1822.

Beck's Gazetteer of Missouri, published in 1823, has the following concerning Clay county: —

Clay county was erected from Ray in 1822. It is bounded north and west by the boundary lines of the State, east by the county of Ray, and south by Lillard. Its form is that of a parallelogram, about 100 miles in length, and 21 in breadth; containing an area of about 2,000 square miles. The southern boundary is washed by the Missouri river; the interior is well washed by Fishing river, and several other small streams, running in a southerly and westerly direction. The lands are generally elevated, and in the northern part approaching to hilly. Of the fertility of this county and the inducements which it offers to emigrants, I need not adduce a more convincing proof than the fact that but two or three years since it was a complete wilderness without a single white inhabitant; while at present its population is not less than 1,000. The country north and west is owned and inhabited by hordes of Indians.

Clay county is attached to the first judicial circuit; sends one member to the House of Representatives, and with Ray, Lillard and Chariton, one to the Senate.

Speaking of the prairies in this quarter of the State, Dr. Beck says: —

The prairies, although generally fertile, are so very extensive, that they must for a great length of time, and perhaps forever, remain

wild and uncultivated; yet such is the enterprise of the American citizens — such the immigration to the West, that it almost amounts to presumption to hazard an opinion on the subject. Perhaps before the expiration of ten years, instead of being bleak and desolate, they may have been converted into immense grazing fields, covered with herds of cattle. It is not possible, however, that the interior of the prairies can be inhabited; for, setting aside the difficulty of obtaining timber, it is on other accounts unpleasant and uncomfortable. In winter the northern and western blasts are excessively cold, and the snow is drifted like hills and mountains, so as to render it impossible to cross from one side to the other. In summer, on the contrary, the sun acting upon such an extensive surface, and the southerly winds, which uniformly prevail during this season, produce a degree of heat almost insupportable.

It should not, by any means, be understood these objections apply to all the prairies. The smaller ones are not subject to these inconveniences; on the contrary, they are by far the most desirable and pleasant situations for settlement.

There are those of this description in the county of which we are treating, surrounded by forests, and containing here and there groves of the finest timber, watered by beautiful running streams, presenting an elevated, rolling or undulating surface, and a soil rarely equaled in fertility.

"THE RING TAILED 'PAINTER.'"

In 1826 the first State Senator for the district composed of Ray and Clay was elected. Hitherto the district had been represented by Gen. Duff Green, of Howard. The successful candidate in 1826 was Martin Parmer (or Palmer), of Clay, who lived on Fishing river, in the southeastern part of the county. Parmer was a "statesman" somewhat of the David Crockett species, uneducated, illiterate and uncultivated, but possessing natural good sense, a considerable amount of shrewdness, and an acquaintanceship with the ways of the world. An incident that occurred during Palmer's career as State Senator is thus described in Wetmore's Gazetteer: —

When the time approached for the meeting of the Legislature, Palmer loaded a small keel with salt on the Missouri, above Hardeman's plantation, and having taken the helm himself, manned the vessel with his son and a negro. Uniting, as he did, business and politics, while afloat on the river he stood astride of the tiller, with a newspaper in hand (not more than six weeks old), out of which he was spelling, with all his might, some of the leading points of a political essay. At this critical period the assemblyman was reminded by his vigilant son in the bow of the break of a "sawyer head." "Wait a minnit," said he, "until I spell out this other crack-jaw; it's longer than the barrel of my rifle gun," but the current of the Mis-

souri was no respecter of persons or words, the river "went ahead," and the boat ran foul of the nodding obstruction, and was thrown on her beam ends. The next whirlpool turned her keel uppermost. The cargo was discharged into the bowels of the deep, and there his "salt lost its savor." The negro, in a desperate struggle for life, swam for the shore, but the steersman, who, like a politician, determined to stick to the ship as he would to his party, as long as a timber or a fish floated, continued to keep uppermost.

Having divested themselves of their apparel, to be in readiness for swimming, the father and son continued astride the keel, until the wreck was landed at the town of Franklin. Here the old hunter, who was a lean citizen, was kindly supplied by a stout gentleman with a suit of his own clothes, which hung, like the morals of the politician, rather loosely about him. The sufferers by shipwreck were invited into the habitation of a gentleman who dwelt near the shore on which they had been cast.

While recounting their perils at the breakfast table, the lady, who was administering coffee, inquired of the politician if his little son had not been greatly alarmed. "No, madam," said he, "I am a real ring-tail painter, and I feed all my children on rattlesnakes' hearts, fried in painter's grease. There are a heap of people that I would not wear crape for if they was to die before their time; but your husband, *marm*, I allow, had a soul as big as a *court house*. When we war floating, bottom uppermost (a bad situation for the people's representative), past Hardeman's garden, we raised the yell, like a whole team of bar-dog on a wild cat's trail; and the black rascals on the shore, instead of coming to our assistance, only grinned up the nearest saplin, as if a buck possum had treed. Now, madam, I wish God Almighty's *yearthquakes* would sink Hardeman's d—ned plantation — begging your pardon for swearing madam, with my feet on your beautiful kiverlid here. May be you wouldent like me to spit on this kiverlid you have spread on the floor to keep it clean; I'll go to the door — we don't mind putting anything over our puncheon floors. "The river, marm," continued the guest, "I find is no respecter of persons, for I was cast away with as little ceremony, notwithstanding I am the people's representative, as a stray bar-dog would be turned out of a city church; and upon this principle of Democratic liberty and equality it was that I told McNair, when I collared him and backed him out of the gathering at a shooting match, where he was likely to spoil the prettiest kind of a fight. 'A Governor,' said I, 'is no more in a fight than any other man.' I slept with Mac. once, just to have it to say to my friends on Fishing river that I had slept with the Governor."

MISCELLANEOUS.

A special session of the county court in June, 1822, was devoted to arranging for the collection of taxes. A levy of 50 per cent of the amount of the State tax was made for county purposes, and it was

ordered that "all taxes collected for county purposes be paid in gold or silver coin." In August following, however, this order was rescinded, the court saying that they "doubted the legality" of making nothing but gold and silver receivable for taxes. The collector was ordered to *pay back* what specie he had already received on the receipt of its equivalent in loan office or county certificates.

At the August term, 1822, the court made an order for the erection of the first public structure built by the county. This was a "stray pen" or pound for the restraining of animals running at large under certain circumstances. It was 60 feet square, built of posts and rails, by Jonathan Reed, and cost the county $29.87\frac{1}{2}$.

Road commissioners, to lay off roads and allot hands to work the same, were appointed, viz.: For Fishing River township, John Hutchings and Thomas Officer; for Gallatin, John Thornton and James Gilmor. Chesley Woodward was appointed overseer of the road leading from Liberty to the prairie, "in the direction of Magill's."

In November, 1822, Jesse Gilliam, the county collector, made his first report. The total tax list of the county was $142.77\frac{1}{2}$, and of this he had collected $140.27\frac{1}{2}$, leaving a delinquent list of but $2.50. What the delinquent list would have been had the court insisted on the payment of gold and silver can only be conjectured, but doubtless it would have been much larger.

At this term the first guardians were appointed: Richard Linville and Thomas Frost were appointed guardians of Gilbert, Thomas, Josiah, Joshua, Benjamin, Polly, Ann and Hannah Frost, children under fourteen, of Elijah Frost, deceased.

The county court was in session nine days in the year 1822.

In November, 1824, the court appointed the first patrol, one company for the entire county, as follows: Captain, Leban Garrett; privates, Claiborne Rice and Charles Magee. There were only enough slaves in the county at the time to justify the appointment of but this one company.

The tax list in 1824 amounted to $225.52\frac{1}{4}$.

Merchants in 1824 were Wm. Samuels & Co., Ely & Curtis, Hickman & Lammes and Robert Hood.

In February, 1825, six saloons or dram-shops and one billiard table were licensed in the county. The latter was charged $50 for the privilege of running one year. Our first settlers were men like some of their descendants and loved their toddy. But while Clay county, in 1825, with a population of 4,000 had six saloons, in 1885, sixty years

later, with a population of nearly 20,000, she has not one saloon, and has not had for many years.

In the fall of the previous year (1824) a road had been established through the county leading to "the Council Bluffs," and in the early spring of this year another was laid out from Liberty to the Missouri river, "at a certain blue bank."

Under an act of the Legislature, passed the previous session, the justices of the peace of the county constituted the county court, and at the March term, 1825, there assembled at Liberty George Burnett and Sebron G. Sneed, Esqs., of Gallatin township, and George Huffaker and Howard Averett, of Fishing River. They paid Benj. Simms "for repairing the court house and for furnishing benches" and also paid Nathaniel Patton, of Old Franklin, Howard county, for publishing in his paper, the *Boone's Lick Democrat*, the receipts and expenditures of the county for the year 1824. At that time the *Democrat* was the paper published nearest to this county.

Thornton Strother and Sebron G. Sneed were recommended to the Governor for commissions as justices of the peace of Gallatin township, at the August term, this year. At this time Sneed's house, in Liberty, was used to hold courts and elections in, and was called a court house. It is said that it was a vacant building owned by Judge Sneed.

TOWNSHIP BOUNDARIES DEFINED — FORMATION OF LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.

At the March term, 1825, Liberty township was created by the following order of the county court: —

Ordered, That the following boundaries hereafter constitute the townships of this county: —

All that part of this county which lies between the line dividing Ray and Clay counties to the sectional line running north and south, dividing sections 9 and 10, in the tier of townships in range 31, be and constitute *Fishing River* township.

All that part of the county which lies between said sectional line dividing sections 9 and 10, in townships 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, and 57, in range 31, to the first sectional line running north and south in range 32, be and constitute a new township, to be called and known as *Liberty* township.

All of that part of the county which lies west of said sectional line dividing sections 1 and 2, in townships 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, and 57, in range 32, to the western boundary of the county constitute and hereafter be known and designated as *Gallatin* township.

In the following August these boundaries were changed. The

western boundary of Fishing River was made the section line between sections 2 and 3, in range 31, which is now (1885) the eastern line of Liberty. The western boundary of Liberty was made the line between sections 2 and 3, in range 32, a mile west of the present boundary of the township. Gallatin township comprised the western portion of the county. All the townships extended northward from the Missouri river to the northern boundary of the State.

The previous year, at the August term, a petition was presented for the creation of Liberty township out of Gallatin, but the court refused to grant the prayer of the petitioners, saying: —

* * * Upon consideration, it appears to the court that the signers to said petition, or a large majority of them, reside in or near to the town of Liberty, the county seat, and therefore can not labor under much inconvenience in consequence of the size of the township; and it moreover appears that said petition, being presented so soon after the election, has been gotten up on improper grounds, and is, therefore, *rejected*.

ROADS AND FERRIES IN 1825.

In May a road was laid out from Liberty to Thornton's ferry, on the Missouri, "at or near the Blue bank." Another from Liberty to the Missouri river, "at the boat landing at the town of Gallatin." Another from Liberty "to the mouth of the Kansas river."

In September Joseph Boggs was licensed to keep a ferry across the Missouri river, "from the bank near where Wyatt Adkins lives." He was allowed to charge the following rates: "For a loaded wagon and team, $2; empty wagon and team, $1.50; loaded cart and team, $1; for a dearborn and horses, or gig and horses, 62½ cents; man and horse, 37½ cents; single person, 18¾ cents; horses, each, 18¾ cents; sheep, hogs, and cattle, 3 cents each." In November Richard Linville was licensed to keep a ferry on the Missouri, from a point in section 18, township 50, range 32, "where Louis Barthelette now lives," a mile south of the present site of Moscow. Judge Linville was allowed to charge the same rates as Boggs.

MISCELLANEOUS.

In the spring of 1825 Philip Logan and Wm. Murray engaged in an affray, or fisticuff, one day, in Liberty, and were arrested and convicted before Esq. Seron G. Sneed, who sentenced them to pay a fine and costs. Not having any money they were sent to Lillard county jail. When they had served "in gaol" a sufficient time to liquidate the fine they were released upon making oath that they were unable

to pay the costs and the county court ordered their release. Thomas Young, another convicted and imprisoned fighter, asked for his release, but the court said he should remain in confinement "the time prescribed by the verdict of the jury." Logan and Murray were arrested the same summer charged with arson.

Elections in 1825 were held: In Gallatin township, at Benj. Sampson's; judges, Zadock Martin, Sr., Harmon Davis and Benj. Sampson. In Liberty, at the town; judges, John Evans, George Lincoln and John Bartleson. In Fishing River, at James Munker's; judges, Wm. Miller, Thos. Officer and Jeremiah Rose.

New merchants this year were Joshua Pallen and F. P. Chouteau, the latter a well known trader. This year, 1825, the county court records mention "a meeting house, near Benj. Sampson's," in the southwest part of the county.

COURT PROCEEDINGS IN 1826.

In February, township 51, range 31, including Liberty and the country east and south for five or six miles, was incorporated as the *first school township* in the county under the act of the Legislature of 1825.

At the same session the court provided for a seal of the following design: "*Device*—A plough and rake, with the sun immediately over the plough, the rays of which point in every direction." The words: "Seal of Clay county, Missouri," were to be "on the outer margin and circle."

In May the first steps were taken to build a court house; Wm. Averett was allowed $30 per year for the support of his insane son; and Abraham Lincoln (uncle of the "martyr President"), Reuben Tillery and Abraham Creek were appointed reviewers of a road from Liberty to Estes' mill, on Fishing river.

Elections were held this year in Gallatin township, "at the school house near Mr. Sampson's, in said township;" judges, Wm. Todd, Benj. Sampson and Hermon Davis. In Fishing River, at James Munker's; judges, Peter Writesman, William Miller and Travis Finley. In Liberty, at the court house; judges, James E. Hale, John Evans and Samuel Tilford.

This year Reuben Tillery, the county assessor, was twenty days in assessing the county.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Patrolers were appointed in 1827 as follows: In Fishing River township, Roland Starks, captain; Smith Story and Littleberry Sub-

lette. In Gallatin, Hiram Fugate, captain; Robert Cain, John Gumm, Daniel Hughes, John S. Mallott. In Liberty, Thos. Estes, captain; David Lincoln, Lewis Scott, Robert Johnson. Their duties required them to patrol at last 24 hours in every month.

The Legislature of 1827 repealed the law providing that the justices of the peace should be *ex-officio* county judges, and in June, pursuant to this act, the county court of Clay assembled, being composed of Elisha Camron, Samuel Tillery and Joel Turnham, all of whom presented commissions signed by Gov. John Miller, appointing them county judges for a term of four years.

The *first deeds of emancipation* were issued in 1828. In February Henry Estes emancipated "Tom, a man of color," and John Evans set free "Sylvia, a woman of color." In May Joseph Collett, who was himself a "man of color," but free, purchased and emancipated "Hannah," a slave woman, and her two children, "America" and "Eliza." It is quite certain that the woman was or became Collet's wife. In 1836 Collet and his wife were granted license to remain in the State as long as they should be of good behavior. No other cases of emancipation are recorded until 1834, when John Robidoux, the founder of the city of St. Joseph, gave freedom to one Jeffrey Dorney.

The receipts of the county from all sources during the year 1829 were $1,231.39; the expenditures were $960.26.

Wm. L. Smith, county clerk, resigned in January, 1831, and Wm. T. Wood (afterwards the distinguished lawyer and jurist of Lexington) was appointed in his stead. David R. Atchison and Andrew S. Hughes were licensed to practice before the county court at this time.

VALUATION OF PROPERTY IN 1829.

Perhaps a definite idea of the value of personal property in Clay county in early days may be obtained from the appraisement of Archibald Holtzclaw's estate, in 1829, and the prices at which the property was sold. Mr. Holtzclaw's estate was very large and valuable, and his property was divided among his children at the following values: —

Jincy, a crippled slave girl, 30 years old	$100
Anthony, Jincy's child, 1 year old	100
Susan, a slave, 14 years old	300
Henry, a slave, 13 years old	336
Isaac, a slave, 25 years old	450
George, a slave, 13 years old	316

Other personal property had the following sworn values: A horse and side-saddle, $40; cow and calf, $7.50; sow and five pigs, $1.50; sheep, each, $1; a flax wheel, $3; a cotton wheel, $3; flag-bottomed chairs, 50 cents each; Bible and hymn-book, $1.50; skillet, $1.25; a good horse, $25.

THE INDIAN ALARM OF 1828.

In the summer of 1828 there was another Indian alarm in this county. Some white men up in what is now Clinton county had sold some whisky to a band of Iowa Indians. The latter became uproariously drunk, and in the absence of a town, began to paint the prairies red. Of course, an alarm spread that the Indians were on the war-path, and were about to descend on the settlements in Clay.

Capt. Wm. Stephenson, of near Liberty, at the head of 63 armed and mounted men set out at once for the scene of the reported troubles, intending, if the Indians were really advancing, to meet them at least half way. The men furnished their own horses, rifles, provisions and equipments. Some of the members of this company were Anthony Harsell, Alex. B. Duncan, Thos. Vaughan, Wm. Campbell and "Pelig" Ellington.

The company was organized at Liberty, and rendezvoused the first night out at John Owens', three miles north of Smithville. From thence it went up on Big Platte — being accompanied by Gen. Andrew S. Hughes — then north of where Plattsburg now stands, and over on to Crooked river; from here it went as far back as the waters of Grand river, and then turned back and returned home, after an absence of 14 days. Not an Indian was seen. The men were afterwards declared to be entitled to 40 acres of land each for their services.

About the same time Capt. Leonard Searcy, the well known tavern-keeper of Liberty, took out a company for the protection of the cantonment and garrison at Fort Leavenworth. This company, like Stephenson's, accomplished nothing but the fatigue of its members and their loss of time. On its return it encountered a band of 15 peaceable, friendly Iowa Indians and brought them to Liberty, where they were released.

An incident that occurred during the stay of these Indians in Liberty is remembered by some of the old pioneers, as it was one instance wherein an Indian "played off" on a white man, Mr. Gill E. Martin, a young son of old Zadock Martin, being the victim. The Indians were excessively fond of sugar, and were known to consume inordinate quantities when they could get it.

Young Martin accosted a strapping "buck," and told him that if he would eat three pounds of sugar he would buy it for him. With extravagant demonstrations of joy and delight, the Indian accepted the proposition, and Martin bought the sugar. The savage set to work with great gusto and ate handful after handful. Martin and some companions stood watching him, eagerly awaiting the time when the limit of his appetite should be reached, and he should become first satiated and then sickened.

But when the Indian had eated a pound or so, he coolly wrapped up the remainder and thrusting it under his blanket and prepared to take his leave. "Hold on!" exclaimed Martin, "you agreed to eat *all* of the sugar — stand to your bargain, sir!" With something of a shrewd look the "untutored savage" rejoined: "Ugh! All right — me eat him all — maybe some to-day — maybe some to-morrow — maybe some one odder day — Injun no lie — me eat him *all* — good-by!"

CHAPTER III.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1830 TO 1840.

General Sketch of the County from 1830 to 1840 — Early Days in Clay County — The Deep Snow of 1830 — Building the First Court House — The First Jail — During the Black Hawk War — Origin of the Platte Purchase — The "Hetherly War" — Clay County in 1836 — The Mormon War.

GENERAL SKETCH OF THE COUNTY FROM 1830 TO 1840.

In about 1830 steamboats began to make regular trips from St. Louis up the Missouri as high as Liberty Landing, and occasionally a boat laden with government freight ascended as high as Ft. Leavenworth, or even up to Council Bluffs. Landings were established at divers available points on the river in this county. Col. Shubael Allen established a landing on his plantation in about 1830. He had a licensed warehouse and near by Wm. Yates had a ferry in the spring of 1831. In the fall of 1831 Col. Allen obtained the ferry, and operated it from his warehouse. One informed on the subject thus writes of Allen's Landing in the Missouri volume of the U. S. Biographical Dictionary, p. 313: —

From 1829 until Col. Allen's death (1841), Allen's Landing was the main point of exit and entrance of nearly all the business and travel of Northwest Missouri, in its communication with the outer world by the river, and hence there were visible at that point a degree of activity and a multitude of commercial transactions utterly unknown in these days of the degeneracy of the river traffic in Missouri. It was also for many years the starting point of a large number of the employ s of the American Fur Company in their expeditions to the plains and mountains of the great Northwest. The scene presented annually on the assemblage of these employes — embracing, as it did, swarthy French *voyageurs;* tall, half-breed Indians, straight as arrows, and dressed in wild garbs; the display of arms of all kinds, the tents scattered over the lawn, the picketed animals, the many-colored garments — this scene was unique, semi-barbarous, but animated and highly picturesque.

Liberty Landing, in the boating season, was a point of some activity. Joel Turnham built a tobacco warehouse here in the winter of 1830–31, and had it licensed in February of the latter year; James Roberts was inspector. A great deal of freight was shipped from St.

Louis to this landing, and a great many passengers were landed here from the boats — emigrants and prospectors.

In November, 1831, Aaron Overton had a ferry at Overton's Crossing. Shrewsbury Williams operated one in 1832, and Samuel Gragg established one in the spring of 1833. Col. Allen's ferry was succeeded by Fielding McCoy's.

Some of the grocers in the city in 1834 were S. & A. S. Ringo, Shubael Allen, Charles Carthrae, Abraham Croysdale, George Wallis, J. & R. Aull, and Arthur, Turnham & Stephens.

The Big Shoal meeting-house was built in 1835, and is mentioned in the county records of 1836.

The first public bridge, that is, built by authority of the county, was erected across Fishing river, at the crossing of the State road, in the spring of 1836. Reuben Long, Solomon Fry and Littleberry Sublette were the commissioners. Soon after, another bridge was built by the county across a small branch near Uriel Cave's, on the Big Lick road; but as it cost but $37 it could not have been a very elaborate or important structure. To be sure, there were other bridges prior to these, but they were built by private subscriptions.

As the county was now pretty well settled, and roads were nearly as numerous as now, it became necessary to systematize the matter of establishing new roads and keeping them in repair. In February, 1836, the county court divided the county into 42 road districts, and appointed overseers.

The nearness of Fort Leavenworth to the county and the desire for military life, induced some of our young men to visit the barracks and enlist in the regular army. They imagined, from what they could see from the service, that the life of a soldier was one of smart uniforms, dress parades, and an easy time generally, with $8 a month and "board, clothes, and doctor's bills." Some of them who enlisted soon grew disgusted and desperate at the drudging, menial life they were compelled to lead, and deserted. Others sought to back gracefully out. In March, 1836, our *county court* took upon itself the responsibility of ordering one Charles D. Stout discharged forthwith from the U. S. service! Whether or not the military authorities obeyed the order can not here be stated.

Daniel Ferrill volunteered in Capt. Sconce's Ray county company, in 1837, and served in the Florida War. It is believed that two or three more Clay county men enlisted with Ferrill.

The population of the county in 1830 was 5,338; in 1836, it was 8,533.

The following were the post-offices and their respective postmasters in the county in 1836: Liberty, John Hendly; Barry, P. Flemming; Elm Grove, James Duncan; Platte, W. Turner.

The vote for President in this county in 1832 can not here be given, but in 1836 it stood: For Van Buren, Democrat, 347; for Harrison and Hugh M. White, Whigs, 282.

"An old resident" writing in the *Tribune*, in 1859, thus mentions the first Sunday-school in the county: —

In contrast with the present public opinion of the county, I will relate the history of the first Sunday-school established in Liberty. At the request of an aged minister of the gospel, I had purchased some Sunday-school books in Philadelphia, and when they arrived a school was opened in the court-house, and I consented to be one of the teachers. The news spread over the county that such an institution was established, and that I had taken part in it. Several of my friends advised me to quit — that it was calculated to "unite church and State," and that I would lose my custom if I persisted. I did quit, and the school soon broke up, the old minister not being able to procure help to carry it on.

Intercourse with Fort Leavenworth was frequent and quite intimate. Many parties, balls, and merry-makings in Liberty were participated in by Gen. Bennett Riley, Lieutenants Nate, Cady, Cooke, Walters, Wickliffe, and others. Liberty was noted for its dancing parties, which were frequently attended by excursionists from Lexington, Richmond, Independence and Leavenworth.

In 1834, Gen. A. S. Hughes brought to Liberty the old Indian chief, White Cloud, and his daughter, Sally. They attended a party at Leonard Searcy's tavern, and the next morning Miss Sally purchased a new leghorn bonnet, trimmed with flaming red ribbon. Her father bought for himself a fur hat, with the crown 15 inches high, but with a narrow brim. The father and his daughter paraded the streets in their new clothes, proud of their new acquisitions, and the observed of all observers.

EARLY DAYS IN CLAY COUNTY.

A writer in the Liberty *Tribune* of December 19, 1846, under the head of "Clay County 17 Years Ago," thus narrates certain incidents in the early history of this county. Who this writer was can not here be stated, as he signed himself "Old Settler," and his name can not now be identified: —

In the month of December, 1829, I saw for the first time the county of Clay and the town of Liberty. I remember it well. I entered the

county by the way of Meek's (then Jack's) ferry, and I had not ridden more than a mile or two before I saw an opossum, and I got off my horse and killed it.

What changes have taken place since that day! The whole Platte country was then inhabited by the Iowa, Sac and Fox Indians; there were only one or two families in what are now Clinton, DeKalb, Gentry, Caldwell, Daviess and Harrison counties. Clay county was the *ultima thule* of Western emigration, and Liberty was regarded as the very paradise of Western towns. Compared to the neighboring towns it was so, for Richmond, Lexington and Independence scarcely deserved the name of towns, and Plattsburg was not then in existence.

In these days Liberty was a thriving town. It was the headquarters of the Upper Missouri, and Liberty Landing was the head of navigation, except that occasionally steamboats would go up to Fort Leavenworth. There was no warehouse then at our landing. The arrival of a boat was announced by the firing of a cannon four or five miles below, and by the time it reached Col. Allen's all the merchants would be there, as well as half the town and neighborhood. Freight was high but money was plenty, and everybody thought that there was no such a place as Clay county. The thought of ever being in want of a market for the surplus productions of the county never once entered into any of our minds.

The change is wonderful in this and the surrounding country since 1829. The Indians have left the Platte country, and now there are at least three counties in it that contain as heavy a population as Clay, viz.: Buchanan, Platte and Andrew.

In 1830 an election for Senator, Representative and sheriff took place. I attended a muster at Judge Elisha Cameron's and heard the candidates speak. Jacksonism at that time was in its zenith, and rode over everything else. A candidate had but little else to say besides declaring himself "a Jackson man." That was enough to defeat the best men who were opposed to Jackson. I recollect the speech of the famous "Neal" G—— [Cornelius Gilliam] at the muster above spoken of. He was a candidate for sheriff and of course was elected. He mounted a big elm log and said: —

"*Fellow-citizens* — I am a Jackson man up to the hub. I have killed more wolves and broke down more nettles than any man in Clay county. I am a candidate for sheriff, and I want your votes."

He then dismounted, and a "Hurrah for Neil" was given by the crowd. In 1832 the Jackson spell was somewhat broken, as the Clay men succeeded in electing the lamented Woodson J. Moss to the Legislature, along with Col. Thornton. The Whigs have been in the ascendancy ever since.

THE DEEP SNOW OF 1830–31.

October 29, 1830, the memorable "deep snow" commenced falling, covering the ground to a depth of 20 inches on the level, and drifting in many places twelve feet deep. A week or so afterwards

another snow fell of about the same depth, and actually covering the ground, without drifting, to a depth of two feet in most places. January 3, 1831, another snow fell, which added to that already on the ground made a depth of nearly three feet. The situation may be imagined. Travel was almost impossible. The few roads were blocked, and no one pretended to go abroad except on horseback. In a short time there came a thaw, then a freeze, the latter forming a crust through which the deer would break, while wolves and dogs passed over in safety. Large numbers of deer and turkey perished, and could be caught with but little difficulty. The snow lasted till the first of March following, when it went off with a warm rain, and there were great floods resultant.

The season of 1831 was unfavorable for the settlers of this county. Corn was the chief staple then raised — the principal dependence of the people — and the corn crop of that year was a failure. Much of it was planted late, and the season turned out backward and cool and the summer was full of east winds. At last, in August there came a frost, "a killing frost," and nipped the corn so severely that it did not ripen. The grains were so imperfectly developed that but few of them would germinate and the next spring seed corn was very scare and very dear. Certain vegetables were also injured by the frost, and to many the situation was actually distressing.

BUILDING THE FIRST COURT-HOUSE.

Up to 1828 there was no attempt made to build a court-house for the county. There was no money in the treasury to build a suitable one, nor could a sufficient amount be raised by taxation, within a reasonable time, on the property then in the county. In May, 1826, Enos Vaughan was allowed $4.50 "as commissioner of the court-house and jail," but it does not appear what services he performed.

Temporary houses in which the courts were held were rented of John Owens and John Thornton up to 1828, and afterwards of Stephen A. St. Cyr, J. T. V. Thompson and others. In May, 1838, Wm. L. Smith, who as county commissioner had superseded Wm. Powe, Henry Estes and Wyatt Adkins, was authorized to contract for 100,000 bricks, and also for digging the foundation in the center of the public square, "44 feet 4 inches square from out to out."

A large portion of the expense of building the house was borne by the citizens. In May, 1829, when Commissioner Wm. L. Smith resigned, he had expended $672.11, of which sum $415.11 had been

subscribed by the people. Joel Turnham succeeded Smith, and let the contract for laying the brick and for the greater portion of the wood work. The architect of the building was Judge George Burnet.

The work dragged along until in May, 1831, when Richard C. Stephens was appointed commissioner, and it was under his supervision that the work was finally completed. Although some of the lower rooms were occupied in 1831, it was not until the spring of 1833 that the entire building, plastering, furnishing, etc., was finished. Joseph Bright did the carpenter work for $694.50; the lathing and plastering were done by John Dyke, Hezekiah Riley and Robert Burden. The tables were made by George C. Hall.

The court-house was of brick, two stories high. The first story was 14 feet and the second nine feet "in the clear." It was well lighted and had four doors or entrances on the ground floor, one at each cardinal compass point. As it was erected before the days of heating stoves the rooms were warmed by fire places, at least for many years. In 1836 lightning rods were placed upon it. This building was burned down in 1857, standing about 25 years, and was replaced by the present handsome, commodious and valuable structure.

In May, 1836, the public square was enclosed by post and square-rail fence, the rails being set in the posts "diamond position." There were four gates in the center of the four sides opposite each door of the court-house, and two stone steps led up to each gate.

THE FIRST JAIL.

For about ten years after its organization Clay county had no jail, or gaol, as it was commonly called. Prisoners were sent to the Lillard or Jackson county jail for safe keeping. In April, 1833,[1] our county court let a contract to Solomon Fry for the building of the substantial stone structure still standing in Liberty. Elisha Camron was commissioner. The building was completed and ordered paid for the following December, and it is said that it cost less than $600.

DURING THE BLACK HAWK WAR.

Details of the Black Hawk War, which broke out in Wisconsin in the spring of 1832, between the whites and the Sacs, Foxes and Winnebago Indians, belong to other histories. It is only with the part

[1] By a misprint the sketch in the County Atlas says 1823.

of that war with which Clay county was concerned that these pages have to deal.

The news that the war had broken out reached here in due season. Various circumstances contributed to form a belief on the part of many prominent men well versed in the characteristics of the savages that a general Indian uprising from the Lakes to Mexico was imminent. In this part of Missouri many of the people were acquainted with the Sacs and Foxes and knew that they were formidable enemies if they once went on the war path. Knowledge of the events taking place in Wisconsin and Illinois coming to the people of this county, there was considerable alarm and apprehension. Some of the more adventurous of the early settlers who had pushed out on the frontiers into where is now Clinton county, retired in good order to this county, fearing that the Indians would swoop down upon them from Iowa unawares and leave none to tell the tale.

Fearing for the northern frontier and the settlements in this and other portions of the State, Gov. John Miller early adopted precautionary measures. About the 10th of May, 1832, he ordered the generals commanding the Missouri militia to warn the members of their commands "to keep in readiness a horse, with the necessary equipments, a rifle in good order, with an ample supply of ammunition," etc. On the 25th of May, 1832, he ordered Maj.-Gen. Richard Gentry, of Columbia, to raise, without delay, one thousand volunteers for the defense of the frontiers of the State, to be in readiness to start at a moment's warning. Accordingly, on the 29th of May, 1832, orders were issued by Gen. Gentry to Brig.-Gens. Benjamin Means, commanding the seventh, Jonathan Riggs, eighth, and Jesse T. Wood, ninth brigade, third division, to raise the required quota, the first named 400, and each of the last 300 men.

Two companies of militia belonging to Gentry's division — a company from Pike county, commanded by Capt. Mudd, and a company from Ralls county, under Capt. Richard Matson, were sent to the northeastern border of the State about the 1st of July.

Accordingly, Capt. Matson's company set out for the northern part of the State, and after some days of scouting and marching reached a point eight miles from the Chariton river, in what is now Schuyler county, and began the erection of a fort, which, in honor of the captain of their company, the Ralls county men named Fort Matson. This fort commanded what was then known as the Chariton river trail, which led from Iowa down to the settlements near Kirksville. Three years before — that is to say, in 1829 — a party of Iowa Indians had

made a raid on these settlements and killed a number of men and two women. It was believed that should the Indians come into the State one line of invasion would be over the Chariton trail, and in that event Fort Matson was designed as the first formidable obstacle they would encounter.

The Pike county company marched to the extreme northeastern part of the State, and built a fort ten miles from the mouth of the Des Moines river, within the present limits of Clark county; this fort, in honor of their county, Capt. Mudd's men called Fort Pike. The two companies were kept pretty busy for some weeks scouting, picketing and fort building, but not fighting, for they saw no hostile Indians.

These companies were afterward relieved by Capt. Jamison's and Hickman's companies of Callaway and Boone respectively, as narrated on page 53 of this volume, which see for a summary of the events that took place in the northeastern portion of the State.[1]

Coming now to the part taken in the Black Hawk War by Clay county, it may be stated that two companies, commanded by Capts. Geo. Wallis and Smith Crawford, took the field in August. Crawford's company was from the northern and northeastern portions of the county; Wallis' was from Liberty and the adjacent neighborhoods. Each company numbered about 60 men, who were all mounted, and every man furnished his own horse, arms, ammunition, and rations.

The battalion was under command of Col. Shubael Allen, who marched it northeast into the Grand river country, scouting that region thoroughly. From Grand river the battalion went westward to the boundary line, down which they marched to near Smithville, and came back by way of that village to Liberty, which they reached after an absence of 32 days. Not a hostile Indian, or, indeed, no Indians of any sort, were encountered on the entire march, which was void of interesting adventure or incident worth mention.

Mr. Anthony Harsell is now the only survivor of the Black Hawk War expedition from Clay county, known to the compiler, and from him much of the information contained in this article has been obtained.

ORIGIN OF THE PLATTE PURCHASE.

The accomplishment, in 1836, of what is known as the "Platte Purchase," deserves especial mention in a history of Clay county, because

[1] NOTE. — By an omission, too late to be corrected, no mention is made on pages 53-54 of the only real important services performed by Missouri militia during the Black Hawk War — those performed by Capts. Matson's and Mudd's companies — and so they are inserted in the history of Clay county.

it was in this county that the idea of the acquisition of that purchase originated, and where the plans for the same were fully matured. Moreover it was Clay county men who carried out these plans.

As Col. Switzler, in his History of Missouri says, many intelligent citizens of Missouri have often propounded the inquiry, without having it answered, — When, where, and by whom was the suggestion first made that Missouri, a State already among the largest in territorial area in the Union, should extend her boundary so as to embrace what is now known as the "Platte Purchase?" The idea originated in the summer of 1835, at a regimental militia muster at Weekley Dale's farm, three miles north of the town of Liberty, in Clay county.

After the morning parade and during recess for dinner, the citizens present were organized into a mass meeting, which was addressed, among others, by Gen. Andrew S. Hughes, who came to Clay from Montgomery county, Kentucky, in 1828, and who soon afterwards was appointed Indian agent by President John Quincy Adams. Gen. Hughes was a lawyer by profession, a gentleman of acknowledged ability, and in wit and sarcasm almost the equal of John Randolph.[1] At this meeting, and in this public address, he proposed the acquisition of the Platte country; and the measure met with such emphatic approval that the meeting proceeded at once, by the appointment of a committee, to organize an effort to accomplish it. The committee was composed of the following distinguished citizens: William T. Wood, afterwards judge of the Lexington circuit; David R. Atchison, ex-United States Senator; A. W. Doniphan, too well known to be mentioned more fully; Peter H. Burnett, afterwards Governor, and one of the supreme judges of California, and Edward M. Samuel, afterwards president of the Commercial Bank in St. Louis, and who died there in September, 1869, — all of them, at the time of the appointment of this committee, residents of Clay county.

An able memorial to Congress was subsequently drafted by Judge Wood, embracing the facts and considerations in behalf of the measure, which all the committee signed, and it was forwarded to our Senators and Representatives at Washington.

Pursuant to the prayer of this memorial, in 1836, a bill was introduced into Congress by Senator Benton, and ardently supported by his colleague, Senator Linn, namely, an act to extend the then existing boundary of the State so as to include the triangle between the ex-

[1] General Andrew S. Hughes died while attending court at Plattsburg, Missouri, December 14, 1843, aged 54 years.

isting line and the Missouri river, then a part of the Indian Territory, now comprising the counties of Atchison, Andrew, Buchanan, Holt, Nodaway and Platte, and known as the "Platte Purchase." The difficulties encountered were threefold: 1. To make still larger a State which was already one of the largest in the Union. 2. To make a treaty with the Sac and Fox tribes of Indians whereby they were to be removed from lands which had but recently been assigned to them in perpetuity. 3. To alter the Missouri Compromise line in relation to slave territory and thereby convert free into slave soil. Notwithstanding these difficulties, the two first mentioned serious, and the last formidable, the act was passed and the treaties negotiated, and in 1837, the Indians removed west of the Missouri river, thus adding to our State a large body of the richest land in the world.

THE "HETHERLY WAR."

In the summer of 1836 occurred in Northern Missouri certain incidents known in the aggregate as the "Hetherly War." With these incidents it is proper to deal in this volume, since two companies of volunteers from Clay county took part in the war, and at the time the entire population was greatly excited and at times apprehensive.

From the official records of Carroll county, from the statements of living witnesses, and from other sources of information, it is learned that in the spring of this year a band of desperadoes, robbers and thieves lived in that part of Carroll county known as the Upper Grand river country, and now included in Mercer and Grundy counties. This band had for its principal members a family named Hetherly, from Kentucky, composed of the following persons: Geo. Hetherly, Sr., the father; Jenny Hetherly, the mother; John Hetherly, Alfred Hetherly, George Hetherly, Jr., and James Hetherly, the sons, and Ann Hetherly, the daughter.

The Hetherlys lived far out on the frontier, and their cabin was a rendezvous for hard characters of all sorts. The antecedents of the family were bad. Old George Hetherly was regarded as a thief in Kentucky, and Mrs. Hetherly was a sister to the notorious Kentucky murderers and freebooters, Big and Little Harpe. The women of the family were prostitutes, and the men were believed to be villians of the hardest sort. One of Mrs. Hetherly's children was a mulatto, whose father was a coal black negro, that accompanied the family from Kentucky to Missouri. Bad as they were, however, the Hetherlys were perhaps not as black as they were painted, and many crimes were attributed to them of which, in all probability, they were innocent.

Living with the Hetherlys as boarders, visitors or employes, were three or four young men whose reputations were none of the best, and who had doubtless drifted westward from the older States as they fled from the officers of the law from crimes committed.

Old Mrs. Hetherly is said to have been the leading spirit of the gang, prompting and planning many a dark deed, and often assisting in its execution. Tales were told of the sudden and utter disappearance of many a land hunter and explorer, who visited the Upper Grand river country and was last seen in the neighborhood of the Hetherly house. These stories may or may not have been true, but all the same they were told, and gradually gained credence.

Early in the month of June, 1836, a hunting party of the Iowa Indians from southern Iowa came down on the east fork of Grand river on a hunting expedition. As soon as the Hetherlys heard of the proximity of the Indians they resolved to visit their camp, steal what horses they could, and carry them down to the river counties and sell them. Taking with them James Dunbar, Alfred Hawkins, and a man named Taylor, the four Hetherlys visited the scene of the Iowas' hunting operations and began to steal the ponies and horses which had been turned out to graze. Fortune favored them and they managed to secure quite a lot of ponies, and escaped with them to the forks of Grand river. Here they were overtaken by a pursuing party of the Iowas, who demanded a return of their property. The demand not being either refused or instantly complied with, the Indians opened fire on the thieves. The first volley killed Thomas. Other shots being fired, the Hetherly gang retreated, leaving the ponies in the hands of their rightful owners.

Upon the defeat of their scheme the Hetherlys returned home, and began consulting among themselves as to the best course to pursue under the circumstances. Being much alarmed lest the Indians should give information of the affair to the whites and have the true story believed, it was resolved to anticipate a visit to the whites on the river, and go first themselves and tell a tale of their own. Dunbar had for some time shown symptoms of treachery to the party, or rather of a desire to break away from his evil associations. Soon after he was murdered and his body found.

In a day or two the Hetherlys made their appearance in the settlements raising an alarm that the Indians were in the country murdering and robbing, and claimed that they had killed Dunbar and other white men in the Upper Grand river country. The news was at first believed, and there was great excitement throughout the country. A

part of the story — that the Indians were in the country — was known to be true, and the rest was readily believed. Carriers were sent to Ray, Clay and Clinton, and the people were thoroughly aroused.

Gen. B. M. Thompson, of Ray, commanding the militia forces in the district, ordered out several companies, and at the head of a regiment from Ray,[1] and Carroll moved rapidly to the scene of the reported troubles. The whole country north of Carroll county was thoroughly scoured. An advance scouting party penetrated the section of country where the Indians were, visited their camp and found them quiet and perfectly peaceable, and wondering at the cause of the visit of so many white men in arms.

Two companies from Clay were ordered out by Gen. Thompson. These were commanded by Capts. Wallis and Crawford, the same who had led the Clay militia in the Black Hawk War. Campbell's Gazetteer states that one of these companies was the "Liberty Blues," commanded by David R. Atchison, but W. A. Breckenridge, who belonged to Wallis' company, assures the writer that the "Blues" were not out.[2] The battalion, numbering about 150 men, was again commanded by Col. Shubael Allen. There accompanied the militia some volunteers, among whom were A. W. Doniphan and O. P. Moss.

Obedient to orders Col. Allen marched his battalion almost due north, nearly along the then western boundary of the State to a point in what is now DeKalb county, and then turned east to the reported scene of the troubles. This was done to discover whether or not there was a movement of the savages from that quarter or to flank the supposed hostile band reported to be advancing down Grand river.

The first night on the march after leaving the county, Col. Allen's battalion encamped at Joel Burnam's, in the southwest corner of Clinton county, near where Union Mills or Edgerton now stands. Here 30 or 40 Indians, Sacs and Iowas, were encountered on a hunting expedition, all friendly. Col. Allen held a council with them — it is not clear why. During the deliberations he stated to the savages that they would do well not to go on the war-path against the whites, whose soldiers, he assured them, "outnumbered the blades of grass on all these prairies!"

Arriving at Grand river the battalion crossed and encamped one Sunday on its banks. No trouble of any sort was encountered.

[1] The two companies from Ray were commanded by Capts. Matthew P. Long and Wm. Pollard.

[2] Gen. Atchison himself, in a letter to the writer, corroborates this statement.

After thorough examination and investigation of the situation and the circumstances, Gen. Thompson became perfectly satisfied that the Indians were not and had not been hostile — were innocent of the offenses alleged against them, but, on the contrary, had been preyed upon by the Hetherly gang in the manner heretofore described. After consultation the officers returned the men to their homes and disbanded them, and the great scare was over. The Clay county men marched to Liberty, *via* where Haynesville and Kearney now are.

The depredations and crimes alleged against the Indians were now traced directly to the Hetherlys. A warrant for their arrest was issued, and July 17, Sheriff Lewis N. Rees, of Carroll county (yet living), with a strong posse, apprehended them, and their preliminary examination came off before 'Squire Jesse Newlin, who then lived at Knavetown, now Spring Hill, Livingston county. The examination attracted great attention and lasted several days. The result was that the accused were found to be the murderers, either as principals or accessories, of James Dunbar.

There was strong talk of lynching them, but on the 27th of July they were given into the custody of the sheriff of Ray county for safe keeping, until the October term of the circuit court. Old man Hetherly, his wife, and their daughter, Ann, were released on bail.

October 27, 1836, in obedience to a writ of *habeas corpus*, issued by Judge John F. Ryland, in vacation, the sheriff of Ray county brought into the circuit court, at Carrollton, the old man, George Hetherly, his wife, Jenny Hetherly, their sons, George, Jr., John, Alfred and James Hetherly, and Alfred Hawkins, all charged with the murder of James Dunbar. The accused were returned to the custody of the sheriff.

The grand jury found bills of indictment against the Hetherlys, and a separate indictment against Alfred Hawkins. Austin A. King took his seat on the bench, as judge of the circuit, in the room of Judge Ryland, at this term. Thos. C. Birch was circuit attorney, but having been of counsel for the accused in the preliminary examination, was discharged from the duties imposed upon him by the law in this case, and Amos Rees was appointed by the court special prosecutor.

On Tuesday, March 7, 1837, John Hetherly was acquitted. There being no sufficient jail in Carroll county, the Hetherlys were sent to the Lafayette county jail, and Hawkins to the jail of Chariton county, for safe keeping. Bills to the amount of $530 were allowed certain parties for guarding the prisoners.

It being apparent to the prosecutor that no conviction could be had of the Hetherlys, nor of Hawkins, unless some of his fellow-criminals would testify against him, at the July term, 1837, before Judge King, a *nolle pros.* was entered against the Hetherlys, and they were discharged. Whereupon Hawkins was placed on trial, and the Hetherlys testified against him. He was ably and vigorously defended by his counsel, who induced some of the jury to believe that the Hetherlys themselves were the guilty parties, and the result was, that the jury disagreed, and were discharged.

At the November term 1837, Hawkins was again tried, at Carrollton, and this time convicted of murder in the first degree, and sentenced to death. The sentence was afterwards commuted to twenty years in the penitentiary, whither he was taken, but, after serving about two years of his time, he died, and thus terminated "the Hetherly War." What eventually became of the Hetherly family is not known.

CLAY COUNTY IN 1836.

The following description of Clay county in 1836 is from Wetmore's Gazetteer of Missouri, published in 1837 : —

This county, on the left bank of the Missouri river, is bounded on the south by it and west by the old State line, which is now changed by the addition of the territory recently acquired by Missouri. When the State was admitted into the Union, there was not a house in Clay county.[1] It is now one of the best settled tracts of country in Missouri or elsewhere. The high cultivation of the numerous and large farms, the substantial buildings, and the tasteful arrangements about the domiciles of the old settlers, would lead the visitor to suppose, if he were governed by appearance, that he was in the heart of the best settlements of one of the older States.

The pioneers who explored this region of country found the land so rich and the face of the country so attractive, that swarms of good citizens of Kentucky and elsewhere poured in, and the county was speedily settled and densely populated. Great wealth was carried to the country, and more has been acquired by the enterprise and industry of the inhabitants. They have not failed to avail themselves of the advantages presented in the frontier market, which they enjoy in common with their neighbors of Jackson county. This market the settlers of Clay at first enjoyed exclusively, having been cultivators before any settlements were made in Jackson.

The people of Clay have not complained of having too much prairie ; and it is probable a larger proportion would have been ad-

[1] This is an error so palpable that it is a matter of wonderment how Wetmore made it. In 1821 there were a number of houses in this county. — *Compiler.*

vantageous. They have, however, the fashion of making prairie, where there is any deficiency, with the Knous[1] or Collins axes. The timber of Clay is good, and the county abundantly supplied with a variety of oak, black walnut and black ash. The bee hunters (a people rather less industrious than the insects which they destroy) have made sad havoc with the timber of Missouri. [?] They go ahead of the settler, and find honey in the tops of the tallest trees in the forests. These are necessarily felled to obtain the honey; and thus some of the best timber on the public lands is destroyed. Where the bee hunter is followed up by the tanner, much additional waste is committed on the public domain. But, after all these depredations, enough generally remains for all the purposes of the farmer; and heavy log-rollings are common occurrences. Fields of corn filled with bare and leafless trees are found in various parts of the county, and are among the surplus possessions of the farmers of Clay, as well as their countrymen of other counties.

The inhabitants of Clay are at present dependent upon the East fork of the Platte and Fishing river and some smaller mill-streams for their water power. But when the great mill sites on the main branch of Little Platte shall be improved, the western part of the county will be happily situated for milling facilities. These sites are in the territory recently acquired by the State. Limestone and sandstone abound in Clay, and the "lost stone" is used for milling purposes in ordinary or country work milling.

There are eleven grist mills that are run with water power in Clay, which are not sufficient for grinding bread stuffs for all the inhabitants of the county, and horse-mills are therefore still in use. There is likewise a steam mill a few miles from Liberty, on the Missouri river.

THE MORMON WAR.[2]

In 1832 the Mormons, under their Prophet, Joe Smith, came into Jackson, where the previous year large tracts of land had been entered and purchased for their benefit, and began to occupy and possess the land, with the intention, as they said, of remaining for "all time." But their years in that land were few and full of trouble. They were in constant collision with their Gentile neighbors, who frequently tied them up and whipped them with cowhides and hickory switches, derided their religion, boycotted them where they did not openly persecute them, and at last engaged in a deadly encounter with them, tarred and feathered their bishop, threw their printing press into the river, and finally drove them from their homes and out of the county.

---

[1] The Knous axes were made by Nathan Knous & Sons, of Fayette, Howard county.

[2] See pages 54–57.

Affrighted and terror-stricken, many of the Mormons took refuge in Clay. Every vacant cabin in the south half of the county was occupied by the fugitives. Many of them among the men obtained employment with the farmers; some of the women engaged as domestics, and others taught school. A few heads of families were able to and did purchase land and homes, but the majority rented. The Clay county citizens received them kindly, ministered to their wants and rendered them so many favors that to this day, away out in Salt Lake, the old Mormons hold in grateful remembrance the residents of the county of 1834–36.[1]

The Jackson county people were indignant at the reception given the Mormons by the citizens of Clay, and stigmatized some of our people as "Jack Mormons," a term yet used. On one occasion a delegation of eleven Jackson county citizens, led by Maj. Sam. Owens and James Campbell, came over to Liberty to hold a council with the Gentile citizens and Mormons of Clay in regard to the lands from which the Mormons had been driven. The title to these lands was in the hands of the Mormons, but the Gentiles wished to extinguish it by purchase, if it could be obtained at their — the Gentiles' — price. Accordingly they offered the Mormons an insignificant sum for their lands and farms, many of which were already in possession of certain citizens of Jackson, but this offer was refused. The Clay county people generally indorsed the refusal.

Returning home that night, in great ill humor with their neighbors on this side of the river, the delegation of Jackson met with a sad misfortune. As they were crossing the river at Ducker's ferry, when about the middle of the river the boat sank and five of them were

[1] An old citizen of Independence has recently published in the Kansas City *Journal* an interesting article on the Mormon troubles in Jackson county. One paragraph of this article is as follows: —

True history, however, must record the fact that the deluded followers of the so-called prophet, Joseph Smith, in their first effort to organize and establish a religious socialistic community in Jackson county, Mo., were unjustly and outrageously maltreated by the original settlers, that is seen in the tragic and pitiful scenes which occurred during the last part of their sojourn in this, their promised inheritance, their Zion, and New Jerusalem. With scarcely one exception, the settlers were aggressors so far as overt acts of hostility were concerned. During the last year of their stay the continued persecutions to which they were subjected excited the sympathy of many outside of the county, especially of the people of Clay county, who gave them an asylum and assistance for a year or two after their expulsion. Indeed, material aid and arms were furnished them by citizens of Clay before their expulsion; a wagon with a quantity of guns was stopped near the south part of Kansas City and seized by parties on the watch.

drowned. Three of the unfortunate men were Ibe Job, James Campbell, and —— Everett. The casuality increased the indignation already felt against the people of Clay.

By the year 1838, all, or nearly all, of the Mormons had left Clay county and joined the Mormon settlement, at or near Far West or at other points in Caldwell and Daviess counties, and in October of that year the "Mormon War" broke out. Among the troops dispatched to Far West during that month were some companies of militia from Clay, belonging to Gen. Doniphan's brigade of Maj.-Gen. D. R. Atchison's division. Two of these companies were commanded by Capts. Prior and O. P. Moss.

Of Capt. Prior's company Peter Holtzclaw was first lieutenant. He, with 25 men from the northern part of the county, became separated from the main command and did not leave with it. The detachment marched across into Ray county and fell in with the Jackson county regiment which had refused to march through Clay, owing to the animosity existing, and had crossed the river at Lexington.

All the Clay county men were present in line confronting the breastworks when the Mormon camp at Far West was surrounded, and witnessed all the proceedings. They saw the white flag pass back and forth from the Mormons, and saw the robber, Capt. Bogard, of the Missourians, fire on it; saw the cannoneers stand with lighted matches beside their pieces, having sent word to Gen. Doniphan that they were ready to fire; saw suddenly a white flag go up; saw the Mormon battalion march out with "Gen." G. W. Hinkle, brave as a lion, at its head, and form a hollow square and ground arms, and then saw Hinkle ride up to Doniphan, unbuckle his sword and detach his pistols from their holsters and pass them over to his captor, who quietly remarked, "Give them to my adjutant." Then they saw Hinkle dash the tears from his face, and ride back to his soldiers.

The Mormons agreed fully to Doniphan's conditions — that they should deliver up their arms, surrender their prominent leaders for trial, and the remainder of them, with their families, leave the State. As hostages, Joe Smith, Sidney Rigdon, Lyman Wight, G. W. Hinkle, and other prominent Mormons, delivered themselves up to be held for the faithful performance of the hard conditions.[1]

[1] Col. Lewis Wood, of this county, who was present, states to the compiler that at a council of the leading militia officers held the night following the surrender, it was voted by nearly three to one to put these leaders to death, and their lives were only saved by the intervention of Gen. Doniphan, who not only urged his authority as brigadier, but declared he would defend the prisoners with his own life.

The Mormon leaders were taken before a court of inquiry at Richmond, Judge Austin A. King presiding. He remanded them to Daviess county, to await the action of the grand jury on a charge of treason against the State, and murder. The Daviess county jail being poor and insecure, the prisoners were brought to Liberty and confined in the old stone jail (still standing) for some time. Many citizens of the county remember to have seen Joe Smith when he was a prisoner in the old Liberty jail.

In due time indictments for various offenses, treason, murder, resisting legal process, etc., were found against Joe Smith and his brother, Hiram Smith, Sidney Rigdon, G. W. Hinkle, Caleb Baldwin, Parley P. Pratt, Luman Gibbs, Maurice Phelps, King Follett, Wm. Osburn, Arthur Morrison, Elias Higbee and others. Sidney Rigdon was released on a writ of *habeas corpus*. The others requested a change of venue, and Judge King sent their cases to Boone county for trial. On the way from Liberty to Columbia Joe Smith escaped; it is generally believed that the guard was bribed. Parley Pratt escaped from the Columbia jail. The others were either tried and acquitted, or the cases against them were dismissed. The entire proceedings in the cases were disgraceful in the extreme. There never was a handful of evidence that the accused were guilty of the crimes with which they were charged. Those that were tried were defended by Gen. Doniphan and James S. Rollins.

CHAPTER IV.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1840 TO 1850.

The Political Canvass of 1840 and 1844 — Elections of 1846 — The Great Flood of 1844 — Miscellaneous — Negro Killing — Tom Haggerty's Case — Clay County in the Mexican War — List of Capt. Moss's Company, and Sketch of its Services — The Political Canvass of 1848 — The Jackson Resolutions — Benton's Appeal — His Meeting at Liberty.

THE POLITICAL CANVASS OF 1840 AND 1844.

The Presidential campaign of 1840 was one of the most exciting in the history of the country. It marked the advent of the Whig party into power under Harrison and Tyler, and the Democrats, under Van Buren and Johnson, were overwhelmingly defeated. Even in Missouri, where the Whigs were in a minority, they were extremely active and held numerous monster meetings, at which their best speakers orated, and where they paraded log cabins, barrels of hard cider, live raccoons, and other emblems of their political heraldry. One meeting at Rocheport, Boone county, lasted three days. Gen. Doniphan was one of the speakers.

In Clay the Democrats were led by Gen. D. R. Atchison, Col. John Thornton and Capt. Geo. Wallis. The Whigs were marshalled by Gen. A. W. Doniphan, Maj. John Dougherty and William T. Wood. Notwithstanding that there is a recollection that in this canvass the Whigs carried the county, the records show they did not, the vote standing: Van Buren, 649; Harrison, 457; Democratic majority, 192.

But in 1844 the Whigs swept the polls by a good majority for Henry Clay and Frelinghuysen over Polk and Dallas by the following vote: Clay, 765; Polk, 552. The canvass had been full of interest, and the old Kentuckians rallied largely to the "favorite son" of their native State. The political hosts were under the same leadership as in 1840.

ELECTIONS OF 1846.

At the August election, 1846, Congressmen were first elected from Missouri by districts. Hitherto they had been chosen by a general ticket voted on by all the voters in the State. As now, Missouri was strongly Democratic, and the result had uniformly been the choosing

of a "solid" Democratic delegation. The Whigs were growing in numbers, however, and as there was a tendency to bringing out Independent Democratic candidates, thus dividing the Democratic vote, the chances that Whigs might thereafter be chosen caused the majority in the Legislature to adopt the district plan, care being taken that each district be surely and safely Democratic.

The district in which Clay was situated (the Fourth) was composed of the counties of Adair, Linn, Grundy, Livingston, Carroll, Ray, Caldwell, Clay, Platte, Daviess, Clinton, Buchanan, Andrew, Holt, De Kalb, Harrison, Nodaway, Putnam, Gentry, Atchison, Mercer and Sullivan, all of Northwest and a portion of Northeast Missouri.

Hon. Willard P. Hall, then a private in Capt. Moss' Clay county company, of Doniphan's regiment, and in service, was the regular Democratic nominee (nominated at Gallatin), and opposed to him was Hon. James H. Birch, of Platte, who announced himself as an Independent Democratic candidate. The Whigs, largely in the minority, brought out no candidate, and a strong effort was made to practically unite them in the support of Birch. The latter stumped the district, denouncing his opponent as having enlisted not wholly out of patriotic impulses, but as a stroke of demagoguery, to excite sympathy and win admiration.

But Hall, who was already a noted lawyer and politician, marched along with his company toward Santa Fe, and wrote his reply to Birch and sent it back to his district, where it was printed and circulated and proved a most effective campaign document. When the election came off Hall was elected by nearly 3,000 majority.[1] Many Whigs voted for him. He and Birch had, however, in the early spring canvassed a portion of the district together, to secure the Democratic nomination.

The vote at the election in this county stood: —

Constitution of 1845 — For, 809; against, 211. Congress — Hall, regular Democrat, 564; Birch, Independent, 463. Legislature — Coleman Younger, Whig, 498; Henry Owens, Democrat, 575. Two members were chosen, and there was no opposition to Younger and Owens. Sheriff — Samuel Hadley, Democrat, 683; H. M. Riley, Whig, 468.

In the summer Hon. Sterling Price resigned his seat in Congress to become the colonel of a Missouri regiment in the Mexican War, and

[1] Though Hall was duly informed of his election he did not at once return home, but with four others of the Clay company volunteered to accompany Gen. Kearney from Santa Fe to California, and was commissioned a lieutenant in Capt. Hudson's company.

in November a special State election was held to fill the vacancy. The candidates were Hon. Wm. M. McDaniel, of Marion county ("Billy the Buster"), and Hon. Wm. M. Kincaid, of Platte county, the former a Democrat, the latter a Whig. Hon. J. T. V. Thompson, of Clay, was an Independent candidate, but was voted for in but a few counties. McDaniel was elected by about 500 over Kincaid, although the vote was small, and some 30 counties in the State did not hold an election. In this county the vote stood: Kincaid, 421; Thompson, 184; McDaniel, 30.

THE GREAT FLOOD OF 1844.

The extraordinary high water of 1844 will long be commemorated in the history of the Missouri valley. The river was higher in that year than in any other now known, exceeding the great overflow of 1826. The "June rise" of that year was extraordinary, and it was reinforced by the unprecedented flood in the Kansas river.

Judge Ransom, of Kansas City, an old settler, says that the rise in the Kansas was caused by heavy rains along the Republican and Smoky Hill forks, and other tributaries of the river in Kansas. The depth of fall of the Kansas at Kansas City, where it empties into the Missouri, is much greater than that of the Missouri at that point. Discharging great volumes of water day and night, the Kansas cut square across the Big Muddy and broke in huge breakers on the banks on the opposite side, and at last over into the Clay county bottoms, doing great damage. The weather was very peculiar; it rained a veritable "forty days and forty nights." Every evening, out of a clear sky, just as the sun went down, there arose a dark, ominous looking cloud in the northwest. Flashes of lightning and the heaviest thunder followed, and about ten o'clock the rain would begin to fall in torrents. The bridges were nearly all washed away. The next day the sun would rise clear and beautiful, and not a cloud would fleck the sky as a reminder of the disturbed elements of the night.

In Clay county the days on which the flood was the highest were June 14, 15 and 16. The river was over its banks everywhere, and all the low bottom lands were submerged everywhere.

The crops of that season were well advanced, and promised a glorious harvest; vast fields of wheat, oats, rye and corn were submerged, and the waters receded to leave them a desolate waste. Great suffering necessarily followed. The corn in the bottoms was especially luxuriant, and many persons were dependent upon the successful cultivation of that staple for a living. When it was destroyed their only resource for the necessities of life was the charity of the people.

MISCELLANEOUS.

In the summer of 1846 the prices of produce were as follows: Hemp, $2.50 per cwt.; wheat, 45 and 50 cents per bushel; flour, $2 and $2.50 per barrel; hams, 4 cents per pound; "hog round," $3\frac{1}{2}$ cents. Shipping rates to St. Louis from Liberty Landing were, for hemp, $6 and $7 per ton; wheat and corn, $16\frac{2}{3}$ cents per bushel; bacon, $2 per hhd.

About April 1 the steamer Wakendah struck a rock at the mouth of Fishing river and sank to the bottom. The boat and cargo were a total loss. A few days later the Tobacco Plant was snagged near Richfield and sank, but was soon after raised, brought down to Liberty Landing and repaired.

On May 6, 1846, a hurricane passed over the central part of the county, from southwest to northeast. Three miles south of Liberty it blew down a double log house belonging to a Mr. Simms and prostrated trees, fences, etc.

December 26, 1846, the first railroad meeting in aid of the Hannibal & St. Joseph railroad was held at Liberty. E. M. Samuel was chairman. A general meeting was called to meet at Fayette, March 8, 1847, "to consider the propriety of building a railroad from Hannibal to some point on the Missouri river," and the following named delegates were appointed from Clay county: Thomas W. DeCourcey, A. H. F. Payne, Walter S. Watkins, E. M. Samuel, Graham L. Hughes and Col. Henry L. Routt.

In the winter of 1847, when the old Masonic College was to be removed from Marion county, a strong effort was made to have it located at Liberty. The people worked hard for it. Even the ladies turned out, held meetings, made speeches themselves, and subscribed handsomely. The college was located at Lexington, however.

In the winter and early spring of 1848 a temperance wave struck Liberty and rolled from thence over the entire county, bearing along many, but unfortunately not washing away all the whisky. A lodge of the Sons of Temperance was organized at Liberty March 13, with Col. H. L. Routt as H. P.; Benj. Hayes, W. A.; H. M. Jones, R. S.; J. W. Ringo, F. S., and Isaac Palmer, treasurer. The lodge numbered 65 members, some of whom were among the most prominent citizens of Liberty. A large temperance celebration was held under the direction of the lodge in May.

It was some time in the first few years of the decade beginning with 1840 that the murder of Chavez, a wealthy Spanish-Mexican, occurred. Chavez was a merchant and trader of Santa Fe, who had a branch house at Independence. At the time of his murder he was on his way from New Mexico to Missouri, and had several thousand dollars in his possession, chiefly in Spanish doubloons.

A party in Liberty was organized to go out on the Santa Fe trail, along which Chavez was known to be coming, and intercept him and his party and murder and rob them. This was done at a point near the crossing of the Arkansas river. Chavez was murdered and his money, or a large portion of it, was found secreted in one of the axles of a wagon.

Developments led to the arrest of several parties in Liberty and their trial in the United States court at St. Louis. John McDaniel, a young clerk of Liberty, was convicted and hung. Further particulars are not well enough remembered to be stated with exactness.

NEGRO KILLING.

In August, 1848, two negro slaves had an affray at Liberty Landing, which resulted in the death of one of them. The particulars are thus briefly given in the current number of the *Tribune:* —

On Saturday evening last a dispute arose between two negro men, at Liberty, the property of Robert Thompson and John D. Ewing, which resulted in the death of the negro belonging to Mr. T. On Monday morning the negro man of Mr. Ewing was tried before Justice Tillery and committed for further trial.

How the case was disposed of is thus stated in the same paper in October: —

The black man of Mr. J. D. Ewing, of this county, charged with murder of Mr. Robert Thompson's black man, had his trial on Monday last and was sentenced to receive 39 lashes and transported out of the State.

HAGGERTY'S CASE.

In the summer of 1848 one Thomas Haggerty was arrested and imprisoned in the Liberty jail on a charge of horse-stealing. He sent for Col. Alex. W. Doniphan to defend him. It is related that Col. Doniphan said to the prisoner: "It is very hard to clear a horse thief. It is far easier to acquit him of murder. There is more of bias and prejudice against men who steal horses than against men who take human life."

Though this was not meant for a hint that he should commit murder, Haggerty acted upon it as such, and the same night fell upon another inmate of the jail, a negro, and wantonly murdered him, outright, in cold blood, and without any sort of provocation whatever. The negro was named "Tom" Lincoln, and was temporarily placed in the jail for safe keeping, preparatory to being sent South and sold to the cotton planters. Haggerty was indicted for murder, but in March, 1849, escaped from jail, went to California, and was never recaptured. He wrote one letter to Col. Doniphan, however, and detailed the manner of his escape.

CLAY COUNTY IN THE MEXICAN WAR.

The annexation of Texas was the alleged cause of the declaration of war by Mexico against the United States in April, 1846, but the more immediate cause was the occupation by the American army of the disputed territory lying between the rivers Nueces and Rio Grande. May 13, 1846, a counter-declaration by the American Congress was made, that "a state of war exist between the United States and Mexico."

President Polk called on Gov. Edwards of this State for a regiment of volunteers to join Gen. Kearney's "Army of the West." There was a hearty response from all quarters of Missouri, and, as in all other wars through which the country has passed, Clay county bore her full part.

May 30, 1846, a war meeting was held at Liberty. J. T. V. Thompson was chairman. Speeches were made, it was resolved to raise a company for the war, and a number of volunteers put down their names at once. As the company was to be mounted and a number of volunteers had no horses and were unable to buy them, a committee, composed of J. M. Hughes, M. M. Samuels, Alvin Lightburn and J. T. V. Thompson, were appointed to raise means to mount such volunteers as were unable to mount themselves.

As reported in the *Tribune* there was a generous and hearty subscription. James M. Hughes gave $100 in cash. A. Lightburn, W. H. Wymer, S. McGauhey, J. C. Christy, Garlichs & Hale each gave $20; Clark & Wilson, $25, and other parties smaller sums. Col. J. T. V. Thompson gave four horses, E. M. Samuel, two, and A. Lightburn, John R. Keller, Robt. Walker, Joseph Courtney, Garrard Long, Samuel Hadley, E. D. Murray, R. Neally and Robt. Atkins each subscribed one horse.

A company was soon raised. Volunteers poured in not only from

all parts of this county, but from other counties. More men offered themselves than could be accepted. By the 6th of June the roll was full and the company left for Ft. Leavenworth, the place of rendezvous. They arrived the same evening, were mustered into service the next day, and immediately went into camp.

Upon the organization of the regiment, the following was the muster roll of the Clay county company, which became

COMPANY C, 1ST MISSOURI MOUNTED VOLUNTEERS.

O. P. Moss, Captain.
L. B. Sublette, First Lieutenant.
James H. Moss, Second Lieutenant.
Thomas Odgen, Third Lieutenant.
Thomas McCarty, First Sergeant.
James Long, Second Sergeant.
Wm. Wallis, Third Sergeant.
A. K. McClintock, Fourth Sergeant.
George H. Wallis, 1st Corporal.
Carroll Scaggs, Second Corporal.
John S. Groom, Third Corporal.
Martin Cloud, Fourth Corporal.

PRIVATES.

Abraham Estes, Bugler.
Henry B. Ammons.
John Brisco.
Wm. Beal.
Park Benthal.
Wash Bell.
James T. Barnes, Blks'ith.
James Burns.
Sherrod Burton.
James Cooper.
Smith Cumins.
Wash Crowley.
Ed. Crabster.
John G. Christy.
James Chorn.
Rufus Cox.
Allen Cox.
Wm. Campbell.
Hiram Chaney.
N. Paley Carpenter.
Hudson Clayton.
Wash W. Drew.
Harvey Darneal.
Matt. Duncan.
Wm. Duncan.
Theo. Duncan.
Riley Everett.
Henry Ellis.
Harvy W. English.
Spencer Faubion.
Matt. Franklin.
Riley Franklin.
John M. Findley.
Thos. Fielding.
Robert Fleming,
Geo. Fleming.
Wm. C. Gunter.
Hiram Green.
Carroll Hughes.
John T. Hughes.
Willard P. Hall.
Doc. Hall.
James Hall.
John D. Holt.
Chas. Human.
Bailor Jacobs.
Newton Jacobs.
And. Job.
John Leard.
Wm. T. Leard.
James Lamar.
Matt. Letchworth.
Richardson Long (Suthey).
Dick Long.
—— McNeice.
Wesley Martin.
Eli Murray.
Dewilton Mosby.
James McGee.
John J. Moore.
Abraham Miller.
Benj. W. Marsh.
Albert McQuidely.
Richard A. Neeley.
John Nash.
John Neal.
Edward Owens.
Jesse Price.
Wm. Pence.
Josiah Pence.
Peter C. Pixlee.
Ben. Pendleton.
—— Pendegrass.
Martin Ringo.
Alonzo Rudd.
Robt. Sherer.
John Shouse.
John Story.
James Sites.
Cunningham Scott.
James Saunders.
Thos. Stephenson.
Obadiad Sullivan.
Addison Smith.
Shelton Samuels.
Jos. Sanderson.
Wm. P. Snowden.
Riley Stoutt.
Joshua Tillery.
Henry Tillery.
—— Thompson.
And. Tracy.
Thos. Waller.
Wm. Wells.
James Wills.
Hardin Warren.
John Warren.
Gideon Wood.
James York.
John York.
Jack Laidlow. (Col'd.)
Capt. Serv't.

For some time it had been understood that one of Clay county's honored and most honorable citizens, Gen. Alex. W. Doniphan, would in all probability be the colonel of the regiment making up at Leavenworth. He was pushed forward for the position by the people of Clay of all parties and shades of opinion, and nothing was left undone by

them to attain for him this distinction. The colonel of the regiment was to be designated by election, every member having a vote. All the electioneering therefore had to be among the volunteers. One specimen of how this was done may here be given.

Capt. John W. Reid's company, of Saline county, marched through to Leavenworth, via Liberty. When they reached Liberty the citizens received them and took excellent care of them. In a journal of M. B. Edwards, a member of the company, published a year or two since,[1] and detailing the experiences of his company, appears the following: —

Sunday, June 7, Liberty, Clay county, was reached. Here the company was well entertained, given suppers, beds, and breakfast at the hotels, excellent pasture and forage for the horses, and shown every attention. But although it may be wrong to impugn the good actions of the people of Liberty, I was rather disposed to attribute their conduct more to policy than to patriotism, for Hon. A. W. Doniphan, a prominent and popular citizen of the place, has declared himself a candidate for colonel of the regiment to which we are to be attached!

The election of field officers came off at Leavenworth, July 19; Gen. Doniphan was elected colonel, C. F. Ruff, lieutenant-colonel, and Wm. Gilpin, major. Doniphan and Ruff were both of Clay county; Gilpin was from Jackson. Col. Ruff resigned September 17, following his election, and was appointed captain in the regular army. He was a rigid disciplinarian, too strict for the volunteers, and on that account very unpopular with them. Col. Congreve Jackson, of Howard county, succeeded Ruff as lieutenant-colonel.

At the time of his election as commander of the First Missouri Col. Doniphan was 38 years of age. He had, however, commanded a brigade of militia during the Mormon War, and unlike many another "colonel," had before "set a squadron in the field," and knew gunpowder from black sand. He, too, was a Whig, but his Democratic soldiers voted for him, and Gov. Edwards and President Polk gladly commissioned him. It was a singular fact, moreover, that while the Whigs, as a party, opposed the Mexican War, perhaps a majority of the Americans who fought in it were Whigs. It came to be called a Democratic war, and a Whig fight. Gens. Scott and Taylor were prominent Whigs, as were other general officers. Of the 114 men which at first composed the Clay county company, 90 were Whigs and only 24 were Democrats.

[1] History of Saline county, p. 240.

June 23, a delegation of citizens of the county, a large number of whom were ladies, went up from Liberty, on the steamer Missouri Mail, to Forth Leavenworth and presented the Clay county company with a beautiful flag. Mrs. Hannah O. Cunningham, wife of Prof. Oliver Cunningham, made the presentation address, and Capt. O. P. Moss responded. The flag was of silk, made by the ladies themselves, and bore the motto: "*The love of country is the love of God.*" As the day was rainy and the ground where the company had assembled was unfavorable, the presentation was made on the hurricane deck of the boat.

The flag was carried safely through the war, brought home, and was unfortunately consumed in the fire which destroyed the court-house, in 1857. The flag had been deposited in the building for safe keeping.

The services rendered the country by Col. Doniphan and his regiment need not here be enumerated. Other volumes have been devoted to them, and they are read and known by every school boy who studies the history of his country, The remarkable expedition to Santa Fe and thence to Chihuahua won the plaudits of the American people, the commendations of military chieftains and the admiration of mankind.[1]

After a stay of 20 days Doniphan's regiment left Fort Leavenworth Friday, June 26, 1846, for Santa Fe, New Mexico, which place it reached August 18. *En route*, two Clay county men, James Chorn and Hon. Thos. McCarty, took prisoner a son of the Mexican General Salazar, a remarkable feat under the circumstances. At Santa Fe Willard P. Hall (then member of Congress elect) volunteered in Capt. Hudson's company, and accompanied Gen. Kearney to California.

The Clay company took part in the engagements at the Bracito, December 25, 1846, and at Sacramento, February 28, 1847, and then marched on into old Mexico.

Of the engagement at Sacramento, wherein, as is reported, and has been frequently published, only *two* Americans were killed (Maj. Samuel Owens, of Independence, who was not a soldier, and A. A. Kirkpatrick, of Capt. Walton's Lafayette company), while more than *three hundred* Mexicans were slain, — of this phenomenal battle, Gen. Taylor was pleased to say in orders: —

* * * The commanding general would at the same time announce another signal success won by the gallantry of our troops on

[1] For further mention of Doniphan's regiment, see p. 57

the 28th of February, near the city of Chihuahua. A column of Missouri volunteers, less than a thousand strong, with a light field battery, attacked a Mexican force, many times their superior in numbers, in an entrenched position, captured its artillery and baggage, and defeated it with great loss. * * * By command of

MAJOR GENERAL TAYLOR.

The vast superiority of the Anglo-Saxon race, though only one to four, carried all before them, and the battle was decided, though not finished, in an hour after it began. The battle of Sacramento was fought on the 28th of February, 1847. After the battle Doniphan took possession of the city of Chihuahua, and capital of the State, containing a population of 25,000 souls.

On the 24th of April, 1847, after remaining in Chihuahua two months, the regiment was ordered home, which news was received joyfully, and the men began their march for Missouri on the 26th of April, 1847, moving down into Mexico, to Gen. Wool's headquarters, where they were discharged, their year of service having expired. Upon being mustered out and receiving their pay, they marched to the seaboard.

On the 5th of June, 1847, Doniphan's regiment left Mexico for the United States, arriving at New Orleans on the 15th. Before it left Mexico it received the following very complimentary mention from Brig. Gen. Wool, commanding division: —

HEADQUARTERS AT BUENA VISTA, May 22, 1847.

Special Orders No. 273.

1. The general commanding takes great pleasure in expressing the gratification he has received this afternoon in meeting the Missouri volunteers. They are about to close their present term of military service, after having rendered, in the course of the arduous duties they have been called upon to perform, a series of highly important services, crowned by decisive and glorious victories. No troops can point to a more brilliant career than those commanded by Col. Doniphan, and none will ever hear of the battles of Bracito and Sacramento without a feeling of admiration for the men who gained them. The State of Missouri has just cause to be proud of the achievements of the men who represented her in the army against Mexico, and she will, no doubt, receive them on their return with all the joy and satisfaction to which a due appreciation of their merits and services so justly entitles them. In bidding them adieu, the general wishes to Col. Doniphan, his officers and men, a happy return to their families and homes. By command of

IRVIN MCDOWELL,[1] A. A. Gen. BRIG. GEN. JOHN E. WOOL.

[1] General in commaud of the Federal army at the first battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861.

After an interesting experience of a homeward voyage, a grand reception at St. Louis, the survivors reached their Missouri homes. The Clay county company arrived at home about the 1st of July, and on the 15th were given a grand public reception and dinner in a grove, a little southeast of Liberty. There was a large procession in charge of Col. J. T. V. Thompson as marshal. Col. H. L. Routt delivered an address of welcome to the soldiers, and this address was responded to by Col. Doniphan. Other speakers were Gen. David R. Atchison and Hon. James H. Birch. The dinner was a magnificent affair. One cake was five feet in height, and the baker was Miss Mary Dale, now Mrs. John Morris. There were present thousands of people, one of the largest concourses that ever assembled in Liberty.

Not all of the volunteers returned. John M. Finley died at El Paso, of typhoid fever, aged 21. Wm. Duncan was another that died in New Mexico, at Bent's Fort. John D. Leard was shot by Ben. W. Marsh at the Valverde crossing of the Rio del Norte. Marsh was tried by court-martial but acquitted. James Wills died en route to Chihuahua, below El Paso. Gideon Wood was slightly wounded at the battle of Bracito.

THE POLITICAL CANVASS OF 1848.

This being the year of a Presidential election, politics engrossed a considerable portion of the attention of our people, and Whigs and "Locofocos," — as the Democrats were nicknamed — were vigilant and enthusiastic in the support of their parties.

The candidates for Governor were James S. Rollins, Whig, and Austin A. King, Democrat; for Congress, Edward M. Samuel, Whig, of Clay, and Willard P. Hall, Democrat, of Buchanan. The vote at the August election in this county was as follows: —

Governor — Rollins, 745; King, 531.

Congress — Samuel, 570; Hall, 578.

Legislature — Thos. F. Swetnam, Whig, 739; H. L. Routt, Democrat, 478.

Sheriff — O. P. Moss, Whig, 654; Samuel Hadley, Democrat, 645.

Hall was re-elected to Congress by a large majority, and in the State the vote for Governor was: King, 48,921; Rollins, 33,968.

Early in the year 1847 a movement was started in the country by the Whigs to make Gen. Zachary Taylor, then commanding the armies of the United States in Mexico, a candidate for President. The movement was popular, grew in public favor month by month, and at the Whig national convention in 1848 he was nominated without opposition. The Whigs were greatly delighted. Gen. Taylor was given the

sobriquet of "Rough and Ready," or "Old Zach," and a campaign of fuss and fustian was inaugurated, similar to that of 1840.

The fight on the part of the Whigs, or Taylor and Fillmore men, was spirited and vigorous. They were determined not to lose the battle this year through inaction on their part. A verse of one of their campaign songs ran: —

> Jimmy Polk we thought a joke in eighteen forty-four,
> When he was made the nominee 'way down at Baltimore.
> But we'll look out what we're about before it is too late,
> And we'll have no such cruel tricks played off in 'forty-eight.

In this district Col. Doniphan was at first elected by the Whigs as their candidate for election, but he declined, and William A. Witcher, also of Clay, was selected in his stead. Several meetings were held in the county this year, and at the November election, though there was a reduced vote, the Whigs easily carried the county, the following being the vote of the townships: —

Townships.	*Taylor.*	*Cass.*
Gallatin	46	43
Liberty	413	224
Fishing River	36	65
Washington	52	46
Platte	79	40
Total	626	418

At this election Mordecai Oliver, of Ray, was elected circuit attorney over Chas. J. Hughes, of Caldwell.

On the 9th of December the Whigs had a grand celebration at Liberty over the election of Gen. Taylor. A large meeting was presided over by Madison Miller, and Col. Doniphan, Mr. Witcher and Col. Pitt made speeches.

CENSUS OF 1848.

By the census of 1848 the county's population aggregated 9,426, as follows: —

Total white population	6,882
Total slave population	2,530
Total free negroes	14
Total	9,426

The population of Liberty was 728.

THE JACKSON RESOLUTIONS.

Early in the year 1849 there began a series of discussions in the Missouri Legislature concerning the slavery question, or, rather, the power of Congress over slavery in the Territories. On the 15th of January Hon. C. F. Jackson, Senator from Howard, afterward Governor of the State, introduced into the Legislature a series of resolutions, as follows: —

Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri: That the Federal constitution was the result of a compromise between the conflicting interests of the States which formed it, and in no part of that instrument is to be found any delegation of power to Congress to legislate on the subject of slavery, excepting some special provisions, having in view the prospective abolition of the African slave trade, made for securing the recovery of fugitive slaves; any attempt therefore on the part of Congress to legislate on the subject, so as to affect the institution of slavery in the States, in the District of Columbia, or in the Territories, is, to say the least, a violation of the principles upon which that instrument was founded.

2. That the Territories, acquired by the blood and treasure of the whole nation, ought to be governed for the common benefit of the people of all the States, and any organization of the territorial governments excluding the citizens of any part of the Union from removing to such Territories with their property, would be an exercise of power by Congress inconsistent with the spirit upon which our Federal compact was based, insulting to the sovereignty and dignity of the States thus affected, calculated to alienate one portion of the Union from the other, and tending ultimately to disunion.

3. That this General Assembly regard the conduct of the Northern States on the subject of slavery as releasing the slave-holding States from all further adherence to the basis of compromise, fixed on by the act of Congress of March 6, 1820, even if such act ever did impose any obligation upon the slave-holding States, and authorizes them to insist upon their rights under the constitution; but for the sake of harmony and for the preservation of our Federal Union, they will still sanction the application of the principles of the Missouri Compromise to the recent territorial acquisitions, if by such concession future aggressions upon the equal rights of the States may be arrested and the spirit of anti-slavery fanaticism be extinguished.

4. The right to prohibit slavery in any Territory belongs exclusively to the people thereof, and can only be exercised by them in forming their constitution for a State government, or in their sovereign capacity as an independent State.

5. That in the event of the passage of any act of Congress conflicting with the principles herein expressed, Missouri will be found in hearty co-operation with the slave-holding States, in such measures as

may be deemed necessary for our mutual protection against the encroachments of Northern fanaticism.

6. That our Senators in Congress be instructed and our Representatives be requested to act in conformity to these resolutions.

The foregoing resolutions were known as the "Jackson Resolutions," from the name of their mover, but their real author was Hon. W. B. Napton, of Saline county, latterly a Judge of the Supreme Court, who admitted the fact to the writer. Space is given to an account of the Jackson resolutions in this volume from the fact that at the time they engaged a large share of the attention of the leading politicians and prominent men of the county. The Representative of the county voted against them, and the sentiments of but few of his constituents were in their favor. There were many who thought their passage untimely, unwise, and that they foreboded eventually a dissolution of the Union. Many yet regard them as the beginning of the Civil War.

Col. Thomas H. Benton, Missouri's distinguished Senator, was especially opposed to the resolutions. He thought (and correctly, too,) that they were aimed at him, and designed to deprive him of his seat in the United States Senate, which he had held for nearly thirty consecutive years. The last section commanded him to act in accordance with the resolutions, the spirit of which he had often vigorously opposed.

In the House, Hon. Wm. T. Swetnam, the Representative from Clay, voted against every one of the resolutions, but they were adopted by a vote of 53 to 27 in the Lower House, and 24 to 6 in the Senate. Hon. Lewis Burns, of Platte, then the Senator from this district, voted for the resolutions.

Col. Benton appealed from the action of the Legislature to the people of Missouri,[1] and canvassed the State against the Jackson resolutions.

---

[1] SENATOR BENTON'S APPEAL.

To the People of Missouri: The General Assembly of our State at its last session adopted certain resolutions on the subject of slavery, and gave me instructions to obey them. From this command I appeal to the people of Missouri — the whole body of the people; and if they confirm the instructions I shall give them an opportunity to find a Senator to carry their will into effect, as I can not do anything to dissolve this Union, or to array one-half of it against the other.

I do not admit the dissolution of the Union to be a remedy, to be prescribed by statesmen, for diseases of the body politic, any more than I admit death and suicide to be a remedy, to be prescribed by physicians for the natural body. Cure, and not kill, is the only remedy which my mind can contemplate in either case.

In the prosecution of his appeal he visited Clay county, and on Monday, July 16, addressed a meeting in a grove half a mile from Liberty, having reached the town the previous Saturday. He intended speaking in the court-house, but the anti-Benton Democrats had gotten up a counter demonstration and procured the attendance of Col. James H. Birch, who was to reply to whatever Benton might say, and the latter declared he would not countenance "Jim Birch" in any manner whatever — would not speak in the same room where he had spoken, or was to speak. Col. J. T. V. Thompson, Howard Everett, F. Givinner, and other anti-Benton men got up a meeting in the forenoon, and so Benton spoke in the afternoon at 2 o'clock.

There were present to hear Benton's speech an audience of at least 1,000 persons, many of whom, however, were Whigs. Stimulated by the opposition he had met elsewhere, and goaded by the hostility of his enemies here, Col. Benton made a caustic but powerful effort. Rising by degrees to something of majestic denunciation he character-

---

I think it probable, from what I observe, that there are many citizens — good friends to the harmony and stability of this Union — who do not see the Missouri instructions and their prototype, the Calhoun address, in the same light in which I see it, and in the light which it is seen by others who best understand it. For the information of such citizens, and to let them see the next step in this movement, and where it is intended to end, I hereby subjoin a copy of the Accomac resolutions, lately adopted by a county in Virginia, and fully indorsed by the Richmond *Enquirer* as the voice of the South. I do not produce these resolutions for the purpose of arraigning them; on the contrary, I see something in them to admire, as being bold and open, and to the true interpretation and legitimate sequence of the Calhoun movement. I consider the Calhoun address and its offspring, the Missouri instructions, as fundamentally wrong; but to those who think them right, the Accomac resolutions are also right, and should be immediately imitated by similar resolutions in Missouri. I produce them to enable the people of Missouri to see what it is to which their Legislature would commit the State, and what it is they have instructed me to do.

I appeal from these instructions to the people of Missouri — the whole body of the people — and in due time will give my reasons for so doing. It is a question above party, and goes to the whole people. In that point of view the Accomac resolutions present it, and present it truly; and I shall do the same. I shall abide the decision of the people, and nothing else. Respectfully,

ST. LOUIS, May 9, 1849. THOMAS H. BENTON.

NOTE. — The Accomac resolutions referred to by Col. Benton were a series of resolutions adopted at a public meeting at Accomac C. H., Virginia, March 26, 1849. Their author and mover was Henry A. Wise. The resolutions hinted strongly at secession or revolution in resistance to the "encroachment by the Federal government, and by the people of the North on the institution of slavery in the States, Territories and districts of the United States." Such expressions as "the time for action has arrived," "no time should be lost in preparing for the impending crisis," were common in these resolutions. — *Compiler.*

ized the anti-Benton men as "nullifiers" and "incipient secessionists,"[1] who would, if unsubdued, yet drag Missouri into civil war.

Adverting to the principal part of his speech he maintained that the spirit of nullification and treason lurked in the Jackson resolutions, especially in the fifth; that they were a mere copy of the Calhoun resolutions, offered in the United States Senate, February 19, 1847, and denounced by him (Benton) at the time as fire-brands, and intended for disunion and electioneering purposes. He said he could see no difference between them, except as to the time contemplated for dissolving the Union, as he claimed that Mr. Calhoun's tended directly, and the Jackson resolutions ultimately, to that point. Col. Benton further argued that the Jackson resolutions were in conflict with the Missouri Compromise of 1820, and with the resolutions passed by the Missouri Legislature, February 15, 1847, wherein it was declared that "the peace, permanency and welfare of our national union depended upon a strict adherence to the letter and spirit" of that compromise, and which instructed the Missouri Senators and Representatives to vote in accordance with its provisions. In conclusion, Col. Benton warned his hearers that the Jackson resolutions were intended to mislead them into aiding the scheme of ultimately disrupting the national union, and entreated them to remain aloof from them.

After the conclusion of Benton's speech in the grove, the anti-Benton men reassembled in the court-house and Col. Birch addressed them in reply to "Old Bullion." At the close of Birch's speech, resolutions condemning Col. Benton for his refusal to obey the instructions of the Legislature, and denunciatory of his course generally, were adopted. But Col. H. L. Routt, Dr. W. A. Morton, F. C. Hughes, Wm. D. Hubble, J. M. Litchworth, J. M. Keller, and other friends of the old Senator published a card in the *Tribune*, alleging that these resolutions were adopted by a "packed" audience, late in the evening, after nearly everybody had gone home.

A few days after the Benton meeting Gen. David R. Atchison, then Col. Benton's colleague in the Senate, spoke in Liberty in opposition to Benton and Bentonism, declaring that he (Atchison) was ready at all times to either obey the instructions of the Legislature of Missouri or resign and come home and allow some one else to be sent to the Senate who would obey.

[1] According to the *Tribune's* report.

CHAPTER V.

FROM 1850 TO THE TROUBLES IN KANSAS.

The California Gold Fever — The Political Canvass of 1850 — The Attempted Murder of Mrs. Dinah Allen — Lynching of Her Would-be Assassins — The Cholera — Elections of 1852, 1854, 1856 and 1858 — The Know Nothings — Tragedies — The Great Smithville Melee and Mob in 1854 — Murder of Wm. O. Russell, Esq., by "Pete" Lightburne — Lynching of "Pete."

THE CALIFORNIA GOLD FEVER.

The California gold fever, which broke out early in the year 1849, greatly excited the people of the West, and Clay county was one of the first communities to take the infection. In the early spring of this year many of our people prepared to set out for the new Eldorado, of whose abundant and easily acquired riches such marvelous tales were told — where, it was said, even the wave of the river and the spray of the fountain were bright with the glitter of drops of virgin gold.

On the 1st of May three wagons and eight men set out from Clay county, undeterred by the long distance to the Pactolian land, and not afraid of the terrible contagion, the cholera, which had broken out at different points in Missouri, and raged among the gold seekers from Independence to Fort Kearney, claiming each day its victims and dotting the route with their graves. These eight Clay county Argonauts were Maj. Lane, Jasper M. Hixson, Dr. Henry B. Hixson, J. H. Hixson, Daniel Mosley, Paley Carpenter, Thos. Conington and James York.

Among the other Clay county "'49ers," who went at different periods during the spring and summer, were W. W. Estes, "Big Tom" Estes, Albert Davis, Taylor Dougherty, John Minter, John W. Collins, Wm. Pixler, John Waller, Jas. Withers, Anderson Chanslor, Wm. Davenport, Perry Keith, Henry Ammons, Edward Crabster, and two or three of the Longs.

In 1850 there was a larger emigration. The stories of bad luck that came back were unheeded; the stories of fortunate finds and lucky strikes were greedily listened to, and the desire for sudden wealth tempted many to the perilous journeys and sore hardships undergone in that period by those who crossed the plains. Of those

who set out in the spring of 1850 was a large party among whose members was Rev. Robert James, the father then of two little prattling boys, who afterwards became the noted bandits, Frank and Jesse. En route Mr. James wrote one letter to the Liberty *Tribune*, which is still preserved in the files of that paper. Not long after his arrival in California, Rev. James died.

Mr. Jasper Hixson was a regular correspondent of the *Tribune*, and, while the burden of his letters was the advice to friends and neighbors to let well enough alone and stay at home, yet the "one chance in a thousand" was quite sufficient to induce many to try their luck. Some of these made great sacrifices in order to obtain the necessary "outfit," and afterward had good cause to regret that they did so. Others fared much worse. For after divers hardships and privations, perils among Indians and false brethren, sufferings from hunger and thirst, and from heat and cold, the exhaustion of long and arduous travel, and the ravages of diseases, many of the Clay county gold seekers died in a strange land and never saw their homes again.[1] Only comparatively a few bettered their condition. Yet the emigration continued until about 1855.

THE POLITICAL CANVASS OF 1850.

Never since the admission of Missouri into the Union has there been a more exciting political canvass than that of 1850. It was an exciting period in the history of the United States that year. The question of the admission of California into the Union with a constitution prohibiting slavery; the compromise or "omnibus bill" under discussion in the U. S. Senate; the passage of a fugitive slave bill by Congress, and of "personal liberty" bills by certain Northern States, calculated to interfere with the operation of the fugitive slave

[1] The following are the names of those of the Clay county emigrants who died in California during the year 1850: —

Abel King, at Weber, in January; Randolph King, at Hangtown, in February; Daniel Moseby, at Sacramento, in June; Ben. Keyser, at Hangtown, in July; Benj. Clark, at Sacramento, in August; Rev. Robert James, Thos. Pence, ——— Albright, and ——— Maxwell, at Rough and Ready, in August; John Brock, killed at Hangtown, in August; ——— McCrory, at Weber, in November; Jas. A. Walker, at Weber, in October; Jas. Ellet, at Weber, in November; Benj. Carpenter, at Hangtown, in October; Wm. Morton, at Greenwood, in November; Geo. W. Wallis and Samuel M. Grant, at Nevada, in November; John H. Moseby, near Sacramento, of cholera; John McCrory, at Weber, in August; Henry Gill, at Johnston's Ranch, in September; Anderson Estes, at Nevada, in August; Geo. Estes, at Hangtown, in August; Wm. Homer, Samuel McKneiss, Sanford Bell, Geo. W. Huffaker, Washington Huffaker, two Ellises, and three Graggs, at various times and places.

law — these and other questions caused great agitation throughout the country.

In the early part of the year 1849, South Carolina — always a State "touchy" in the extreme, proposing nothing and never satisfied with anything — wanted to secede from the Union, and invited the other Southern States to go with her. A convention of the Southern States was called to meet at Nashville, Tenn., in June, 1850, to consider the situation and to take action "to preserve the rights and protect the interests of the South" — whatever that may have meant. The passage of the "Jackson resolutions" by the Missouri Legislature, in 1849, in some sense committed the State to sympathy and co-operation with the Nashville convention, but no delegates were authoritatively sent.

The Democratic party of the State was divided into two factions — the Benton Democrats, or the "hards," who indorsed Col. Benton's course and views, and favored his re-election to the U. S. Senate for the sixth term of six years, and the anti-Benton Democrats, or "softs," who opposed him, and were bent on defeating him in his contest for re-election. The Whigs — "the wily Whigs" — constituted the third party, and, taking advantage of the bitter and uncompromising warfare between the Democratic factions, made shrewd and careful preparations to capture the senatorial, certain legislative, and other prizes for themselves — and in the end they were successful.

It is a mistake to suppose that political canvasses were conducted thirty years ago with more of courtesy, more of gentleness, more of mild words, than they are to-day. The crimination and recrimination were as common with party papers as they have ever been or are likely to be. The Benton men charged the anti-Bentons with being "disunionists," "nullifiers," "aiders and abettors of treason and traitorous schemes," and bestowed upon them a choice lot of epithets calculated to bring them into the contempt of all classes of patriotic people. They extolled their leader, Mr. Benton, "to the skies," and denounced all his opposers, from his colleague in the Senate, David R. Atchison, to the humblest voter in the ranks.

The anti-Benton men were as severe on their opponents. They denounced Col. Benton as a "boss" — at least that would have been the term employed in these days — of whose imperious, domineering conduct and bullying spirit they had become thoroughly tired, and with whose record on the subject of slavery they had become thoroughly disgusted. The Benton men were called "lick-spittles,"

"Benton's slaves," "free-soilers," and even "abolitionists," and to call a man an abolitionist at that day in Missouri was to bestow upon him the sum of opprobious epithets. The Benton men, for the most part, denied that they were disunionists under all the existing circumstances, and professed unreserved loyalty to "the government established by Washington and Jefferson."

The Whigs kept aloof from the Democratic quarrel, occasionally patting each side on the back when they could do so without being observed by the other side, and all the time remaining in an attitude as if they stood with their arms folded and saying very meekly of their own party: "Behold how great an institution is Whiggery! See those unfortunate Democrats; how angry they are! We Whigs never quarrel, for Whigism means peace on earth and good will to men."

THE UNION MEETING OF 1850.

Early in the spring the following call for a public meeting was published in the Liberty *Tribune*:—

The friends of the Union of these States, without regard to party, will hold a public meeting on the first Monday in May, 1850, to congratulate Messrs. Clay, Webster, Cass, and other friends of the Union in Congress, for the noble stand they have taken against the spirit of secession and disunion. Let there be a full turn-out.

The meeting was quite numerously attended, and both Democrats and Whigs participated in the deliberations. Addresses were made by Col. Doniphan and others. A committee on resolutions was appointed, consisting of Col. J. T. V. Thompson, Howard Everett, Dr. W. A. Morton, Winfrey E. Price, Benj. Ricketts, Wm. Thomasson, Sr., Dr. F. Garlichs and E. M. Samuel. Whigs, Bentons and anti-Bentons were represented on this committee. However widely the members of the meeting may have differed at the time on minor political questions, they were each and all unconditionally for the Union — there was but one party on that issue. The Secessionists of South Carolina and other States had no sympathizers here then; neither had the fanatical abolitionists of the North.

The committee reported the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted by the meeting: —

WHEREAS, A crisis has arrived in the history of these United States of North America, and clouds of fearful omen are rolling along the political skies, threatening not only the peace and harmony of the people, but even the destruction of the glorious Union under which

we have so long been sheltered from the storms which have wrecked other Republics;

WHEREAS, We believe that this state of things has been chiefly produced by the ultraism of party spirit, and that want of charity amongst political parties which fails to regard men to be as honest in political as they are in social, moral, pecuniary and religious duties, we are further of opinion that this unhappy state of things has been greatly accelerated by the courting propensities of both the Whig and Democratic parties towards a dirty, wicked, unprincipled party called Abolitionists, who, instead of being courted by either party, should have been, from the first, denounced as dishonest by both.

We believe that, in this country, there never will be but two honest parties, and they are the Whig and Democratic; and we regard it as the solemn duty of both to treat all who leave their connection, (in order to the formation of new parties, whether called Abolitionists, Native Americans, Anti-Masons, Free Soilers, Secessionists, Disunionists, or what not) as too contemptible to woo or win. There is no other way to break up the new parties that we can conceive of, and we are decidedly of opinion that, in order to be courted, many of the factious parties with which our country has been afflicted have been organized.

We hope the day is at hand when the Whig and Democratic parties, each for itself, will repudiate all other aid except that of reason and honesty. We are rejoiced, however, to find that now, as heretofore in our history, when we have fallen upon times that "try men's souls," we have the men, in both the Whig and Democratic parties, who can be trusted.

We, therefore, the people of Clay county, in the State of Missouri, now assembled together, as Whigs and Democrats, do

Resolve, That our thanks are especially due, and are hereby tendered to Henry Clay, of Kentucky; Daniel Webster, of Massachusetts; Lewis Cass, of Michigan; Daniel S. Dickinson, of New York, and John Bell, of Tennessee, for the noble and patriotic stand they have taken in defense of the Union, and the noble spirit of compromise which they have evinced in the settlement of the agitating question of slavery.

Resolved, That we regard non-interference in reference to slavery in the Territories and elsewhere as the safe course for both North and South, believing as we do that an All-wise Controlling Providence can, and will, regulate the whole matter so as to promote His own glory and the best interests of both whites and blacks.

Resolved, That we are in favor of the Union *under any and all circumstances*, yet we regard the Wilmot proviso and all kindred measures with the most perfect abhorrence.

Resolved, That we are in favor of the early admission of California as a free and sovereign State of the Union.

Resolved, That we regard the calling of the Nashville convention as premature, believing that so long as Congress discharges its duty there is no danger to the Slave States. We will send no delegates to it.

Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be published in the Liberty *Tribune*, and that the papers in Washington City and St. Louis be requested to copy them, and that the secretary enclose copies to Mr. Clay, Mr. Webster, Mr. Cass, Mr. Dickinson, and Mr. Bell.

The result of the August election in this county in 1850 was as follows: —

Congress — Charles E. Bowman, Whig, 584; Willard P. Hall, anti-Benton Democrat, 445; J. B. Gardenhire, Benton Democrat, 54.
Legislature — Thos. T. Swetnam, Whig, 615; Ryland Shackelford, Whig, 639.
Sheriff — O. P. Moss, Whig, 438; Samuel Hadley, Democrat, 656.

There was no opposition to Messrs. Swetnam and Shackelford, both Whigs. The Democrats concentrated all their efforts on the election of Samuel Hadley as sheriff, and it was feared that should they nominate candidates for the Legislature, it would draw party lines, and as the county was strongly Whig, would endanger his chances. At that time Clay county was entitled to two representatives in the Legislature.

At the ensuing session of the Legislature (January, 1851,) there was intense interest over the election of the United States Senator. Col. Benton was, of course, a candidate for re-election, but as the Democrats were divided on the question of his indorsement, the Whigs held the balance of power and by the adroit management of their leaders succeeded at last, by the help of the anti-Benton Democrats, in choosing the Senator themselves — Hon. Henry S. Geyer, of St. Louis, who was chosen on the fortieth ballot, the vote standing, Geyer, 80; Benton, 55; B. F. Stringfellow, 18, and 4 scattering.

THE ATTEMPT TO MURDER MRS. DINAH ALLEN — LYNCHING OF THE ASSASSINS.

In the early morning of April 1, 1850, an attempt was made to murder Mrs. Dinah A. Allen, widow of Col. Shubael Allen, at her residence, in Liberty. The family had retired for the night, and the doors were all secured. About three o'clock in the morning Mrs. Allen was aroused from her sleep by a painful stinging sensation on the cheek, and rising from her bed stepped into the room of her sons and awakened them, telling them she was bleeding to death. She had been struck across the face with some sharp instrument, apparently

either a knife or an axe, and the wound was at first believed to be mortal,[1] but did not prove so.

Mrs. Allen was a lady without a known enemy and was held in universal esteem. No conjecture could be ventured for the motive prompting the deed. The citizens generally made persistent efforts to discover the perpetrators, and at last they were found out.

A slave woman, named Anice, belonging to Mrs. Allen was suspicioned and thrown into jail. In a few days she confessed her guilt and implicated as her partner in the crime a white man, a citizen of Liberty, named McClintock. The confession reduced to writing and published in the *Tribune* of May 17, 1850, was as follows: —

Four days before the commission of the act McClintock told me that there was a good deal of money in the house of my mistress, and that I ought to kill her; that he would assist me; that we would get the money, and with that we would go to California, and that I would be his wife and be free. On Sunday night, the night of the commission of the crime, he came to the kitchen where I was sleeping, waked me up and we proceeded to the house. McClintock hoisted the window and got in the house, and pulled me through the window after him. He approached the bed, found my mistress asleep, and said to me, "She lays right." I took the ax, which belonged to McClintock, and made the lick. McClintock had the ax in his hand when I took hold. My mistress made a noise and we both ran out of the house; he went to his own house, a few hundred yards off, and I went back to the kitchen and laid down on the bed.

Upon hearing this statement from Anice, the slave women, her partner, McClintock, was secured and placed in jail. There was intense excitement. A few weeks before, but subsequent to the attempt on Mrs. Allen's life, an attempt had been made by a negro servant woman to poison the family of Wade Moseby, of this county. Previous attacks had been made by slaves on their masters. An example was called for to remedy if possible this condition of affairs.

Thursday, May 9, a considerable number of the citizens of the county met at the court-house to take action in the premises. The meeting had among its members some of the best men of the county, and the proceedings (though of course wholly illegal) were quiet and orderly. That morning Anice had sent for the Rev. Moses E. Lard to come to the jail, and to him she repeated her confession. She was brought before the meeting, as was McClintock, and in the presence of the entire assemblage she reiterated what she had twice previously

[1] Liberty *Tribune*.

stated in reference to the crime, and told McClintock fairly to his face that he was the sole instigator and planner of the crime, and the cause of her participation therein. McClintock stoutly and indignantly denied any sort of participation or complicity in the outrage, and denounced the negress as a liar, unmitigated and shameless.

Under the law of Missouri at that time a slave was not allowed to testify in court against a white person, and as there was no other evidence of McClintock's guilt save what could be furnished by Anice, there was no prospect of his legal conviction and punishment. Even though his accomplice, the bondwoman, should offer to turn State's evidence, she would not be allowed to do so. The theory was that a slave was irresponsible, and could not be trusted to swear to the truth, where the life or liberty of a white person was involved.

But, curiously enough, while the *oath* of Anice would not have been received in court against McClintock, her unsworn statements were readily accepted, and there was but little expressed doubt of his guilt. The question as to what should be done in reference to Anice's case was argued by several able and respectable citizens. A motion was made that she should be hung, and this motion carried unanimously. There were persons in the house opposed to hanging her, but they did not vote. Then there were cries of "*Hang them both.*" "*Hang McClintock, too!*" It was agreed, therefore, to hang them both on the same tree, *nem. con.*

The meeting was composed of all classes of citizens, farmers, mechanics, merchants, lawyers, physicians and others. Its proceedings were generally indorsed by the best classes of citizens, though they were admitted to have been irregular and illegal, and no attempt was made to interfere with them.

The hanging came off half a mile north or northwest of the public square, on the then Plattsburg road. McClintock denied to the last that he was guilty, but the negro woman asserted that her confession was true.

THE CHOLERA.

The overflow of the Missouri river in the spring of 1851 did considerable damage to farms in the bottom lands, and the subsidence of the flood was followed by a few cases of cholera in the county. Anderson Edwards and another citizen and three slaves died in Liberty in July. The contagion was severe that year at Independence, Weston and elsewhere.

In the latter part of May and the first part of June, 1854, cholera broke out in Richfield, and seven persons died in one day. It was

thought the disease was fostered by a rotting pile of potatoes near the village. At least eleven died during the period of the disease — Dent. Violett and his wife and two children, Wm. M. Barrett, Vincent S. Crawford, Mrs. Rogers, Mrs. Canach, Mrs. Brown, a daughter of Thos. C. Reed, and a daughter of James Reed.

ELECTIONS OF 1852.

Col. A. W. Doniphan, of Clay county, was nominated for Governor by the Whigs of Missouri in 1852, but declined owing to ill health, and James Winston, of Benton county (who had been nominated for Lieutenant-Governor), was selected in his stead, with Andrew King, of St. Charles, for second place. Sterling Price was the Democratic candidate. The vote in this county at the August election resulted: —

Governor — Winston, 732; Price, 491.

Congress — Mordecai Oliver, Whig, 840; Jas. H. Birch, Dem., 311; Austin A. King, Dem., 73.

Legislature — O. P. Moss and Nathaniel Vincent, both Whigs, elected without opposition.

Sheriff — Samuel Hadley, Democrat defeated J. D. Skaggs, by some 300 majority, but the latter contested, and the next fall Judge Dunn decided that Hadley had not received a constitutional majority.

As there were two Democratic candidates for Congress, Mordecai Oliver, the Whig, "running between" them, was elected, the vote in the district standing: Oliver, 7,598; Birch, 4,399; King, 4,107.

At the November election the Whig electoral ticket carried the county by a reduced majority. Gen. Winfield Scott and Wm. A. Graham were the Whig candidates for President and Vice-President, against Franklin Pierce and Wm. R. King, Democrats. The vote in Clay county stood: Scott and Graham, 626; Pierce and King, 406.

1854.

Mordecai Oliver was re-elected to Congress this year over Leonard, Lowe and John E. Pitt.

1856.

Governor — R. C. Ewing, Know Nothing, 775; Trusten Polk, Democrat, 831. Thos. H. Benton, Independent, none.

Congress — James H. Moss, K. N., 802; James Craig, D., 824; Joel Turnham, Dem., 808.

Representative — Robert G. Gilmer, K. N., 799.

Sheriff — Trigg T. Allen, K. N., 800; Samuel Hadley, Dem., 830.

James H. Moss, the Whig, or "American" candidate for Congress, was a resident of Liberty. He was defeated in the district by Gen. James Craig, of St. Joseph, by 2,500 votes.

At the Presidential election the Know Nothings carried the county for Fillmore and Donelson, the vote standing, Fillmore, 756; Buchanan, 675.

1857.

January 12, 1857, Gov. Trusten Polk was elected U. S. Senator, to succeed Senator Geyer. A new Governor was to be chosen. The anti-Bentons, or regular Democrats, nominated Hon. Robert M. Stewart, of Buchanan county. The "Americans" brought out Hon. James S. Rollins, of Boone county, who was indorsed and supported by a majority of the Benton Democrats. Col. Benton had written a letter from Washington to his friends in Missouri, urging them to vote for Rollins. The vote in the county was: For Rollins, 643; Stewart, 585. In the State as canvassed, it stood: Stewart, 47,975; Rollins, 47,641; Stewart's majority, 334. The Rollins men declared that their candidate was fairly elected, but was cheated in the count by "doctoring" the returns from certain counties in the southwest part of the State, but the truth of this declaration was never fully established.

1858.

Congress—James H. Adams, Whig and American, 993; James Craig, Dem., 826.

State Senator—J. H. Layton, W. and A., 929; J. T. V. Thompson, Dem., 837.

Legislature—John Dougherty, W. and A., 877; B. L. Lampton, Dem., 895.

Sheriff—R. A. Neely, Whig, 939; Samuel Hadley, Dem., 882.

Craig was elected to Congress and Thompson to the State Senate.

THE KNOW NOTHINGS.

The Native American, or as it was called, the "Know Nothing" party deserves particular mention in these pages, as at one time it was a political organization very formidable in its character, and largely in the majority in this county. It was formed in the United States some time before the year 1840, but did not become strong or very prominent until the dissolution of the Whig party, in 1853.

The party was a strange one, as it was a secret political order, whose members were oath-bound, and which had its lodges or "councils," its signs, grips, and pass-words, and worked secretly to accomplish its openly professed objects. It was composed chiefly of old Whigs, although there were many ex-Democrats in its ranks. Its great basic principle was that "Americans must rule America;" in

other words, that none but native-born citizens of the United States, and non-Catholics[1] ought to hold office. It also favored a radical change in the naturalization laws, insisting on a foreigner's twenty years' residence in this country as a prerequisite to citizenship.

The following resolutions constituted the first platform of the American party in Missouri: —

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

2. A full recognition of the rights of the several States, as expressed and reserved in the Constitution, and a careful avoidance by the general government of all interference with their rights by legislative or executive action.

3. Obedience to the Constitution of these United States as the supreme law of the land, sacredly obligatory in all its parts and members — a strict construction thereof, and steadfast resistance to the spirit of innovation of its principles — avowing that in all doubtful or disputed points, it may only be legally ascertained and expounded by the judicial powers of the United States.

4. That no person should be selected for political station, whether native or foreign prince, potentate or power, or who refuses to recognize the Federal or State constitutions (each within its sphere) as paramount to all other laws or rules of political action.

5. Americans must rule America; and to this end native born citizens should be selected for all State and Federal offices in preference to naturalized citizens.

6. A change in the laws of naturalization, making a continual residence of twenty-one years an indispensable requisite for citizenship, and excluding all paupers and persons convicted of crime, from landing on our shores; but no interference with the vested rights of foreigners.

7. Persons that are born of American parents, residing temporarily abroad, are entitled to all the rights of native born citizens.

8. An enforcement of the principle that no State or Territory can admit others than native born citizens to the rights of suffrage, or of holding political office, unless such persons have been naturalized according to the laws of the United States.

9. That Congress possessed no power under the Constitution to legislate upon the subject of slavery in the States where it does or may exist, or to exclude any State from admission into the Union, because its constitution does or does not recognize the institution of slavery as a part of its social system and expressly pretermitting any expression of opinion upon the power of Congress to establish or prohibit slavery in any territory; it is the sense of this meeting that the territories of the United States and that any influence by Congress with slavery as it exists in the District of Columbia, would be a viola-

[1] After a time the clause in the platform against Catholics was stricken out, except in regard to those who held to the supremacy of the Pope in temporal affairs.

tion of the spirit and intention of the compact by which the State of Maryland ceded the District to the United States, and a breach of the national faith.

10. That we will abide by and maintain the existing laws on the subject of slavery as a final and conclusive settlement of the subject on spirit, and in substance, believing this course to be the best guarantee of future peace and fraternal amity.

The organization of the Know Nothing party was begun in Clay county in the fall of 1855. On the 1st of January, 1856, a meeting of the party was held at the court-house in Liberty. Hon. James H. Moss addressed a large audience in explanation of the principles of the new organization. Dr. W. A. Morton was chairman. A committee composed of Thos. McCarty, Simpson McGaugherty, T. R. Dale, Nathaniel Vincent and J. B. Talbott, reported a series of resolutions indorsing the National and State platforms,[1] and adding the following: —

That the Union of these States is the paramount object of patriotic desire. That we re-affirm and most cordially and unchangeably indorse the declaration of the lamented hero, sage, and statesman, Andrew Jackson, that, "*The Union must and shall be preserved.*" That, with equal ardor and affection, we re-affirm and indorse the answer of that great national statesman and patriot, Henry Clay, who, when asked when he would be ready for a dissolution of this Union, said, "*Never! never! never!*"

The lodges of the Know Nothings were called "councils." In this county, among others, there were councils at Liberty, Richfield, Smithville, Gilead, and in Washington township. In March, 1856, Liberty Council endorsed the nominations of Fillmore and Donelson, and the other councils subsequently took similar action.

It is said that one of the hailing signs of the Know Nothings was "Have you seen Sam?" meaning, it is presumed, "Uncle Sam," the mythical personage supposed to represent the Government of the United States. The American flag was always present in the council rooms, and the Federal constitution was a part of the constitution of the order.

For some years the native American party was a prominent and important factor in politics, but the influence and strength of the foreign and Catholic vote of the country were of course always against it; the Republican and Democratic platforms condemned its

[1] On the Kansas question the National platform declared that "none but those who have a *fixed* residence in the Territory," ought to vote.

principles, and so it grew smaller by degrees until 1861. Then the Civil War came on and broke it up. And came near breaking up the country as well.

TRAGEDIES.

In an affray between two brothers-in-law named Farr and Woolbridge, at Barry, about the 1st of September, 1854, Farr killed Woolbridge, giving him five pistol shots and several knife wounds.

February 4, 1858, Solomon Binswanger was stabbed and killed in a drunken quarrel at Missouri City. Dr. Geo. C. Tuley, Geo. H. Wallis and Geo. W. Withers were arrested and indicted for murder in the second degree. The case against Withers was dismissed. In May, 1858, Tuley was tried at Liberty, convicted of manslaughter in the third degree, and sentenced to three months' imprisonment in the county jail and to pay a fine of $100. In April, 1859, Wallis was tried, but the jury disagreed, and he was allowed to plead guilty of manslaughter and received the same sentence as Dr. Tuley, but in October following he was pardoned by Gov. Stewart.

September 7, 1858, J. A. S. Major shot and killed Samuel R. Trabue, at Centerville. There was great excitement and indignation in the community over the tragedy. A public meeting condemned it, and extolled the character of Mr. Trabue as that of a "most worthy, temperate, mild, peaceful and order-loving citizen."

Richard Moore stabbed and killed Pat Cusick in a drinking house in Liberty, in June, 1859.

THE SMITHVILLE TRADEGY OF 1854.

Monday, August 7, 1854, a terrible melee occurred in Smithville, this county, which resulted in the death of two citizens of the place, John W. Douglass and S. J. Ross, and the lynching of three men accused of their murder, Samuel Shackelford, Wm. Shackelford and John W. Callaway. The following statement of the affair was furnished by the *surviving* (?) citizens of Smithville and published in the Liberty *Tribune:*—

There had been a gang of thieves and outlaws quartered in this vicinity, which fact had been established by a court of inquiry, according to the laws of the country. These thieves and incendiaries were notified to leave Clay and adjoining counties by more than 100 respectable citizens of this vicinity. Their answers were that they would not leave, and that 50 armed men could not make them leave. Thus the matter passed on until Monday, August 7, the day of the election, when they sent word that they intended to clean out the

town, commencing on those who had used the most exertions in prosecuting them with the law, even telling their friends where they wished to be buried if they fell in the conflict.

They then armed themselves with two revolvers each and bowie-knives and dirks. Thus equipped, they made their appearance in town. Their leader, Samuel Shackelford, commencing a conversation, in an insulting manner, with John W. Douglass, and alluded to Wm. Ross, both respectable citizens of this community. Mr. Ross replied in a calm manner, but was dared to the onset by Samuel Shackelford, and at that moment a person, a relation of Shackelford's, passed between them for a moment. Shackelford drew a revolver, the person passed on, and Shackelford shot Wm. Ross twice, wounding him severely, perhaps mortally. Shackelford then turned and shot Mr. Douglass twice, and then shot at M. Imhoff twice. Douglass then returned the fire on Shackelford twice, wounding him, and then Douglass drew a bowie-knife, he being the only citizen on the ground who was armed. Wm. Shackelford seized Douglass and got his knife and pistol, and then commenced the work of destruction on Douglass, inflicting several wounds, of which Douglass fell dead. He then shot twice or three times at M. Imhoff, but without effect.

Persons then interfered to stop the effusion of blood. Saml. Shackelford stabbed every person whom he suspected as his enemy, inflicting a mortal wound on S. J. Ross, and also cutting and stabbing Ira Witt, who was a stranger, and only engaged for peace, as also young Ross. John W. Callaway ran in and shot at M. Imhoff and missed him, as did Samuel Shackelford. Callaway then shot Wm. Slater, wounding him slightly in the leg.

By this time the fight became general. Stones and clubs were in order. The Shackelfords and Callaway retreated, and in doing so attempted to kill others whom they considered their enemies. Samuel Shackelford's pistol, which he drew with the intention of shooting Mr. Payne, missed fire, and he then threw the pistol at him. They then entered a drug store and locked themselves up for defense; but owing to Samuel Shackelford being wounded, and the people threatening to fire the house, they surrendered to the populace.

The people were frenzied. Ropes were called for, guns and pistols procured, and all hands calling for immediate vengeance on the murderers. Thus it passed on, until the people were alarmed in all directions, and notified of the circumstances. They came from Platte county. Ridgeley was a precinct, and it being a public day the people flocked in gangs to the place.

The cry was "Lynch them! hang the thieves and murderers!" Two or three hundred persons were present. Wm. Shackelford was then hung. John W. Callaway was next hung. He stated, before his death, that Samuel Shackelford was to blame for all the trouble; that Sam. Shackelford had induced him into stealing horses; that Sam. Shackelford stole the mule that he was arrested for, and he took it and sold it in St. Joseph; that they had concluded not to kill the people of Smithville and vicinity [and would not have made the at-

tempt] but for the over-persuasion of —— —— that he would stand up to them and see them through. The same was affirmed by Mrs. Shackelford, although they had agreed among themselves to go into the massacre before ——— came. Sam. Shackelford was hung next, all to the same limb.

The peace officers made speeches against mob law, and used every exertion for the civil authority to have its proper course, but all to no effect. Order was confounded; confusion reigned. Men paraded the streets like dragoons in military service. The whole of this resulted from an effort on the part of the citizens to bring these thieves to justice according to law, for the commission of crime, their guilt of which they acknowledged. The people are satisfied with what they have done, so far as civil authority is concerned.

MANY CITIZENS.

P. S. — There had been an attempt made to assassinate Douglass at the dead hour of night, supposed to have been by these murderers, and he was threatened by them, which was the reason why he was armed.

Callaway, at the time of his lynching, was under $1,000 bond to answer a charge of stealing a mule from Calvin Smith, in the fall of 1852. The Shackelfords and Callaway were hung on a sugar tree, near the bridge across Smith's fork; the tree is still standing. The mother of the Shackelfords, and the wives of Callaway and one of the Shackelfords were present and witnessed the execution. They wailed, moaned, screamed, entreated, cursed and prayed by turns, striking the lynchers with their hands and with sticks, and striving frantically with all their might to rescue them. At the time he was hung, Sam. Shackelford's skull was crushed in, the wound having been inflicted some time previously, but he was "game" to the last.

MURDER OF WM. O. RUSSELL BY "PETE" LIGHTBURNE — LYNCHING OF "PETE."

On the night of February 12, 1855, Mr. Wm. O. Russell, a citizen of the county, living three miles southeast of Liberty, was mortally wounded by a negro slave named "Peter," the property of Maj. A. Lightburne. The circumstances, as best remembered, are that Mr. Russell owned Pete's wife, and for some offense she had given, had whipped her severely. This she told her husband and he vowed revenge. On the night and question "Pete" called at Mr. Russell's, after the latter had retired, and calling him up said he had been sent for a bill of lumber. Russell admitted the negro and asked him if he had brought a bill. The latter answered "yes." Mr. Russell stooped over to stir up his smoldering fire, when suddenly the negro drew a

short but heavy corn-knife, which he had concealed in his bosom, and assaulted Mr. Russell so savagely and with such effect that he died two weeks later from his wounds.

"Pete" was arrested and imprisoned in jail. A mob of excited men gathered and were about to hang him, but his owner, Maj. Lightburne, spoke to them in such an earnest, remonstrating manner, that the design was abandoned at the time. March 5, the crowd reassembled, determined to lynch the criminal. Rev. Moses E. Lard and others addressed them, and urged them to allow the wretch to be punished according to law, but they dragged him from his cell and hung him to a tree in the court-house yard, before the sound of the speakers' voices had hardly died away.

CHAPTER VI.

DURING THE KANSAS TROUBLES UP TO 1861.

The Kansas Troubles — Clay County's Interest in Kansas Affairs — Sketch of the Situation in Kansas Territory Upon its Organization — The Election in 1854 — Clay Furnishes Her Quota of Voters — The "Sons of the South" — Election in the Spring of 1855 — The Parkville Mob Indorsed — The "Wakarusa War" — Seizure of the Liberty Arsenal by the Clay County Volunteers — Maj. Leonard's Report — The Arms Returned *Minus* What Were Retained — County Seat Fight in Kansas — Emigrants to Kansas Turned Back — End of the Fight — The Free Soilers Win — Explanation of the Course of Clay County. *Up to 1861* — Census — Miscellaneous — The Present Court-House — The Kansas City and Cameron Railroad — The Presidential and Gubernatorial Campaigns of 1860 — After the Election — Trouble Brewing.

DURING THE TROUBLES IN KANSAS.

From the first to the last of the troubles in the Territory of Kansas, the result of an attempt at a decision of the question whether or not slavery should exist in the State upon its admission into the Union, the people of Clay county took a conspicuous part therein upon the pro-slavery side. The proximity of that Territory to this county, its likeness of soil and climate, made it a desirable objective point of emigration for people here when they should become tired of their homes, and those who had slaves wished of course to take them along. Then there was a strong desire to have Kansas made a slave State among slaveholders everywhere; and the politicians of the South had made this desire the measure of the devotion of Southern men to "Southern rights." Much was expected from Missouri generally, and a great deal from Clay and other border counties.

In the summer of 1853, when the Kansas-Nebraska bill was under discussion, the border counties of Missouri prepared for the conflict — for the conflict of ballots, and the conflict of bullets if necessary. A military company was organized in Liberty in July, with A. J. Calhoun as captain, John Dunn, N. S. Prentiss, Lewis Bennett, lieutenants, and R. Fisher, orderly sergeant. There was not much attempt at concealing the fact that the services of this company were to be called into requisition if necessary in the settlement of the political questions in Kansas.

By the provisions of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, which repealed the Missouri Compromise of 1820, slaveholders might or might not be per-

mitted in Kansas, as the people thereof should decide. "The true intent and meaning of the act" was declared to be "not to legislate slavery into any State or Territory, or exclude it therefrom," but to leave the people thereof free to form and regulate their domestic institutions in their own way, subject only to the Constitution of the United States." Under this declaration the pro-slavery men claimed they had a right to settle in the Territory with their slaves; but this was denied by the anti-slavery men or Free Soilers, who claimed that "the normal condition of the public territories was freedom."

The full history of the Kansas troubles belongs to other volumes; but it will be necessary to refer to certain incidents in that history in order to understand clearly the part taken by Clay county. Under the first Territorial government an election for delegate to Congress was ordered to be held November 29, 1854. The candidates were: Whitfield, Pro-Slavery, and Flenniken, Free Soil. Andrew H. Reeder, of Pennsylvania, had been appointed Territorial Governor by President Pierce, and arrived in October. It was decided that all the voters on the border of Missouri who could possibly do so should go over to Kansas and vote! The law regarding the eligibility of voters was differently construed; the Free State men claimed that only *bona fide* settlers could vote, and the Pro-Slavery men that any man was entitled to vote if he had been in the Territory "an hour."

The people along the Missouri border from Andrew county to Jasper, and as far east in the State as Randolph, Callaway, and Cole, organized and prepared to set out for Kansas to cast their votes. Numerous meetings were held in this quarter. Senator David R. Atchison and others stumped the counties of Buchanan, Clay, Platte, and Jackson. A few days before the election Atchison spoke in Liberty. He had previously addressed the people of Platte county at Platte City, and said to them: "When you reside in one day's journey of the Territory you can, without exertion, send 500 of your young men who will vote in favor of your institutions." This he repeated to the people of Clay in his speech at Liberty.

There was the most intense excitement throughout the country, and it was thought that the interests of Missouri, and especially the interests of slavery, demanded the most radical efforts to prevent the Abolitionists from winning the first battle in the conflict over Kansas. Whatever the means employed, it was believed that the ends would justify them. Scores of citizens of this county, well armed and furnished with provisions and money by those who "could not go," went over into the Territory, voted "early and often," and returned home

within a few days! Hundreds of other Missourians did the same, and Whitfield was elected by a large majority!

All through the winter of 1854–55 nothing much was talked of in the county but the Kansas question. A regular organization of the Pro-Slavery men — a secret order called the "Blue Lodge," the "Social Band," the "Friends' Society," or the "Sons of the South," being known by different names — had been organized in Missouri and other Slave States, and "camps" were established in Clay county. The object was the preservation, perpetuation, and extension of the "peculiar institution," and the order had its hailing signs, grips, and passwords, and was near of kin and auxiliary to the "Knights of the Golden Circle." It took a leading part in the Kansas question.

March 30, 1855, an election was held in Kansas to choose members of the Territorial Legislature, or Council. Extraordinary efforts were made by both parties to carry this election. The Free Soilers had come in in considerable numbers the previous year, under the auspices of the "Emigrant Aid Societies" of the North, and fears were felt among the Pro-Slavery men that by some chance a majority of Free State men might be chosen to the Council, and a Constitution forbidding slavery chosen by that body. All Western Missouri was on the stir. The following notice was printed on handbills and circulated through this county, and published in the Liberty *Tribune*:—

Friends of the South! — The first election of members of the Territorial Legislature in Kansas comes off Friday next, the 30th inst. Friends of the South, the crisis has arrived, and now is the time for you to determine whether or not that rich and fertile Territory shall be governed by the miserable hirelings sent thither from the dens of Abolitionism in the East to rob you of your rights and your property. *We must act! We must act!* A meeting will be held at Liberty on Thursday, the 29th inst., to take such measures as may be considered proper under the circumstances. Let every friend of the South and her institutions attend.

A large and enthusiastic meeting was held at the court-house pursuant to the call, and numbers of our best citizens enrolled themselves into companies, and set out at once for Kansas. Those who could not go furnished arms, provisions, horses, and money to those who needed such assistance and were willing to go. All the men were armed.

At this election the men from Clay went into the Sixteenth district (immediately across the river, or in which Leavenworth was situated), or into the Third district — Tecumseh. Some were in other districts and at various polling places. A considerable company that went into the

Sixteenth district did not arrive until late in the day of the election. At Stinson's, or Tecumseh, the Missourians were under the leadership chiefly of Hon. S. H. Woodson, of Independence. The pro-slavery men were armed and organized, but not uniformed; many wore badges of hemp or white tape tied in their button-holes to designate them from the Free State men. A great deal of promiscuous voting was done, and the Pro-Slavery candidates were declared elected by overwhelming majorities. On the face of the returns this was true.[1]

Upon the return of the Clay county "voters" their acts were universally approved and indorsed. It was determined to keep in readiness a strong force of "minute men" for future emergencies.

April 14, 1855, a large force of the citizens of Platte county assembled at Parkville, threw into the river the press and material of the *Industrial Luminary*, a newspaper owned and published by George S. Park and W. J. Patterson, and with decided Free Soil tendencies. Its first issue after the Kansas election had contained an article severely denunciatory of the proceedings of the Missourians in their interference with the election. Mr. Park was absent at the time, but Mr. Patterson was seized, and was about to be tarred and cottoned (or as some say lynched) when his wife threw her arms about him and could not be prevailed upon to leave him, and by a small majority it was voted to release him on condition that he leave the State and never return.

The citizens then held a meeting and passed a set of resolutions, declaring, among other sentiments, "That George S. Park and W. J. Patterson are traitors to the State and county in which they live, and should be dealt with as such; that we meet here again on this day three weeks, and if we find G. S. Park or W. J. Patterson in this town then, or at any subsequent time, we will throw them into the Missouri river; and if they go to Kansas to reside we pledge our honor as men to follow and hang them wherever we can take them." It was further declared that no Northern Methodist preachers should be allowed to preach in the county under penalty of "tar and feathers for the first offense and hemp rope for the second," and the meeting declared its intention to "attend to some other Free Soilers not far off."

On April 21 a large meeting of the citizens of Clay convened in Liberty, at the court-house, to consider the proceedings had and done

[1] At Leavenworth the vote was Pro-Slavery, 899; Free State, 60; at Tecumseh, Pro-Slavery, 366; Free State, 4. The total vote in the Territory was, Pro-Slavery, 5,427; Free State, 791.

at Parkville. The following is the official report of the proceedings of this meeting, as published in the Liberty *Tribune:*—

KANSAS MEETING.

At a large and enthusiastic meeting of the citizens of Clay county, assembled at the court-house for the purpose of indorsing the action of the citizens of our neighboring county of Platte, in the destruction of the Parkville *Industrial Luminary*, Maj. John Dougherty was called to the chair, and Geo. W. Morris appointed secretary.

On motion, Henry L. Routt, Geo. W. Withers, Maj. Joel Turnham, Asa T. Foree, Wm. H. Kerr and Fountain Waller were appointed a committee to draft resolutions expressing the sense of the meeting. After a short absence the committee reported the following resolutions:—

WHEREAS, We have seen the proceedings of a meeting of the citizens of Platte county, held in Parkville on the 14th inst., and feel that the time has come when it becomes the duty of every man in our State that there may no longer be any misapprehension on the part of any of the citizens of our sister States; therefore,

Resolved, 1. That the action of the non-slaveholding States in setting at defiance the laws for the protection of our property, in not only countenancing but justifying and abetting by their legislation, its systematic and public highway robbery of Southerners, by the insults and outrages heaped upon them whenever compelled to pass through or over to land upon the borders of the non-slaveholding States; the declared purpose of those who perpetrate these outrages, not only to plant their hosts of felons upon our borders but to invade our State, strip us and drive us from our homes, demand the adoption of the most efficient means for our protection.

2. We will begin at home, and rid ourselves of the traitors harbored in our midst.

3. To speak or publish in a slaveholding community sentiments calculated to render slaves discontented, to irritate them to escape or rebel, is not an exercise of the "liberty of speech," but is an act of positive crime of the highest grade, and should receive summary and exemplary punishment.

4. Those who in our State would give aid and encouragement to the Abolitionists by inducing or assisting them to settle in Kansas, or throw obstacles in the way of our friends by false and slanderous misrepresentations of the acts of those who took part in and contributed to the gratifying results in the late election in that Territory, should be driven from among us as *traitors* to their country.

5. We fully approve the action of our friends in Platte in destroying the press of the *Industrial Luminary* and their resolutions to expel the traitors, Park and Patterson.

6. That we regard the efforts of the Northern division of the Methodist Episcopal Church to establish itself in our State, as a violation of its plighted faith — and pledged as must be its ministers to the anti-

slavery principles of that church, we are forced to regard them as enemies to our institutions. We therefore fully concur with our friends in resolving to permit no person belonging to the Northern Methodist Church to preach in our county.

7. We urge the citizens of other counties, and pledge ourselves to act cordially and efficiently in executing the principles of the foregoing resolutions.

8. To show our full approval of the proceedings of our friends in Platte, we will attend at Parkville on the 5th day of May next, and in person indorse their action.

The resolutions were unanimously adopted.

The meeting was then addressed by Gen. B. F. Stringfellow, Maj. John Dougherty, W. E. Price, Judge Thompson, Geo. W. Withers, Henry L. Routt and Maj. James H. Adams.

On motion of Geo. W. Withers, 100 delegates from each township were appointed to meet our fellow-citizens of Platte in council in Parkville on the 5th day of May next.

On motion of J. H. Adams, a committee of five from each township were appointed by the chair to wait on all persons in the least suspected of Free Soilism or Abolitionism, and notify them to leave the county immediately.

The chairman appointed the following persons under the last motion: James T. V. Thompson, Joel Turnham, A. G. Reed, O. P. Moss, D. J. Adkins, J. H. Adams, G. H. Wallis, W. E. Price, S. Levi, Geo. W. Withers, David Morris, Thos. M. Gosney, L. J. Wood, Thos. J. Young, Edmund Tilman, A. T. Force, Wm. Austin, A. C. Courtney, Ryland Shackelford, Henry Estes, Maj. John Dougherty, Wyatt Wills, Willis Winn, Fountain Waller, A. Murray.

On motion of H. L. Routt, all persons of this county who are subscribers for papers *in the least* tinctured with Free Soil or Abolitionism, are requested to discontinue them immediately.

On motion, the Liberty *Tribune*, Richfield *Enterprise* and St. Louis *Republican* were requested to publish the proceedings of this meeting.

On motion, the meeting adjourned.

JOHN DOUGHERTY, Chairman.

GEO. W. MORRIS, Secretary.

There was such intense and long continued excitement in the county over the Kansas question that our people became intolerant to a degree that they have since regretted. It was not safe to disapprove the measures adopted by the Pro-Slavery party to make Kansas a slave State. Even Editor Miller, of the *Tribune*, who mildly protested against the violent destruction of the *Luminary*, saying the better way to have suppressed it would have been "to let it die for want of patronage," had his orthodoxy on the slavery question openly doubted, and the Richfield *Monitor* assailed him savagely.

Clay county was not alone in indorsing the proceedings at Parkville. Other counties, by resolutions adopted at large meetings, approved them. But in Johnson county, at an assemblage of the citizens at Warrensburg, in May, the people excepted to the proscription of the Northern Methodists, saying: —

The constitution and laws guaranteeing to us the right to worship God according to the dictates of conscience we regard as sacred, and the course pursued at meetings held in our own and sister counties in proscribing ministers of the Gospel of certain denominations, is tyrannical, arbitrary, illegal, and unjust, and unworthy the intelligence of an enlightened community.

Throughout the war in Kansas during the year 1855 this county furnished men and means to aid the Pro-Slavery cause whenever called upon. At the time of the "Wakarusa War," in December, Mayor Payne, of Kansas City, came over to Liberty and raised 200 men and $1,000 for the purpose of aiding Sheriff Jones and the other officers under Gov. Wilson Shannon, in capturing the Free State town of Lawrence, whose inhabitants were in rebellion against the acknowledged authorities of the Territory. Lawrence at that time was virtually in a state of siege, with men in arms and breastworks to resist a process in the hands of the sheriff.

The Clay county volunteers, to the number of 100 or more, under the leadership of Maj. Ebenezer Price, moved upon the Liberty Arsenal, then in charge of Maj. Luther Leonard, seized it, put Leonard and the employes under arrest, and took out three pieces of artillery, brass six-pounders, mounted; 55 rifles, 67 cavalry sabers, 100 dragoon pistols, 20 Colt's revolvers, besides all the necessary equipments, accoutermeuts, and a large amount of ammunition, including shot and shell for the cannon, thousands of cartridges for the small arms, etc., all of which belonged to the Government. The following report of this seizure was made by Maj. Leonard to the Department at Washington: —

REPORT OF CAPT. LUTHER LEONARD OF THE ROBBERY OF LIBERTY ARSENAL, DECEMBER 4, 1855.

MISSOURI DEPOT, LIBERTY, Dec. 4, 1855, (5 p. m.)

Col. H. C. Craig, Ordnance Department, Washington City:

SIR—I improve the first moments of liberty to report that to-day, about 3 o'clock p. m., this depot was surprised by about 100 armed men, who placed me under an armed guard, as also the operatives at the post, and proceeded to take possession of public property to a large

amount, consisting in part of three six-pounder brass guns, mounted; artillery harness, artillery implements, rifles, pistols, Colt's revolvers, sabers, fixed ammunition, accouterments, etc., etc. The exact amount can not be ascertained until an inventory is taken of the property remaining. Resistance was useless, and I could only protest against this violent and unlawful seizure of the public property in my charge.

From the best information I can obtain, the parties to this robbery have taken the property to Kansas Territory, to engage in some disturbances said to exist among the inhabitants thereof. I have reported these facts to Col. E. V. Sumner, commanding Fort Leavenworth, asking his advice and assistance.

This unparalleled outrage leaves me in doubt how to proceed in the absence of special authority, and I shall, therefore, anxiously await your orders.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. LEONARD,
Military Storekeeper.

Being well armed and well mounted the Clay county volunteers set out for the "seat of war." One party with five wagons and a cannon bore a large flag in the center of which was a large purple star. Upon their arrival at the Pro-Slavery camp on the Wakarusa they were received with hearty cheers, and their flag was hoisted on a tree in the center of the camp. The campaign was soon over and the men returned home.

Meantime, in May, the Free State men, claiming that the March election was a fraud, had held an election and chosen members of a Territorial convention, which met at Topeka in October and adopted a Free State constitution. The Pro-Slavery delegates chosen in March had assembled at first at Pawnee and then at the Shawnee mission, one mile from the Missouri line and four miles from Westport, where, sitting as a Territorial Legislature, a formidable Pro-Slavery code of laws, modeled upon, if not taken almost entirely from, the Missouri Statutes, was adopted. But these statutes were decided to be valid by two of the three judges of the Supreme Court of the Territory, S. D. Lecompt and Rush Elmore. The enactments were, however, uniformly disregarded and defied by the Free State men. It was to enforce these laws that the Clay county men marched to the Wakarusa.

On the 10th of December, Capt. Wm. N. R. Beall, of the First U. S. Cavalry, came over from Ft. Leavenworth with a company of cavalry to guard the arsenal from another threatened raid, and to try to recover the property that had been taken. The same day he reported that "the robbery was on a large scale," and that he had

notified certain prominent citizens that the property must be returned. The next day he reported as follows: —

Missouri Depot, Dec. 11, 1855.

Sir — I have the honor to state that Judge Thompson, one of the leading men of Liberty, called on me to-day and informed me that the arms, stores, and ammunition taken from this place on the 4th inst. are in this vicinity, and that the parties who took them are anxious to return them. I informed him that if they were brought to the arsenal *gate*, I would *there* receive them. They are now being delivered, and I presume that within two days from this time I will have possession of all that they have to return. I have an accurate inventory taken of them as they arrive.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. N. R. Beall,
Captain First Cavalry Commanding.

Lieut. Adjt. R. Ransom, First Regt. Cav., Ft. Leavenworth, K. T.

About $400 worth of arms and ammunition were never restored. Jefferson Davis was then Secretary of War, and no further efforts were made to obtain them, and no arrests were ever offered to be made of those who took them.

One rather humorous incident connected with this "free for all" balloting in Kansas occurred in October, 1855. An election was to be held October 8, in Leavenworth county, to select a county seat. Three towns were aspirants for the distinction — Leavenworth, Delaware and Kickapoo, all three on the Missouri. Leavenworth, in population and number of resident voters, outnumbered both Delaware and Kickapoo two to one, and it was of course believed by the people of the first named town that it was sure to win. But the people of Delaware and Kickapoo had learned how elections might be carried, from seeing the Leavenworth men manage territorial contests. So on election day the ferry-boat ran free between Weston and Kickapoo and hundreds of Missourians from Platte county crossed over and voted on the county seat question in favor of Kickapoo, and while Leavenworth cast 600 votes Kickapoo came smilingly to the fore with 800!

But Delaware was yet to hear from. Situated eight miles below Leavenworth, it was near to both Platte and Clay counties, in Missouri. A few days before the election notices of the election were posted in different parts of this county and published in the *Tribune*. These notices closed as follows: "Pro-Slavery men will find it to their interest to make Delaware the county seat. The ferry at Delaware will be *free* that day; there will also be a big barbecue there

on that day, and a big ball at night." The Delawareans kept the polls open *three days*, until after they heard from both Kickapoo and Leavenworth, and then came up triumphantly bearing their poll-books which showed a vote of *more than nine hundred* for Delaware! At that time there were not more than 60 actual resident voters in the place. To say that Leavenworth was disgusted is to very imperfectly state the prevalent feeling. The first authority to which the case of the election was submitted decided in favor of Kickapoo, but the territorial court waived all "irregularities," and ruled on the side of Delaware.

In March, 1856, a large meeting was held at the court-house, and a considerable sum of money subscribed in aid of the cause. In June an organization, called the Pro-Slavery Aid Association, was formed, with Michael Arthur, president; David Roberts, secretary and treasurer, and T. C. Gordon, D. J. Adkins, J. T. V. Thompson, A. W. Doniphan, and others, as directors. This association sent men and means into Kansas during the year from time to time as they were needed, and performed important work for the Pro-Slavery cause.

Some of the Clay county men took part in various skirmishes with the Free State men in Kansas in 1856, and were at Ossawattomie, Turkey Creek and elsewhere. One man, R. M. G. Price, was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun of a comrade, J. M. Sullivan.

In the spring and summer of 1856 numerous bodies of emigrants bound for Kansas from the Northern States were stopped in Western Missouri, not allowed to enter the Territory, and many of them forced back to their old homes. At Weston and Leavenworth one or two boat loads of Eastern emigrants were stopped and turned back, and similar action was taken with others at Lexington, Wellington and elsewhere. In May eight families, with 12 teams from Illinois, traveling overland, were stopped in Platte county, and brought to Liberty by a guard of eight men headed by Robert Pate. Here they were turned over to the citizens, and Judge Thompson took charge of them. They were permitted to camp near town for two days, and then sent 10 miles east where they rented houses and lived until the troubles in Kansas were over. These Illinoisans were John Veteto, his two sons and their families, and Benj. Draper, John Wooster, James Hancock, R. Roberts and M. Dibble, and their families.

In June, 1856, an attempt was made in Liberty to mob Darius Sessions, who was a prominent member of the Know Nothing party, but accused of holding anti-slavery sentiments. Sessions was rescued with some difficulty, and a public meeting indorsed

him as a true friend of Southern institutions, and condemned the assault upon him as unmerited and unwarranted. Hon. L. W. Burris was prominent in the rescue of Sessions, who was killed by the bushwhackers at Missouri City during the Civil War.

After a time, along in the latter part of the year 1856, although the Government authorities virtually took sides with the Pro-Slavery men, and dispersed the Free State Legislature at Topeka with Col. Sumner's dragoons, it became apparent that the Northerners would win, and that Kansas would never become a Slave State. A congressional committee, composed of John Sherman, of Ohio; Howard, of Michigan, Republicans, and Mordecai Oliver, the member of Congress from this district, a Pro-Slavery man — was sent out to investigate matters in Kansas, and the report of Sherman and Howard, one-sided though it was, stimulated the Northerners to renewed exertions, and they poured into the Territory in such numbers and made so many permanent settlements, that they soon controlled nearly everything.

A sort of treaty of peace was made between Senator Atchison and Gov. Charles Robinson, and though there were diver tragic episodes in 1857 and 1858, yet no serious difficulties occurred after the fall of 1856. The Free State men won as much by their generalship as by their numbers.

In explanation of the course taken by the Pro-Slavery people of this county during the troublous times of the settlement of Kansas it is, perhaps, but the simple truth to say that whatever was done generally in that period was deemed to be done in a spirit more of self-defense than in wantonness or recklessness. Situated as Clay county was, it was by no means desirable that Kansas should become a free State. Runaway slaves were common enough then when Iowa was the nearest goal of freedom to be reached. Let Kansas become free and filled with Northern and Eastern Abolitionists, who counted it God's service to encourage and assist runaway slaves, and there would be no security or safety for slave property in this county; the 3,500 slaves belonging to our citizens would be held only as long as it pleased them to remain in a state of slavery.

Eternal vigilance was the price of slavery. The very nature of the institution made this so. Very many of the slaves were constantly on the watch for a chance to escape, and improve every opportunity to run away. Their masters owned them and they were and had been recognized as property. They represented so much money, which the masters could illy afford to lose, in many instances, and it be-

hooved them to guard well their own at all times. There was a constant state of apprehension and uneasiness among most slave owners — a fear not alone of an exodus, but of an insurrection on the part of the negroes. The horrible scenes of St. Domingo and Jamaica it was feared might be repeated here some time. The negro could not be always under lock and key or in chains, or under watch, and yet he could not be trusted to go about the most ordinary avocation unguarded. Hence there arose a proverb that a "white man is uncertain and a nigger *will* run away?"

The Abolitionists were continually meddling with the slaves and inciting them to mischief. They visited the Slave States in various guises and disguises. Sometimes as preachers, sometimes as peddlers, sometimes as travelers. A fair speaking, meek looking individual would visit a slave-holding community on a plausible errand, and a week after he left a dozen negroes would have absconded and struck out for the North Star! To imprison them did no good; to flog them did not discourage them; to hang one occasionally only multiplied them. There was law in plenty to protect slavery, but it seemed ineffective and was oftener inoperative and a dead letter.

Hence it was that our people were forced to adopt the most vigorous policy in dealing with Abolitionists, and to become distrustful, suspicious and afraid of all strangers, and Northerners especially. We grew even inhospitable toward those we did not know, for frequently when we received into our houses a man whom we thought a gentleman, it turned out that he was a "nigger thief," who had come among us to entice away what all the laws and courts in the land said was our *property*, and which we had acquired honestly, as we believed.

Of a truth eternal vigilance was the price of slavery. So long as slave labor was a recognized factor in our political and commercial economy, it had to be protected and watched over. This could have been done by our people quietly and without a resort to extraordinary measures, but for the exasperating conduct of the Abolitionists, who took delight in irritating the slave owners in every possible way. Not only did they steal or entice away the slaves, but after the fugitives were well on the road to Canada, the liberators would often send to the masters taunting and insulting letters, full of sarcasm, denunciation and contempt. Pamphlets and circulars were distributed liberally, denouncing slavery and slaveholders in the vilest terms. The former was described as "the sum of human villainies;" the latter were termed "traffickers in human flesh," "brutes who breed up

their own children for the slave market, and sell their own daughters to become the concubines of other slave-breeders," etc., etc. It was but natural, therefore, that the slaveholding population of the South should have but small regard for Abolitionists, and should resort to severe means and methods in dealing with them. A few Abolitionists, zealous and earnest, were capable of an infinite deal of mischief. In the language of the Abolition song, old John Brown —

> "Captured Harper's Ferry with but nineteen men so true,
> And frightened old Virginia till she trembled through and through."

And *one* fanatical, working "liberator" could set an entire county agog, and have whole neighborhoods up in arms; and so the greatest care and extremest vigilance were required and exercised to keep that one Abolitionist out of the country, or to make his reception such that he would not care to return after being expelled.

Then the legislation of many of the Northern States against the institution, especially in regard to the execution of the fugitive slave law, the speeches of Free Soil orators and the utterances of the Free Soil press, all excited and embittered the people, and led them to do certain things which it would have been better to have left undone.

In explanation of the severity with which Northern Methodists were dealt, it is to be said that upon the division of the Methodist Church, in 1844–45, an exciting controversy arose, and as the division resulted from a discussion of the slavery question, the Northern wing opposing the institution, animosities were engendered against that organization which required many years of time to extinguish. Abolitionists were not wanted in Missouri, and as every Northern Methodist was akin in sentiment to, if not altogether, an Abolitionist, his room here was preferable to his company.

As to the dubious and really reprehensible policy of exporting voters to Kansas who were not and so far as they really knew did not intend to become actual residents of the Territory, who went over one day and returned the next, it is only the truth to state that the Free Soilers were pursuing practically the same tactics. In New England and New York the Abolitionists and their sympathizers organized "emigrant aid societies," regularly incorporated associations, with thousands of dollars of capital, and these societies sent hundreds and thousands of men into Kansas to be and remain there, so far as the societies expected or cared, only until after the election. True, these importations of the aid societies remained longer in Kansas than our Missouri voters, but the principle that governed them in coming to the

Territory was the same — they came "to help our side." The early elections in Kansas were nearly all farcical and fraudulent anyhow. Where the Pro-Slavery men had the upper hand they regulated matters their own way; where the Free State men were in the majority they did the same.

Coming to the circumstance of the raising of money and means to help along the slavery cause, to arm and equip men and sustain them in the field, did not even the Republicans the same? Collections were taken up throughout New England and in New York and Ohio, even in the churches, to buy arms for and generally assist the men who went to Kansas "to consecrate the soil to freedom." Powder and shot were bought with the receipts of mite societies to assist in this "consecration;" ministers of the gospel prayed God from their pulpits to assist the Free State army, and Henry Ward Beecher distributed among some of the "cohorts of freedom" Sharpe's rifles which had been purchased with the contents of the contribution boxes of Plymouth Church.

Jim Lane marched through Southern Iowa into Nebraska and then down into Kansas at the head of a small army of mounted men, having with them cannon and a goodly supply of shot and shell. Cannon were smuggled into the Territory and mounted at Lawrence and Topeka. To meet these, the Missourians carried over other pieces of artillery taking them wherever they could find them.

The whole matter of the Kansas question, when viewed fairly and impartially, and when the elements of fraud and violence are contemplated, resolves itself into the homely expressed case of "six of one and half a dozen of the other." Many things were done by each side which were very discreditable, but the faults were nearly, if not quite, equally divided, and the honors and dishonors were easy.

CENSUS OF 1850.

The total population of Clay county in 1850 was 10,332, as follows: Whites, 7,590; blacks, 2,732. The number of heads of families was 1,352; number of school children, 2,403; number of farms, 1,000; number of deaths during the year, 151; amount of hemp raised in the county during the year, 1,232 tons. The population of Liberty was 827.

CENSUS OF 1856.

White males, 4,856; females, 4,327; total whites, 9,183. Slaves, 3,353; free negroes, 45; total colored, 3,398. Total population,

12,581. Number of whites able to read and write, 5,395. Number of horses, 4,410; cattle, 9,585; mules, 1,495. Valuation of slave property, $1,496,630; total valuation, $5,456,595. Amount of tax for the year, $11,543.17.

MISCELLANEOUS.

From 1850 to 1855, steamboating was very active on the Missouri. Frequently four or five fine boats passed up and down daily. Some of the steamers of 1853 making trips regularly between St. Louis and Weston, Leavenworth and St. Joseph were the Banner State, Isabel, F. X. Aubrey, Robert Campbell, Timour No. 2, Polar Star, Clara, Ben West and Sonora. In August, 1853, the Polar Star made one trip from St. Louis to Liberty Landing in 52 hours and 47 minutes, making all intervening landings and losing three and a half hours. This was regarded as exceptionally fast time.

Upon the death of Dr. Wm. Jewell, in Liberty, August 7, 1852, a large public meeting was held and eulogistic resolutions of the philanthropist's character adopted. A very large funeral procession paraded the streets.

In October, 1853, the Clay County Agricultural Society was formed. W. E. Price was the first president, and W. T. Withers, secretary. The first fair of the society was held on the grounds, near Liberty, October 12, 13, and 14, 1854. Exhibitors from all the adjoining counties competed.

A teacher's institute was formed at Liberty, June 10, 1854. Prof. James Love was the first president; R. W. Fleming, vice-president; N. R. Stone, recording secretary; O. H. O'Neal, corresponding secretary; B. F. Woods, treasurer: L. M. Lawson, librarian and A. W. Doniphan, R. C. Morton, David Brown, A. D. Brooks and B. F. Hawkins the board of managers. The organization existed some years and held numerous interesting meetings.

The drouth in the year 1854 was quite severe in this county, and the following October wheat was quoted at from $1.37 to $1.72 per bushel, and corn was worth 60 cents.

When the financial distress of 1857 came upon Clay county the people had their pockets filled with free bank paper, much of which proved worthless, and many men were pretty badly injured by the crash. However, there was plenty of good money in the country, and it was not long until the county had well recovered.

In January, 1859, there was $20,000 worth of slaves sold in Liberty in one day, the greater number belonging to the estates of John Capps

and Joel Estes. Of the Capps negroes Sarah, aged 47, brought $447, Gincey, aged 28, and her children aged three years and fourteen months, $1,200; George, aged 22, $1,265; Howard, aged 19, $1,280. Of the Estes negroes, Margaret, aged 17, sold for $1,025; Mack, aged 9, $601; Carmy, 15 (unsound), $600.

Some time in June, 1859, a meeting was held in Liberty, in aid of a railroad "from Kansas City to the North Missouri, at some point in Randolph county." The road then contemplated was to pursue substantially the route over which now runs the Kansas City branch of the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific, from Moberly, in Randolph county, to Kansas City. A large meeting in favor of a road on this line was held at Richmond in July.

Prof. Oliver H. Cunningham, the well known teacher, whose schools in Liberty from 1844 to about 1858 were attended by so many Clay county people, died in Richmond, in the spring of 1859.

BUILDING OF THE PRESENT COURT-HOUSE.

May 19, 1857, the county court decided to build the present court-house, on the site of the old building, and appropriated $35,000 therefor. The plan was furnished by Peter McDuff, of Weston, who was appointed commissioner and paid $6 per day.

The contractors were Crump & Thompson, and the building was finally completed and accepted November 9, 1859, but it had been occupied by the courts and clerks for some time previously. The jail had also been used for the confinement of prisoners. The total cost of the building was about $41,000.

Aside from the holding of courts the first public use to which the circuit court room was put was when, in the spring of 1860, Prof. T. S. Rarey, the renowned horse-tamer, was allowed to use it for a series of lectures.

THE KANSAS CITY AND CAMERON RAILROAD.

Upon the completion of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad, in February, 1859 — and even before — a project had been on foot to build a branch of that road from Cameron to Kansas City *via* Liberty. The new town of Cameron had been laid out by E. M. Samuel and other Liberty men, who were interested in its prosperity almost to the extent that they were in their home town, and the enterprise was pushed vigorously.

In the early summer of 1860 the county was thoroughly canvassed on the question of the county court's making a subscription of $200,-

000 to the proposed branch road. The sense of the people was to be ascertained at a special election held June 11. The towns of Missouri City and Smithville opposed the subscription, but the vote was largely in its favor, as follows:—

Townships.	*For.*	*Against.*
Liberty	595	43
Gallatin	286	46
Fishing River	62	400
Washington	232	67
Platte	25	282
Total	1,200	832

The county court duly made the subscription, and a month or two later (in August) an additional appropriation of $25,000. Private subscriptions were also obtained to the amount of nearly $25,000 more.

In August the contract was let for the building of the road to J. A. Quealey, of Hannibal, for $300,000. This included the grading, bridging, tieing and laying down the iron. The leading officers of the Kansas City and Cameron road at this time were Dr. G. M. B. Maughas, president; S. W. Bouton, secretary, and E. M. Samuel, treasurer.

THE PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1860.

In very many respects the Presidential campaign of 1860 was the most remarkable, not only in the history of Clay county, but of the United States. Its character was affected not only by preceding but succeeding events. Among the former were the excited and exciting debates in Congress over the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and the Kansas-Nebraska controversy; the passage by the Legislatures of various Northern States of the "personal liberty bills," which rendered inoperative in those States the fugitive slave law; the John Brown raid on Harper's Ferry, West Virginia, in the fall of 1859, and various inflammatory speeches of prominent leaders of the Republican and Democratic parties in the North and in the South.

There was the greatest excitement throughout the country, and when it was in full tide the Presidential canvass opened. The slavery question was the all-absorbing one among the people. The Republican party, while it had not received a single vote in Clay county, had carried a large majority of the Northern States in the canvass of 1856, and every year since had received large accessions to its ranks, and

under the circumstances, there being great dissensions in the Democratic party, prognosticating a split, bade fair to elect its candidates. The Democratic Convention at Charleston, South Carolina, April 23, after a stormy and inharmonious session of some days, divided, and the result was the nomination of two sets of candidates — Stephen A. Douglas and Herschel V. Johnson for President and Vice-President, by the "regulars," and John C. Breckinridge and Joseph Lane by the Southern or States rights wing of the party.

The "Constitutional Union" party, made up of old Whigs, Know Nothings, and some conservative men of all parties, nominated John Bell, of Tennessee, and Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, on a platform composed of a single line — "The Union, the constitution and the enforcement of the laws."

The Republican party was the last to bring out its candidates. It presented Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin, on a platform declaring, among other things, that each State had the absolute right to control and manage its own domestic institutions; denying that the constitution, of its own force, carried slavery into the territories whose normal condition was said to be that of freedom. Epitomized, the platform meant hostility toward the *extension* of slavery, non-interference where it really existed.

It was to be expected that Missouri, being the only border Slave State lying contiguous to the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, should be deeply concerned in the settlement of the slavery question. Her people or their ancestors were very largely from Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia and other slaveholding States, and many of them owned slaves or were otherwise interested in the preservation of slavery, to which institution the success of the Republican party, it was believed, would be destructive. There were many of this class in Clay county. There was not only a selfish motive for the friendliness toward the "peculiar institution," but a sentimental one. It was thought that it would be unmanly to yield to Northern sentiment of a threatening shape or coercive character. If slavery was wrong (which was denied) it must not be assailed at the dictations of Northern Abolitionists.

The canvass in the State was very spirited. The division in the Democratic party extended into Missouri. The Democratic State convention nominated Claiborne F. Jackson, of Saline county, for Governor. The Bell and Everett party nominated at first Robert Wilson, of Andrew, and, on his withdrawal, Hon. Sample Orr, of

Greene county. Judge Orr was selected in the room of Mr. Wilson by the central committee.

Very soon the politicians began a series of maneuvers designed to develop Jackson's views on the main question before the country, and especially as to which of the two Democratic presidential candidates he favored. For a long time the wily Saline county statesman succeeded in evading the question and defining his position; but at last the Missouri *Republican* and other Douglas organs "smoked him out." He announced in a well written communication that he was for Douglas, because he believed him to be the regular and fairly chosen nominee of the party; but at the same time he announced himself in favor of many of the principles of the Breckinridge party. He was called by some who disliked him "a Douglas man with Breckinridge tendencies," "a squatter sovereign on an anti-squatter sovereignty platform," etc.

When Jackson's letter appeared soon thereafter the Breckinridge men called a State convention and put in nomination Hancock Jackson, of Howard, for Governor, and Monroe M. Parsons, of Cole, for Lieutenant-Governor.

Being encouraged by the feuds in the Democratic party, the Bell and Everett men had high hopes of electing their gubernatorial candidate at the August election, and carrying the State for "Bell, of Tennessee," the ensuing November. To this end they did everything possible to foment additional discord and widen the breach between the two wings of their opponents; but they overdid the business. The Democrats saw through their tactics, and agreeing to disagree as to presidential candidates, practically united in the support of Jackson and Reynolds at the August election, and triumphantly elected them by a plurality of about 10,000. The vote stood: C. F. Jackson, Douglas Democrat, 74,446; Sample Orr, Bell and Everett, 64,583; Hancock Jackson, Breckinridge Democrat, 11,415; J. B. Gardenhire, Republican, 6,135.

In Clay county at the August election the vote was as follows: —

Governor — Sample Orr, 943; C. F. Jackson, 586; Hancock Jackson, 134.

Congress — John Scott, "Union," 977; E. H. Norton, Democrat, 710.

Legislature — L. W. Burris, "Union," 887; J. C. Garner, "Union," 29; A. Harsell, "Union," 199; J. S. Huston, Democrat, 540; G. W. Withers, Democrat, 88.

Sheriff — R. A. Neeley, "Union," 1,640; no opposition.

Norton was elected to Congress by a majority of 5,000.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION.

Nothing daunted by their defeat in August, the Bell and Everett men in Missouri kept up the fight for their Presidential candidates, and came within a few hundred votes of carrying the State for them in November, the vote standing: —

For the Douglas electors, 58,801; for the Bell electors, 58,372; for the Breckinridge electors, 31,317; for the Lincoln electors, 17,028. Douglas' majority over Bell 429, over Breckinridge, 27,484.

It is said that many Democrats voted for Bell because they thought he was the only candidate that could beat Lincoln. In the October elections the Republicans had carried Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana, and Lincoln's election was almost inevitable. Fusion tickets against the Republicans had been formed in New York, New Jersey, and other States, and many thought the Tennessee statesman might be elected after all.

Following was the vote in Clay at the Presidential election, 1860: Bell, 1,036; Douglas, 524; Breckinridge, 304; Lincoln, none. For circuit attorney D. C. Allen received 782; Samuel Hardwick, 662; John W. Otey, 212; A. C. Ellis, 20. Mr. Allen was elected.

During the campaign, October 22, there was a large meeting of all parties at Liberty. Gen. David R. Atchison, Senator James S. Green and Col. Samuel Churchill spoke for Breckinridge; Messrs. Hovey and J. H. Moss for Bell, and Col. Jones for Douglas. A day or two later Hon. Henry Clay Dean, of Iowa, spoke for Douglas.

AFTER THE ELECTION OF LINCOLN.

The news of the election of Lincoln and Hamlin was received by the people of Clay county generally with considerable dissatisfaction; but, aside from the utterances of some ultra pro-slavery men, there were general expressions of a willingness to accept and abide by the result — at least to watch and wait. A number of citizens avowed themselves unconditional union men from the first — as they had every year since 1850, when they met in convention from time to time, and these were men who voted for Bell, and men who had voted for Douglas, and even men who had voted for Breckinridge. Upon the secession of South Carolina and other Southern States, however, many changed their views. Indeed, there was nothing certain about the sentiments of men in those days, but one thing — they were liable to change! Secessionists one week became Union men the next, and *vice versa*. There was withal a universal hope that civil war might be averted.

Already the best men of the country feared for the fate of the republic. Northern fanatics and Southern fire-eaters were striving to rend it asunder. The former did not want to live in a country (so they said) whereof one-half depended on the begetting and bringing up of children for the slave market, and so the constitution which permitted slavery was denominated an instrument of infamy, and the flag of the stars and stripes was denounced as a flaunting lie. The fire-eaters of the South were blustering and complaining that their "rights" had been or were about to be trampled on by the North, and therefore they were for seceding and breaking up a government which they could not absolutely control.

A majority of the people of the county, it is safe to say, believed that the interests of Missouri were identical with those of the other slave-holding States, but they were in favor of waiting for the development of the policy of the new administration before taking any steps leading to the withdrawal of the State from the Federal Union. "Let us wait and see what Lincoln will do," was the sentiment and expression of a large number. A respectable minority were in favor of immediate secession, and so declared publicly.

"Missouri is a peninsula of slavery running out into a sea of freedom," said Gov. Bob Stewart, in 1861. It was bounded on three sides by Free States, and "Black Republican" States at that — Kansas, Iowa and Illinois. Should she secede and become a part of a foreign nation her condition, as suffering from Northern Abolitionists and slave liberators, would be aggravated. When one negro ran away while the State remained a part of the Union, ten might be expected to "skedaddle" if she seceded. Thus argued many Pro-Slavery men at the time.

The Liberty *Tribune* said that Lincoln had been fairly elected President, and that there was no ground whatever for secession. "Lincoln is powerless to do harm if he would," argued the *Tribune*, "since both houses of Congress and the Supreme Court are against him, and he can have no legal power to interfere against the institutions of the South. Let the Union men stand firm."

Always attached to the Union, editor Miller was especially zealous in its defense at this critical juncture. The *Tribune* of December 7 contained reflections and aspersions against the motives that actuated the Secessionists of the Cotton States. A leading editorial charged that the Secessionists were taking steps to lead their States into secession: —

Not because they feel their rights to be endangered by the election

and consequent inauguration of Lincoln, but because of deep-seated and long-cherished hostility to the Government in which we live. They have long desired a dismemberment of the Union; their desire to secede existed long before the establishment of the Black Republican party. Their actions are not based on the apprehension of danger from Lincoln, but they urge prompt action at this time because they believe other States, incensed at the result of the late presidential election, are now prepared to go with them. If they were satisfied that a justifiable cause for disunion would be furnished by any act of Lincoln's administration, they would wait for its occurrence, because they know that then there would be no division in the South.

A financial crash was imminent in this State and throughout the West, owing to the disturbed and menacing condition of affairs, and a public meeting at Liberty, November 28, declared in favor of a suspension of specie payments on the part of the banks, especially of the State bank and its branches at Lexington, Paris and Liberty.

As time passed, the spirit of alarm diffused itself more and more among the people. At a public meeting at Liberty, December 24, Col. H. L. Routt and Hon. J. T. V. Thompson were the speakers. They bade their hearers to prepare for action, for there was no prophesying then what they might be called upon to do. Thirty men enrolled themselves as "minute men," and elected H. L. Routt, captain; L. L. Talbott, John C. Dunn and G. W. Morris, lieutenants, and A. Gillespie, orderly sergeant. There was considerable comment on this action, many deeming it untimely, others unwise, but there were many who approved it.

The close of the year 1860 found the county in a highly prosperous condition. Crops had been fairly abundant, money was reasonably plenty, the country was finely improved and teemed with wealth, good schools and churches were plenty, enterprises were opening on every hand, a new railroad had been begun and was certain of completion, and altogether it would have seemed that the temporal future of our people was of the highest promise.

But a fell spirit of distrust and malevolence toward that vast section of our common country called the North had found lodgment in the minds of many. Prophecies of evil were continually shouted in the ears of the unwary. Memories of injuries suffered at the hands of the anti-slaveryites were revived, and every Northern gale and every Southern breeze fanned into flame the fires of sectional hate which had for a time been smoldering. The clear sky was overcast with clouds, and they were dark and lowering.

CHAPTER VII.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY DURING 1861.

The Legislature of 1861 — Election of Delegates to the State Convention — The Work of the Convention — After Fort Sumpter — Capture of the Liberty Arsenal — Maj. Grant's Reports — After the Arsenal's Seizure — Preparing for War in Earnest — Organization of Military Companies — Gen. Doniphan Declines a Military Appointment — Departure of the Secession Companies for the War — The First Federal Troops — Events of the Summer and Early Fall of 1861 — Proclamation of Gen. Stein — Rallying to His Standard — The Battle of Blue Mills — The Killed and Wounded — Reports of the Leaders — Col. Saunders, Hon. D. R. Atchison, Col. Scott — List of Killed and Wounded in the Third Iowa — War Incidents of the Fall and Winter of 1861 — The Neosho Secession Ordinance.

THE LEGISLATURE OF 1861.

On the last day of December, 1861, the Twenty-first General Assembly met at Jefferson City. The retiring Governor, Robt. M. Stewart, delivered a very conservative message, taking the middle ground between secession and abolition, and pleading strenuously for peace and moderation. He declared, among other propositions, that the people of Missouri "ought not to be frightened from their propriety by the past unfriendly legislation of the North, or dragooned into secession by the restrictive legislation of the extreme South." He concluded with a thrilling appeal for the maintenance of the Union, depicting the inevitable result of secession, revolution and war. Many of Gov. Stewart's predictions were afterwards fulfilled with startling and fearful exactness.

The inaugural of the new Governor, Claiborne Fox Jackson, indorsed the doctrine enunciated in his famous resolutions of 1849 — that the interests and destiny of the slaveholding States were the same; that the State was in favor of remaining in the Union so long as there was any hope of maintaining the guarantees of the constitution, but that in the event of a failure to reconcile the differences which then threatened the disruption of the Union, it would be the duty of Missouri "to stand by the South;" and that he was opposed to the doctrine of coercion in any event. Gov. Jackson concluded by recommending the immediate call of a State convention, in order that "the will of the people may be ascertained and effectuated."

In accordance with the Governor's recommendation, the Legisla-

ture, on January 17, passed a bill calling a convention, to be composed of three times as many members as in the aggregate each senatorial district was entitled to State Senators — that is, three delegates from each senatorial district in the State — and appointing February 18 as the day on which they were to be elected, and February 28 the day on which the convention should assemble. Hon. J. T. V. Thompson and Hon. Luke W. Burris, respectively the State Senator from this district and Representative from this county, voted for the convention bill. The tenth section of this bill contained the following important provision: —

No act, ordinance or resolution of said convention shall be deemed to be valid to change or dissolve the political relations of this State to the government of the United States, or any other State, until a majority of the qualified voters of this State, voting upon the question, shall ratify the same.

Mr. Thompson voted especially for this section, which was introduced in the Senate by Hon. Charles H. Hardin, then the Senator from the Boone and Callaway district, and afterward Governor of Missouri in 1874–76. Thus the secession of the State was made an impossibility without the consent of a majority of the voters, although Hardin's amendment was adopted by the close vote of 17 to 15. After a much disturbed and very turbulent session the Legislature adjourned March 28.

ELECTION OF DELEGATES TO THE STATE CONVENTION.

The Thirteenth Senatorial District was composed of the counties of Clay and Platte. On the 28th of January the Unconditional Union men of Clay met in convention at Liberty, with Dr. W. A. Morton chairman. Resolutions favoring the Crittenden compromise and opposing coercion were unanimously adopted and Col. A. W. Doniphan and James H. Moss, of Clay, and Elijah H. Norton, of Platte, nominated for delegates to the State convention.

February 1 a "Southern Rights" meeting was held at Liberty. John R. Killer presided. Col. H. L. Routt spoke and was replied to by James H. Moss. Resolutions looking to secession in certain contingencies were introduced, and though the chairman declared them adopted, it was the general expression that they had been rejected by the meeting, a majority of whose members were Union men who, under the leadership of Mr. Moss, had come in and "captured" it.

Delegates from Clay and Platte met at Barry February 7, and regu-

larly nominated, though not without dissent, Messrs. Doniphan, Moss and Norton. Certain "Southern Rights" candidates were announced independently.

On election day, February 18, there was much interest manifested in this county. At Missouri City even the ladies were interested. They assembled in a public meeting, indorsed the Crittenden compromise, declared for the Union and then, carrying the old flag, with 34 stars and 13 stripes, marched in procession to the polls and urged and entreated the voters to cast their ballots for the Union candidates, Doniphan, Moss and Norton, and assist in preventing civil war with all its enormities and horrors. Never before had the ladies of Clay county abandoned their domestic duties to engage even indirectly in politics, and their action on this occasion indicates what must have been the prevalent feeling among our people.

The election in this district resulted in an overwhelming majority for the Union candidates, as follows: —

Candidates.	*Clay.*	*Platte.*
A. W. Doniphan, Union	1,578	2,275
James H. Moss "	1,468	1,928
Elijah H. Norton "	1,480	1,891
J. F. Farbis, Secession	166	503
Kemp M. Woods "	66	134

The selection of Doniphan, Moss and Norton by a vote of nearly ten to one againt the Secession candidates, clearly and unmistakably shows that a large majority of the people of Clay and Platte were for the Union in the winter of 1861 — at least were opposed to secession at that time. But it is just as true, although not shown by official records, that they were strenuously opposed to coercion. There must be no war. It was folly and unwise for the Cotton States to secede, but there must be no attempt on the part of the General Government to bring them back into the Union by force of arms. In such an event, many openly declared, "we will stand by our Southern brethren."

THE WORK OF THE CONVENTION.

The convention assembled at Jefferson City, February 28, 1861. Sterling Price, of Chariton county, afterward the distinguished Confederate general, was chosen president. On the second day it adjourned to meet at St. Louis, where it re-convened March 4, continued in session until the 22d, when it adjourned to meet on the third Monday in December, subject, however, to a call of a majority of a

committee of seven. Before adjourning, a series of resolutions was adopted, two of which were of superior importance, and here proper to be noted: 1. Containing the explicit declaration that there was no adequate cause to impel Missouri to dissolve her connection with the Federal union. 2. Taking unmistakable ground against the employment of military force by the Federal government to coerce the seceding States, or the employment of military force by the seceding States, to assail the government of the United States.

Mr. John F. Redd, of Marion, and Mr. Harrison Hough, of Mississippi, presented a minority report, declaring the Abolitionists of the North responsible for the then condition of affairs and favoring the holding of a convention by the non-seceding Slave States at Nashville, Tennessee, for the adoption of a plan of settlement of the existing difficulties on the basis of the Crittenden compromise.

The resolutions from the committee on Federal Relations being under consideration, Mr. Moss, of Clay, moved to amend the fifth of the majority (Gamble) series by adding the following: —

And further, Believing that the fate of Missouri depends upon a peaceable adjustment of our present difficulties, she will never countenance or aid a seceding State in making war on the General Government, nor will she furnish men or money for the purpose of aiding the General Government in any attempt to coerce a seceding State.

The Moss amendment was under discussion in the convention for several days, during which period several speeches were made upon it by the ablest and most prominent members. Mr. Moss himself delivered an able argument in its favor, at the same time avowing himself an unconditional Union man, opposed to fanatical Abolitionists and coercionists alike; declaring that he verily believed a majority of the people of the seceded States were really Union men, but that a "reign of terror" existed among them, stifling their voices and awing them into submission.[1] Following was the conclusion of his speech: —

In conclusion, I only desire to state that I hail from a county where Lincoln did not get a vote, and where the Secessionists got only less than two hundred. My constituents are Union men, and they indorse my position, and they believe that all Missouri has is staked on the die — that she must have a peaceable settlement. They do not want to go out of the Union, but they ask that their honor shall be safe in your hands. We occupy the middle ground, and we can extend to both sections a friendly hand, and say we want peace, and our salvation depends upon it.

[1] See Journal of Proceedings of State Convention, first session, 1861, p. 75. For the entire speech, p. 68 to 75.

On the fourteenth day of the convention Mr. Moss' amendment was voted down by the following vote: —

Ayes — Eli E. Bass, of Boone; Geo. Y. Bast, of Montgomery; R. A. Brown, of Cass; J. R. Chenault, of Jasper; Samuel C. Collier, of Madison; A. Comingo, of Jackson; R. W. Crawford, of Lawrence; R. W. Donnell, of Buchanan; Geo. W. Dunn, of Ray; R. B. Frayser, of St. Charles; Joseph Flood, of Callaway; N. F. Givens, of Clark; H. M. Gorin, of Scotland; A. S. Harbin, of Barry; R. A. Hatcher, of New Madrid; V. B. Hill, of Pulaski; W. J. Howell, of Monroe; Prince L. Hudgins, of Andrew; J. Proctor Knott, of Cole; J. T. Matson, of Ralls; J. H. Moss, of Clay; E. H. Norton, of Platte; R. D. Ray, of Carroll; J. T. Redd, of Marion; S. L. Sawyer, of Lafayette; E. K. Sayre, of Lewis; J. K. Sheeley, of Jackson; J. G. Waller, of Warren; N. W. Watkins, Cape Girardeau; Warren Woodson, of Boone — 30.

Noes — J. S. Allen, of Harrison; Orson Bartlett, of Stoddard; J. H. Birch, of Clinton; Joseph Bogy, of St. Genevieve; S. M. Breckinridge, of St. Louis; J. O. Broadhead, of St. Louis; H. E. Bridge, of St. Louis; Isidor Bush, of St. Louis; Robert Calhoun, of Callaway; M. P. Cayce, of St. Francois; Wm. Douglass, of Cooper; Charles Drake, of Moniteau; John D. Foster, of Adair; H. R. Gamble, of St. Louis; T. T. Gantt, of St. Louis; J. J. Gravelly, of Cedar; Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan; Wm. A. Hall, of Randolph; John B. Henderson, of Pike; Littleberry Hendrick, of Greene; Henry Hitchcock, of St. Louis; Robert Holmes, of St. Louis; John Holt, of Dent; Harrison Hough, of Mississippi; John How, of St. Louis; J. M. Irwin, of Shelby; Z. Isbell, of Osage; Wm. Jackson, of Putnam; R. W. Jamison, of Webster; J. W. Johnson, of Polk; C. G. Kidd, of Henry; W. T. Leeper, of Wayne; M. L. L. Linton, of St. Louis; John F. Long, of St. Louis; Vincent Marmaduke, of Saline; A. C. Marvin, of Henry; J. W. McClurg, of Camden; J. R. McCormack, of Perry; Nelson McDowell, of Dade; James McFerran, of Daviess; Ferd. Myer, of St. Louis: W. L. Morrow, of Dallas; J. C. Noell, of Bollinger; Sample Orr, of Greene; John F. Phillips, of Pettis; Wm. G. Pomeroy, of Crawford; C. G. Rankin, of Jefferson; M. H. Ritchey, of Newton; Fred. Rowland, of Macon; Thos. Scott, of Miller; Thos. Shackelford, of Howard; J. H. Shackelford, of St. Louis; Jacob Smith, of Linn; Sol. Smith, of St. Louis; J. T. Tindall, of Grundy; W. W. Turner, of Laclede; A. M. Woolfolk, of Livingston; Uriel Wright, of St. Louis; Ellzey Van Buskirk, of Holt; G. W. Zimmerman, of Lincoln, and the President, Sterling Price, of Chariton — 61.

Absent — A. W. Doniphan, of Clay; C. D. Eitzen, of Gasconade; A. W. Maupin, of Franklin; J. P. Ross, of Morgan; Robt. M. Stewart, of Buchanan; Aikman Welch, of Johnson; Robt. Wilson, of Buchanan.

Sick — Philip Pipkin, of Iron.

The convention adjourned March 22, to meet the third Monday in the following December, but was called together October 10, 1861. Messrs. Moss and Doniphan attended subsequent sessions, and voted with the other conservative members against the test oaths. Doniphan voted for the emancipation ordinance, adopted July 1, 1863, providing for the abolition of slavery in the State July 4, 1870. This ordinance was adopted by a vote of 51 to 30, but its provisions were rendered of no force by the adoption of the thirteenth amendment.

AFTER FORT SUMPTER.

The firing on Fort Sumpter by the Confederates, April 12, 1861; the proclamation of President Lincoln calling for 75,000 volunteers; Gov. Jackson's indignant refusal to respond to the requisition on Missouri; the excitement throughout the South; the uprising in the North, these are incidents in the history of the country, the particulars of which need not be set forth in these pages.

The reception of the news of the firing on Sumpter caused the most intense excitement in Clay county. Cheers for South Carolina and Gen. Beauregard rang out, and secession flags fluttered in the breezes at Liberty and Smithville. When Lincoln's proclamation was heard of, a great storm of indignation swept over the county, bearing down all but the stanchest Union men. Many who had opposed secession up till now, changed their views suddenly, denounced the administration, and avowed themselves "on the side of the South." The "submissionists," as the unconditional Union men were termed, were few and undemonstrative; the Secessionists were numerous and noisy.

CAPTURE OF THE LIBERTY ARSENAL.

The Missouri border was ablaze. In Clay county a long meditated act — an act forming an incident of a grand scheme — was accomplished, highly important in its results to the Secession cause. This was the capture of what was generally known as the Liberty arsenal, although it was really four miles from Liberty, and was called by the U. S. authorities the Missouri *Depot*. It is altogether probable — though the evidence can not be had, owing to the reluctance of certain parties to give it in such clear terms as is desirable — that a plan had been organized by leading Secessionists of the State, Gov. Jackson among the number, to seize not only Liberty arsenal, but the St. Louis arsenal, and even Ft. Leavenworth.

There is evidence, and the statement has been published, that while these captures or seizures were not to be made by the authority of

Gov. Jackson, yet they received his personal sanction and approval, and that of other prominent gentlemen of Secession proclivities in the State, as M. Jeff Thompson, John W. Reid, James S. Rains, S. H. Woodson and certain St. Louisans. Col. Peckham, of St. Louis, states that Col. Marmaduke (now Governor) was sent to Ft. Leavenworth and that the sum of $25,000, of which $5,000 was drawn from the bank at Arrow Rock, was placed at his disposal for the purpose of bribing Maj. Hagner, the officer in command, to surrender the post when called upon by an invading force from Missouri.[1] A letter written by the compiler of this volume to Gov. Marmaduke, and asking for an affirmation or denial of this statement of Peckham's, received no answer.

Saturday morning, April 20, as Maj. Nathaniel Grant, in charge of the arsenal, was at breakfast, a negro boy entered hastily and handed him a note. The note was not signed, but was written by a Union man, then living near the landing and read substantially as follows: —

A company of men from across the river camped in the bottom last night. I understand that another company is at or near Liberty, and that the destination of both is the arsenal. *Look out.* If you want to make a speech, get it ready.

A few minutes later about 200 armed and mounted Secessionists rode up to the arsenal gate, forced admission and demanded of Grant the surrender of the post and its contents. There was but little need of this demand, since the post was already in their possession. No thought of resistance was entertained at any time, for the force at the arsenal consisted of Maj. Grant and two employes, Armorer Giros and Wm. L. Madden. Had the note of warning come earlier it would have made no difference in this respect. Grant contented himself by protesting vigorously against the seizure, and this was allowed him with great good humor, and amid laughter and raillery,

The force that captured and seized the arsenal was about 200 Secessionists, composed of one company from Jackson county commanded by Capt. McMurray, of Independence, and a strong company from Liberty and Clay county under Col. Henry L. Routt, the whole under command of Col. Routt. The Jackson county company had crossed the river the previous evening. No authority was presented by Routt implicating Gov. Jackson or any other officials, but he significantly stated that he knew what he was about. Asked if he didn't fear that the Governor would order the arms returned, he replied, "*Never!*"

[1] Lyon and Missouri, p. 112.

The Secessionists held possession of the arsenal for a week, until all the stores and munitions had been removed. The Jackson county men took away some cannon, muskets, etc., with them and sent back for more. Lieut. J. W. Gillespie was guarding the stores that had not been removed and refused to give any portion of them up. Whereupon a fight over the spoils was imminent, and only prevented by a concession on the part of Lieut. Gillespie, who gave the delegation from Cracker's Neck half of what they demanded.

The property taken consisted of three six-pounder brass cannon, each weighing 882 pounds, mounted on field carriages; 12 six-pounder iron guns, unmounted; one three-pounder iron gun; five caissons, two battery wagons, two forges, besides all the ordinary artillery equipments and accompaniments, and several hundred rounds of artillery ammunition, chiefly solid shot and canister; 1,180 percussion muskets, complete; 243 percussion rifles, 121 rifle carbines, 923 percussion pistols, 419 cavalry sabers, 39 artillery swords, 20 cavalry and artillery musketoons, 1,000 pounds cannon powder, 9,900 pounds of musket powder, 1,800 of rifle powder, about 400,000 cartridges, besides accouterments and equipments for all small arms in great number, and in excess of the arms taken.

By far the greatest portion of the arms and munitions were taken possession of and hauled in wagons, provided for the purpose, to Liberty. Here they were distributed to the "minute men" of Clay and surrounding counties. Col. Routt's ice-house was converted into an armory, and here the military companies repaired from time to time and received their guns and other munitions of war, which in time did effective service against the Government to which they belonged. The powder in barrels amounted to thousands of pounds,[1] was hidden away in different portions of the country — in hay stacks, hollow logs, and elsewhere, and long after much of it gave its custodians no end of uneasiness, anxiety and trouble, for fear of its discovery by the Federal soldiery.

The day following Maj. Grant sent this report of the capture of the arsenal to the chief of ordnance at Washington: —

Missouri Depot, Sunday, April 21, 1861.

Sir — I embrace the first opportunity to inform you that the depot was taken yesterday, about 10 o'clock, by a body of armed men from this and the adjacent counties. While I am writing the depot yard

[1] In February, 1862, ten of these barrels were returned by D. S. Miller, who found them hidden in his straw stack.

and grounds are filled with men, who are rapidly moving the ordnance and ordnance stores from the post. Having no means of resistance, my protest against the forcible and unlawful seizure of the public property was of no avail, and I was informed that all the military stores would be taken. I send this to Saint Louis by boat to be mailed, and so soon as it can be done a detailed report of all the facts, so far as they can be ascertained, will be forwarded. Very respectfully, I am, sir, your obedient servant.

NATHANIEL GRANT,
In charge of Depot.

COL. H. K. CRAIG,
Chief of Ordnance, Washington City.

The following dispatch was sent from East St. Louis to the Secretary of War: —

EAST ST. LOUIS, ILL., April 21, 1861.

Hon. Simon Cameron, Secretary of War:

Liberty Arsenal, in Missouri, was taken possession of by Secessionists yesterday, and 1,500 arms and a few cannons distributed to citizens of Clay county. The Missouri river is blockaded at Independence. All quiet here at present.

BENJAMIN FARRAR.

Two days later Maj. Grant made the following detailed report of the seizure: —

DETAILED REPORT OF MAJ. GRANT.

MISSOURI DEPOT, April 27th, 1861.

Col. H. K. Craig, Chief of Ordnance, Washington, D. C.:

SIR — On the 21st inst. I informed you — by letter sent to St. Louis by boat to be mailed — that this depot had been seized by armed men from this and adjoining counties, and that the arms, ammunition, etc., were being rapidly removed. The only reason assigned for this act was that the property was considered essential to the safety of the frontier; and they *assumed* that the State would eventually become responsible for it to the General Government, and they to the State. Having no force to repel them, nor to prevent the removal of the stores, I was compelled to submit.

The post was evacuated by the insurgents to-day, and during the period of their possession they removed all the cannon, gun carriages, caissons, battery wagons, forges, arms, accouterments, implements, ammunition and part of the tools, etc., from the depot. The post was occupied by a force varying from 100 to 200 men during the first three days, and was then left under a guard of about 20 men to remove the balance of the stores.

The Union feeling had been so strong in Missouri, and particularly in this county, that I had no apprehension that the post would be dis-

turbed; but it appears that the late telegraphic dispatches from other States produced much excitement among the people, and meetings have been held and Secession flags raised in almost every town during the past week — this state of things being inaugurated by the seizure of the depot.

I understand, however, that this feeling is by no means universal, and that a majority of the citizens here disapprove the seizure of the public property; but this feeling of disapproval, being simply negative in its character, is powerless to prevent the violent measures advocated by those holding extreme political views, and the Conservatives, or Union men, who have done their utmost to preserve the peace and the Union, begin to despair, and are of the opinion that the State is fast drifting into the current of secession.

The exact condition of the property at the depot can not be accurately reported until I can make an inventory of the stores not taken, and this will be done with as little delay as possible. The forcible seizure of the public property in my charge leaves me at a loss how to proceed in the absence of special instructions.

I learn that the property has been distributed through several of the border counties.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obt. servt.,

NATHL. GRANT,
In charge of Depot.

AFTER THE ARSENAL'S SEIZURE.

News of the capture of the arsenal was telegraphed to the outer world the same day, and created considerable sensation throughout the country, North, South, East, and West. It was *the first overt act of citizens of Missouri against the Federal government*. Lincoln heard of it and telegraphed to Leavenworth for an explanation. Harney heard of it at St. Louis and refused to believe it, but Lyon and Sweeney at the St. Louis Arsenal doubled their guards, planted two cannon at the gate, and sat up all night to watch the movements of a large crowd of Secessionists at the Berthold mansion, who were dispersed at a late hour by Mayor Daniel Taylor.

Among those who believed in secession the tidings were received with great joy and exultation. Clay county was cheered heartily; the act itself was applauded, and Routt and his men were the heroes of the hour. There can be no question that the capture or seizure was of inestimable advantage to the Secession cause, and so far was a success. In this county it decided, or helped to decide, the course of hundreds of men in twenty-four hours!

Monday following the seizure a large and enthusiastic Secession meeting was held at the court-house. Circuit court was in session, Judge Dunn on the bench. Eloquent and impassioned speeches were

delivered by S. H. Woodson, Aaron H. Conrow, J. H. Adams, John T. Hughes, Dr. Maughas, G. S. Withers, J. C. C. Thornton, J. E. Pitt and J. W. Gillespie, of Clay, Jackson, Ray, Platte, and Buchanan counties. A fine Secession flag was raised amid the firing of the captured cannon and the cheers of the multitude, men and women.

Resolutions were adopted condemning President Lincoln for the call for troops, and indorsing Gov. Jackson for his "noble reply;" declaring that the State Convention did not represent the will of the people when it said that Missouri would remain in the Union, even if the Crittenden compromise was refused; favoring a new convention, and resolving—

That in the event there should be a new convention ordered, we pledge ourselves to support no man for delegate for said convention who will not aver himself a Southern Rights man, and that we will use all honorable means for the immediate secession of Missouri.

The stream of secession had swollen from insignificance to a mighty and almost resistless torrent, and was bearing down upon its current hundreds who had aforetime declared that, in the language of Henry Clay, the time could "*never, never,*" come for secession and disunion. Two months before the vote was ten to one against secession; now, if an expression could be had the vote would be largely in its favor. So much had old gray-haired Edmond Ruffin done for Clay county when he pulled the lanyard that sent the first shot against Sumpter.

But many of the conservative Union men were not demoralized or dismayed, by what had occurred elsewhere, and what had occurred in their midst. The next day after the Secession meeting they assembled at the court-house and held a meeting of their own. Dr. W. A. Morton was chairman. Col. Doniphan and James H. Moss addressed the audience in speeches full of fervor and feeling, pleading still for the Union, and crying peace, "when there was no peace." Doniphan said he could not take part in the war. He would not fight against the flag under which he fought and conquered in the war with Mexico, and he would not draw his sword against his neighbors, his kinsmen, and his friends in the South. The sentiment of the meeting was alike opposed to secession and coercion.

The proceedings of this meeting were marked with befitting gravity and deliberation. Resolutions were passed declaring that "secession is a remedy for no evil," approving Jackson's reply to Lincoln, and asserting that "the true policy of Missouri *at present* is to main-

tain an independent position within the Union, holding her soil and institutions against invasion or hostile interference from any quarter."

PREPARING FOR WAR IN EARNEST — ORGANIZATION OF MILITARY COMPANIES.

And now in the season of spring, when the winter was over and gone, and the time of the singing of birds and the blooming of flowers had come, there was the note of preparation for bloody and deadly conflict heard in our county of Clay, and the fancy of the young men did not turn to thoughts of love. There was mustering and there was forming and the setting of squadrons in the field. Military companies were organized everywhere throughout the county.

In Liberty the first company was organized. This, as distinctly announced, was for "home protection," and was called the "Liberty Home Guards." The members were to defend the town against everything hostile, but to assail nothing. It was composed largely of Union men. Capt. O. P. Moss, an unconditional Union man, and the veteran commander of the Clay county company in the Mexican War was elected captain; James H. Moss, Wm. G. Garth, and John Dunn, lieutenants, and Larkin Bradford, orderly sergeant. The Liberty Home Guards numbered 107 men, and the company was organized April 24.

But other companies were organized whose objects were not so pacific. A company at Liberty called the "Mounted Rangers," was formed contemporaneously with the Home Guards. Its members were "Southern Rights" men. H. L. Routt, like Moss, a Mexican War veteran, was captain, and L. S. Talbott, George W. Morris and J. W. Gillespie, the lieutenants. The men were well armed with the arsenal arms.

A cavalry company at Smithville was composed of 120 men, well mounted and armed. Theodore Duncan was captain, P. M. Savery, Wm. Davenport, J. E. Brooks, lieutenants, and J. W. Duncan, orderly sergeant.

In Gallatin township an infantry company of 80 men was officered by G. W. Crowley, captain, Amos Stout and R. H. Stout, lieutenants, and John Neal, orderly sergeant.

May 1, the "Washington Guards," 43 men, were organized at Greenville. L. M. Lewis, captain; G. W. Mothershead, M. D. Scruggs, Richard Laffoon, lieutenants; John A. Perry, orderly.

At Gilead, on the 11th of May, a company for "home defense" was organized at a public meeting, of which Anthony Harsell was chairman. The officers were O. H. Harris, captain; W. W. Smith and Samuel Henderson, lieutenants, and Tapp Soper, orderly.

Some of these companies were afterwards broken up, and reorganized; others changed their officers, but nearly all of the members did more or less service for the Confederate cause, at one period or another, during the war.

About the 1st of May, Col. M. Jeff. Thompson, of St. Joseph, military inspector for this district under Gov. Jackson, came to Liberty, clad in full military uniform, with sword, sash, epaulets, etc., to look after the company organizations in this quarter. He made a speech at the court-house in which he said that in capturing the Liberty arsenal the Clay county men, though meaning well, had "acted the fool," as they had prevented the capture of the larger and more important arsenal at St. Louis! News of the seizure here, he said, had been telegraphed to St. Louis in time to put Gen. Lyon on his guard.

Upon the news of the capture of Camp Jackson the Missouri Legislature hastily passed the famous "military bill" and adjourned. Gov. Jackson ordered several companies of the Missouri State Guard to assemble at the capital for its defense, and on the 20th of May, Capt. Routt's company of "Mounted Rangers" and Capt. Theo. Duncan's Smithville cavalry company left the county, pursuant to orders, for Jefferson City. Before leaving Liberty, Capt. Routt's company was presented with a beautiful Missouri flag by a number of ladies, Miss Minnie Withers making the presentation.

Notwithstanding what had already occurred, and the fact that preparations for war were still making everywhere, many yet strove for peace. Numbers of citizens protested against the enrollment of companies openly and boldly, and Capt. O. P. Moss declared that Col. Routt had no more right to capture the Liberty arsenal, with its government arms and munitions, than John Brown had to seize the arsenal at Harper's Ferry. The *Tribune* still opposed secession and war, and denounced the "military bill" in unstinted terms.

GEN. DONIPHAN DECLINES A MILITARY APPOINTMENT.

Under the provisions of the "military bill" the State of Missouri was divided into military districts. Clay county was in the fifth district, composed of the counties of Atchison, Nodaway, Holt, Andrew, Buchanan, Platte and Clay. Gov. Jackson tendered the appointment

of brigadier-general of this district to Col. A. W. Doniphan, of Clay, but he refused it, saying that he did not desire the honors of a brigadier at that time, as he had held that rank at the age of 29, and besides he had learned that Gens. Harney and Price had made a "treaty" by the terms of which peace was to be secured to the State anyhow.[1] Governor Jackson then appointed Gen. A. E. Stein, an ex-lieutenant of the regular army, to the command.

DEPARTURE OF THE SECESSION COMPANIES FOR THE WAR.

Pursuant to the Harney-Price agreement Gov. Jackson ordered the companies of the State Guards to return to their respective counties from Jefferson. But May 31st Gen. Nathaniel Lyon succeeded Gen. Harney in command of the U. S. forces at St. Louis, and on the 11th of June, in an interview with Gen. Price and Gov. Jackson, he kicked over the agreement, and gave the Governor and his general two hours to leave St. Louis. Jackson and Price left for Jefferson City on a special train, burned the Osage river bridge behind them and cut the telegraph wires, and the next day the Governor issued a proclamation calling into the field 50,000 State militia "for the purpose of repelling invasion and for the protection of the lives, liberty and property of the citizens of this State."

The Clay county companies had returned to their homes within a few days after their departure, but on the receipt of Jackson's re-call, Routt's, Duncan's and Mothershead's companies sprang into their saddles, and on the 13th departed for Independence, all well armed and well mounted, to assist the State Guards in driving out the Federal forces which had come to Kansas City under Capts. Sturgis and Prince. The same day occurred the skirmish at Rock Spring, in Jackson county, between the Missourians under Col. Halloway and the Federals under Lieut. D. S. Stanley, and in which Halloway was killed.

Sunday evening, June 16, while in camp on the Blue, Capt. Theo. Duncan was shot by a member of another Secession company, who some aver was a half-insane man. A few days later the Smithville company returned home, owing to the wounding of their captain, and to a misunderstanding and disagreement. Capt. Duncan died from his wound June 27, and was buried at Liberty, the first victim of the Civil War from Clay county. He had served in Moss' company in

[1] See "Proceedings of the Rebel Legislature," published by authority of the Twenty-Third General Assembly.

the Mexican War, and was not only a brave soldier, but a worthy citizen. The man who shot Duncan was killed the next day by some of the Clay county men.

A short time after the skirmish at Rock Spring the State Guards, Secession forces, were ordered to Lexington to perfect their organization. Lexington was in Gen. J. S. Rains' district, but hither many companies repaired from the north side of the river. In Clay Capt. Thos. McCarty organized a company of infantry, with A. J. Calhoun, J. C. Vertrees and R. P. Evans as lieutenants, and J. C. Dunn orderly. This company started for Lexington June 17, and on its arrival went into camp. In a few days four other Clay county companies were at Lexington — Capt. Talbott's, Capt. Holt's, Capt. Mothershead's and Capt. Crowley's. Capt. Talbott succeeded H. L. Routt to the command of the "Mounted Rangers," Routt having been promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

THE FIRST FEDERAL TROOPS.

On the morning of June 19th Clay county was first invaded by the Federal troops. A company of regulars, commanded by Capt. W. E. Prince, came over from Kansas City to Liberty, taking the people somewhat by surprise and creating no little consternation. About 20 of the State Guards were in town, mainly at the hotels, and were speedily made prisoners, and their arms and horses taken from them. They were released by taking an oath not to serve against the United States during the war, and mainly upon the solicitations of Capt. O. P. Moss, known to be a sound Union man, Capt. Prince gave them back their horses and private arms.

The Federals remained in town only a few hours. After cutting down the Secession flag which for some weeks had been floating undisturbed, cheering for the Union, and "chaffing" the Secession people, they returned unmolested to Kansas City. A day or two previously Capt. Prince had sent over a spy, who on his return had fully apprised him of the situation. Some of the Secessionists believed that certain Unionists had been in communication with the Federals, and were responsible for their visit, and serious threats were made against the supposed informers. The paroled prisoners paid no regard to their paroles, but taking the same arms and horses which had been restored to them entered the Southern army within a few days.

The next Federal soldiers that visited this quarter did not get off so easily and with equal success. Some time about the 12th of July Col. Stifel's regiment of St. Louis Germans (Fifth United States Re-

serve Corps), which had been at Lexington for some days, came up the Missouri on the steamer White Cloud to destroy the ferry-boats on the river and prevent the crossing of the State Guards from the north side to the south. At Blue Mills landing they were fired on from the Jackson county side by some State Guards in ambush, and had one man killed and twelve men wounded.[1] The ferry-boat was burned, as were a warehouse and store-room at the landing. At Missouri City the German Federals seized a number of fire-arms and carried them off.

A few days later the same force came up the river on the way to Leavenworth to procure a company for the reinforcement of the Federal garrison then being formed at Lexington. A number of young men of this county repaired to the bottom, and when the boat came up opened fire on it with their rifles and shot-guns. No serious damage was done, but the Federals returned the fire and the Secession boys ran away.

EVENTS OF THE SUMMER AND EARLY FALL OF 1861.

From the middle of July until the first part of September, 1861, the peace of the county was scarcely disturbed, save by the exciting news from Southwest Missouri, whither the State Guards had retreated after the fight at Boonville, and whither they had been followed by the Federal forces under Lyons and Sturgis.

July 5 Capt. McCarty's company took part in the battle of Carthage, and lost one man, Albert Withers, killed, and a number wounded. At Wilson's Creek, August 10, the following men from Clay county, under Gen. Price, were killed: Sergts. A. W. Marshall, John W. Woods and Amos Stout; Privates David Morris, John Grant and Richard Cates. The wounded were: Geo. Hollingsworth, mortally; Capt. Thos. McCarty, seriously, and Lieut. T. K. Gash, James Miller, J. B. Winn, C. S. Stark, Richard Talbott, Wm. Hymer and L. B. Thompson, more or less severely. The Clay county troops were attached to Col. C. C. Thornton's "extra battalion."

Some time after the battle of Wilson's Creek many of McCarthy's company returned home, and their stories of that desperate conflict were listened to with great eagerness and interest by their friends and neighbors. Recruiting for Price's army was greatly stimulated by the tidings of the Federal defeats at Carthage and Wilson's Creek, and many hastened to enlist before the war should be over! The Federals

[1] Adjutant-General's Report for 1865, p. 79.

at Kansas City and Leavenworth were quiet and kept well at home, and hundreds of men passed to and from Gen. Price with nothing to molest them or make them afraid.

About this time there was one Federal officer found who did not enforce the doctrine of the old maxim that in time of war the law is silent. In August it was learned that Henry Harrison, the absconding railroad contractor, was a soldier in the Federal army at Leavenworth. Harrison had escaped from the Liberty jail by knocking down his keeper and running away. Jailer Ford, himself a Secessionist, went to Ft. Leavenworth and demanded the fugitive, who thought, doubtless, that his enlistment would prevent his return to the well-known "rebel" county of Clay. But Capt. Prince, the commander of the post, gave him up without a word of objection or remonstrance, and even sent a strong guard with him to the river to prevent the possibility of his rescue or escape. The jailer reached Liberty with his prisoner in safety.

Near the 1st of September Col. Boaz Roberts and Majs. Thornton and Morris came up from Price's army, and brought word that the Southern troops needed clothing and other supplies. An open, public meeting was held at the court-house to take measures for their relief. The contributions were considerable. Committees were appointed for each township to secure additional aid, and especially to furnish cloth to the patriotic Southern ladies, who gladly agreed to make it up into clothing for "the boys" in the tented field.

In the latter part of August and during the first week in September several Union men either left the county through fear or were driven out by armed Secessionists. In Liberty Capt. O. P. Moss, James H. Moss, E. M. Samuel and Judge James Jones were forced to flee under the penalty of being "put out of the way," and they made their way up to the Union settlement of Mirabile, Caldwell county, where they were safe for a time. There must have been a serious state of affairs for the Union men, when men of such undoubted personal courage as the Mosses could be induced to leave by threats and hostile messages.

PROCLAMATION OF GEN. STEIN — RALLYING TO HIS STANDARD.

In the latter part of August Gen. Stein,[1] the commander under Gov. Jackson of this military district, issued a proclamation to the people in order to stimulate them to enlistment in the Southern ser-

[1] Gen. Stein was killed at the battle of Prairie Grove, Ark., December 6, 1862.

vice. Hitherto Gen. Stein's division had existed chiefly on paper. It contained but few men. The Clay county Secession troops were chiefly attached to Gen. Slack's division, and Stein was especially desirous of recruiting his command to something like respectable proportions. For some time it had been merely a laughing stock. Following is a copy of the proclamation referred to: —

To the People of the Fifth District.

I, as your Brigadier-General, call on you to arouse and come to the rescue of your State. Your State has been invaded by a Northern army, your rights have been trampled on, the privacy of your firesides have (*sic*) been disregarded. Will you tamely submit to the dictates of a tyrant? *No!* every man exclaims. Then come and meet the invader, transfer the war from your own homes, meet them in other parts of the State, and never stop until the last foe has "bit the dust," or been driven from your State.

Organize into companies of from 50 to 100. Come, and I will lead you to victory. Bring your shot-guns and rifles; they have been tried on the plains of Carthage and Springfield, and they did good work. Come, and do not wait for the army to get to your homes before you come out.

A. E. Stein,
August 25, 1861. Brigadier-General.

Stein's proclamation, albeit not seemingly a very spirited, thrilling or even well-worded document, was not altogether without effect. Soon after its appearance, or by the 10th of September, a considerable force of Secession troop rendezvoused at Lexington, under Col. H. L. Routt, of this county, encamping in the fair grounds in front of the Federals under Mulligan. In Clay L. B. Dougherty commanded a company, of which Lina Roberts, James A. Gillespie and L. A. Robertson were lieutenants. Two other companies raised in this county about the same time were Capt. John S. Groom's and Capt. P. C. Pixlee's. All three of these companies repaired to Lexington to await the coming of Gen. Price's army, then known to be on its way up from Springfield.

The following Clay county companies participated in the siege of Lexington and assisted in the capture of 2,800 Federals under Col. Mulligan, who surrendered September 20. Clay county men were present during the siege, which lasted eight days, and took a hand as members of other commands, but the regularly organized companies from this county were those of Capt. G. W. Mothershead, Gideon Thompson, L. B. Dougherty, John S. Groom and P. C. Pixlee. Out of perhaps 400 men engaged, Clay county had but two or three wounded at Lexington.

THE BATTLE OF BLUE MILLS.

Preliminary to an account of the battle of Blue Mills — if it be proper to call that insignificant collision of hostile forces, unimportant in character and indecisive in results, a *battle* — it is proper to detail the situation preceding and the circumstances which led to it.

When Gen. Price's army had reached the Osage river, on its way northward to Lexington, where the Federals were under Mulligan, the general dispatched swift messengers ahead with orders to the State Guards and other Secession forces in Northeast and Northwest Missouri to meet him at Lexington. Gen. Thomas A. Harris and Col. Martin E. Green responded with a force of 2,500 or 3,000, crossing the Missouri at Glasgow, after a brief but rather creditable campaign against the Federals under Pope and Hurlbut and the then Col. U. S. Grant.

In Northwest Missouri — in the counties of Gentry, Andrew, Nodaway, Holt, Buchanan and DeKalb — hundreds of men had organized for service in the Southern cause, but found it difficult and dangerous to get to the army of Gen. Price, where they must be in order to be effective; for the Federals in this quarter, though not numerous, were vigilant and active and in addition to their being stationed in the principal towns they were keeping all the principal fords and crossings of the Missouri. But at last, about the 15th of September, these forces under their own leaders, having received the orders of Gen. Price, succeeded in uniting near St. Joseph, and set out at once for Lexington.

All told the Northwest Missourians numbered about 3,500 men, as follows: From the fifth military district (Gen. Stein's), there were five regiments of infantry, under Col. J. P. Saunders, and one regiment of cavalry, under Col. Wilfley; from the fourth district (Gen. Slack's), there were five regiments of infantry, under Col. Jeff. Patton and one battalion of cavalry, under Col. Childs.[1] There was also Capt. E. V. Kelly's battery of three guns.

The total number is and was variously estimated. The Liberty *Tribune*, of September 20, 1861, said of the command: —

> About 4,000 State troops passed through the city on Monday last, on their way to Lexington. Most of them were mounted and the baggage train numbered over sixty wagons. They had three cannon — two six-pounders and one nine-pounder.

[1] See D. R. Atchison's report.

Col. Saunders, in his report, mentions but 1,500, aside from Col. Boyd's and some other commands. From the best evidence now to be had it is quite probable that the number did not exceed 3,500.

On the evening of September 15th Gen. Price sent forward from Lexington Hon. D. R. Atchison, to hasten forward the recruits for whose arrival he was waiting to begin active operations against Mulligan and his cooped-up Federals. Atchison reached Liberty the next day, and met the troops and pushed them forward to Blue Mills Landing, where a considerable portion of them, including the artillery (Kelly's battery), crossed the same night. The remainder were waiting their turns.

At this time the Federals had forces at Cameron and at the Hannibal and St. Joe railroad bridge across Platte river. Those at Platte river were the Sixteenth Illinois infantry, Col. R. F. Smith, and some companies of the Thirty-ninth Ohio, Col. Groesbeck. At Cameron there were the Third Iowa infantry, Lieut. Col. John Scott, and four companies of Missouri Home Guards; of the latter, one company, 35 strong, was from Adair county, under command of Capt. Cupp; one — merely a squad — from Macon, under Capt. Winters; two from Caldwell county, one under Capt. E. D. Johnson and the other under Capt. M. L. James. All the troops at Cameron were infantry, except Capt. James' home guard company, which was mounted.

Learning of the movement of the Northwest Missourians towards Gen. Price's army, Gen. Pope, then in command of the Federal troops in North Missouri, determined to intercept them. Accordingly, pursuant to his orders, Col. Smith set out from Platte river bridge and Col. Scott from Cameron, with instructions to unite at Liberty the day before the Secession troops should reach that point.

Col. Scott moved more rapidly and more continuously than Col. Smith, and reached Liberty early on the morning of the 17th, "the day after the fair," as the Secessionists had passed through the day before, and half of them were already across the river and safely on the way to Gen. Price at Lexington.

Col. Scott was using the Caldwell county Home Guards, under command of Capt. Moses L. James, as an advance guard, they being mounted. At about 8 o'clock an encounter occurred between a detachment of this company, numbering 40 men, under the command of Lieut. James Call, of the Third Iowa, and the rear guard of the Secession forces, commanded by Col. Childs, and consisting of his battalion of cavalry, 300 men. This encounter took place about three miles south of Liberty, on the road to Blue Mills, or Owens' Landing,

and resulted in the complete discomfiture of the Caldwell Home Guards, four of whom were killed outright and one wounded. The remainder retreated in some confusion, but all, or nearly all, ultimately joined Col. Scott at Liberty.

Scott was in something of a quandary. He feared to attack the Missourians (who, as everybody informed him, largely outnumbered his forces) unless Smith would join him, and Smith was "long, long on the way." The Iowan sent some of his mounted men out to meet Smith and hurry him forward. He also sent out other scouts to discover, if possible, the situation at the river. Some of these exchanged shots with the enemy, but could learn nothing except that they were crossing as rapidly as possible and seemed more eager to get to Gen. Price than to fight. Col. Scott thought if they were attacked they would stop to fight, and that he could hold them until Smith came up. Accordingly he concluded to attack them.

About 11 o'clock some of the fugitives from the skirmish with the Secession rear guard reached town and reported to Col. Scott, who now resolved to move his command down to the scene and if possible prevent the further crossing of the Missourians. He determined not to wait for Smith, but dispatched another messenger to him informing him of the situation.

Accordingly, with some 500 men of the Third Iowa, the Adair county Home Guards, the Caldwell county company, and 15 volunteer artillerists in charge of a six-pounder brass cannon — in all about 600 men — Col. Scott moved toward Blue Mills Landing. Reaching the pickets of the State Guards, the Federals were fired on and halted. The State Guards fell back, and after some little time spent in reconnoitering, Col. Scott concluded they had retreated, and again ordered the advance.

Col. Saunders, in command of the State Guards, had full knowledge of the movements of the Federals, and was well prepared to receive them. The ground was well calculated for an ambush, each side of the narrow road being thickly wooded and filled with vines and rank shrubbery, forming an almost impenetrable jungle, and well adapted for concealing a considerable armed force. Some years before a cyclone had uprooted a number of trees, which now formed admirable vantage points for the riflemen, and on the west side of the road ran a then dry slough with a considerable embankment, forming a good strong breastwork. Into this thicket Col. Jeff. Patton's regiment of Northwest Missourians was placed, on both sides of the road. Supporting them were other battalions and companies, and from the

best information now to be obtained, the State Guards and the Federals were about equal in numbers — 600 on each side; the State Guards may have numbered 700.

As the Federals were marching gaily along, "eager for a fight," as they said, suddenly a galling fire was opened upon them from both sides of the road. A fierce little fight was begun and kept up for nearly an hour. But the advantage was with the Missourians from the start until the close, and the Federals were at last driven from the field, and retreated into Liberty in something like disorder and more of haste. Their artillery was of little service to them. The piece, as stated, was manned by German volunteers, under a sergeant, whose name is best remembered as Waldeschmidt, and the surprise was so perfect that only a few rounds could be fired,[1] and they were not effective. The alleged artillerists abandoned the gun, and it would have been captured had not a few plucky Iowans rallied to it and drawn it away.

The Federals returned the fire, but they declared they "saw nothing to shoot at," and so those of their shots which took effect were chance ones. Some of them were driven back into Mr. Beauchamp's wheat field, and here it is said they saw their enemies. A wagon improvised into a caisson and loaded with ammunition was left on the field.

The fight took place about four miles east of south of Liberty, or between the wooden bridge across the town branch, a little below the arsenal, and Mr. Beauchamp's, though extending a little beyond (n. e. ¼ sec. 33, tp. 51, range 31). The locality is a mile below where now (1885) the Wabash railroad crosses the county road to the ferry landing.

A few, and only a few, Clay county men took part in the Blue Mills fight, against the Federals, of course. These had joined Col. Saunders' forces as they passed through.

Returning to Liberty Col. Scott found that Col. Smith had come up with about 2,500 troops, and was in camp about the square in Col. Lightburne's orchard. Everything was now safe on the Federal side, and equally safe on the Secession side. Col. Saunders had not seen proper to follow up his victory, as it would seem he could have done — and if so should have done — and was content to get across the river without further molestation.

---

[1] Col. Saunders says the piece was fired six times, but Col. Scott says it was discharged but twice.

The Federals visited the field that night, and succeeded in removing nearly all of their wounded. The next day all were brought back and taken to the William Jewell College building, which was converted into a hospital. The Federal surgeons had their hands full for a day or two, and were assisted by Dr. W. A. Morton and perhaps another local surgeon.

The Federal dead were buried in the college grounds, a little north of the buildings, and there yet all or nearly all of them still lie,

"Under the sod and the dew, waiting the judgment day."

September 20 two companies of Home Guards from Kansas City, under Capts. Hyde and Thomas, came down to Liberty Landing on the steamer Majors, and marching thence to Liberty, removed all the wounded able to be transported to Kansas City, where they were cared for till they recovered. These companies also took away with them some blasting powder and a few tools that the Secessionists had left the previous April at the seizure. But there were no arms left for them to take.

THE KILLED AND WOUNDED.

According to the best information obtainable, discarding all wild and sensational reports made without grounds and never authenticated, the Federal loss in the Blue Mills fight amounted to 14 killed outright on the field — 7 in the Third Iowa, 1 of the German artillerists, and 4 of the Caldwell county Home Guards, and 2 of the Adair county Home Guards. In the Third Iowa there were mortally wounded: David H. Dill, Co. E, died September 28; Michael Wierna, Co. H, died November 19; Larian T. Washburn, Co. I, died next day, September 18. This information is obtained from official records, muster rolls, etc., yet on file in the offices of the adjutant-generals of Iowa and Missouri, and agrees with the memory of Dr. W. A. Morton, who was at the Federal hospital. The Federal wounded amounted to about to about 80 — 74 in the Third Iowa, 3 of the Caldwell Home Guards, and 3 or 4 of the German artillerists and Adair Home Guards.

The loss of the Missourians was 3 killed dead on the field — James W. Gillespie, of Patton's regiment; Dr. John Ross, of Wilfley's regiment; and William Pope, unattached — and it is believed that 2 more died of their wounds within a week. The wounded numbered 17 or 18.

Of course other publications, biased in favor of one side or the

other, have placed the number of killed and wounded much larger. Immediately after the engagement each side grossly exaggerated the loss of the other — the wish fathering the thought in this particular — and each side, too, vastly over-estimated the forces of the other. The statements of the leading officers were seized upon by their respective partisans, and lost nothing in volume by their currency and circulation, until finally it came to be believed in certain quarters that 100 or more Federals were killed and three times as many wounded, and in certain other quarters that four score "rebels" had bitten the dust and a proportionate number wounded.

Happily official records, complete and perfectly authenticated, with no motive *now* for prevaricating or concealing the truth, do not leave anything to be *guessed*. In the light of these, and in the face of other testimony corroborative, and with no design of disparaging the veracity of either Col. Scott or Col. Saunders, it is but the plain, simple truth that when one said, "the loss of the enemy (the Missourians) * * * from accounts deemed reliable, is not less than 160," and "his total force about 4,400," and the other said, "the enemy (the Federals) admitted a loss of 150 to 200 killed, wounded and missing," and that "42 were left dead on the field,"— both were mistaken.

REPORTS OF THE LEADERS.

The official records of Col. Scott, commanding the Federals, Col. Saunders, commanding the Missouri State Guards, or Secession forces, and Gen. D. R. Atchison, a volunteer *pro tem.*, serving under the orders of Gen. Price, are herewith given as necessary portions of an account of the engagement at Blue Mills.

REPORT OF COL. SAUNDERS.

REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS,
LEXINGTON, September 21, 1861.

BRIG.-GEN. A. E. STEIN — I have the honor to submit to you the following report of an engagement on the 17th at Blue Mills ferry, between the State forces under my command, and a body of some 1,100 Federal troops. From the hour of leaving St. Joseph until I reached the river at Blue Mills, reports of the enemy hanging on our rear were hourly received. But upon the night of the 16th reliable information reached us of the enemy's presence in considerable force (estimated variously at from 1,500 to 3,000) upon the Centerville road, some 12 miles distant.

My command, consisting of my own regiment of infantry, embracing 11 companies, numbering about 400 men; Col. Jeff. Patton's regiment of infantry of about the same number; Lieut.-Col. Wilfley's

regiment of cavalry of an equal number; Col. Child's battalion of some 300 men reached the Missouri river at about four o'clock on the 16th, but could not commence crossing until 2 o'clock a. m. on the 17th, the boats being occupied by Major Boyd's troops, who reached the ferry in advance of me. My orders being imperative to push on, I permitted no delay in crossing, with such facilities as were at my command. When about one-fourth of my train, consisting of about 100 wagons, were crossed about 8 o'clock a. m. my pickets were driven in. I had posted Col. Child's some four miles back upon the road with his battalion, and when his men were driven in, he took prompt steps to hold the enemy in check until I should be prepared to receive them.

The ready and judicious disposition of this officer in the morning, as well as his gallantry later in the day, deserves the highest commendation, and is especially brought to your attention.

After some sparring between pickets, Col. Childs succeeded in killing four and severely wounding one man, who was left upon the road and was afterwards given up to his friends.

After reconnoitering I concluded the enemy had retired and marched my men — who had been formed in order of battle — back to the river and proceeded with the work of crossing, when, at 3 o'clock, about one-half had crossed, reducing my effective force which could be rallied, to about 600, our pickets were again driven in.

I ordered Cols. Patton and Childs forward with such forces as could be hastily formed, and directed Lieut.-Col. Cundiff to go forward with the remainder of my regiment while I should rally and bring up all the available forces not yet over the river.

The enemy opened on us with grape from a brass six-pounder, which my men silenced at the sixth round, killing all their artillery men (except one, who was slightly wounded and taken prisoner) and their horses. The men from the rear now commenced reaching the scene of action, and adding their cheers to those in front, the enemy commenced flying, leaving their caisson on the ground containing 123 shell and a large lot of canister, grape and round shot. My men ran them some three miles, and only desisted when quite exhausted. The officers and men under my command behaved most gallantly, and deserve especial notice for their bravery and coolness during the action.

If I had had artillery, I doubt not I should have taken the piece opened upon us, with all the enemy's baggage.

My loss was 1 killed and 17 wounded, as follows: Of Capt. Fisher's company, W. P. McGee, dangerously wounded; P. Smith Roberts, slightly wounded.

Of Capt. Sullivan's company, J. B. Still, slightly wounded.

Of Capt. T. Owens' company, Wm. Willis, seriously wounded.

Of Capt. Edmonson's company, Wm. L. Carson, dangerously wounded; James White, slightly wounded.

Of Capt. Petram's company, Conrad Sharp, seriously wounded.

Of Capt. Finney's company, James York and Wheeler South, both slightly wounded.

Of Col. Patton's regiment, James W. Gillespie, killed; Robert Austin, Geo. A. Bell, J. T. Thornton, slightly wounded.

Of Col. Wilfley's regiment, Dr. John Ross, killed; B. Allen, Chas. Thorp and Thos. Spencer, seriously wounded; James A. Burnham, slightly wounded.

The enemy admitted a loss of 150 to 200 killed, wounded and missing; 42 were left dead on the field. We got the prisoners, who are still in my hands. Several gentlemen not in any company or official capacity deserve especial mention for gallantry and activity; among those were G. W. Van Lear, of St. Joseph, and Wm. Pope, of Buchanan county; the latter fell mortally wounded in the very front of my advancing column.

Respectfully, etc., J. P. SAUNDERS,
Col. Missouri State Guards.

HON. D. R. ATCHISON'S REPORT.

LEXINGTON, MO., September 21, 1867.

SIR — In pursuance of your orders I left this place on the evening of the 15th inst. and proceeded forthwith to Liberty, Clay county, Mo., where I met the State Guard on the march from the Northwest — five regiments of infantry, under the command of Col. Saunders, and one regiment of cavalry, under the command of Col. Wilfley, from the fifth district; five regiments of infantry, under command of Col. Jeff. Patton, and one battalion of cavalry, under Col. Childs, from the fourth district. I delivered your orders to the above commands to hasten to this point (Lexington) with as much dispatch as possible. They marched forthwith, and arrived at the Missouri river about four o'clock in the evening, when Col. Boyd's artillery and battalion and baggage were crossed over to the south, where the colonel took his position, Capt. Kelly planting his artillery so as to completely command the river. The crossing continued all night without interruption, every officer and man using his best exertions. We received news during the night that the enemy would be in the town of Liberty, about six miles distant from Blue Mills ferry, at an early hour the ensuing morning. We were crossing in three small flats, and much time was necessary to move the large train of some hundred wagons. Col. Childs with his command had taken post for the night about two miles from Liberty on the road to the ferry. Here he engaged the enemy's advance or pickets in the morning, killing four and wounding one, with no loss on our side. The enemy fled and we heard no more of them until 3 or 4 o'clock, when their approach was announced in large force, supposed to be about 900 men, with one piece of artillery (a 6-pounder). The men of our command immediately formed, Col. Jeff. Patton leading the advance, to meet the enemy. After proceeding about three miles from the river they met the advance guard of the enemy and the fight commenced. But the Federal troops almost immediately fled, our men pursuing rapidly, shooting them down until they annihilated the rear of their army, taking one cais-

son, killing about 60, and wounding it is said, about 70. The Federal troops attempted two or three times to make a stand, but ran after delivering one fire. Our men followed them like hounds on a wolf chase, strewing the road with the dead and wounded, until they were compelled to give over the chase from exhaustion, the evening being very warm. Col. Saunders, Col. Patton, Col. Childs, Col. Cundiff, Col. Wilfley, Maj. Gause, Adj. Shackelford, and all the other officers and men, as far as I know or could learn, behaved gallantly.

D. R. Atchison.

To Gen. Price.

COL. SCOTT'S REPORT.

Hdqrs. Third Regiment Iowa Volunteers,
Liberty, September 18, 1861.

Sir:—In relation to an affair of yesterday which occurred near Blue Mills Landing, about five miles from this place, I have the honor to report:—

Agreeably to your orders, I left Cameron at 3 p. m. of the 15th inst., and through a heavy rain and bad roads made but 7 miles during the afternoon. By a very active march on the 16th I reached Centreville, 10 miles north of Liberty, by sunset, where the firing of cannon was distinctly heard in the direction of Platte City, which was surmised to be from Col. Smith's Sixteenth Illinois command. Had sent a messenger to Col. Smith from Haynesville, and sent another from Centreville, apprising him of my movements, but got no response. On the 17th, at 2 a. m., started from Centreville for Liberty, and at daylight the advanced guards fell in with the enemy's pickets, which they drove in and closely followed.

At 7 a. m. my command arrived at Liberty, and bivouacked on the hills north of and overlooking the town. I dispatched several scouts to examine the position of the enemy, but could gain no definite information. They had passed through Liberty during the afternoon of the 16th to the number of about 4,000, and taken the road to Blue Mills Landing, and were reported as having four pieces of artillery. At 11 o'clock a. m. heard firing in the direction of the landing, which was reported as a conflict between the rebels and for disputing their passage over the river.

At 12 m. moved the command, consisting of 500 of the Third Iowa, a squad of German artillerists and about 70 Home Guards, in the direction of Blue Mills Landing. On the route learned that a body of our scouts had fallen in with the enemy's pickets, and lost 2 killed and 1 wounded. Before starting dispatched courier to Col. Smith to hasten his command.

About two miles from Liberty the advance guard drove in the enemy's pickets. Skirmishers closely examined the dense growth through which our route lay, and at 3 p. m. discovered the enemy in force, concealed on both sides of the road, and occupying the dry bed of a slough, his left resting on the river and his right e x

tending beyond our observation. He opened a heavy fire, which drove back our skirmishers, and made simultaneous attacks upon our front and right. These were well sustained, and he retired with loss to his position. In the attack on our front the artillery suffered so severely that the only piece, a brass 6-pounder, was left without sufficient force to man it, and I was only able to have it discharged twice during the action. Some of the gunners abandoned the piece, carrying off the matches and primers, and could not be rallied.

The enemy kept up a heavy fire from his position. Our artillery useless, and many of the officers and men already disabled, it was deemed advisable to fall back, which was done slowly, returning the enemy's fire, and completely checking pursuit. The 6-pounder was brought off by hand, through the gallantry of Capt. Trumbull, Lieuts. Crosley and Knight, and various officers and men of the Third Iowa, after it had been entirely abandoned by the artillerists. The ammunition wagon, becoming fastened between a tree and a log at the roadside in such a manner that it could not be released without serious loss, was abandoned.

The engagement lasted one hour and was sustained by my command with an intrepidity that merits my warmest approbation.

I have to regret the loss of a number of brave officers and men, who fell gallantly fighting at their posts. I refer to the enclosed list of killed and wounded as a part of this report.

The heaviest fire was sustained by Co. I, Third Iowa volunteers, which lost four killed and 20 wounded, being one-fourth of our total loss.

Maj. Stone, Capts. Warren, Willett and O'Neil were severely wounded, and also Lieuts. Hobbs, Anderson, Tullis and Knight. The latter refused to retire from the field after being three times wounded, and remained with his men till the close of the engagement.

Among the great number who deserve my thanks for their gallantry I might mention Sergt. James F. Lakin, of Co. F, Third Iowa, who bore the colors and carried them into the thickest of the fight with all the coolness of a veteran.

The loss of the enemy can not be certainly ascertained, but from accounts deemed reliable is not less than 160, many of whom were killed. His total force was about 4,400.

Your most obedient servant,

JOHN SCOTT,

Lieut.-Col. of the Third Iowa Volunteers.

S. D. Sturgis, Brig.-Gen. U. S. Army.

LIST OF KILLED AND WOUNDED IN THE THIRD IOWA.

[The following list of the killed and wounded of the Third Iowa Infantry, in the battle, has been kindly furnished for this history, properly certified, by Col. W. L. Alexander, Adjutant-General of

Iowa. It is taken from muster rolls yet on file, and is compared and agrees with the Iowa Adjutant-General's report of 1863] : —

Maj. Wm. M. Stone, wounded in the head.

Company A — Wounded, First Lieut. D. J. O'Neil, in the arm; First Sergt. D. J. Duane, in the thigh; Corp. Wm. H. Munger, in the thigh; Privates, Elliott Critchfield, in the arm; James P. McCafferty, in thigh, John Schrage, in the leg.

Company B — Wounded, Second Lieut. Albert Hobbs, in shoulder.; Sergt. John C. Woodruff, through left lung; Corp. W. F. Hart; Privates Benjamin Robins, in left arm, Josiah M. Woodruff, left thigh badly shattered.

Company C — Killed, Lester Squires. Wounded, Corp. Benjamin Hunting, in arm; Wagoner, Herman Drone, severely; Private, Wm. H. Phillips.

Company D — Killed, Wm. B. Miller. Wounded, Capt. George R. Willett, in knee; Second Lieut. Ole A. Anderson, in head; Private, Wm. B. Hickert, in knee.

Company E — David H. Dill, died September 28; Wounded, Sergt. Thos. Mulvana; Corps. Nathaniel Jennings and Wm. H. McCowin, in side; Privates, Geo. W. Groves, James F. Guthrie, Daniel Hill, Joseph H. Miller, Bartley N. Pardee, Wm. R. White and Wm. C. White.

Company F — Killed, Hasseltine D. Norton. Wounded, Second Lieut. Aaron Brown; Corp. L. B. Davis, severely; Privates, John W. Hawn, severely; David Ishman, severely; Joseph N. Johnson, Charles Lyon, Jacob Swank, Thos. Saunders, and Charles Winchell, severely.

Company G — Wounded, Corp. William Swan; Privates Francis M. Lotta, William Michael, John McCullough and John A. Rutter.

Company H — Wounded, Michael Wierna (died November 19), Capt. John H. Warren, in legs; First Lieut. James Tullis, in legs; Sergt. John McMannus, in arm; Privates Ed. A. Barbour, Isaac Gamble and Jesse McClure.

Company I — Killed, G. W. Bedell, Thos. M. Mix, Benj. F. Darland. Wounded, Lorain T. Washburn (died next day); First Lieut. John P. Knight, in arm, leg and chin; Sergts. David Forney and Isaac M. Henderson; Corp. William Burdick, in leg; Drummer Chas. E. Balcomb, in neck: Privates James Buel, in right leg; Leroy Carter, in leg; Peter S. Darland, severely; Richard C. Dolph, severely; Daniel W. Foot, Wolsey Hawks, Wm. H. Mirifield, in leg; Lewis D. Powers, in arm; Wm. L. Peppers, in leg and arm; A. S. Russell, severely in arm; Geo. W. Stocks, severely in head and arm; Geo. H. Smalley, in leg; Ferdinand Seick, Samuel Trowbridge, Joseph Wyborney, in left knee; Asa H. Warner, A. M. Wilcox, severely in leg; Thos. B. Walley and James E. White.

Company K — Killed, Private James H. Brownell.

The four men of the Caldwell county Home Guards that were killed

were Linus Miller, Daniel Strope, John Smith and James Bogan. Three of Johnson's company were wounded — Capt. E. D. Johnson and privates Whitfield Early and Wm. O. Dodge.

Capt. Cupp, of the Adair county Home Guards, was killed in the action, as was a private of his company.

OTHER WAR INCIDENTS OF THE FALL AND WINTER OF 1861.

On Friday, September 20, a considerable Federal force under Gen. S. D. Sturgis came into Liberty from the north and east and united with the Third Iowa and Sixteenth Illinois. Sturgis' command consisted of the Twenty-seventh and Thirty-ninth Ohio regiments of infantry, and some Gentry county Home Guards. The next day, Sturgis at the head, the Ohio regiments departed for the west, going toward Fort Leavenworth. A day or two before their arrival at Liberty they had attempted to reinforce Mulligan at Lexington, but in the Missouri bottom, opposite and about four miles from Lexington (or near the present site of R. & L. Junction), they were diverted from their purpose by the presence of Gen. Rains' division of Missourians, sent across by Gen. Price to stop them, and they moved rapidly to the westward to get out of the way, burning some of their wagons.

Not long after September 21, the Third Iowa and Sixteenth Illinois, with the Missouri Home Guards, left, and in their case the citizens considered it a good riddance of a lot of bad rubbish. For with these commands, especially among the Home Guards, were a lot of rapacious and unscrupulous thieves and plunderers that out-jayhawked the Kansas jayhawkers. Hen roosts, pig pens, gardens, even kitchens and private houses were preyed upon and stripped by these scamps, and two stores in Liberty were completely "gutted." The Missouri Home Guards did the greater part of this pillaging; next to them were the Sixteenth Illinois men, and then came the Third Iowa, though it is said only comparatively a few of the latter regiment engaged in the plundering, but such as did were quite active.

Not so with the Ohio troops. These men were all gentlemen, and seemed to understand that the war was one between fellow-citizens of a common country. They came quietly into town, went into camp, and as quietly conducted themselves during their stay. They abused nobody, insulted no one, and there did not seem to be a thief among them. Even at this late day, these regiments, and especially the Thirty-ninth, and its old colonel, John Groesbeck, are pleasantly remembered. Brave men these were, and many a time afterward in

the mighty battles in Tennessee, Mississippi and Georgia, did they accomplish great deeds of gallantry and moment, but not the least among their glories during their term of service were their acts of gentility, honor and chivalry toward the people of Missouri in the fall and winter of 1861. It is a pity that the same can not be said of all Federal regiments!

Upon the fall of Lexington there was great rejoicing among the Secessionists, and enlistments in the army of Gen. Price were further stimulated. About this time inflammatory appeals were made by certain leaders of the Secession forces to our people, asking for assistance in men and means, and denouncing Federals and Federal sympathizers in the severest terms. The following is an extract from a communication of Col. John T. Hughes, in the Liberty *Tribune*, of September 20: —

* * * Were I Governor of this State I would notify Gov. Charles Robinson, of Kansas, that if he should again suffer his soldiers to cross into Missouri I would retaliate with a terrible vengeance. I would invade, occupy and hold, and desolate the entire State of Kansas with fire and sword, and sack and burn every town and city in the State. I would reduce it to its primeval solitudes.

* * * The exiled soldiers are returning, and this land will be drenched in blood, and widows and orphans be multiplied, and the wildest anarchy prevail, if there should be any attempt to support the Provisional Government of the traitor and usurper, Hamilton R. Gamble, by force of arms.

Col. Hughes appealed to the women to weave cloth and prepare clothing, and to the men to prepare leather and other supplies for the use of Price's army, and the appeal was not altogether unresponded to.

The bank at Liberty, which was a branch of the Farmers' Bank of Lexington, suspended specie payments in the summer, and early in the fall the coin was sent to St. Louis for safety.

Recruiting was kept up for the army of Gen. Price during the fall, and on December 1 there were at least five companies with "Old Pap" in his camps down in Southwestern Missouri: Capt. P. C. Pixlee's, L. B. Dougherty's, Gideon Thompson's, Robert Minter's and R. Scott's. Other men from Clay belonged to companies whose officers were from adjoining counties.

THE NEOSHO SECESSION ORDINANCE.

On October 26, "Claib Jackson's Legislature," as it was called, met in the Masonic Hall at Neosho, and on the 28th an ordinance of

secession was passed by both houses. In the Senate the only vote against it was cast by Charles Hardin, then Senator from the Boone and Callaway district, and afterwards Governor of the State, and in the House the only member voting "no" was Mr. Shambaugh, of DeKalb. According to the records and to Mr. Shambaugh there were in the Jackson Legislature at the time but 39 members of the House and 14 members of the Senate, when by the constitution a quorum for the transaction of business was required to consist of 17 Senators and 67 Representatives. Be that as it may, the secession ordinance and the act of annexation to the Southern Confederacy were approved by the Confederate Congress at Richmond, recognized by that portion of the people of Missouri who were in favor "of cutting loose from the old Union," and Gen. Price fired a salute in honor thereof. And so those Missourians, then and afterwards in arms against the Federal flag, became entitled to the name of *Confederates*, and will so be denominated in future pages of this history, instead of being called "State Guards," "Secessionists," "Southern troops," etc., as they have hitherto been spoken of.

On Sunday, December 8, about 2,000 Federal troops, under command of Gen. Ben. M. Prentiss, appeared in Liberty and remained until the following Tuesday. During their stay quite a number of citizens of Confederate proclivities were arrested and forced to take an oath of loyalty to the Federal Government. Among these was Robert. H. Miller, editor of the *Tribune*, who was required to agree not to publish any more "secesh" articles in his paper. When he left Gen. Prentiss carried off with him Dr. Patton, Judge Vertrees, Deputy Sheriff J. J. Moore, Constable J. H. Ford, and 9 others.

CHAPTER VIII.

DURING THE YEAR 1862.

The "Gamble Oath" — It Is Taken by a Majority of the County Officials — Miscellaneous — Parker's Raid on Liberty — The Reign of Penick — Organization of the Enrolled Militia — Miscellaneous Military Matters — November Election, 1862.

THE "GAMBLE OATH."

After the reorganization of the Missouri State Government by ordinance of the State Convention — with Hamilton R. Gamble as Provisional Governor, Willard P. Hall as Lieut.-Governor, Mordecai Oliver as Secretary of State, etc., — it was required that all county officers (and many others) should take an oath of allegiance, not only to the United States, but to the Provisional Government. In this county some of the officials refused to take this oath, but whether this refusal was upon the grounds that the Gamble government was illegal or that they considered Missouri, under the Neosho ordinance of Secession, one of the Confederate States, can not here be stated. For a time, owing to the disturbed condition of affairs incident to military occupation, public business was practically suspended.

But at last, after due deliberation, and upon a consideration of all the circumstances, it was concluded that it was best to accept the situation and to recognize the authority of the Federal and State Governments. Some of the officers took the oath willingly, others with a mental reservation. In January, 1862, the county court assembled at Liberty. All the officers had been reappointed, and had taken the Gamble oath. The justices were Thomas M. Chevis, Alvah Maret and Isaac Wood; clerk, Ephraim D. Murray. Public business was transacted as usual. In March the court assembled, and considering the cases of many of the justices of the peace of the county who had resigned rather than take the oath, reappointed nearly all of them, and the most of them afterward served.

In the circuit court Judge George W. Dunn had refused to take the oath, and ex-Governor Austin A. King was appointed in his stead. Circuit Attorney D. C. Allen would not take and subscribe to the oath, and D. P. Whitmer, of Ray, was commissioned. Circuit Clerk A. J. Calhoun accepted the situation.

The following is a copy of the "Gamble oath:" —

I, ————————, do solemnly swear (or affirm, as the case may be) that I will support, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States, and the Constitution of the State of Missouri, against all enemies and opposers, whether domestic or foreign; that I will bear true faith, loyalty and allegiance to the United States, and will not, directly or indirectly, give aid and comfort or countenance to the enemies or oppressors thereof, or of the Provisional Government of the State of Missouri, any ordinance, law or resolution of any State Convention or Legislature, or any order or organization, secret or otherwise to the contrary notwithstanding; and that I do this with a full and honest determination, pledge and purpose, faithfully to keep and perform the same, without any mental reservation or evasion whatever. And I do further solemnly swear (or affirm) that I have not, since the 17th day of December, A. D. 1861, willfully taken up arms or levied war against the United States, or against the Provisional Government of the State of Missouri. So help me God.

After a time the "Gamble oath" was supplemented by one more binding, more exacting, harder to take, and still harder to observe. This was called the "ironclad oath."

MISCELLANEOUS.

In February a small Federal command under Lieut. Elias Lankford, then engaged in raising a company for service in the Sixth regiment, Missouri State Militia, Col. E. C. Catherwood's, came to Liberty as the advance of a force that was to occupy the county. Lieut. Lankford opened a recruiting office, but recruits came in very slowly. In all 32 men from this county joined Catherwood's regiment.

On the 10th of March Maj. A. Lightburne's extensive rope factory at Liberty was set on fire and burned to the ground, involving a loss of some thousands of dollars. The incendiary was a negro woman, the slave of L. N. Rees. She was arrested and confessed that she did the burning to be revenged on Maj. Lightburne, who some time previously had caused her to be whipped for stealing some clothing from him. The woman, with some other slaves, was sent off to another quarter of the State and sold. Somehow a report that the Federals at Liberty had burned the factory gained currency, but there was not the smallest particle of truth in it.

PARKER'S RAID ON LIBERTY.

On Friday, March 14, a band of mounted Confederate partisans, 40 in number, led by Col. B. F. Parker, of Jackson county, dashed into

Liberty and held the place for a few hours. Soon after their entrance they called up to them a citizen named Owen Grimshaw, who had a short time previously enlisted in the Federal service, and after conversing with him for a moment, shot him in the shoulder, bringing him to the ground. The wound was a severe one, but did not prove mortal.

Capt. R. G. Hubbard, afterwards of Penick's regiment, had a recruiting office, with ten men. The Confederates attacked them and there was an irregular exchange of shots for nearly three hours, when Hubbard and his men surrendered to keep from being burnt out. After paroling the prisoners and tearing down the U. S. flag from the court-house, the raiders left as suddenly as they had entered, striking straight for their rendezvous in Jackson county, among the Sni Hills. Save Grimshaw nobody was hurt. Kit Childs was with Parker and acted as his lieutenant.

News of his raid was sent to Cameron, and Col. Catherwood, with four or five companies of militia and recruits, came galloping down to Liberty, making the march of 42 miles over heavy roads in 15 hours. After a little examination Catherwood realized that the raiders were out of all reach, and on Sunday, the 16th, he returned to Cameron, leaving at Liberty a company of his own regiment under Capt. E. D. Johnson, — Caldwell county men.

In a day or two came a reinforcement to Liberty from St. Joseph, under Col. T. T. Kimball, consisting of two companies of his six months' militia, commanded by Capts. Drumhiller and Phelps. These remained until about the 1st of April, when, their term of service having expired, they left for their homes, and then came Col. W. R. Penick, with his 500 men, and after that all Confederate raids on Liberty by small bands were prevented.

Col. Parker was subsequently killed, June 28, 1863, in a raid on Wellington, by a squad of McFerran's First M. S. M. On his person was found a commission as colonel of the "First Missouri Partisan Rangers," signed by J. S. Seddons, Confederate Secretary of War, and H. D. Walker, assistant adjutant-general of the Confederate army. Parker was the only Missourian that ever held a commission as a partisan ranger during the war. At least he was the only one *known* to hold such a commission. Quantrell, Todd, Anderson and others were never commissioned.

THE REIGN OF PENICK.

The Fifth regiment of cavalry, Missouri State militia, commonly known as "Penick's men" — or else as "Penick's thieves" — held

possession of Clay and other counties in this part of the State for several months during the summer of 1862. Clay was known as a strong "rebel" county, and it must have been that the Federal commander of the district had an especial spite against our people when he sent down Penick's men to hold them in subjection. The regiment was recruited at St. Joseph and the men were all or nearly all from Northwest Missouri — some were from Kansas. Col. Penick himself was (and yet is) a citizen of St. Joseph; he was of Southern birth and rearing, a native of Boone county, Mo., and a slaveholder.

After not quite a year's service the regiment was broken up and dismissed from the Federal service, as the order said, "in view of the interests of the public service."

Upon Col. Penick's advent into Clay county the situation was fairly felicitous for a season of peace and quietude. The people were about ready to declare the war for the independence of the Confederacy a failure and to accept the situation generally.

On the 7th of April a Union meeting was held in Liberty to consider the condition of affairs, and men of both and all parties attended to counsel together for the public good. T. C. Gordon presided and Robt. H. Miller was the secretary, and published the proceedings approvingly in the *Tribune*.

A committee on resolutions composed of Hon. L. W. Burris, Geo. S. Story, A. M. Riley, Dr. W. A. Norton and Milliner Haynes reported a series of resolutions, declaring among other things that "any further efforts to separate Missouri from the Federal Union would be madness and folly," and requesting "our fellow-citizens to lay down their arms and return home." To all who were willing to heed the latter admonition Gen. Halleck was requested to "offer them the privileges on reasonable terms."

The resolutions were adopted without dissent. Col. Moss and Gen. Doniphan made speeches indorsing them, and going even further in demanding that hostilities against the Union should cease. These speeches were reported and Col. Moss' was republished in the St. Louis *Republican* and many other public journals.

About this time Hon. J. T. V. Thompson, a prominent Secessionist of this county from the start, a member of the "Claib. Jackson Legislature," who had followed Price's army into Arkansas and had been taken prisoner at the battle of Pea Ridge, was released after a brief term of imprisonment at St. Louis, upon taking the oath. A few days later he returned home and wrote the following open letter,

which was published in the St. Louis *Republican*, as well as in the *Tribune* and other papers in this district: —

St. Louis, April 2, 1862.

To E. M. Samuel, Esq.:

Sir — For more than thirty years we have stood in antagonistic political relations. In the present troubles we have seen and acted differently, but I hope, hereafter, will act together in bringing the State back to its allegiance to the United States Government of Missouri; in promoting peace and friendly feeling among our people and in the State generally. This I have a great desire to do, and will do when I return home. We have a common interest in putting down all bands of outlaws and guerrilla parties that now infest and may infest our State. I hope to be able, as I am willing, to act with all good men in bringing the State to its allegiance to the United States Government, and in sustaining the provisional government of Missouri.

That the course I took in the Legislature of Missouri since these troubles commenced (though dictated by honest motives at the time), was injurious to the State and to the Union, I freely admit, and I will hereafter, as a private citizen, do all I can to repair the injury and ruin resulting therefrom. I can, as you know, do much in my county and my old senatorial district, to restore peace, loyalty and good feeling among the people. I will use my influence to restore law and order, and will oppose, discountenance, and, if need be, assist in destroying all bands of men who aim to trample law and order under their feet. The State has already suffered enough, and I will, with you, and all other law-abiding men, urge the people to return to their allegiance to the United States Government, and to sustain our present Provisional Government, as the only means for peace and prosperity. I am fully convinced that this is the duty of all good men.

Respectfully,

J. T. V. Thompson.

Soon after his arrival at Liberty, Col. Penick began a system of general arrest and apprehension of those of our citizens who had identified themselves with the rebellion. These were for the most part taken at their homes and brought to Liberty, where the oath of loyalty was administered to them, and then upon giving an approved bond for the observance of their oath they were released and allowed to depart in peace, even if in mortification.

The first victims were B. W. Nowlin and S. D. Nowlin, who were released upon giving bonds of $5,000 each. Among those brought up in May was Franklin James, afterwards the notorious bandit, who took the oath and gave a $1,000 bond for the faithful observance of its terms.

Many citizens came forward voluntarily and took the oath, and in

time so many had subscribed to the sworn and solemn pledges of faithful allegiance to the Federal government that it would seem Clay county was as loyal as any county in "bleeding Kansas." Our people had *sworn* to their loyalty, while the Kansans only protested theirs.

The oath required to be taken was printed on a blank duly filled out and signed by the party sworn, and was as follows: —

The undersigned solemnly swears that he will bear true faith and allegiance to the Government of the United States of America and support the Constitution thereof as the supreme law of the land; that he will never take up arms against said Government, or those who may be acting under its authority; that he will never, by word, act, or deed, knowingly give aid or comfort, or in any manner encourage armed opposition to the Government of the United States, but that, on the contrary, he will do all in his power as a citizen to prevent such opposition, and to discourage the same wherever it is being made. He makes this oath freely and voluntarily, with no mental reservations or restrictions whatever, honestly intending, at all times hereafter to keep the same, in spirit as well as in letter, and to conduct himself as a peaceable, law-abiding citizen of the United States. This I do solemnly swear, so help me God. (Signature.)

April 27, another large public meeting was held at Liberty; many of Penick's men were present. Ex-Gov. King spoke and was followed by Col. Thompson, who graphically and humorously described his disastrous experience in following the fortunes of the Confederacy, and the result, and then seriously addressing his audience he declared that it was folly to think of contending longer against the mighty armies and vast resources of the Federal government: that the Confederate government would ultimately perish from the earth; that there might be required three or four years more of war to demonstrate this, but the end would surely come, and the Confederacy fall, and if the war lasted two years more slavery would fall with it, while if the war ceased then ("now") slavery would be preserved. Col. Thompson declared himself emphatically for peace, and altogether opposed to bushwhacking, and finally said he would live honorably up to the terms of his release and to every syllable of the oath he had taken.

Some time in the latter part of the winter Col. H. M. Routt, who had returned from the Confederate army, tired of the war, was arrested at his home in Liberty and taken to St. Louis on a charge of treason, in leading the force that captured the Liberty arsenal. Expressing a willingness to take the oath of loyalty, and fully acknowl-

edging the "error of his past ways," upon the influence of certain prominent Union men, he was granted a full and free pardon by President Lincoln, and soon returned home. He, too, like Col. Thompson, declared the war of secession had been and would continue to be a failure, and that its further continuance would be a gross wrong if not a crime.

Thus the two men who were the most prominent among the first Secessionists of Clay county, each a stalwart among the stalwarts; were the first to abandon the cause to its fate and to cry for peace. Col. Routt was the first prominent officer from the county to enter the Southern service, and was the first to leave it. Col. Thompson was among the first to proclaim the doctrine and policy of secession, and was the first to declaim against it. It is not untrue to say that they were consistent in both courses. Believing secession to be politic and right in April, 1861, it was proper they should advocate it and support it. Believing in April, 1862, that secession was wrong and impolitic, it was proper they should denounce it.

But Thompson and Routt made but few proselytes among the Clay county Confederates in arms. They not only refused to desert their new colors, but cursed them for "getting them into the scrape," and then getting out of the scrape themselves in the easiest but most discreditable way.

Now it is perhaps only the truth to say that it was Col. Penick's dictation and counsel — and it may have been his orders — that brought about these meetings and the speeches and acts of Thompson and Routt. He advised the people to a course of submission, and granted favors to those who obeyed him for a time. But after a brief season he lost nearly all of the advantages he had gained on account of the lawless conduct of his men. People learned to hate the Union cause because they somehow considered "Penick's thieves" its exponents.

ORGANIZATION OF THE ENROLLED MISSOURI MILITIA.

On the 22d of July, 1862, whan Cols. Jo. Porter and J. A. Poindexter were leading large forces of newly recruited Confederates through North and Northeast Missouri, and Cols. John T. Hughes, John T. Coffee, Vard Cockerell, Joe Shelby and other Confederate officers were slashing about through Jackson, Johnson, Lafayette and Saline counties, and the Federal forces in the State seemed powerless to interfere with them — Gov. Gamble issued an order for the organization "of the entire militia of the State into companies, regi-

ments and brigades," for the purpose of "putting down all such marauders, and defending the peaceable citizens of the State."

This order of Gov. Gamble's had a most wonderful effect in creating soldiers. It threw into partially active and irregular service on the Federal side many thousands of men, and it drove into the Confederate army nearly 10,000 other men who had from the first vowed that if they were *forced* to take up arms they would enlist under the banner of the stars and bars.

In Clay county the conservative Union men, chiefly under the leadership of Col. J. H. Moss, decided to obey the order at once, and organize the militia of this county under the auspices of the Conservative Union party, to protect the county against *all* "marauders," whether guerrillas and bushwhackers from Missouri or jayhawkers and red-legs from Kansas.

In the latter part of July three companies of enrolled militia were organized at Liberty. The first company had for officers, Anthony Harsell,[1] captain; T. N. O'Bryant and R. W. Flemming, lieutenants; second company, J. H. Moss, captain; Wm. A. McCarty, C. J. White, lieutenants; third company, W. G. Garth, captain; Arch. Lincoln, J. S. Thomason, lieutenants. A fourth company, organized for the defense of Liberty, and composed of "exempts," had O. P. Moss for captain, and A. J. Calhoun and Wm. T. Reynolds for lieutenants. The companies averaged 80 men each.

The companies of enrolled militia in Clay and Platte were organized in September into a regiment denominated the Forty-eighth Regiment of Enrolled Missouri Militia. Of the field officers of this regiment the following were from Clay county: James H. Moss, colonel; C. J. White, adjutant; W. T. Reynolds, quartermaster; W. A. Morton, surgeon. The following were the Clay county companies in the Forty-eighth.

Company D—Captain, Anthony Harsel; first lieutenant, T. N. O'Bryant, resigned January 8, 1863, succeeded by Benj. Jaggers, second lieutenant, R. W. Flemming.

Company E—Captains, J. H. Moss, promoted to colonel; Wm. A. McCarty, resigned February 11, 1863; A. W. Tracey. First lieutenants, W. A. McCarty, promoted to captain; W. S. Garvey, resigned December 7, 1862; A. W. Tracey, promoted to captain February 14, 1863; John W. Younger. Second lieutenants, C. J.

[1] The night after Capt. Harsell entered the service, the Confederates burned his house, with nearly all its contents.

White, promoted to adjutant; James D. Baxter, resigned April 17, 1863; John Collier.

Company F—Captain, Wm. G. Garth. First lieutenants, Archibald Lincoln, resigned November 11, 1862; John S. Thomason. Second lieutenants, John S. Thomason, promoted to first lieutenant; Thomas J. Bowman.

Company H—Captains, John R. Green, promoted to major September 29, 1862; Solomon G. Bigelow. First lieutenants, Sol. G. Bigelow, promoted to captain; J. S. McCord. Second lieutenants, J. S. McCord, promoted to first lieutenant October 18, 1862; Taylor Hulin.

Company K—Captain, Darius Sessions, killed by the bushwhackers at Missouri City, May 19, 1863. First lieutenants, Ben. R. Everts, resigned January 2, 1863; Wm. T. Davis. Second lieutenant, De Wilton Mosely.

In consequence of the extraordinary reduction in numbers of this regiment by removals from the State, payment of commutation tax in lieu of military service, volunteering in the United States' service, etc., this regiment was disbanded November 1, 1863, and the commissions of officers, with the exception of Col. Moss, were revoked. Col. Moss was retained in commission, and instructed to reorganize the effective militia of Clay, Platte and Clinton counties. He was afterward made colonel of the Eighty-second Enrolled Missouri, one of the regiments of the "Paw-Paw" militia, fully mentioned elsewhere in this volume.

MISCELLANEOUS.

For a time Maj. M. L. James, of Catherwood's regiment, was in command at Liberty. He it was who had commanded the Caldwell county Home Guards in the Blue Mills fight. Drunkenness became so common among the soldiers, and was of such aggravated form that the major issued strict orders in May, that no more spirituous liquors were to be sold to his men, and the severest penalties were threatened against all offenders.

One incident regarding the estimation in which slavery was held in certain Federal sections ought to be mentioned, as a fact for one reason, as a curiosity for another. In the month of May, of this year 1862, four runaway Missouri slaves, the property of Mrs. Sarah Davis, were arrested near Topeka, Kan., and returned to their owner mainly by the assistance of the Federal military authorities. They were brought to Liberty and put in the county jail for safe keeping, taken in

charge by the sheriff, and so on, all the same as before the war. But the rule was, even before as well as during the war, that when a slave escaped from Missouri to Kansas he was practically as free as if he had his deed of emancipation in his pocket.

During the first part of the month of August a number of stirring military incidents occurred in the adjoiuing counties. At Independence August 11, and at Lone Jack five days later, occurred two important and memorable conflicts between the Federals and Confederates, in both of which the Federals were defeated, though after stubborn fighting. For the numbers engaged the battle of Lone Jack was one of the hardest ever fought in Missouri, or perhaps anywhere, during the Civil War.

Perhaps 200 Clay county men took part in these engagements. Capt. Grooms, Col. Gideon Thompson and Col. Boaz Roberts were there at the head of considerable commands. At Independence Col. John T. Hughes, who had formerly been a prominent citizen of Clay, the author of "Doniphan's Expedition to Mexico," and who has been frequently referred to in preceding pages of this volume, was killed. Among the Confederate killed at Lone Jack was Wash Thompson. Other Clay men were killed and a number wounded.

At this time Confederate raiders were on both sides of the river. Down in Carroll county Maj. John L. Mirick had 500 men, too strong for a force of Penick's men under Maj. Biggers, sent against them, and the first week in August Penick himself went down with the remainder of his regiment, leaving Capt. Harsel with some newly enrolled militia in command. There was considerable uneasiness lest Liberty should be taken, but the strong Confederate bands in Jackson county could not cross the river, and the danger passed.

After the Lone Jack fight Lexington was seriously menaced by the Confederates. From Liberty Penick and his command and the enrolled militia companies under Capts. Moss, Harsell and Garth went down to reinforce the Federal garrison. Capt. O. P. Moss was the only officer in command at Liberty, or even in Clay county, for a few days. When Penick returned he remained but a day or two, and then, with his entire regiment, he left for Jackson county, leaving the enrolled militia to take care of Clay.

Thursday, August 14, Col. Penick, with 50 men, went from Liberty into Platte, to break up a band of alleged bushwhackers, though perhaps they were really Confederate recruits that had formed in the southeastern part of that county, three miles southwest of Barry. Nearing the camp Penick made inquiries concerning it of two citizens

there living, but they declared that it was not within three miles. A few hundred yards further, the bushwhackers were encountered, in ambush, ready and waiting. At the first fire two Federals were killed outright, one mortally wounded and two others seriously hurt. The Federals were thrown into confusion, but rallied, and then both parties retreated. Penick took out the two citizens, who he claimed had betrayed him, shot them and burned the house and barn.

August 23, a band of Kansas jayhawkers and red-legs made a raid on the southwest portion of Clay. Word was brought to Liberty and Capt. H. B. Johnson, of Penick's regiment, in command, sent 30 enrolled militia, under Lieuts. Flemming and Thomason, after them. The raiders were found in the bottom between Liberty and Kansas City. The militia fired on them, attacking them as savagely as if they had been Confederate bushwhackers, wounded a number, took four prisoners and recovered 25 negroes and 30 horses, which the rascals had stolen from our citizens and were carrying off to Kansas. During the day a company of militia from Kansas City came over and co-operated with Flemming and Thomason in breaking up and driving out the marauders. It was now demonstrated that the enrolled militia of Clay, so long as commanded by Col. Moss and led by Lieuts. Thomason and Flemming, might be depended on to fight thieves and robbers, whether they were clad in Federal blue or wore "hodden gray" and butternut.

September 24 two Confederate officers, Col. Boaz Roberts and a partisan leader named Scott, while in Barry, captured Deputy Sheriff Wm. E. Rhea, who was out in the country collecting taxes. They took from him the tax-books, about 25 writs of execution, robbed him of his horse, pistol, $40 in money and then released him.

NOVEMBER ELECTION 1862.

Notwithstanding the presence of hundreds of soldiers in this county in the year 1862, and the thousand and one shocks to the law and order incident to "war's alarms," courts were held and other proceedings gone through with according to the forms of law, and the vote at the election of this year, while not very large and full, was fair and free, and the election itself was conducted without intimidation or any overawing on the part of the soldiery. So far as this county was concerned, the bayonet protected, and did not attempt to control the ballot box.

The only political issue involved was the question of emancipation, and there were few emancipationists in this county. No one could

vote unless he had first taken the Gamble oath, and so all the voters were — or at least presumed to be — "loyal." The following was the vote in this county: —

Congress — J. H. Birch, 582; Austin A. King, 159; E. M. Samuel, 179. (Birch and King were anti-Emancipationists; Samuel was not committed.)

State Senator — John Doniphan, of Platte, 844; no opposition.

Representative — L. W. Burris, 828; no opposition.

Sheriff — Wm. W. Smith, 469; F. R. Long, 430.

Assessor — Greenup Byrd, Jr., 449; James Burns, 399.

County Judge — Alvah Maret; no opposition.

County Treasurer — B. F. Tillery; no opposition.

CHAPTER IX.

DURING THE YEAR 1863.

Miscellaneous War Items of the Early Spring — The Raid on Missouri City and Killing of Capt. Sessions — Other War Incidents — After the Lawrence Raid — Threatened Invasion from Kansas Prevented — The "Paw Paw Militia," and Certain Military Incidents in This County During 1862 and 1863 — Interesting Testimony of Col. J. H. Moss — November Election — Sons of Malta — Military Murders.

Early in the spring of this year, before the leaves of the trees put out, or even the buds began to swell, the Confederate guerrilla bands in this part of Missouri were on the move. The first band in Clay county was led by Joe Hart, of Buchanan county, who had deserted the Confederate army to come back to Missouri and "bushwhack." About March 1, Capts. Garth and Tracy, of the enrolled militia, captured one of Hart's men and five jayhawkers near Missouri City. The bushwhacker was sent to St. Joe; the jayhawkers to Kansas City. Hart and half a dozen of his band ranged through the country in the neighborhood of Centerville (Kearney) claiming to be in search of a militiaman named Harris, whom they wanted to kill, but at the same time they were robbing citizens. From one man they took $60 in money and two horses; from everybody, arms.

April 29, Capt. Tracy and half a dozen militia were fired on, after dark, at a point 12 miles east of north of Liberty, by Hart's band. The bushwhackers retreated after the first fire, and Tracy captured two of their mules.

In adjoining counties, before spring had fairly arrived, the guerrillas and bushwhackers were at work. Coleman Younger, Dave Poole, Fernando Scott, and some others of Quantrell's band captured the steamer New Sam Gaty, at Sibley's landing, March 27, killing three of Penick's men after they had surrendered, robbing all the passengers, carrying off 20 negroes, and throwing into the river 100 sacks of flour and a dozen wagons.

THE RAID ON MISSOURI CITY.

On the 19th of May occurred a guerrilla raid on Missouri City made by a band of 12 guerrillas, led by Fernando Scott, who crossed the river at Sibley, and rendezvoused for the raid at the house of Moses

McCoy, in Fishing River township. It is said that Frank James, Fletch. Taylor and Joe Hart were members of Scott's band. The following account of the raid was given in the current number of the Liberty *Tribune*, and is pronounced fairly accurate: —

One of the residents of Missouri City came in and reported either to Capt. Darius Sessions of the enrolled militia, or Lieut. Gravenstein, of the Twenty-fifty Missouri Volunteers, that he noticed two or three suspicious characters lurking about a short distance below that place. The captain and lieutenant with not more than three or four men — all we suppose they could muster at the time for duty — went out on a scout, and had not proceeded far before they were fired upon from the brush by a body of men at least three or four times their number. Finding their little force inadequate, they were compelled to beat a hasty retreat in a somewhat northerly direction. They were, however, hotly pursued by the bushwhackers. Capt. Sessions was shot dead, several bullets, it is said, entering his body. Lieut. Gravenstein, finding his pursuers fast gaining on him, and escape about hopeless, turned and offered to surrender but was killed on the spot without mercy. A private of the Twenty-fifth Missouri who was wounded in the arm, found by a citizen, and brought into Missouri City, was cruelly fired upon by several of these outlaws as they came rushing into town — neither his helpless condition nor the humane attentions of those around him dressing his wound, could save him. He was still alive when last heard from but his recovery is deemed hopeless. The ruffians broke into James Reed's store, forced open his safe, took therefrom some $170 or $180 in gold, destroyed all his valuable papers and other property. They also plundered and did considerable damage to Mr. B. W. Nowlin's store, and after charging about for some time in a threatening manner, departed to the woods below the city.

These men, those of them who came into the city, were under the leadership of Scott, a saddler who lived in Liberty some years ago, but for the past four or five years has resided in Jackson county. He is a native of Ohio. George Todd it is also said was at hand with another squad. Their pickets were seen early Wednesday morning on the bluff above the lower part of Missouri City. The number of guerrillas altogether was sixteen, although at first they were supposed to number a much larger force.

Capt. Garth, with what forces he could hastily gather up, immediately went in pursuit, but did not succeed in capturing any of them. In the absence of the militia the citizens of Liberty turned out *en masse* to defend the town, and it was done with a willingness and a "vim" that plainly indicated that the bushwhackers had but few if any sympathizers in Liberty.

The bushwhackers were all from Jackson and other counties but three — Vandivere, Easton and James — all of whom were of Clay. Vandivere boasted in the streets of Missouri City that he killed

Capt. Sessions because he reported on him and wouldn't let him stay at home. The rascals, when firing on the wounded man in town, declared that when any of their men were captured they were killed, and that they intended to do the same — that they neither asked nor gave quarter.

Mr. Benjamin Soper, residing some eight or ten miles north of Liberty, reported to headquarters on Thursday that fourteen of the above squad took possession of his farm, stationing out pickets, and notifying him and family that they were prisoners, and not to leave the place. That they remained all one day, and on leaving took one of his best horses, and warned him it would not be good for any of the family to be caught from home that night.

The body of Capt. Sessions was buried at Liberty with the honors of war. The remains of Lieut. Gravenstein were sent to his family at St. Joseph. This was the same Darius Sessions who, during the troubles in Kansas, was accused of Abolitionism, and came near being lynched in the streets of Liberty. He was saved by the intervention of prominent Pro-Slavery men, who vouched for his soundness, and a public meeting denounced the lawless proceedings against him. (See preceding pages of this volume.)

OTHER WAR INCIDENTS.

Along in the summer, after the raid on Missouri City — or Richfield, as that part of the town was then called — the county was badly infested with bushwhackers, who roamed about in every township, stealing, robbing, and sometimes murdering. Of an exploit of three of these partisans the *Tribune*, in August, contained the following: —

Three Southern Gentlemen in Search of Their "Rights." — On the morning of the 6th of August, Franklin James, with two others of the same stripe, stopped David Mitchell on his road to Lexington, about six miles west of Liberty, and took from him $1.25, his pocket knife, and a pass he had from the Provost Marshal to cross the plains. This was one of the "rights" these men are fighting for. James sent his compliments to Maj. Green, and said he would like to see him.

Owing to the disturbed condition of affairs it was impossible to collect the public revenue in the usual way, and in July the county court made the following order: —

CLAY COUNTY COURT, July 8, 1863.

WHEREAS, it is painfully apparent, and for many months past has existed in our county, which renders it unsafe and almost impossible

for the collector and his deputies to collect in the usual manner and within the time prescribed by law, the State and county revenue, and the taxes assessed for military purposes, without calling on the militia to escort and protect them from the roving bands of thieves and marauders which infect our county; and that were said officers to essay, alone and unprotected, to visit tax-payers at their place of residence in the county, a standing temptation too powerful for these bad men to resist, would be given to waylay and rob said officers; and whereas, said collector is under heavy bonds to the State and county for the prompt collection and payment of said taxes — by far the greater part of which remains uncollected; and, whereas, the court desires to see the civil law and authority upheld and respected without the aid and assistance of the military forces in our midst, and to witness the speedy restoration of tranquility, good order, and all the safeguards of society: —

It is therefore ordered by the court that the tax-payers of Clay county who have not yet paid their taxes be notified and enjoined to repair as soon as practicable to the office of Col. F. R. Long, at the court-house, in the city of Liberty, and pay their taxes to said collector or his deputies; and, unless they promptly respond to this order, the court will be compelled, as an act of justice to the State, the county, the brave militia faithfully serving the cause of law and loyalty, and said collector, either to call into requisition the services of said militia to enable said officers to collect said taxes, or to order said defaulting tax-payers to be returned as delinquents.

And be it further ordered that this order be published in the Liberty *Tribune*, as many weeks as may be necessary to give full publicity thereto, and also by printed hand-bills posted in the most prominent places for observation in the county.

(A true copy. Attest).

EPHRAIM D. MURRAY, Clerk.
By THOMAS D. MURRAY, D. C.

On August 27, Capt. W. W. Garth, with a small squad of militia, came upon R. S. Osborn's bushwhackers near Chrisman's schoolhouse and exchanged shots with them. The bushwhackers retreated without loss. A night or so afterward they robbed A. J. Calhoun of $30 in cash and a valuable horse, James Johnson of a horse, J. T. Field, J. Lewis, Richard Morton, Samuel Jones and others of horses, money, clothing, etc., and from Mrs. Richard Price they carried off an old negro man, whom they inhumanly murdered in a corn field near by.

Sunday night, September 6, Maj. John R. Green, of the provisional militia, in command at Liberty, sent a squad of men on a scout out on the Missouri City road. The militia hid themselves, and soon three bushwhackers came along the road and were themselves bushwhacked, the militia firing on them and killing one of their number,

Park Donovan. He had on his person several articles belonging to citizens of the county, among which was a powder flask he had taken from Elder R. C. Morton.

AFTER THE LAWRENCE RAID.

After the raid on Lawrence, Kas., by Quantrell's men, a large public meeting was held at Liberty, T. C. Gordon presiding, to take the sense of the meeting on the affair. Resolutions were passed condemning the raid as "infamous and cruel in the extreme, rivaling the bloodiest deeds of the red men of the forest or the carnivals of Oceanica," and expressing the hope that the "last fiend engaged in this heartrending outrage will be overtaken with swift destruction." The meeting was attended by all parties, including many ex-Confederates. When Ewing's "Order No. 11" came out, requesting the citizens of Jackson and other counties to either repair to some designated military post or else leave their respective counties, Maj. Green, in command of Clay county, issued the following order:—

HEADQUARTERS, LIBERTY, MO., Sept. 9th, 1863.

Special Order.]

All persons who are leaving Gen. Ewing's district in compliance with his order (No. 11) are hereby prohibited from stopping in this county to reside. All those failing to comply with this order will be escorted beyond the lines of this county.

JOHN R. GREEN,
Major Commanding Post.

By ROBT. W. FLEMMING, Act. Post Adjt.

There was the greatest alarm and anxiety felt in this county and Platte for some time after the sacking of Lawrence. A number of Clay county men belonged to Quantrell's force, and the Kansas militia were threatening to invade Missouri and take dreadful retaliation for what the guerrillas had done. Gen. Thos. J. Ewing has declared that he issued "Order 11" to prevent lawless bodies of Kansas troops from visiting the Missouri border and slaughtering indiscriminately the people and burning up the country, as they were threatening to do. However this may be, it is certain that Gen. Ewing notified Gen. Guitar, then in command of the district of Northwest Missouri, and also the Federal officers at Liberty to be on the lookout for Kansas raiders. August 27, he sent the following telegram to Gen. Guitar, who was then at Macon City:—

[*By Telegraph from Kansas City.*]

I am advised that an expedition is being fitted at Leavenworth

or a raid into Missouri; it is uncertain whether they intend to cross the river or attempt the lower border. I have notified commanding officers at Liberty, and directed my provost marshal at Leavenworth to keep the commanding officers at Weston advised. My troops at Fort Leavenworth can not be certainly relied on in the present state of feeling. I have doubts whether any expedition of consequence will really set out, as I have orders that it will be resisted; but you had as well be ready.

THOMAS J. EWING,
Brigadier-General.

Gen. Guitar returned the following answer: —

MACON, Mo., August 27, 1863.

To Brigadier-General Ewing, Kansas City, Mo. — I have this moment received your dispatch of this date, for which I am under obligations. I deeply sympathize with the unfortunate people of Lawrence, and with yourself, in the responsible and embarrassing position you occupy. By all means let speedy vengeance be visited upon the guilty; but, in the name of heaven and humanity, let us protect the innocent and inoffending. I need no assurance that it will be done as far as you are able. I shall be upon the alert, and I admonish the people of Kansas not to cross the Missouri river for the purpose of marauding and destruction; they will certainly be met if they do. I trust so dire a calamity will be averted. I am ready, if need be, to march every soldier in my command from North Missouri to the relief of Kansas, and to the Gulf if necessary. As I denounced and fought against the invasion of Kansas in 1856, as an outrage, so must I resist any invasion of Missouri for any illegal purposes. If they come to aid in maintaining the authority and laws of our glorious Government, I shall welcome them with fraternal hands.

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General Commanding.

The same day Guitar sent the following to Col. Williams at St. Joseph: —

MACON, August 27, 1863.

To Col. John F. Williams, St. Joseph, Mo. — I have this moment received a dispatch from Gen. Ewing, advising me he believed an expedition was being fitted out at Leavenworth, to make a raid across the river into Missouri — such a movement must be promptly met and resisted. You had better, perhaps, send Maj. Garth down opposite Leavenworth with "Co. B," to keep a watch upon their movements. You will notify Capt. Garth at Liberty, to move with his company to Wyandotte. You will also notify your troops above St. Joseph, near the river, to be on the alert, and take such steps as will checkmate any movement in that direction. If men cross into Missouri to repeat the outrages which Quantrell and his murderers have

just consummated in Kansas, no matter under what pretext, I want them met with "bloody hands." Keep me promptly advised of every hostile indication or movement.

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General Commanding.

It was about this time that Gen. Guitar wrote his celebrated "hell-and-the-iron-works" letter to his brother-in-law, Maj. Reeves Leonard. This letter was dated at Macon, September 9, and was severe on the Abolition Federal officers, and declared that runaway negroes were not to be received in Federal camps. The letter closed with this paragraph: —

I write in haste, as I expect to go to St. Louis this evening to look after the Kansas invasion; so you see, I am placed between hell and the iron-works, but thank God I am a free man, amenable to no power save the laws of my country and my God, and under no constraint, except to do right as I see it. Keep the Rebs. and Rads. straight. If our Kansas friends come over I will endeavor to give them such a reception as becomes a brave and hospitable people.

THE "PAW-PAW" MILITIA AND CERTAIN MILITARY INCIDENTS IN 1862–63.

In the fall of 1863 Col. J. H. Moss received orders from Gen. Schofield, at St. Louis, to reorganize the militia of Clay and Platte counties. This he at once proceeded to do by organizing what came to be known as the Eighty-second Regiment of Enrolled Missouri Militia. This regiment and the Eighty-first, Col. John Scott, constituted what was derisively called the "Paw-Paw" militia brigade. Many members of the regiment had been in the rebel or Confederate service, and it was said that some of them had the previous summer laid out in the paw-paw thickets of the Missouri bottoms to keep out of the way of the Federals, and when frost came lived mainly on the paw-paws! From these alleged circumstances the two regiments were called "Paw-Paws" or the "Paw-Paw Militia."

The Radicals greatly disliked the Paw-Paws and wished to have them mustered out of service. The Legislature in January, 1864, appointed a committee to investigate them, and this committee summoned before it several prominent Union men of this county to testify as to the character of the militia and to the general condition of affairs in Clay then and previously. Extracts from the sworn testimony of some of these persons before the committee might be inserted here, but the testimony of Col. Jas. H. Moss, given below, contains the *main*

facts in the testimony of all these men, so that is deemed unnecessary to enter into any repetition : —

TESTIMONY OF COL. JAS. H. MOSS.

Ques. by Mr. Davis. What was your reason for organizing the citizen militia, commonly styled the "Paw-paws?" Had you a commission for it? *Ans.* I had an order to that effect, being in command of a sub-district, as colonel of the Forty-eighth E. M. M.

Q. What was the situation of the country at that time? *A.* The border was overrun with outlaws of all sorts; bushwhackers, Southern recruiting officers, thieves and robbers, without any regard to politics. In addition to local troubles of that sort, great excitement prevailed in the State of Kansas on account of the raid on Lawrence, and an invasion of the State was threatened by Gen. Lane. Gen. Ewing had telegraphed to Gen. Guitar, commanding district of North Missouri, that armed organizations were formed in Kansas for the purpose of invading North Missouri, and expressed a doubt whether he would be able to control them, on account of the excitement prevailing in consequence of the Lawrence raid. I found the militia in service in a very demoralized and insubordinate condition. I found one portion of the county of Clay occupied by bushwhackers, Southern recruiting officers and robbers, and the other side by outlaws from the State of Kansas. I found, when I took command, that an order had been given by the district commander for one company to take position on the west side of the county, towards Kansas. The company which had been ordered to do this was in such a demoralized condition, that the officer in command gave it as his excuse for not complying with the order; the men had declared to unite with the outlaws of Kansas, in case of emergency. I found that the citizens, loyal and disloyal, were disarmed, and all the citizens were at the mercy of these outlaws, rebels as well as loyal men. I found it would be impossible to relieve the country from these troubles, without calling on all the citizens to participate in the work, and co-operate with the military. The companies of militia then on duty in the county, were, with the exception of one company, strangers to the people and to the localities, wholly inefficient so far as rebel bushwhackers and outlaws were concerned, and were unwilling to make warfare on robbers and outlaws from Kansas. For the purpose of defeating any attempted invasion from Kansas, such as was threatened by Gen. Lane and predicted by Gen. Ewing, and for the purpose of ridding the county of the bushwhackers, thieves and outlaws, I called together the entire male population of the county, and proposed to have companies organized in different parts of the county to hold themselves in readiness to answer any call for the defense of the county which I might make on them.

I then proceeded at once to re-organize the E. M. M. of the county; I organized two companies of the E. M. M. under the command of loyal officers, and armed them. I did not arm the companies of citi-

zens, having had no occasion to call on them for repelling an invasion. In ten days from the time of the organization, there were no outlaws left in the county. We caught a good many and turned them over to the civil authorities. On several occasions I made details from the companies of citizens, and placed them under the command of my officers, of the regularly enrolled companies of the E. M. M.

Of these captured outlaws there are men claiming to belong to all political parties, but about four-fifths of them are Southern bushwhackers, thieves and outlaws. In addition to these captures, I have banished from the State a number of citizens that had connection with these outrages and outlaws.

A further reason for reorganizing these companies of enrolled militia, now called "Paw-paws," was, that my old regiment, the Forty-eighth, was virtually broken up; some of the companies reduced down to 25 or 30 men, and some without officers.

I enrolled three companies of E. M. M., and put two of them into service.

The citizens were not organized by me direct; they formed their organizations in the different neighborhoods by my direction, and under my authority, so as to be ready when I should have occasion to call on them. The whole object of calling on the citizens *en masse* was to prevent an armed invasion from Kansas, and co-operate with the companies in active service in ridding the county of rebel bushwhackers and outlaws. One of the most desperate outlaws in Missouri was caught by us and is now in jail.

Q. Did your men, the "Paw-paws," interfere with runaway slaves? *A.* Never. Orders were given to all the military in the State to have no connection with slaves, and this has been complied with.

Q. Has your force interfered with the enrollment of slaves? *A.* They have not; but, on the contrary, I recommended the enrolling officer, Lieut. Holmes, to Col. Broadhead, and have furnished him all the assistance in my power, in the way of protection and transportation, purchased supplies and furnished him money out of my own purse to aid in recruiting.

On one occasion there was a controversy between a recruited negro (belonging to a man by the name of Keller) and a citizen by the name of Cravens. Mr. C. owns a negro boy of about 14 years of age, who had been induced to go up to the recruiting office by the negro already recruited. Cravens meeting this recruiting negro in the street, asked him why he was attempting to get that boy of his to enlist. The negro replied and denied that he had made the attempt; Cravens replied: I saw you take him up into the recruiting office. The negro said: He (Cravens) was a liar. Cravens knocked him down; considerable excitement was occasioned, and the affair was immediately reported to my headquarters. I went down to the locality and ordered the recruited negroes to be taken to their quarters, and gave instructions that there should be no acts of violence committed upon the recruits, and any such cases should be reported to me immediately.

The recruiting officer (Holmes) became alarmed, and without applying to me, ordered some of my soldiers to guard his door. I understand the men refused; they were not subject to his orders, and had none from me. Some such language, it was reported, had been used by them. I saw the recruiting officer myself, and told him there should be no obstacles in his way; and there has been no difficulty since. I believe he recruited some fifty negroes in one day, and sent them to the railroad.

Q. What were the antecedents of Holmes? *A.* He was a Secessionist at the outset, said to have acted as Quartermaster to Thompson; but he has been an enthusiastic Union man for some years, and calls himself a Radical now.

Q. Do you know W. E. Rhea? *A.* I know him well.

Q. What were his antecedents? *A.* He is a Union man and has been for two years — and a Radical Union man now; there is no question as to his loyalty now; he started out on the wrong side, was in a rebel company just before Price's retreat from Lexington; we got him out of the company, and he has been an exemplary Union man ever since.

Q. Do you know Robert Fleming? *A.* Yes. He is a Union man, a Radical Union man, he calls himself. He has been a Union man for over two years. He was for a short time in a company of "State Guards," under Claib. F. Jackson.

Q. Do you know Capt. Garth? *A.* Yes. He started out a rebel, but is now a good Union man, and has performed his duties in the militia very efficiently.

Q. Who is Capt. Prixley? *A.* He was an officer in Price's army; I do not recollect when he came home. When I called on the citizens for assistance he offered his company of citizens to me, which I refused to accept, not wishing to have a man from Price's army commanding a company. The company has been disbanded and has never been in service.

Q. Has your force never interfered with runaway slaves? *A.* Two men from Jackson county had kidnaped a fugitive negro and brought him over to Clay county; one of my officers, Capt. Thomason, received a line from Gen. Ewing stating the facts, whereupon my men arrested the kidnapers and the negro, and returned them to Kansas City.

Q. What is the character of the men in the Paw-paw companies as to loyalty? *A.* I will state that they are now, and during the entire term of their service have been, loyal; some, in the early part of the rebellion, were disloyal, and connected themselves with the rebel service. The men all willingly and cheerfully took the oath of allegiance. I made them take an additional oath, to war upon Southern recruiting officers and bushwhackers; they took the oath cheerfully and have conducted themselves in a manner which satisfied me of their sincerity. They have not only hunted bushwhackers and Southern rebels who were in arms, but they have reported acts of disloyalty and disloyal language of citizens, who (the citizens) have been pun-

ished by me in consequence thereof. I refer to the men I have in service and belong to my regiment.

Q. What proportion of the men in the two companies of Clay county have been in the rebel service? *A.* Each company has 85 men; my impression is that from 15 to 20 in each company are of that class.

Q. Have any brigands or armed bands from Kansas invaded the Missouri border for plunder? *A.* Yes. There has been a system of plundering going on since the war commenced; outlaws from Kansas and Missouri have carried on a partnership work of plundering, murdering, arson, robbery, etc., which has ended in the desolation of the border counties, on the south side of the river, down to Arkansas, and the loss of life and property on the north side of the river. That system was in full operation when I took command in September last. The counties of Clay and Platte were being daily and nightly ravaged by armed men, white and black; some of them in the garb of Federal soldiers. On one occasion after I took command, a squad of my men caught some of Gen. Ewing's soldiers at night, committing depredations in my county, who were sent to the General's headquarters. Many other outrages and robberies were committed by soldiers; one of the most extensive was by men under Capt. Ryan, of the Fourth M. S. M., on their way from Buchanan county; they stole horses, money and jewelry, from men and women they met on the road.

Q. Have murders and robberies been committed by the enrolled militia previous to their disbanding? *A.* Not in my county; the companies I found in service in Platte and Clay, when I took command, were favoring the system of plundering practiced by the Kansas outlaws, and refused to fight them. They openly refused to fight these outlaws, who came with impunity into these counties, night and day.

NOVEMBER ELECTION 1863.

At the general election in Missouri in November, 1863, but two tickets were voted for, both "Union," of course. One ticket, headed by Barton Bates, W. V. N. Bay and John D. S. Dryden, for Judges of the Supreme Court, was called the Conservative ticket, and was voted for generally by the Democrats; the other, headed by H. H. A. Clover, Arnold Krekel and David Wagner, was denominated the Radical Republican or Charcoal ticket. This election is remarkable for being the first in Missouri at which, under a general law, the voting was by ballot and not *vive voce*.

The vote in Clay county was more than twelve to one in favor of the Conservative candidates, as follows: —

Conservatives — Bates, 1,328; Bay, 1,324; Dryden, 1,323.
Radicals — Clover, 92; Krekel, 92; Wagner, 87.

For circuit judge, Geo. W. Dunn, Conservative, received 1,220 votes, and D. P. Whitmer, Radical, 148.

"SONS OF MALTA."

In the fall of 1863 the extraordinary order of "Sons of Malta," or as it was here called, "Knights of Palermo," had an organization or "council" in Liberty, with many members. This alleged "order" was a most stupendous and at the same time a most ludicrous and laughable humbug. It pretended to have a ritual, signs, grips, etc., similar to Freemasonry, but really was no order at all. The initiation was all there was of it. The poor candidates, unsuspicious and confiding, were always blindfolded and tied and then put through a series of practical jokes — tossed in a blanket, deluged with dirty water, made to assume a variety of ridiculous postures, etc., and finally were fearfully and ponderously armored, panoplied and equipped, led in front of a mirror and the bandages on their eyes removed.

MURDERS COMMITTED.

Up to the 1st of January, 1864, there had been eighteen citizens of the county murdered by the military forces of both sides. Four Union men had been killed by the bushwhackers, and the Federals had killed fourteen men of Confederate proclivities. Of the latter Penick's men killed six, enrolled and provisional militia six, and the Twenty-fifth Missouri Infantry two.

CHAPTER X.

DURING THE YEAR 1864.

Jayhawker raid on Missouri City — The Federal Draft — Bushwhacker's Raid — Fletch Taylors' First Raid, and Murder of Bond and Daily — He Kills the Bigelows — His Letter to Capt. Garth — His Skirmish on Fishing River with Capt. Kemper — Miscellaneous War Items — Ford's and Jennison's Visit which They were not Invited to Repeat — Bill Anderson — Other War Incidents — Census — Presidential Election.

On the night of the 20th of January, 1864, a company of 40 thieves led by a man calling himself "Maj. Sanders," of Jennison's regiment of Kansas jayhawkers, crossed the river from Jackson county and captured Missouri City, then held by a small force of enrolled militia, under Capt. Geo. S. Story, of this county. Capt. Story was made prisoner and guarded, though in attempting an escape he was shot at. The robbers then plundered B. W. Nowlin's store of $2,000 worth of goods and fled.

In February the Federal draft caused no little disquietude in the county. Public meetings were held to encourage voluntary enlistments in the U. S. service, and the county court offered a bounty of $200 for each recruit so enlisting from this county. Under calls from the President previous to December 19, 1864, the full quota of men required from Clay had been 398, and the number furnished 407, making a surplus of 9. Under the call of December 19, 1864, the quota was fixed at 98, and 47 were furnished, leaving a deficiency of 51.

Up to February 20, 1865, the county had paid in bounties the sum of $9,000.

BUSHWHACKER RAIDS.

In the early summer of 1864 bands of bushwhackers and guerrillas invaded Clay county and began operations. Many Clay county men belonged to them, and they found numerous friends and sympathizers here who aided and abetted them when it was possible to do so with reasonable safety. The war had been in progress so long, and had been waged with such bitterness on the border of Missouri, that people had come to possess the most intense hatred and animosity on the subject. Many Confederate sympathizers favored anything that would

injure the Federal cause, and as the bushwhackers claimed to be fighting that cause exclusively, and did really fight the military representatives occasionally, it was deemed proper to aid them by at least feeding them, sheltering them, giving them information, etc. On the other hand some of the Unionists deemed it possible and laudable to kill "rebels" at all times and under all circumstances, and aided all bodies of troops that were pro-United States and anti-Confederate.

About the 1st of June four bushwhackers — said to have been Chas. F. Taylor, Arch. Clements, Peyton Long and James Bissett — drew the first blood in Clay county. Long and Bissett had their homes here. Chas. F. Taylor (or "Fletch" Taylor, as he is commonly called) was from Independence, and Clements, the cruelest, most desperate guerrilla of the war, was from Johnson county. Fletch. Taylor was the leader. June 5 these four, all dressed in Federal uniform, came to the house of Bradley Y. Bond, a quiet, reputable citizen of this county, called him out and shot him. Mr. Bond had been in the Federal service in 1862, but was taken prisoner at Lone Jack, paroled, and had been at home subsequently.

The next day the same men, with one or two recruits, went to the house of Alvis Dailey, called him out of the field where he was at work, marched him before them, and as he was crossing a pair of bars shot him dead. Mr. Dailey was about 23 years of age, and had been a member of Capt. Garth's company of militia. The bushwhackers went to the house and said to the family that they had killed Dailey, and the one who claimed that he did the shooting said he had done it because Dailey belonged to the squad that killed Park Donovan, another bushwhacker, in the night fight the year before.

Now began that series of frightful scenes that occurred in Clay county in the summer and fall of 1864 when murders and killings were numerous, and robberies, plunderings and thefts were of such frequent occurrences as not to be mentioned, except as matters of course and of small consequence. Men were slain before the eyes of their wives and children, or else shot down without mercy by the roadside and their bodies left to fester and corrupt in the sun. Property was taken and destroyed on every hand, business of all kinds was prostrated, values were unsettled, everything was disturbed. Many people left the county, or had left, for the gold mines of Montana and Idaho; others went to Iowa and Nebraska for safety, others fled they knew not whither.

Verily, those who had clamored so loudly for war in the beginning, and would be satisfied at naught else, should have listened to the in-

junction of good old Chaucer who, 500 years before, had said of war (or "werre") in his quaint old Saxon: —

Ther is ful many a man that crieth "werre! werre!" that wot ful litel what werre amounteth. Werre, at his beginning, hath so greet an entre and so large, that every wight may entre whan him liketh and lightly finde werre; but what ende schal falle thereof it is not lightly to know. For sothly whan that werre is oones bygonne, ther is ful many a child unbore of his mooder that schal sterve yong, bycause thilke werre, or elles live in sorwe and die in wrecchidnes; and therefore, er that eny werre be bygonne, men mosti have gret counseil and gret deliberacioun.

The bushwhackers swarmed through the county, crossing back and forth from Jackson when they pleased, and roaming where they listed. A negro, belonging to Abijah Withers, was shot by them in cold blood near Beauchamp's farm, south of Liberty. He was returning from town where he had sold a load of wood, and was shot, as alleged, "for fun."

Stables were robbed everywhere. In certain neighborhoods, the farmers slept in their barns and horse lots, thoroughly armed, and carefully guarding their horses. Money and other valuables were hidden away. Quite often the bushwhackers robbed Southern men as readily as "Feds.," one man's money being considered as good as another's.

June 15, George Shepherd and six other Jackson county bushwhackers rode into Missouri City, but did no damage. Other bands here were not harmless.

During the last week in June Fletch. Taylor's band, numbering now it is said 40 or 50 men, killed two men, Simeon G. Bigelow and John Bigelow, brothers and Union men, living in the northeastern part of the county. The Bigelows were Union men, and had come originally from one of the Northern States. Two years before they had belonged to Col. Moss' regiment of militia. The next day Bishop Bailey, another Union man, and a citizen of Smithville, was killed by Taylor's band, while on the road from Smithville to Liberty and four or five miles from home.

A day or two before the killing of these the Federals had killed a Mr. Smith, of Fishing River township, and left his body lying in the road, some miles north of Liberty. David Coffman, a bushwhacker, had been killed in the southern part of Clinton. He and a comrade named Davis came to Jeff. Pryor's and demanded horses and money. A few hours afterward he was overtaken in a lane near a Mr. Smith's,

on the road between Haynesville and Plattsburg, and killed by a squad led by a son of Mr. Pryor. Davis jumped his horse over a fence and escaped, but Coffman's horse, which belonged to Ambrose Stone, could not make the jump.

A short time after the killing of the brothers Bigelow and Bailey, Fletch. Taylor sent the following letter to Capt. Kemper, in Liberty: —

To Capt. Kemper, Commanding Post at Liberty:

SIR — In accordance with promises I made to Mr. Gosney, one of the peace committee, in relation to leaving Clay county, if the Radicals would also leave (which, I believe, was the understanding), I got my men together and proceeded toward Clinton county, and had got there when I heard about Coffman being killed. I immediately returned to avenge his death, and I did by killing the two Bigelows. I then started for Platte with some of my men, intending to stay out of these counties according to promises; but hearing of one of my men being killed, I have come again to avenge his death — *and I will do it.* You now know why I returned, and I am going to stay here until the Radicals all leave this county; and furthermore, I am going to fight all soldiers sent after me if they fall in my way. Sir, if you wish the peace of Clay county, you will use all your influence in keeping the Radicals out of here. And furthermore, I have found out that there has been citizens interrupted, imprisoned and driven from their homes, which is calculated to ruin this county more than any thing else; for if the citizens are to be sufferers by you, I will make the Union party suffer as much, if not more — for by your interruption of them it recruits my company — whereas, if you and I would let them alone, we could fight one another, and we will be fighting men who have put themselves out for that purpose, and not fight the unsuspected citizen who is not in arms and deserving the fate which you wish to bring on him and his family.

Now, sir; in conclusion, I will let you understand what I am going to do: I want peace, if it can be gained by honorable terms — and you can give it to the citizens or not. In the first place, if the Federals leave this county, I will leave also; but if they stay, I will be about, and if you don't interrupt the citizens, I will be equally as kind. I will carry war on as you carry it on. You can't drive me out of this county. I will await your actions. You can make peace or war — I will leave it to your choice. If I find that you are warring on the citizens, so be it; *I will retaliate* — if you fight me alone, I will return the compliment. Your actions shall be my answer, or answer as you want. I remain, sir, yours,

CHAS. F. TAYLOR,
Captain Commanding the Country.

To CAPT. KEMPER.
Commanding the Town.

The Bigelow brothers were killed only after a desperate resistance. Cornered in their house they refused to surrender and fought to the last as best they could. When their guns were empty they seized pieces of furniture and struck at their assailants until shot down. It is said that in this fight Jesse James, then a newly recruited member of Taylor's company, had his finger shot off.

SKIRMISH ON FISHING RIVER.

On Saturday, July 2, 1864, Capt. B. W. Kemper, of Co. C, Ninth M. S. M., who had been in command of the post at Liberty for some weeks, set out into the country after the bushwhackers. He struck straight for the Fishing river country, a locality rough, broken into hills, hollows and defiles by the river and its numerous little branches, and withal wooded and timbered — a favorite place for the "knights of the brush."

At first Kemper had a considerable detachment, but this he divided into three or four squads, the more effectually to scour the country. Sunday night a shower fell, and Monday morning a trail showing that a considerable number of bushwhackers had passed was struck by Kemper's party of about thirty men, and they followed it hard and fast.

A short distance below the ford over Fishing river, where the road leading from Liberty to the old Laidlaw farm crossed, a high, overhanging bank caused by a sharp curve in the stream overlooked and commanded the crossing. Upon and behind this bank about twenty-five guerrillas, under Fletch. Taylor, were in ambush awaiting their enemies. Unconscious of immediate danger the Federals rode into the ford and halted to allow the horses to drink. Immediately the bushwhackers from their place of concealment opened at almost point blank range a withering fire on the soldiers, who, surprised and terrorized no doubt, wheeled about in disorder and fled.

Two Federals were killed. Sergt. J. W. Kirby was killed instantly, and Private James Colston died in an hour. Capt. Kemper himself was severely wounded in the leg; Corporal John R. Ruberson was severely, and Private —— Colston slightly wounded. The bodies of the two killed were buried at Liberty the next day. The bushwhackers did not lose a man.

MISCELLANEOUS WAR ITEMS.

On the 28th of June Capt. John S. Thomason had reorganized his company of militia, which with Garth's and Younger's, and Capt.

Kemper's Ninth M. S. M., composed the only Federal troops in the county. Capt. Story's company had been disbanded in March. Gen. Rosecrans issued order No. 107, allowing the people in districts where the bushwhackers were numerous to organize companies for protection and defense. A mass meeting was held at Liberty, July 11, and attended by all parties, for even many of Confederate proclivities were opposed to bushwhacking. It was determined to keep one or two companies of militia composed of citizens of the county constantly in service.

July 20, another very large mass meeting composed of 1,500 citizens from all parts of the county was held in Liberty, and the following resolution was one of many others adopted: —

Fourth. That guerrillas — whatever the name they assume — and bushwhackers are the ravenous monsters of society, and their speedy and utter extermination should be sought by all brave and honorable men — and that all who knowingly and willingly sympathize with, harbor, conceal, assist and feed them should be uniformly and rigidly held accountable and punished in accordance with the laws of war among civilized nations; and we hereby distinctly, respectfully and emphatically protest against the action of the assistant provost marshals and others in authority in turning loose upon this and other communities men whose previous outrages and disloyal conduct called for a proper and salutary measure of punishment, many of whom have gone to the brush and are now fighting against the government and against their peaceable and loyal neighbors.

July 12, four or five of Catherwood's disbanded men, or men on furlough, had an encounter with about the same number of Capt. Thomason's company of militia in Centerville (now Kearney). Thomason's men were in a house when Catherwood's came up and fired on them. The Clay county men ran out and returned the fire, Catherwood's galloped off; Thomason's men followed them and killed one and wounded another.

Before Kemper's company left, Lieut. C. H. Gordon, its second lieutenant (now prosecuting attorney of Boone county), had a skirmish on Clear creek with two small companies of bushwhackers, Peyton Long's and Nin. Litton's. One of the latter's squad, James Justus, was killed.

July 15, 1864, Col. J. H. Ford, of the Second Colorado cavalry, was sent into this county at the head of a body of 300 Federal troops, consisting of detachments of the Second Colorado, Ninth Missouri State militia, and Jennison's Sixteenth Kansas. Ford marched straight for Liberty and encamped. His troops, or at least the Colo-

rado men and the Kansas, turned themselves loose upon the citizens and committed the wildest excesses. The Kansas men were especially bad. They stole whatever they could, and openly plundered hen-coops, pig-pens and smoke-houses, and abused the citizens with the foulest language. In Liberty many of them robbed the merchants of considerable amounts of goods. The next day Ford issued the following order in regard to all this robbing and stealing: —

HEADQUARTERS, FORD'S BRIGADE, LIBERTY, July 16, 1864.
GENERAL ORDERS.]

The colonel commanding desires to remind the officers and soldiers of his command that stealing, robbing and pillaging from the citizens of these counties must not be allowed. You are soldiers engaged in upholding the laws of your country, and protecting the lives and property of loyal citizens, and your conduct should be such as to inspire the belief that your object in visiting this country is not to destroy but to save. Battalion and company commanders will see that all such breaches of discipline are promptly and strictly punished. By order of

JAMES H. FORD,
Colonel Commanding.

ROBERT S. ROE,
Lieut. and A. A. A. G.

Fortunately the Coloradoans and Kansans did not remain long in the county. They left in three days, to everybody's joy. Between them and the bushwhackers it was six of one and half a dozen of the other.

On the 10th of August a Mr. Columbus Whitlock, who lived in the northern part of the county, and was considered a harmless, inoffensive Union man, was murdered by the bushwhackers. He was on his way to Smithville for a physician to attend his sick mother, when the bushwhackers caught him at Bill Hall's, took him with them to a point on Wilkinson's creek, within a mile of Smithville, and there shot him to death and stripped the body of a portion of the clothing. Three days before Mr. Whitlock had married a Miss Angeline Cox, of Platte county. He was buried at Mrs. Rollins'.

About the 10th of August the noted guerrilla Bill Anderson came into the county from a successful raid as far east as Shelbina, Shelby county. He had but a dozen men left, however, out of twenty-five, although not all had been killed. Instantly four or five little bushwhacking bands ran out of their coverts and joined the noted leader, who soon had a company of sixty-five men. At Mr. Creek's, in the eastern part of the county, a reorganization was effected, and Anderson given command.

About the 11th of August this company started eastward towards

Ray and Carroll to form a junction with some Confederate recruits under Col. J. C. C. Thornton ("Coon" Thornton) and a force of bushwhackers under George Todd and John Thrail. The first day out a squad of militia from a company stationed at Fredericksburg, Ray county, was struck at Mr. Ford's, two miles east of Prathersville, and chased to their quarters.

Capt. Patton Colly, of Ray, who commanded the company of militia referred to (Co. E, Fifty-first E. M. M.), set out at once at the head of not more than thirty men. Anderson, after the first encounter, moved eastward until he struck the county line, when he moved down the road along the line a little over a mile on the farm of Mrs. Summers and went into ambush, leaving a rear guard behind to give him warning if the Federals should follow him, as he expected they would.

Within an hour or two Colly came up and at once proceeded to deliver battle. He attacked the rear guard and drove it, and Anderson then came forward and decided the fight very shortly. The Federals were routed and driven off in a hurry. Anderson himself killed Capt. Colly,[1] shooting him out of his saddle with a dragoon revolver. Two other members of Colly's company, named George Odell and Philip Sigel, were killed in the fight.

A short time before the fight came off Anderson's men had captured two members of Colly's company, Smith Hutchings and John Hutchings, who lived in the southeastern part of the county, and were returning to their company from a visit to their homes when captured. When the firing began Anderson killed these two at once, without mercy, and it is said that after the fight their bodies were mutilated.

In response to repeated calls for reinforcements, Gen. Fisk, in command of this district, sent Col. E. C. Catherwood with several companies of troops into this county. Catherwood's old regiment, the Sixth M. S. M., had been partly disbanded, and he had entered the U. S. service and was recruiting a regiment which was known as the Thirteenth Missouri Cavalry. Catherwood relieved Capt Kemper, who left the county with his company August 9, for Parkville. Catherwood arrived at Liberty August 3, and encamped in Steven's pasture.

Learning of the fight and death of Capt. Colly, Capt. Catherwood led a strong force after the guerrillas, too late to accomplish anything.

---

[1] According to the testimony of Ninian Letton, now City Marshal of Liberty, who was present as a member of Anderson's company, and says he saw the shot fired.

He followed into Ray county and turned back. Here the pursuit had been taken up by Capt. Clayton Tiffin with a company of militia, and he was joined by Capt. Calvert's company, and the two, on the 14th, fought a severe skirmish with Anderson on the Wakenda, in Carroll, losing ten men killed, while Anderson lost but one killed.

In the first week of September, and up to the 15th, a considerable force of guerrillas under Todd and Thrailkill operated in portions of Clay, Platte, Clinton, Caldwell and Ray counties, before starting for Boone and Howard. About the 15th they passed through the eastern portion of Clay, and Garth's and Younger's companies of home militia and some of Catherwood's men were sent after them.

After Bill Anderson was killed, October 27, 1864, many of his company deserted and some made their way into Clay, where forming into small squads, they continued to disturb the quiet of the country.

Sunday, November 13, a band of bushwhackers fired on some militia who were in the door-yard of Lieut. Smith, in the northern part of the county. Lieut. Smith and his little son were severely wounded. The militia returned the fire and the bushwhackers left. Eight days later — or, to be exact, on the night of the 21st — a band of them went to the arsenal, south of Liberty, and forced Maj. Grant to give them his uniform. The next morning, Lieut. Rhea, with a detachment of Catherwood's regiment, surprised five of the band in a house in the bottom, five miles below the arsenal. The bushwhackers retreated with one of their number wounded and leaving three saddles. One Federal was mortally wounded, dying the next day.

During the Price raid, in the latter part of October, and while the battles of Independence, Little Blue, and Westport were in progress, the excitement and alarm in this county were intense. Many of Confederate sympathies hoped that Gen. Price would defeat the Federals and cross the river and wrest the county from the Federals. The militia of the county were on the *qui vive* constantly, watching the fords or crossings, and guarding the towns. In Liberty the "curb-stone brigade," an improvised company of militia, was called out on two occasions when the alarm was given that the raiders were coming.

But Gen. Price was defeated at Westport and on the Little Blue and turned southward, and soon after his entire command was disastrously defeated, Gens. Marmaduke and Cabell and 1,500 men taken prisoners, and then his retreat became a straggling disordered rout into Texas, his train destroyed, his men starving, and his army saved from annihilation only by the hard fighting of Gen. Jo. Shelby's division at Newtonia. Then the hearts of our people of Confederate

sympathies sank low and only the most sanguine among them had hopes of the triumph of their cause ever afterward.

CENSUS OF 1864.

A census taken in December, 1864, showed the total white population of the county to be 9,421, of which 4,671 were males and 4,740 females, showing a preponderance of females at that time owing to the absence of so many men in the war or in Montana and Idaho. The total number of slaves was 1,756, of whom 1,013 were females; free colored, 58. Total population, 11,235.

THE POLITICAL CANVASS OF 1864.

Amid all the turmoil of war, the political canvass of 1864 went on about as usual. Gen. George B. McClellan and Hon. George H. Pendleton were the national candidates of the Democratic party, and Abraham Lincoln and Andrew Johnson, the nominees of the Republicans. For Lieutenant-Governor on the Democrat ticket, with Gen. Thos. L. Price for Governor, was Hon. Luke W. Burris, of Clay. This fact gave the canvass something of interest to our people. Burris had been a Whig, but was now a cordial supporter of the Democrat party and policy, for Whigism was no more.

A short time before the election, during the Price invasion, when the Confederates had advanced as far as Lexington, Mr. Burris and Gen. Tom Price addressed a large audience composed very largely of soldiers and militia, whose presence and whose half-uttered threats to suppress the meeting did not prevent the speakers from uttering their sentiments — "Copperhead" sentiments although they were called.

The result in this county of the November election was as follows, the Democrats carrying the county by a large majority: —

President — McClellan, 777; Lincoln, 206.

Congress — E. H. Norton (Dem.), 635; R. T. Van Horn (Rep.), 157; Austin A. King (Dem.), 111.

Governor — Thomas L. Price, 786; Thos. C. Fletcher (Rep.), 195.

Convention — Against, 766; for 169.

Representative — Thomas C. Gordon (Dem.), 747; J. M. Jones (Rep.), 140.

Sheriff — F. R. Long, 232; Darius Gittings, 488; S. S. Clack, 134.

Assessor — T. R. Dale, no opposition.

CHAPTER XI.

SOME LEADING INCIDENTS FROM 1865 TO 1885.

Miscellaneous Military Incidents in 1865 — The Last of the Bushwhackers — Surrender of Oll. Shepherd's Band — The Drake Constitutiou — Robbing of the Clay County Savings Bank — Political Canvasses — The Railroads of Clay County — Hanging of Sam Walker — Census Statistics — The James Brothers.

In January, 1865, a band of bushwhackers from Jackson county kept the county in a constant state of disquietude by their predatory operations against the people. This band was led by "Wild Bill," a desperado who aped the character of Anderson in some respects and imitated the practices of Jennison in others.

About the 1st of January, "Bill" and his band robbed a Mr. Stone of what pleased them, shot at him and abused him and his wife, then went to A. Withers', in the bottom, and took a horse and some clothing. From here they visited other houses in the neighborhood robbing and plundering, finally retiring to their lair in the Sni hills over in Jackson. Three weeks afterwards they robbed the mail three miles below Richfield. A company of militia went out from Liberty after them, skirmished with them and drove them back into Jackson.

A battalion of the Third Missouri State Militia, under Maj. Angus Bartlett, was stationed in the county during the winter months. In April, under the militia law, a company of militia was organized in the county with John W. Younger as captain, and Ben. Cooper and David Smith as lieutenants.

In February, the following families in this county were served with notices of banishment from the county for "treason and notoriously disloyal practices," said the order; John Ecton's, Dr. Reuben Samuels', Mrs. J. H. Ford's, Wesley Martin's, Mrs. Rupe's and Kemp M. Wood's. The sentence of banishment against Mrs. Winfrey E. Price was revoked by Maj. Bartlett.

On the 29th of March, Wm. T. Reynolds, a prominent merchant of Liberty, and well known as a Union man, having served in the militia under Col. Moss, was shot in his store by a Federal soldier, and died from the wound April 20.

March 30 a skirmish occurred in the northern part of the county

between Oll. Shepherd's band of a dozen bushwhackers and a company of citizens organized as militia. Shepherd's band was routed at the residence of Mrs. Fox and pursued some distance. Two of the bushwhackers were killed — Alexander Dever and his brother Arthur. The militia lost none. The Devers were both buried in one grave.

The news of the surrender of Gen. Lee and his army to Gen. Grant at Appomattox caused the hearts of the Southern sympathizers of this county to sink heavy within their bosoms. It was now evident that a bad investment had been make when stock was taken in the Confederacy, for it was clearly apparent that defeat, utter, complete and overwhelming, would soon overtake the cause of those who followed the stars and bars. The Confederate people of the county became resigned to the inevitable, and waited patiently for the end.

The news of the assassination of President Lincoln was received in Clay county with general regret. In Liberty the stores were closed, the town generally draped in mourning, and a large public meeting held to give expression to the prevailing sentiment of sorrow. A committee composed of A. J. Calhoun, F. Givinner, S. H. Hardwick and John Broadhurst reported a series of resolutions deploring the death of the President as a "great national calamity," condemning the act itself, and declaring that "under any circumstances we are devoted to the flag of our country."

THE LAST OF THE BUSHWHACKERS.

Sunday, May 28, the remnants of Oll. Shepherd's band of bushwhackers, which had been operating in various portions of the county for some time, came in and surrendered to Lieut. Benj. Cooper, of Capt. Younger's company of militia. The band numbered but five, as follows: Oll. Shepherd, captain; "Ling" Letton, James Corum, Alfred Corum and Milton Dryden. Previous to the surrender the following correspondence passed between Shepherd and the militia officers: —

May 25, 1865.

Capt. Younger, Sir: — I understand that peace is made. Myself and my little band, wishing to quit fighting and obey the laws of the country, I will send you these few lines to show you the terms that we are willing to surrender on: we must keep our side arms — for you know we have personal enemies that would kill us at the first opportunity. We have three revolvers that we captured from your men, which, if they belong to your company, we are willing to give up if you require it. I also have horses in my outfit that belongs to citizens of this county, that we are willing to return to their proper own-

ers, for we did not take them for our profit — we took them to save our lives. I have a horse that I rode from Texas, that there is no use in a man talking about me giving up. When my men surrender, they expect to leave the State.

Now, Capt. Younger, these words I write in earnest; there will be no use in talking about myself and band coming to Liberty if you don't allow us our side arms, and give us an honorable parole. We are willing to blot out the past and begin anew. If I come to Liberty, will let you know distinctly that I and my men intend to behave ourselves, and not throw out any insinuations nor insults to soldiers nor citizens, nor we don't intend to take any from them. Understand me, we blot all out and begin anew. Now, sir, Capt. Younger, if you wish peace and prosperity in this county, you will accept these propositions. Drop me a few lines in answer to this. Yours, respectfully,

OLIVER SHEPHERD, Captain.

To Capt. John Younger.

HEADQUARTERS, POST OF RICHFIELD,
RICHFIELD, MO., May 25, 1865.

Mr. Shepherd — SIR: I have just received a letter from you in which you state you are desirous of surrendering your forces. Sir, in reply to your proposition, I will say that the terms upon which you are willing to surrender *can not* be accepted by me. You wish to retain your arms — this you can not be permitted to do under any circumstances. If I accept your surrender it must be upon the same terms that others of your "profession" are being accepted; upon which is a return of all arms and other property which may have been taken by you during your operations, and all arms which you may have had before, or which you may now have in your possession. With this, sir, I will close. Yours, etc.,

B. F. COOPER,
First-Lieutenant, Capt. Younger's Company, commanding Post.

LIBERTY, May 26, 1865.

Oliver Shepherd, James Corum, Alfred Corum, James Dever and others — Understanding from Tilman Bush that you have expressed a desire to surrender to the military authorities here, if such terms as you wish were granted you, I have but to say that your surrender must be unconditional. You will be required to give up your horses, arms and military equipment of every description, and upon doing so you will be guaranteed military protection, but you are not to suppose that you will be shielded from the civil law if it should be enforced against you for any offenses you have committed. I have no power nor disposition to assure you of such immunity, and it would manifestly be wrong to do so. DAVID SMITH,
Lieutenant Commanding.

The bushwhackers surrendered their horses and arms, notwithstanding Shepherd's assertion that there was "no use in talking" in

regard to surrendering the latter. It is said, however, that some of the men hid two or more revolvers each before coming to town. Lieut. Cooper was faithful to his word, and protected his prisoners from some of the county militia who threatened to kill them. All of the bushwhackers left the county, for a time at least. Oll. Shepherd was killed by a vigilance committee in Jackson county, in 1868. "Ning" or "Ling" Letton is the present city marshal of Liberty, a reputable citizen, a worthy and faithful official, and since his surrender universally respected.

Under the "ousting ordinance" of the Drake constitution Gov. Fletcher, in May, removed the then county officers and appointed in their places James Love, circuit clerk, *vice* A. J. Calhoun, removed; county clerk, William Brining, *vice* E. D. Murray, removed; sheriff, James M. Jones, *vice* Darius Gittings, removed; county court justices, Joseph T. Field, John Chrisman, and Milliner Haynes, *vice* Alvah Maret, Isaac Wood and James M. Jones.

VOTE ON THE DRAKE CONSTITUTION, JUNE 6, 1865.

Townships.	*For.*	*Against.*
Liberty	31	528
Fishing River	25	102
Washington	1	121
Platte	33	26
Gallatin	..	113
Total	90	890

Majority against the constitution, 800.

ROBBERY OF THE CLAY COUNTY SAVINGS BANK.

On Tuesday, February 13, 1866, the bank of the Clay County Savings Association, at Liberty, was robbed of about $60,000 by a band of brigands, presumably from Jackson county, although it has since been ascertained that some of the members resided in Clay. At the same time, and incident to the robbery, a young man named George Wymore, a student on his way to a school, was without any sort of provocation whatever, inhumanly and mercilessly shot down by the robbers and instantly killed. The following account of the affair was given by the *Tribune* of February 16, 1866: —

Our usually quiet city was startled last Tuesday by one of the most cold-blooded murders and heavy robberies on record. It appears that in the afternoon some ten or twelve persons rode into town, and two of them went into the Clay County Savings Bank, and asked the clerk (Mr. Wm. Bird) to change a ten dollar bill, and as he started to do so, they drew their revolvers on him and his father, Mr. Greenup

Bird, the cashier, and made them stand quiet while they proceeded to rob the bank. After having obtained what they supposed was all, they put the clerk and cashier in the vault, and no doubt thought they had locked the door, and went out with their stolen treasure, mounted their horses and were joined by the balance of their gang and commenced shooting. Mr. S. H. Holmes had two shots fired at him, and young Geo. Wymore, aged about 19 years (son of Wm. H. Wymore), one of the most peaceable and promising young men in the county, was shot and killed while standing on the opposite side of the street at the corner of the old Green house. The killing was a deliberate murder without any provocation whatever, for neither young Mr. Wymore, nor any of the citizens of town, previous to the shooting, knew anything of what had taken place. Indeed, so quiet had the matter been managed, if the robbers had succeeded in locking the bank vault on the clerk and cashier, and had retired quietly, it would likely have been some time before the robbery would have been discovered.

The town was soon all excitement, and as many as could procure arms and horses went in pursuit, but up to this writing nothing is known of the result. Our citizens exhibited a commendable willingness to do all they could to assist in the capture of the robbers and their booty.

Thus has our city and people been grossly outraged by a band of thieves and murderers, and that, too, when the people thought they were in possession of permanent peace; and a worthy young man murdered, one of our most successful and ably managed monied institutions, and many private individuals, have been heavy losers. We hope to God, the villians may be overhauled, and brought to the end of a rope. Indeed, we can not believe they will escape.

The murderers and robbers are believed by many citizens, and the officers of the bank, to be a gang of old bushwhacking desperadoes who stay mostly in Jackson county. But it makes no difference who they are, or what they claim to be, they should be swung up in the most summary manner. Robbing and murdering must be stopped, and if it requires severe medicine to do it, so be it. Desperate cases require desperate remedies; and we believe our people are in a humor to make short work of such characters in the future. The people of Clay county want peace and safety and they are going to have it.

The robbers obtained about $60,000 in gold, currency and 7:30 U. S. bonds; — about $45,000 of the amount was in 7:30's.

The Clay County Savings Association issued hand-bills, which were sent throughout the county, and of which the following is a copy: —

$5,000 Reward.

The Clay County Savings Association, at Liberty, Mo., was robbed on the 13th inst., of SIXTY THOUSAND DOLLARS, by a band of bushwhackers, who reside chiefly in Clay county, and have their rendezvous on or near the Missouri river, above Sibley, in Jackson county.

The sum of FIVE THOUSAND DOLLARS will be paid by the Association for the recovery of the stolen money or in that porportion for the sum recovered. Every citizen, who values his life or property, will be expected to give his aid in capturing the thieves, as they are thoroughly organized and will no doubt continue to depredate on life and property, as they did here yesterday. Done by order of the Board of Directors.

JAMES LOVE, Pres't.

February 14, 1866.

A heavy snow fell within a few hours after the robbery, covering up the tracks of the robbers completely, and rendering it impossible to follow their trail far. It was learned positively, however, that they crossed the river into Jackson county and scattered themselves through the "Cracker's Neck" region and amid the almost impenetrable fastness of the Sni hills. It was almost wholly a matter of conjecture who they were; one man who met them declared he knew some of them, but afterward he refused to swear to his statement. This was in all probability really the heaviest bank robbing that occurred during the "reign of the robbers," in Missouri, Iowa and Kentucky, from 1866 to 1881. Despite assertions in sensational publications to the contrary, it is quite certain that no other bank was ever robbed by the Missouri bandits of so large a sum as even $50,000.

The robbery caused the temporary suspension of the savings bank, but the officers finally settled with their creditors by paying 60 cents on the dollar, a settlement that was satisfactory to all.

In August, 1866, one J. C. Couch, of Gentry county, was examined before a magistrate under a suspicion that he was one of the robbers, but he was discharged. A fellow named Joab Perry, who was lying in Independence jail on another charge, was taken out by the Clay county officials and brought across the river for examination, but escaped from custody and was never afterward arrested.

POLITICAL.

At the Presidential election, 1868, the vote in Clay county stood: Seymour, Democrat, 313; Grant, Republican, 291. For Governor—John S. Phelps, Democrat, 320; Joseph William McClurg, Republican, 284. For Congress—Gen. James H. Shields, Democrat, 319; R. T. Van Horn, Republican, 286.

In 1870, when the question of re-enfranchising the ex-Confederate sympathizers was before the people, and the candidates for Governor were B. Gratz Brown, Liberal Republican, T. W. McClurg, Radical Republican, the total number of registered voters in the county was 955.

The vote stood: Brown, 625; McClurg, 245. For the enfranchising amendments to the constitution, 838; against, 17.

In 1872 the vote was: For President — Greeley, Democratic and Liberal Republican candidate, 2,207; Grant, Republican, 528; Charles O'Conor, "straight" Democrat, 27. For Governor — Silas Woodson, Democrat, 2,472; John B. Henderson, Republican, 527. For Congress — A. S. Comings, Democrat, 2,477; D. S. Twitchell, Republican, 524.

In 1876 the vote for President was: For Tilden, Democrat, 2,848; Hayes, Republican, 509; Cooper, Greenback, 57.

In 1880 the vote was: For President — Hancock, Democrat, 2,969; Garfield, Republican, 589; Weaver, Greenbacker, 193. For Governor — Crittenden, Democrat, 2,979; D. P. Dyer, Republican, 586; Brown, Greenbacker, 196. For Congress — D. C. Allen, Democrat, 1,650; John T. Crisp, Democrat, 1,377; R. T. Van Horn, Republican, 547; Clark, Greenbacker, 179.

In 1884 the vote stood: For President — Cleveland, Democrat, 3,179; Blaine, Republican, and Butler, Greenbacker, fusion electors, 919; straight Blaine, 22; St. John, Prohibitionist, 58. For Governor — Marmaduke, Democrat, 3,093; Ford, Fusion, 903; Brooks, Prohibitionist, 136; Guitar, straight Republican, 9. For Congress — Dockery, Democrat, 3,217; Harwood, Republican, 803; Jourdan, Greenbacker 108.

RAILROADS.

The branch of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad through this county was completed in the latter part of the fall of 1867 and first part of 1868. It was completed to Liberty about October 15, 1867. William J. Quealy, of Hannibal, was the chief contractor. This road was chartered before the war, and was originally called the Kansas City, Galveston and Lake Superior. Afterward the name was changed to the Kansas City and Cameron. It was merged into the Hannibal and St. Joseph February 14, 1870, and is still a part of the same. The first regular train over the bridge across the Missouri at Kansas City passed July 4, 1869. The "old reliable" Hannibal and St. Joe has been of incalculable value to Clay county. Besides giving our people an outlet to the markets of the world, at all times and seasons, it created in this county five new towns and villages, and caused the development of many tracts of unimproved land, and added largely to the value of much land already in cultivation.

The Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific — then called the St. Louis,

Kansas City and Northern — was completed through the county in the fall of 1868.

The Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific began running its trains over the track of the Hannibal and St. Joseph, from Cameron to Kansas City, in the summer of 1871. It is not allowed to take on or discharge passengers or freight in this county, or even between Cameron and Kansas City.

THE GRASSHOPPER YEAR.

The year 1875 will long be remembered in Clay county as the "grasshopper year." In May vast swarms of grasshoppers, or Rocky Mountain locusts, made their appearance in this quarter of Missouri and devastated entire regions of country of vegetation, and of almost every green thing. In Clay they were, indeed, a burden. They made their appearance in such numbers that in many places the ground and entire surface of the earth was completely covered with them. Entire fields of wheat, and young corn, and meadows were devoured in a few hours. Gardens disappeared as though a fire had passed over them. Fortunately the pests departed from the county in a few weeks. Corn was replanted, and in the fall very good crops were raised.

HANGING OF SAM WALKER.

October 14, 1873, a negro named Samuel Walker shot and killed his wife, Katie, who at the time was employed as a domestic in a family at Liberty. Walker claimed that his wife was unfaithful to him. He came to Liberty from Platte county. One night he waylaid, shot and badly wounded a negro whom he suspected of visiting his wife, and a few nights thereafter shot the woman herself as she stepped out of doors for a bucket of water.

Walker was apprehended the same night in the chimney of a negro cabin down in the river bottom. He was indicted and arraigned in November following, and his trial continued to March, 1874, when he was tried and convicted, and sentenced to be hung May 15, two months later, a short shrift, certainly. On his trial he was defended by Col. Rucker. The evidence was conclusive against the prisoner, and he even confessed his guilt.

The execution came off at the appointed time, on what is called the show grounds, west of the railroad depot, in Liberty. A large crowd of both sexes, races, and all ages was present. The details occupied fully four hours. The condemned man had been visited the day before

by two Catholic Sisters of Charity, and then professed the Catholic religion, but on the scaffold he seemed to have gone back on Catholicism and to have become a good Protestant. He prayed, sung, exhorted, talked and bade farewell to all who would come up and shake hands with him, and the scene was by no means an attractive one. Sheriff Patton, the one-armed ex-Confederate soldier, had charge of the hanging.

THE FLOOD OF 1881.

In the spring of 1881 the Missouri river was higher than it had been since 1844. The bottoms were overflowed and much damage resulted. Harlem was all under water, and many buildings were destroyed. Some old settlers declared that the river was even higher in 1881 than it was in 1844. Certainly the damage was greater, for there was more to destroy. The ensuing season was drouthy, and crops were a partial failure. The next fall corn rose to $1 a bushel.

CENSUS AND OTHER STATISTICS OF 1880.

The total population of the county in 1880, according to the official census, was 15,572, of which 8,132 were males and 7,440 were females. The whites numbered 14,059; the colored people, 1,513. By townships the population was as follows: —

Townships.	*Population.*
Fishing River, including Missouri City	2,885
Gallatin	2,772
Kearney, including Holt and Kearney	2,667
Liberty, including Liberty Town	3,714
Platte, including Smithville	2,352
Washington	1,212
Total	15,572

The population of the incorporated towns and villages was as follows: —

Liberty, 1,476; Missouri City, 581; Kearney, 465; Smithville, 231; Holt, 162.

The native born population was 15,127, of which number of persons 10,586 were born in Clay county, 2,053 in Kentucky; 333 in Tennessee; 253 in Ohio; 244 in Indiana, 240 in Illinois, and the remainder in other States. The number of foreigners was 445, of whom there was born in Ireland, 166; in the German Empire, 117; in England and Wales, 53; British America, 35; Sweden and Norway, 16; Scotland, 14; France, 8.

The number of voters in the county was 4,018.

The number of farms in 1880 was 2,015, and the number of acres of improved land, 184,455. The total value of the farms, including fences and buildings, was $4,860,571, the value of stock on the farms June 1st, was $1,250,961. The estimated value of farm products in 1879 was $879,411, consisting in part of 2,204,376 bushels of corn, 257,887 bushels of wheat, and 134,311 bushels of oats. The number of head of horses owned in the county in 1880 was 6,832; mules, 2,086; cattle, 19,743; sheep, 18,402; hogs, 53,516.

In manufactures the total value invested was $129,125; the value of products, $378,915. The number of operatives employed was 142 males and 11 females; amount of wages paid, $32,513.

RACE POPULATION IN 1860, 1870 AND 1880.

	1860.	1870.	1880.
Whites	9,525	13,718	14,059
Colored	3,498	1,846	1,513
Totals	13,023	15,564	15,572

THE JAMES BROTHERS.

No attempt will be made in this history to give a detailed history of the noted bandit brothers known familiarly, not only throughout the United States, but in Europe, as the James' boys. It is only from the fact that they were natives of the county and for a time resided here that they are mentioned at all. Other publications profess to narrate their exploits and their career correctly, but whether they do so or not is no affair of the publisher hereof, and perhaps of but little consequence to any one. What is set down here may be relied on as accurate, however, and is given with the partial knowledge of its truth on the part of a large majority of the readers.

Alexander Franklin James was born in this county, January 10, 1843. Jesse Woodson James was born in the house where his mother now lives, in Kearney township, September 5, 1847.[1] Both boys were raised on their mother's farm, in this county, to their early manhood, except for a time during and immediately subsequent to the Civil War. What little education they possessed was obtained at the common county schools of their neighborhood. Neither of them ever attended any other sort of school.

In 1850 their father, Rev. Robert James, as mentioned elsewhere,

[1] Both dates are taken from the record in their mother's family Bible, and were set down by their father.

went to California and there died soon after his arrival. He was a Baptist minister, a man of good education, and universally respected.

In 1851, the widow James — whose maiden name was Zerelda Cole — was again married to a Mr. Simms, also of this county, a widower, with children. At the time of her second marriage she was 26 years of age, and her husband was 52. The union proved unhappy, and in less than a year was terminated by a separation. The lady alleges that the chief trouble arose from the fact that her three little children, Frank, Jesse and Susie, whom she had always humored and indulged, gave their old step-father no end of annoyance. He insisted that she should send them away, and to this she once agreed, but her near relatives informed her that if she did so they would never more recognize her, and so she separated from Mr. Simms, who, she yet alleges, always treated her with kindness, and for whose memory she still has great respect. He died not long after the separation, and some time afterwards Mrs. Simms was married to Dr. Reuben Samuel, her present husband.

In the fall of 1861, when 18 years of age, Frank James volunteered in the Confederate service, becoming a member of Capt. Minter's company, Hughes' regiment, Stein's division. He was present at the capture of Lexington, and marched with Price's army into Southwest Missouri. At Springfield he was taken with measles, and on the retreat of Price's army before Gen. Curtis, in February, 1862, he was left behind in the hospital. The Federals, when they captured Springfield, took him prisoner, paroled him, and he returned home to his mother's farm in Kearney township. He was arrested by Col. Penick in the following early summer and released on a $2,000 bond. He returned to his home and went to work.

From time to time Frank James was accused of having aided and abetted the Confederate cause, in violation of his parole. The accusations may or may not be true, but in the early spring of 1863 he was again arrested, taken to Liberty and cast into jail. From here he contrived to make his escape, and soon afterwards, while a fugitive he determined "to go to the brush," as the phrase then was, and accordingly joined a small band of bushwhackers, under the leadership of Fernando Scott. This was in May, 1863, and a few days later he took part in the raid on Missouri City, when Capt. Sessions and Lieut. Grafenstein were killed. Thereafter he was a bushwhacker until the close of the War, winding up his career with Quantrell in Kentucky. During his career as a guerrilla Frank James participated in three or four skirmishes with the Federals in this county.

In May, 1863, soon after Frank James had gone to the brush, a detachment of Capt. J. W. Turney's company of Clinton county militia,[1] under Lieut. H. C. Culver, accompanied by Lieut. J. W. Younger, with a few Clay county militia, visited the Samuels homestead in search of James and his companions. Failing to find them, they sought by threats and violence to force the members of the family to give them certain information they desired. Dr. Samuel was taken out and hung by the neck until nearly exhausted, and the boy Jesse, then not quite 16 years old, who was plowing in the field, was whipped very severely.

A few weeks later, Dr. and Mrs. Samuel were arrested by the Federals and taken to St. Joseph, accused of "feeding and harboring bushwhackers." This was the charge preferred against Mrs. Samuel; but no charge whatever was ever filed against Dr. Samuel. Miss Susie James was not arrested. Mrs. Samuel had her two small children with her at the St. Joseph prison, and three months later another child was born. She was released by Col. Chester Harding after two weeks' imprisonment and sent home on taking the oath. Dr. Samuel was released about the same time. While Dr. and Mrs. Samuel was absent in St. Joe their household was in charge of Mrs. West, a sister of Mrs. Samuel.

Jesse James remained at home during the year 1863, and with the assistance of a negro man raised a considerable crop of tobacco. The next summer, in June, 1864, a year after he had been cruelly whipped by the militia, he too "went to the brush," joining Fletch. Taylor's band of bushwhackers, of which his brother Frank was a member. He was present when the Bigelow brothers were killed, and took part in the capture of Platte City, where he and other bushwhackers had their ambrotype pictures taken. The original picture of Jesse James is yet in possession of his family, but copies have recently been made and sold throughout the country. While with Bill Anderson's company on the way to Howard county, in August, 1864, Jesse was badly wounded by an old German Unionist named Heisinger, who lived in the southern part of Ray county, at Heisinger's Lake. Three or four bushwhackers went to Heisinger's, got something to eat and were looking about the premises when the old man fired upon them from a sorghum patch, put a bullet through Jesse James' right lung, and routed the party. This practically ended his career as a bushwhacker.

[1] Co. F, Fourth Provisional Regiment.

His companions hid him away and one Nat. Tigue nursed him for a considerable time.[1]

It was a long time until Jesse was able to be in the saddle again. In February, 1865, in the rear of Lexington, when coming in with some others to surrender, he was fired on by a detachment of Federals belonging to the Second Wisconsin Cavalry, and again shot through the right lung. From this wound he did not recover for many months. He was nursed first by his comrades, then by his aunt, Mrs. West, in Kansas City, and at last taken by his sister, Miss Susie, to Rulo, Nebraska, where the Samuel family had been banished the previous summer by order of the Federal military commanders in this quarter. At Rulo, Dr. Samuel was making a precarious living in the practice of his profession — medicine — and here the young guerrilla lay until in August, 1865, when the family returned to their Clay county farm. Jesse united with the Baptist Church sometime in 1868.

When, as is alleged, the James brothers entered upon their life of brigandage and robbery, their associates were those of the old guerrilla days, and it is but true to say that this life succeeded to or was born of the old bushwhacking career. Not every old Confederate bushwhacker became a bandit, for many of the most desperate of Quantrell's, Todd's and Anderson's men became quiet, reputable citizens, but at the first every bandit in Western Missouri was an ex-guerrilla.

After the Gallatin bank robbery the civil authorities of this county began the chase after the now noted brothers and kept it up for years, or until Jesse was killed in April, 1882, and Frank surrendered. The pursuit was considered by each Clay county sheriff as a part of his regular duties and transmitted the same as the books and papers of his office to his successor.

Lack of space forbids an enumeration of the many adventures of the officers of this county in their efforts to capture the James boys and their partners. One fact must be borne in mind. Every sheriff worked faithfully and bravely to discharge his duties. The heroic and desperate fight near the Samuel residence[2] between the intrepid Capt. John S. Thomason and his brave young son, Oscar, and the

[1] While serving with the bushwhackers Frank was known as "Buck," and Jesse was called "Dingus" by their companions. While in a camp one day, shortly after he went out, Jesse was practicing with a revolver and accidentally shot off the end of one of his fingers. Shaking his wounded hand, and dancing about with the pain, he cried out, "O, ding it! ding it! How it hurts!"

[2] December 14, 1869.

two brothers, when the Captain's horse was killed; the night fight made by Capt. John S. Grooms; the many expeditions by night and day, in season and out of season, by Thomason, Grooms, Patton and Timberlake, can not here be detailed, interesting as the incidents thereof may be.

Connected with the career of the bandit brothers, may be briefly mentioned the attempt of Pinkerton's detectives to effect their capture — an attempt blunderingly and brutally made and ignominiously ailing, resulting in the killing of little Archie Peyton Samuel,[1] the tearing off of Mrs. Samuel's right arm, the wounding of other members of the family, and the complete discomfiture of the attacking party of detectives. Whether or not, either or both of the James boys and another member of the band participated in this melee, and whether or not one of the detectives was killed, can not here be stated.

The murder of Daniel Askew, the nearest neighbor of Dr. Samuel, which occurred a few weeks after Pinkerton's raid, has always been attributed to one or both of the James brothers, though the charge is stoutly denied by their friends. Askew was called out one night and shot dead on his doorstep. A detective named J. W. Whicher, who, as he himself avowed, came to this county to plan in some way the capture of the brothers, was taken across the Missouri river into Jackson county and killed by *somebody*, in Jackson county, March 10, 1874.

That any considerable portion of the people of the county ever gave aid or comfort or countenance to the bandits who infested Missouri, whether the James boys, or who ever they were, is so preposterously untrue that there is no real necessity for its denial. Not one person in one hundred of the people of the county knew either of the James boys by sight, and but few more had *ever* seen them. After they entered upon their career of brigandage their visits to the county were so unfrequent and unseasonable and so brief that only the very fewest saw them, and it was not long ere those who once knew them intimately would not have known them had they met them face to face in open day; for from smooth-faced boys they were growing to bearded men, and no change is more complete than that from adolescence to manhood.

Moreover, it is most absurd, and most unjust, too, that any considerable number such as live in the county of Clay should be supposed to have any sympathy with villainy and villains of any sort. The

[1] Named by Jesse James for Archie Clements and Peyton Long, two desperate and notorious guerrillas during the war.

county is and has now been for years full of school-houses and churches and abounding with Christian men and women who fear God and keep His commandments, and keep themselves aloof from evil associations. Morality and love of the right are the rule among our people; immorality and viciousness the exception.

At any time within the past fifteen years five hundred men could have been raised in an hour to capture the James boys. Dozens of the best citizens of all classes have frequently volunteered to accompany the officers in their search for the bandits, and have lain night after night in the woods and watched roads and bridges, and done everything in their power to vindicate and uphold the law. Even when Jesse James was shot at St. Joseph a public meeting at Liberty applauded the fact and indorsed the manner of his taking off.

That the James boys had a few confederates in Clay county is barely possible. Who they were, however, can now never be known. It is probable that if they existed at all they were few in number, and their services and the character of their connection unimportant and unconspicuous.



CHAPTER XII.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Clay County Schools — County Teachers' Institute — William Jewell College, etc.

The first schools taught in the county were made up by subscription and taught during the summer or autumn. The school-houses were generally hastily improvised without much attention being paid to comfort or convenience. Sometimes a winter school was provided if a house could be found comfortable enough.

In township 52, range 30, — in the southeastern portion of the county — the people first thoroughly organized for school purposes. In February, 1836, the township was organized into two school districts, with Fishing river the dividing line between them. The southern district was called Franklin, and the trustees were James Dagley, George Withers and Sam Crowley. The northern district was called Jefferson; trustees, Winfrey E. Price, Michael Welton, Joel. P. Moore. In the spring Jefferson was divided into two districts, and the western or northwestern was called Clark, in honor of Jesse Clark.

In April, 1836, township 52, range 31, lying northeast of the town of Liberty, was divided into four school districts, Clay, Washington, White and Bell. Schools were established soon after in all these districts, and already there were good schools at Liberty. From the earliest period of its official existence Clay county has always taken a leading part in school matters among the best counties of the State.

The sixteenth sections in every congressional township in Missouri were from the first set aside for public school purposes, to be sold to the best advantage and the proceeds thereof properly applied, upon petition of two-thirds of the inhabitants of said congressional township. The Clay county court, in February, 1831, appointed Ware S. May to select the sixteenth sections in this county. Samuel Tillery was appointed commissioner, and he made sales from time to time up to the spring of 1834.

Under the act of February 9, 1839, public schools were instituted, and were aided from the interest of the township fund arising from the sales before mentioned. In 1842, the State began the distribution of a small fund. These schools were rather meager in their results

until the act of February, 1853, set apart twenty-five per cent of the State revenue for the support of common schools. This act also created the office of county school commissioner, and Col. A. W. Doniphan was appointed to the office in November, 1853, which he filled until August 8, 1854, when he resigned, having been elected county representative. George Hughes was then appointed to fill the vacancy, and has held the office up to this writing (February, 1885,) with complete satisfaction to all.

The first annual report to the State Superintendent, by County Commissioner Hughes, was made November 4, 1854. The whole number of white children over 5 and under 20 years of age in the organized school township for that year was 2,426, and in the unorganized territory the children of school age were estimated to be about 500. The number of public schools was 32, and the number of teachers employed was 34. The average number of children attending public school was 1,264. The average salary paid teachers was $29 per month, and the length of school term was about five months and a fourth.

According to the report for 1884, the number of children in the county, between 6 and 20 years of age, was 4,708 whites and 420 colored. The total number attending public schools was 3,530 white children and 227 colored. The average number of days' attendance by each child was 80. The number of teachers employed during the year, 42 males and 53 females. The average monthly salary paid males was $47.82, and females $34.16. The whole number of white schools in operation during the year was 63, and for colored children there were eight. The total number of pupils that might be seated in the school rooms of the county was 4,125. The number of school houses was 61, of which 55 were frame, and six were brick. The total value of school property was $44,770.00. The average rate per $100 levied for school purposes was 49 cents. The whole amount received from public funds was $8,340.31, and the whole amount realized from taxation was $19,044.68. The amount paid teachers during the year was $20,445.45. The cost for tuition of each scholar was seven and a half cents. The average length of school term in each district was 124½ days.

County Teachers' Institute. — The County Teachers' Institute was first organized in 1854, and held its first annual session at Mt. Gilead Church, August 29, 1855 (James Love was president and L. R. Slone secretary). This is believed to be the first county teachers' institute ever held in the State. It continued to hold annual, and, sometimes

semi-annual sessions, until the public schools were suspended, in 1861. When the public schools were again organized after the close of the Civil War, the county institute was also reorganized, and held annual sessions until monthly institutes and county normal institutes supplied its place in the educational work of the county.

WILLIAM JEWELL COLLEGE.[1]

The founding of this institution is the result of a necessity for higher education which was felt by the Baptists of Missouri at an early day in the history of the State. This feeling was manifested as far back as the year 1833. The Baptists in the State, even at that date, appreciated the supreme importance of establishing a college of the first order, wherein their youths, under denominational influences, might receive the benefits of education beyond an academic course.

Their General Association, on the 25th day of August, 1843, appointed Uriah Sebree, Wade M. Jackson, Roland Hughes, Fielding Wilhoite, David Perkins, Eli Bass, Jordan O'Brien, R. E. McDaniel, Wm. Carson, G. M. Bower, Jason Harrison, James W. Waddell and I. T. Hinton, trustees, to receive the offer of Dr. William Jewell of $10,000 toward the endowment of a college to be under the direction of the Baptist denomination, fix the same within 15 miles of the Missouri river, not east of Jefferson City, nor west of Glasgow, and "to do all other acts usual and necessary to organize and carry on a literary institution." On the 26th day of August, 1844, the General Association declined the offer of $10,000 made by Dr. Jewell, for the reason that in the opinion of that body it was not possible, under the circumstances of the Baptist denomination in Missouri at that time, to raise the sum required by him, as the condition of his donation; and so the persons named as trustees — in effect the committee on college organization — were discharged. The General Association met in August, 1847, at Walnut Grove, Boone county. The attendance of delegates was large and embraced quite a number of leading gentlemen of the Baptist denomination in the State. The movement in favor of the founding of a college was plainly taking a more definite shape and becoming more energetic. The General Association, with-

[1] Much of the information in this article has been derived from a sketch written by Hon. D. C. Allen and published in the History of the Baptists of Missouri. In many instances Mr. Allen's exact language is used.

out dissent, as it appears, on the 26th day of August, 1847, adopted the following resolution, offered by Rev. S. W. Lynd, viz.: —

Resolved, That a committee of five persons be appointed as a provisional committee on education, whose duty it shall be to originate an institution of learning, for the Baptist denomination in this State, provided the same can be accomplished upon a plan by which its endowment and perpetuity may be secured.

Roland Hughes, William Carson, Wade M. Jackson, R. E. McDaniel and David Perkins were appointed the committee contemplated by the resolution.

The committee appointed in 1847 reported to the General Association on the 26th day of August, 1848. The report of the committee in substance was: That for the purpose of erecting and endowing a college in the State, they had secured subscriptions to the amount of $16,936 and that they believed, from the success which had attended their limited exertions, that a vigorous prosecution of the enterprise would finally end in success. On the recommendation of the committee the General Association passed the following resolution, viz.: —

Resolved, That so soon as the provisional committee may think it advisable to make a location, they be instructed to make such location according to the condition expressed in the subscription which the agents have been authorized to circulate.

At the same time the General Association appointed the gentlemen of the last preceding committee a committee also to make application to the General Assembly of the State for a charter for the college, and to appoint a board of trustees. Through the agency of this committee, the Fifteenth General Assembly of the State granted a charter for a college (which was approved by the Governor on the 27th day of February, 1849), in accordance with the wishes of the Baptists of Missouri. (Session Acts, 1849, page 232). The title of the act granting the charter is: "An act to charter a college in the State of Missouri." The preamble of the act begins as follows: —

"*Whereas*, The United Baptists in Missouri and their friends are desirous of endowing and building up a college in the State," etc.

The trustees named in the charter are as follows: Tyree C. Harris, Isaac Lionberger, Jordan O'Brien, W. C. Ligon, Robert S. Thomas, A. W. Doniphan, T. N. Thompson, W. D. Hubbell, Robert James,

Samuel T. Glover, T. L. Anderson, R. F. Richmond, S. D. South, T. E. Hatcher, John Ellis, Wm. Carson, David Perkins, W. M. Jackson, Roland Hughes, William Jewell, W. M. McPherson, R. E. McDaniel, John Robinson, M. F. Price, E. M. Samuel and R. R. Craig.

It was about March 1, 1848, when the first definite and practical action was taken to secure the location of the college at Liberty. On that date a meeting was held at Liberty and committees were appointed for each township to solicit subscriptions to the endowment. J. T. V. Thompson, E. M. Samuel and Madison Miller were at the head of the movement. During the following summer the county was thoroughly canvassed and nothing left undone to secure for Clay county the location of the much desired institution. This work was continued for a year thereafter, or until the summer of 1849.

The provisional committee appointed by the Baptist General Association, August 26, 1848, called a meeting of the donors to the endowment, to be held at Boonville, August 21, 1849, for the purpose of determining the name of the college and fixing its location. The donors met pursuant to the call. The number of shares — each share being valued at $48 — represented was 883. The subscriptions, in addition, were $7,000 by the citizens of Clay county, for the erection of buildings only.

The Clay county donors were represented in the meeting by Col. A. W. Doniphan and Hon. J. T. V. Thompson, who, with E. M. Samuel, had been appointed at a meeting held in Liberty, August 3. Four towns in the State contested for the location — Liberty, Fulton, Palmyra and Boonville. Col. Doniphan presented the claims of Liberty. When it came to the vote on the location the contest was animated and eager. The subscription of Clay was larger than that of any other county, but did not constitute a majority of the votes, each share being entitled to a vote. Finally, the location at Liberty, Clay county, was made by the votes of Howard county being cast solidly for it. The final vote stood: For Liberty, 528; for Palmyra 194; for Boonville, 107; for Fulton, 44.

Immediately after the fixing of the location, Rev. Wm. C. Ligon moved that the college be named William Jewell College, in honor of Dr. Wm. Jewell, a prominent, well known and universally respected citizen of Boone county. Col. Doniphan seconded the motion, and it was adopted unanimously. Dr. Jewell was present in the meeting, and arose and returned his thanks for the honor. In conclusion he said he had long had his will written remembering this institution, and he now desired the secretary to write his obligation

for $10,000 worth of land — 3,951 acres situated in Mercer, Grundy and Sullivan counties — which he desired to donate to the college. The conveyance was immediately completed. Subsequently, Dr. Jewell, in his will and by sums of money voluntarily expended out of his own pocket to contractors for the erection of the college edifice, gave the corporation not less than $6,000.[1]

The certificate of location and naming of the college was filed in the recorder's office of Clay County, August 25, 1849, and thereupon the name of the corporation became that which it still retains — "The Trustees of William Jewell College."

The site of the college was donated by Hon. J. T. V. Thompson, who, though not a church member, was all his life a friend and liberal patron of the institution. At first the corporation was liberal and almost non-sectarian in the organization of its faculty. From September, 1853, to June, 1861, one of the professors was uniformly a member of some other church denomination than the Baptist. This liberality was of decided advantage to the institution, in one respect at least.

The first meeting of the board of trustees was held November 12, 1849. The members at that time were Dr. Wm. Jewell, of Boone county; Roland Hughes, Wade M. Jackson, David Perkins, of Howard; M. R. Price, of Lafayette; W. C. Ligon, of Carroll; A. W. Doniphan, Edward M. Samuel, J. T. V. Thompson, R. R. Craig and Rev. Robt. James,[2] of Clay. Roland Hughes was elected first president of the board and Rev. Wm. C. Ligon, secretary. The board at this meeting decided to open a department of instruction — a preparatory school in the basement of the Baptist Church, in Liberty, the first session or term to begin January 1, 1850.

The school opened at the time specified, Rev. E. S. Dulin principal, with Rev. Thos. F. Lockett as assistant. The course of study

[1] Dr. William Jewell was born in Loudoun county, Va., January 1, 1789, and removed to Gallatin county, Ky., in 1800. He received a good education and took the degree of M. D., in Transylvania University. In 1820, he came to Missouri, and in 1822 located at Columbia. Accumulating something of a private fortune, he became a liberal patron of various laudable enterprises, and was well known as much for his general benevolence as for his public spirit. He gave $1,800 to secure the location of the State University at Columbia. He served two or three times in the Legislature as a representative from Boone county. In 1822, he united with the Baptist Church, and was a consistent member of that denomination until his death, which occurred at Liberty, August 7, 1852, of illness caused by over-exertion in a personal supervision of the work of erecting the building which bears his name. His noblest monument is William Jewell College.

[2] Father of the bandits, Frank and Jesse.

adopted was admirable and thorough. The faculty for the year 1850–51 consisted of Rev. E. S. Dulin, Rev. Thos. F. Lockett and Rev. Wm. M. Hunsaker, the latter being the principal of the preparatory department. Rev. E. S. Dulin, Rev. Terry Bradley, and James G. Smith constituted the faculty for the year 1851–52. Mr. Bradley was professor of mathematics and Mr. Smith principal of the preparatory department. Rev. Dulin terminated his connection with the college in June, 1852.

During the year 1852–53 the departments of instruction were simply under the patronage of the trustees, who permitted Rev. Terry Bradley and Geo. S. Withers to maintain a school in the rooms rented by the trustees, and take all the fees for tuition.

February 11, 1850, the trustees elected Dr. Jewell commissioner to superintend the erection of the college building. May 13 following, the board ordered contracts let for the erection, and work was begun on the foundations the ensuing fall. By August 7, 1852, the date of Dr. Jewell's death, the foundations were completed and the superstructure had been built to the height of twenty feet. Dr. Jewell supervised the work with the utmost vigilance and care. By the 1st of August, 1853, the building was complete except the flooring and plastering of the rooms of the south wing and what was then the lower chapel; these were completed about 1858. The building was occupied partially in the summer of 1853.

The architect of the college edifice was J. O. Sawyer, of Cincinnati, Ohio; the superintendent, B. McAlester, of Columbia; the brickmakers, Hunter & Alford, Lexington; the stonework was done by R. Ainsworth, of Jefferson City; the plastering by John Burbank, of Weston; the painting by A. H. Maxfield.

In the summer of 1853, the first faculty was elected with Rev. Robt. S. Thomas, of Columbia, as president; Terry Bradley, professor of Latin and Greek; James Love, professor of mathematics and natural sciences; Leonidas M. Lawson, tutor. The composition of the faculty for 1854–55 was the same as the previous year, with the addition of Wm. P. Lamb, who was principal of the preparatory department.

The first graduation in the college occurred on the third Friday in June, 1855. The graduating class consisted of five members.

From June, 1855, until September, 1857, instruction in all the departments was suspended for want of funds. By September, 1857, the financial condition of the institution had improved to an extent that warranted the reopening of the college, which was done. The faculty for the year 1857–58 was composed of Rev. William Thomp-

son, LL. D., president, elected May, 19, 1857; M. W. Robinson, adjunct professor of ancient languages and literature; Jno. B. Bradley, professor of natural philosophy and astronomy; W. C. Garnett, principal of the academic department, and Grandison L. Black, assistant tutor.

August 12, 1861, the Civil War having broken out, and the country being in a highly disturbed condition, all departments of instruction were closed, and the college remained practically in a state of suspension for seven years, though irregular instruction was given at intervening periods during the war. After the battle of Blue Mills the college building was used for some days as a hospital for the reception and care of the Federal wounded. In August, 1862, the building and grounds were occupied by the Federal troops for some weeks, and some slight intrenchments constructed. No serious damage was done to the property by these occupations.

June 24, 1867, Rev. Thompson Rambaut, LL. D., was chosen to the presidency of the college, and for a year thereafter he and the trustees were engaged in reorganization, and September, 28, 1868, the college reopened with the following faculty: Rev. Thos. Rambaut, president; R. B. Semple, professor of Latin, French, and Italian; A. F. Fleet, professor of Greek and German; John F. Lanneau, professor of mathematics; James R. Eaton, professor of natural sciences and theology.

Dr. Rambaut resigned in January, 1874, since which time the duties of president have practically been performed by Rev. W. R. Rothwell, D. D., who came to the college in June, 1872, as professor of Biblical literature. The present faculty consists of Dr. W. R. Rothwell, professor of moral philosophy and theology; R. B. Semple, professor of Latin and German; James G. Clark, professor of mathematics and French; J. R. Eaton, professor of natural science; R. P. Ryder, principal of the preparatory department; A. J. Emerson, professor of English literature and history.

Ely Hall, named in honor of Lewis B. Ely, was built in 1880.

The total wealth of the college is about $150,000.

CHAPTER XIII.

LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early Settlers — Liberty Landing — Country Churches — City of Liberty — First Incorporation — Liberty in 1846 — Churches of Liberty — Secret Societies — Biographical.

POSITION AND DESCRIPTION.

Liberty is the south-central municipal township of Clay county and its present boundaries are as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner, at the northeast corner of section 15, township 52, range 31; thence south to the Missouri river; thence up the river to the mouth of Big Shoal creek; thence up and along Big Shoal creek, on the eastern bank, to the southwest corner of section 22, township 51, range 32; thence due north to the northwest corner of section 3, township 52, range 31; thence east to the northeast corner of section 1, same township and range; thence south one mile to the southeast corner of said section 1; thence east one mile to the northeast corner of section 7–52–31; thence south one mile to the southeast corner of said section 7; thence east three miles to the beginning.

Although the country is naturally broken and hilly throughout the greater part of the township, some of the best farms in Missouri are here to be found. Without the least exaggeration some of the manor lands in Liberty are equal in point of development and improvement to many of the best estates in the famed blue grass region of Kentucky, or the much lauded farms of Central Ohio. To be sure many of the Liberty township farms have been cultivated for sixty years, but their possessors have not been slothful or unenterprising.

WATER SUPPLY.

The tributaries of Fishing river, Rush creek, Big Shoal and all of Little Shoal creek, furnish abundant water supply and adapt the township to stock raising, and this natural advantage is thoroughly well improved upon. The bottom lands along the Missouri are of course of the highest fertility, but difficult and hazardous of improvement, owing to the liability of overflow.

Among the many reputable farmers of this township may be mentioned J. W. Park, Esq., who resides near Liberty.

EARLY SETTLERS.

As to the first settlers in what is now Liberty township, it is probable that they were Richard Hill, Robert Gilmore, James Gilmore, Samuel Gilmore and Elijah Smith, who settled on Rush creek, in the southeastern part of the township, in 1820. The two first-named Gilmores, Hill and Smith came first in the spring and built cabins and put out small crops, leaving their families down in the Petite Osage bottom (commonly called Tete Saw) in Saline county. In the fall of the year they returned with their families.

Richard Hill settled on section 9, nearly two miles east of Liberty; the others were lower down the creek. All of these families were related. Samuel Gilmore was the father of Robert and James, and the father-in-law of Hill and Smith. Mrs. Mary Poteet, a widow lady, who was the sister of Elijah Smith, and the mother-in-law of James and Robert Gilmore, came with the party and made her home with her brother. She raised Mary Crawford, an orphan, who became the wife of Cornelius Gilliam, and was the first white woman married in Clay county. (See Fishing River township.)[1]

Other settlers came in quite numerously and located in the southern portion of the township in 1821, and in 1822, when the county was organized and Liberty laid out and made the county seat, there were still other additions made to the settlements in what is now the Liberty municipal township — then about equally divided between Gallatin and Fishing River, the two original townships of the county. Anthony Harsell says that in 1821 there was but one house north of Liberty — that of James Hiatt, who lived a little more than a mile from town, due north (section 31–52–31), now known as the Baker farm.

LIBERTY LANDING.

Liberty Landing, on the Missouri, three and a half miles south of the city of Liberty, was established many years ago. The site was for many years a place of importance. All merchandise for Liberty and other interior towns north was put off the steamboats here for many years. From 1858 to 1862 a large hemp factory, owned and operated by Arthur, Burris & Co., was conducted at this point. The

[1] Three weeks after the Gilmores came to their new homes permanently, David McElwee settled in Fishing River township, and from his daughter, Mrs. Margaret Howdeshell, the information concerning the early settlement of the township has been obtained.

machinery in this establishment cost about $30,000, and the firm handled thousands of tons of hemp. The business was broken up by the war and the machinery sold to McGrew Bros., of Lexington. At present there is a railroad station on the Wabash road at the Landing.

COUNTRY CHURCHES.

Little Shoal Creek, Old School Baptist. — This church has the distinction of being the first church organization in Clay county. It was constituted May 28, 1823, by the well known pioneer minister, Elder William Thorp. The constituent members were: William Monroe, A. Monroe, Enos Vaughn, Patsy Vaughn, A. Groom, Daniel Stout, Ailsey Hall, Patsey Stout, Elisha Hall, Elizabeth Monroe, Sally Stephens and Jane Groom. The first church building was a log house, erected in the year 1824. In 1881–82 the congregation built a good substantial brick house, costing about $2,300. The first pastor was Elder William Thorp, who served the church for 28 years. After him came Elder D. Bainbridge for six years; Elder Henry Hill, three years; Elder James Duval, 21 years; Elder Lucius Wright, two years. Elder James Bradley is the present pastor. Since the organization of the church it has received 317 members in all, but the most of them have backslid, leaving the membership of the church at the present time only 34.

Providence Missionary Baptist Church. — April 29, 1848, at the house of Peyton T. Townsend, this church was organized by Revs. Robert James and Franklin Graves, P. N. Edwards being the first clerk. The organization commenced with a membership of 44 persons, but has increased until at present writing there are 190. The first church building was erected in 1850, and was destroyed by fire in February, 1880, but was rebuilt the same year at a cost of $2,000. The pastors have been Revs. Robert James, John Major, I. T. Williams, A. N. Bird, W. A. Curd, G. L. Black and A. J. Emerson. The church is a brick building, and is situated in Liberty township, on the southeast quarter of section 15. The Sabbath-school has 25 scholars, the superintendent being J. P. Marr.

THE CITY OF LIBERTY.

Upon the organization of Clay county, in January, 1822, the land on which the city of Liberty now stands was owned by John Owens and Charles McGee. Owens had built a house on what is now the northwest corner of Water and Mill streets some time the previous year, and kept a sort of tavern, or house of entertainment. His house was

a rather large and roomy affair, and, as elsewhere stated, was used to hold the first courts in, and for other public purposes. McGee and Owens donated 25 acres to the county for county-seat purposes, which donation was accepted, and soon after the town was laid out.

The legislative act creating the county appointed John Hutchins, Henry Estes, Enos Vaughan, Wyatt Adkins and John Poage commissioners to select a "permanent seat of government" for the county, and provided that, until such selection, courts should be held at the house of John Owens. William Powe was afterward appointed on the commission. In their report to the circuit court July 1, 1882, as a reason for their selection, the commissioners say: "That, in pursuance of the object of their appointment, they assembled together on the 20th of March last, to examine the different donations offered the county, and continued in session three days examining the sites for a town; that after mature deliberation and minute investigation the tract of land owned by John Owens and Charles McGee was thought best adapted for the object for which it was designed, as being more central for the population, surrounded with good and permanent springs, lying sufficiently elevated to drain off all superfluous waters, in a healthy and populous part of the county, and entirely beyond the influence of lakes, ponds, or stagnant waters of any kind; they, therefore, unanimously agreed to accept of the proposition of Mr. Owens and Mr. McGee of a donation of 25 acres each for the use of the county."

As soon as the town was laid out, which was in the early summer of 1822, improvements began to be made. The first sale of lots was on the 4th of July, and at that time nearly all of those fronting on the public square were disposed of. But up to about 1826 there were not more than a dozen houses in the place, and these, with perhaps one exception, were log cabins.

Early hotel-keepers were Leonard Searcy, who had a licensed tavern in the fall of 1826, and continued in the business for six or seven years; Laban Garrett, who opened a licensed tavern in December, 1827, and John Chauncey, who began in about 1832. These hotels, or "taverns," as they were universally called, were simple affairs, but were comfortable enough, furnished plenty of good, wholesome food, and were adequate to the demands of that day.

Probably the first store in Liberty was kept by Wm. L. Smith, the county clerk, who brought up a few goods with him from Bluffton in 1822, and sold them in his dwelling-house.

FIRST INCORPORATION.

Liberty was first incorporated as a town by the county court May 4, 1829, on the petition of "more than two-thirds of the citizens," under the name and style of "The Inhabitants of the Town of Liberty." The following were declared to be the metes and bounds: —

Beginning at the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 7, in the line of the New Madrid claim; thence due west along said Madrid line to the southwest corner of said quarter section; thence due north along the line of said quarter section to the northwest corner thereof; thence due east along said quarter section line to the northeast corner thereof; thence due north along the line dividing sections 7 and 8, to the beginning corner at the mouth of the lane between Andrew Hixon, Sr., and said town tract.

This incorporation really included 160 acres of land, being the northeast quarter of section 7, township 51, range 31. The first board of trustees was composed of Lewis Scott, John R. Peters, Eli Casey, Samuel Ringo and John Baxter.

Describing Liberty in 1829, the year of its first incorporation, a writer in the *Tribune* in 1846, says: —

The public square in Liberty then had two houses on the south side, one on the west, two on the north, and two or three on the east. Hixon's, Wilson's, Bird's and Curtis' addition to the town were then in old Mr. Hixon's corn field. There was one tavern (the same now [1846] occupied by Judge Hendley) kept by Leonard Searcy. Parties and balls were frequent, and often times attended by ladies and gentlemen from Fort Leavenworth, Richmond, Lexington and Independence. Preaching was uncommon — at least I never heard much of it. There was no church in town, but I think the Baptists had two or three in the country; perhaps at Big Shoal, Little Shoal and Rush Creek.

There was but little use for doctors at that time, as the chills and fever were unknown, except in the Missouri bottoms, where but few persons had then settled. I recollect that the first case of chills and fever that occurred in the uplands excited great alarm and astonishment. It occurred, I think, in Platte township. Liberty was always healthy. Not a death took place for several years after I came to it, except one or two persons who *came* to it laboring under consumption. Once a physician, Dr. Conway, was sent for to see a sick man at the Council Bluffs. It was regarded as a most hazardous undertaking, being in the winter season, and the doctor received a fee of about $250. There was no other physician nearer at that time; now there are perhaps a hundred, and a trip to Council Bluffs is as little regarded as it formerly was to the falls of the Platte. These changes

would surprise an individual who had gone to sleep for the period of 17 years, but in those who had witnessed them they excited but little.

The first settlers of Liberty were as clever, as sociable, and as good people as ever walked the earth. Many of them have gone to "that bourne from whence no traveler ever returns," and many of them are now still living. * * * There was a kind of brotherhood existing among the people of Liberty and Clay county when I first came among them; nothing like envy or jealously existed. They are perhaps more united yet than any other people in the State. This arose from the fact that the first settlers were almost entirely from Kentucky, and either knew each other, or else each other's friends before they came here.

Wetmore, in his Gazeteer of 1837, thus speaks of the place: —

Liberty, one of the well watered tracts of land with which Clay county abounds, was selected for the seat of justice, and is about four miles from the river. This location was made with a view to health, and the people are not disappointed. The springs at Liberty are a fair sample of the advantages enjoyed in this respect in various portions of the county, where the milk and butter part of good living are made perfect in well built spring-houses. There is but one objection that can be made to this town as a desirable place of abode, and that is contained in a single sentence once uttered by a matron who was emigrating thither — "It is so far off." But when emigrants shall begin to pass through Liberty, on their way to the Mandan villages, and to the forks of Missouri, that objection will vanish, and Liberty will be an interior, fashionable city, like that where the enthusiastic visions of a Kentuckian now rest — Lexington, the Athens of Kentucky.

There are 14 stores and groceries in Liberty. The court-house is a large, well finished brick building. The newspaper published at Liberty, with the very appropriate name of *Far West*, is a well conducted journal.

LIBERTY IN 1846.

A contribution to the *Tribune*, in December, 1846, in an article hitherto quoted from, describes Liberty as it was at that date: —

Liberty now contains 3 taverns, a printing office, 3 blacksmiths, 8 stores, 3 groceries, 2 drug stores, 1 hatter's shop, 1 tinner's shop, 4 tailors, 3 saddlers, 3 shoemakers, 1 carriagemaker, 2 wagonmakers, 1 tanyard, 1 bagging and rope factory, 5 physicians, 6 lawyers, 3 cabinetmakers, 2 milliners, 1 oil mill, 1 carding factory, a Methodist Church, a Reformer's Church, with neat brick buildings, and a Catholic Church under way; also a Baptist Church of stone; one school, kept by a Mr. Harrel, and a male and female school, under the superintendence of Mr. and Mrs. Cunningham. Our schools are equal

to those of any town in the State in the ability of the teachers. Good houses to teach in are all that are lacking. The Missionary Baptists are making efforts to erect a church, and I doubt not will be successful. Efforts are also making to erect a large college, and judging from what has already been accomplished in the way of procuring subscriptions, it will go up on a scale commensurate with the wants of the surrounding country.

If there is a healthy spot in Missouri, it is in Liberty. It is finely watered, society is good, and in point of morals it is equal to any other place, and rapidly improving in that respect. There is stone enough in the streets to pave the whole town, and then enough left to macadamize the road to the Landing. These things will be done in due time. We have a "Union" Sunday-school, numbering 80 scholars, and quite a respectable library attached to it. The day will come, if good colleges are erected *speedily*, when Liberty will be to Western Missouri what Lexington is to Kentucky — the focus of intelligence and literature. When once improved as it should and will be, no place will be more handsome.

Two or three good coopers and a chair-maker would do well to settle in Liberty. The want of such mechanics is seriously felt by merchants' families and farmers.

March 28, 1861, the Legislature re-incorporated the town as "the City of Liberty," describing its site as "all that district of country contained within one mile square, of which the court-house in Clay county is the center, the sides of said square being respectively parallel to the corresponding sides of said court-house." The city is still governed under this charter and certain amendments.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Liberty was a flourishing town, with numerous well filled stores, a good woolen mill, rope-walks, hemp factories, etc., and was well known throughout the country. Its schools gave it something of favorable notoriety, as well as its commercial advantages. A branch of the Farmers' Bank of Lexington had been located here.

The Liberty Insurance Company, with E. M. Samuel, Michael Arthur and Gen. Doniphan as its leading spirits, existed for some years after 1850.

The Civil War left the town much the worse for its experience, but during the four years of strife and demoralization business was kept up and the ordinary municipal affairs received proper attention. The building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad was an epoch of importance, giving an outlet by rail to the marts of the world and swift communication by mail and express with important commercial centers. Yet it is maintained by many that in another sense the building of

the railroad injured Liberty more than it benefited it, as it gave facilities for going away from the town to trade, and caused sundry small towns to be built, thus diverting business away from the county seat, and affecting its material prosperity considerably.

CHURCHES.

Christian Church. — The origin of the Christian Church of Liberty was two small organizations formed in 1837. One of these organizations was called the "Church of God," and was composed of the following persons: Thos. T. Swetnam, Caroline Swetnam, Mason and Maria Summers, Howard, James, Anderson and Polly Everett, Johnny and Sally W. Reid, Martitia Young, James and Nancy Hedges, Walter Huffaker, Wm. F. Grisby, Thos. M. Chevis, Frank McCarty, John Thompson, Sally Thompson, A. H. F. and Mary Payne, Nancy Turner, and others, 35 in all. The first officers of this organization were chosen on December 24, 1837, and were as follows: Bishops, T. T. Swetnam and Mason Summers; Deacons, John Thompson, Thos. M. Chevis and James Hedges. The names of the members of the other organization have not been obtained. In May, 1839, these two organizations united and formed the Christian Church of Liberty. August 13, 1837, according to the minutes of the "Church of God," the "Church selected Liberty for the purpose of building a meeting-house, and chose the following persons to act as trustees: Thos. M. Chevis, Jonathan Reed, Joseph Reed and James Hedges." This building, the first church, is a brick and still stands at the foot of College hill, in the northeastern part of the town, having been remodeled, and used as a dwelling. It was completed about 1839. The present church building, also a fine brick, was completed in the fall of 1851, at a cost of about $4,000. In 1884 it was improved, the changes costing nearly $5,000, or more than the original cost. The pastors of this church have been Revs. A. H. F. Payne, who served from the organization up to 1850; Moses E. Lard, W. J. Pettigrew, A. B. Jones, Josiah Waller, R. C. Morton, Wm. H. Blanks, F. R. Palmer, A. B. Jones and J. A. Dearborn. Alexander Campbell visited the church at Liberty and preached in the years 1845, 1852 and 1859. The present membership is about 200.

Liberty M. E. Church South — Was organized about the year 1840. Some of the first members were P. B. Grant, J. B. Talbott, W. W. Dougherty and James Smithey. About 1842 a brick church building was erected, and in 1857 a frame building was constructed, which cost about $1,800. It was dedicated in 1859 by Rev. R. A.

Young. Some of the pastors have been L. M. Lewis, Z. Roberts, W. G. Caples, W. A. Tarwater, H. G. McEwen, J. P. Nolan, G. W. Rich, Jno. Begole, E. M. Marvin, J. W. Johnsey, W. E. Dockery and J. S. Frazier. The present membership numbers about 50.

Second Baptist Church. — Nothing more has been learned of the history of this church than that it was organized by the eminent divine, Rev. A. P. Williams, D. D., May 19, 1843, with thirteen members, who had been dismissed from Rush Creek and Mt. Pleasant Churches — Old School — because of their views in regard to missions, etc. The Old School already had an organization at Liberty called the First Baptist Church of Liberty, and for this reason Rev. Williams called his church the *Second*. Elder Williams was first pastor, and in eight years increased the membership from 13 to 194. Eder B. G. Tutt, a most popular and efficient minister, is the present pastor. The church building, a fine structure, the best house of worship in the city, was completed in 1884.

St. James Roman Catholic Church. — In the year 1847 this church was organized, the following being some of the original members: G. L. Hughes, Cyrus Curtis, Philip Clark, Patrick Hughes, Maj. Leonard Mahoney, Thomas Morrison, Philip Fraher, James Fraher, Michael Fraher, Hugh McGowan, Owen Shearin, Patrick Barry, Joseph Morton and James Burns. The church building is a brick, and was erected in 1847 at a cost of $2,500. It was consecrated by Archbishop Kenrick, of St. Louis, in 1848. The pastors who had served this church have been Revs. Bernard Donnelly, P. A. Ward, Jas. Murphy, Matthew Dillon, John J. Caffrey, Daniel Healy, Dennis Kennedy, Z. Ledwith, W. Lambert, James Foley, Wm. F. Drohan, Fintan Mindwiller, Peter McMahan, Thomas Hanley, Michael Milay, Dennis J. Kiley, Joseph Beil and Peter J. Cullen, the present pastor. The present membership, including the small missions through the county, is about 214. Attached to the church are a pastoral residence and schoolhouse, both being two story brick buildings. The school building is at present rented to a company who use it for a non-denominational select school, known as Hawthorne Institute.

MASONIC.

Liberty Lodge, No. 31, A. F. & A. M. — At Liberty, has been in existence for 45 years. The dispensation was issued June 26, 1840, on petition of A. Lightburne, E. M. Spence, Josiah C. Parker, Lewis Scott, John M. McLain, Thos. M. Bacon, Henry Coleman and Henry C. Melone. The first master, under the dispensation, was Josiah C.

Parker, who was installed July 18, 1840, by three past masters, Thos. C. Case, Henry C. Melone and E. M. Spence, and resigned August 29th following because of certain "unmasonic conduct." A. Lightburne was made senior warden August 15, 1840. The charter was not issued until October 9, 1840, the first principal officers being Josiah C. Parker, master, and A. Lightburne and H. C. Melone, wardens. The officers under the dispensation were Josiah C. Parker, master; A. Lightburne and H. C. Melone, wardens; Thos. M. Bacon, secretary; Henry Coleman, treasurer; Andrew McLain and Edward M. Spence, deacons; and John Gordon, tyler. The lodge meets in a hall built in 1875, at a cost of about $2,000. The present membership is 67.

Liberty Chapter, No. 3, R. A. M. — Was first organized under a dispensation, issued April 18, 1842; the charter was not issued until September 13, 1844. Some of the first members were: Alvin Lightburne, Frederick Gorlich and J. M. Hughes. The chapter meets in the Masonic Hall. There are at present 26 members.

Knights Templar. — Liberty Commandery, No. 6, K. T., was instituted by Geo. W. Belt, R. E. P. Gr. Com. of Mo., under a dispensation issued October 16, 1865, to Samuel Hardwicke, Rev. Ed. G. Owen, John S. Brasfield, Dan Carpenter, W. G. Noble, S. H. Masterson, L. W. Ringo, G. L. Moad and Thomas Beaumont. Of the first officers Samuel Hardwicke was commander, Ed. G. Owen, generalissimo, and John S. Brasfield, captain-general. (These were appointed by the State grand commander.) Under the charter, which bears date May 21, 1866, the first officers were: Samuel Hardwicke, commander; E. G. Owen, generalissimo; J. E. Brasfield, captain-general; A. Lightburne and W. W. Dougherty, wardens; Dan Carpenter, prelate; Peter B. Grant, recorder; W. A. Hall, standard bearer; D. C. Allen, sword bearer; W. W. Dougherty, warder. The present number of members is 15.

ODD FELLOWS.

The charter members of Liberty Lodge No. 49, I. O. O. F., were Madison Miller, who was also one of the first members of Baltimore Lodge, No. 1, the first lodge in the United States, Larkin Bradford, T. K. Bradley, Geo. W. Morris, T. Leonard, O. C. Stewart, Wm. Lamborn and J. W. Wetzel. The charter bears date March 5, 1851. The first officers were: Madison Miller, noble grand; Geo. W. Morris, vice-grand; T. K. Bradley, secretary; John Neal, permanent secretary; Larkin Bradford, treasurer. The present officers are L. W. Newman, noble grand; Canby Wilmot, vice-grand; Charles Patrick,

secretary; W. H. Corbin, treasurer; B. B. Corbin, permanent secretary. L. W. Burris, of this lodge, is district deputy grand master. The membership is about 30. The lodge is in good financial condition, having some thousands of dollars loaned at interest. It is in the best condition, for the number of members, of any lodge in the State. The lodge hall is a brick, and was bought in 1878–79. Its furniture and all appointments are first class.

Clay Encampment, No. 12 — Was instituted in 1853, but is not now in working order.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

DARWIN J. ADKINS

(President of the Commercial Savings Bank, Liberty).

In any worthy history of Clay county the name that heads this sketch will always be given an enviable place among the leading citizens of the county and its self-made, wealthy business men. Mr. Adkins started out for himself when a youth only about 15 years of age and without a dollar, but before he had attained his majority he had succeeded in accumulating over $2,000 solely by his own work and good management. A history of his career in later years has been but a continuation of that of his youth and has been proportionally even more successful. He is now one of the two principal owners of the Commercial Savings Bank, one of the soundest and most reliable banking institutions in the western part of the State, and is also a large real estate owner and leading stock raiser of the county, owning a number of fine farms, from which he annually sells thousands of dollars' worth of stock. He also has a large amount of other valuable property and, in a word, is one of the prominent tax payers of the county. Such is the successful career of a man who cast himself out into the world on his own resources when but a mere boy and without a penny, a career that would reflect credit upon any one man. Mr. Adkins was born in Scott county, Ky., October 9, 1821, and was a son of Judge Robert Adkins and wife, *nee* Miss Mary Snell, the Judge formerly of Virginia, but Mrs. Adkins a Kentuckian by nativity. The Judge's mother was a Miss Mille, and her parents were co-pioneers with Daniel Boone in Kentucky, having come out from Virginia in company with him on his first trip to the then wilds of the former State. In 1825, Judge Adkins came to Missouri with his family and located in Howard county, but returned to Kentucky soon afterwards. Ten years from their first trip, however, they came back to this State

and settled in Clay county. Here the Judge bought several hundred acres of fine land, three miles north of Liberty, where he improved a large farm and lived until his death. He died of cholera in July, 1851. He became one of the well known and influential citizens of the county, and such was his high standing and popularity that although an uncompromising Democrat in a strong Whig county, as Clay county then was, he was repeatedly elected to the office of county judge, defeating each time the most popular Whig they could put up against him. He reared a large family of children, five sons and six daughters living to reach years of maturity and to become the heads of families themselves. Nine are still living, four brothers in Kansas City, three in this county and two sisters who are in Kansas City — Mrs. C. J. White and Mrs. Eliza Hall. Darwin J. Adkins was the eldest of the brothers and remained at home on the farm until he was 15 years of age, when, having secured something of an ordinary education, and having a taste for business life, he left the farm and came to Liberty, where he obtained a clerkship in a store. He clerked for about three years and not only obtained a good knowledge of the business, but also saved up a little means from his salary. He then went on a farm and also engaged in trading in stock. These interests he has ever since carried on. For some years he was engaged in the Southern trade in horses and mules, driving his stock to Shreveport, La., Alexandria, Miss., and other points. This was while he was yet quite a young man and he made some two or three thousand dollars before he was 21 years of age. In 1842, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Pence, a daughter of Edward A. Pence, formerly of Kentucky. He then gave up the Southern trade, and settled down on a farm, but continued in the local stock trading business. Later along he removed to Platte county, but after four years returned to this county, and bought the old Adkins family homestead, where he followed farming and handling stock until 1863. Subsequently he bought other places and resided at Liberty and on different farms until the time he settled permanently where he now resides. In 1856 he was largely instrumental in establishing the Farmers' Bank at Liberty, becoming one of its directors. This was finally succeeded by the Commercial Savings Bank in 1867. Since 1870 he has been president of this bank and he and Mr. Robertson own more than four-fifths of its capital stock. It has a stock of $50,000, all paid up, and the bank is in a most prosperous condition, paying annually a good dividend on the stock represented. Last year Mr. Adkins sold over $9,000 worth of stock off of his several farms. Mr. Adkins' first wife having died in April, 1852, he was married to Mrs. Mary A. Futsle, a daughter of Andrew Robertson, formerly of Tennessee. Her mother was a native of North Carolina. Mrs. Adkins' parents removed to Clay county way back in 1818, and she was born here in September, 1822. Mr. Adkins and his present wife have four children, namely: Magdaline, wife of Robert G. Robinson; Edward V., Robert I., and Emma, deceased wife of Michael A. Groom. By his former wife Mr. Adkins has two children: Ruth, wife of L. W. Pence, and Darwin J.

N. Mrs. A. is a member of the M. E. Church South, and Mr. Adkins a prominent member of the Masonic Order.

LEONIDAS ADKINS

(Proprietor of the Liberty Livery, Feed and Sales Stables, Liberty).

Mr. Adkins is a representative of the old and respected family whose name he bears, mention of which has already been made in the sketch of his brother, D. J. Adkins, on a previous page. Leonidas Adkins was born on the old family homestead, near Liberty, April 6, 1838. He was reared on the farm and received a good practical education as he grew up, studying the higher branches at William Jewell College. Afterwards he engaged as a clerk at Liberty, and continued at that about five years. For the 24 years following, up to 1883, Mr. Adkins followed farming and stock raising in this county, and was satisfactorily successful. Early in 1884 he bought the stables and stock where he is now engaged in business. The building he has considerably enlarged, and has much improved the business, so that he now has one of the best establishments of the kind in the county. In 1858 Mr. Atkinson was married to Miss Martha J., a daughter of Hon. John R. Keller, of this county, whose sketch is elsewhere given. Mrs. A. is a graduate of the Liberty Female Seminary. They have five children: Robert, who is a partner with his father in business; Lila, James P., William, John C. and Churchill. Mrs. A. is a member of the Christian Church.

EDWARD V. (YCLEPT "CALHOUN") ADKINS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Adkins is well recognized as one of the neatest and most enterprising young farmers of the county. He is a man of thorough collegiate and university education, and is qualified for almost any business where intelligence, culture and energy are required, but has adopted farming and handling stock as his calling entirely from choice, preferring a free and open and independent life of a farmer to that of all others. In his farming operations he has brought his education and good taste to bear the same as he would have done in any other pursuit. He has a good place, large enough for his present purposes, and keeps it in the best of condition. His home and household and all its surroundings are in keeping with the general appearance of his farm, the credit for which is principally due to his refined and excellent wife, who is even more particular than her husband to have everything in presentable order. Mr. Adkins was born in this county May 19, 1845, and was a son of Downing O. Adkins, a well known and highly respected citizen of the county, who came here from Kentucky as early as 1832. Mr. Adkins, Jr., was reared on his father's farm (his father being a successful stock dealer as well as a prominent farmer), and given the best of educational advantages as he grew up. From the common schools he went to William Jewell College and then to Mount Gilead

College, thence to Sidney College, Iowa, and from there to the State University of Missouri, where he completed his general education. Afterwards he took a commercial course at a business college in Lafayette, Ind., where he was honorably graduated. Returning from Indiana he at once engaged in farming in this county, which he has ever since followed. His farm contains 228 acres. November 8, 1882, he was married to Miss Susie H. Williams, a daughter of John Williams, of Shawnee Mission, Kas., but formerly from Marshall, Mich. She was an invalid at the time of her marriage, and survived her wedding day only a week more than a month. Her remains were buried in the cemetery near where Mr. Adkins now resides. She was a lady of singular sweetness and gentleness of disposition, and of a presence and bearing that won all hearts. But Death loves the shining mark, and in the morning of her life his cold and pulseless finger pointed her out for the grave — she was no more. While loved ones here have sustained a sad bereavement by her loss, heaven has been made brighter by her sweet, gentle spirit. Mr. Adkins was married to his present wife September 15, 1883. She was a Miss Emma E. Pence, a daughter of Capt. W. H. Pence, and a lady worthy in every way to occupy the place she does in the affection of her devoted husband. Mr. Adkins has not neglected the information to be had from travel, but has visited in different parts of the country no less than 17 States. After all the country he has seen he is satisfied there is no place like Clay county for a home. "There is no place like home."

HON. DeWITT C. ALLEN

(Liberty).

DeWitt C. Allen was born November 11, 1835, in Clay county, Missouri, and with the exception of a few brief intervals has passed his life in that county. His family is of English-Welsh extraction, and has been settled in America more than a century and a half, and his parents were persons of education and refinement. His father Col. Shubael Allen, was a native of Orange county, New York, whence he emigrated to Kentucky in 1816, and thence to Missouri in 1817, and finally settled in Clay county in 1820. His mother, Miss Dinah Ayres Trigg, was a daughter of Gen. Stephen Trigg, of Bedford county, Virginia, who emigrated to Kentucky near the close of the last century, and thence to Howard county, Missouri, in 1818. She was born in Estill county, Kentucky.

When Mr. Allen was five years old his father died, and he passed entirely under the influence and training of his mother — a woman of excellent judgment, fine literary taste, cheerful disposition, the most delicate sentiments of honor and integrity, and in every way fitted for the discharge of the duties devolved upon her. In temperament he is more like his father, but his character was molded by his mother. To her encouragement and advice he attributes mainly his achievements in life.

By mental constitution he was a student and lover of books, and

his taste for study was strengthened by example. His historical and miscellaneous reading began at eleven years of age, and has been pursued with system and regularity. Before the completion of his thirteenth year, among other works, he had read all of Scott's novels.

In 1850, having previously received the benefit of excellent private schools, held, however, at irregular intervals, he entered William Jewell College, and was there graduated in 1855 with the first honors in the classics and *belles lettres*. His grade in mathematics was somewhat lower. His taste originally at college was for the mathematics, but as his acquaintance with the classics increased his fondness for mathematics became less strong. Having completed his collegiate course he accepted the position of principal of the preparatory department of the Masonic College at Lexington, Missouri, which he filled for a year to the entire satisfaction of the curators and patrons of that institution. He accounts the reminiscences of his stay at Lexington as among the most agreeable in his life. Society there was at the height of its brilliance and charm. The people, as ever, were hospitable and courteous, and he bears with him only memories of kindness and encouragement received from them. His previous life had been one of study and seclusion, and his experiences of society and the world were slight. Of the many persons there to whom he feels indebted for kind offices, he especially remembers his friends, Charles R. Morehead, Sr. (now deceased), and Mrs. William H. Russell. During the year succeeding his connection with the Masonic College he devoted himself to those historical and special studies (suggested to him by his friend, Col. Alexander W. Doniphan) which are considered by legal gentlemen as a proper introduction to the comprehensive study of the law, which he had chosen while at college as the profession of his life. From the summer of 1858 to May, 1860, he pursued his legal studies in the office of the late Richard R. Rees, Esq., in Leavenworth, Kansas. Occasionally during that period he assisted Mr. Rees in the trial of cases in order to acquire familiarity with the procedure in the courts. He recognizes his obligations to the advice and suggestions of Mr. Rees as being very great, particularly in the specialities of pleading, conveyancing and the drafting of orders, judgments and decrees. In May, 1860, he returned to his home in Liberty, Missouri, and began the practice of law. Since then he has devoted himself exclusively to the work of his profession. In November, 1860, he was elected circuit attorney of the Fifth Judicial Circuit of Missouri, composed of the counties of Clay, Clinton, Caldwell, Ray and Carroll. He discharged the duties of that office with fidelity and promptness until December 17, 1861, when, under the operation of an ordinance of the convention of that year, prescribing an oath testing the loyalty of officers, it became vacant in consequence of his refusal to take the oath. He was married May 18, 1864, to Miss Emily E. Settle, of Ray county, Missouri, daughter of Hiram P. Settle, Esq., of that county. She was born in Culpeper county, Virginia. They have three children.

During the years 1866–67 he was general attorney of the Kansas

City and Cameron Railroad Company — now known as the Kansas City branch of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad — and in that position labored assiduously with others to secure its early completion.

He was elected, without opposition, in January, 1875, to represent — in connection with Hon. E. H. Norton — the Third Senatorial District of Missouri, composed of the counties of Clay, Clinton and Platte, in the constitutional convention, called to meet May 5, 1875, and assisted in the framing of the present organic law of the State. In that body, composed of many of the ablest and most learned men in the State, he bore himself with ability and won the respect and confidence of its members. At its organization he was appointed a member of the committees on education and the legislative department, and was esteemed in them as an intelligent and indefatigable worker.

Mr. Allen has attained a high and honorable position at the bar. He deals with the law as a science, and sees the logical connection of its principles. He surveys the fields of legal lore with the clear, calm vision of a jurist. He is devoted to our system of jurisprudence because it contains the crystallized thoughts of the best minds of all ages and countries. He is noted for the power of his faculty for analysis, the quickness of his perception of the most remote analogies, the fineness and delicacy of his distinctions, and the rapidity of his detection of inconsistencies in argument. In forensic conflicts he brings into requisition the best materials of law and fact. His positions are always clear, logical and concise. His voice, though not strong, is distinct and penetrating, and his rhetoric faultless. When the occasion demands it, he ascends by easy gradations from the smooth, graceful and conversational style, suited to the courts, to a higher plane of oratory. His manner is earnest, and his ideas form in quick, unbroken succession. But his great power as a speaker is in the elevation of his sentiments, and his rich and sparkling thoughts. Ringing tones, electric fire and aptly chosen words merely form their drapery. He is a cultured, scholarly man. His style, both in speaking and writing, is peculiarly his own. He is an independent thinker and derives his information, when practicable, from original sources. He is systematic and exact in all things, and counts as worthless all knowledge that is not accurate. During the vacation of the courts he does not remain idle, but continues in his office engaged in work or investigation. He deals with his clients with the utmost candor. And one of his distinguishing characteristics is fidelity to his friends. He possesses a high sense of honor, and is bold and unyielding in defense of right.

Mr. Allen devotes his periods of leisure to literary reading — historical, philosophical, critical and poetical — but never allows it to infringe upon his professional study or work. He fully recognizes the truth so often urged by the sages of the law, that, of all men, the reading and thought of a lawyer should be the most extended. Systematic and careful study in the higher works of literature — historical, philosophical, critical and poetical — gives freshness, breadth and comprehensive grasp to the mind, variety and richness of thought, and a

clearer perception of the motives of men and the principles of things, indeed of the very spirit of laws. Nature has given us both reason and fancy, and they were meant for use. Hence, he argues that the mind should both reason and bloom. Besides, a cultured fancy, guided by severe taste, is a source of invention in argument. He occasionally writes, but only as a matter of amusement or for the gratification of friends. His style of writing is clear, logical, chaste and impassioned. His thoughts are expressed with force and sententiousness. His fancy is delicate and subtle, and usually pervades his writings.

Mr. Allen is a charming conversationalist. His wide range of reading, habits of analysis and observation, intuitive knowledge of the motives of men and women, his fine fancy, rapid play of thought, and quick apprehension, combine with his genial good humor and innate charity to make him a brilliant and most agreeable member of society, and to render his triumphs in the *salon* equal to those at the bar. He is, as the result both of thought and observation, a staunch and enthusiastic friend of popular education, and is keenly alive to the advantages to be derived from an increase of facilities for university and scientific training for the young. During 10 years, or more, prior to the summer of 1881, he was one of the trustees of William Jewell College, and earnestly co-operated with his associates in the promotion of the interests of that institution. Probably to no one in the State is it more indebted for its present high state of efficiency.

Mr. Allen is not a member of any church, but he entertains a high respect for religion, and he conceives that reverence for it among the people is the life and soul of healthful, well ordered society. He is highly public spirited, and ready at all times to aid and encourage those movements which tend to increase the material happiness and promote the culture of his community. His highest conception of the due execution of a man's life work is the faithful performance of duty. In politics he is a firm, consistent Jeffersonian Democrat.

JOHN M. ALLEN, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Liberty).

Dr. Allen was a son of the late Col. Shubael Allen, for many years a prominent and influential citizen of Clay county, but originally from Orange county, N. Y. Col. Allen is elsewhere referred to in this volume. Dr. Allen was born in Clay county, July 23, 1833. He was reared in this county, and educated at the common schools and in William Jewell College. At that institution he took a course of two years, immediately preceding 1852, and entered the college at its first opening, in January, 1850. His taste in study inclined to mathematics, and, after that, to history, natural philosophy and astronomy. Young Allen became a proficient mathematician, and he advanced in Latin as far as the Sophomore class. Early in 1852 he began the study of medicine under the tutorage of Dr. Joseph M. Wood, now of Kansas City, but then a resident physician of Liberty. In due

time young Allen matriculated at the St. Louis Medical College, and he continued a student there until he was graduated with credit in the class of '54. He was a severe and unremitting student while at medical college, as he had previously been when taking his general college course; and the thoroughness he showed in his studies, and the progress made by him, attracted the favorable attention of his preceptors. Immediately after his graduation at St. Louis he was solicited by Dr. Pope, the dean of the St. Louis Medical College, to apply for the position of physician to the St. Louis City Hospital, an evidence of the high estimate Dr. Pope placed upon his attainments and ability as a physician. Dr. Allen, however, declined to make the application, preferring to enter at once upon the general practice of medicine. Returning home from St. Louis after his graduation, Dr. Allen located at Claysville, in the northeastern part of this county, and began the practice of his profession. When he arrived there he had but $6 in the world, and was $400 in debt. Stopping with Capt. William Cummons, a man whose largeness of heart was only equaled by his great purity of character and his almost religious veneration for North Carolina, his native State, young Dr. Allen frankly told him his financial condition, and that his assets consisted of a limited wardrobe, "Russell's Modern Europe," the Lord's Prayer and a small medical library. Capt. Cummons, who was evidently touched by reference to the Lord's Prayer, in the generosity of his great good nature, readily and graciously assured young Allen that he would gladly board him on trust, and would supply him with such reasonable sums of money as he might need. For this noble and generous act of kindness, and for the courtesy and consideration which was ever afterwards shown him in the family of Capt. Cummons as long as he remained with them, Dr. Allen cherishes a profound and lasting feeling of gratitude. The kindness of other friends, including that of those good men, Edward M. Samuel and Col. A. W. Doniphan, he holds in like remembrance. Declining, however, all loans, he remained at Claysville for about seven years, and built up an excellent practice, becoming one of the leading physicians of the northeastern part of the county.

When Mr. Lincoln fulminated his first proclamation against the South in 1861, Dr. Allen was temporarily absent from Claysville attending a post-graduate course of lectures at the St. Louis Medical College, in order to review his college course in medicine and surgery, and to acquaint himself with all the later and newer principles and theories of practice developed since his graduation in 1854. But believing that war was now imminent, and being determined to espouse the cause of the South, which he believed to be his duty as a loyal and patriotic citizen of Missouri, he at once returned home and proceeded to the enlistment of a company for the Southern service. On the organization of the company he was elected captain, and it became a part of Col. Benjamin A. Rives' regiment — who was killed at the head of his regiment in the battle of Elk Horn. But in May, 1861, Dr. Allen accepted the office of surgeon of Rives' regiment, which

became a part of the Fourth Missouri division, State Guard. His term of service in the State Guard lasted for several months, after the expiration of which he and a number of other prominent gentleman in the Southern service from Missouri, organized the Third Missouri, of the First Brigade, in the regular Confederate service, he becoming regimental surgeon. He continued surgeon of that regiment until the fall of 1863, when, by order of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, he was promoted to the office of chief surgeon of the district of Mississippi and East Louisiana, and attached to the staff of Gen. Wirt Adams, with whom he continued until the close of the war. Throughout the war Dr. Allen studiously avoided the exercise of his privilege as a surgeon of not participating in the various engagements in which his command took part, but invariably went to the front, when not occupied with his duties to the wounded. He took part in many of the great battles of the war, including, in Missouri, those of Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Dry Wood and the siege of Lexington; and beyond this State, those of Elk Horn, Corinth, Iuka, Grand Gulf, Fort Gibson and a number of engagements of less importance. After the war Dr. Allen returned home to Clay county, and located at Liberty, where he has ever since resided and been engaged in the active practice of his profession. He has been very successful as a physician and has taken a leading place among the prominent physicians of the State. He has always taken a pardonable pride in the good name and high character of the medical profession, and has diligently exerted himself on all proper occasions for its advancement. As early as 1856 he took an active part in the organization of the Clay County Medical Society, and from time to time after that was its president. In 1858 he became a member of the National Medical Association, and has ever since continued to be honorably identified with that organization. Later along he assisted to organize the Kansas City District Medical Society, and in recognition of his high standing in the profession and of the great value of his services in the organization of the society, he was made its first president. Dr. Allen, being a man of culture and decided literary tastes, takes a marked interest in the cause of education and literary matters. For many years he has been an active member of the Liberty Literary Club, a society of gentlemen at this place organized nearly 30 years ago, for the promotion of literature and social culture, and which contains among its members the professional men and *literati* of the place. He is also a strong advocate of temperance and has been connected with all the temperance movements in this county since 1848. Dr. Allen never signed a petition for a dram-shop license in his life, but by his individual efforts and numerous addresses and lectures has contributed in no small degree to the present advanced position of the people of Clay county on the temperance question. A man of good business habits and qualifications, he has been satisfactorily successful in accumulating the substantial evidences of material comfort and independence. At the beginning of his practice, over thirty years ago, he made it a rule to close up his books, either by cash settlements or requiring promissory

notes, at the end of each year; and whilst he has earnestly avoided pressing the poor, he has been hardly less careful to make those pay who were able to, especially that class described in the couplet: —

"When the devil got sick, the devil a saint would be;
But when the devil got well, the devil a saint was he."

On the 15th of November, 1866, Dr. Allen was married to Miss Agnes McAlpine at Port Gibson, Miss. Mrs. Allen was a daughter of the late William R. McAlpine, Esq., of that place, and is a lady of marked culture and refinement.

As a citizen, Dr. Allen is public spirited, and readily appreciates those crises when the union of the intellect and energy of a community for action becomes necessary to secure results beneficial to all, and is at all times willing to bear his proportions of the burden of labor and expenditure needed to attain them.

GEORGE A. BALDWIN

(Superintendent of the Eleemosenary Farm, Post Office, Liberty).

Mr. Baldwin took charge of the county farm under contract of the county court in 1878, and has continued in charge of it ever since. The fact that he has been retained in this responsible position for so many years speaks well for his management of the place, his character in the service of the county, and the confidence in which he is held by the court and the people at large. There is an average of from ten to twelve poor persons on the farm all the time. In his treatment of them he is kind but firm, and so governs them that while they know they must respect and obey him, they nevertheless regard him with entire friendship, and show that they feel it a pleasure to have his good opinion. The county could probably not get a more suitable man for the position he holds than it now has. Mr. Baldwin is a native of Clay county, born in 1842. His father was Andrew B. Baldwin, distantly related to Maj. Roderick Baldwin, of the Warrensburg *Standard*, in this State. Mr. Baldwin's mother came of a good family. She was a Miss Harriet Moberly, a daughter of B. M. Moberly, formerly of Kentucky. They have four children: George T., Edna B., Ninety B. and Clyde A. One is deceased, Charles R. Mr. Baldwin and wife are members of the Christian Church, and he is a member of the I. O. O. F.

JOHN A. BEAUCHAMP

(Dealer in Groceries, Liberty).

Maj. Robbinson P. Beauchamp, the father of the subject of this sketch and a prominent lawyer in Western Missouri in an early day, came here from Southern Kentucky in 1825, and for a number of years resided at Liberty. He assisted to organize the first court ever held in Jackson county, and being a man of collegiate education, he understood surveying thoroughly and was induced to assist in 1825 in

establishing the State boundary line of Western Missouri, from Iowa to Arkansas. Under John Quincy Adams' administration he was appointed Indian agent by President Adams, with headquarters at Ft. Leavenworth, in which position he continued until his death, in 1833. He died of cholera during the epidemic of that year, while on his way up the Missouri river on the boat Yellowstone, and was buried at Belleview, near Council Bluffs. He was married in Kentucky before coming to Missouri, his wife having been a Miss Dolly Winn, a daughter of Jesse Winn, Sr., of that State. She died at Paris, Tenn., in 1863. A family of five children were the fruits of their married life, including the subject of the present sketch.

John A. Beauchamp, who was the eldest son in their family of children, was born at Glasgow, in Barren county, Kentucky, December 19, 1817, and was still quite young when the family removed to Missouri. Partly reared at Liberty, at the age of thirteen he accompanied his parents to Ft. Leavenworth and remained there until 1832, after his father's death. His mother then went to Tennessee, but John A. obtained employment as salesman in a wholesale and retail house in St. Louis. He continued there for about five years and then returned to Liberty. But in 1838, in connection with a partner, he established a dry goods and grocery house at Richmond, in Ray county, and also a similar house at Camden, he, himself taking charge of the Camden store. He continued in that business for about nine years, at the expiration of which time he retired from merchandising and settled on a farm he owned just outside the suburbs of Liberty.

Mr. Beauchamp was actively engaged in farming on his place near Liberty for a period of over thirty years, or until 1880; and for nearly twenty years of that time he was extensively occupied in dealing in stock, trading, buying, selling, etc. However, for five years following 1865, he resided in town and carried on a clothing store, besides running his farm and stock-dealing. Three years ago he sold the farm and is still remaining in town, where he established a grocery store, which he has ever since been conducting. He has a full stock of groceries, provisions, queens' and glassware, etc., etc.

Mr. Beauchamp has been married twice. His first wife was a Miss Ann T. Lincoln, a daughter of George and Julia Ann (Gatewood) Lincoln, early settlers of this county from Kentucky. Her grandfather, Thomas Lincoln, originally of Rockingham county, Virginia, was a brother to Abraham Lincoln, the grandfather of President Lincoln.

Mr. Beauchamp's first wife died in 1853, leaving two sons, Robbinson P. and John S., both of whom are now themselves the heads of families and residents of Nebraska.

To his second wife Mr. Beauchamp was married in 1862. She was a Miss Sidney N. Owens, a daughter of Margaret M. and Samuel Owens, of Mason county, Kentucky. Five children are the fruits of this union: Lee, who clerks for his father in the store and is a graduate of the Liberty high school; Maggie, Marietta, Fanny and Nellie.

Mr. Beauchamp has held a number of local official positions and is

a man as highly esteemed as any citizen of the county. He is a member of the Christian Church. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM E. BRASFIELD

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Stock-dealer, Post-office, Liberty).

For many years Mr. Brasfield has devoted his time and attention principally to stock. He is one of those men of energy and natural business tact who generally succeed in whatever they engage. The qualities for successful business men are, to a large extent, natural, inherited, the result of a union, the conditions which tend to transmit to offsprings those characteristics and attributes in a large measure which afterwards go to make the successful man. It is said that the poet is born — not afterwards made by education. This is very largely true of many other spheres of activity, both mental and industrial. Unless one have the natural attributes for a particular calling, his career in that calling will always be an uphill struggle, and, at the best, only comparative success is possible. Mr. Brasfield came of a line of ancestors remarked for their energy and enterprise as business farmers; not only personally industrious themselves, but with a tact for making work around them move along, and for directing their affairs in a business-like way to the best advantage. Whatever they saw to be the most profitable as farmers they followed, whether at one time it was raising grain, at another fattening stock for the markets, or, again, breeding fine stock for the general trade. Being men of sterling intelligence and business acumen, they were generally able to perceive what branch of farm life was the most remunerative, and that they invariably pursued. So with Mr. Brasfield, the subject of this sketch. He has long seen that grain growing can not continue a profitable industry, and his sagacity in this respect has already been verified. Wheat in the Northwest is now being produced for a market that has reached as low a point as 35 cents per bushel, and the general average of prices will continue to go down. He, therefore, turned his attention to stock, and has profited by his good judgment. But ordinary, common stock is rapidly reaching the point where there is no profit for a Missouri farmer, on account of the cheap stock of Texas and the territories. Therefore, he is gradually converting his place into a fine stock farm. Mr. Brasfield has been very successful as a stock-raiser and dealer, and is one of the leading stockmen in the county. He has a fine stock farm of 434 acres, with 280 acres additional near by. His place is run nearly altogether in blue grass, reserving only enough for grain for stock feed in winter and for fattening purposes. He has an excellent grade of cattle on his place, and makes a business of raising and fattening beef cattle and hogs for the markets. He ships annually a large number of each. His specialty in the stock line, however, is breeding and raising fine saddle and harness stallions and fine jacks. For these purposes he has provided himself with some of the best stock in the country. He

makes a special study of blooded horses and jacks, and selects his stock for breeding purposes from the classes, and, indeed, from the families of breeds which are recognized by common consent to be the best. Annually he sells a number of young stallions and jacks bred and raised on his place. He finds it but little more trouble and expense to raise a fine animal than it would to raise a scrub, whereas, with the first there is a large profit, and with the other little or no profit, if not a loss. Certainly he is correct in the idea that this is the only true and sensible theory of successful stock-raising. Mr. Brasfield was born in Chariton county, Mo., in December, 1827, but was reared in Clay county. His parents were Leonard and Lucretia Brasfield, who went from Virginia in an early day to Madison county, Ky. From there he came to Missouri in 1821, and located in Howard county. From there they shortly removed to Chariton county, and then settled permanently in Clay county in 1829. The father was a successful farmer of this county, and an enterprising stock-raiser. He died here in 1867; the mother died in 1871. William E., who was brought up to farming and stock-raising, went to California in 1849, and was absent two years, engaged in mining on Wood's creek with some success. Returning in 1851, he resumed farming, and raising and dealing in stock, and in 1854 took a drove of cattle across the plains to California, where he sold them to good advantage. He then came back, and ever since that time has confined himself to his farm and the stock business in this county. In 1855 he was married to Miss Sarah J. Estes, a daughter of William and Malinda Estes, the father a native of Virginia but her mother from Tennessee. They came to Missouri from Tennessee in 1817. They have four children: Amanda, the wife of John Dale; Annie B., the wife of William Davis; William L. and Hettie. Mr. Brasfield is a man who appreciates the importance of education, and gave his children the benefits of college instruction.

HON. LUKE W. BURRIS

(Clerk of the County Court, Clay county, Mo.).

The period of Mr. Burris' adult life up to the present time has been chiefly spent in two counties of this State, and from both he has been the recipient of enviable political honors. The county in which he was principally reared — Washington county — he represented with honor and ability in the State Legislature, after having held numerous other public trusts. Removing thence to this county after the close of his term as representative of Washington county, in 1853, he has been repeatedly honored here with the suffrages of the people in a manner not less creditable to him personally and as a trusted official than were the confidence and esteem in which he was held where he was reared. In 1864 he was the nominee of the Democratic party on the ticket with Hon. Thomas L. Price for Lieutenant-Governor, and if the people of Missouri could then have had, as they now have, "a free ballot and a fair count" he would undoubtedly have been elected.

In the fall of 1870, after having twice represented Clay county in the Legislature, he was prevailed upon by his friends in this county to accept the office of county court clerk, to which he was elected by a highly flattering majority, and ever since that time he has been content to continue in that position, having been consecutively rechosen to the office by the people at each quadriennial election. At the close of his present term he will have served the people in this position for 16 years. Mr. Burris was a son of one of the pioneer settlers of Central Missouri. His father, David Burris, came to this State from Kentucky when a young man, away back in the early territorial days of the country. He first located in Howard county, and planted and raised a crop of corn the year when corn was first raised in that county, but soon afterwards made his home in Cooper county, near Boonville. He was an active participant in all the early Indian wars of the country, and was as brave an Indian fighter and deadly a shot with his trusted rifle as ever faced the foe of the forest or drew bead on a treacherous savage. Long after his death his widow drew a pension from the government on account of his services in protecting the homes of the early settlers of Missouri. He was married near Fayette in about 1812 to Miss Susan Monroe, a daughter of William Monroe, another brave-hearted pioneer settler from Kentucky. Their honeymoon and some years afterwards were spent principally in Cooper's Fort, for in those days no "pale-face" was safe where a red man's bullet could reach him from ambush. Luke W. Burris was born at Boonville August 2, 1817. In about 1830 the family removed to Texas, then a country even wilder and more weird than Missouri. But they returned in a short time to this State and settled in Washington county. In 1850 the father, though well advanced in years, still had the fire of the old pioneer in him, and felt equal to a journey across the plains to the Pactolian lands of the Pacific coast. He accordingly went to California and engaged in mining, but never lived to return. He died and was buried on the distant shore of the Pacific sea, where his remains still rest, wrapped in the sleep that shall be broken only by the final acclaim of immortal life. Mr. Burris was reared in Washington county, and as he grew up learned the lessons, by the experiences through which he passed, of industry, frugal habits and economy. These he has never forgotten. They have ever been characteristics of his subsequent life and conduct. Though brought up in a condition of society where the incentives for an education were by no means great, and where the opportunities for culture were even less, he had the intelligence and sagacity to see that learning, at least, a sufficient knowledge of books for all practical affairs of life, was of the first importance. Without the advantage of local schools, except for a period of about six months, he nevertheless applied himself to study. When 17 years of age, to use his own expression, he did not "know one figure from another;" but by close attention to his books at home during what leisure he had from his daily employments, he succeeded in mastering the elements of an ordinary English education. He has always been remarked for his pleasant, affable manners, his kindly disposition and

the frankness and generosity of his nature. He has, therefore, ever been a popular man among all who knew him wherever he resided. Well qualified by education and natural aptitude for the discharge of official duties, and a man of thorough integrity of character, it is therefore not surprising that most of his adult life has been spent in positions of public trust. When quite a young man he was elected constable of his township in Washington county, which he held with great satisfaction to the public and increasing popularity for several years. He was then elected county assessor, and at the close of his term, in 1844, in that office, was elected sheriff of the county. Following his first term as sheriff he was re-elected, and immediately after his second term, in 1850, he was elected a member of the Legislature, where he made an honorable and enviable record as a worthy and faithful representative. Mr. Burris came to Clay county in 1853, and for a number of years afterwards was actively engaged here in industrial pursuits. For five years he ran a saw and grist mill at Missouri City, and then was a member of the firm of Arthur, Burris & Co., of Liberty Landing, in a large hemp manufactory, up to the time of the war. In 1860 he was elected a member of the Legislature from this county as a Whig, and in 1862 was re-elected by the people generally without opposition. At the close of his second term in the Legislature from this county he became the Democratic nominee for Lieutenant-Governor, but, as stated elsewhere, he was defeated.

In the spring of 1865 he removed to St. Louis, and was engaged in the commission business for about four years, when he returned to Liberty. The year following his return he was elected county clerk, and, as stated above, he has continued to hold the office ever since that time. Though now past the age of 67 he is still active and efficient in the discharge of his official duties, giving his personal attention to his office. He is well known among the officials of the State as one of the best county clerks within its borders, and is not less popular in official circles where he is known than among the people of his own county. On the 12th of October, 1848, at Potosi, Washington county, he was married to Miss C. E. Mitchell, daughter of Thomas S. Mitchell, who died when she was quite young. She was a step-daughter of Dr. Henry Culver, and was born in Washington, D. C., but principally reared in Maryland. She was partly educated at St. Louis by the Mauro sisters. Mr. and Mrs. Burris reared but one child, a son, William M. Burris, now a prominent attorney of Kansas City. Mr. Burris and wife are members of the Episcopal Church, and he has been a member of the Odd Fellows' Order for over 40 years, holding all the positions in the different lodges with which he has been connected.

COL. ALEXANDER J. CALHOUN

(Retired Merchant, and Farmer and Fine Stock-raiser, Liberty).

There is probably not another family in the United States whose representatives have played a more important and honorable part in

the history of the country than have those of the Calhoun family. With at least the name of one member of this distinguished family every civilized country has been made familiar, a name that stands second to none for ability and statesmanship, and patriotism and high personal honor in this or any other land. Whatever may now be the popular judgment upon the States Rights doctrines of John C. Calhoun, all admit that he was one of the greatest men, if not the greatest, and one of the most lofty and patriotic statesman this country ever produced. Others, perhaps, exceeded him in the gloss of eloquence, but as a logician, and for profound ability, he was without a superior. The Calhoun family have given other men of distinction to the country. In the annals of the National Legislature appear the names of no less than five distinguished representatives of this family, all either closely or distantly related. In the affairs of several States they have been prominent, also holding honorable positions of public trust, from the gubernatorial chair down, since early colonial times; and in the professions and in the various departments of science, in the industries and in business life, on the stage and in letters, representatives of the family have from time to time attained eminent distinction. Looking, therefore, at the history of this family as it is reflected in the history of the country, one may with all truth and propriety say that if Rome could ever boast her *gentes patriciæ*, the Calhoun family may with equal truth and propriety be called one of the patrician families of this country.

The American Calhouns descend from an ancient and honorable family of their name in Ireland. In the history of that country the name is frequently made mention of with credit and distinction. About the beginning of the second quarter of the last century three brothers of the name emigrated to America, all men of character and culture. Their first location in this country was in Pennsylvania. One of these brothers, Patrick Calhoun, became the father of Hon. John C. Calhoun; another (an older brother) became the father of Hon. John Ewing Calhoun, who preceded his cousin, Hon. John C., in the United States Senate from South Carolina; and from the third brother, descended the subject of the present sketch. Samuel Calhoun was the sonof —— Calhoun, and from Samuel came Thomas Calhoun, the father of Col. Alexander J. Calhoun.

From Pennsylvania the three Calhoun brothers emigrated within some years of each other to South Carolina, Patrick Calhoun, however, stopping for a time in what is now West Virginia, where he intended to make his permanent home. But after Braddock's defeat the Indians became so emboldened that he was compelled to move on further South, and finally located permanently on the borders of the Cherokee territory in South Carolina, near where his brothers had previously settled. From South Carolina branches of the three families spread out into other States, including North Carolina, Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio, Indiana, Missouri and nearly all the Western and Southern States; and one branch settled in Massachusetts, of which Hon. William B. Calhoun, a distinguished member of

Congress from the Springfield district, for about ten years prior to 1843, and afterwards an elector on the Clay and Frelinghuysen Presidential ticket, was a representative of the branch of the family of which Col. Alexander Calhoun belongs. An interesting and well written account is given in a sketch of his life published in the United States Biographical Dictionary (Missouri Volume), in 1878, which we here reproduce, together with the body of the sketch: —

Alexander J. Calhoun was born in Wilson county, Tenn., November 10, 1814, and is a descendant of one of the old families of the Carolinas, and the son of a deeply revered and eminently pious gentleman. The first of the name emigrated from Ireland to America early in the history of the colonial settlement, and settled in South Carolina, where he reared a family. One of his sons, Samuel, was the grandfather of our subject. He was born in that State about 1740, in manhood was a soldier in the Revolution; after the war he moved to North Carolina, thence to Tennessee in 1798, and settled in Wilson county, near the Big Springs, in 1801, where he died in 1833. His wife was Nancy Neely; she was born in Pennsylvania in 1755, was of Scotch descent, and died in Tennessee in 1825. They had the following children: Hannah, married Hugh Roane; John, Polly, married Flavel Garrison; Thomas, Jane, married John Provine; Nancy, married Montgomery McCorkle; Samuel and James. Thomas Calhoun, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in North Carolina, May 31, 1782. He was educated in that State, and moved with his parents to Wilson county, Tenn. He prepared himself for the ministry in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which religious body he was one of the first members and was intimately connected with its founding and organization, in 1810, under Revs. Finis Ewing, Samuel King and Samuel McAdow. He was ordained and preached for that church full half a century. In 1808, he was married to Miss Mary Robertson Johnston, who was born in 1787, in North Carolina. Her father, Alexander Johnson, was born in the same State about 1760, was of Welsh descent, and died in 1800. Her mother, whose maiden name was Nellie Robertson, was born in Guilford county, N. C., about 1766, and died in 1839. The children of Alexander and Nellie Johnson were: John, Mary R., married Thomas Calhoun; Robertson, William, Daniel, and Jane married Col. Gabriel Barton. There were born to Thomas Calhoun and his wife, Mary (Robertson) Calhoun, the following children: Ewing F., Nancy E., who married Blythe McMurray, and, after his death, John Foster, and died in Mississippi, in 1844; Alexander J., Persis B., Jane died in youth; Thomas P., Samuel L. and Mary R. died in infancy. Alexander J. Calhoun, their second son, was raised and educated in his native county. In 1837 he moved to Columbus, Lowndes county, Miss., where he engaged in merchandising. In 1845 he moved to Clay county, Mo., where he farmed and taught school until 1853, when he was elected circuit clerk and held the position until 1865. He then returned to the farm and remained until 1874, when he was elected to

his former clerkship in Clay county, which position he now holds. Col. Calhoun received his title in 1840, by commission from the Governor of Mississippi as colonel of the State militia. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which order he has been master, high priest and district deputy grand master. The Colonel is also a member of the Patrons of Husbandry and of the Good Templars. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In politics he was a Henry Clay Whig, and since the death of that party has been acting with the Democracy. Col. Calhoun's first wife was a Miss Susan E. Huddleston, who was born in Washington, Ala., in 1819, and died in Clay county, Mo., in 1874. Her father, John Huddleston, was born in Georgia about 1793, of Scotch-Irish parents, and died at Pass Christian, Miss., in 1863. His second wife was Miss Bettie Alder, of Clay county, Mo , a native of Virginia, born in 1841. Her father, David P. Alder, was born in Virginia, September 11, 1803, but moved to Clay county, Mo., in 1850, and died there June 3, 1857. He had been county surveyor of Rockingham county, Va., and was deputy surveyor of Clay county after moving west. He was of English descent. He married Lydia A. Wall, of Kentucky, who was born in 1818, and died in Clay county in 1864. Their children were: Gardner, Bettie, married A. J. Calhoun; Maria, married James Grooms; Lurena, married Moses McCoy and after his death, W. P. Lucas; Madison, Lydia, married David Thorp; Worthington, now dead, and John died in 1874. Col. Calhoun had no children by his first wife. By his second wife he has one child, a son named Thomas Alexander, born May 4, 1876. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

JUDGE JOHN CHRISMAN

(Formerly of Liberty, now of Kansas City).

Judge Chrisman is a native of Kentucky, born in Fayette county, October 3, 1825. His parents were Joseph and Eleanor H. (Soper) Chrisman, his father originally of Virginia, but his mother a native of Kentucky. The Sopers were one of the pioneer families of Kentucky. They came there about the time, or soon after, the migration of Daniel Boone into the land of the Dark and Bloody Ground, and subsequently became quite prominent in the affairs of the State. Joseph Chrisman went out from Virginia to Kentucky when a young man, and was married to Miss Soper in Jessamine county. In 1851 he removed to Missouri with his family and located in Clay county, where he followed farming until his death, in 1875. He lived to the advanced age of 75 years. Mr. Chrisman, Sr., was quite successful as a farmer, and accumulated a comfortable property. Judge John Chrisman, the subject of this sketch, was reared in Fayette county, Kentucky, and his father being a man who appreciated mental culture, and being in good circumstances, gave him excellent educational advantages. After taking a course in the common and intermediate schools, he attended Transylvania University. Subsequently he taught school in Kentucky for a few years and then came to Missouri,

accompanying his parents to this State in 1851. For some years after locating in Clay county he followed farming, but in 1864 removed to Liberty from his farm and began the study of law. In due time Judge Chrisman was admitted to the bar, and subsequently practiced his profession at Liberty for fifteen or twenty years. His business was mainly confined to office practice, and as a lawyer he was quite successful. Judge Chrisman made considerable money in his profession, and in 1884 removed to Kansas City in order to use his means to better advantage and to have a large and more lucrative field for the practice. In 1865 he was appointed a judge of the county court, and held the office one term. Subsequently he held other positions of public trust. In March, 1859, he was married to Miss Maria F. Petty, a daughter of William Petty, formerly of Virginia. She survived her marriage some sixteen years, dying July 15, 1875. Mrs. Chrisman left two children: William, now of Liberty, and Katie, who is just completing her education at Lexington, Missouri. Besides doing a general practice at Kansas City, Judge Chrisman is engaged in the real estate business. He is a man of good business qualifications and high standing. Being full of energy, he is rapidly establishing himself as one of the active, useful citizens of Kansas City.

JAMES G. CLARK, LL.D.

(Professor of Mathematics and French, William Jewell College, Liberty).

Dr. Clark is a native of Virginia. He was born at Millwood, in Clarke county, of that State, June 23, 1837. His father was James H. Clark. His mother's maiden name was Jane A. Gregory. She was originally from North Carolina. The father was a merchant by occupation, and a successful business man. However, he was broken up in fortune by the disasters incident to the Civil War. He died in Virginia in 1876. His wife, a lady of many estimable qualities of mind and heart, preceded him to the grave in 1859. Dr. Clark was reared in his native county, and spent his early youth principally at the schools of Millwood. At the age of 17 he matriculated at the State University of Virginia. Dr. Clark continued at the university until he had graduated in most of the departments of schools; thereupon he was elected assistant professor of mathematics in that institution, discharging the duties of the position with ability and satisfaction to all concerned for a period of one year preceding 1858. At the expiration of that term he was appointed instructor in the Alexandria Boarding School. Two years later he was elected to the chair of mathematics in Columbia College, Washington, D. C. Dr. Clark remained at the head of the mathematical department until the outbreak of the Civil War. He then resigned his position and enlisted in the Confederate army, becoming a member of the subsequently noted Rock Bridge Artillery, attached to Stonewall Jackson's brigade. During the winter of 1862–63 he was transferred to an engineer corps, but the following summer was made captain of artillery on ordnance duty in Cheatham's division of the Army of Tennessee. During the

remainder of the war, or until the surrender of his command at Greensborough, N. C., in 1865, he continued in this service which began at the great battle of Lookout Mountain. After the war Dr. Clark was rechosen professor of mathematics at Columbia College. He subsequently continued to occupy that position for about six years, after which he again resigned, this time to engage in teaching a private school. On quitting Columbia College he taught at Washington City for a time and then at Richmond, Va. Early in 1873 he was elected professor of mathematics at William Jewell College, in Liberty, Mo., and, deciding to accept the position, he came at once to this place to assume the duties of the chair of mathematics to which he had been chosen. Ever since that time Dr. Clark has been identified with this institution, and throughout his entire connection with it he has been at the head of the mathematical department. In 1873 the duties of professor of the French language were also assigned to him, which he has ever since discharged. In view of what has already been said it is hardly necessary to remark that he is a scholar of superior and varied attainments. Having made teaching a profession, he has followed it with that industry and zeal which could hardly have resulted otherwise than they have in making him a teacher of ability, success and enviable standing. For many years he has made a special study of mathematics, and he has attained to a position of more than ordinary prominence among educators in that department of learning. Indeed, he has written a very able and valuable work on the "Infinitesimal Calculus." In 1880 Dr. Clark was honored with the degree of Doctor of Laws, by the Baylor University of Texas. In 1883, 10 years from the time he first became a member of the faculty of William Jewell College, he was elected chairman of the faculty, and now holds that position. Dr. Clark has long been a member of the Baptist Church, and has been a deacon in that denomination since 1875. In 1865 he was married to Miss Jennie Hume, a daughter of Rev. Thomas Hume, of Virginia. She survived her marriage, however, only a short time. To his present wife he was married June 30, 1868. She was Miss Kate M. Morfit, a daughter of Henry M. Morfit (deceased), late of Baltimore, Md. He was a leading attorney of that city, and a lawyer of wide and enviable reputation. Mrs. Clark was principally educated at Washington City. She is a lady of culture and refinement. Mrs. C. is a member of the Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM CLARK.

(Farmer and Stock Dealer, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Clark is a native of Kentucky, born in Nicholas county, July 11, 1847. His father was John L. Clark and his mother's maiden name, Mary Norton, both of that county. The family removed to Missouri in 1858, and located in Clay county, where the father bought a farm and engaged in farming, which he followed until his death, April 22, 1880. He possessed many sterling qualities. As a neighbor he was kind and considerate, and liberal and hospitable; as a husband

and father he was affectionate and devoted; and as a citizen, he was just and honorable, and obedient to the laws. Few persons were so familiarly and favorably known as he. In personal bearing he was dignified, easy and affable; and in every sense he was a man whose presence will long be kindly remembered. He was a successful farmer and rarely failed in any of his business ventures. All who shared his intimacy could receive the benefit of his rare insight into the affairs of life. William Clark, the subject of this sketch, grew to manhood on the farm in this county, and afterwards continued farming, to which he had been brought up. October 8, 1868, he was married to Miss Mary Field, a daughter of Joseph T. Field, deceased. She was born and reared in this county, and educated at the Liberty Female College and the Kansas City High School. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have two children, Lutie and John F. Mr. C. has a good farm of 347 acres, which is well improved, and besides this there are 320 acres of fine Missouri river bottom land, partly improved. Mr. Clark is and has been for some years engaged in feeding and raising stock. He handles about 100 head of cattle annually. He has been quite successful as a stock man.

JUDSON COCKRELL

(Dealer in Groceries, Liberty).

John W. Cockrell, the father of the subject of this sketch and Hon. Francis M. Cockrell, United States Senator from Missouri, were the sons of the two brothers in the family of Cockrells of Virginia. Senator Cockrell's father, however, left the Old Dominion at an earlier day than that of the removal of John W. Cockrell's family to Missouri. John W. Cockrell was born in Virginia January 20, 1797, and was married there to Miss Elizabeth Mitchell, daughter of George G. Mitchell, who was born in Scotland. He received a classical education, lived and died in Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, and was distinguished for scholarship, as hardly having his equal in education. Though dead he yet lives. They came to Clay county in 1846. He was a brickmaker, and built many of the first brick houses in this part of the country. He died here in about 1859. Judson Cockrell was in infancy when the family came to Missouri. He was born in Virginia, September 14, 1845. Reared in Clay county, he was educated at William Jewell College, and following the example of his father, he became a brick mason, and also learned brickmaking. He followed these continuously up to the time of engaging in the grocery business during the present year. He was fairly successful at his trades and accumulated some property. Mr. Cockrell has built a large number of houses at Liberty and in this vicinity, and is regarded as a thorough mechanic and upright, reliable builder. He engaged in his present business last spring, and is receiving a good trade, doing quite as well as he expected. He has a good stock of goods in the grocery line, and being an energetic, economical business man, he can hardly fail of success. In September, 1863, he was married to Miss Martha J.

Mereness, a daughter of the late A. M. Mereness. Mr. and Mrs. C. had two children, John J., now a young man twenty years of age, and a clerk in his father's store in Liberty, Missouri; and one deceased. Mrs. Cockrell died in 1868, and Mr. C. has not since remarried. His mother keeps house for him, his father being also deceased, as stated above.

OVID H. CORBIN

(Of O. H. Corbin & Co., Owners and Proprietors of the Liberty Flouring and Woolen Mills).

Mr. Corbin is a native of Virginia, born in Stafford county, October 9, 1820. His father was Benjamin S. Corbin, and his mother's maiden name was Sarah Preston. The father was a carpenter by trade and followed that for a number of years. He then engaged in the milling business for some years before his retirement from active work. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. In 1849 he removed to Missouri with his family and located at Liberty, where he died in 1860. His wife died here in 1863. Ovid H., the subject of this sketch, was reared in Stafford county and came to this State in company with his parents in 1849. Under his father he learned the flouring mill business and also the millwright's trade. In fact, he was almost a natural mechanic. About the time he was of age he began working at the wagonmaker's trade, continuing that in connection with carpentering and millwrighting. In a few years, however, he turned his attention to farming, which he followed until he came to Missouriwith his parents. Here he engaged in wagon and carriage making, and bought an established business in that line, which he continued until 1856, having in the meantime purchased the interest of his partner, with whom he had previously been in business. In 1856 he, with two others, bought the Liberty flouring mills, and four years later they added a plant of woolen machinery. Ever since that time they have been engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods and also running their flouring mill. They make all kinds of cashmeres, jeans, blankets, yarns, etc., etc. In their flouring mill they have three run of buhrs and are also prepared to grind corn, buckwheat, and other grains for breadstuffs. November 10, 1841, Mr. Corbin was married in Spottsylvania county, Virginia, where he had removed three years before, to Miss Sarah A., a daughter of Jesse Petty, of that county. Mr. and Mrs. Corbin have ten children, Mary F., William H., James M. (the two eldest sons being their father's partners in business), Beverly B., Benjamin F., George W. (he being the only one married), Laura E., Herbert T., Adelaide J. and Hattie B. The children have all received each a good education, either at William Jewell College or the Female Seminary. Mr. Corbin, now in his sixty-fifth year, has retired from active work at the mill and turned the management of it largely over to his sons, William H. and James M. He himself, however, is still quite active and well preserved. Whilst in appearance he is somewhat venerable looking, on account of his long, white

silken whiskers and white hair, yet he is still erect of form, rather quick in his movements, considering his age, and, all in all, seems much younger than he really is. He is one of the pleasant, agreeable old gentlemen whom one is always pleased to meet.

CAPT. ARCHIBALD C. COURTNEY

(Proprietor of the Arthur House, Liberty).

The Courtney family, so far as this country is concerned, was originally from Pennsylvania. Capt. Courtney's father, John Courtney, served in the American army during the Revolution. He was a farmer by occupation, and became a man of well-to-do circumstances. Mr. Courtney, the elder, was twice married, and after the death of his first wife was married to Miss Lucinda Martin; they were both of Pennsylvania, and each wife bore five children. Capt. Archibald C. Courtney was the third child by the last marriage, and was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, to which his father had previously removed, May 1, 1815. At the time of his father's death in 1830, he was about fifteen years of age, but he afterwards remained with the family until his marriage, working industriously, though at limited wages. Subsequently he engaged in stock trading and made several trips to Alabama and Georgia in that business, being quite successful. In 1840 Capt. Courtney came to Missouri on horseback and located on a farm of 200 acres near Kearney, where he subsequently followed farming for twenty years, and was very successful. He owned at one time about 600 acres of fine land. His reverses, however, commenced upon the outbreak of the war. Affairs were in an unsettled and dangerous condition but, despite his efforts, he was unable to retain a neutral position. Consequently, in 1863, as a matter of policy, he identified himself with the Home Guards, and became captain of a company, which duty he performed for a while. His company was never out of the county. As a matter of fact his company did much valuable service to the law-abiding classes of both sides by assisting to keep out those who were more bent on plunder and committing other depredations, than in serving the cause which they pretended to adhere to. During the war he removed his family to Liberty and all his movable property that had not been stolen, and with the horses he had left established a livery stable. His two sons having without his knowledge taken sides in the war, went as their sympathies directed, with the South, and made gallant soldiers under Price until the close of the struggle. Capt. Courtney continued in the livery business for a time after the war and then bought out a general store, which he carried on for about two years. This he also subsequently sold, but bought into another business house and ran that for a short time. He ran the Arthur House for about ten years and in 1879 rented it to another party. Since then he has lived in retirement, except for about a year, during which he was engaged in the hardware business. Capt. Courtney has served as justice of the peace and in some other local offices. His life up to the beginning of

the war was very successful and he became comfortably situated, and he still has a modest competency, and can pass through the evening of life without the fear of destitution. Capt. Courtney is highly respected in this county and bears a name untarnished by a reproach. January 20, 1842, he was married to Miss Elizabeth A. Estes, a daughter of Henry Estes, one of the pioneer settlers of Missouri, referred to elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Courtney was born in Clay county, Missouri, and was only in her fifteenth year when she was married. She has been a most excellent helpmate to him and in the early days of his career herself helped in the laborious duties of farm life. Her energetic habits of that time have not left her in later years. Mr. and Mrs. Courtney have had twelve children, four dying when young. Those living are William J., an attorney at Kearney; Henry E., Jane, wife of John Merritt; Robert S., of Kansas City; Alexander M., a stock raiser of Colorado; Levinia, wife of Henry Smith, a member of the State Legislature, from Kansas City; James A. and Archibald C., Jr. Mr. and Mrs. C. are members of the Presbyterian Church, and Mr. C. has been a deacon in the church for half a century.

ELI R. CRAFTON

(Manufacturer of Spring Wagons, Carriages, etc., Liberty).

Mr. Crafton is a native of Illinois, born in Adams county, August 29, 1843. His father was John Crafton, from Kentucky, and his mother's maiden name Margaret Becket, who was born and reared in Indiana. They were married in the latter State and removed to Adams county, Illinois, about 1838. They resided there nearly thirty years and then settled in Linn county, Missouri. He was reared in Adams county, Illinois, and early in the second year of the rebellion enlisted in the One Hundred and Nineteenth Illinois Infantry, in which he served until the close of the war. He was in Banks' Red River Expedition under the command of A. J. Smith, and participated in the engagements at Alexandria, La., Sabine Cross Roads, Yellow Bayou, La., Tupelo and Nashville, Tenn., the siege and capture of Mobile and the fight at Montgomery, Ala., besides many others of less importance. He is naturally very proud of the services he rendered, and regards them as the greatest honor of his life. After the war Mr. Crafton returned to Adams county, Ill., and began an apprenticeship at the carriage and wagon-maker's trade. After completing that he continued to work at his trade, working later along at Quincy, Ill., St. Louis, Mo., St. Paul, Minn., and coming to Liberty in the summer of 1869. Here he continued at his trade as a journey workman until March, 1880, when he set up for himself, and has been in the carriage and spring wagon making business ever since. He has been satisfactorily successful and has established a good business, having employed now some four or five hands in his shop. August 3, 1870, he was married at Utica, Mo., to Miss Laura S. Sprinkle, a daughter of S. H. Sprinkle, formerly of Huntington, Ind.

They have five children: Olive, Etta, Bessie, Ralph, and Lawrence. Both parents are members of the Episcopal Church.

GEORGE E. DAMON

(Manager of the National Flouring Mill, Liberty).

Mr. Damon is a native of Ohio, born in Lake county, August 2, 1847. His father was George Damon, a native of Massachusetts. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Tyler, was a native of the same State. They were married in Massachusetts, and removed to Ohio in 1834, settling in Lake county, where they were of the pioneer settlers of the county. They resided in that county for nearly twenty years and then removed to Dane county, Wis. Before the removal of the family to Wisconsin the father was a wagon and carriage manufacturer. Afterwards he followed farming until his death, which occurred in April, 1861. George F. was born in Lake county, O., August 2, 1847. He completed his majority in Wisconsin, where he received a common-school education. At the age of twenty, however, he began learning the miller's trade, at which he worked in Wisconsin until the fall of 1867, when he came to Missouri. Here he first worked at Westport and then at Kansas City. In 1878, being a thorough pratical miller by this time, he bought an interest in the mill at Moscow and ran that mill for three years. Mr. Damon came to Liberty in 1881, where he bought an interest in the National Flouring Mill, which is owned by a joint stock company, known as the Clay County Milling Company, of which he is manager. These mills have the roller process of making flour and turn out as good flour as is to be seen in the country. They have a capacity of 100 barrels every twenty-four hours and do both a custom and merchant milling business. The building is a three story brick. September 3, 1873, Mr. Damon was married to Miss Lizzie E. Stanton, a daughter of Samuel Stanton, of Kansas City. They have two children, William E. and Edna.

WILLIAM H. H. DAVIS

(Retired Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Davis, an old and respected citizen of this county, was one of the early settlers of the county. He came to Clay county in 1836. Mr. Davis was directly from Saline county to this county, but was from Arkansas to Missouri. His parents, Samuel B. and Elizabeth Davis, went to Arkansas from Kentucky when he was in childhood, away back in 1821, and settled in Hempstead county. William H. H. Davis, who was born in Logan county, Kentucky, June 3, 1816, was reared in Arkansas, and came to Missouri when a young man. He became a farmer and stock-raiser in Clay county, and in the fall of 1839 was married to Miss America W. Estes, a sister to W. W. Estes. He afterwards continued farming and stock-raising and in 1850 went to California, but soon afterward returned. In 1859, however, he removed to Texas and made his home in that State until after the

close of the Civil War, returning in June, 1866. After that time Mr. Davis was actively engaged with his farming and stock-raising interests until his retirement from active labor some years ago. His life as an agriculturist has been one of success. He accumulated an ample property for old age, and now has a fine stock farm of 600 acres, which is well stocked and well improved. Since his retirement, his son, William P., has had control of the farm, and is carrying it on with marked energy and success. In November, 1880, Mr. Davis had the misfortune to lose his good wife, the true and brave and generous-hearted, devoted woman who had been the partner of his joys and sorrows for over forty years, and with whose life his own being had become so thoroughly united that it seemed to him worse than death itself to lose her. But in that sad hour when the parting came there was one consolation, one hope that sustained him and made him brave to bear the heavy bereavement — the consolation and hope that the separation could not be long, and that in a few years their lives would again be united in a happier union, even, than they had known on this side the grave. Three children were the fruits of their long and happy married life: Thomas H., James J. (deceased), and William P. William P. Davis was born on the farm where he now resides, August 12, 1849, and learned the practical details of farming and stock raising as he grew up. In 1876 he was married to Miss Annie Brasfield, a daughter of William E. Brasfield, whose sketch precedes this. They have two children, J. W. Lesler and Nellie. Mr. Davis, Jr., like his father-in-law, Mr. Brasfield, makes a specialty of raising fine saddle and harness stallions and fine jacks. He has a representative of one of the best breeds of horses in this country. The stock originated in Virginia, and was named for a family in the Old Commonwealth, noted for their fine appearance, chivalric qualities, and all that sort of things, and the men for being remarkably "fast" — the Claibornes. They were one of the best families of Virginia, and knew that fact quite as well, if not better, than any one else. Mr. Davis' horse is named "Pat Claiborne," and any one can see at a glance that he is a regular, genuine, high-stepping, high-headed "pinked" Claiborne. He is one of the finest horses in the country, a horse of which his owner may well be proud. W. P. Davis makes a specialty of shorthorn cattle, having his farm well stocked with some of the best blood, as well as good individuals. He has young stock for sale. The farm is situated three miles northeast of Liberty, on the Hannibal and St. Joe Railroad.

JOHN A. DENNY

(Retired Merchant, Liberty).

Mr. Denny, now retired from active business, is one of the oldest business men of Clay county, and one of its most highly respected citizens. He began merchandising at Liberty in 1852, having previously clerked at this place for several years, and continued in merchandising with little or no interruption until his retirement, one year

ago. He was very successful in business, considering the population and wealth of the place and surrounding country, and accumulated a comfortable property. He is now, and for years past has been, a property holder of Liberty. Prior to the war he did a very large business for that time, carrying a stock of about $15,000. After the war his business was not so large as before, but was much safer, being done nearly altogether on a cash basis. Mr. Denny is still interested in farming, and has a handsome farm adjoining Liberty, on which he has resided for many years. Mr. Denny is a native of North Carolina, born in Guilford county September 12, 1814. His father was George Denny, who married January 14, 1808, Miss Jane Kenedy, both of early and well-to-do North Carolina families. They came to Missouri in 1835, and located on a farm in Clinton county, where they resided until their deaths. The father became a substantial farmer of that county, and remarkable for his longevity and the preservation of all his powers, physical and mental, until the very last. He left five sons and three daughters still living. He died in his ninety-sixth year, and only a few weeks before his death had been out hunting with a squirrel rifle, which he was able to shoot without the aid of glasses with wonderful accuracy. His death occurred March 24, 1879. His good wife preceded him to the grave some ten years. Mr. Denny, the subject of this sketch, was reared in North Carolina, where he received an advanced general English education, and also took courses of three years in Latin and Greek. He came to Missouri in 1836 and located in Clay county. Here he taught school for a few years, and then began as a merchant's clerk, as stated above. November 20, 1844, he was married to Miss Harriet A., a daughter of James Marsh, formerly of Kentucky, but an early settler in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Denny have four children living: Martha J., wife of H. F. Simrall, whose sketch is given elsewhere; Lunette, Ernest R., now merchandising in Liberty, and Minnie M., the latter now completing her course at Female College. One other is deceased, Portius E., who died at the age of 21, just before graduating at Westminster College. Mr. Denny and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. He has taken a prominent part in temperance work, and thinks that the cause must advance until prohibition crowns the work. Mr. Denny has served as city treasurer, and in other local positions of public trust, but has never sought nor desired office.

WILLIAM W. DOUGHERTY, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Liberty).

Among the prominent representative citizens of Clay county Dr. Dougherty occupies a well recognized and justly enviable position. He was a comparatively early settler here, and has been a witness to and active, useful participant in the progress the county has made from the condition of a sparsely populated frontier community to that of one of the leading counties in the State. His efforts have been united with those of the other old and useful citizens of the county in

building up the county and making it what it is to-day. In view, therefore, of his long and prominent identification with Clay county, it would be an inexcusable omission not to present at least an outline of his life on these pages. Dr. Dougherty was born in Lawrence county, Ind., September 2, 1820, but he is a representative of an early and well known Kentucky family. The Doughertys settled in Kentucky from Virginia away back when the Blue Grass State was known as the "Dark and Bloody Ground," a name it received on account of the stubborn resistance the Indians made against the encroachments of the white settlers, and the many terrible massacres and house burnings that were visited upon the early white pioneers. Dr. Dougherty was a son of William and Ellen Dougherty, his parents being both originally of the same name, and cousins. The Doctor's mother died, however, when he was in infancy, and he was taken by his relations in Trimble county, that State, to rear. In 1831, when he was about 11 years of age, his relations, with whom he was living, removed to Missouri, bringing him with them and settled in Pike county. There he attended district and select schools for several years, and acquired the rudiments of a good, ordinary, practical education. But when about 16 years of age he accompanied his uncle, Maj. Dougherty, west to the mountains, his uncle being quite extensively engaged in the Indian trade. Young Dougherty spent four years among the Indians of the far, far West, at a time when white faces were hardly less rare there than the moccasined, painted savage is to-day in Missouri. Returning to Pike county in 1840, in 1844 he began to study medicine under Drs. Lane and Rodman, of Trimble county, Ky., going thence directly from Pike county. In due time young Dougherty entered the Medical Department of the University of Louisville, where he took a regular course and commenced the practice in the spring of 1845. After his first course he located at Madison, Ind., for the practice of his profession, but did not graduate for some years afterward, and was shortly married to Miss Hannah C. Dougherty, daughter of Col. Robert S. Dougherty, a second cousin to his father. Two years later Dr. Dougherty removed to Orange county, Ind., where he practiced for about three years. While there he lost his first wife and only child, and a short time before leaving Orange county he was married to Miss Mary A., a daughter of John Frazier, an eminent civil engineer of that day, and who surveyed the routes of most of the early Western railroads. In 1850 Dr. Dougherty removed to Missouri, and, after stopping a short time at St. Joseph, located at Liberty. Here he entered actively upon the practice of his profession, and soon built up a large practice. Dr. Dougherty has been a resident of this county ever since that time, for a period now of nearly 35 years, except for about two years which he spent in Platte county, preceding 1858. While in Platte county he was postmaster at Iatan, under the administration of James Buchanan, and also served as justice of the peace, besides attending to his general practice. Before going to Platte he had served as city councilman and mayor of Liberty, and afterwards he has served several times as city councilman. In 1868 he was

nominated by the Democrats to fill a vacancy from this county in the Legislature, but on account of sickness was prevented from accepting the honor. In 1878, however, he was again nominated for the Legislature, and was elected by a large majority, defeating several of the most popular men of the county who were candidates. In the practical work of legislation he took an active and prominent part at Jefferson City. He introduced the bill to establish the State Board of Health, and also introduced and pushed forward to successful enactment the bill authorizing benevolent insurance companies in this State, principally in the interest of the Masonic order, of which he is a leading member. Dr. Dougherty was member of the committee on accounts in the House, and also of the committee on charities and benevolence, and on scientific and benevolent institutions. He made an enviable record in the Legislature, one that reflected credit on his high character and usefulness as a legislator. By his second wife Dr. D. has been blessed with a family of five children: Ella, the wife of John D. Share, of Wellington, Kas., a prominent dry goods merchant; Mattie, wife of William H. Martin, a successful lawyer of Bedford, Ind.; John, a partner with Mr. Share, at Wellington, Kas.; William W., Jr., in mercantile business at St. Louis; Charles L., who is now studying medicine under his father; and Minnie, who died in 1872, at the age of six years. The Doctor and wife are members of the M. E. Church South. Dr. Dougherty is a prominent member of the Kansas City District Medical Society, of which he was among the originators, and helped to organize, and afterwards was its president.

LEWIS B. DOUGHERTY

(Cashier of the Commercial Savings Bank, Liberty).

On the second expedition of Lewis and Clark to the Rocky Mountains in about 1799, Maj. John Dougherty, the father of the subject of this sketch, first came West from Kentucky. He was then only a youth some 17 years of age, but made one of the most resolute pioneers in the expedition. Traveling extensively over the West, he was finally located at Ft. Leavenworth, Kas., as Indian agent, where, having married in the meantime, at St. Louis, Mo., his son, Lewis B., was born December 7, 1828, and is believed to have been the first white child born in Kansas. In 1830 Maj. Dougherty removed to St. Louis, of which city Mrs. Dougherty was a native. Her maiden name was Mary Hertzog. Maj. Dougherty removed to Council Bluffs from St. Louis in about 1833, where he was stationed for some time as Indian agent. He was afterwards stationed at Ft. Leavenworth, and after some years resided again in St. Louis. Returning to Leavenworth later along he was there until 1837, in charge of the Indian agency. About this time he removed to Liberty and made his permanent home here. He became a leading and influential citizen of this county, and represented it in the Legislature, a colleague with Gen. Doniphan and William Wood. He opened a large farm, some six or seven miles from Liberty, on which he resided until his death. Maj. Dougherty

died in January, 1761, well known throughout Clay county, and, indeed, over a large region of country surrounding he was as highly esteemed by all as he was well known. No man in the county stood higher in the opinions of the public and his neighbors. He was a man of high character, courage and generosity, and withal a man of great kindness of heart. Energetic, frugal in his manner of living, but never parsimonious, and a man of good business ability, he accumulated a comfortable property, which he left intact to his children at his death. Moreover, he had been generous in providing them with the best means for mental culture and otherwise fitting them for the activities of life within his power. A typical, good citizen, one whose industry and enterprise were not less valuable to the community than to himself and an exemplary man in his own family, his memory is revered by his children and all who knew him as that of one whose example is worthy of all imitation. Lewis B. Dougherty, the subject of this sketch, was reared on his father's farm near Liberty. He was educated at the State University in Columbia, from which he graduated in 1847. The same year of his graduation Mr. Dougherty went to Ft. Kearney, in Nebraska Territory, where he engaged in the suttling business, which he followed with success at that place four years. From there he went to Ft. Laramie, in Wyoming, about 1852, continuing in the same business at the latter place some four or five years. He was absent from Clay county in all about 10 years, and after his return in 1857 he settled on a farm, where he continued to reside, occupied principally with agricultural pursuits, some 12 or 15 years. When the Commercial Savings Bank of Liberty was organized, in he became a stockholder. About six years afterwards, in 1871, he was elected cashier of the bank, a position he has continued ever since to hold. The bank has a capital stock of $50,000. This is well known as one of the most substantial and reliable banks on the western border of the State, and for the enviable reputation it has made, a large share of credit is due to the good management of Mr. Dougherty. He is also still interested in farming, and has a valuable farm in the county, as well as a good farm in Vernon county, and one in Douglas county. In 1874 Mr. Dougherty was elected treasurer of the county and discharged the duties of that responsible office with efficiency and fidelity and to the general satisfaction of the public. December 7, 1858, he was married to Miss Anna Carey, a daughter of Daniel Carey, one of the pioneer settlers and substantial citizens of Platte county, but now deceased. Mrs. Dougherty was educated at Liberty and at the Camden Female College. Mr. and Mrs. D. have two children: Flora, now the wife of C. C. Courtney, of Kansas City, and John L. One besides is deceased, Mary, who died in 1880, at the age of eight years. Mr. and Mrs. D. are members of the Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Dougherty is a prominent member of the Masonic order, belonging to the Lodge, Chapter and Commandery. Mr. D. had two brothers and a sister who lived to reach mature years, but one of his brothers was killed at the battle of Franklin, Tenn., a member of the Third Missouri Confederate infantry, in the company of

the subject of this sketch. His other brother, O'F. Dougherty, is a resident of this place, and his sister is the wife of Gen. C. F Ruff, of Philadelphia.

O'FALLON DOUGHERTY

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Stock-dealer, Liberty).

Mr. Dougherty was a son of Maj. John Dougherty and is a brother to L. B. Dougherty, whose sketch precedes this. In the former sketch an outline of the family history has been given. Mr. Dougherty was born in St. Louis June 5, 1832, but as the family subsequently removed to this county, he was principally reared here. His education was acquired at William Jewell College, where he took a thorough course of four years and subsequently graduated. After the close of his college course he returned to the farm and engaged in farming with his father with whom he continued until the latter's death. Mr. Dougherty inherited the old family homestead and still owns it. He has a fine place of 1,162 acres, all improved except about 200 acres of timber. He has been extensively engaged in farming and raising stock for many years, to which his place is well adapted. His improvements on the farm are of an excellent class, a large comfortable, tastily built residence, good barns and other buildings, and good fences. November 30, 1865, Mr. Dougherty was married to Miss Sarah, a daughter of James and Eliza Nutter, early settlers of this county. Mrs. Dougherty was educated at the Liberty Female Seminary. They have two children: Katie and Mary Hertzog. In the spring of 1881 Mr. Dougherty removed to Liberty in order to educate his daughters. He is now just completing a handsome, spacious two-story brick residence in town, where he will make his permanent home. Mr. and Mrs. D. are members of the Baptist Church and he is a member of the Chapter and Commandery in the Masonic order. Mr. Dougherty's father, Maj. Dougherty, was at one time engaged in this county in the unusual pursuit of raising buffalo. He began with one cow and in a few years his stock of buffalo had increased until during one summer he had 23 head of calves. He was a great admirer of Henry Clay and sheared some wool from one of his best buffalo which his wife carded, spun and knit into a pair of mittens and a pair of socks. The Major sent them to the great Whig chief and statesman of that day, Henry Clay, from whom he received a most complimentary acknowledgment. After the death of Mr. Clay they were contributed by his heirs to the cabinet of *reliques* of public men at Washington, and they are now on exhibition in a glass case, with a card giving their history, in the Patent Office, in the Interior Department building.

JAMES R. EATON, A. B., A. M., Ph. D.

(Professor of Natural Sciences, William Jewell College, Liberty, Missouri).

Dr. Eaton is a native of New York He was born at Hamilton, Madison county, that State, December 11, 1834. He was a son of Rev.

Dr. George W. Eaton, one of the most accomplished scholars and eminent educators of New York. His whole life was devoted to the cause of education. The following concerning him and his services is reproduced from the report of the Commissioner of Education of the United States for the year 1872: —

Dr. James R. Eaton received his general education at the Madison University of New York. He graduated in 1856 and received the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Immediately following his graduation from the Madison University he entered the Hamilton Theological Seminary of the Baptist Church, in which he continued as a student for a period of two years, gradnating in 1858 with the degree of Master of Arts.

Well recommended for ripe scholarship and for the natural characteristics necessary to a successful and useful career as an educator, Prof. Eaton, after his graduation at Madison, was tendered, in 1859, the chair of Adjunct-Professor of Mathematics and Natural Sciences in the Union University of Murfreesboro, Tenn., which he accepted. He filled that position and discharged the duties which it imposed with ability and eminent satisfaction to all concerned for two years. He was then offered and he accepted the professorship of Ancient Languages in Bethel College of Russellville, Ky. The events of the war, however, soon unsettled affairs in Kentucky so much that he resigned his position at Bethel College and left the State.

Prof. Eaton now went to New York, and soon afterwards received the appointment of superintendent of the advertising department and of the foreign mail delivery in the post-office of the city of New York. He continued at the head of that department in the New York city post-office until the close of the war. Prof. Eaton found official life in the civil service of the government by no means as congenial as the profession of teaching, and in 1866 he accepted the chair of Natural Sciences in the University of Louisville, Ky. He continued there for three years and until he came to Liberty, Mo., in 1869, to enter upon the duties of Professor of Natural Sciences and Natural Theology in William Jewell College, a position to which he had been called by the board of regents of this institution. He has occupied this position in William Jewell College from that time to the present, continuously, a period of 16 years. In the meantime, in 1876, his *Alma Mater*, Madison University of New York, honored him and herself by conferring upon him the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. The promise early given of a successful and useful career for Dr. Eaton as an educator has already been fulfilled to an eminent degree. With him teaching is a labor of love, the source of his greatest pleasure outside of his family and his church; and he has devoted his life, all his energies, to it with that zeal and disinterestedness, and that singleness of purpose — the mental and moral elevation and improvement of those committed to his charge — which stamp him a man of great nobility of character, and one fitted for the delicate and responsible duties of an educator, not less by the native qualities of his head and heart than by his superior attainments as a scholar. The Doctor is justly regarded as one of the leading educators of the State. For ten years

he was president of the Education Board of William Jewell College, and until he resigned the position. His resignation was accepted with great reluctance.

Dr. Eaton is also active and prominent in the church and his services have been of great value to his denomination at Liberty and to the cause of religion. Though a scientist of profound learning and great ability and a devoted believer in the great principles established by scientific research, unlike many of greater pretentions but of unquestionably less depth of thought and thoroughness of investigation, he has never found anything to shake his faith in the Word of God, the doctrine of faith in Christ as contained in the Holy Scriptures. On the contrary, he has ever found science an unerring witness for religion, the faithful handmaid of religious truth.

Dr. Eaton devotes much of his leisure from his regular duties to general reading, and in the course of his studies of a general character he has collected an unusually large and valuable library, probably the best general library in this part of the State, outside of a large city. He has nearly twelve hundred volumes, all works of solid merit, and most of them standard authors on the subjects which they respectively treat.

On the 6th of June, 1872, Dr. Eaton was married at Liberty, Mo., to Miss Mattie E. Lewright. She is a lady of superior education and intelligence. She is a native of Missouri, born in Franklin county, and was educated by a private tutor, a gentleman who was a graduate of the ancient and famous University of Edinburgh, Scotland. She is a daughter of Wm. P. Lewright, formerly of Virginia.

The Doctor and Mrs. Eaton have one child living, Hubert L., a promising son aged about four years. Two others are deceased, both sons, Harold W. and Lewright B.

Dr. Eaton has an interesting and valuable collection of geological specimens, many of which he gathered himself in the West and elsewhere in the United States. He also has an interesting cabinet of *curios* of various kinds, collected from different parts of the world, and one of the finest collections of ancient and rare coins in the United States. His collection of coins, in fact, is said to be the best, though not the largest, one outside of Europe. It was exhibited at the Louisville Exposition in 1884 and one of the papers of that city made the following notice of it: —

"Among the new features at the Exposition will be the rare collection of coins belonging to Dr. J. R. Eaton, of William Jewell College. He has been 30 years making this collection, and it is probably the best and most complete one this side of the British Museum. All the coins mentioned in the Scriptures are here, from the gold *daric*, contributed to build Solomon's temple, to the *mite*, such as the poor widow cast into the treasury. Here also are the old Greek coins from the *didrachma* of Ægina, which must have been coined before the year 869 B. C., to the quarter *obolus*, the smallest coin ever circulated. The sacred *obolus* which was placed in the mouth of each corpse to pay the dead man's ferriage across the river Styx. The coins of Alexander the Great and his successors.

The collection embraces all the varieties of Roman coins. There is the original As, of bronze and weighing one pound, the largest coin in existence. It was recently exhumed at Naples and is a better specimen than the one in the British Museum. Besides these there are modern coins of all nations now in use."

WILLIAM W. ESTES

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

Whatever may be said of the productive quality of much of the farming land of Virginia, no one who knows anything about Virginians will question the fact that they know a good piece of land when they see it. In all the emigrations from different States to the West, Virginians have generally gotten the best of their fellow-emigrants from other States in the choice of good lands. Away back in the territorial days of Missouri, the more intelligent class of people in Virginia have made themselves familiar with the general character of the lands in this part of the country; especially well informed were those who expected to emigrate West. Among these was the father of the subject of the present sketch, together with a large number of other Virginians. Before coming to this State he had visited Kentucky when quite a young man, but returning to Virginia he was married and shortly afterwards, in company with quite a colony, came out to Missouri and settled in Saline county. That was as early as 1819. About two years afterwards he and a number of his fellow-emigrants came up the river, and crossing over, settled on the fertile lands of Clay county. This was one of the early settlements made in the county. Thomas Estes became a well-to-do farmer of this county and respected by all who knew him. He died here in 1854. His wife died in 1866. Their homestead was about a mile and a half northeast of Liberty. He left a large landed property at his death and a number of slaves. It should have been remarked before this, however, that after his first wife's death he was married again. By each wife he left a family of children. Of the first family only one is now living, and also one of the last marriage. William W. Estes was born in Saline county, March 7, 1821, but was reared on the family homestead in Clay county. In 1849 he, with a company composed of twelve young men of Clay county and twelve from Howard county, went to California overland, being about three months on the road. He spent two years in California engaged in mining. Returning in the fall of 1851, he came by way of Panama and New Orleans, and on reaching home settled down permanently to farming and stock-raising, which he has ever since followed. June 1, 1852, he was married to Miss Catherine Lincoln, a daughter of David Lincoln, one of the pioneer settlers of the county. She lived to brighten his home for nearly thirty years, but was at last taken away by death, September 25, 1881. She was a good and true and faithful wife and was esteemed by her neighbors and acquaintances only less than she was loved in her own family. But one child was reared to mature years. She is still living, Elizabeth D., the wife of James Bevins, who resides on the Estes' homestead and assists in the management of the farm. Mr. and Mrs. Bevins have two children, Katie C. and Plum, and have lost two, all of whom died in infancy. The farm contains 230 acres and is one of the choice farms of the

vicinity. Messrs. Estes and Bevins are justly esteemed as among the best citizens of the community.

ROBERT C. EWING

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Ewing is a representative of a family, whose name he bears, that has given to several of the Western States, including Missouri, Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois, some of their leading citizens. He was a son of J. B. Ewing, who came to this county from Kentucky in an early day, and who was a nephew of Rev. Finis Ewing, one of the noted preachers of his day, a man of finished education, fine presence, a magnificent orator and of profound piety. J. R. Ewing came to Clay county a young man in 1821. His parents had previously settled in Lafayette county, this State, at a very early day. He was married here to Miss Ruth Moore, a daughter of James Moore, formerly of North Carolina. After his marriage he settled on a farm adjoining the one where his son now resides. Robert C., the subject of this sketch, was born on that place, October 23, 1833. On the 5th of January, 1859, he was married to Miss Sarah Downing, a daughter of Charles Downing, formerly of Kentucky. After his marriage Mr. Ewing continued farming, which he had previously engaged in, for himself and by industry and good management he has become comfortably situated. Mr. and Mrs. Ewing have three children, Charles R., John D. and Robert C. One is deceased, Nettie. She died in the fall of 1881, being at the time the wife of Lilburn Arnold. Mrs. E. is a member of the Baptist Church.

JUDGE JOSEPH THORNBURG FIELD (DECEASED)

(Vicinity of Liberty).

He whose name heads this sketch was for many years, and until his death, regarded as one of the prominent representative citizens of Clay county. He was long a leading farmer and held many positions of public trust, as well as being prominently identified with business affairs and in every relation of life acquitted himself with great credit. He was born in Madison county, Va., December 10, 1798, and was the eldest of a family of nine children. In 1800 the family removed to Kentucky and settled in Bourbon county, where he grew to manhood, and resided until approaching middle age of life. In 1838 he went to Boone county, that State, where he made his home for several years and became a prominent citizen of that county. He was elected sheriff while there and discharged the duties of that office with marked efficiency and popularity. From Boone county, Ky., he emigrated to Missouri, and made a permanent settlement in Clay county. Here he was married in 1845 to Miss Mary A. Thompson, of Caldwell county, but formerly of Kentucky. She survived her marriage, however, only a short time, and left him one child, Sarah E., now the wife of John Chancellor. To his second wife Judge Field was mar-

ried in the spring of 1848. She was a Miss Margaret Wymore, daughter of Samuel Wymore, of this county, an early settler from Kentucky. Meantime he had bought land and improved a farm and by his industry and good management was steadily coming to the front as a prominent farmer and stock-raiser. Later along he was honored with different official positions in the county and among others was twice elected a member of the county court and served one term as county treasurer. As a county judge he is said to have been one of the most efficient ever honored with that position in Clay county, and in various other positions he held he acquitted himself with not less credit and popularity. He also became interested in banking and was director of the Liberty branch of the Farmers' Bank of Missouri. During the latter years of the career of the bank he served as its president, and under his management it obtained a wide and enviable reputation. By his economy and industry and admirable good judgment, he was enabled to acquire a comfortable fortune. He died at his homestead in this county March 19, 1881, at the ripe old age of 82. Judge Field was a valuable, good citizen, and as a friend, generous and faithful. As a husband and father, he was all that loved ones could have wished him to be, a good and true man in every relation of life and one whose memory is kindly cherished by those who knew him. In business affairs he was remarkably methodical and systematic and punctual and precise in all his transactions. His second wife died only a short time after her marriage, and he was subsequently married to Miss Amanda J., daughter of Leonard Brasfield, who came to this county from Kentucky in 1818. Four children were the fruits of his last marriage: Mary J., wife of William Clark; Ada, wife of Hon. James M. Bohart, of Clinton county; Joseph E. and Daniel B. The latter has charge of the old family homestead and is a young man of liberal education and of marked enterprise and personal worth.

JAMES D. FORD

(Mayor of Liberty and Deputy County Collector).

Prominent among the young men of Clay county who, by their own merits, are steadily and surely coming to the front in public and business affairs, is the subject of the present sketch. Mr. Ford, who is a young man of industry and sterling character, received more than an average general education at Liberty High School and at William Jewell College. Subsequently he followed farming for two years and then, in 1877, engaged in the grocery business at Liberty. Three years later he sold his interest in the grocery trade and became a clerk in the clothing house of J. J. Stogdale, one of the leading houses in that line in the county. Since Mr. Stogdale's election to the office of county collector, Mr. F. has had entire control of the store and also fills the office of deputy collector under Mr. Stogdale. In the spring of 1880 Mr. Ford was elected mayor of Liberty, and was the youngest mayor who ever occupied the office at this place.

Although he has taken an active interest in politics for some years, and is regarded on all hands as one of the influential young men of the county, he has never himself been a candidate for office, except when he ran for mayor. March 13, 1884, he was married to Mrs. S. J. Haskill, a young widow lady, daughter of James H. Hubbard, of Plattsburg. Mrs. F. is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Ford was born at Liberty, March 13, 1856. His father is Capt. James H. Ford, a retired and highly respected citizen of this place. Capt. Ford was deputy sheriff when he entered the Southern army in 1862. Since the war he has held the offices of deputy sheriff and deputy collector. He came to this county from Kentucky in 1837, where he was afterwards married to Miss Mary Duncan, also formerly of Kentucky.

PHILIP FRAHER

(Of Fraher & Son, Manufacturers and Dealers in Boots and Shoes, Liberty).

Philip Fraher, the senior member of the above named firm, was born in Ballinamona, County Limerick, Ireland, April 2, 1822, and was the third son of Thomas Fraher and Johannah Herbert. He received a fair education, and learned the shoemaking trade. After completing his apprenticeship he carried on business on his own account for a few years, but, concluding to emigrate, came to the United States in May, 1846. After spending short periods in Massachusetts, Connecticut, Pennsylvania and New York City, he came West and located in Liberty, Mo., in March, 1851. He formed a business partnership with his brother, James, which was continued up to January 10, 1874, at which time the partnership between the brothers was dissolved, and the separate firms of Philip Fraher & Son and James Fraher & Sons were established. Previous to the late war the old firm of P. & J. Fraher did a large business in manufacturing boots and shoes to order, employing as many as thirteen hands during the busy season. Of late years the use of improved machinery by large manufacturers has so lessened the cost of production, and the products themselves have improved so much in style and quality, as to decrease the demand for the home-made article and increase the business in ready-made boots and shoes, in which the present firm of Philip Fraher & Son, in connection with their custom department, are extensive dealers, carrying the largest stock in the county and having built up a very satisfactory trade. Philip Fraher was married June 17, 1849, in St. Peter's Catholic Church, New York City, the Rev. Father Quinn officiating, to Miss Mary Anne Frazer, oldest daughter of Thomas Frazer and Elizabeth McLean, of Scrabby, County Cavan, Ireland. Miss Frazer was born May 15, 1828, and came to the United States also in 1846. After their marriage, she came West with her husband, locating, as above stated, in Liberty, Mo., where she died July 30, 1879, universally beloved and respected. Of this marriage there was born one son, Thomas J., who is a graduate of William Jewell College, and since attaining his majority has been associated with his father in business. He is a young man of good

habits and business qualifications, and possesses a high social and business standing in the community.

THOMAS H. FRAME

(Editor and Proprietor of the Liberty *Advance*).

Mr. Frame was a son of Col. Thomas T. Frame, of Daviess county, this State, and was reared and educated in that county. He completed his education at the Gallatin High School, where he graduated in the spring of 1861. Following that, he began an apprenticeship at the printer's trade in the office of the *Sun*, at Gallatin, having decided to devote himself to the profession of journalism, and desiring to become familiar with the practical details of printing in order to make his success as a journalist the more assured. Mr. Frame worked at the case about three years and during that time also did considerable work as a writer for the paper in both its local and editorial departments. In 1865 he bought the *Torch-Light* newspaper, and afterwards was editor and proprietor of that paper for five years. While in charge of the *Torch-Light* he greatly improved it, both in mechanical make-up and influence, and its circulation and patronage steadily increased. Under his management the *Torch-Light* was brought to an enviable position among the country newspapers of the State. In 1870 Mr. Frame sold his newspaper office in order to accept a position at the head of the local department of the Kansas City *Times*, which had been tendered him. There, as in charge of the *Torch-Light*, his services were of much value to the paper. For five years he was connected with the *Times* as local editor, and it is well known to every one at all familiar with newspaper affairs in this State that while he was connected with the *Times* its local department was generally remarked for life, enterprise and ability. The *Times* became the popular local paper of Kansas City, and was looked upon as a model in this respect. But it is one thing to work on a salary, with little or no hope of accumulating means or establishing one's self in life, and another thing to have a business of one's own, the growth and increase in value of which is one's own profit. Mr. Frame preferred to return to country journalism, in the hope of securing a good paper and building it up. An opportunity of this kind was offered at Liberty. Accordingly, in 1875, he came to this place and took charge of the *Advance*, and two years later he purchased the office. His long experience in newspaper life enabled him to bring the *Advance*, by a few years of hard work and good management, to an enviable position of influence and prosperity. Its history for the last eight or nine years is one of gratifying progress in every feature that renders a newspaper valuable and influential. The circulation of the paper has largely increased. The office has been greatly improved by repeated purchases of new and additional material, and its advertising patronage is more than ordinarily large, considering the general business of Liberty and the county. The *Advance* is one of the leading Democratic country papers of the State, and Mr. Frame, himself, is

recognized as a prominent and influential member of the Democratic party of Western Missouri. In 1884 he was delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Chicago. He is an earnest, consistent Democrat, but not an extremist, and as an editor he is a vigorous, pungent writer, one who gets his subject in hand before putting his views in print, and who expresses himself clearly, briefly and with more than ordinary pointedness and vigor. Mr. Frame is justly recognized as one of the representative, public-spirited citizens of Liberty. Twice he has been elected to the office of mayor, and in all matters of public advantage, either to Liberty or the county, he is ever ready to do his full share by contributing both his means, as far as he is able, and his time and personal exertions. February 4, 1871 Mr. Frame was married to Miss Rosa L. Riggins, a refined and accomplished daughter of B. L. Riggins, Esq., of Kansas City. They were married at Glasgow, Mo., where Mrs F. had been attending the Pritchett Institute for some time. Mr. and Mrs. F. have three children, Fredonia, Callie and Olin. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church. Mr. Frame's father, Col. Thomas T. Frame, was originally from Virginia. He was married in that State to Miss Myriam C. Catlett, and removed to Missouri with his family in 1830, locating in Daviess county. In a few years afterwards he was elected circuit and county clerk, and subsequently held one or both of these offices almost continuously for a period of nearly twenty years. In 1856 he was a candidate for State Treasurer, but was defeated by the Democratic nominee. He died at Jefferson City in 1861.

WILLIAM J. FRANCIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Francis came to this State when in childhood, away back in the "twenties." The family first settled in Gasconade county, where the father, Pearle Francis, died in 1850. The mother died in that county in 1863. William J. Francis was born in Lincoln county, Ky., in 1825. Principally reared in Gasconade county, Mo., he was married in 1852 to Miss Martha Waller, a daughter of Judge J. G. Waller, of Warren county, but originally of Henry county, Va. Meantime Mr. Francis had begun life for himself as a farmer, and was then engaged in that occupation. But during the Mexican War he had served a part of the time under Gen. Doniphan, but principally under Gen. Price, being nevertheless under Gen. Kearney also a short time. Mr. Francis removed to Clay county in 1866, and has been a resident of this county continuously ever since. His business has been that of farming and raising stock, and also dealing in stock. He has a good farm of 360 acres with more than average improvements. His farm is almost devoted exclusively to stock-raising, and is run in blue grass principally. In 1873 Mr. Francis had the misfortune to lose his first wife. She had long been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and was a true-hearted Christian lady and a devoted mother and wife.

She left six children: William W., Louisa B., wife of James Collier, of Fort Worth, Texas; Mary A., wife of French Boggess; Leoma A., Sarah E., wife of Gen. Price Boggess, and Emmet L. Mr. Francis' present wife was a Miss Abbie E. Ecton, a daughter of John Ecton, of Clay county. They have one child, Betsey Brooks. Mrs. Francis is an estimable lady, and she is a member of the Christian Church. Her husband belongs to the Missionary Baptist Church.

CAPT. WILLIAM G. GARTH

(Stock-dealer, Liberty).

The Garth family, or rather that branch of it to which our subject belongs, were early settlers in Central Missouri. His grandparents were from Virginia — the Russels on his mother's side, she being Miss Mary Ann Russel before her marriage to Jefferson Garth. Capt. Garth was born near Georgetown, Ky., November 19, 1832. His father moving to Missouri in his early childhood, he was reared on a farm overlooking the town of Columbia, where his father still lives, and even yet in his old age holds a prominent place in public enterprise. Capt. Garth's education was mostly received in the State University, to the location of which institution his father was a liberal contributor. In 1847 Capt. Garth enlisted in the U. S. army for five years or during the war, serving as a private under (now) Col. William H. Royal, of the U. S. army. The surrender of New Mexico returned him home at the end of the year, from which place the next year he started to California, making the overland journey of over 2,000 miles on the back of a mule. After a sojourn of two years in that then wild country he again turned his face homeward by way of Vera Cruz and the city of Old Mexico. The next three years he remained at his father's, farming and stock-raising, when, again leaving home, he located in Holt county, Mo., where he bought land and lived some two years. In the year of 1856 he was married to Miss Katharine Berry, daughter of John Berry, a prominent citizen of Liberty, Mo., to which place Capt. Garth removed and settled down to a useful, busy and active life, devoting himself to the handling of live stock. Successful in most his efforts, he is known in the various markets as a shipper whose judgment and ability can be relied upon. He owns three handsome farms; a substantial citizen of his county, his home for 24 years has been in the town of Liberty, identified with all its interests and enterprises. He served three years during the war as captain of a company of militia, which was organized and stationed in this county, and represented his county during one term of the Legislature. Capt. and Mrs. Garth have had two boys born to them, but reared but one (John B. Garth), who is now a young man, engaged in stock-raising in New Mexico. They are members of the Christian Church, and he is a member of the Blue Lodge of the A. F. and A. M.

CHRISTOPHER GEIB

(Dealer in and Manufacturer of Harness, Saddles, Etc., Liberty).

Mr. Geib commenced his trade as saddle and harnessmaker at the age of 15 in 1854 at Mineral Point, Wis., and has been at work at it as workman, foreman, or proprietor ever since. There is probably not a man in the State who understands the business better than he does. He served an apprenticeship of three years and a half at Mineral Point, Wis., and then worked in a large establishment at St. Louis until he entered the government service, May 5, 1860, and became foreman of the harness establishment at Fort Leavenworth Arsenal, and remained foreman 13 years. Since that time he has worked at different points, and once again for the government at Rock Island, Ill., being for a time at the head of a harness and saddle establishment for a company at Kansas City. During this time, until he located at Liberty in the spring of 1877, he has been at Wichita, Kas., Leavenworth, at different points in Iowa, at Rock Island and Kansas City. For a time he carried on business himself at Allerton, Iowa. When he began business at Liberty Mr. Geib had strong competition to meet, but being a fine workman, economical and an upright man, he soon gained the confidence of the people and overcame all opposition. He carries a good stock of saddles, harness and other goods in his line. Mr. Geib was married in 1862 to Miss Maria J. Johnson, daughter of Greenup Johnson, formerly of Kentucky. She was reared in Platte county. They have six children: Mary A., Annie, Emma, Christopher, Thomas and Allen. Mr. and Mrs. Geib are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. Geib was born in Luxemburg, Germany, September 13, 1839. His father was John Geib, and his mother's maiden name, Mary Rume. The family came to America in 1847 and settled at Mineral Point, Wis., where the father still resides. The mother died in 1877. Mr. Geib was educated at the common schools and a private academy.

MAJ. JAMES A. GILLESPIE

(County Collector, and late Proprietor of the Arthur House, Liberty).

When a lad about 11 years of age Maj. Gillespie was left an orphan by the death of his father. He was one of a large family of children. Some of the older children of the family had already grown to mature years, and one had married. In 1855, on the death of his mother, James A., with two others of the children, went to live with their married sister, Mrs. R. A. Stout, of Woodford county, Ky., where the family had long been settled. In 1856 Mr. Stout removed to Missouri and settled in Clay county, young James A., who was then in his nineteenth year, coming with him. Some years afterwards Mr. Stout returned to Kentucky, but young Gillespie remained in Clay county. In 1858 he obtained a clerkship in a general store at Liberty, and in 1860 engaged in business with Richard Evans, at Liberty (firm

of Evans & Gillespie), until the breaking out of the war. He then enlisted in Thompson's regiment, of Stein's infantry brigade, under Gov. Jackson's call, and became second lieutenant of Capt. L. B. Dougherty's company. After about five months' service under Col. Thompson in the State Guard, he resigned and re-enlisted in the Southern service, becoming a volunteer in the regular Confederate army. At first he was a member of Col. John T. Hughes' battalion, but afterwards became a private in Co. B, Third Missouri infantry, but was shortly promoted to a first lieutenancy and ordered to report to the Twelfth battalion of Arkansas sharpshooters. He was with that battalion until the fall of Vicksburg, when he was directed to report at Washington, Ark., to reorganize his command, and was there given charge of a regiment with the rank of first lieutenant. At the battle of Saline river, though only holding a lieutenant's commission, he commanded a regiment, being made a brevet-major for the occasion. His brigade commander especially commended his gallantry and important services in this engagement. Subsequently he went to Northern Arkansas where he recruited a battalion for the Confederate service, and was elected its major. He served in that position until the close of the war, surrendering finally at Natchitoches, La. In the course of the war, among other engagements in which he participated were the battles of Lexington, Pea Ridge, Corinth, Iuka, Baker's Creek and Vicksburg. At Baker's Creek he received quite a severe flesh wound and was disabled for service for about a month. At the fall of Vicksburg he was, of course, captured, but was shortly paroled and exchanged, and, as stated above, was thereupon ordered to rejoin his command at Washington, Ark. After the war Maj. Gillespie returned to Liberty, and having lost all he had by the war, he shortly accepted a clerkship at Kansas City, where he was employed about six months. On the 2d of November, 1865, he was married to Mrs. Alice Breeden, daughter of Capt. John Sullenger, of Woodford county, Ky. In 1867 Maj. Gillespie engaged in the grocery business at Liberty for Mr. Dearing, which he continued for about six years. Returning to Kentucky in 1875, he made his home in Woodford and Scott counties until 1880, when he came back to Liberty and engaged in the hotel business. He had charge of the Arthur House for two years, and by his good management, hospitality and fair dealing as a landlord, placed the house in the front rank of popular hotels in this part of the State. Maj. Gillespie is an ardent Democrat, and takes an active and public-spirited interest in political matters. In 1884 he was a candidate at the general election for county collector, and was elected by a large majority. He is now (1885) serving the first year of his term in that office. He is a man of high standing, good business qualifications and justly popular wherever he is known. Maj. and Mrs. Gillespie have two sons: Elmer Lee and Willa Johnson. Maj. Gillespie was born in Woodford county, Ky., July 11, 1837. His parents were George E. and Louisa (Campbell) Gillespie, the father originally from Virginia, and the mother of a former Virginia family. James A. was the eighth in a family of 10 children,

namely: Melvina, now Mrs. M. L. Wallace, of Hayes county, Texas; Fannie, the wife of R. H. Stout, present sheriff of Woodford county, Ky.; John W., present judge of the county court of that county; Charles, assistant in the Secretary of State's office at Jefferson City; the others now being deceased. The mother died in 1855.

JOSEPH C. GOODWIN

(Dealer in Furniture, Liberty).

Joseph Goodwin, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was a gallant soldier in the War of the Revolution, and commanded a company of brave Virginians in that long and terrible struggle for independence. He participated in a number of the leading battles of the war and assisted to win the final triumph of the Revolution at Yorktown. His son, Capt. William Goodwin, became the father of the subject of this sketch. Capt. William Goodwin was an officer in the militia organization of Virginia, holding the rank of captain. He married in that State Miss Mary Wells, and made Virginia his permanent home. Joseph C. Goodwin, the subject of this sketch, was born in Henrico county, near Richmond, March 27, 1824. Up to the age of sixteen his time was principally spent at school. He then began an apprenticeship of five years at the cabinetmaker's trade. Completing this, he subsequently worked at different places in Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee. Later along he located at Bowling Green, Ky., and after awhile at Lexington, that State. There he was married July 15, 1853, to Mrs. Rosana, relict of John Young, and daughter of William Rickets. In 1853 Mr. Goodwin came to Missouri and located at Liberty. A year later, in 1856, he established a shop of his own which he carried on until the outbreak of the war, having a full stock of furniture. He also had a stock of dry goods and groceries. But during the war his business house was robbed. After that he removed to Lexington, Ky., and in 1864 to Illinois, engaging in merchandising at Zanesville. From there Mr. Goodwin removed to Augusta, Arkansas, and sold goods with a partner under the firm name of Goodwin & Bost, for about four years. But in 1869 he returned to Liberty and the following year resumed the furniture business and has been in business ever since. Mr. Goodwin is a substantial property holder at Liberty, owning a good business house and three residence houses. Recently he has been engaged in shipping apples, and this year shipped about 12,000 barrels. Mr. Goodwin's wife died in 1866. She left him one daughter, Rosana, who is the wife of Thomas Gasney.

JUDGE WILLIAM F. GORDON

(President of the Liberty Savings Ass'n, and Farmer and Fine Stock Raiser, Liberty).

The history of every community is made up, so far as its more interesting and important features are concerned, of the events and trans-

actions of the lives of its prominent, representative citizens. No worthy representative history of Clay county would, therefore, be complete which failed to include at least an outline of the life of the subject of the present sketch, and something of the record of his family. Judge Gordon's parents came here among the early settlers of the county. His father, Hon. Thomas C. Gordon, was originally from Virginia, but was brought out at an early age to Kentucky by his parents, who settled in Clark county. Mr. Gordon, senior, grew to manhood in that county and in young manhood was married in Kentucky to Miss Charlotte Grigsby, of an early family in that State. They resided in Clark county for a time after their marriage and while there the subject of the present sketch was born June 24, 1831. The same year of his birth the family came to Missouri and settled eight miles northwest of Liberty, in Clay county. Here the father bought a large body of land and improved a farm. He owned a large number of slaves and engaged in farming quite extensively, which he followed with success. He also dealt in stock and all in all accumulated an ample property. Mr. Gordon, senior, represented Clay county for a number of terms in the Legislature and was a member of the House from this county at the time of his death, which occurred January 8, 1866. He was at the time at home from Jefferson City spending the holidays. For many years he had been a member of the Christian Church and was an earnest worker and liberal contributor in his church. Judge Gordon, the subject of this sketch, was the eldest in his father's family of eight children, four sons and as many daughters; all grew to mature years, and all, save one, lived to become the heads of families themselves. Two of the brothers and three of the sisters are still living. Judge Gordon was reared on his father's farm, eight miles northwest of this place, and spent his youth at farm work and in neighborhood schools until he was about 18 years of age. At this time the California gold excitement broke out and he was one of the first in the county to determine on crossing the plains and visit the land of stored wealth on the Pacific sea. He started across the Continent early in 1850, and took a drove of 150 head of cattle and a number of mules with him. He had a squad of fifteen men to accompany him as help and as guard against the Indians. They were on the way one hundred and ten days up to the day they for the first time grazed their cattle on the height overlooking the city of Sacramento. The Judge's impression of that scene as he describes it would make a subject worthy the pencil of a Diefenbach. There fed his cattle above the valley of the Sacramento, here and there in small groups, with a travel-stained and weary herder or cowboy near each group, either astride his trusted pony and with a long whip in one hand and his bridle rein in the other while the wide rim of his great sombrero quivered in the breeze; or, else, lying outstretched on the ground, refreshing himself with a peaceful slumber and naught above him but the clear blue sky, whilst his pony grazed around him all saddled and bridled for use at a moment's call and made secure by a long lariat staked to the ground. Below in the mist of the valley stood the

quaint and wierd little city of Sacramento, with the steeple of its single cathedral piercing above into the clear light of the sky. The queerness of the dress of its few inhabitants and the promiscuity of their appearance and nationalities added an additional interest to the scene. Away off, thousands of miles from civilization, with the boundless, boundless sea on one hand and an almost impassable waste of country on the other, stopping there down the distant slope of the Cordilleras with no signs of civilized life near save the little semi-civilized city of Sacramento with its strange buildings, little, narrow, crooked streets and its admixture of people from every quarter of the globe, among the native Mexicans and Indians and half and quarter breeds, it was, indeed, a sight to be seen only in one generation in the history of a country. Judge Gordon remained in California, principally engaged in freighting and dealing in stock, for nearly two years, and then returned to his old home in Clay county, by way of Panama and New York. On his return home he visited Philadelphia, Pittsburg, Cincinnati and St. Louis, fully "doing" each city, as young men were then, as they now are, wont to "do" cities on their first visit. Coming on up home he settled down quietly and engaged in farming, having seen the world and interviewed the great "white elephant" to his entire satisfaction. Industry and close attention to his farming interests soon began to bear their usual fruits and in ample abundance. In a word, he shortly became one of the well established and prosperous farmers in the county. He also engaged in stock raising and in handling stock, after awhile turning his attention largely to fine short horn cattle. Judge Gordon finally bought and improved two other farms, the management of which he has been superintending for a number of years. Though engaging in the banking business as far back as 1865, he has nevertheless continued to carry on his farming and stock interests. Judge Gordon now has one of the best herds of short horn cattle in the county. He has been breeding and handling short horns for nearly twenty years, and was among the first farmers of the county to introduce them here. In 1865 he engaged in merchandising at Liberty as a member of the firm of Gordon, Reymon & Co., and continued in the business with success for about three years. He was one of the original organizers of the bank association of this place, which engaged in the banking business in 1865, and started at first on a capital of $1,000, but now has a capital of $36,000. His father was also one of the first stockholders of the association and was its first president. The Judge has been president of the bank since September, 1873. In 1878 he was elected presiding judge of the county court for a period of six years, but held it only two years on account of the change of law. On the 17th of October, 1853, he was married to Miss Rebecca Bland, a daughter of James Bland, formerly of Warren county. She was educated, however, at the Liberty Female College. On the 2d of April, 1872, she was taken from him by death, leaving eight children: Mary E., James B., Katie, wife of S. Burkhead; Frank Lee, Minnie, Carrie, William and Lena. On the 27th of January, 1875, Judge Gordon

was married to Miss Louisa Oliver, a daughter of S. A. Oliver. His present wife was also educated at Liberty. They have one son, Oliver. The Judge and Mrs. Gordon are members of the Christian Church, and he is a member of the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery, in the Masonic Order.

CAPT. JOHN S. GROOM

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

The family name of the subject of the present sketch is one so long and worthily identified with Clay county, that no history of the county could fairly be considered complete which failed to make proper allusion to the Groom family. Capt. Groom's father, Joseph Groom, was a Virginian by nativity, but was reared in Kentucky. His father was a pioneer settler of Clark county, in that State, having removed there from Virginia during the latter part of the last century. Joseph Groom was reared in Clark county, and in early manhood was married to Miss Nancy Hudtison, a daughter of Col. Hudtison, another pioneer from Virginia and a brave old veteran of the Revolution. After their marriage Joseph Groom and wife removed to Missouri and settled in Clay county, back in 1824. The inhabitants of what is now Clay county could then have been numbered on one's fingers, so few and far between were the settlements in the county. He bought land and improved a farm and resides on the place he then improved to this day, now closely approaching a continuous residence on one farm of sixty years. His life, during the years of his activity, was one of industry and much usefulness, and from the beginning he has always preserved a character and good name that reflect only credit upon himself, his family and the community with which his life has been so long identified. Although now in his eighty-ninth year, he is still well preserved in mind and body, uncommonly so considering his advanced age. His good wife passed away some years ago, a motherly, noble-hearted old lady, loved and venerated by all who knew her. They reared a numerous family of children, all of whom are now worthy members of their respective communities. Capt. Groom, the subject of this sketch, was born about four years after his parents came to Clay county, November 28, 1828. He was reared in the county, and in youth attended the common schools of his neighborhood. On the outbreak of the Mexican war, early in 1846, he enlisted in the service under Col. A. W. Doniphan, becoming a member of Capt. O. P. Moss' company. With his command Capt. Groom took part in the expedition to Santa Fe, being finally ordered to New Orleans at the close of the war, by way of Matamoras, where he was honorably discharged. In common with his command he participated in the battles of Brazeta and Sacramento and in some lesser engagements. After his return from the Mexican War Capt. Groom engaged in farming, to which he had been brought up, and on the 24th of February, 1848, was married to Miss Catherine Hadley, a daughter of Samuel Hadley, deceased, an early settler of this county from Todd

county, Ky. Capt. Groom continued farming after his marriage, and with good success. He bought a farm eight miles west of Liberty, where he resided some eight years, and in 1859 bought a place a mile from Liberty, west of town. The same year he was elected assessor of the county, and discharged the duties of that office something over a year, when the Civil War broke out. Like the great body of the property holders and the intelligence and character of the people of Clay county, he warmly espoused the cause of the South, and promptly enlisted in the Southern service. He organized Co. A, of Col. Thompson's regiment, being elected captain of the company, and soon, for the second time in his life, was taking part in the trials and dangers and hardships of war. He was in the active service for nearly three years, and during that time participated in the battles of Lexington, Pea Ridge, Independence and Lone Jack. In the latter, one of the deadliest and most resolute engagements of the war, though not a great battle in point of numbers, he was shot through the shoulder and disabled for further service. The battle lasted for nearly eight hours, and every inch of ground was resolutely contested. Col. Vard. Cockrell commanded on the Southern side, and Maj. Emory S. Foster had command of the Federals. Both were Missourians, and had been reared neighbor boys together, and their men were all of neighboring counties. So, there, Greek met Greek, and it was a matter of personal pride in each side to win the battle. The Southerners, however, finally won the field. According to the numbers engaged, there were more men killed than in any other battle of the war. With the exception of two other fights, it is believed that this is true. After the battle Capt. Groom returned home for a short time and soon recovered, at least became strong enough, as he thought, to re-enter the service. He thereupon organized another company in Clay county, and at once started South with his men to rejoin the Southern army. But when about five miles from Liberty he was met by a body of Federals, and a fight ensued. During the fight Capt. Groom's horse was killed under him, and his men were routed and scattered, he himself barely escaping with his life; and for nine days afterward he was compelled to secrete himself in the brush, whilst the woods were literally "driven" for him, as hunters say when on a deer hunt. From Clay county he made his way to Denver, in Colorado, and remained there and in Nebraska until the close of the war, principally engaged in merchandising. After returning to Clay county he resumed farming again, but in 1866 established a store at Kearney, where he sold goods for about eight years. He was then, in 1874, elected sheriff, in which office he served for two terms. Immediately following that he was elected county collector, and served in that office for four years. He then bought the place where he now resides, in the vicinity of Liberty, a good farm of about 40 acres, where he is engaged in farming. He also has another farm of 320 acres, and other lands on the Missouri river. Capt. Groom is engaged in raising fine thoroughbred short horn cattle to some extent, and is having excellent success. On the 11th of August, 1864, he had the misfortune to lose his first wife. She left

him four children: Fannie, wife of Richard Myall, of May's Lick, Ky.; Ruth, deceased, late wife of A. S. Brown; Jennie, wife of Charles Mosby, and Walter. To his present wife Capt. Groom was married in 1866. She was a sister to his first wife. There are no children by this union. Mrs. G. is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and her husband of the Christian.

MICHAEL A. GROOM

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

Like a large majority of the people of Clay county, Mr. Groom is of Kentucky antecedents. His father, Joseph Groom, came to this county from the Blue Grass State in an early day, settling with his family about two miles west of Liberty. Mr. Groom, the subject of this sketch, was reared on his father's farm in this county, and in 1861, the beginning of the late Civil War, he entered the State Guard under Gen. Price and served in Col. Thompson's regiment, in Capt. Groom's company, until in 1862, when he entered the regular Confederate service, serving in the Trans-Mississippi department. During this time he took part in a number of leading battles and many lesser engagements and skirmishes until the surrender, after which he returned home, and resumed farming and also engaged in dealing in stock. He was married to Emma P., daughter of D. J. Adkins, in Clay county, November 5, 1867, and in 1882 he had the misfortune to lose his wife. She left him six children, namely: Elma, Ruth, Darwean, Artie E., Minnie G., and Lizzie E. Groom. Mr. Groom feeds cattle for the markets and is one of the energetic stockmen of the township. He has a good farm of about 500 acres, which is well improved, including a handsome brick residence and a new and commodious barn. His farm is principally run in blue grass for stock purposes. His present wife was a Mrs. Amelia Collins, widow of the late Jesse B. Collins, of this county, and a daughter of James M. Watkins. She has two children by her first husband, Jesse B. and Martha J. Collins. Mr. Groom is a man of warm domestic attachment and is greatly devoted to his family. With him there is in truth no place like home, and to both his own and his second wife's children he is all that a kind and affectionate father could well be. His first wife was an earnest and life-long member of the Christian Church and a devoted wife and mother. His present wife is a member of the Baptist Church and a worthy, excellent lady. Mr. Groom is a member of no secret order and often remarks that his own family is as pleasant and welcome a lodge as he cares to spend his leisure evenings in. Still, he is not insensible to the great good done by many of the secret orders and warmly approves the object for which they are instituted. He is a member of the Christian Church.

SAMUEL HARDWICKE

(Attorney at Law, Liberty).

For more than 25 years Mr. Hardwicke has been engaged in the active practice of his profession at Liberty and in the courts of this

State. A young man of a thorough classical education to begin with, a teacher of the classics in fact, and subsequently qualifying himself thoroughly for the bar by a regular and exhaustive course of study under Judge Norton, then one of the leading practicing lawyers of West Missouri and since 1876 a distinguished member of the Supreme Court, he entered upon his career as an attorney at Liberty immediately following his admission in 1857, under auspices of a successful and honorable future in the legal profession. Nor has his record in the practice disappointed the just expectations that were formed of him at the beginning. For years he has held a prominent and honorable position among the leading lawyers of his judicial circuit, and he has long been recognized as one of the first lawyers in point of ability and success at the Liberty bar. Close habits of studiousness have always been one of his most marked characteristics, and while he is thoroughly wedded to his profession, a constant student of the science of law, by which he has become one of the best read lawyers in this part of the State, he has at the same time found leisure to gratify his taste for general literature and the classics. His knowledge of the law and his judgment upon legal questions command respectful consideration from the court and bar wherever his duties as a lawyer call him, whilst his culture, eloquence and ability as an advocate and his integrity, professionally and in private life, are recognized by all. Though an active, successful lawyer, Mr. Hardwicke is a man of unusually quiet manners, and of a retiring disposition, more given to the study of his books and to reflection than to the enjoyment of society or the pleasures of conversation. He has a fine law library, where most of his time is spent when not in the court-room or at home with his family. His library is by far the best in the county, and one of the best in the circuit. Samuel Hardwicke was born in Clay county, Mo., September 8, 1833. His father was Capt. Philip Allen Hardwicke, from Brooks county, Va., and his mother, Miss Margaret Gregg (then called "Peggy"), born in Tennessee, but reared in Howard county, Mo. She was the daughter of Hannon Gregg, whom Gen. A. W. Doniphan pronounced one of the strongest men in native intellect he ever met. Her brother, Josiah Gregg, was distinguished in science and as an author. Mrs. Hardwicke was brought out to this State by her parents when she was in childhood, and for a time they lived in Cooper's Fort for protection against the Indians. She was a witness to the death of Capt. Cooper, who was shot by the Indians in the fort. Mr. Hardwicke's grandfather was a gallant old Revolutionary soldier from Virginia, and received a grant of land from the State for his services in the struggle for independence. An incident in this connection is worth mentioning, as it gave rise to two ways of spelling the family name. In the instrument of grant, or patent, the name was spelled "Hardwick" instead of *Hardwicke*, the proper orthography. Since then some of his descendants have kept up the former way of spelling the name. In a very early day the grandfather, Hardwicke, died in Virginia. His son Philip was then a small boy. He was bound out

to the cabinetmaker's trade. Before he was grown, however, he went to Logan county, Ky., where he helped to build the first house in Lebanon, a town in that county. About the time of attaining his majority Philip Hardwicke came to Missouri and located in Howard county. There he met and was married to Miss Margaret Gregg (then called "Peggy"), mentioned above. In the early Indian wars Capt. Hardwicke took an active and prominent part, and commanded a company of volunteers through several campaigns. In 1824 he removed to Clay county, having land about five miles north of Kansas City, where he improved a large and valuable farm and lived a useful and respected life until his death. He was a very successful farmer, and was a man of marked influence in the community. Often urged to stand as a candidate for official position he uniformly refused, being thoroughly averse to every idea and practice of the politician's life. He had no taste for the turmoil, confusion, slander, insincerity and double dealing incident to politics, and scrupulously avoided everything of the kind, though he believed earnestly in the *principles* of the old Whig party, and never failed to vote his honest convictions. In 1849 he joined the general movement of Argonauts to the Pacific coast, and died on his return the following year on the ocean, and was buried at Acapulco. Mr. Samuel Hardwicke was reared on his father's farm in this county, and received a general and classical education at the Sugar Tree Grove Academy, then an institution of more than local repute, which he attended for a period of three years. After this he was professor, in that institution, of Greek and Latin for a year, at the close of which he resigned his professorship to engage in the study of law. As stated above, he read law under Judge Morton at Platte City, and was admitted to the bar in the spring of 1857. He at once located at Liberty for the practice of his profession, and has been here continuously ever since, except during an absence of about eighteen months while at St. Paul, Minn. Mr. Hardwicke's professional career has already been spoken of. It is only necessary to add here that there has scarcely been a case of any importance in the county for years past with which he has not been identified as one of the counsel. Mr. Hardwicke has given little or no attention to politics, except to vote his honest convictions, and at times to help his friends. He has therefore neither held nor desired any strictly political position. When a young man he was city attorney of Liberty for a time, and in 1874 his name was canvassed by his friends for the Democratic nomination for circuit judge. His candidacy was very favorably received, and but for political trickery he would have been declared the regular nominee, for he fairly and honorably won the nomination. On the 27th of December, 1860, Mr. Hardwicke was married to Miss Ada Hall, a refined and accomplished daughter of the late John D. Hall, formerly a leading and wealthy citizen of this county. Mrs. Hardwicke was educated at Clay Seminary, where she graduated in the class of '59. Mr. and Mrs. Hardwicke have four children, namely: Miss Maude, a young lady of superior accomplishments, a graduate of the Baptist Female College of Lexington, where she won six medals for superiority in the

many different departments of culture, and afterwards taught music in that institution; Claude, who was educated at William Jewell College, which he attended for six years — he is now conducting a cattle ranch in Arizona; Philip and Norton, both youths, still at home and attending school. Mr. H. is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and his wife is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. H. is a prominent and active member of the Masonic Order, and founded the Commandery at this place. His mother is still living, at the advanced age of 81, remarkably well preserved in health and mental vigor.

PROF. GEORGE HUGHES

(County School Commissioner, Liberty).

Prof. Hughes is a native of this county, born in what is now Gallatin township, July 1, 1826. His father was Daniel Hughes, and his mother's maiden name Elizabeth Woods. Both were originally from Kentucky, his father from Bourbon county and his mother from Madison county. Mrs. Hughes was a daughter of Rev. Peter Woods, who early came to Missouri and was one of the pioneer Primitive Baptist preachers of the central part of the State. He settled in Cooper county. Mr. Hughes, Sr., came out to Missouri in 1824 and stopped for a time in Cooper county, where he met and was shortly married to Miss Woods. They then came to Clay county and located on land in Gallatin township, where he improved a farm, and where the son, the subject of this sketch, was born. Mr. Hughes, Sr., served as magistrate of the township for a number of years. He was also an earnest and useful member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Though not an extreme partisan he was an active and consistent member of the Whig party until its final defeat and disorganization in 1856. After that as against the Republicans he was a Democrat and voted the Democratic ticket. He died at his homestead in Gallatin township July 9, 1875, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. His wife, however, still survives in comparative good health, at the age of seventy-seven, and quite active considering her years. Prof. Hughes is the eldest of five children of the family living, three sons and two daughters. Four others lived to reach mature years, two brothers and two sisters. Prof. Hughes received his general elementary education in the public schools of the county, though afterwards he continued to study outside of the school-room and materially advanced himself in the higher branches. Indeed, he has been a constant student all his life, as well as a teacher most of the time for nearly forty years. In point of experience he is unquestionably the father of the teacher's profession in this county. In 1854 he succeeded Gen. Doniphan as school commissioner of the county, and has held the office ever since, a period of thirty years. For three years he was a teacher in William Jewell College immediately prior to its reorganization after the war. Subsequently he was three years principal of the Liberty High School for young ladies. Under his long administration in the office of school commissioner, the public schools of the county have made remarkable progress in

numbers and efficiency. When he took charge of the office they were not considered the chief reliance of the youth of the county for an education. Now the public schools of Clay county are among the best and most successful to be found in any of the counties of the State, and are so constituted as to amply qualify those who attend them and complete the curriculum studies prescribed for all the ordinary business affairs of life. September 29, 1859, Prof. Hughes was married to Miss Margaret, a daughter of the late Andrew Russell, of this township, one of the early settlers of the county. They have two children, Frank and Ralph. The Professor and wife are members of the Christian Church. Prof. Hughes served three years as mayor of Liberty and was councilman for a number of terms. Prof. Hughes gives much of his leisure time to literary pursuits, being an active member of the principal literary societies of the community in which he lives.

DANIEL HUGHES

(Dealer in Drugs, Medicines, Paints, Oils, Etc., Liberty).

Mr. Hughes, who is a regular registered pharmacist and a druggist of experience and enviable reputation, began to learn the drug business nearly 20 years ago, when he was in his eighteenth year. He worked at it as a clerk for five years, and in 1870 formed a partnership with S. W. Warren, and began business on his own account at Liberty, buying out his former employer and succeeding him in business. Two years later he bought out his partner and became sole proprietor of the business, which he has ever since carried on alone, for a period now of over 14 years. He has been satisfactorily successful, and has one of the principal drug stores at Liberty. Mr. Hughes carries a large and well selected stock of goods in his line, and has a good trade. Personally, he is a man of pleasant, popular address, of an agreeable social disposition, and is much esteemed in the community. July 27, 1871, he was married to Miss Annie McCarty, a daughter of William A. McCarty, and niece of Capt. Thomas McCarty, deceased, former State Senator from this district. Mrs. Hughes was educated at Liberty, and is a graduate of the Female Seminary at this place. They have four children: Alla, George, Albert and Charles. Mr. and Mrs. H. are members of the Christian Church. Mr. H. is a member of the Masonic Order, including the Chapter, Commandery and Blue Lodge. Mr. Hughes was born in this county December 6, 1847, and was a son of Daniel Hughes, mentioned in the sketch of George Hughes, on a former page. Daniel Hughes, Jr., the subject of this sketch, was reared in this county and educated at the common and high schools and at William Jewell College.

GEORGE W. JONES

(Farmer and Stock Dealer, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Jones descends from an old Virginia family, one that has been settled in this county since the earliest days of that colony, as the large

number of Jones in every quarter of the Union conclusively attest. He was born in Rappahannock county, Va., September 22, 1825, and was a son of William and Elizabeth E. (Easham) Jones, his father a veteran of the War of 1812, and a substantial planter of Virginia. George W. received an advanced education, attending New Baltimore Academy, under the tutorship of that distinguished educator Prof. Ogilvie. Afterwards he came West, locating at Buffalo, Mo., where or in the vicinity of which he taught school for seven years. Mr. Jones came to Clay county in 1847. Here he also followed teaching for some years. He had a number of negroes, but these he hired out to other parties for farm work, etc. He married Miss Elizabeth, a daughter of William Bywater, an early settler of Platte county, from Virginia. He then engaged in farming and raising stock in Platte county, and so continued up to 1862, when, on account of war troubles, he went to Virginia, which seemed a good deal like jumping out of the frying pan into the fire. Nevertheless, he obtained the favor of both sides in Virginia and was granted free passport through their lines to go and come as he pleased. There he did a thriving business in furnishing stock and supplies for the two armies. In the fall of 1863, however, he returned to Missouri, and located on a farm in Lafayette county. There he followed farming and also handling stock until the spring of 1881, when he came back to Clay county, and bought the place where he now resides. This is about two miles east of Liberty, and contains nearly a quarter of a section of land. Mr. Jones, besides farming in a general way and dealing in stock, makes a specialty of raising Poland-China hogs, of which he has some of the finest to seen in the country. Mr. Jones has been married three times. His first wife died a number of years before the Civil War. His second wife was a Miss M. A. Tillery, who only survived her marriage about two years. He was married to his third wife in the spring of 1863. She was a Miss Belle H. Hudson, a daughter of Capt. J. M. Hudson, of Saline county, this State. She is a member of the Christian Church, as he is, also, himself. By Mr. Jones' first marriage two children were reared: Alline E., the wife of James M. Elliott, of Cooper county, and William E., who was a graduate of the State University and of the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, but died early in February, 1883, being at the time the leading physician of Jamestown, Missouri. Thomas L. Jones, the second son, was born of his father's second marriage. He is a substantial farmer in the vicinity of Liberty. By Mr. Jones' present wife there are four children: Mattie B., Jesse B., Unis B. and Dilburn D. He is a member of the Odd Fellow's Order.

JAMES M. KELLER

(Farmer and Short Horn Dealer and Breeder, Liberty).

Like most of the early settlers of Missouri, Mr. Keller is of Virginia descent. Both his grandfather, John Keller, and father, Jacob Keller, were natives of the Old Dominion. His grandfather served

three years in the War of the Revolution and afterwards became one of the pioneer settlers of what became Jessamine county, Ky. There he served in several of the early Indian wars, as did also his son, Jacob Keller. Jacob Keller was married in Kentucky to Miss Mary M. Rice, formerly of Maryland, and became a large farmer and also extensively interested in distilling. He died in Jessamine county, at an advanced age, in 1824. James M., the subject of this sketch, was the third in the family of children. He was born in Jessamine county, Ky., October 13, 1809, and was reared in his native county, with farming experience and at work in the distillery. However, after his father's death he learned the gunsmith's and blacksmith's trades, continuing to work at that in Kentucky for about eight years. February 27, 1833, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Dillingham, a daughter of Henry H. Dillingham of Madison county, that State. Three years later Mr. Keller removed to Missouri, and opened a shop at Liberty, where he soon secured a large custom as a gunsmith and blacksmith. He continued at work in his shop until about 1857, when he bought land about three miles northeast of Liberty, to which he removed, engaging there in farming. Ever since that time he has been actively identified with farming and for many years past has been engaged in stock raising. Mr. Keller has a small herd of fine shorthorn cattle, which class of stock he is making a specialty of breeding and raising for the markets, and in which he has had good success. Mr. and Mrs. K. have three children, namely: Mary E., wife of James G. Adkinson of Kansas City; Pauline, a widow of Thomas J. Harper, deceased; Mrs. H. being now a resident of Liberty, and herself the mother of three children; and Amanda B., wife of D. K. Bogie, who resides on the Keller homestead, and is interested in the farming and stock business of the place. He is a native of Kentucky and a brother to Dr. Bogie, of Kansas City. He and wife have three children: Marcus, Keller and Mary H. Mr. Keller is a man who has led a life of industry and strict integrity and has brought to him and to the retirement of old age the esteem of all who know him.

HON. JOHN R. KELLER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

Among the old and prominent citizens of Clay county, the subject of the present sketch has long held a well recognized and enviable position. Mr. Keller is a son of Jacob Keller, reference to whom is made in the sketch of James M. Keller, elsewhere given. He was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, December 18, 1812. Reared in that county, June 6, 1833, he was married to Miss Eliza J. Faulconer, daughter of Nelson Faulconer, of Fayette county, Ky. After his marriage he settled down in Fayette county, where Mr. Keller followed farming for about five years. But in 1837 he came on a prospecting trip to Missouri and traveled through several counties, particularly in the Platte Purchase. While on this trip he decided to make his home in Clay county, and, accordingly, dis-

posing of his saddle horse, having come out from Kentucky horseback, he went back by river, and at once went to work arranging his affairs for removal. In due time he returned to Missouri and bought a place of 320 acres, near to what is known to old settlers as Gladpen Springs, for which he paid about $17 an acre. Since then he has added to his landed estate until he now has about 700 acres, but still resides on the old homestead on which he settled when he first came to the county. Mr. Keller is very comfortably situated, has, in fact, one of the best homesteads in many respects in the county. He suffered considerable loss during the war, and was compelled to leave home for a time, but returned as soon as peace was restored and has ever since, as he had always been before, been regarded as one of the useful and prominent citizens of the county. In 1874 he was elected to the State Senate and served with marked ability in that body for two years. He also served on the State Board of Equalization and has filled other positions of trust, all with entire credit to himself and to the public service. Mr. and Mrs. Keller have a family of six children: Elizabeth, wife of M. B. Brooks; Sarah, wife of John D. Harper; George N., Thomas J., Martha J. and Joseph F. Mr. and Mrs. Keller are members of the Christian Church, and have been for 50 years. As the above facts show, Mr. Keller has been a resident of this county for nearly half a century. But he has not been a man to confine his full time and attention to the acquisition of means or property. He has been a man who has given much study to questions of public interest and has well informed himself upon the politics of the day and the political history of the country. He has also read a great deal in general literature, history and other branches, and is well informed. Nor has he neglected the information to be derived from travel, but has visited different parts of the country, and being always a close observer, he has profited much in this way. Mr. Keller is one of the intelligent, well informed representative citizens of the county.

MAJ. ALVAN LIGHTBURNE

(Retired Farmer and Business Man, Post-office, Liberty).

No name is justly entitled to a more enviable place in the history of Clay county than the one which heads this sketch. For nearly half a century Maj. Lightburne has been usefully and honorably identified with the growth and development of the county, with its advancement in every worthy particular. Abundantly successfully himself in the activities of life, his industry and business enterprise have been even of more value to the community where his fortunes were cast than to himself. Not only has he been useful in promoting the material interests of the county, but his public spirit and liberality have been worthily represented in every step taken for the higher social interests of the people — the establishment of advanced educational facilities, the encouragement of mental culture and moral improvements, and support of the churches, and the building up of a healthy, religious

sentiment — the best safeguard of society. In a word, the influence of his life upon those around him has been only for good, and of marked force and value. The family originated in England, from whence some of his ancestors went to Ireland. Mr. Lightburne is a Kentuckian by nativity, born in Scott county, December 13, 1803. His father was Richard Lightburne, a son of Lieut. Richard Lightburne, of the Virginia State navy, who served in the American navy during the War of the Revolution. There were only two children, Stafford and Deborah. The children of Richard Lightburne were all born and raised in Scott county, Ky.: Richard P., on the 23d of July, 1805, but died at Louisville, Ky., December 4, 1883; John S., born April 11, 1811, living in Clay county, Mo., and William L., born June 4, 1820, living at Stamping Ground, Scott county, Ky. Stafford Lightburne was the founder of the family in this country, whose immigration here was something of a romance. He was an Irish lad, about 16 years of age, in his native county, when he was "kidnaped" on a British vessel, which sailed for the New World. He was left on the cost of Virginia, and afterwards he found a home in a hospitable family in Caroline county, Va., where he remained until after he attained his majority. Stafford Lightburne was the father of Richard Lightburne, Jr., the father of the subject of this sketch. Richard Lightburne, Jr., came out from Kentucky when a young man, in about 1790. He was subsequently married in Scott county, that State, to Miss Temperance Sutton, formerly of Caroline county, Va. They made their permanent home in Kentucky after their marriage, and reared a family of children. Richard Lightburne, Jr., an energetic farmer by occupation, died in 1820. The mother survived until 1855. They had eight children, six sons and two daughters, and of their family of children, Alvan (Maj. Lightburne) was the eldest. Maj. Lightburne received a good common school education as he grew up, which was supplemented by instruction at private school and a course in a local seminary. Of a bright, quick, active mind and of studious habits, he soon became qualified for teaching, and for any ordinary business pursuits, so far as educational attainments were concerned. At the age of 17 he was appointed deputy circuit clerk, the duties of which position he discharged with efficiency and general satisfaction. Maj. Lightburne's father died the same year that the Major was appointed deputy circuit clerk, and from that time forward he had the care of his mother's family, with the responsibility and burdens his position as the eldest son imposed. The family was large, and had but little means to go upon, so that the chief dependency was upon him. But he proved himself worthy of his difficult position, and was at once a father to his younger brothers and sisters, a kind and affectionate son to his mother, and a competent, liberal provider for the family. He remained with them for some 14 years after his father's death, until most of the children had grown up and started out for themselves. After his close of service in the circuit clerk's office, his time was busily and profitably occupied with farming and teaching school, though principally the latter. He taught, however, for some 12 or

14 years, during the usual school terms in his county. During the year 1831 he was a clerk on a steamboat, plying between Louisville and St. Louis. In 1832 he was elected constable of Scott county, the duties of which office were only second in importance to that of the sheriff, so that almost all his time was occupied. In 1834, having accumulated a little means, he went to Cynthiana, Ky., where he formed a partnership with Manlius V. Thompson, under the firm name of Lightburne & Thompson, for the manufacture of rope, twine and bagging, which they followed with success until they were burned out during the following year. His old partner, Manlius V. Thompson, was afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of Kentucky. From Cynthiana Maj. Lightburne returned to Scott county, where he established a rope factory. A year later he decided to cast his fortunes with those of the then new State beyond the Mississippi, Missouri; and he accordingly came out to this new country. This was in 1836. He came out on horseback and "prospected" all through the Missouri river counties of the State. Finally Maj. Lightburne located at Liberty, where he established a hemp factory, and a year later, in 1833, bought the farm adjoining town, where he now resides. The Major continued in the hemp industry for a period of 22 years, and was very successful. He retired from the business, however, in 1859, and after that devoted his whole time and attention to his farming interests. He became the owner of a number of valuable farms, and managed them with marked energy and enterprise. Though burned out twice while engaged in the manufacture of hemp, he never allowed himself to become discouraged, but went to work with redoubled energy to make up for losses, which he soon succeeded in doing. During the Mormon War he was a major of Missouri volunteers under Col. Doniphan, and was major of militia under the old militia laws of the State. He was mayor of Liberty, and from time to time has been prominently identified with enterprises for the improvement of the place and the advancement of the interests of the community. He was one of the leading spirits in securing the location of William Jewell College at this place and in founding that institution. As early as 1847 he went to work on the enterprise and spent the principal part of three years at work to secure the establishment of the institution and building it up, to the neglect of his own business. He made a thorough canvass of the people of the county for subscriptions, and by his and other citizens' efforts secured $24,767, which he turned over to the college committee. (About 1872 the subscription by town and county amounted to near $40,000). At the time of the committee for location, Hon. E. M. Samuel, Judge J. T. V. Thompson and Gen. A. W. Doniphan's departure from Liberty Landing, Maj. Lightburne arrived, handed subscription papers and said: "Gentlemen, you go to get the college; if the amount is not sufficient on your arrival at Boonville, add $3,000 or $5,000 more — secure the college." The proffered aid was not needed. For this noble institution, a credit to the State and an honor to the community in which it is located, people are under no greater obligations to any one than to Maj. Lightburne. His zeal and public spirit for

the college are entitled to additional credit from the fact that he was not interested in it so far as his own family are concerned, for he has never been blessed with children of his own. In numerous other enterprises looking to the educational, moral and social improvement of the community, as well as in those of a material character, he has been hardly less public-spirited and liberal of his time and means than in his efforts in behalf of the college. He has also been an active and prominent worker in the Masonic Order, and has held the offices of High Priest and Eminent Commander. He has also represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter. In whatever he has interested himself he has worked with zeal, energy and ability, and has made it a success. As early as 1837 he took an active part in founding the Female Seminary at this place, and putting it on a successful basis, contributing liberally to its fund. On the 3d of May, 1846, Maj. Lightburne was married to Miss Ellen J. Sutton, a daughter of Capt. William Sutton, of Scott county, Ky. She and Maj. Lightburne were children together, and were reared on adjoining farms. They played together in childhood, and in the morning of life formed that attachment for each other which has continued unbroken through the lapse of years, and has bound their lives together in a union which only death can sever. Their married life has been one of singular congeniality and happiness, and from the beginning each has seemed to study and labor to make the other happy. Mrs. Lightburne, though now advanced in years, is a lady of marked grace and dignity, and makes a most favorable impression upon all by her manifest superiority of intelligence, her amiability of disposition, and her gentle, motherly bearing. Maj. Lightburne is a man whose name stands a synonym for honorable and useful citizenship, and for purity and uprightness of character. For some years past he has been retired from business activities; and in the Indian summer of a well spent life is enjoying the comforts and pleasures which his industry has brought him and his good name and large circle of friends afford. He has a handsome residence property, a spacious and stately brick in the suburbs of town, provided with every comfort and convenience, where he is living in ease and retirement, esteemed and venerated for the nobility of his nature and the good that he has done. He and his good wife have reared several orphan children, for whom they have made ample provision, and by whom they are esteemed and loved as the best of parents. Certainly two lives, crowned as these have been and jewelled with so many noble deeds, are worthy to be commemorated in any just history of the county. Consistent members of the Christian Church for many years, and having lived lives in keeping with the teachings of the Father of all, they may now look back without regret, and forward to the final end with hope and joy.

JAMES T. MARSH, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Liberty).

Dr. Marsh's father, James Marsh, came to Clay county with his family, from Kentucky, in 1827. Here he became a large landholder

and leading farmer. He died here in 1840, leaving five children, four of whom are living, the Doctor, an older brother and two sisters. Dr. Marsh was born on the family homestead in this county February 18, 1833. In early youth he attended the common schools and afterwards took a course of two years at William Jewell College. He then entered Westminster College, in which he continued two years, graduating in 1857, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Immediately following his graduation he began the study of medicine. In due time young Marsh matriculated at the St. Louis Medical College, and subsequently took a course of two terms there, graduating in the class of '60. After his graduation Dr. Marsh located at Weston, in Platte county, but a year later removed to Clinton county, where he practiced until the spring of 1863. Dr. Marsh then came to Liberty, and has been in the active practice of his profession at this place ever since. Dr. Marsh is a member of the County District Medical Society and of the State and the National Medical Association. In the spring of 1860 Dr. Marsh was married to Miss Roxanna Brashear, a daughter of the late Cyrus Brashear, one of the pioneer settlers of Clay county. Dr. and Mrs. Marsh have four children, Carlton, Laura, Nellie and Morton. Mrs. Marsh is a lady of culture and refinement. She is a graduate of the Baptist Female College, at Liberty, and has long been a diligent and discriminating reader of the better class of literature. Dr. and Mrs. M. are members of the Presbyterian Church, and the Doctor is a member of the I. O. O. F.

JOSEPH F. MEFFERT, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Liberty, Missouri).

It is no empty compliment, but the statement of a plain fact necessary to be written in any truthful biography of the subject of the present sketch, that Dr. Meffert, by his unusual energy, ability and ambition, has rapidly pushed himself forward in his profession, in point both of education and practice, until now, although a young man only little past the age of 27, he occupies an enviable position among the leading physicians of the State. Graduating with honor at William Jewell College in the class of 1878, he at once thereafter began the study of medicine under Dr. Records of this place, having a decided preference, and a more than ordinary aptitude, as the result is showing, for that profession. Making extraordinary rapid progress in his studies, he shortly matriculated in the Medical Department of the University of Louisville, Ky., and there by hard study he succeeded in graduating in June, 1879. Without stopping he entered the Kentucky School of Medicine where he graduated the following fall. From there he entered upon a course in the Hospital Department of Central University, of Kentucky, which he succeeded in completing the following spring. At that time the position of Hospital Surgeon and City Physician was vacant, which was to be filled by appointment, and the appointee to be selected by a competitive examination as to his qualifications and medical attainments. Dr.

Meffert and a number of other physicians applied for the place, as it was quite a lucrative and prominent position in the profession. Upon competitive examination Dr. Meffert was selected as having shown the best qualifications among all those competing for the place. He desired the position not alone for its prominence in the profession and the salary, but also because the large and varied experience he would obtain there in a few years would be worth more to him than the practice of half a lifetime. He held the position for two years, until from overwork he was completely broken down and compelled to resign for rest and recuperation. However, he did not remain idle, but at once entered a medical institution at Buffalo, N. Y., where he spent several months, and afterwards occupied several months visiting the different hospitals of New York City and making a study of special cases. While there he received the appointment of physician to the State Lunatic Asylum of Arkansas, at Little Rock, which, however, he declined, for the reason among others that his presence was required at home, in Liberty, at that time to take charge of his father's business. On returning home at this place he shortly entered actively upon the practice of his profession and has continued in it ever since. He has a very large practice, having special cases, in fact, from other States, and, as has been said, occupies a position among the leading physicians of the State. He is administrator of his father's estate, and superintends the management of the property of the family. Dr. Meffert was a son of Frederick and Mary (Hubbach) Meffert, both formerly of Germany, but from Louisville, Ky., to Liberty. His father was largely engaged in the wholesale boot and shoe business in this State, first at Missouri City, Mo., then at Leavenworth, Kan., and finally he removed to Liberty in 1866, where he carried on a boot and shoe house for a number of years. He was a leading member of the Masonic Order and held a number of prominent positions in that order. During the last seven years of his life he was engaged in the drug business at Liberty. He died here August 20, 1884.

JOHN MESSICK

(Liberty, Missouri).

Considering that Mr. Messick is still comparatively a young man, and that he began for himself with little or no means to start on, his career has been a more than ordinarily successful one. At the age of 43, he is now one of the substantial property holders at Liberty. His means he has accumulated by successful business enterprise. He was born in Jessamine county, Ky., November 10, 1841. His father, John Messick, Sr., has resided in Indiana since 1861. Mr. Messick, Jr., received a good general education in the common schools and academy of Nicholasville, his native place, and at the age of 23 came out further West to Alton, Illinois, where he became clerk in a hardware store. After two years spent at Alton he had succeeded by economy in saving some money from his salary, and he returned to

Kentucky, where he was married, February 15, 1870, to Miss Margaret Sherley, a daughter of Elijah Sherley, of Jessamine county. Directly after his marriage Mr. Messick came to Missouri and located at Liberty, where he bought an interest in a hardware store already established. Five years later he bought the entire business and conducted it with unbroken and excellent success until February of last year, when he closed out to good advantage. He is now completing a large brick building in which to engage in the manufacture of carriages, and to carry on blacksmithing, repairing, etc. He also has a number of valuable properties at Liberty, and already is in comfortable circumstances. He is a man of thorough-going energy, a good business manager, and doubtless will continue his heretofore successful career. Mr. Messick has been married twice. His first wife died in February of the year following their marriage. In August, 1873, he returned to Kentucky and was married to Miss Nannie S. Speares, a daughter of Lee Speares, deceased, late of Fayette county, that State. By his last marriage there are four children: John, Jr., Charles, George and Miranda. Mr. Messick's mother was a Miss Jennie Hawkins, of Kentucky, but originally of Virginia. She died in 1848. His father is now married to his third wife and resides in Indiana.

THOMAS F. MESSICK

(Real Estate Dealer and Hardware Merchant, Liberty).

Mr. Messick has been a citizen of Clay county and resident of Liberty for only about ten years, but such has been his enterprise and success as a business man, that for some years he has held a worthy place among the leading and useful citizens of Liberty in business and general affairs. He began life for himself when a youth as clerk in a mercantile house, and afterwards continued in that employment for a period of about nine years, learning all the details of the business thoroughly. Not only that. But those habits of constant and close attention to business were formed and that knowledge of the fact was obtained that for one to succeed he must economize in every possible direction, which, together with good judgment, strict integrity and untiring industry, enabled him subsequently, when he came to engage in business on his own account, to make success an assured fact and to achieve it much sooner than would otherwise have been possible. Mr. Messick was partly reared in Indiana and came to Liberty in 1874. By this time, although he was a young man only about twenty-five years of age, he had succeeded in accumulating some means, which, on coming here, he invested in a hardware store. He, therefore, became a partner with his brother, John Messick, and the firm of Messick & Bro. continued successfully in the hardware business until last spring, when Thomas F., the subject of this sketch, sold his interest in the store. They carried a very full line of shelf and heavy hardware and also a large stock of farm machinery, wagons, etc., and did a good business. Aside from this, Mr. Messick was most of the time dealing in real estate, both town property and farms. At

Liberty, he built some seven or eight residence properties, several of them very handsome places, and four of them he still owns. His homestead property at this place is one of the neatest and handsomest at Liberty, a picture of good taste, convenience and comfort. He also owns two good farms in the vicinity. In handling real estate, exchanging, buying, selling, etc., he has had even better success than in merchandising. Mr. Messick is now giving his entire time and attention to real estate. December 22, 1870, he was married to Miss Lennie Harrison, a daughter of M. C. Harrison, deceased, of Montgomery county, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. M. have four children, Harry, Emma, Mattie and Thomas. He and wife are members of the Christian Church, and Mr. M. is a prominent member of the Masonic order. He is also identified with the temperance cause and is an ardent believer in the doctrine of prohibition. He thinks that if it is right to sell whisky, sell it like hardware, dry goods, etc., are sold; take away all restrictions. If *wrong*, *stop* it. Mr. Messick has been a member of the town council at Liberty. He was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, September 22, 1849. His parents, John and Margaret Messick, removed to Indiana when he was about thirteen years of age, settling in Montgomery county, where he was reared. He was by his father's second marriage and was the only child of that union. After his mother's death his father was again married. By each of his father's first and last marriages there was a numerous family of children.

ROBERT HUGH MILLER

(Liberty).

Robert Hugh Miller was born in Richmond, Va., November 27, 1826. His parents were John E. and Mary A. (Rogers) Miller. His father's family was of Scotch extraction. About the year 1832, his parents immigrated to Barren county, Ky., and, after residing there nearly six years, removed to Missouri and settled in Monroe county. Soon after he was sent to Columbia, Mo., to learn the printing business, and there entered the office of the *Columbia Patriot*, published by F. A. Hamilton, W. T. B. Sanford, Thomas Miller and James S. Rollins, all of whom are now dead except the latter. Before the expiration of his apprenticeship, the *Patriot* ceased to exist, and entering the office of the *Missouri Statesman*, also published in Columbia, he remained there some months.

In April, 1846, in connection with the late John B. Williams, of the Fulton *Telegraph*, he established the Liberty *Tribune*, in Liberty, Clay county, Mo., whither he immediately removed and there he has ever since made his home. The connection between himself and Mr. Williams in the publication of the *Tribune* was terminated within a year after the first issue, and he became and has since remained the sole proprietor of that paper. The *Tribune*, in its history, has had no suspension, and but one failure of issue, which occurred in September, 1861.

He was married June 28, 1848, to Miss Enna F. Peters, daughter of the late John R. Peters, of Clay county, Mo. She died December 3, 1867, leaving four children. May 3, 1871, Mr. Miller married Miss Lulu Wilson, daughter of the late Hon. John Wilson, of Platte county, Mo.

His educational advantages were such as could be obtained in his youth in the common schools of the country, and this he supplemented by research and observation. From his earliest acquaintance with politics to the dissolution of the Whig party, he was an enthusiastic member of it. Since then he has been a member of the Democratic party and earnestly co-operates in the advocacy of its principles. He was reared and educated under the influences of the Old School Presbyterian Church, and though not a communicant of any church, he retains a great respect and reverence for that grand and venerable body of Christians.

He has ever been an earnest advocate of all public enterprises inaugurated in Clay county — its railroads, schools, colleges, agricultural society, etc. — indeed, of all measures and conceptions whose purpose and tendency were to increase the wealth and social and moral well being of the people among whom he has so long lived.

Mr. Miller's characteristics are untiring industry, great tenacity of purpose, close adherence to approved forms, customs and usages, conscientious attachment to truth and right, and steady, unflinching devotion to friends.

JOHN J. MOORE

(Farmer and ex-County Collector, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Moore was born in Orange county, N. C., March 2, 1882. His father, Col. James Moore, was one of the prominent citizens of that county, and was colonel of militia and the founder of Mooresville, of which he was for many years postmaster. The mother, who was a Miss Margaret Robertson, was a lady of marked intelligence and of one of the best families in that part of the country. John J. Moore grew up in Orange county and remained at home until 1846, when he came to Missouri and made his home in Clay county. Here he shortly enlisted for the Mexican War under Col. Doniphan, and was out until the close of the war. He then returned to Clay county and followed farming for a few years, at the expiration of which time he engaged in the livery business at Liberty. For several years preceding 1861 he served as deputy sheriff of the county, and then enlisted in the Confederate service under Gen. Price. The first two years of the war he served east of the Mississippi, and the rest of the time in the Trans-Mississippi department. He was a member of the Forty-third Missouri infantry, and was with his regiment in all the engagements in which it took part. Returning after the war, he resumed the livery business and continued it with success up to 1872, when he was elected county collector. Two years later he was re-elected, and he was again re-elected in 1876, serving until March, 1879. Since the close of his last term Mr. Moore has been residing on the farm, which he owns,

near Liberty, containing about 200 acres. In the summer of 1852 he was married to Miss Eliza, a daughter of John Lee, formerly of North Carolina. His wife was reared in the same neighborhood as himself, but just across the line in Caswell county. They have two children: William E., in the dry goods business at Liberty, and Ruth, the wife of John W. Norton, Esq., an attorney at Kansas City, a son of Judge Norton of the Supreme Court. Mrs. Moore is a member of the M. E. Church South, and Mr. Moore is a member of the I. O. O. F.

ELISHA A. MOORE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

During the war Mr. Moore was in the Union service, and did his full share of duty toward preserving the Union, which both Southerners and the loyal people of the North are now glad, or profess to be, is an established fact. He was born in Andrew county, Mo., April 8, 1845, but was partly reared in Clay county, this State, where his parents, William and Lucinda Moore, removed when Elisha A. was in infancy. His father was a native of South Carolina, and was a carpenter by trade. He came to Missouri when a young man. Mr. Moore's mother was a daughter of Judge Elisha Cameron, of Clay county. In 1850 the father, William Moore, went on a trip to California, and died there about a year afterwards. When Elisha A. was about eight years of age his mother came back to Clay county, and here he grew to manhood. In June, 1863, he enlisted in Co. B, Sixth Missouri cavalry, State militia, under Col. E. C. Catherwood. He served until the close of the war, and was honorably mustered out at St. Louis in 1865. He then came back to Clay county, but soon afterwards engaged in freighting across the plains, and followed that for several years, becoming wagon-master of a train. Returning in 1868, he now made Clay county his home for about a year. In June, 1869, he was married to Miss Mary C. Williams, of Jackson county, a daughter of Samuel S. Williams, formerly of Fleming county, Ky., but now deceased. After his marriage Mr. Moore followed farming in Jackson county for about six years, and bought a farm there. But selling out at the expiration of that time he came back to this county and settled on his present place, which he had previously bought. He has a good place of 135 acres, well improved, including a fine orchard of 300 bearing trees. Mr. Moore is president of the district school board, and has been a school director nearly ever since he came back to the county. Mrs. Moore is a member of the M. E. Church. They have four children: Mary Ellen, Arthur W., Walter H., and Charles C.

JAMES W. MOSBY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office Liberty).

The Mosby family is originally of Virginia, and Gen. Mosby, of Confederate fame, is one of its prominent representatives. The sub-

ject of the present sketch, however, comes of a Kentucky branch of the family. He was a son of Wade Mosby, a native of Woodford county, Kentucky. The father removed to Clay county, Missouri, as early as 1824. He was a farmer by occupation and died here in 1857. The mother, who was a Miss Rebecca Shouse before her marriage, died in 1865. James W. Mosby was born October 1, 1836, and was reared in this county. He was brought up a farmer, and in 1860 was married to Miss Sue Riley, a daughter of Alfred M. Riley, an early settler of Clay county. The result of this union has been one child, Charles, who is now a youth, twenty-four years of age. Mr. and Mrs. M. are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Mosby has a good farm of 320 acres, a half mile from Robinson's Station, on the H. & St. Jo. Railroad, and is comfortably situated. He breeds and deals in short horn cattle and feeds cattle and hogs for the wholesale market; in fact, he is quite a stock dealer, and is satisfactorily successful. He has always taken quite an interest in schools and does much to keep up a high standard of efficiency in the schools of his vicinity.

CHARLES MOSBY

(Farmer and Fine Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Mosby is a son of James W. Mosby and was born on his father's homestead in this county in October, 1861. He was reared on a farm and in 1881, at the age of twenty, or, rather in his twenty-first year, he was married to Miss Jennie Grooms, a daughter of Capt. John S. Grooms, an old and prominent citizen of this county. Mr. and Mrs. M. have two children, James F. and John G. Mr. Mosby was reared a farmer and stock-raiser and has continued in the calling to which he was brought up. He has a handsome farm of 300 acres, situated two miles and a half north of Liberty, which is substantially and comfortably improved. He makes a specialty of raising fine Polland-Angus cattle and has a handsome herd of that breed of stock. On several of his stock he has been awarded premiums at different fairs. At the head of his herd he has a fine bull, Byron, imported from Scotland. Mr. Mosby also fattens a number of beef cattle and quite a number of hogs each winter for the wholesale markets. He is a farmer of enterprise and a man of good education. He was educated at William Jewell College, and afterwards took a course at Jacksonville Business College. Mr. M. is one of the prominent young farmers of the county. He has excellent young stock for sale at all times.

WILLIAM H. NEWLEE

(Dealer in Drugs, Medicines, Paints, Oils, Etc., Etc., Liberty).

Mr. Newlee was born in Claiborne county, Tenn., at Cumberland Gap, December 22, 1853. His father, C. A. Newlee, was from Virginia, and made his home in Tennessee when a young man. He was there married to Miss Mary C. Huff, and in 1857 they removed to Missouri and located at Liberty. He was a merchant tailor by

trade and followed that here for a number of years. William H. was reared at Liberty and educated at William Jewell College. At the age of nineteen he commenced learning the drug business under Mr. Hughes at this place and continued under him for six years. In 1878 he became a member of the firm of Bradley & Newlee, dealers in drugs, and five years later he bought out Mr. Bradley and has ever since continued the business alone. He carries a complete stock of drugs, medicines and all other goods of kindred lines and his trade is steadily growing. March 16, 1880, Mr. Newlee was married to Miss Clara Miller, a daughter of David S. Miller, deceased, one of the early settlers of this county. Mrs. Newlee was educated at the Clay Seminary. They have two children: Arthur Martin, and Charles Embree. Mrs. Newlee is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

LANCE W. NEWMAN

(Attorney at Law and Prosecuting Attorney, Liberty).

Mr. Newman is a young lawyer who is steadily and surely making his way to the front in his profession, and as a prominent and useful citizen. A man of thorough collegiate education, a close student of and well versed in the law, he at the same time has, to a more than ordinary degree, the natural attributes essential to a successful career at the bar and in public life. Favored with a strong, vigorous constitution, full of life and spirit, he is also a man of studious habits, and closely and diligently applies himself to whatever he has in hand. Gifted with an active, well balanced mind, and of sober, mature judgment on all questions coming under his consideration, smooth and graceful in his address, a pleasing and forcible speaker, a man of a high sense of honor, unquestioned integrity and singular fairness and liberality, of a mind just and liberal, and generous of heart and character, he is very naturally highly esteemed by all who know him, and of much personal popularity. Mr. Newman, like the representatives of most of the early families in this section of the State, descends from old Virginia ancestry. His father, Peyton Newman, was a native of the Old Dominion, but was reared in Kentucky, whither his parents removed when he was a mere boy. He grew up in Boyd county, that State, but when a young man came to Missouri and located in Platte county, near the present town of Edgerton, where he bought land and improved a farm. That was as early as 1838, and he was one of the pioneer settlers of that county. There, a few years afterwards, he was married to Miss Susan, a daughter of Lance Woodward, an early settler of that county from Kentucky, but originally from Stafford county, Va. He (Mr. Woodward) is still living on his farm in Platte county, and is now in his eighty-ninth year. His daughter, Mrs. Newman, was principally reared in Madison county, Ky., where she resided before coming to Missouri. Mr. Newman, Sr., is a successful farmer and stock-raiser of Platte county. Lance W. Newman, the subject of this sketch, was reared on his father's farm in Platte county, and in early youth attended the common

schools of the vicinity. Afterward he matriculated at William Jewell College, and continued a student here until he was honorably graduated in the class of 1880. After his graduation young Newman was appointed clerk of the probate court of Clay county, and while discharging the duties of that position he studied law under the tutorage of Maj. Samuel Hardwicke, whose sketch appears elsewhere. Two years later, after a thorough course of preparatory study, he was admitted to the bar, in 1882. About this time he was appointed justice of the peace, and he held this position until he resigned it to accept his present office, that of prosecuting attorney, to which he was elected in the fall of 1884. Meantime, in 1883, he had been elected city attorney of Liberty, and he discharged the duties of that office for one term. In the fall of 1884, as indicated above, he was a candidate for prosecuting attorney. He made the race in a free-for-all contest, and had two opponents, Messrs. James W. Fraher and James L. Sheetz, both highly popular and thoroughly capable young lawyers. The race was warmly but honorably and good-naturedly contested. Mr. Newman was successful by 103 plurality. Mr. N. entered upon his duties as prosecuting attorney in January, 1885. He will, unquestionably, make an able and successful, but, we believe, a just and not illiberal public prosecutor, one who will show good judgment and heart enough not to make his office an engine of inhumanity and injustice. Seeing to it that the laws are faithfully enforced, when their enforcement is necessary or can be made to accomplish any substantial good, he will doubtless, nevertheless, show mercy that is due and proper:

> "For earthly power doth show likest to God's,
> When mercy seasons justice."

Mr. Newman is not a married man; but if the whisperings of the wind can be relied upon, he is already suppliant at the feet of the fair mistress of the heart, for mercy unto himself; and doubtless he who can win the suffrages of his fellow-citizens can win the heart and hand of one more tender and sympathetic than even the most sensitive of the sterner sex.

DARWIN J. NUTTER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Liberty).

Mr. Nutter was reared in this county, and received a more than average general education as he grew up. He had the benefit of two years' course at the Georgetown College, of Kentucky. At the outbreak of the war, or rather in the fall of 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate service, under Gen. Stein, and was out about eight months. While encamped in Arkansas the malaria of its swamps fastened upon him and thoroughly shattered his health. On that account he received an honorable discharge. Thence returning home, where he remained a short time, he went West to Colorado, both to eradicate the malaria from his system and to avoid the militia, who were as little to be

endured as the malaria. Mr. Nutter was out there nearly four years engaged in the stock business, but returned in 1865, and resumed farming in this county, to which he had been brought up. He has followed that occupation ever since and has made it a satisfactory success. He has a good farm of nearly 400 acres, five miles west of Liberty, and has his place well improved and well stocked. He moved into town several years ago for the purpose of educating his children, but still carries on his farm himself. He is now town counselor and on every hand is accounted one of the worthy, substantial citizens of the place. September 19, 1873, he was married to Miss Lucy Corbin, a daughter of the late Dr. Corbin, of Nicholas county, Ky., who died there in 1853, just as he was preparing to remove to this State with his family. Mr. and Mrs. N. have four children: Theophilus, Warda, Gertie and Allie. Mr. Nutter, himself, was born in this county, November 5, 1841. He was a son of James and Elizabeth M. (Adkins) Nutter, both from Kentucky, his father from Scott county. They came here in about 1838, and the father, a successful farmer, died in 1846.

JAMES D. OLDHAM

(Retired Farmer, Post-Office, Liberty).

Mr. Oldham, now in his seventy-fourth year, has been a resident of Clay county for many years, and is well known as one of the worthy and respected citizens of the county. By a lifetime of honest industry he has situated himself comfortably in life and has ample provision for old age. He has a good farm of 200 acres well stocked and fairly improved and his home is provided with every necessary sober comfort to be desired. He was born in Shelby county, Ky., January 26, 1811, and was reared in his native county. His father, James T. Oldham, came from Virginia, when a youth, with his parents and grew up in Scott county. At about the age of twenty years, he located in Shelby county, where he was married to Miss Maggie R. Davis, in 1808. She was born and reared in Scott county, and her father's family was said to be the first family that settled in that county. Mr. Oldham, senior, died in 1824 in middle age. His wife survived until 1876. There were seven children in the family, all of whom lived to reach mature years. James D. Oldham, the subject of this sketch, after he grew up, was married in Scott county, Kentucky, November 14, 1836, to Miss Annie Neill, daughter of Rodman and Mary Neill. Thirteen years afterwards Mr. O. removed to Lawrence county, Indiana, with his family, where he resided for twenty years. He then came to Clay county, and has made his home here ever since. Farming and raising stock have been his regular pursuit, and in this he has been fairly successful. In 1877 Mr. Oldham had the misfortune to lose his good wife. She had borne him fifteen children, ten of whom are living: William, Baxter, John, Mary, August, Callie, Nevin, Nathaniel, Lee O. and Henry. James, Rodham, George, Nathan and Warren are deceased. Mrs. O. was

an earnest member of the Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Oldham has himself long been a member of that denomination, and takes a commendable interest in the welfare of the church and the cause of religion.

CYRUS PARK

(Farmer and Stock-dealer, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Park was born in Madison county, Ky., September 7, 1838, and was reared in his native county. His education was completed at the high school, sustained by private subscription and located on his father's farm. Young Park took a thorough course in the English branches, mathematics, and also obtained a good knowledge of Latin. He remained on the family homestead with his father engaged in farming and handling stock for some eight or ten years after he reached his majority. But on January 2, 1868, he was married to Miss Mary E. Cobb, a daughter of Jesse Cobb, of Estill county, Ky., and the same year he removed to Missouri. Mrs. Park was born November 4, 1843, and was educated in Lincoln county, Ky., and at Madison Female Institute, Richmond, Ky. Mr. and Mrs. Park are both members of the Christian Church. On coming to Missouri, Mr. Park located in Clay county and followed farming, being also all the time engaged in trading in stock. He now owns a neat homestead just inside the town limits of Liberty, and near the college building. He bought this place in 1880, in order to be near the college, so as to educate his children. Mr. and Mrs. Park have had two children, Jessie E. and Marcus Taylor; the latter died January 11, 1884, in his fourteenth year. He was a singularly bright and promising boy and greatly loved by all who knew him. The following notice of his death is taken from the Liberty *Tribune*.

IN MEMORY OF MARCUS TAYLOR PARK,

Aged 13 years, 4 months and 15 days. Thus early in life has passed away one who bid fair to live out the allotted time of man. But alas! "the grim monster Death" claims as his victims the young and tender boy as well as the feeble old man. So on the morning of January 11th, 1884, while the stars were paling their beautiful light before the great king of day, Taylor's spirit tooks its flight to the golden shores that lie beyond the dark valley of death. His voice no more to be heard on earth, will join the heavenly choir to sing the chorus of the song so sweetly sung to his memory — "God's children gathering home."

But Oh! how hard it was to give him up. Although for twenty long and weary weeks he was the victim of disease and suffering, yet he never murmured or complained, always submissive to the wishes of fond and loving parents, who so faithfully and tenderly watched over him to the last.

During his sickness he would often say: "Pa I'm so anxious to get well. I want to live to be a good and useful man." And having known him from the day of his birth, I feel confident in saying that had his young life been spared, he would have been a noble Christian man — God's grandest work.

But such could not be; for while deeply enshrined in the hearts of parents, friends, teachers and schoolmates, God in his faultless wisdom thought best to take his pure spirit to a better world, while kind friends laid to rest his little body beneath the beautiful flowers that decorated his casket, there to wait till the resurrection morn, when Taylor, in a pure and spotless robe, will welcome his loved ones to the "Sweet by-and-by."

A FRIEND.

RICHARD L. RAYMOND

(Farmer and Fine Stock Raiser; Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Raymond was about 14 years of age when his parents removed to this county from Nicholas county, Ky. His father, Hon. John M. Raymond, was a prominent citizen of that county, and had served in the Legislature of the State. Mr. R.'s mother was a Miss Sarah Griffith, from Harrison county, Ky. Her father had also served in the Legislature several terms, and was a member of the Senate when he died, and the family was one of the prominent influential families of the county. On coming to Clay county Mr. Raymond, Sr., settled about eight miles from Liberty, where he was successfully engaged in farming and stock raising until his death, which occurred in 1863. R. L. Raymond, the subject of this sketch, was born in Nicholas county, Ky., October 27, 1842. He was reared on a farm (after the age of 14) near Liberty, Mo. After arriving at his majority he followed clerking in a store for awhile and then formed a partnership with Judge Gordon and H. A. Bland, in connection with whom he sold goods for about five years. Subsequently he sold his interest in the mercantile business and resumed farming and raising stock, to which he had been brought up. For years Mr. Raymond has made a specialty of fine stock. His farm contains about 300 acres of choice land, and is well improved. The class of stock in which he is principally interested is fine short horn cattle, and he has a large herd of these, some 90, one of the largest and finest in the county. Besides, Mr. Raymond is interested with John Garth and James C. Leary in a ranch in New Mexico, where they own jointly about 1,000 head of cattle. Mr. R. is at present secretary of the Clay County Fine Stock Association. In 1881 he removed to Liberty, where he now resides. Mr. R. has a handsome residence property at this place, and is otherwise comfortably and pleasantly situated. December 1, 1868, he was married to Miss Mattie R. Wilson, a daughter of Thomas J. Wilson, deceased, late of Kansas City, but a native of Maryland, and one of the earliest settlers in Kansas City. Mr. and Mrs. Raymond have three children: Katie, Irene and Mattie R. He and wife are members of the Christian Church.

CAPT. ALLEN G. REED

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

Capt. Reed, like perhaps a majority of the old residents of Clay county, is a Kentuckian by nativity. He was born May 26, 1812, in Clark county. Capt. Reed was a son of Capt. Joseph Reed, and a grandson of Samuel Reed, of South Carolina, who served under Washington throughout the War for Independence. Samuel Reed's wife was a sister of Col. Hampton, father of Gen. Wade Hampton, of colonial and revolutionary times, and who served with distinction in the War of 1812; he was for years a distinguished member of Congress,

holding, also, other official positions of distinction, and being at one time the owner of over 3,000 slaves, besides being one of the largest plantation proprietors in the South. Gen. Wade Hampton, now of the United States Senate, and Capt. Reed are therefore second cousins, being the grandsons of brother and sister. Capt. Reed's father commanded a company in the War of 1812. His parents had emigrated to Kentucky in an early day from South Carolina. In 1810 Capt. Joseph Reed was married in Clark county, Ky., to Miss Catherine F. Griggsby. Over 20 years afterwards he removed with his family to Missouri, and settled in Clay county, buying land near Liberty, where he improved a farm and resided until his death. He died here in 1844. The mother died in 1850. Capt. Allen G. Reed, the subject of this sketch, was reared in Clark county, Ky., and at the age of 21, in 1833, preceded his father's family to Missouri. He came direct to Clay county, the family following during the next year. After farming for about a year in this county, he engaged as a clerk in a store at Liberty and two years later bought an interest in the store. In 1838 he bought a farm some six miles northwest of Liberty, retiring from the mercantile business, and followed farming for about eight years. He then engaged in partnership with Maj. John Dougherty, of Clay, in freighting west to Santa Fe and other points, and continued in the freighting business until 1846, becoming very successful and one of the largest freighters west. At one time he was running as many as 140 teams. Besides this he was engaged in merchandising during the last two years of his freighting experience. After quitting the West he bought out his partner's interest in the store at Liberty, and carried on the store at that place until 1858. Although actively engaged in merchandising at Liberty during this time, he had considerable outside business, and during a part of the time was again largely interested in freighting. In 1858 Capt. Reed failed in business, his liabilities being $10,000 and his assets $40,000. Thus he paid every dollar of indebtedness and subsequently went to Denver, Col., where he engaged in the stock business. He built the first brick house erected at Denver. While extensively engaged in the stock business, he was also largely engaged in railway contracting, furnishing ties to the Union Pacific Railroad, having his headquarters in that business at Laramie City, W. T. At one time he had as high as 400 men in his employ as railway contractor. But while his business was quite profitable, he was called upon to bear a misfortune which more than offset all the mere material success this life can afford. His eldest son Robert Reed was his paymaster, and after drawing the money at the express office at Laramie City to pay the hands with, he was murdered in cold blood in the streets of the place and in open daylight by several desperate characters for the purpose of robbery. It is a trite saying that one's misfortunes never come singly. So it proved with Capt. Reed. About the same time, having over 3,500 head of sheep in a mountain ravine, a sudden heavy rain came on, or water-spout broke above the head of the ravine, and the water was thus suddenly raised to the depth of from five to twelve feet, and his entire flock of sheep

were swept away and drowned. This took the last dollar he had but he was out of debt. Out there where sheep were rated at a high value at that time that reverse, of itself, was the loss of a respectable fortune. After this Capt. Reed returned home to Clay county and once more turned his attention to farming near Liberty on a handsome place of 250 acres. On the farm he has a valuable mineral spring, said by competent chemists to show as good medicinal qualities as the water of any springs in the State. It has not been developed and advertised, however, and is therefore not used as a resort, as doubtless it otherwise would be. Capt. Reed is a man of wonderful energy and fine business qualifications, one of that class of men whom even "bad luck" can't keep down. Mrs. Reed had some money left her from her father's estate, which her husband invested very wisely and to advantage in cattle. Upon their return from Colorado she was enabled to pay a second time for the farm here mentioned. Capt. Reed very modestly disclaims any credit arising from his supposed excellent financial condition, attributing it to his wife. Capt Reed has been married three times. His first wife, *nee* Miss Lucinda Adkins, was a sister to D. J. Adkins, whose sketch appears elsewhere. She left two children at her death: Irene, now the wife of A. T. Litchfield, and Robert who was murdered at Laramie City, W. T. In 1868 he was married to Miss Polly Neill, who survived her marriage only a few weeks. His present wife was a Miss Missouri A. A. Bivens, daughter of Tenman Bivens. They have three children: James F., sheriff of Clay county, whose sketch appears below; Katie, the wife of William H. Saeger, cashier of the Citizens' National Bank, at Kansas City, and Emma. Mrs. Reed and three daughters are members of the Presbyterian Church.

JAMES F. REED

(Sheriff of Clay county, Liberty).

Mr. Reed, the popular sheriff of this county, was born and reared here, and the confidence which the people have in him is therefore intelligently placed, for they have known him from boyhood and have had every opportunity to judge of his character and qualifications. It is easy enough for one of good address to go into a community of strangers and by proper effort to make a highly favorable impression, thus securing the esteem and confidence of those who know little about him. But it is not so with the one who has been born and reared in the community where he puts himself up for the suffrages of the people. If there is any kink in his character they know it and will repudiate him, for however big a rascal a voter may be himself he will turn up his nose and refuse to vote for a dishonest man with as much virtuous indignation as if he were the impersonation of purity and essence of all the excellencies of character. Mr. Reed was born at Liberty, April 11, 1852, and was a son of Allen G. and Missouri A. Reed, the father formerly of Kentucky, but the mother born and reared in this county. She was her husband's second wife, and is still

living, a resident of this county. The father came here with his parents when a youth, and afterwards married and made this his home. His first wife died, and he was subsequently married to Miss Bivens. In 1859 he went to Pike's Peak, lived in Colorado ten years, and then returned to Liberty, Mo., where he still lives. James F. Reed grew up in this county, and has lived in this county all his life, except six years spent in Colorado and one year in Texas. When a young man he engaged in stock trading and farming. In 1878 he was appointed deputy sheriff under Mr. Timberlake, under whom he served for four years. In 1882 he was elected sheriff, and in 1884 was re-elected without opposition. While deputy sheriff he was city marshal for two years. March 20, 1883, he was married to Miss Fannie Wymore, a daughter of William H. Wymore, formerly of Kentucky. Mrs. Reed is a graduate of the Clay Seminary, and is a lady of refinement. She is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Reed is a member of the Odd Fellows' Order.

CAPT. JAMES T. RILEY

(Dealer in Furniture, Undertaker's Goods and Carpets, Liberty).

Capt. Riley, who has had a very active career and one not without substantial success, was born and reared in this county, and at the age of seventeen began clerking in a country store near Mt. Gilead Church. After a year spent there he became clerk for Denny & Clark, of Liberty, and continued with them for four years. The next five years he clerked for Miller, McCarty & Co., at Liberty, the leading business house of the county. In 1860 he quit clerking to engage in the sheep trade, and bought a large drove of sheep, which he took to Texas for sale. After his return he resumed clerking and was engaged in that occupation when the war broke out. Early in 1861 he enlisted in the Southern service, becoming a member of Capt. McCarty's company under Col. John T. Hughes. Capt. Riley was in nearly all the engagements fought in this State in the early part of the war. At the battle of Carthage he received a flesh wound, which, however, was not serious. He was also slightly wounded at the battle of Oak Hill. After that engagement, early in 1862, being then in Texas, he became a member of Capt. J. W. Sedberrie's company, under Col. J. W. Sheight. This regiment was shortly ordered to Galveston and later along was consolidated with Col. Cook's regiment of heavy artillery, in which Capt. Riley served until the close of the war. For meritorious conduct and gallantry he arose from the ranks as a private to the commission of captain in command of Co. A. At the retaking of Galveston he was again wounded. At the close of the war he found himself without a dollar. However, he went to work in Texas and in a short time gathered up some little means with which he bought (partly on time) a drove of cattle at the low prices than prevailing. These he took to Memphis, Tenn., where he sold them, with a good profit left after the purchase money and all expenses were paid. After this Capt. Riley returned to Clay county, but went back to Texas

were swept away and drowned. This took the last dollar he had but he was out of debt. Out there where sheep were rated at a high value at that time that reverse, of itself, was the loss of a respectable fortune. After this Capt. Reed returned home to Clay county and once more turned his attention to farming near Liberty on a handsome place of 250 acres. On the farm he has a valuable mineral spring, said by competent chemists to show as good medicinal qualities as the water of any springs in the State. It has not been developed and advertised, however, and is therefore not used as a resort, as doubtless it otherwise would be. Capt. Reed is a man of wonderful energy and fine business qualifications, one of that class of men whom even "bad luck" can't keep down. Mrs. Reed had some money left her from her father's estate, which her husband invested very wisely and to advantage in cattle. Upon their return from Colorado she was enabled to pay a second time for the farm here mentioned. Capt. Reed very modestly disclaims any credit arising from his supposed excellent financial condition, attributing it to his wife. Capt Reed has been married three times. His first wife, *nee* Miss Lucinda Adkins, was a sister to D. J. Adkins, whose sketch appears elsewhere. She left two children at her death: Irene, now the wife of A. T. Litchfield, and Robert who was murdered at Laramie City, W. T. In 1868 he was married to Miss Polly Neill, who survived her marriage only a few weeks. His present wife was a Miss Missouri A. A. Bivens, daughter of Tenman Bivens. They have three children: James F., sheriff of Clay county, whose sketch appears below; Katie, the wife of William H. Saeger, cashier of the Citizens' National Bank, at Kansas City, and Emma. Mrs. Reed and three daughters are members of the Presbyterian Church.

JAMES F. REED

(Sheriff of Clay county, Liberty).

Mr. Reed, the popular sheriff of this county, was born and reared here, and the confidence which the people have in him is therefore intelligently placed, for they have known him from boyhood and have had every opportunity to judge of his character and qualifications. It is easy enough for one of good address to go into a community of strangers and by proper effort to make a highly favorable impression, thus securing the esteem and confidence of those who know little about him. But it is not so with the one who has been born and reared in the community where he puts himself up for the suffrages of the people. If there is any kink in his character they know it and will repudiate him, for however big a rascal a voter may be himself he will turn up his nose and refuse to vote for a dishonest man with as much virtuous indignation as if he were the impersonation of purity and essence of all the excellencies of character. Mr. Reed was born at Liberty, April 11, 1852, and was a son of Allen G. and Missouri A. Reed, the father formerly of Kentucky, but the mother born and reared in this county. She was her husband's second wife, and is still

living, a resident of this county. The father came here with his parents when a youth, and afterwards married and made this his home. His first wife died, and he was subsequently married to Miss Bivens. In 1859 he went to Pike's Peak, lived in Colorado ten years, and then returned to Liberty, Mo., where he still lives. James F. Reed grew up in this county, and has lived in this county all his life, except six years spent in Colorado and one year in Texas. When a young man he engaged in stock trading and farming. In 1878 he was appointed deputy sheriff under Mr. Timberlake, under whom he served for four years. In 1882 he was elected sheriff, and in 1884 was re-elected without opposition. While deputy sheriff he was city marshal for two years. March 20, 1883, he was married to Miss Fannie Wymore, a daughter of William H. Wymore, formerly of Kentucky. Mrs. Reed is a graduate of the Clay Seminary, and is a lady of refinement. She is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Reed is a member of the Odd Fellows' Order.

CAPT. JAMES T. RILEY

(Dealer in Furniture, Undertaker's Goods and Carpets, Liberty).

Capt. Riley, who has had a very active career and one not without substantial success, was born and reared in this county, and at the age of seventeen began clerking in a country store near Mt. Gilead Church. After a year spent there he became clerk for Denny & Clark, of Liberty, and continued with them for four years. The next five years he clerked for Miller, McCarty & Co., at Liberty, the leading business house of the county. In 1860 he quit clerking to engage in the sheep trade, and bought a large drove of sheep, which he took to Texas for sale. After his return he resumed clerking and was engaged in that occupation when the war broke out. Early in 1861 he enlisted in the Southern service, becoming a member of Capt. McCarty's company under Col. John T. Hughes. Capt. Riley was in nearly all the engagements fought in this State in the early part of the war. At the battle of Carthage he received a flesh wound, which, however, was not serious. He was also slightly wounded at the battle of Oak Hill. After that engagement, early in 1862, being then in Texas, he became a member of Capt. J. W. Sedberrie's company, under Col. J. W. Sheight. This regiment was shortly ordered to Galveston and later along was consolidated with Col. Cook's regiment of heavy artillery, in which Capt. Riley served until the close of the war. For meritorious conduct and gallantry he arose from the ranks as a private to the commission of captain in command of Co. A. At the retaking of Galveston he was again wounded. At the close of the war he found himself without a dollar. However, he went to work in Texas and in a short time gathered up some little means with which he bought (partly on time) a drove of cattle at the low prices than prevailing. These he took to Memphis, Tenn., where he sold them, with a good profit left after the purchase money and all expenses were paid. After this Capt. Riley returned to Clay county, but went back to Texas

in a short time, going, however, by way of St. Louis and New Orleans, and taking on his trip, in partnership with Maj. M. Dearing, a large quantity of supplies from St. Louis to the Crescent City, as a business enterprise. This also proved a profitable investment. In Texas, Riley and Dearing bought a drove of 400 head of cattle and brought them to Barton county, where they sold them at a good profit. Capt. Riley then returned to Liberty and became a partner in the firm of D. D. Miller & Co., in general merchandise. Five years later the firm became Stone & Riley. In 1878, Capt. Riley sold his interest in the above named firm and then engaged in the furniture business, which he has since continued. He has the leading furniture establishment of the county. In the spring of 1884 he established a branch furniture store at Kearney, which is doing a good business. December 1, 1869, Mr. Riley was married to Miss Mollie Stone, daughter of George Stone and sister of R. J. Stone, his former partner in business. Mrs. R. is a lady of education and culture, a graduate of Clay Seminary. The Captain and Mrs. R. have four children: Kate, Louise, Nannie and Mary Ross. Both parents are members of the Christian Church. He has served as city treasurer, and in 1880 was elected public administrator of Clay county, which office he filled for four years, and was re-elected in 1884. Capt. Riley was born in this county May 22, 1836, and was a son of H. M. and Caltha (Cotton) Riley, who came here from Fayette county, Ky., in 1727. They located near Gilead Church, where they resided a number of years and then removed to Liberty. The father died here in 1860.

JAMES S. ROBB

(Farmer and Fine Stock Raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

The family of which Mr. Robb is a representative settled in this country originally in Pennyslvania. Mr. R.'s grandfather, William Robb, who early removed to Kentucky, was a brother of Judge Robert Robb, who was adjutant-general in the War of 1812, and for many years district judge in Kentucky. Two other brothers, David and Joshua, located in Ohio. David made the race for Congress at a time when his district included nearly all of Eastern Ohio; he was defeated by his opponent by only four majority, after which Gen. Jackson, who was then President, appointed him Indian Agent. A son of Judge Robert Robb, Joseph Robb, held the office of judge and clerk of Lewis county, Ky., for 44 years. Mr. R.'s grandfather settled in Lewis county, Ky., and there William W. Robb, James S.'s father, was born and reared. He married a Miss Margaret M. Piper, and of this union James S. was born April 2, 1846, in Mason county, Ky., in which county his father settled. The father and mother are both living, and make their home with their children. There were two sons and a daughter in the family besides the subject of this sketch. The daughter is now the wife of Jasper Johnson, and resides in Illinois. James S. Robb was reared in Kentucky, and at the age of 18 began as a clerk and book-keeper in a wholesale store at Maysville.

After about two years he engaged in farming and continued that until 1871, when he came to Pleasant Hill, Mo. He resided there for about two years, but was not in any active business on account of ill-health. In 1873 he removed to Greene county, Ill., and engaged in buying and shipping stock, which he followed for some five years with excellent success. August 29, 1879, he was married to Miss Annie B. Hodge, a daughter of Dr. John Hodge, deceased, late a prominent physician of Greene county, Ill. In 1879 Mr. Robb removed to Clay county, Mo., and three years ago bought the farm where he now resides. He has a good place of 280 acres, a mile south of Liberty, one of the choice farms of the county. He has a small herd, six head, of fine Jersey cattle, and a large flock of fine Cotswold sheep. Mr. and Mrs. R. have four children: Mary, Ella, Margie and Mabel. The Robb family was originally from Scotland, and have been Presbyterians from time immemorial.

WILLIAM R. ROTHWELL, D. D.

(Professor of Theology and Moral Philosophy in William Jewell College, Liberty, Mo.)

Rev. Dr. Rothwell is a prominent representative of the old and respected family of Rothwells, of Callaway county, this State, but originally of Virginia. A somewhat extended notice of the Rothwell family is given in the History of Callaway County, recently published. It is also referred to in the histories of Randolph county, where Hon. Gideon F. Rothwell resides, and of Audrain county, of which Dr. Thomas P. Rothwell is a resident. From the United States Biographical Dictionary (Missouri volume), we reproduce the following sketch of Rev. Dr. Rothwell's life: —

William R. Rothwell was born in Garrard county, Ky., September 2, 1831. His parents, John Rothwell, M. D., and China Renfro, daughter of Dr. William Renfro, of Garrard county, Ky., were of Virginian birth and English descent. They had six children, three sons and three daughters.

In 1831, soon after the birth of the subject of this sketch, they emigrated to Callaway county, Missouri. William, from early childhood, was studious and gave great promise of becoming an eminent scholar. He attended the common schools in the county in which his father resided, and with the help of two short terms at academies, was prepared in 1851 to enter the Missouri University, from which he graduated with the degree of A. M., July 4, 1854, taking the first honor in a class of ten.

At the time of his graduation he had decided upon the medical profession, but his plans were changed by his being, in the same year, elected principal of Elm Ridge Academy, Howard county, Mo., where he received a very encouraging salary, and, being stimulated by success, he remained for two and one-half years, when he was elected the first president of the Baptist Female College, at Columbia, Mo., (now known as Stephens College). After one year of service there he was elected to succeed Rev. William Thompson, LL. D., as presi-

dent of Mt. Pleasant College, Huntsville, Mo., which position he held with great success for twelve years.

In 1860 he was ordained to the ministry, having been converted in 1853 under the preaching of Rev. Tyre C. Harris, Columbia, Mo., and was successively pastor of the Baptist churches at Huntsville and Keytesville, Mo.

During the years 1871–72 he was corresponding secretary of the Baptist General Association of Missouri, in which position he acquitted himself with marked ability. His letters and communications, while corresponding secretary are noted as being among the most graceful and forcible that have emanated in the interest of that body.

In 1872 Mr. Rothwell was unanimously elected professor of theology and moral philosophy in William Jewell College, which position he still holds (1885). He was also the acting president of the college from 1873 to 1883.

In 1874 his *Alma Mater*, the University of Missouri, in honorable recognition of his distinction as a man of letters, conferred upon him the dignity of *Divinitatis Doctor*. Every moment of Dr. Rothwell's time since his graduation has been one of intellectual activity and usefulness.

In 1855 he married Louisa Hughes, daughter of Allen Hughes, of Howard county, Mo. In 1860 Mrs. Rothwell died, leaving one son, John Hughes Rothwell, now 26 years old, and a resident physician of Liberty, Mo., who gives rare promise of excellence in his profession, being a full graduate of William Jewell College and of Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York.

In 1863 Dr. Rothwell married Miss Fannie A. Pitts, daughter of Rev. Y. R. Pitts, near Glasgow, Mo., and to them has been born a son, Younger Pitts Rothwell, now a member of the senior class in the college with which his father is connected.

Perhaps in few homes in the State could be found a more complete library than in Dr. Rothwell's. He has spared neither time nor expense in adding to it the standard works on theology and moral philosophy, besides valuable encyclopedias. His taste for literature and his desire for improvement has drawn about him friends of high social standing. He is in perfect sympathy with the Baptist workers throughout the State, and they enjoy the hospitalities of Dr. and Mrs. Rothwell's beautiful home.

Politically he is a Democrat, always voting, but not otherwise taking any great interest in politics.

Dr. Rothwell has a very commanding appearance, being six feet high and very erect. He is in the prime of life and mental vigor, is mild mannered, possesses easy dignity, and is very modest and unassuming. His sense of duty impels him to the front whenever principle or honor calls. He is a "ripe scholar," of elegant culture, and a man of liberal and expansive views. Perhaps no man in the State stands higher in the love and confidence of his denomination of Christians than he.

HORATIO F. SIMRALL

(Liberty).

The subject of this sketch was born in Shelby county, Ky., May 3, 1845. His parents were James Simrall and Cynthia Fritzlen Simrall, his father being of Virginia parentage and Scotch ancestry. Senator Simrall's mother, of German and Scotch ancestry, is yet living, a resident of Shelby county, Ky.; his father died in May, 1863. Mr. Simrall was educated at Shelby College, Ky., from which he graduated in the class of 1866, having taken the classical course. He was one of the teachers in that institution for the last ten months of his course. On leaving college he followed teaching and farming during the winter and summer respectively for about two years, at the same time devoting his leisure hours to the study of law. Following this he entered the Law Department of the University of Louisville, from which he graduated in 1868. One year after leaving the University he moved to Liberty, Clay county, Mo., and engaged in the practice of his profession, in partnership with Col. Henry L. Routt, which continued with mutual profit and satisfaction for about two years, when the firm dissolved. Mr. Simrall then entered into copartnership with James M. Sandusky, a young lawyer just admitted to the bar, which copartnership yet continues, and the firm enjoys a wide reputation and lucrative practice. Mr. Simrall brought to his profession a thoroughly trained mind; the habits of study, which characterized him at school and college, have never forsaken him. He is well versed in the legal profession and thoroughly familiar with all the leading decisions. Senator Simrall is a man of good *personnel*, generous in his impulses, liberal in his views, and courteous in manners. He is a fluent talker, and whether on the hustings or at the bar never speaks without striking at the heart of the subject. In politics he is a Democrat — thoroughly versed in the tenets of his party — and has several times held positions of public trust. He was prosecuting attorney of Clay county in the years 1875 and 1876 and 1883 and 1884. At the fall election in 1884 he was elected State Senator for the third district, composed of the counties of Clay, Platte and Clinton, having received the unanimous nomination of his party convention. In December, 1874, he was married to Miss Mattie J. Denny, a daughter of John A. Denny, Esq., one of the early settlers of Clay county. Mrs. Simrall is a graduate of Liberty Female Seminary. They have three children: Denny, Horatio F., and an infant son not yet named. Mr. and Mrs. Simrall are of the Presbyterian faith, and are both members of the local congregation at Liberty.

JOHN J. STOGDALE

(Clothier, Grain and Produce Dealer, and County Treasurer, Liberty).

Born near Moberly December 12, 1844, the subject of this sketch came of one of the early and respected families of Randolph county.

In the pioneer days of that county his father, William Stogdale, located there from Virginia, being then a young man only about 18 years of age. He became an energetic farmer of that county, and was married to Miss Susan Gashwiler, a daughter of — Gashwiler, another early settler, and originally from Pennsylvania. She, however, was born while her parents were residents of Kentucky. In 1850 Mr. Stogdale, his brother-in-law, J. W. Gashwiler, afterwards Gen. Gashwiler, and a number of others, went to California. There Mr. Stogdale, Sr., died some eight months afterward, in the fall of 1850. Gen. Gashwiler remained permanently in California, and became one of the prominent and wealthy men of the State. He was very successful in mining, and became one of the millionaires of the Pacific coast. Indeed, it is a matter of record that a single check of his was honored for $1,000,000. John J. Stogdale, the subject of this sketch, was reared in Randolph county and given an advanced collegiate education. However, in 1862, at the age of 18, he went to St. Louis, where he was employed as salesman in the house of Collins & Son, in which position he continued for some two years. He then resigned his position and entered William Jewell College, following a course there of five years, at the end of which he graduated with marked distinction, being among the first in his class. At the annual meeting of the Alumni Association he delivered the address as one of the prominent post-graduates of the institution. After his graduation Mr. Stogdale engaged in the grocery business at Liberty, commencing in the first place on a small capital. This, however, was increased from time to time until 1872, when he sold out, having one of the leading grocery stores of the county. It was then that Mr. Stogdale established his clothing house, which he has ever since carried on with such marked success. He has an annual trade in the cloth line alone of over $40,000. He has also been in the produce trade for some time, especially the lines of apples and potatoes. In 1883 he shipped over 10,000 barrels of apples, and his shipments this year will exceed over 50 car loads. He has a large fruit evaporator for drying apples, at which he has employed about 20 hands. His present works require 120 bushels of apples to keep them running at full capacity. However, he is increasing the capacity of his works, and will shortly require 240 bushels daily. This is one of the successful industries of the place, and has been made such by his enterprise and business ability. Mr. Stogdale has always taken a marked interest in the cause of education, and has served in the office of school director for some three years, in order to assist in maintaining good schools at Liberty. In 1882 he was elected county treasurer, and such is his high standing and popularity that he received more votes in the county than were cast for both his competitors combined. In September, 1874, he was married to Miss Belle Miller, a daughter of R. H. Miller, editor of the Liberty *Tribune*. Mrs. S. was educated at the Liberty Female College. They have two children: Robert W. and Emma S. Mr. S. is a business man of energy and enterprise, and one of the representative citizens of the county. He is a man of pleasant, agreeable

presence, and more than ordinarily popular manners, both personally and as a county official.

ROCKWELL J. STONE

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Liberty).

Mr. Stone began mercantile life as a clerk. He served two years in that capacity in the store of M. & D. D. Miller, at Liberty. Subsequently he went to Montana, but returned in the fall of 1866. The following spring Mr. Stone engaged in the dry goods business at this place, opening a stock in the building which he but recently moved out of, and where he sold goods for 14 years, continuously. Last fall he erected a business house on the south side of the square, which he moved into after its completion and now occupies. This is one of the neatest and best business rooms at Liberty, and is specially arranged for handling dry goods. Mr. Stone has built up a good business, and now has an annual trade of about $30,000. He also carries a line of boots and shoes and lines of other goods usually found in a dry goods store. February 3, 1874, Mr. Stone was married to Miss Julia L. Withers, daughter of Abijah Withers, one of the pioneers of this county. Mrs. Stone is a graduate of Hughes' Female Seminary. They have five children: George, Edwin, Miller, Lee, and an infant son, Dudley Steele Stone. Mrs. S. is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Stone is one of the well respected and influential citizens of Liberty, and has served two terms as mayor.

CLINTON TILLERY

(Collector of Clay County, Liberty).

That success in life and advancement in public affairs are not limited to those whose early advantages have been the best and whose opportunities would therefore seem to be the most favorable, is daily illustrated by the lives of the men who have come to the front as representative citizens of their respective communities. Beyond all question personal worth is the controlling influence that shapes every man's future character, energy, ability and the qualities that win success in life. Unless one have these he may have had all the early advantages to be desired and in his career may be favored with abundant means and the help of influential friends, but still he can not compete with another who has the characteristics mentioned, however unfavorable the latter's early advantages may have been.

In presenting a sketch of the subject whose names stands at the head of the preceding paragraph, we have the example of a man who has risen to enviable prominence in the community where he was reared, almost solely by his own exertions and personal worth. He was born in Clinton county, June 19, 1849, and was left an orphan by the death of his father when quite young. His father, Joel D. Tillery, who came to this State from Kentucky when a young man, in 1842, was married to Miss Letitia Gilliam, formerly of Alexandria,

Va. They made their home in Clinton county, this State, where they resided until early in 1851, when the father joined the general movement to California in quest of gold. He never lived to return, but died on the Pacific coast.

The mother, after her husband started to California, came to Liberty. Clinton was two years old when his father left for California. Reared in Liberty, his youth was spent at school and at work in a woolen factory, principally. By attending the common and high schools he succeeded in getting a good common English education, which was supplemented by instruction at William Jewell College for one term.

In 1867 he obtained a situation as clerk in a grocery store, and he continued clerking for about four years. During this time, by economy he was enabled to accumulate a nucleus of means with which to begin in business for himself, which he accordingly did, opening a grocery store at this place. He conducted his grocery business with success for about five years, when he sold out to advantage and assumed the duties of county treasurer, to which he was elected. Meanwhile, however, in 1874, he was elected mayor of Liberty, he being at the time only 25 years of age, and the youngest mayor who ever held the office. Elected treasurer in 1876, as stated above, he subsequently held the office for three terms, by consecutive re-elections, and was then elected county collector in 1882 and still holds that position.

Mr. Tillery has bought a handsome farm adjoining Liberty and is engaging quite extensively in breeding, raising and dealing in fine thoroughbred short horn cattle. It is his purpose to retire from his office at the close of his present term and devote his entire time and attention to his farming and stock interests. He is a man of energy and progressive ideas, and will doubtless soon take a prominent position among the leading agriculturists of the county.

October 9, 1874, Mr. Tillery was married to Miss Flora H., a daughter of Judge William H. Lane of this county. They have five children: Augustus, Trigg T., Jennie, Harry and Mary. He and wife are members of the Christian Church, and he is a prominent member of the I. O. O. F.

JAMES R. TIMBERLAKE,

(Stock-dealer, Ex-Sheriff of Clay county and Proprietor of Livery Stable, Residence, Liberty).

Mr. Timberlake, one of the most efficient sheriffs this county ever had and a man who has done much for the promotion of law and order in this community, and now serving as Deputy United States Marshall, is a native Missourian, born in Platte county, March 22, 1846. His father, John Timberlake, a Kentuckian by birth, born in 1809, was married in that State to Patsy Noland, some time after which, in 1830, he came to Missouri, locating in the Platte Purchase, in what is now Platte county, where he bought land and improved a

farm. He remained here until 1864, when, owing to the unsettled condition of affairs here on account of war troubles, he went to Illinois for a short time. Returning soon after to Platte county, he made it his home until purchasing a place in Clay county, upon which he resided from 1866 to 1880. At that date he took up his location in Jackson county, near Independence, where he at present is situated. His first wife died in Platte county. The life of James R. has been a very active one. He remained at the home farm until 1864, and when his father went to Illinois the son entered the Confederate army in 1864, in Col. Slayback's cavalry regiment. He became second lieutenant of Co. B, Shelby's brigade, and as such participated in a number of engagements. After the close of the war he accompanied Shelby and Price to Mexico (leaving Texas in April, 1865), and continued in that country until December, 1865, traveling entirely through the heart of Old Mexico to California, which was reached the same month. He remained in that State until the following summer and then returned to his home in Missouri, though choosing his residence in Clay county. For two or three years after this he was peacefully occupied in the pursuits of farming and stock-raising. In the meantime, in 1872, he made a trip to Texas and brought back a herd of cattle which he disposed of to good advantage in Kansas. In 1876 Mr. Timberlake was appointed constable of Liberty township and served for two years, and so well were the duties of that position discharged that, in 1878, when it became necessary to select someone to fill the office of sheriff of the county, no more suitable man could have been chosen for that position. He was elected and at the expiration of his term of service was honored with a re-election. His services while discharging his official duties were marked with a fearlessness and conscientiousness which characterized him a typical sheriff, and in proforming his work he met with the hearty approbation of all officers of the court and the people generally. After his retirement from office, Mr. Timberlake went to New Mexico and in company with his brother bought two ranches, upon which they have since been actively and successfully engaged in the stock business. In 1883 he was appointed Deputy U. S. Marshal for the Western District of Missouri, a position which he still holds. He is now interested in a livery stable and has one of the largest establishments of this kind in Missouri — a stable which would be a credit to any city of larger size. November 25, 1874, Mr. T. was married at Liberty to Miss Katie, daughther of Grafton Thomason, deceased, one of the pioneers of Clay county. She was born at Liberty, but received her education in Platte. Mr. Timberlake is a member of Liberty Lodge No. 43, I. O. O. F. His wife is connected with the Christian Church.

JACOB A. TRUMBO

(Farmer, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Trumbo, if called upon, could doubtless furnish valuable information in regard to the facts of the controversy recently going in

the papers as to the disposition made of the treasure of the Confederate Government after the evacuation of Richmond. He was one of Mr. Davis' guard. He was also for a time on the body-guard of Gen. Breckinridge. As a matter of fact he was one of the guard that secreted the gold of the treasury after the collapse of the Confederate Government, but never knew what became of this golden treasure. The notes from which this sketch is written barely refer to the facts here stated, so that no other particulars can be given. But he is most probably in possession of most valuable information in regard to this point on which historians widely differ. Mr. Trumbo, in the early part of his services in the Confederate army, was under Gen. John S. Williams, the veteran commander who fought with such distinction at Cerre Gordo, in the Mexican War, that he was ever afterwards called Cerre Gordo Williams, as Scipio was called Scipio Africanus, for his distinguished exploits in Africa during the Punic Wars. Mr. Trumbo came to Missouri in 1877, and has been a resident of this county ever since, engaged in farming. He has a good place of 250 acres in the vicinity of Liberty. His farm, unfortunately, was in the course taken by the memorable cyclone of the 13th of May, 1883. Although he and family escaped without the loss of life, or the killing of any stock, his buildings were literally scattered to the four winds of the earth. Fragments of his barns and other buildings were carried a mile or a mile and a half away. Since then he has rebuilt and repaired what could be repaired, and now has his farm in good condition again. He was born in Bath county, Ky., October 24, 1845, and was reared in that county. His parents were Adam A. and Hannah Trumbo, both of early and respected Kentucky families. Mr. Trumbo was married December 23d, 1869, in Bath county Ky., to Miss Mary E. Bradshaw. She survived until March 23, 1883, leaving him four children at her death: Adam A., Sallie A., James F. and Maggie L. To his present wife Mr. Trumbo was married August 11, 1884. She was a Miss Fannie Jacobs, a daughter of Henry Jacobs, of Franklin county, Ky. Mrs. Trumbo, his present wife, is a member of the Christian Church. His first wife was a member of the M. E. Church.

WILLIAM W. WILLMOTT

(Dealer in Lumber, Doors, Sash, Lime, Etc., Etc., Liberty).

The Willmott family is an old and prominent one, both in this country and in England. Representatives of different branches of the family have risen to positions of distinction in both countries. There are different orthographies of the name, according to whether the *l* and *t* or both are double or single in the spelling. John Eardley Wilmot was chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas of England during the first half of the present century; and his son of the same name attained to great eminence as a chancery lawyer. They were from Derby, England, where the original stock of the family was located. Judge David Wilmot, of Pennsylvania, a United States Senator from that State, was a distinguished representative of the family in this

country. He was the author of the famous Wilmot "Proviso," that was an exciting subject of discussion throughout the whole country during the slavery agitation. Branches of the family in this country settled both in Pennsylvania and Virginia. Col. Robert Willmott, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was a gallant officer under Washington in the War for Independence. He subsequently removed to Kentucky and became a prominent citizen of that State. He was a leading member of the first constitutional convention of Kentucky, and served with marked ability for a number of years in the State Legislature. His son, John F. Willmott, the father of the subject of this sketch, became a wealthy planter of Bourbon county, Ky. He married a Miss Harriet Skillman, formerly of Virginia, and reared a large family of children. Among these William W., the subject of this sketch, was the third child, and was born October 14, 1829. He was reared on his father's farm in that county, and in young manhood, March 2, 1858, was married to Miss Mary J. Breckinridge, a daughter of Perry Breckinridge, who was a cousin to one of the most brilliant men this country ever produced, Hon. John C. Breckinridge. Mr. Willmott, the subject of this sketch, removed to Missouri in 1872 and engaged in the manufacturing business at St. Louis. Three years later he removed to Baton Rouge, La., where he engaged in cotton planting. After an experince there of four years he came to Plattsburg, Mo., in the winter of 1879, and the following spring located at Liberty, where he bought a lumber yard already established at this place, which, in partnership with his son, W. Canby Willmott, he has ever since conducted. They have a large stock of lumber and other building materials, and are doing an excellent business. Mr. Willmott and wife are members of the Christian Church, as is also their son, W. Canby, the only child they ever reared.

GEORGE W. WYMORE

(Farmer and Stock-dealer, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Wymore's parents, Samuel and Eliza (Downing) Wymore, came to Liberty from Fayette county, Ky., in 1843. George W. was then a lad about 14 years of age, having been born January 14, 1829. His father was for many years in the meat market business at Liberty, and dealing in cattle, hogs, etc., to some extent. George W. was brought up to this business, and became a thorough judge of stock. When he reached his majority he, too, engaged in the meat market business, which he followed for several years. He then established a livery stable, afterwards known as the Thompson House stables, which he built and stocked. He was in the livery business for about 20 years, and during all this time made a specialty in dealing in horses and mules, in which he had good success. Mr. Wymore is accounted one of the best judges of this class of stock in the county. He takes a special pride in handling horses and mules, and can get up a saddle or harness animal in better shape and in less time than perhaps any other man in the county. Mr. Wymore also has a neat farm two and

a half miles south of Liberty, a place of over 200 acres. December 6, 1848, he was married to Miss Sarah Francis, a daughter of Walker J. Turner, formerly from Kentucky. They have 11 children: John H., Lila, wife of John Donaldson; Charles W., Andrew P., Mamie, wife of Adrean Arnold: Walter, now in New Mexico; Oscar, Bettie, Thomas McC., "Colonel Doniphan," and Mattie P. Mrs. Wymore is a member of the Christian Church.

JOHN H. WYMORE

(Ex-Town Councilman, and Proprietor of Wymore's Meat Market, Liberty).

Mr. Wymore is a son of George W. Wymore, whose sketch precedes this, and is engaged in the same business in which his father was engaged for a number of years, and that his grandfather began at Liberty over 40 years ago — the meat market business. Mr. Wymore, Jr., the subject of this sketch, is a very energetic young man, and understands his business thoroughly. He commenced for himself several years ago, and has been quite successful. Probably no young man in the county is a better judge of beef cattle and other fatted stock than he. He makes his own purchases and does his own butchering, or has it done under his immediate direction, so that he is not only enabled to carry on his business with a thorough understanding of its details, but to judge correctly of the character and quality of his meat sold at his market. Knowing that a good name in business is of more value than even capital itself, he is very careful to preserve the reputation of his market and suffers no meat to go out under a false recommendation. This is one of the main secrets of his success. November 13, 1851, he was born at Liberty. His education was received at the common schools, the Liberty High School and William Jewell College. October 10, 1876, he was married to Miss Ida M. Pratt, a daughter of M. E. Pratt, formerly of Kentucky. They have four children: George, Frank, Garthum and Mabel.

MARTIN WYMORE

(Dealer in Groceries, Queensware, Glassware, Etc., Liberty).

A historical outline has already been given elsewhere in this volume in a biographical sketch of one of the other representatives of this family. One of the pioneer families of Clay county, its members have always occupied an enviable position here among the respected and worthy citizens of the county. Nor is the subject of the present sketch an exception to this rule. A man of energy and unquestioned personal worth, he is esteemed by all as one of the representative business men of Liberty. Mr. Wymore is a son of Samuel S. Wymore already referred to. He was born at Lexington, in Fayette county, Ky., December 22, 1838. His father being engaged in pork packing and butchering, in connection with farming and stock raising, young Wymore was brought up to these occupations. In 1858 he engaged in the butcher business, and kept a meat market at Liberty

on his own account, and afterwards continued the business for over 20 years. Mr. Wymore was quite successful and accumulated a substantial nucleus of means. In 1879 he retired from the meat market business and butchering and established a grocery store at Liberty. His success in this has also been satisfactory. He has one of the leading houses in this line in this county, and does an annual business of about $35,000. In the spring of 1860 he was married to Miss Isabella, daughter of James Bratton (deceased), late of this county. Mrs. Wymore was educated at the high school of Missouri City. They have 10 children, six of whom are living: Gertrude, Jennie, Maggie, Bennie, Ernest and Annie. Martin and James died in infancy; Lela and Mary both died the present year (1884), Lela in August and Mary in September, the former at the age of 18, and the younger at the age of 15. Mr. and Mrs. Wymore are members of the Christian Church.

PETER YOUNG

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Young is one of the substantial citizens in a property point of view as well as otherwise, of Clay county, and is unqualifiedly a self-made man. Every dollar he is worth he has made by his own hard work, frugality and good business sense. He was born in Belgium, though of French parentage, October 30, 1838. His father, John Young and mother, whose maiden name was Catharine Kolar, were both natives of the Gaulic Land of Vines, but went to Belgium early in life, where they were married. From the latter country they emigrated to the United States in 1849, and settled in Wisconsin, where they made their permanent home. The father died there (Ozouka county) in 1871. Peter grew up in that county and went thence to southwestern Illinois, opposite St. Louis, where he made his home for some 25 years. There he was largely engaged in vegetable farming and hauled thousands of loads of produce into the Mound City. Commencing for himself when a boy as a day laborer, he finally accumulated a comfortable property. In December, 1882, he removed to Clay county and bought the farm where he now resides, an excellent place of 200 acres, a mile and a half from Liberty. He also had 50 acres in another tract near by, and a farm in Jefferson county of 160 acres. January 27, 1866, he was married in Madison county, Ill., to Miss Annie, a daughter of Christian Smith, of Montgomery county, that State, but formerly of Darmstadt, Germany. They have eight children: Lizzie, John, Peter, Annie, Mar, Dora, William and Clara.

CHAPTER XIV.

FISHING RIVER TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early History, First Settlers, etc. — Voters at First Election in Township — Country Churches — Missouri City — Its Origin, Founder and Subsequent Career — Known formerly as Richfield — Murder of Wiley Herndon — Killing of two men named Titus by G. S. Elgin — Churches and Lodges in Missouri City — History of Excelsior Springs — When Surveyed and Started — Buildings Erected — Its Prosperity during 1881 — Incorporation — The Springs — The Medicinal and Healing Properties which They Possess — Churches at Excelsior Springs — G. A. R. Lodge — Prathersville — Location, etc. — Fishing River Baptist Church — Biographical.

POSITION AND DESCRIPTION.

Comprising the entire southeastern portion of Clay, Fishing River township is one of the most important municipal townships in the county. There are within its boundaries about 72 square miles, embracing one entire congressional township (52–30) and fractional parts of three others. Its legal boundary line begins on the county line between Ray and Clay, at the northest corner of section 1–52–30, and runs thence south to the Missouri river; thence up the river to the section line dividing sections 2 and 3, in township 50–31; thence due north to the northwest corner of section 14–52–31; thence east two miles, to the range line between ranges 30 and 31; thence north two miles to the township line between townships 52 and 53; thence east along the township line to the beginning.

The entire township, except the bottom lands, is rolling and broken. Along the Missouri river the alluvial lands comprise, in the extreme southeastern and southwestern parts of the township, a considerable extent of country. Near Missouri City the bluffs come up to the river and leave scant room between it and their base for the track of the Wabash Railroad. For miles up the river these bluffs, which are of the character known as mural, present their huge battlements against the encroachments of the river, protecting the country and presenting a picturesque and imposing appearance.

The nothern portion of the township is rolling and generally elevated. Many sections are rocky and the soil sterile and unimproved. Some of the bottom lands along Fishing river below Prathersville are as yet unreclaimed, being very low and even swampy. Doubtless the

cutting away of the heavy timbers with which they are covered would do much towards their redemption. The western portion of the township contains some splendid farms in a most advanced state of improvement and cultivation.

Fishing river, from which the township takes its name, and its branches drain the northern portion of the township; Rush creek the southwestern, and Cooley's Lake, a nearly semi-circular body of water, nearly three miles in length, is in the southeastern. The latter is famous as a resort for hunters and fishers, and though abounding in fish at all seasons, and in all kinds of water-fowl in the spring and fall, there have been times within the memory of many when it went dry.

EARLY HISTORY.

Fishing River was one of the first permanently settled townships in Clay county. In the fall of 1820, David McElwee and his good wife, Mary, came with their family from Warren county, Tenn., to section 34–52–30, about a mile north of the head of Cooley's Lake. Patrick Laney, an Irishman by birth, but a Tennesseean by adoption, and his wife Jane, came with McElwee and settled half a mile northwest of the latter. Mrs. Margaret Howdeshell, a daughter of McElwee, who came with her father to Missouri, and yet lives, with a memory of early days unimpaired, states that when her father came to his settlement the nearest settlers to him were the Gilmores, Smith and Hill, on Rush creek, mentioned in the sketch of Liberty township.

In the winter of 1820–21, Thos. Officer settled one mile east of McElwee. Mr. Officer and James and Alexander Woolard located north of Fishing river, but in a year or two moved back to Kentucky. David and Wm. Lisles, brothers and unmarried, came with the Woolards, lived with them, and left the country with them. In the spring of 1821, Elisha and John Camron came to section 31–52–30, three miles north or northeast of where Missouri City now stands. John Camron was a widower, and his death, which occurred in the summer of 1821, is believed to have been the first that ever occurred in the county, of which an American settler was the subject. The body was buried on Judge Elisha Camron's farm.

Also, in the spring of 1821, two men named Spicer and Vickery settled on section 23–52–30, two miles or more southeast of Prathersville. Wm. and Thos. Slaughter settled in the forks of Fishing river nor far from Mt. Pleasant Church, in the spring of 1822. Ebenezer Price and Napoleon Price settled in the vicinity of Prathersville about

the same time. Sam Oliver, who settled on section 26, was another early settler who came in 1821, but didn't like the country and returned to Kentucky in a year or two.

In the fall of 1821, after the fight with the Indians at David McElwee's, narrated elsewhere (see chapter I), the settlers in the country put up block houses into which they could retreat and "fort up," on the approach of danger. One of these "forts" or block houses stood on Elisha Camron's land; another was at the Gilmores', on Rush creek, near Liberty; and another was at old Martin Palmer's, on section 1–51–30, half a mile from Cooley's Lake, and just under the bluff, on the Camden road. Happily there was never any occasion for the use or occupation of these places of refuge.

The first wedding in Clay county occurred in the spring of 1821, under a sugar tree, a quarter of a mile east of Palmer's fort. The contracting parties were Cornelius Gilliam and Mary Crawford, and it is said that old Col. Martin Palmer, the "Ring-tailed Painter," performed the ceremony. Mary Crawford was an orphan, who was reared by Mrs. Mary Poteet, a sister of Elijah Smith, who lived on Rush creek. "Neil" Gilliam was afterwards sheriff of this county, State Senator, etc., and a gallant officer in the Florida War.

Rev. Finis Clark, a Baptist, was the first preacher in the country, and held the first services in the settlement along Rush creek, at private houses. Drs. Conley and May, of Liberty, were the first physicians who practiced in the township. There was considerable sickness in the county in 1820–21–22, and many of the pioneers became disgusted and disheartened, and soon returned to their former homes.

There was an abundance of game in the country in early days. Many of the hunters along Fishing river frequently went on excursions to the prairies, up in what is now Clinton county, to kill elk, which were numerous and easily caught when chased into the timber. The formidable antlers of the bucks hindered their progress through the brush, and it was not difficult to come up with them. Deer were plenty, and at first the principal article of flesh food was venison.

Bears were rather scarce. The hunters soon drove them out. One night "Neil" Gilliam, who then lived south of Liberty, heard a bear among his hogs. Running hastily out, barefoot and in his homespun underwear, he caught up an ax and assaulted the beast, expecting to either kill it or drive it away. The bear ran and "Neil" ran after it. It was cold weather, but in his excitement Gilliam followed it, so the old settlers say, *eight miles*, or to Cooley's Lake, where he over-

took it and killed it. Mr. Thomas Pevely supplied Gillam with clothing, a pair of shoes, trousers and a coat to return home.

At the first election held in Clay county, in August, 1822, the following were the voters in Fishing River township, which at that time, however, comprised the entire eastern half of the county, although a majority of the voters lived in what is now Fishing River: —

Pleasant Adams,
Joshua Adams,
Howard Averett,
William Averett,
Zach Averett,
Matthew Averett,
James Allen,
Shubael Allen,
John Bartleson,
John Boyles,
James Buckraye,
James Collins,
William Collins,
James Carroll,
John Carroll,
John Collier,
Jonathan Camron,
Elisha Camron,
Abram Cotts,
Absalom Cornelius,
John Cornelius,
Benjamin Cornelius,
Joseph Crockett,
David Crockett,
John Chapman,
Jonathan Denton,
William Davis, Sr.,
William Davis,
James Dagley,
Jeffrey Fletcher,
Berryman Gwinn,
Isham Grooms,
Robert Gillam,
Henry Greene,
Lewis Greene,
Bailey O. George,
John Hardwicke,
Alex. Hardwicke,
Lewis Hardwicke,
James E. Hall,
Edward V. Hall,
Samuel Hyatt,
Robert Hutchins,
Smith Hutchins,
William Hutchins,
Moses Hutchins,
Joseph Hutchins,
Samuel Hensley,
David Holmes,
George Huffaker,
James James,
John Livingston,
William Livingston,
John Linville,
Patrick Laney,
John Lincoln,
William Lenhart,
John Ledgwood,
William Martin,
Andrew Means,
Berryman Munkers,
William Munkers,
Richard Munkers,
James Munkers,
Isaac McCroskey,
Robert McCoy,
Jacob McCoy,
Alex Newman,
James Officer,
Thomas Officer,
Nehemiah Odle,
James Page,
Robert Page,
Thomas Peebley,
Nathaniel Powell,
Martin Palmer,
Humphrey Pritt,
Edward Pyburne,
Jonathan Roberts,
Jonas Roberts,
Nicholas Roberts,
Edward Roberts,
John Roberts,
Jere Rose,
Jonathan Reed,
Page Stanley,
Terah Smith,
A. Smith,
William Shelton,
Wilson Spencer,
John Thompson,
John Toplenure,
John Trotter,
John Vesser,
Samuel Vesser,
James Williams,
William D. Williams,
John Wilson,
Peter Writesman,
Benedict Welden.

The judges of this election were Elisha Camron, James Munkers and John Hutchins. The clerks were George Huffaker and James Officer. The votes of William Erastus and James Henry were rejected.

CHURCHES.

Erin Church — In the southeast corner of the southwest quarter of

section 24, in Fishing River township, was organized October 16, 1877, with Joseph Turner, James M. Hill, Simon Hutchings, Marion Harris, Nancy Hutchings, Sarah Thurney, Susan M. Harris, Nancy Lewis, Mary E. Wyatt and Sarah E. Summers as its original members. The present membership is about 42. The names of the ministers who have served this church as pastors are Revs. Joseph Prather and Lafayette Munkers. The present frame church was erected in 1878 at a cost of $1,000. A grave-yard is connected with this property, in which 250 interments have been made.

Pleasant Hill Baptist Church. — In 1857 T. N. O'Bryan with four members, Jefferson Turner and wife, Elizabeth Free and Jane Quick, organized the above named church. At first meetings were held in school-house No. 1, and, in fact, until 1883, when a church building was erected in section 23, four and a half miles southeast of Liberty, the cost of which was about $600. Rev. Watson is now pastor of the membership, which numbers about 25.

German M. E. Church, — Located on section 14, four miles southeast of Liberty, was constituted an organization in 1847, by Rev. Henry Hogrefe, with the following original members: William Unger and wife, George Elliott and wife, Peter Elliott, Jacob Weber and wife, Henry Free and wife, Rudolph Irminger and wife, Samuel Weber and wife. In 1870 a church house, 22x32, was erected at an expenditure of $900. After Mr. Hogrefe, who was the first pastor, came the Revs. Elders Neidermeier, Rouse, William Shreck, Holzbeierlein, Muehlenbrock, William Maye, Prege, Brunly, Brinkmeier, Steinmeier, Bower, Menger, Eichenberger, Korphage, Buchholz, Koenig, and Rev. Kaltenbach, the present incumbent. The present membership of the church is 32. Mr. John Weber is superintendent of the Sabbath school of 20 scholars.

Mount Zion Baptist Church — Was organized in April, 1853, its constituent members being John G. Price, William B. Hoges, James T. Withers, William H. Price, James Munkers, Thomas Holdes, Daniel H. Sans, Thomas Y. Gill, George H. McNealy, Elizabeth L. McNealy, Louisana Hogen, Sarah E. Withers, Amanda Mosby, Agnes Munkers, Susan G. Withers, Margaret S. Gaur, America Price, Julia Gill and Martha Withers. The present membership is 29. Those who have served as pastors are Elders William H. Price, Henry Hill, William T. Brown and James Duvall. The present brick church building was erected in 1853, at a cost of about $1,500. This was the first brick church built in the county outside of Liberty. It is located on the northeast corner of the southeast quarter of section 30,

township 52, range 30. James P. Withers and William Price are the only male members living that were members at the constitution, and Amanda Mosby and Mrs. T. P. Withers were the only female members.

Mount Pleasant Church — Was organized September 18, 1830. The original members were Joseph P. Moore, William B. Slaughter, Andrew B. Baldwin, Abram (a servant of J. P. Moore), Jonah Moore, Elizabeth Slaughter, Jane Welton, Mary Storz, Jane Posey, Mary Baldwin, Lucy (a servant of James P. Moore), and Catherine (a servant of William B. Slaughter). The present membership is about 25. Elder Newton is the present pastor. The present frame church was built in 1879, its cost being about $1,500. It is located on the southeast corner of the northwest quarter of section 15.

Woodland Christian Church — Was organized in about 1870 or 1872. Some of the first members were James M. Bohart, Richard P. Funk, Solomon Welton, J. W. Bradley and A. J. Roberts. The present membership is about 100. The names of the ministers who have served this church are Elders Josiah Waller, Baird Waller, Wm. Stephens, John Perkins, J. Trader, and Revs. Williamson and Akers. The church building is a frame, and was erected in 1872, its cost being about $2,000. It is located on the east half of the northwest quarter of section 29, in township 52, range 30. Near this church is a cemetery.

Zoar German M. E. Church. — This church was organized in 1845 by Rev. Heinrich Nuelsen. The original members were Rudolph Irminger, Susanna Irminger, John Irminger, Heinrich Irminger, Elizabeth Irminger, Anna Irminger, Samuel Weber, Henry Weber, Jacob Weber, Maria Weber and Margaret Frey. The pastors that have served this church have been the same as those of Bethel German M. E. Church, both churches being under the same charge. The church building is a frame, and was erected in 1873 at a cost of $700. The present membership is 33. The Sabbath-school superintendent is John Weber.

MISSOURI CITY.

The origin of the town of Missouri City was the establishment, at the mouth of Rose's branch, about 1834, of what was called Williams' Landing. The founder, Shrewsbury Williams, built a large house in which he lived, kept tavern and sold a few goods for some years. He also owned and operated a ferry across the Missouri. When travelers got off the steamboats at his landing Mr. Williams en-

tertained them, and though his house was not regularly equipped as a hotel, it was considered and termed a "tavern."

In the year 1840 Eli Casey brought a stock of goods to Williams' Landing and opened a small store, with Linneus B. Sublette, now of Missouri City, and Dr. Frank Cooley as his clerks. Old Wiley Herndon came about the same time and kept a small store. In 1846 there were about a dozen houses at the mouth of the branch, including James Riggs' hotel, and the place was called Richfield. Some time afterwards Bell, of Brunswick, put up a large tobacco factory and warehouse at Richfield, placing them in charge of L. B. Sublette and Scales as his clerks. Hundreds of tons of tobacco were purchased and shipped from this point.

In about 1844 the shipping current of the Missouri began the formation of a bar in front of old Richfield, interfering and preventing the landing of steamboats, and a joint stock company, composed of Graham L. Hughes, John Shouse, John Keller and others laid out a town just below, but mainly on the top of the high bluff overlooking the Missouri, which they called St. Bernard, probably after the famous Alpine mountain, which they fancied it resembled. The company erected a large two-story hotel on the top of the bluff, which may have been likened to St. Bernard's famous Hospice, only there were no dogs to hunt for travelers, and no hooded monks to care for them. Afterwards John S. Houston sold goods in this house, and was the first postmaster. The post-office was called St. Bernard.

Just below and adjoining St. Bernard was a tract of land which had been entered in the name of Abram Fry, who sold it to Stothard, who sold it to Wm. L. Smith, who sold it to John G. Price and G. W. Withers, who laid out another town, which they called Richfield.[1] Then Thos. Williams, a son of Shrewsbury Williams, bought a tract of land of his father just east of Richfield, and laid out a village which he called Atchison, in honor of Hon. D. R. Atchison. Thos. Williams sold a portion of his land to R. G. Gilmer, who laid out Gilmer's addition.

Mr. Gilmer established the first store east of the hill. Pres. N. Edwards, B. W. Nowlin and — Lomax were other early merchants in Richfield. Thos. Y. Gill built the first hotel, which was afterwards kept by Mrs. Elizabeth Hardwicke. March 14, 1859, the three towns of St. Bernard, Richfield and Atchison were incorporated by the Legislature as one and called Missouri City.

Richfield had been incorporated by the county court November 5,

[1] This may be considered *New* Richfield, as the hamlet which stood at the mouth of Rose's branch is remembered as *Old* Richfield.

1855, the first board of trustees being composed of Wm. Owens, L. W. Burris, R. G. Gilmer, J. S. Story and Daniel Gano.

From 1850 to 1861 Richfield was probably the largest hemp market above Lexington. Withal it was an important shipping point, and annually thousands of tons of freight, produce and merchandise were taken on and discharged by the steamboats, one or more of which, during the boating season, daily landed at the wharf. Sometimes produce came from as far north as the Iowa line, and goods were landed here for merchants doing business in Gentry, DeKalb and Andrew counties. Robert G. Gilmer and John D. Holt were in partnership in the business of general merchandising, and their transactions amounted to many tens of thousands of dollars annually. There were two mammoth warehouses for the reception of hemp, tobacco and other produce and the storage of freight, which were generally well filled.

The Civil War prostrated Missouri City, closed many of its stores, shut up its warehouses, carried off many of its citizens, and at times it was at the mercy of predatory bushwhackers and jayhawkers, who did not hesitate to take advantage of its defenseless condition and "raid" it.

When Fernando Scott's bushwhackers (among whom was Frank James) killed Capt. Sessions and Lieut. Grafenstein, in May, 1863 (See Chapter IX.), they charged into town. Coming upon the wounded Federal of the Twenty-fifth Missouri who had been taken into Mrs. Hardwick's hotel, they fired at him as he lay upon a lounge, and put several revolver balls into his body. Mrs. Hardwick interposed her own person between the wounded soldier and his would-be murderers, and strove hard to save him, but the bushwhackers thrust her aside and kept up their brutal work until they believed they had "finished" their victim, who feigned death, and though riddled with bullets, eventually recovered. Some time afterward this soldier accompanied his command on an expedition up the Missouri, the troops being conveyed on a steamboat. When the boat reached Missouri City it landed, and numbers of the soldiers ran ashore to "clean out the town" as they declared. The soldier was one of the first to jump ashore, and running to Mrs. Hardwick's hotel he asserted that not a thing about the premises should be molested. "These people were kind to me once," he said, "and I remember them." His efforts in behalf of the benefactress were of avail; she was not disturbed, and the soldier was instrumental in repressing the general disorderly conduct of his comrades.

In the fall of 1854, at the time of the Price raid, a Confederate soldier, named Stallings, who had come up from Arkansas with the invading army, made his way to his home in this county in the bottoms, below Missouri City, on a brief furlough. While at home he was made a prisoner by a scouting party of Clinton county militia, under Capt. McMichael. He was guarded in Missouri City that night, and the next morning the militia started with him for Liberty, but a little west of Missouri City he was taken off a short distance from the road and shot. It is said that the shooting was done either by Capt. McMichael himself, or in his presence and by his express orders. Stallings was not a bushwhacker but a regular Confederate soldier, and his murder was certainly inexcusable.

Since the war, and especially since the building of the Wabash Railroad, in 1868, Missouri City has improved in extent at least. Two or three additions have been laid out and partly occupied. Lying under a high steep bluff, on a narrow bottom, continually becoming narrower by the encroachments of the river, the situation of the town is not favorable. The one long street passing through on which nearly all the business houses are situated presents a busy aspect at times, however.

Upon the the first establishment of Richfield a Union church was built, in which all denominations had the privilege of worshiping. This was torn down. The M. E. Church South and Christian Churches were built before the war. During the war the Federal troops stationed here were quartered in the Christian Church.

Old Wiley Herndon, mentioned as one of the first storekeepers in Richfield, was murdered some time before the war, and it is believed that his body was robbed of a considerable sum of money. The body was found tied and gagged, and the fatal wound had been delivered in the temple with some sharp instrument. Herndon was an old bachelor, and lived alone in his grocery. A young man named Book, an engineer in John G. Price's rope factory, who slept in his engine room, was arrested on a charge of the murder, but acquitted on preliminary examination.

Another tragedy that occurred in Missouri City was the killing, in November, 1866, of two men named Titus, by one G. S. Elgin. After the killing Elgin fled to the residence of his father-in-law, near Weston. Here he was overtaken by John C. Titus, Noah Titus and John Bivens, relatives of the men he had killed at Missouri City, taken out and murdered. All the parties to the latter killing were indicted in Platte county, and for safe-keeping were placed in the Liberty

jail, from which they escaped in the spring of 1867, by blowing open the jail door.

CHURCHES.

Missouri City M. E. Church South — Was organized in 1854 with the following as original members: O. P. Gash and wife; Joseph A. Huffaker, wife and one sister; Mr. and Mrs. Crasford, and Mr. Bratten and wife, and some five or six others whose names can not now be recalled. Rev. M. R. Jones, who organized this church, was the first preacher in charge. Next came Rev. Rich, followed successively by Revs. L. M. Lewis, Mayhew, McEwing, W. A. Tarwater, Samuel Huffaker, Wilson, Wilburn Rush, Joseph Devlin, E. F. Bone, Babcock, W. C. Campbell, F. Shores, L. F. Linn, W. B. Johnson, W. E. Dockery and last J. F. Frazer. The number of the present membership is about 80. The frame church building in which services are held, was constructed at a cost of about $2,000, in the summer of 1857. In 1882–83 it was remodeled at an additional expense of about $1,500. The Sabbath-school has been flourishing since 1867, at which time Joseph A. Huffaker was superintendent. E. P. Donovan now holds that position. The average attendance is about 60.

Missouri City Christian Church. — This church, as its name indicates, is located at Missouri City, where on Main street there was built in about 1859, at an expense of some $2,500, a good brick edifice, in which the present membership of about 150 persons worship. As organized in about the year 1856, the members were E. D. Bell and wife, T. C. Reed and wife, Nancy Reed and two daughters, Richard Funk and wife, B. F. Melon and wife, George W. Bell and wife, Merritt Fisher and wife and Milton Hull. Rev. Richard Morton, who was prominent in this formation, was the first pastor, and he was succeeded by Revs. F. R. Palmer, J. W. Waller, Preston Akers, Bayard Waller, Henry Davis, Jacob Hugley, Revs. Perkins and Carter, the present pastor in charge. E. M. Grubbs is superintendent of the Sunday-school, which has an average attendance of about 70.

ANGRONA LODGE NO. 193, A. F. & A. M.

The dispensation of this lodge was issued in March, 1858, under which it worked until May 28, 1859, when a charter was issued. The first members and officers were A. L. Chapman, master; Jno. W. Collins, senior warden; Newton Fields, junior warden; T. Everett, secretary; S. Elgin, treasurer; R. H. Moore, senior deacon; Wm. Adams, junior deacon; T. Y. Gill, stewart and tyler; J. M. Allcorn, John A. Prather, Joshua Vaughn, S. Charlston, J. Johnson, John Linn, J. M. Donovan, Victor W. Tooley, D. E. Yarbrough.

EXCELSIOR SPRINGS.

The site of Excelsior Springs was first improved and redeemed from its primeval condition by an old Mormon immigrant some 40 years ago. In time the little narrow valley along the east fork of Fishing river, on which the town stands, became a wheat field. For many years the people of the vicinity had known that a mineral spring ran out from the north bank of the creek, but they had never believed that it possessed remarkable curative powers. They called the water "copperas water." This spring is the one now called Excelsior Spring.

According to an historical and descriptive pamphlet issued by the town company in 1882, Excelsior Spring was discovered in June, 1880, and found by the merest accident to possess medicinal properties. Harvesters engaged in cutting wheat where the town now stands found a stream of clear cold water issuing from the bank of Fishing river, and remarked that there was a mineral taste to it. A negro standing by, who was badly afflicted with scrofula, heard the ensuing discussion on the healing qualities of mineral springs, and resolved to try the water of this one on himself.

A few weeks' use of the water effected a complete cure, to the great astonishment of all who knew the circumstances of his case.

Other persons in the neighborhood, afflicted with various ailments, were also induced by a vague hope to try the water, and it was found to be equally efficacious in rheumatism, liver complaints, diseases of the kidneys and bladder, dyspepsia and piles.

The fame of the spring was noised abroad, until the attention of J. V. B. Flack, D. D., a prominent minister of Missouri City, was called to the matter. He listened to the various statements of cures effected, examined the spring, and became sufficiently interested to have an analysis of the water made by Wright & Merrill, of St. Louis.

Chemistry showed that the mineral properties of the water were those to which science has always attributed the greatest curative power. The evidence was strong enough to convince the most skeptical. In the meantime the tidings had spread from farm to village, and from village to city, until, before the close of the season, hundreds of invalids were encamped among the neighboring groves and quartered with the hospitable farmers

Dr. Flack advised the owner of the land, Mr. A. W. Wyman, to lay out a town and sell such of his property as would be needed for the accommodation of health seekers; and finally, becoming part proprietor, he undertook the management of the new enterprise.

The town was surveyed about September 1, 1880, by County Surveyor Thomas B. Rogers.

The first building of any kind in the place was a small confectionery, a "peanut stand," conducted by James Pierson. The second building was Flynn's grocery store. The first general store building was put up by Dr. Flack in the winter of 1880 and 1881, and the store was opened in February of the latter year with a $2,000 stock. The building is still standing, on the northwest corner of Broadway and Main street. The second store was M. G. Froman's, on the west side of Main street. The first hardware store was owned by Stapp & Snapp, and conducted by the junior partner, J. W. Snapp.

The first hotel was the "Cottage Home," built by Mr. Riggs, on the west side of Broadway and Main, in the fall of 1880. The "Excelsior House" was completed in the spring of 1881 by Joe Wert and A. W. Wyman. Mr. Wert was the first landlord.

The first school was taught in the spring of 1881 by Mrs. Robert Caldwell and Miss Susie Hyatt in a shed-room owned by Mr. Prather. Some time in the fall of 1880 Dr. Flack preached the first sermon and conducted the first religious services in a grove near town. Near the same time (fall of 1880) there was a large political meeting in the grove, in the creek bottom, which was conducted under the auspices of the Democrats. It was during the famous Allen-Crisp contest, and Col. Crisp, Judge Dunn and Dr. Flack were among the speakers. The post-office was established in March, 1881, and was at first and for about two years thereafter called Viginti, instead of Excelsior Springs. The first postmaster was J. B. Holton; the second, D. O. McCray.

In the spring of 1881 a boom was begun in Excelsior Springs, and kept up during the summer. Indeed, the town was built nearly to its present proportions within a year after it started. In the spring of 1882 a Union Church was built, the first in the place. Here all denominations united in religious services under the Christian Union organization, with Rev. J. V. B. Flack, D. D., as pastor. The organization now has a membership of 180. A Sabbath-school in connection — Dr. G. W. Fraker superintendent — has about 100 scholars. The Baptist church was partially built in the fall of 1884. It is not yet entirely completed. The opera-house was built in the spring of 1882.

The first child born in Excelsior Springs was Rolla Holt, a son of Mr. and Mrs. P. G. Holt. The first death was that of a traveling man in the spring of 1881. He was an invalid, and came to the

springs for temporary relief, — and obtained relief from all earthly ills. The first physician was Dr. S. T. Bassett, of Richmond, formerly of St. Louis, and who now resides in Richmond.

In the spring of 1881 the hack running between Vibbard, on the Wabash Railroad, and Excelsior Springs was robbed three miles east of Excelsior by a band of brigands, suppose to be connected with the James boys' gang. Less than $50 in money and a few watches, etc., were taken from the few passengers. The incident was widely reported in the public press and served to advertise the springs, and so in the end was of more advantage to the town than detriment.

February 7, 1881, Excelsior Springs was incorporated by the county court as a village, the site comprising all of the northeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 1, township 52, range 30 — 40 acres in all. The first trustees were William Riggs, J. D. Graham, W. C. Corum, L. P. Garrett and W. B. Smith. Kugler's addition comprises the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter, and Farris, Dunn & Isley's part of the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of the same section.

July 12, 1881, the town was incorporated under the law as a city of the fourth class. The first officers were: Mayor, E. Smith; clerk, J. C. Dickey; aldermen from the First ward, N. L. Rice and J. C. Dickey; aldermen from the Second ward, Phil. G. Holt and L. W. Garrett; marshal, J. D. Halferty; attorney, John H. Dunn. These officers, with the exception of the attorney, served through 1882. J. L. Sheets was attorney in 1882.

In 1883 the officers were: Mayor, John H. Dunn; clerk, J. L. Sheets; aldermen, first ward, J. W. Snapp and J. V. B. Flack; aldermen, second ward, B. B. Clevenger and Thomas L. Hope; marshal, Aaron Roberts; attorney, E. Smith.

In 1884 the officers chosen were: Mayor, C. L. Cravens; clerk and attorney, E. A. Benson; aldermen, First ward, P. G. Holt and J. W. Snapp; aldermen, Second ward, H. C. Fish and D. O. McCray; marshal, J. M. Odell; treasurer, J. S. Prather.

The city has an indebtedness of $1,600 all funded. Its population in 1883 was given as 1,375, and is now *estimated* at 1,500. The school district contains 258 scholars. The school is at present taught in the Baptist Church; two teachers are employed. The district expects to build a new school-house the present season, costing $5,000. The town expects confidently to, within a year or a little more, become a point on the St. Joseph and Southeastern Railroad (narrow gauge), and has hopes of becoming a station on some other

railway coming from the East and connecting with the Hannibal and St. Joseph.

The springs are four in number — the Excelsior, the Saratoga, the Relief, and the Empire — and are situated in the three angles of the little valley forming the site of the town. The Excelsior is a clear, cold stream of water, strongly impregnated with gas, and issues with considerable power and volume from the rocks. The temperature of the water is about 52°, at all seasons, and the flow is computed at the rate of 100 barrels a day. Relief spring is strongly magnetic, so that a blade of steel immersed in it for some minutes becomes sufficiently charged to attract a needle. The Empire and Saratoga are similar to the others.

Chemical analysis has shown that these waters are strongly charged with iron, alumina, soluble silica, chlorides and carbonates of magnesia, lime and sodium, altogether about 25 grains to the gallon; besides this there is a large volume of gas which has not yet been measured. The subtle laws of chemistry are, however, unable to explain the origin of the medical virtues, or unfold the secret of this wonder-working agent, which has restored to perfect health many sufferers who had been pronounced by the medical profession to be beyond all hope of recovery.

Experience has proven by hundreds of actual tests that, while the water is not a panacea for all the ills that flesh is heir to, it will benefit and cure many diseases that are both obstinate and prevalent. Rheumatism, scrofula, ulcers, gout, neuralgia, dyspepsia, liver complaints, kidney and bladder diseases, are acted upon by these waters as by magic, and often entirely cured in the short space of two or three weeks. Sore eyes, various diseases of the skin, piles, many forms of female diseases, chronic malaria, chronic diarrhœa, general debility and nervous prostration, have all been treated with marvelous results. The leading qualities of the water are alterative, tonic, highly soothing, and anti-irritant. In cases of deranged liver its alterative properties are very marked, and in that form of dyspepsia attended with restless, sleepless nights, its soothing effects are simply marvelous. In cases of irritated membranes, whether of bowels or lungs, its anti-irritant action is also eminently conspicuous. The large proportion of iron in the water renders it especially useful as a tonic, all cases of great debility and prostration of the system, from whatever cause, being speedily benefited by these waters, which are so refreshing and restorative that a good appetite is proverbially one of the first acquisitions of the many who visit the springs.

CHURCHES.

Christian Union Church — Located at Excelsior Springs, was organized February 8, 1881. The names of a few of its original members were as follows: J. V. B. Flack, D. D., M. S. Flack, Rev. L. H. Worthington, Mary Worthington, Sampson Glasscock, L. Worthington, I. N. Williams, P. G. Holt, L. P. Garrett, Dr. S. T. Bassett, Laura Williams, Gideon Stein, O. Harris, P. Hedges, Lide Crowley, Bettie Shackelford and Annie Barger. One hundred and sixty communicants compose the present membership. Rev. J. V. B. Flack is its pastor. The present frame church was built in 1881 at a cost of about $2,000. There are 100 scholars in the Sabbath-school, its superintendent being Sampson Glasscock.

This is an unsectarian church adhering to the fundamental and essential truths of the Bible as their basis of operation. Any and every Christian can harmoniously co-operate with this church.

Excelsior Springs Baptist Church (Fishing River township) — Was organized in February, 1884, at the Opera House, its original members being Hiram Mathews and wife, Berryman Garrett, Mrs. Holt, William Dillon and wife, Robert Minter, Albert Campbell and wife, Austin Boone, L. Shipp and James Huey and wife. The present membership numbers about 60. This church was organized by Revs. W. A. Croach and S. J. Norton. Its present pastor is Rev. M. P. Hunt. This congregration is having a frame church building erected, which will soon be completed, its cost being about $11,000. There are 80 scholars in the Sabbath-school, its superintendent being E. Messick.

Grand Army of the Republic — Post 211, Department of Missouri, G. A. R., was organized by C. N. Burnham, of Cameron, October 2, 1884. W. E. Benson, post commander; C. N. Perkins, senior vice-commander; —— Clevinger, junior vice-commander; —— Killgrove, chaplain; Austin Boone, quartermaster; C. Overman, officer of the guard; —— Odell, officer of the day; J. Combs, adjutant. The opera hall of Excelsior Springs is the place of meeting of this post.

PRATHERSVILLE.

The little hamlet of Prathersville was established about the year 1870. Rev. J. A. Prather, a Presbyterian minister, built a steam mill on Williams' branch, near where it empties into Fishing river, and soon after some stores and shops were put up. A church was built by the Presbyterians and Baptists, and in time the village came to have twenty or more houses. Its nick-name, "Shoo Fly," was given it in derision of its small size and general insignificance, but the

locality is a pleasant one, the country surrounding first-class, and it is not impossible that some day the village will be of considerable importance.

Fishing River Baptist Church—Situated at Prathersville, was organized in about 1868. Its constituent members were L. T. Pettz, P. G. Smith, N. H. King, Richard King, Thomas W. Wilson, Nancy Wilson, John McCracken and Martin Price. The present membership is about 85. The ministers who have served as pastors to this church are Revs. John Harmon, William Ferguson, S. H. Carter, T. H. Graves, Dr. Rothwell, Asa N. Bird and S. J. Norton. The present frame structure was erected in 1874, at a cost of $700. The number of scholars in the Sabbath-school is 60, H. H. Ring being the superintendent.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ANDREW R. ALLCORN

(Dealer in Drugs, Books, Stationery, Etc., Missouri City).

Mr. Allcorn is a son of James M. Allcorn, well known to all, and was born in this county, August 1, 1850. He was principally reared at Missouri City, and received a good common school education. In youth he learned the carpenter's trade under his father, and afterwards followed it for about eight years. While engaged in that he worked for a time in the southern part of this State. Returning to Missouri City in the summer of 1870, he remained during the fall and then went to Colorado, spending about two years and a half after that in that Territory and in Arizona and Wyoming. In 1873 he came back to Missouri City and has been a resident of this city ever since, except during two years spent in business at Lawson, in Ray county. In December, 1878, he engaged in the drug business at Missouri City on his own account, having previously had nearly five years' experience as clerk or proprietor in this line of business. His experience as a druggist has been one of substantial success, and he has one of the prominent drug stores of the southern part of the county. During the last six or seven years, being a man of enterprise and always disposed to turn an honest dollar by trade, he has made several changes in stores, stock, etc., but has continued in the business all the time. He has also handled some real estate and dealt in live stock, in both of which he has had good success. March 16, 1880, Mr. Allcorn was married to Miss Fannie E. Mitchell, daughter of W. B. Mitchell, of this county. They have one child, Nellie.

Mrs. A. is a member of the M. E. Church. He is a member of the Masonic Order.

THOMAS R. BALLARD

(Dealer in Groceries, Missouri City).

Dr. J. B. Ballard, the father of Thomas R., removed to Missouri with his family from Albemarle county, Va., and settled in Carroll county, where he followed the practice of his profession for a number of years. In 1869 he removed to Clay county, and was engaged in the practice at Missouri City until 1878, when he located at Marshall, in Saline county. He died there in the fall of 1884. He was a very capable and skillful physician, and had a good practice at Missouri City, as he always had wherever he resided. During the war, on account of the war troubles, he went to Nebraska with his family, in 1864, but returned to Carroll county five years afterwards and removed thence to Missouri City, as stated above. His wife's maiden name was Annie M. Johnson. She died in 1872. The subject of this sketch was the third child in the family. He was born in Carroll county, December 17, 1847, and was principally reared there, being educated in the common schools. He accompanied his parents to Nebraska and afterwards to Missouri City. He began as a clerk in a store at the age of 20, under N. C. Maupin. In 1871 he engaged in the dry goods business with Mr. Maupin, which they continued together at Missouri City for about three years. Mr. B. then sold out and went West, to the mountains, returning, however, late in the fall of 1874. He then engaged in the grocery business at this place, and has continued in that line of business ever since. He commenced with a small capital, but now does a business of about $12,000 a year. He carries a full line of groceries, provisions, glassware, queensware, etc. April 29, 1875, he was married to Miss Alwilda George, daughter of the late William M. George, of this county. She was born in 1855. They have one child, Mattie Augusta Ballard, born in 1879.

WILLIAM BUXTON

(Farmer, Post-office, Missouri City).

Mr. Buxton was a young man in his twenty-seventh year when he came to Clay county with his parents in 1837. That was the time when the Mormon troubles were at their height, and he became a member of the militia for the expulsion of the polygamists from the State. He also engaged in farming about the same time, and in a short time in raising stock. He has ever since followed farming and stock-raising without material interruption. He has a good stock farm, and feeds annually about 50 head of cattle for the markets. Mr. Buxton was a son of William Buxton, Sr., and wife, *nee* Rachael Trail, both of Kentucky, and he was born there in Mason county, May 1, 1810. In 1836 the family removed to Missouri, and stopped the succeeding year at Lexington. The next spring they came up into Clay county. The father subsequently died here, but the mother survived until 1881. She

was a woman greatly beloved in her own family and by all who knew her. As a mother she was one of the most devoted of women. Such were her motherly affection and solicitude that her children thought and felt that there was no one else on earth so good and kind as she. Especially was this so with the subject of the present sketch. He thought and still thinks that there never was another woman equal in all the better qualities of the heart to her, and such was his affection for her that even when he was a youth he made a vow that he would never marry as long as she was spared to make home bright and happy. He kept his vow, and as his good mother survived until only a few years ago he has never married. Hence he has remained a bachelor until now, far unto the evening of life. On his farm Mr. Buxton has a quiet, tastily kept family burying ground, where sleep under the shadows of the tomb the remains of his sainted mother and venerated father. Handsome marble slabs mark the last resting place of each, and also of others of the family. Mr. Buxton has wisely anticipated his own final dissolution and has made proper provision for his interment in the family burying ground among those of his loved ones who have gone before. Where he is to be buried he has had a handsome marble monument erected to mark the place where his remains shall slumber until the radiant dawn of the resurrection morn.

DR. RICHARD CARTER

(Physician, Missouri City).

Dr. Carter, who is now in his seventy-sixth year, has been engaged in the active practice of medicine for more than half a century. In the treatment of cases he has been remarkably successful, and in the accumulation of a comfortable property he has been fairly so, though he has never been considered, or desired to be, a money making man. His whole life rather has been centered in his profession — it has been the object of all his thoughts and labors. Dr. Carter came to Clay county in 1832, and since that time has passed through three epidemics of cholera, in all three of which his success was little less than astonishing. In but one case of this kind among all that he was called on to attend did the patient die, and in that instance she was in a dying condition when he reach her bedside. His specialty from the first has been that of chronic diseases. These he treats largely with non-mineral remedies, though he does not hesitate to resort to minerals when they will best answer the purpose. For a generation his reputation has been recognized far and wide in this part of the State as a specialist in chronic diseases. In the general practice also he has long held a place among the leading physicians of the county. Dr. Carter comes of a long line of physicians, both in this country and in England. His ancestors, as far back as he can trace them on his father's side, have been men of reputation in the medical profession. His grandfather, Dr. Richard Carter, was a graduate of the British Academy of Medicine and Surgery in England, and came to this country prior to the Revolutionary War, settling in Virginia.

He became a leading physician in Central Virginia and quite wealthy. His university knowledge of medicine he united with a vast fund of knowledge obtained by a special study of Indian medicines in Virginia, and of the botany and geology of this country. Indeed, he became one of the most reputable physicians in the State. His son, Richard Carter, the father of the subject of this sketch, followed his father's example and studied medicine. He, too, made a specialty of Indian remedies, and visited among them for months at a time, practicing with Indian doctors in order to obtain a thorough knowledge of their practice. The science of medicine and surgery he studied under his father. In an early day Dr. Richard Carter (the second) removed to Kentucky, in about 1810, and settled in what afterwards became Shelby county. He practiced medicine there for a number of years, and had an immense practice. For the treatment of chronic diseases he was often called a distance of 50 and 100 miles. Hundreds and hundreds of people lived to testify to his remarkable skill and ability as a physician. He died in Shelby county, Ky., in 1825. His wife was a Miss Catherine Bell before her marriage, originally from Virginia. Dr. Richard Carter (the third), the subject of this sketch, was born on the south branch of the Potomac river July 4, 1809, the day that James Madison was the first time inaugurated President of the United States. He was reared, however, in Kentucky, and educated at Georgetown College. Even when a youth he began the study of medicine under his father. He continued to study under his father for about five years, when he and a brother went to Southern Kentucky, and began to practice as partners. They practiced there together until 1829, when Dr. Richard Carter, the subject of this sketch, came to Missouri. He settled in Clay county, near Missouri City, where he practiced medicine until 1832, when he located at Liberty. There he practiced for a number of years and then removed to the vicinity of Missouri City, where he has ever since continued to practice. Dr. Carter is still quite active, considering his age, and his powers as a physician and man of thought are unimpaired. In a property point of view, as otherwise, he is comfortably situated. February 18, 1830, he was married to Miss Dorotha A. Norvell, a daughter of Robert Norvell, formerly of Sumner county, Tenn. Mrs. Carter died in 1882. She had borne him three children, all of whom grew to mature years: George, now deceased; Christopher C., of Missouri City, and Sarah J., widow of James Henshaw. Dr. Carter's grandmother, in the agnate line, or the wife of the original Dr. Carter of Virginia, was partly of Indian descent, being in fact one-fourth Indian. This fact entitles the doctor and his descendants to as much land in the Indian Territory as they choose to fence in, and then all the land around the fence for half a mile away.

ELZA P. DONOVAN

(Dealer in Lumber, and other Building Materials, Missouri City).

Mr. Donovan is a native of Kentucky, born in Mason county, January 30, 1836. His father was James Donovan, and his mother's

maiden name, Mary West. They were from Virginia. In 1855 they removed to Missouri and settled in Clay county. Elza P. was then in his tweny-first year and had been reared on a farm, although he had also learned the carpenter's trade. After coming to this county he followed his trade exclusively and became a prominent contractor and builder, his business extending across into Ray and Jackson counties. Mr. Donovan continued in that line of business for over 20 years, or until 1876, when he bought the lumber yard and stock of which he is now proprietor. He has ever since done a good business, though not a large one, but his customers are generally substantial, reliable men and he has few losses to bear for that reason. His business amounts to about $10,000 a year. October 15, 1857, he was married to Miss Saran E. Allcorn, a daughter of James M. Allcorn, an early settler of this county, originally from North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Donovan have seven children: Minnie, now teaching in the public schools of Missouri City; Lena, a young lady just completing her education; James, Charles, Edwin, Fannie and Edna. Mr. and Mrs. D. and their two daughters are members of the M. E. Church South. Mr. D. is a member of the I. O. O. F.

JOSEPH E. FIELD

(Farmer, Post-office, Liberty).

Joseph E. is a nephew to Thomas Field, whose sketch appears in this volume and a son of Joseph T. Field, who came to this county from Virginia in 1838. Joseph Field, Sr., became a prominent farmer of the county and served two terms as a judge of the county court. He was also quite successful in stock-raising. Judge Field's wife was a Miss Amanda Brasfield before her marriage. Her parents were natives of Virginia. Judge Field died here in 1881. His wife, Joseph E.'s mother, is still living. Joseph E., the fourth of their family of five children, was born in this county May, 6, 1855. His education when he was a youth was concluded at William Jewell College. Having been reared on a farm he very naturally chose an agricultural life as his favorite and permanent calling. Mr. Field has continued at the occupation of farming and also been engaged in raising and dealing in stock for some years. Although still quite a young man, he is rapidly coming to the front as one of the successful farmers of Fishing River township. He has a handsome farm, more than ordinarily well improved. His residence alone was erected at a cost of $6,000. His other improvements correspond with his dwelling. June 30, 1881, he was married to Miss Annie M. Griffith, a daughter of James A. and Mary Griffith. Mrs. F. is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. and Mrs. F. have two children, May L. and Amanda J.

H. C. FISH

(General Manager of the Relief Springs and Land Company, and of the firm of Fish & Henry, Owners and Proprietors of the Excelsior House, Excelsior Springs).

Mr. Fish, one of the prominent and leading citizens of Excelsior Springs, is a representative of the old and well known Fish family of

New York, of which Hon. Hamilton Fish is a distinguished member. The Fish family came originally from Kent, England, and one of its early and prominent representatives there was Simon Fish, Esq., a distinguished lawyer, who died in about 1531. He is remembered in history not only as a great lawyer, but for having written a satirical play on Cardinal Wolsey, on account of which he was banished from the country for a time. While absent he wrote another satirical work known as the Supplication of the Beggars on the Catholic clergy. Mr. Fish, the subject of this sketch, was a son of Capt. Samuel C. Fish, of New York, a somewhat noted sea captain in his day, and who died in 1840, then only at the middle age of life. Capt. Fish was married at Baltimore to Miss Mary A. Williams, who survived him nearly 40 years. She died in Ohio at the age of 75, in 1882. H. C. Fish, the subject of this sketch, was born in Beverly, Ohio, and was the youngest of eight children in the family, four of whom are living. He was reared at Beverly and educated at the college in that place. At the age of 20 he began to learn the plasterer's trade which he acquired and followed for four years. The next four years he was in the milling business, in connection with steamboating, which latter he followed altogether for a period of about seven years. In 1868 Mr. Fish came to Kansas City and was appointed to the position of general western freight agent for the North Missouri Railroad. In 1872 he engaged in the omnibus transfer business at Kansas City, carrying on that business in connection with the Coates' House, of which he was proprietor for some two years. At about the expiration of this time Mr. Fish was appointed general eastern traveling freight agent for the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe Railroad, and went East in the discharge of the duties of that position. Finally, he became largely interested at Excelsior Springs, buying, in connection with others, the Springs and large amounts of contiguous lands. Thereupon the Relief Springs and Land Company was organized, of which he became the general manager. He and Mr. John W. Henry, formerly of Cincinnati, Ohio, took charge of the Excelsior House, which they have ever since been conducting. Mr. Fish has very naturally taken an active and public-spirited interest in the growth and prosperity of the Springs, and has been a very useful and liberal-minded citizen in promoting all movements beneficial to the place. The Relief Springs and Land Company own about 600 acres of fine land contiguous to the Springs and have made an addition to the place of 250 handsome lots, properly intersected with streets, alleys, etc. In 1856 Mr. Fish was married to Miss Annie E. Sales, a daughter of Joel Sales, formerly of Rhode Island. Mr. and Mrs. Fish have two children, Frank C. and Charles W. Frank is a cashier in the office of a large cattle commission house at Kansas City, and Charles W. is assistant ticket agent there at the Union depot. An only daughter, Cora Etta, is deceased. She died at the age of 16. She was a gentle and queenly-hearted girl, a favorite among all her associates, and hardly less than idolized in her own family. Life to her seemed fraught with a future of much happiness, for her dis-

position was one to make kind and true friends wherever she went, and her presence was always a pleasure to those around her. Though still quite young, she was possessed of rare graces of form and features, and, above all, was favored with a bright and cheerful mind, one in which the light of cheerfulness seemed never to fade. A dutiful daughter, devotedly attached to her parents and brothers, she was at the same time a pleasant and true friend as a playmate, and as a student at school was ever faithful in her studies, bright and quick to learn and obedient to her teachers. Cora Fish is remembered by all who knew her as a rare good girl, one who seemed too dear to her acquaintances to lose. Her death has left a void in the hearts of her loved ones that can never be filled on this side the grave.

REV. J. V. B. FLACK, D. D.

(Excelsior Springs).

Rev. Dr. Flack was born and reared in the State of Ohio. His father's name was John V. Flack, and lived to a ripe old age. His mother's maiden name was Mary Maddox, and died in early life, leaving the son to be cared for by an uncle and aunt. J. V. B. Flack was educated at Holmes University, and at the age of 21 began his life-work — that of preaching the Gospel. He was very successful and soon took front rank as a pulpit orator and a revivalist. He traveled and labored extensively, and over 8,000 persons were converted under his ministrations in 1884. He was made a Doctor of Divinity by Rutherford College, of North Carolina, one of the best colleges in the South. He has been the editor of a religious paper for many years, being elected by his church people at General Conference. He was for eight years the presiding officer of the General Conference. He also edits an independent paper called *The Sentinel of Truth*, at Excelsior Springs, Mo. Dr. Flack married at 26 years of age, on the 28th of July, 1867, Miss Marrieta Smith, the daughter of Judge Samuel Smith, of Illinois, then becoming his wife. As the fruits of their marriage seven children, five boys and two girls, have been born to them, five of whom are living. Dr. F. is the original founder of Excelsior Springs, and brought that very popular watering place and health resort before the public until now it is a young and growing city of the fourth class. Through his efforts the Christian Union Chapel was built at Excelsior Springs, and a free pulpit provided for all Christians. He has been a very active and energetic business man for many years, and a pronounced advocate of the temperance work in the different States. He is in continual demand as a preacher and lecturer. He has dedicated 23 church houses and united some 200 in matrimony. Has preached 300 burials. He is the author of several works on the Unity of the Church, and a compiler of a Union Hymn Book. Politically, he has always been a Democrat. He is known largely throughout the States, and evangelizes throughout several States from year to year. In short, Dr. Flack has been one of the most active men of his times, and is now, at the age of forty-five, in the prime of his life and usefulness.

HENRY C. FOLEY

(Farmer, Post-office, Liberty).

Elijah Foley, the grandfather of Henry C., was an early settler of Kentucky from Virginia, and Richard Foley, Henry C.'s father, and the son of Elijah Foley, was born in the Blue Grass State, and reared there. When in young manhood he was married to Miss Mary Funk, formerly of Maryland, and afterwards continued to reside in Kentucky until 1852. While a resident of Fayette county, that State, Henry C. Foley, the subject of this sketch, was born October 25, 1833. When he was about 19 years of age the family removed to Missouri, and he accompanied them. They settled on a farm in Clay county, where the father died in 1856. The same year of his father's death, Henry C. returned to Kentucky, and in a few years was married there, in 1859, to Miss Rebecca Brock, a daughter of Winfield Brock, deceased. After his marriage he resided in that county until 1865, and then returned to Missouri, and bought a farm three miles north of Liberty, where he has ever since made his home. February 22, 1878, he had the misfortune to lose his wife. She left him six children at her death: Foster R., Florence, Mary, Dandy J., Keller and Eliza. Mr. F. is a member of the Christian Church. His farm contains 286 acres, and he has other valuable land in the county. His place is well improved.

WILLIAM E. FOWLER

(Attorney at Law, and of Fowler & Thomson, Land, Loan, Pension, Patent, Fire and Life Insurance Agents, Excelsior Springs).

Mr. Fowler, a young man now in his twenty-fourth year, located at Excelsior Springs, from Ohio, in the spring of 1883. Like many of the better citizens of this place, he was drawn here by the reputation of the waters of the Springs. For some years previous to coming to Excelsior Springs he had been hard at work in the acquisition of his general and professional education. Ambitious to fit himself thoroughly for an active and useful life and to begin his career at the earliest day possible, he had unquestionably overworked himself and drawn too heavily on his physical strength and energies. The result was that although he succeeded in preparing himself for his profession at an earlier age than is common with young attorneys, at the very time he expected and wished to begin active work at the bar he found himself physically exhausted and his health shattered. This illustrates one of the most striking differences between the systems and policies of European and American institutions of learning. In Europe physical health and development are as studiously considered and provided for as the culture of the mind. But in this country, particularly in the West, such is the hurry and push of life and the anxiety of students to get into affairs, that little or no attention is paid to the physical man, and his general health is sacrificed to the exigencies of rapid advancement through his college course. Mr. Fowler went to

school at Beverly, Ohio, the place of his nativity, and then from school he entered a law school at Baltimore, Md., one of the best institutions of the kind in the country, reading law in the office of Hon. F. P. Stevens, a well known Baltimore attorney. He graduated at Baltimore in the year 1882. From there he at once returned to Ohio and entered upon the practice of his profession at Beverly. But soon finding that his physical energies were exhausted, he was compelled to make a change of residence for his health. Excelsior Springs was highly recommended to him and he accordingly came to this place. Here he received marked benefit from the use of the waters of the Springs and by auxiliary treatment, and soon decided to make this place his permanent home. He therefore entered upon the practice of his profession here, and thus far he has been greatly encouraged by the favor with which he has been received, both personally and as an attorney. In the agency business he and Mr. Thomson are doing well, and have reason to be greatly pleased with their success. Mr. Fowler was born at Beverly, Washington county, Ohio, May 19, 1861, and was the fifth of seven children of Joseph and Mary Fowler, his father, a grandson of Capt. John Fowler, of Revolutionary fame. Capt. Fowler participated in the battle of Lexington, where he was severely wounded, and was with Washington on that eventful night when the American army crossed the Delaware. Mr. Fowler's father, Joseph Fowler, referred to above, is one of the old and highly respected citizens of Washington county, a merchant of long experience, and he is one of the best insurance agents in the Eastern States.

CHARLES FUNK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Funk was born in Clay county, July 14, 1854. His father was Richard Funk, now deceased, formerly of Jessamine county, Ky., and his mother was a Miss Sarah J. Bell before her marriage, a daughter of Fielding Bell, from Mason county, Ky., who came to this county in 1836. Charles Funk grew up on his father's farm in this county, and received a common school education. January 13, 1876, he was married to Miss Mary Richardson, a daughter of Samuel H. Richardson, deceased, formerly of Madison county, Ky. Mr. and Mrs. Funk have three children: Pattie, Richard H. and Charles Ralph. Mr. Funk has a good farm and is comfortably situated. Neither he nor his father ever held an official position, nor sought or desired one. Both are domestic home men, industrious, energetic farmers, and well respected citizens, or rather the father was in his lifetime, and Mr. Funk, Jr., still is.

GEORGE WASHINGTON GEORGE

(Farmer, Post-office, Missouri City).

"Grandfather" Joseph Groom, of the vicinity of Liberty, is said to be the oldest living resident of the county, being now well advanced

in his eighty-ninth year. But Mr. George, the subject of this sketch, though many years "Grandfather" Groom's junior, has been a resident of the county longer than Mr. Groom. "Grandfather" Groom came here in 1824, then a young man 28 years of age. Mr. George was brought here by his parents when he was in childhood, in 1819. He has, therefore, been a resident of the county for 66 years. When Mr. G.'s parents settled in this county there were not half a dozen white families in the present limits of the county, and not as many in all the territory west of the Chariton, on this side of the Missouri, as now reside in Liberty township. His parents, Baley O. and Jemima (Withers) George, came from Kentucky, though his father was originally from Virginia. On settling in this county they located about six miles east of the present site of Liberty, where the father entered land and improved a farm. He became a prominent man of the county, and served in different positions of public trust. He was a judge of the first election ever held in the county. At the age of 70 years he died here, in 1865. His wife died in 1863. Eight sons and five daughters of their family were reared to years of maturity, and four of them, including two of the daughters, are still living. George W. was the second of their children, and was born in Madison county, Ky., April 15, 1815. He was principally reared, however, in Clay county, this State, and his educational advantages were limited to those of the schools of that period. As is well known, there are different periods of advancement in the progress of civilization. In this Western country the first was the period of the hunters and fur traders; then came the pioneer settlers with their families, known as the log-cabin, stock-chimney period; after that was the period of the hewed log-house and stone chimney, with now and then a plank floor, instead of broad-ax dressed puncheons; later along sawmills and brickyards were established, and neat frame and comfortable brick residences were built; and then came railroads, agricultural machinery, handsome architecture and all the comforts and graces of advanced social, business and industrial life. So, in the matter of education, different epochs are as distinctly marked: First, was the round log school-room without a floor, with a fireplace occupying one entire end of the building, and with no light except such as came through the unclosed entrance of a wooden-hinged, clapboard door. Those were the days of goose-quill pens, the "Testament" and the "Life of Marion" for readers, and teachers who invariably pronounced fatigue "fatigew," and bigamy "bigmary;" afterward came puncheon floors, a log sawed out of one end of the building to admit light, a long sycamore plank to write on, teachers who taught that the world was not flat, and other comforts and conveniences of a rather advanced civilization. But finally came frame and brick school-houses, and at last patent cast-mounted seats and desks, and the inevitable, ubiquitous and thoroughly intolerable, spectacled, gingery, effervescing "professor." Alas! the infliction he puts upon the public more than offsets all the benefits of modern educational facilities. Mr. George was reared and educated before the era of puncheon floor school-

houses; but, nevertheless, by close application and a good deal of study at home he succeeded in obtaining a sufficient knowledge of books for all practical purposes in that early day. After he grew up he was married in this county to Miss Elizabeth F. Neeley, a sister to Richard A. and William L. Neeley, whose sketches appear in this volume. Mr. George continued farming after his marriage, to which he had been brought up, and in 1847 settled on the place where he now resides. For three years before he resided in Buchanan county. Returning then to Clay, this has ever since been his permanent home. He has been fairly successful and is comfortably situated. He owns about 350 acres of land, and his farm is well improved. He and his good wife reared five children: William (now of Rich Hill), Fannie, Richard W., Thomas N. and Clement B. One, Susan, died in early maidenhood.

JUDSON M. GRUBBS

(Of J. M. Grubbs & Co., Dealers in Groceries, Queensware, Glassware, etc., Missouri City).

Mr. Grubbs was about ten years of age when his parents, Hardin and Elizabeth (Lively) Grubbs, removed from Spottsylvania county, Va., to Clay county, Mo., in 1856. The father was a mechanic by trade and worked at carpentering, cabinetmaking and wagonmaking as occasion rendered most available or profitable. He died here August 5, 1865. He was twice married and it should have been remarked that his second wife, the mother of the subject of this sketch, died before the family left Virginia. The father was also a farmer by occupation and had a comfortable homestead in Virginia. Judson M., born in Spottsylvania county, Va., January 1, 1846, was principally reared, however, in Clay county, Mo. Brought up on the farm, he remained at home until he was 20 years of age and then engaged as clerk in a general store, which he followed for some eight years. After this he began the grocery business on his own account at Norborne, in Carroll county. He sold goods there for about two years and then returned to Missouri City, whereupon he and his brother, E. M. Grubbs, formed their present partnership, and engaged in the grocery business at this place. Their experience here has been satisfactory and they have built up a large trade and established one of the leading grocery houses of the southern part of the county. They have an annual business of about $20,000. November 9, 1876, Mr. Grubbs was married to Miss Bettie L. Aker, daughter of Preston Aker, of Ray county. They have three children: Roy E., Ralph H. and Ethel M. Mr. and Mrs. G. are members of the Christian Church, and Mr. G. holds the office of deacon.

MOSES C. HUTCHINGS

(Farmer, Post-office, Missouri City).

Mr. Hutchings, although comparatively a young man, has nevertheless, by his energy and industry, established for himself the name of

being one of the thoroughgoing farmers of Fishing River township. He is a worthy son of the county by nativity, born on his father's homestead in Fishing River township December 17, 1841. His father being a farmer by occupation, Moses was brought up to that calling, and during the war he served faithfully in the Home Guards under Capt. D. P. Whitmer for a term of nine months. He then enlisted in the State militia and served under Capt. Colley six months. Through the remainder of the war he served under Capt. M. T. Real. On the 22d of October, 1874, Mr. Hutchings was married to Miss Maggie A. Koehler. Four children are the fruits of their happy married life: Mary J., Elijah, Benjamin and Ange E. Mr. Hutchings has a good farm of 78½ acres. His parents were Moses and Matilda Hutchings, his father a native of Tennessee, but his mother originally of Indiana. They came to this county in an early day.

CHARLES W. JACOBS. M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Excelsior Springs).

Dr. Jacobs, who is the city physican of Excelsior Springs and the regular attending physician to the Excelsior Bath House and at the two leading hotels at the place, is a physician of thorough training and superior attainments. After a thorough course of general reading he took a course of four terms at the Eclectic Medical College of Cincinnati and graduated with high honor in the class of 1880. He then located at Richmond, in Ray county, where he was born and reared, for the general practice of medicine in connection with his brother. Dr. Jacobs (Charles W.) was having a more than ordinarily successful experience at Richmond when his health failed, the following year after he located there, caused primarily by hard study while preparing for his profession and directly by severe cold contracted from the exposures of an active country practice. His lungs became critically affected, and in the hope of receiving benefit from travel and the purity of mountain air he went to Colorado. Dr. Jacobs received marked benefit by his visit to Colorado and returned much improved. Resuming his practice at Richmond, the hard work and exposures incident to a large practice soon brought back his lung trouble, and he was compelled to quit the regular country practice again. He then came to Excelsior Springs, and has obtained much good from the use of the water and baths at this place in connection with his own treatment. He has become thoroughly convinced from his own experience that many who believe themselves to be seriously if not hopelessly afflicted with lung trouble could be materially benefitted, if not entirely cured, by the use of the waters of Excelsior Springs, under proper medical directions and treatment. Having made a special study of the medicinal properties of the water here and of the classes of affections it is best adapted to remedy, he is peculiarly well qualified for the responsible position he holds, that of consulting physician for the Springs. His success here in the treatment of lung diseases and other afflictions of a persistent, difficult charac-

ter has in many cases been remarkable. A number of cures have been effected which were hardly even hoped for by the patients themselves, so long had they hoped against hope without a ray of realization. Dr. Jacobs is a man of culture and a gentleman of dignified, refined manners. A man of fine feeling and of the warmest sympathy for the suffering, he brings to bear in his practice not only professional skill and ability, but, what is often more valuable, that manifest solicitude or welfare of his patients, which is always a balm to the sick. He is justly very popular as a physician and citizen. Dr. Jacobs is a worthy representative of one of the old and highly respected families of Clay county. His father, Maj. Clayton Jacobs, was for years one of the leading merchants of Richmond, and was abundantly successful. He is now retired on an ample competence. Maj. Jacobs held various official positions in Clay county, including those of collector of the revenue, sheriff, assessor, etc. He was from Lincoln county, Ky., and served in the Mormon War in this State, assisting to drive the polygamists out of the country. For 20 years he has been an elder in the Christian Church, and is a church member of half a century's standing. His good wife, a motherly and noble-hearted old lady, is still spared to make the evening of his life as happy as their earlier years have been. Dr. Jacobs was born at Richmond, and was given good advantages and received an excellent general education. Of his parents' family of children all have become useful and prominent members of society.

JAMES L. JENNETT

(With Dykes, Chrisman & Co., Dealers in General Merchandise, Prathersville).

Capt. Jennett is a native of Virginia, born in Halifax county, on the 5th day of September, 1838. He was a son of James H. and Susan T. Jennett, and was brought to Missouri at the age of seven years by his parents, who settled in Franklin county, this State, in 1845. Capt. Jennett was partly reared in Franklin county and received a common school education. During the war he served in the Southern army, Fifty-ninth Virginia Regiment, under Gen. Wise, of Virginia, and participated in the battles of Cheat Mountain, Seven Pines, Malvern Hill, in the sieges of Charleston, S. C., and Petersburg, Va., and numerous other engagements. He was publicly complimented by his general for gallantry and bravery while in South Carolina. Early in 1865 he was captured at Burkville, Va., and was a prisoner at Washington when President Lincoln was assassinated. He was then transferred to Johnson's Island, where he was held a prisoner until after the close of the war. On being released at the close of the war he returned home to Franklin county. Capt. Jennett came to Clay county in 1869, where he has ever since resided. He has held several local offices in this county and served as special deputy sheriff and city marshal of Kearney for several years. The Captain is a member of the mercantile firm of Dykes, Chrisman & Co. They are engaged in gen-

eral merchandising, both at Prathersville and Kearney, and are doing a good business at each place. In 1866 Capt. Jennett was married to Miss Hattie Patton, of Franklin county, Mo. They have four children: Nellie, Edna, Harry and Lula. A son, James F., died in infancy. Mrs. Jennett is a member of the Baptist Church at Kearney. The Captain is a member of the A. F. and A. M.

TILFORD JENKINS

(Farmer, Post-office, Missouri City).

Mr. Jenkins has a farm of 80 acres in Fishing River township, and was born in Fayette county, Ky., in 1827. He was a son of Willis Jenkins, and has his place fairly improved. His father was originally from Virginia, and Mr. Jenkins, himself, is an energetic farmer and also carried on a blacksmith shop on his farm. In 1858 Mr. Jenkins, the subject of this sketch, was married to Miss Elizabeth Weaver, which happy union has resulted in nine children, namely: Mary A., Willis, Catherine, Edward L., Laura, Leona , Louisa and William S. The other one died in infancy. Mrs. Jenkins is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Jenkins was educated in the common schools. He went for some time to Capt. Lawrence Dailey, who was a gallant old soldier boy in the War of 1812.

MELVIN McKEE

(Farmer and Fine Stock Raiser, Post-office, Prathersville).

David and Elizabeth McKee, the parents of the subject of the present sketch, came to Missouri in 1833 and settled in Platte county, where they made their permanent home, and reared a family of children. The father was a farmer by occupation and young Melvin was reared to that calling in this county. In 1857 he was married to Miss Pheoba A. Gromes, a union that has proved one of singular contentment and happiness and has been blessed with eight children: Charles, William, Samuel, Julia, Bettie, Ella, Mattie, Curtis, the last, being deceased. Mrs. McKee is a worthy and exemplary member of the Christian Church. Mr. McKee has always made farming and, in late years, raising fine stock, his regular pursuit. He has a good farm of 200 acres, well improved. His residence building was erected at a cost of $2,500, and his barn was put up at a cost of $1,000. Mr. McKee is a director of the school district and has been for a number of years. He has a good herd of thoroughbred, short horn and high grade cattle, some of which are as handsome animals as are to be seen in the county.

DAVID O. McCRAY

(Postmaster, Excelsior Springs).

Mr. McCray is a native Missourian, born in Caldwell county, March 10, 1855. He was the eighth in a family of 11 children, seven

of whom are now living, of William and Nancy (Carroll) McCray, who came to Missouri at an early day, and settled in Caldwell county. William McCray became a large farmer and stock-raiser of that county and still resides there, having an extensive stock farm of 1,100 acres. When he first removed to Caldwell county the nearest government land office was at Plattsburg and he went to that place on foot and entered 500 acres of land at the then price of 12 1-2 cents an acre. During the war he was a strong Union man and two of his sons were in the Union army, the eldest, Frank, losing a leg at Lone Jack. David O. was reared on the farm in Caldwell county, and received a high school education. He then began an apprenticeship at the printer's trade, which he acquired, and afterwards he became the editor of the Lucas county *Republican*, at Chariton, Iowa. Since then he has had editorial charge of eight papers at different points in Kansas, Iowa and Missouri, the last one being the *Herald* at this place. In January, 1883, he was appointed postmaster at Excelsior Springs and still holds the office. He also has a news stand in connection with the post-office and a circulating library. Mr. McCray was married to Miss Carrie Stevens, a daughter of Dr. E. W. Stevens, a prominent citizen of Cameron, Mo., May 1, 1878. Mr. and Mrs. McC. have one child, Lena M.

FOSTER MEANS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Missouri City).

'Squire Means is now in his sixty-second year, and until two years ago was never sick an hour in his life; even then he was only indisposed for a few days. The fact that he has always lived an active, temperate life, directed from the beginning by good judgment, is mainly the reason that he has been so fortunate in the matter of good health. He has always avoided going to extremes in everything or unnecessarily exposing himself, although he never stood back when anything proper was to be done, whatever the risk or hardship might be. He has been, and is yet, an active, energetic workingman, and although now closely approaching old age he bears his years so well that one would be far from taking him to be as old a man as he really is. 'Squire Means was born in this county in 1823. From infancy he has lived on a farm, and, since he became old enough to do for himself, has been a farmer on his own account. He has been fairly successful, and has a good homestead. Like most of the farmers of this vicinity, he raises some stock, and is interested in short horn cattle. In 1844 he was married to Miss Jemima Munkers, of one of the early families of Clay county. The 'Squire and wife have reared but one son, Albert E., who is still on the farm with his parents. In 1858 'Squire M. was elected a justice of the peace of Fishing River township and continued to hold that office until toward the latter part of the war, when he was ousted by the superlatively loyal faction of thrifty patriots of that day, because he was adjudged not to be as loyal as he might be. Since 1862 he has taken a prominent part in

politics, having been a member of the Democratic Central Committee, etc. The 'Squire was a son of Andrew and Sarah W. Means, who came to Missouri in 1817, first locating in Howard county. Five years afterwards they settled in Clay, where they lived until their deaths. The father was from North Carolina, originally, but the mother was a native of Virginia.

MABRY MITCHELL

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Prathersville).

Mr. Mitchell has been engaged in business at Prathersville for about four years. Previous to that he was engaged in the produce trade at Denver, Col., for some time, or rather in shipping produce from this part of the country to that market. He is a native of Clay county and has spent most of his life within its borders. He was born in Liberty, November 18, 1826, and was a son of Mabry and Martha A. Mitchell, pioneer settlers of the county. His father was a native of South Carolina, and came West in 1819. Reared in the county, for a number of years young Mitchell was engaged in farming and raising stock and to some extent in dealing in stock. In 1845, April 15, he was married to Miss Evaline Leakey. She died September 10, 1875. Mr. Mitchell was married to his present wife November 15, 1877. She was a Mrs. Martha E. Davidson, daughter of Jonathan Atkins, a pioneer. By his first wife he has three children: Mary E., now Hiatt; Sarah F. (now Brown), and Samuel H. Mrs. Mitchell is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and Mr. Mitchell is a member of the Missionary Baptists. He is also a member of the A. F. and A. M., and forever a supporter of the temperance cause.

ROBERT H. MOORE (DECEASED)

(Vicinity of Prathersville).

Mr. Moore died at his homestead in this county in July, 1882. He had been a resident of this county for nearly 30 years and was one of its well respected citizens, and industrious, energetic farmers. He was a worthy member of the Masonic Order and his loss was greatly deplored by the fellow-members of his lodge and all who knew him. During the late war he was a gallant soldier in the Union army under Gen. Leslie Combs. He came of a family that had previously proved its devotion to the cause of liberty and free government, in the War for Independence. His father, Peter Moore, served in the army of the Revolution and participated in the battle of Brandywine, where he was severely wounded. He subsequently died of his wound. Mr. Moore, deceased, the subject of this sketch, came to Clay county in 1853 and resided here until his death. His widow still resides on the homestead in this county. She was a Miss Amelia R. Nichols before her marriage. They were married in 1853 in Kentucky. Three children are living of their family: Margaret, Flora and George T. George T. superintends affairs and carries on the farm. He is now

absent in Kentucky, looking after property in which he is interested.

JOHN H. MOSBY

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Stock-dealer, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Mosby parents, Wade and Rebecca Mosby, came to Clay county from Kentucky in 1822. They made this their permanent home, the father being a farmer by occupation. John H. was born after the family settled here, in 1824. Reared in this county, he was married in 1855 to Miss Sarah Hall. Meanwhile he had been to California and returned. He went overland to the Pacific coast in 1850, and was absent about two years. While there he was principally engaged in mining. Most of the time he was on the Yuba, in the vicinity of Nevada City, but for a time was on the Poor Man's creek, which was then thought to be of little or no value as a mining district, but which afterwards was found to have some of the richest deposits in the country, and became a wealthy mining region. Returning in 1852, Mr. Mosby engaged in farming and stock-raising in this county. His whole time, for the past 30 years, has been busily occupied with his farming and stock interests. He has a large farm of 600 acres, one of the best farms in Fishing River township, and he is extensively engaged in raising and dealing in stock. He has a handsome herd of short horn cattle, and feeds annually about 100 head of beef cattle, besides a large number of marketable hogs. Mr. Mosby is one of the leading farmers and stock-raisers of this part of the county, and is in comfortable circumstances. His place is well improved, including a handsome residence, erected in 1871, at a cost of $5,000. He also has large and comfortable barns and other outbuildings, and his lands are mainly devoted to blue grass for stock pasturage, but enough is reserved for grain for the ordinary purposes of stock raising. Mr. and Mrs. Mosby have a family of five children: Addie, the wife of Charles Dye; Ettie, Ida, Gertie and William. They have lost three: Edgar, Mamie and Ernest. Mr. and Mrs. M. are members of the Christian Church.

DEWILTON MOSBY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

Mr. Mosby's farm contains 560 acres, and, like his cousin John H., he makes a specialty of the stock business. He fattens for the markets annually from 50 to 75 head of cattle and a large number of hogs. August 23, 1873, he was married to Miss Martha M. Archer, of this county. They have five children: Jesse D., Rosa L., Emmet A., Nicholas and Bonnie M. Nicholas was named for his grandfather, Nicholas Mosby, who came to this county from Kentucky in 1837. Nicholas Mosby, the elder, was born in Woodford county, that State, and was reared in Kentucky, where he married Miss Mary Shouse. Some years afterwards he came to Missouri and settled in Clay county. He was an energetic farmer, and soon became comfortably situated.

men who sold the goods then generally owned them, but now the seller is usually traveling clerk, but gives himself the altitudinous title of "commercial traveler." Mr. Neeley's line of goods consisted of clocks, and he had a number of young men on the road under him. He also did an extensive collecting business for wholesale merchants as he passed through the country. Mr. and Mrs. Neeley have reared two children, Clement and Maggie E. Mrs. N. is a member of the Christian Church, and he is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows' Order. Before the war Mr. Neeley was elected sheriff of Clay county, and was afterwards re-elected, serving until hostilities began. One other fact remains to be mentioned. In 1853 he engaged in the livery business at Liberty, and continued in the business about four years, in partnership with Judge A. Moore, whose sketch appears in this work. Mr. Neeley is now unfortunately afflicted with paralysis, but retains much of his mental vigor, and physically is still able to get about his own house. His life has been one of uprightness and integrity, and he has the good wishes of all who know him.

CAPT. SAMUEL D. NOWLIN

(Of Simmons & Nowlin, Dealers in Dry Goods, Clothing, Hats and Caps, Boots and Shoes, Etc., Missouri City).

For many years Capt. Nowlin's father, Bryan W. Nowlin, was an enterprising merchant in this section of Missouri, in Clay and Ray counties. He was from Kentucky and came here when a young man. He first followed teaching school and taught in Cooper and Saline counties. Then turning his attention to merchandising, he followed that business for a time at Liberty and afterwards at Fredericksburg, in Ray county. Returning to Clay county in about 1852, he established a store at Missouri City, which he carried on until 1865, but was nearly broken up by the war, having lost a great deal by depredators from both sides. Mr. Nowlin, Sr., now resides at Prathersville. He was twice married. His first wife, who became the mother of the subject of this sketch, was a Miss Lucy N. Davis, a sister of W. H. H. and Albert G. Davis of this county. She died August 9, 1869. His second wife was a Mrs. Bowls, widow of the late S. D. Bowls. Capt. Nowlin was born in Ray county, August 18, 1838. He was principally reared in that county. Under his father his opportunities for learning the mercantile business were good and he learned all the practical details of running a country store. June 30, 1861, he was married to Miss Sarah M. Peery, daughter of Thomas Peery, of Howard county. The following September, Capt. Nowlin enlisted in the State Guard, Southern service, under Col. Thompson, and served for about seven months. He was elected first lieutenant of Co. C, and took part in the battles of Lexington, Pea Ridge and Springfield. At Springfield he was promoted to the position of adjutant of Thompson's regiment, with the rank of captain, and served in that position until the close of his term of service. At Van Buren, in Arkansas, March 16, 1862, he was honorably discharged. After that

he was at home during the remainder of the war. For two years after the war he was engaged in the grocery business at Missouri City, and then turned his attention to farming, which he followed with success in the county until February, 1883, when he became a member of the present firm. Capt. Nowlin's first wife died December 27, 1864. She left two children, Thomas B., now a clerk in a dry goods house at Kansas City, and Sarah M., a young lady at home. April 28, 1868, Capt. Nowlin was married to Miss Martha C. Skinner, a daughter of Robert J. Skinner, of Montgomery county. Her father was an attorney and died at St. Joe while attending court there. By his last marriage Capt. Nowlin has five children: Zadie W., Cleon L., Tracy C., William N. and Harrison D. Mrs. Nowlin is a member of the Christian Church.

JOHN H. PIBURN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Missouri City).

Among the energetic agriculturists and thorough-going men of Fishing River township, the subject of the present sketch is justly accorded an enviable position. By his own work, enterprise and business qualities he has accumulated a comfortable start in life and is already one of the substantial farmers of the township. He was born in Clay county, October 10, 1841, and was a son of David Piburn, a native of Tennessee. Edward Piburn, the grandfather of John H., was one of the pioneers of Missouri. He came here with his family in 1818 and settled in Howard county. From that county he removed to Clay county in 1820 and here made his permanent home. David Piburn was in infancy when the family came to this county. He grew up on the farm and subsequently married Miss Matilda Shouse, a daughter of John Shouse, who settled here from Kentucky in 1824. Mr. Piburn (David, the father of John) still resides in this county. He served in the Mormon War and helped to drive the followers of Joe Smith out of the State. John H. Piburn was brought up to the life of a farmer and was still at home when the war broke out in 1861. He then enlisted in Col. Thompson's cavalry regiment for the Southern service and served out the full time of his enlistment. During that time he took part in the fights at Rock Creek, Pea Ridge and a number of skirmishes. In the spring of 1862 he went west to Denver to void the war troubles, and afterwards followed freighting across the plains for a time. Finally, however, he located at Nebraska City, where he remained until after the restoration of peace. In the spring of 1866 he returned home and resumed farming to which he had been brought up. He also engaged in trading in stock, which he continued to 1873. February 18, of that year, he was married to Miss Cordies Rice, a daughter of William and Laura (Brasfield) Rice, early settlers in this county. After his marriage Mr. Piburn located the following year on the farm where he has ever since resided. He first bought a tract of 60 acres, but to that he has since added from time to time until he now has about 300 acres. For some years past he

has also been engaged in the threshing machine business, and for the last two years has run a steam thresher. His cash receipts from threshing has been about $20,000. During the winter of 1884–85 he bought and established a new steam saw mill, which is located near Missouri City and is doing a good business. In 1880 and 1882, Mr. Piburn made two trips to Arkansas and the Indian Territory to buy stock, and was satisfactorily successful in the sale of the stock bought. Mr. and Mrs. Piburn have three children: Charles Ross, Gertie May and James Lester.

JOHN A. POSEY, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Missouri City).

Among the physicians and with the public generally, Dr. Posey is recognized as one of the leading members of his profession in Middle-Western Missouri. He took a thorough course at the St. Louis Medical College, and afterwards had the benefit of a year's practice as assistant physician to the St. Louis City Hospital. Since then he has been in the active general practice for about 16 years, and has had a large and varied practice. He is a prominent member of the State and District Medical Societies, and has been president of the latter, which meets quarterly at Kansas City. He has also for many years been an active member of the Clay County Medical Society. Dr. Posey was born on his father's farm, in Fishing River township, this county, December 19, 1838. His father was James F. Posey and his mother's maiden name was Julia A. Singleton. Both were from Kentucky, and his grandfather Posey was one of the old pioneers of that State from Virginia. Dr. Posey was reared in this county and concluded his general educational course with two years at William Jewell College. In 1863 he began the study of medicine under Dr. B. M. Beckham of Clayvillage, in Shelby county, a leading physician of that county, and the following fall entered the St. Louis Medical College. He continued through two terms at the latter institution and graduated with honor in the classs of '67. In the meantime, however, between his first and second terms, he was engaged in the practice of medicine at Barnsville, in Clinton county. After graduating he was elected assistant physician of the St. Louis City Hospital, and after serving in that position a year he located at Missouri City, where he has ever since been engaged in the general practice. Dr. Posey is a man who keeps fully abreast of the times in his profession, and is a liberal subscriber for different medical journals, periodicals, etc., and for the latest and best works on medical and surgical subjects with which he occupies his leisure time in order to give his patients the benefit of the most thorough information attainable and all the new and improved remedies. November 16, 1870, he was married to Miss Amanda Wysong, daughter of L. B. Wysong, of Prathersville. Mrs. Posey's family was originally from Virginia, but she was born and educated in Ohio. The Doctor and wife have three children: Mary E., Harvey B. and John Lester. Mrs. P. is a member of the M. E.

Church, and the doctor is a member of the Christian Church, and the A. F. and A. M.

JOHN S. PRATHER,

(Of Prather & Crockett, Dealers in Dry Goods, Notion, Hats and Caps, Boots and Shoes, Groceries and Provisions, Excelsior Springs).

For some years prior to engaging in business, Mr. Prather was farming in this county. He came here from Kentucky, where he was born and reared. The county of his nativity was Fayette, and the time of his birth in 1848. His father, John M. Prather, was sheriff of Estill county for some years and a prominent citizen of that county. He died there in 1862. He had also been a farmer for many years and was quite successful in his chosen occupation. Mr. Prather, Jr., was reared in Estill county, and in 1872 was married to Miss Louella Roberts, a daughter of Dennis Roberts, a farmer of Clay county, Mo. In the meantime, however, Mr. Prather had come to this State and located in Clay county. He came here in about 1868, and followed school teaching for a number of years, and then turned his attention to farming. In 1879 he began merchandising at Moscow, and two years later came to Excelsior. Prather & Crockett carry a large stock of goods in their line and are doing an excellent business. Both are business men of good qualifications and thorough reliability, and are justly popular in the community not only as merchants, but as citizens in all the walks of private life. Mr. and Mrs. Prather are members of the Christian Church. They have six children: Clay, Reba, Benjamin, Thomas, John and Roy.

WILLIAM R. PRICE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Missouri City).

Maj. W. E. Price, the father of the subject of this sketch, came to Missouri from Jessamine county, Ky., in 1824, and entered land in Fishing River township, in Clay county, where he improved a farm and resided until his death. He was a major of a regiment during the Mormon war, and afterwards served as sheriff of the county. He died here January 4, 1880, at the age of 84. His wife is still living, now in her eighty-seventh year. She is remarkably bright and active, considering her advanced years, and is seemingly in as good health and spirits as she was in the morning of life. William R. Price was born on his father's farm in this county October 4, 1829, and remained at home until he was 19 years of age. He then, in 1850, went overland to California, and was absent in the West, barring several visits home, until 1865. He was principally in California, but parts of the time was also in Nevada and New Mexico. His regular occupation out there was handling stock and ranching, in which he had good success. Being at home about the time that the war broke out he enlisted in the Southern service under Col. Thompson, and was out about a year. During that time he took part in the fights at Lexington, Independence, Pea Ridge, and several

others. Returning home in the spring of 1862, the next year he went back to California. In 1865 he made another visit home, and on his return trip to the West was robbed by a band of predatory Indians, resulting in a loss to him of about $6,000. This almost completely broke him up, and on that account he returned to Clay county and rented a farm, going to work again with resolution to get another start. He has been in this county ever since, and now owns the farm which he rented to begin with. He first bought a part of the place in 1867, and has subsequently made two other purchases, by which he has become owner of all of it, a fine farm of 300 acres, and one of the best places in the county. February 24, 1881, Mr. Price was married to Miss Katie W. Dudley, a daughter of Elder James W. Dudley, of Audrain county. Mr. and Mrs. Price have two children: Virginia Russell and James Dudley. Mr. and Mrs. Price are members of the Old School Baptist Church.

WALTER C. PRICE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Missouri City).

During the war Mr. Price served about seven months in the Southern army under Gen. Sterling Price. While in the army he took part in the battle of Pea Ridge, and one or two engagements of less importance. W. C. Price was reared in this county, and has long been accounted one of the substantial farmers and respected citizens of the county. His father was early chosen justice of the peace of Fishing River township, and afterwards he held that office for a number of years. Besides farming, being a man of energy and enterprise, he was from time to time identified with other interests, among others that of bridge building, and he built a number of bridges in the county. In agricultural affairs he always showed marked public spirit. He was largely instrumental in organizing the first agricultural society ever formed in this county, and in recognition of his prominence and services in the matter he was elected the first president of the society. Walter C. Price was born in this county in 1832, and was a son of Ebenezer and Sarah Price, who came here from Kentucky in 1826. His father, as has been said, was a farmer by occupation, and Walter was brought up to farming and handling stock. In 1860 he was married to Miss Mattie Young, of this county. They have five children: William Y., Winfrey E., Sallie E., Mary and Kittie. Mrs. Price is a member of the Baptist Church, and the 'Squire is a worthy member of the Masonic Order.

ALBERT B. REED

(Farmer, Post-office, Kearney, Clay county, Mo.).

Mr. Reed is superintendent and has control of what is known as the H. D. Brown farm, owned by Samuel Archer, and which contains nearly 500 acres. There is a good orchard on the place, numbering about 600 trees. Mr. R. is an experienced and practical farmer and makes a good farm manager and during the war he was in the State

militia for a time under Capt. John Younger. He was a son of James and Emerine Reed, of Shelby county, Ky., who settled in Indiana in 1838, and after living with his parents there, Albert accompanied them to Monroe county, Mo., in 1858, and remained with them for one year when, in 1860, he commenced working for John Vaughn. In 1861 he became overseer or took charge of the farm of Mrs. Jane Kipper, four miles north of Paris, Monroe county, where he remained and had full control until December, 1864, then coming to Clay county. His parents had removed here in 1862. Since 1878, Mr. Reed has been located on his present farm. He was born in Shelby county, Ky., on the 13th of January, 1834, and came to Clay county in 1864. He was married here in January, 1867, to Miss Ellen Dagley. The have three children: James W., Joseph A. and Marshall A. Mr. R. and wife are members of the Christian Church.

HUGH J. ROBERTSON

(Cashier of the Savings Bank, Missouri City).

The above named banking institution was founded shortly after the war with R. J. Golmer, president, and H. J. Robertson, cashier Its capital was $50,000. Through all the years that have intervened since that time the bank has maintained a high reputation for solidity, business integrity and accommodating, obliging management. It is one of the most popular institutions of the kind, as it is one of the oldest, in the county. Much of the credit for its good management and popularity is due to the efficiency with which the subject of the present sketch has discharged his duties as cashier and to the high personal esteem in which he is held. Mr. Robertson is a native of this county, a son of Hon. Andrew Robertson, deceased, and was born on his father's homestead in the vicinity of Missouri City, November 16, 1830. His father came here in a very early day, in 1820, and represented the county in the Legislature during the years 1831 and 1832. He was from Tennessee to this State. His wife was a Miss Ruth Robertson, a cousin of his. He died on his homestead in this county, at a ripe old age, in 1870. In their family were three sons and four daughters, only three of whom are living. Hugh J. Robertson was reared on the farm and educated at Chapel Hill College. September 3, 1850, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Chancellor, a daughter of James Chancellor, of this county After his marriage Mr. Robertson engaged in the mercantile business at Missouri City, which he followed until after the outbreak of the war. On account of the unsettled condition of affairs during the war he suspended business, and after the restoration of peace engaged in his present banking business. Mr. and Mrs. Robertson have eight children: Andrew, now of New Mexico; Oscar, assistant cashier of the bank; Mary R., Elizabeth, Rebecca, Dixy, Caroline and Hugh J., Jr. Mr. Robertson is one of the highly respected and popular citizens of Missouri City. He served two terms as mayor of the place and in other local positions of public trust. Under President Johnson's administration he was postmaster at this place.

A. W. ROBERTSON, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Prathersville).

Dr. Robertson's family, or rather his father's family, came to this State from Kentucky, and located in Platte county in 1847, where they still reside. The Doctor was born there on the 9th of May, 1847. Reared in that county, he had good school advantages in youth and acquired a good general English education. In 1867 he began the study of medicine under Drs. Wilson & Bonifant, at Weston, and in the fall of the next year matriculated at the St. Louis Medical College, where he took a full course of two terms, graduating with credit in 1871. Dr. Robertson located at Prathersville immediately after his graduation, in 1871. He has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession at this place ever since that time. He has had excellent success as a physician in the treatment of cases and has not failed to reap some of the substantial rewards of a large practice. However, he is by no means an avaricious man and studies far more the science of his profession than the means of accumulating property. He is a thoroughly capable and skillful physician, and is so regarded by all that know him who are qualified to judge of his professional attainments. February 3, 1873, he was married to Miss Lillian Pixley, of this county. They have three children: Fred, Edna and Curtis. The Doctor and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

WILLIS M. SIMMONS

(Of Simmons & Nowlin, Dealers in Dry Goods, Clothing, Hats, Caps, Boots and Shoes, Etc., Missouri City).

Mr. Simmons has occupied his time since he began to do for himself with two occupations, principally, namely, milling and merchandising. He was born in Madison county, Ky., September 18, 1835, and was reared in his native county. In 1857 he came to Clay county, Mo., and went to work in a mill. Three years later he bought an interest in the Claybrook flouring mills, and was engaged in running that for about five years. He then came to Missouri City and ran the mills at this place for the proprietors for some five years. In 1870 he quit the milling business and became a member of the firm of Long & Simmons, general merchants, at Missouri City. He has been engaged in merchandising ever since. During this time he has had several partners at different times, and the present partnership of Simmons & Nowlin was formed in 1882. They carry a large stock in the lines mentioned above and have an excellent trade. On the 22d of March, 1860, Mr. Simmons was married to Miss Eliza Brasfield, a daughter of Leonard Brasfield, who came to this State from Virginia by way of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Simmons have four children: George, express agent at Missouri City; William L., clerk in the store of Simmons & Nowlin; Stonewall Jackson and Robert E. Lee. Mr. and Mrs. S. are members of the M. E. Church South. He is a member of the Masonic Order. For four years following 1870 he was justice of

the peace for Missouri City township. Mr. Simmons' parents were William H. and Mourning (Walden) Simmons, the father of an old Maryland family, but the mother of a Virginia family. They came to Clay county and settled in Washington township in 1858. The father, a farmer by occupation, died here in 1867. The mother died here also.

WILLIAM B. SMITH

(Proprietor of the Missouri City Livery, Feed and Sales Stables, and Missouri City and Excelsior Springs Stage Line).

Mr. Smith is now in the third year of his experience here in his present line of business, and has thoroughly established his business on a firm footing. He has a good establishment in this line, an excellent building for the purpose, which is well stocked with riding and driving horses and with carriages, buggies, etc. By close attention to business and fair dealing he has won the good opinions of the community and the traveling public as a liveryman, and receives a liberal share of their patronage. Mr. Smith came to Missouri from Illinois in 1878. He at once located at Missouri City, and has been a resident of this place ever since, except for one year, which he spent at Excelsior Springs. Prior to engaging in the livery business he clerked in a dry goods store for about three years, but at Excelsior Springs he was engaged in the drug and grocery business on his own account. He was born in Menard county, Ill., November 4, 1844. His father, Judge Samuel Smith, was originally from Dutchess county, N. Y., and in his younger days was a school teacher by profession. In 1836 he came West and located in Cass county, Ill. Subsequently he lived in Menard county for a while, but returned to Cass and made that his permanent home. He was judge of the Cass county court for a number of years. William B. was reared in Cass county and remained there until he came to Missouri in 1878. He has been married twice. His first wife was a Miss Mary A. Whitsell, daughter of Hiram Whitsell, of Clinton county, Mo. She survived her marriage but five years, dying in 1879 and leaving one child, Artelia M. His second wife was a Miss Roberta A. Winfrey, daughter of W. H. Winfrey, deceased, formerly of Carroll county, Mo. Mr. Smith and his present wife have no children. She is a member of the Christian Church.

HON. CHARLES M. SWETNAM

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

In 1882 Mr. Swetnam was nominated by the Democrats of this county at a primary election to represent the county in the State Legislature, and was elected by a very large majority. At the primary election he received more votes than the total number cast for both of the other two candidates. He made a useful representative in the Legislature, and his record was warmly approved by the people of the county. Mr. Swetnam is a man of large popularity, and very justly so, for the reason that he possesses to a marked degree many of the

qualities which command the respect and appreciation of the public. A man of thoroughly upright character, superior general intelligence and agreeable manners, he wins the good opinion of all with whom he comes in contact. Mr. Swetnam's father, Hon. Thomas T. Swetnam, was also a representative from Clay county in the Legislature. He was elected for two terms, at the election of 1848 and the one of 1850. Previously he had served eight years as assessor of the county. He was a substantial farmer and stock-raiser, and highly respected by the people of the county. He was from Kentucky to this county in 1835, and died in 1859. His wife, who was a Miss Caroline Young before her marriage, also of Kentucky, survived until 1878. Hon. Charles M. Swetnam was born on his father's homestead in this county July 1, 1848. He was reared on the farm, and as he grew up acquired a good education in the public and high schools of the county. After attaining his majority he and an older brother, Thomas B., engaged as farmers, partners, in farming on the old family homestead, which they have ever since continued. They have a good farm and are quite successful. They also raise considerable stock, which they find a profitable branch of industry. Mr. Swetnam is a member of the Masonic Order.

JOHN H. TRIMBLE

(Dealer in Dry Goods, Clothing, Notions, Hats, Caps, Boots, Shoes, Etc., Missouri City).

Mr. Trimble, a prominent merchant of the southern part of the county, is a native of Kentucky, born in Clark county, May 1, 1829. He is one in a family of children of William and Margaret (Fry) Trimble, both of early Kentucky families. The parents removed to Missouri in 1865, and located at Plattsburg, where the father died in 1872. John H. was reared in Clark county, Ky., and received a good common school education. February 4, 1850, he was married to Miss Margaret Raney, a daughter of William Raney, of Harrison county, Ky. Six years later Mr. Trimble removed to Missouri, and settled on a farm six miles north of Missouri City. He farmed there, and he also engaged in stock raising, including fine short horn cattle, and dealing in stock, until the spring of 1883, when he bought and established a store at Missouri City, and moved to this place. He carries a large stock of goods in his line, is a careful, judicious buyer, a good business man and accommodating to his customers, and has, therefore, had a successful career as a merchant. He has an excellent trade and is doing a good business. Mr. Trimble is prominently identified with the Democratic party in this county and takes an active interest in political matters, though he has never been himself an aspirant for office. Mr. and Mrs. Trimble have eight children: John T., now in Colorado; James L. and Benjamin F., both also in Colorado; Annie L., wife of Jasper Clevinger, of Ray county; Sarah C., Dora E., and Maggie. Mrs. T. is a member of the Baptist Church, as is also Mr. Trimble. He is furthermore a member of the

A. F. and A. M., including the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery in each of which he has held prominent positions.

JOSIAH J. VAUGHN (DECEASED)

(Vicinity of Blue Eagle).

Mr. Vaughn lost his life in the Southern army in 1862. He was an orderly sergeant in Reeves' regiment, and was severely wounded at the battle of Pea Ridge, and died of his wound at a hospital in Arkansas. Mr. Vaughn had been a resident of Clay county for some 10 years prior to the war. He came to this county from Kentucky with his family and engaged in farming. He was a man of marked intelligence, good general education, and a thoroughly energetic farmer. He made many friends here, and was highly esteemed by all who knew him. Mr. Vaughn was a prominent member of the Masonic Order, and took an active interest in the welfare of the Order. He assisted to organize several lodges in this vicinity of country. His widow is still living, and resides on the homestead with her two unmarried children. She was a Miss Mary T. Stewart, from Kentucky. They had five children: Francis J., Peterson S., Nancy E., Justin E. and Mary E. Mr. Vaughn and his wife were both born in Kentucky. Francis J., their eldest son, at whose instance this sketch is inserted, was born in the native county of his parents in Kentucky, and accompanied them to this State, and in 1861 joined the Southern army, but shortly afterward he was taken prisoner and confined at St. Louis for a time. He was then exchanged, and re-entered the Southern service. After the war he returned home and engaged in farming. He has a neat farm of 80 acres, and is comfortably situated.

GEORGE H. WALLIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

When the Mexican War broke out, Mr. Wallis was a young man about 19 years of age, and had been reared in Clay county. Animated by the ardor of youth and the patriotic impulses which are inherent in every true son of Missouri, he promptly and gallantly offered himself as a volunteer to assist at the risk of his life in carrying the flag of his country down in triumph to the capital of the Montezumas. He became a member of Capt. Moss' company, under Col. Doniphan, and accompanied the old Missouri hero, Doniphan, throughout all his campaigns in New Mexico and beyond the Rio Grande in the land of the Cactus Republic. Mr. Wallis received an honorable discharge with the balance of his company after the war, at New Orleans, and came thence to his home in Henry county. From the hardships and dangers of military life he now took upon himself the labors and responsibilities of farm life. He at once went to work with energy and resolution, and soon had the satisfaction of seeing the substantial evidences of prosperous industry accumulate around him. In a word,

Mr. Wallis made gratifying progress in the direction of becoming a well-to-do and prominent farmer and stock-raiser. In August, 1848, he was married to Miss Mary H. Mosby, a daughter of Wade and Rebecca Mosby, referred to in the sketch of their son, John H. Mosby. Seven children have blessed the married life of Mr. and Mrs. Wallis, but two of these, alas, have been taken away by the merciless hand of death. The children living are Mary H., Sarah M., Margaret J., Artimesia, John H., William D. and Robert H. The two deceased are George N. and Katie. Mrs. W. is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. W.'s farm contains 240 acres, which is well improved. His residence was erected at a cost of $5,000, and he also has comfortable and commodious outbuildings. Mr. Wallis makes a specialty of raising and feeding hogs for the market, and is quite successful. In 1854 he was elected justice of the peace of Fishing River township, and he served in that office for four years.

JEREMIAH WHITE,

(Farmer, Post-office, Missouri City).

The well known Baptist minister, Henry Hill, was the clergyman who officiated at the marriage of Mr. White, the subject of the present sketch, to Miss Elizabeth McQuiddy, in 1836. The ceremony took place in Clay county, Mo., in which Mr. White had located, direct from Kentucky, some two years before. He had been baptized by "Raccoon" John Smith. Since the time of first locating here he has been a continuous resident of the county (except while temporarily absent in California) for a period of half a century. In personal appearance Mr. White is a man of medium build. Indeed he can not be said to be more than an ordinarily fleshy man, weighing in the vicinity (something past the mark) of 160 pounds; and although now well advanced in years, like most men in good health, he is quite good humored, and jocularly remarks that he has managed to pick up only five, pounds in Clay county in 50 years. In 1850 he went to California seeking his fortune in the Pactolian sands of the Pacific Coast. Locating at Sonoma, he was there employed as chain carrier under the afterwards famous Mr. Peabody, then an humble surveyor in the land beyond the Cordilleras kissed by the last rays of the setting sun. He received $5 a day under Mr. Peabody and afterwards ran a livery stable for Spriggs & Cooper at Sonoma. Subsequently, he set sail on the billowy waters of the Pacific, bound for his home in the heart of the Continent, by way of the Palm-leaf Isthmus of Panama and the Crescent City of New Orleans. Finally reaching home, he resumed farming and stock-raising, which he has continued ever since. He and his good wife have been blessed with nine children, namely: Benjamin, Martha, Mary N., Harriet S., John, Daniel T., Franklin, Jeremiah and Emma. Sarah M., the eldest, died at the age of nine years. Mr. White was born in Fayette county, Ky., September 15, 1812. He came to Clay county, Mo., in 1834.

THOMAS M. WILSON

(Farmer, Post-office, Prathersville).

Thirty years ago Mr. Wilson came to this county from Kentucky. He was a son of William Wilson, who settled in Kentucky from Virginia in an early day. Thomas Wilson was reared in the Blue Grass State, and was there married to Miss Martha Faucett. On coming to Missouri they settled in Clay county, where they made their permanent home. Mrs. Wilson died here in February, 1882. Mr. Wilson has a good farm which is fairly improved and is a comfortable homestead. His wife left him one child, Mary, who is now married. During the late war Mr. Wilson served in the State militia for a short time under Capt. William Garth.



CHAPTER XV.

PLATTE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early Settlements — Organization — First Justices — First Post-office — Tragedies of the Civil War — Churches in the County — Town of Smithville — "Yankee" Smith and his Eccentric Characteristics — His Death and the Epitaph on his Tombstone — Incorporation — Churches at Smithville — Odd Fellows' Lodge — Gosneyville — Churches — Biographical.

POSITION AND DESCRIPTION.

Platte township comprises the northwestern portion of Clay, its present boundaries being as follows: Beginning at the northwestern corner of the county; thence south along the county line between Clay and Platte to the southwest corner of section 22, in township 52, range 33, thence due east to the southeast corner of section 21, township 52, range 32; thence north to the southeast corner of section 33, township 53, range 32; thence east to the half section line north and south through section 35, township 53, range 32; thence due north to the county line between Clay and Clinton; thence west along the county line to the initial point.

The greater portion of the township is well timbered and watered, and the principal farms have been hewed and dug out of the timber. Generally the face of the country is broken, and the land rolling and elevated. The numerous branches of the Platte — Smith's fork, Camp branch, Owen's branch, Second creek, Wilkinson's creek— afford plenty of water and render the country hilly in their vicinity. The eastern part of the northern portion of the country was originally — at least many sections — prairie.

Some of the best farms in the county are in Platte township. Considerable labor was expended in making them, and those who performed this labor in most instances did not live to enjoy the full fruits thereof. It has been left for their successors to realize the good fortune. Many large farms and wealthy farmers—albeit the latter are plain and simple in their lives — are to be found in Platte township.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Among the first *bona fide* settlers in Platte township was Humphrey Smith, the old "Yankee," mentioned elsewhere. His mill, at what

afterwards became Smithville, was the nucleus or head of subsequent settlements. Smith came in the summer of 1822. His son, Calvin, says his nearest neighbors were eight miles off, and were Ezekiel Huffman, Tarlton Whitlock, David Magill, Abraham Creek and James Wills.

Prior to 1824 there were in what is now Platte township Rice B. Davenport, five miles east of Smithville; Capt. James Duncan, at Elm Grove, one mile south of Davenport; Capt. Wm. Duncan, three miles south of Smithville, and in the fall of 1824 came Eleven Thatcher, to his claim, two miles south, or about one mile north of Duncan. One account given fixes the date of the settlements of the Duncans as in the spring of 1824. In the eastern part of the township (west half of section 14–53–32) a squatter named Castle White lived in 1826. The dates and locations of other settlers in the township, prior to the creation of the township, in 1827, can not now be obtained, but it is known that there were at least thirty families in what is now the township before 1828.

ORGANIZATION.

Upon the organization of the county what is now Platte township was included in Gallatin. But in time it became necessary to have a third township, this portion being then thickly settled, and needing separate organization. Accordingly at the special term of the county court, in June, 1827, Platte township was created, with the following boundaries: —

Beginning on the boundary line of the State where the sectional line dividing sections 22 and 27 strikes said boundary line, in range 33, from thence due east along said sectional line dividing 22 and 27, to the sectional line dividing sections 21 and 22, in range 32, and from thence due north along said sectional line between 21 and 22 in range 32, to the township line dividing 52 and 53, and from thence due east to the western boundary line of Fishing River township, in section 36, township 53, and from thence due north to the northern boundary line of the county.

The first justices of the peace of the township were Wm. Duncan and James Duncan. The first constable was Jesse Yocum. Elections were held at James Duncan's, and the judges were James Winn, Wm. Yocum and John Loyd.

The first post-office in the township was at Elm Grove, the residence of Capt. James Duncan, six miles southeast of Smithville. It was established some time prior to 1835. This was the first post-

office in this region of country, and was resorted to for years by the settlers in the Platte Purchase, and by many others.

TRAGEDIES OF THE CIVIL WAR.

During the Civil War a number of the citizens of Platte township were killed at or near their homes. The bushwhackers killed Bishop Bailey and Columbus Whitlock, and the Clay county militia killed Thos. D. Ashurst while on the way with him to Liberty, as narrated elsewhere.

John Eeton, Jr., had been in the Southern army, but had returned and was living quietly at home. A Federal detachment took him from his work of breaking hemp, carried him away and killed him.

In the first week of June, 1863, a squad of Federal State militia took prisoner Rev. A. H. F. Payne, a prominent member of the Christian Church, residing in the southern part of Clinton county, but well known and universally respected in Clay. They carried the prisoner with them on a raid through this township and halted one night at Smithville, where Mr. Payne passed his last night on earth at the residence of Col. Lewis Wood. The next day he was taken out, near his residence, and shot to death.

Near the time when Rev. Payne was killed Capt. John Reid was shot by a detachment of Federals at a point about three miles northeast of Smithville. Capt. Reid was a prisoner and was mounted on a fine swift horse. He sought to escape by the superior speed of his horse, and dashed away, but the Federal bullets were swifter than the horse, and he was shot out of his saddle. Many a prisoner was shot during the war in an *alleged* attempt to escape, but it is said by good Southern friends of the Captain, that he really was attempting to obtain his freedom when he was killed.

COUNTRY CHURCHES.

First Baptist Church of Platte. — This is probably the oldest church located in the limits of Clay county, and certainly the first one of Platte township, having been organized at Duncan's school-house, on Saturday, June 23, 1827. It is located on the northeast quarter of section 36, in township 53 north, range 38 west. Here the church building, originally constructed of logs, stood, but in 1876 a frame building was erected, costing $1,000. The first members were William Vance, Barbara Vance, Richard Jesse, Frances Jesse, Juliet C. Jesse, John Thatcher, Woodford F. Jesse, William Corum, Bersheba

Corum, Abijah Brooks, John Lloyd, Nancy Lloyd, Eleanor Corum and Polly Nance. Abijah Brooks was the first church clerk, being succeeded by Woodford Jesse. The church now has 15 members, and its clerk is Edward P. Moore. Revs. D. W. Riley, William Thorp, Eppa Tillery, Thomas Turner, Darius Bainbridge, William Warren, T. W. Todd and John E. Goodson have been the pastors in charge.

Mount Olive Christian Church. — This church is located on the northwest quarter and southwest quarter of section 8, township 52, range 32, where stands an excellent frame building, erected in 1875, and costing about $2,000. In connection with it is a handsomely laid out cemetery. Twenty-six persons comprised the original membership, as follows: Louis Grimes and Jacob R. Wilson, who were made elders; Samuel Hunt, William Christa, B. T. Gordon, G. C. Clardy, chosen as deacons; Bennett Smith, who was made clerk; Ellen Christa, Ruth Grimes, Mattie Wilson, Isaac P. Wilson, Isabella Wilson, Joel E. Grimes, Sallie Grimes, Sallie Hunt, Ellen Hunt, Nancy E. Smith, Sarah M. Crow, Mattie H. Crow, Lavena Blackstone, Elizabeth Dickerson, Giles C. Clark, Mattie Adams, Jeff T. Thompson, Lizzie Grimes, Ruth B. Grimes. The pastors who have filled the pulpit here are W. C. Rogers, Bayard Waller, A. B. Jones, H. B. Clay, S. R. Hand and Rev. Mr. Watson. The present membership is about 100. There are 25 scholars in the Sabbath-school, the superintendent being Mr. Gusten.

SMITHVILLE.

The town of Smithville stands on section 23, township 53, range 33, or one mile from the Platte county line and about five miles from Clinton county. It is a small village, but a trading point of already great advantage to the people of the surrounding country, and it promises now, with a railroad in quite reasonable prospect, to become at no very distant date a town of no small importance and consequence.

The first settler on the present site of Smithville was Humphrey Smith, who came in the spring of 1822, and two years later, or in 1824, built a mill on the fork of Platte river, which still bears his name. He was born in New Jersey in 1774, lived in Pennsylvania from 1784 to 1800, in Erie county, N. Y., from 1800 to 1816, and then removed to Howard county, Mo., where he resided three years and a half; then he removed to what is now Carroll county — then Chariton —

where he remained until 1822, when he came to Clay. He was universally known as "Yankee" Smith.

With something of Yankee enterprise and shrewdness Smith located where he did and built his mill in order to catch the patronage of the government Indian agencies in the Platte country, and also the custom of the settlers who, he rightly conjectured, would push out in considerable numbers to the extreme frontier. The mill at first was but a "corn-cracker," but in a few years, when wheat was first raised in the country, Smith added a bolting apparatus, and it is said that this was the first flouring mill in Clay county. It stood near the site of the present mill, and Smith's dwelling-house, a log cabin, was built on the south side of Main street where the Liberty road turns south, and east of the road. The mill was operated by Smith and his sons for thirty consecutive years, and then purchased by Col. Lewis Wood. It was washed away by a flood in 1853.[1]

"Yankee" Smith was all his life an avowed Abolitionist. He declaimed against what he considered the *sin* of human slavery at all times and under all circumstances. For his principles he was mobbed in Howard county and driven away. His family fled to what is now Carroll, and he joined them as soon as it was safe to do so. But no sort of persecution, blows, mobbings, threats, denunciation, or raillery moved him or deterred him from speaking his mind. Frequently some bully would approach him and call out: "Smith, are you an Abolitionist?" "I am," was always the reply. The next instant he would be knocked down; but he would rise and calmly say: "O, *that's* no argument. You are stronger than I, but that don't prove you are right." Finally his soft answers turned away the wrath of those opposed to him, and he was allowed to hold and express his opinions in peace.

Smith always declared that slavery would be abolished in the United States, but he did not live until his eyes had seen "the glory." In June, 1857, he died of small-pox. It has always been supposed that he caught the disease from an infected Abolition paper, called the *Herald of Freedom*, published at Lawrence, Kas., and to which his son, Calvin, was a subscriber. The postmaster, James Brasfield, who handed Smith the paper, took varioloid, and Smith himself had small-pox in a violent and fatal form. At first his disease was not known,

[1] The first mention of Smith's mill in the county records appears in the proceedings of the county court in the summer of 1826, in connection with the reviewing of a road from Liberty thereto.

and persons who called to see him were infected, and spread the contagion through the neighborhood. Many died therefrom, and the incident was one long and sadly remembered.[1]

Humphrey Smith had a store at his mill before 1828, and soon after a little village sprang up. Calvin Smith, a son of Humphrey, managed the store at first. Next to him were Henry Owens and John Lerty, both of whom were small merchants here before 1840. James Walker was another early merchant. Dr. Alex. M. Robinson, afterward a prominent Democratic politician of Platte, Dr. J. B. Snaile and Dr. S. S. Ligon were the first physicians in the community.

Old settlers assert that as early as 1845 Smithville was a place of as much importance as at present, with nearly the same number of houses, and a great deal more whisky! The failure of the Parkville Railroad prevented the full development of the place, and entailed considerable loss on many of the citizens who were subscribers to the stock. Although always without railroad facilities the town has ever had a good trade. At present — April, 1885 — there is good prospect for securing to the town the St. Joseph and Southeastern Railroad within a year.

Smithville has been several times incorporated. The first incorporation was by the county court, August 7, 1867; this was amended April 8, 1868, but the trustees appointed never qualified, and July 6,

[1] As stated, Humphrey Smith died in June, 1857. He was buried in a small graveyard in Platte county, four miles northwest of Smithville. The following inscription appears upon his tombstone: —

"IN MEMORY OF HUMPHREY SMITH, BORN IN 1774, DIED JUNE, 1857.

" Like leaves on trees the race of man is found,
Now green in youth, now withering on the ground;
So generations in their course decay,
So perish these when those have passed away.

"This patriot came to Missouri in 1816, from the State of New York; labored to make the territory into a Free State, for which he was mobbed by armed slaveholders, scourged, bruised and dragged at midnight from his house. His ever faithful wife, coming to his assistance, received injuries at the hands of the mob which caused her years of affliction. He was compelled to leave the State. His wife and family fled from Howard county to Carroll county; there joining his family, he moved to Clay county, where for many years he kept up the struggle against the 'negro thieves or man stealers.' They denounced him as an Abolitionist, because he was in favor of human liberty for all men. His request was, 'Never let the men stealers know where I am buried until my State is free, then write my epitaph.'

" Here lies Humphrey Smith, who was in favor of human rights, universal liberty, equal and exact justice, no union with slaveholders, free States, free people, union of States and one and universal republic."

following, the county court appointed Erastus Smith, Jacob Kraus, Otis Guernsey, Theodoric Fitzgerald and Matthew McGregory in their stead. February 4, 1878, there was another incorporation, the territory incorporated being described as "all that portion of the southwest quarter of section 23, township 53, range 33, lying south of Smith's fork of Platte river." October 8, following, there was a reincorporation as "a town," with J. D. DeBerry, J. C. Brasfield, William Clardy, W. H. Rhoads and John Swartz as trustees. The town is now running under this incorporation. The population of Smithville is at present about 250.

CHURCHES.

Church of Christ at Smithville. — There are but few facts mentioned in connection with the histroy of this church which have been preserved, and some of the most important items of interest can not now be given. The organization of the church was effected October 13, 1843, and though the present membership comprises 151 communicants, the membership in that early day was composed only of Alexander B. Duncan, Preston Akers, Henry Owens, L. J. Wood, Christopher C. Baily, James G. Williams, Sr., Jonathan Owens, James H. Thorp, John Grimes, James Krauss, Margaret Krauss, Helen M. Duncan, Rachel C. Buchanan, Lucinda G. Grimes, Eleanor Breckinridge, Elizabeth Ecton, Juda Strode, Missouri A. Owens and Joseph Shafer. Some of the pastors have been Moses E. Lard, Preston Aker, A. H. F. Payne, William H. Robison, G. B. Waller and John W. Tate, the present pastor. In 1848, at a cost of $1,000, a plain, unostentatious brick church edifice was built. In 1883 a new building was erected at an expenditure of $4,500. This is one of the handsomest brick churches in the county. G. W. Clardy superintends the Sabbath-school, which numbers 80 pupils. Mr. J. F. Justus is church clerk.

Smithville Baptist Church. — J. D. DeBerry and wife, Mary A. DeBerry, J. B. Colley and wife, S. P. Herndon, Eliza and Emeline Herndon, Mary J. Parker and Clarissa H. Basley were the constituent members of this church, which was organized in the spring of 1873, and which now includes in its membership 108 persons. Rev. Mr. Livingston was instrumental in its formation. The first pastor was L. D. Lampkin, and he was succeeded by R. H. Jones, W. W. Wilkerson and A. Barton, after whom again came Mr. Jones. In 1882 the frame church building in which they now worship was constructed at a cost of about $1,700.

ODD FELLOWS LODGE.

Vigilant Lodge No. 289, I. O. O. F., at Smithville, was organized November 28, 1872. The original members were John H. Marr, S. S. Johnson, F. O. Estes, G. H. Hays and John Swartz. A. B. Crawford, L. J. Wood, Erastus Smith and Samuel Venrick were initiated the first night. The present officers of the lodge are R. P. Wood, noble grand; L. P. Moore, vice grand; J. R. Shafer, secretary; John Swartz, treasurer; A. K. Elliott, chaplain; John R. Swartz, conductor. The present membership is 27. John Swartz, who was the first treasurer, is the only one of the charter members now remaining.

GOSNEYVILLE.

Gosneyville, a small hamlet in the northern part of Platte township (on the southeast quarter of section 5, township 53, range 32), has half a dozen houses, two churches, stores, etc. It was never regularly laid out, and has no official history. Many years ago John Gosney established a blacksmith shop here, and for him the village was named. The post-office is called Paradise.

CHURCHES.

Gosneyville M. E. Church South. — This church was organized at the old Corum school-house, near Smithville, in 1843, by Rev. E. M. Marvin and Rev. Amos Tutt, and was the first M. E. Church organized in Platte township. The original members were: Geo. W. Douglas, Jane Douglas, Mahala McGee, James O. McGee, Julia McGee, Thomas McGee, Samuel J. McGee, Jane McGee, Polly Hulse, Mary Hulse, Moses McCall, Abner Loyd, William Slayton and John K. Rollins. The first pastor was Rev. Amos Tutt. The church is a frame building, and was built in 1868. The present membership is 127. Rev. Winston is the present pastor of the church. Connected with the church is a Sunday-school, with B. F. Rollins as superintendent.

Gosneyville Christian Church — This church was instituted July 18, 1868, by Rev. Preston Aker and Josiah Waller. The constituent members were John Gosney, Thomas D. Sparks, F. M. Graham, A. J. Lawrence, Samuel Moore, N. W. Litton, Bird Benton, Wm. H. Shannon, Rufus Patcher, Peter L. Holtzclaw, Henry Anderson, W. M. Endicott, Archibald Holtzclaw, Franklin Holtzclaw, Amos Anderson, James L. Vaughn, John Anderson, Francis McCracken, John W. Youtsey, Peter Youtsey, James C. Youtsey, David Summers, A.

E. Mackabell, Geo. E. T. Parker, Alex. C. Scott, Jasper Perrin, John Bernard, Robert A. Hamilton, Peter C. Callaway, Henry Snow, T. K. Ross, Saml. Fleming and William Grooms. The church now has about 65 members. In 1870 a plain frame edifice was built, costing $1,500. Revs. Thos. Williamson, Bayard Waller, A. J. Pickrell, Benj. Hyder, — Blake and R. C. Watson have all ministered to this church as pastors.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JAMES F. ADAMS

(Manufacturer of and Dealer in Saddles, Harness, Etc., Etc., Smithville).

Near the historic hermitage of Gen. Jackson, in Wilson county, Tenn., Mr. Adams was born on the 19th of August, 1819. His parents were James and Sarah (Bernard) Adams, and were originally from Virginia. They had removed, however, from that State to Kentucky and thence to Tennessee. In 1842 they came to Missouri and settled near Ridgeley, in Platte county, where the father followed farming and stock-raising. He died in 1866 at St. Joe, while on a trip to that place. The mother had preceded him in 1852. They had a family of nine children, six of whom are living. James F. Adams, the subject of this sketch, was reared in Tennessee and came out to Platte county the year previous to the removal of his father's family to the county. In Tennessee he had learned and worked at the saddle and harnessmaker's trade and this he resumed at Ridgeley, in Platte county. In 1857, however, having previously bought a farm, he engaged in farming and continued that for nearly 20 years, or until 1876 when he came to Smithville and once more went to work at his trade. Mr. Adams was married in 1843 to Miss Mary Owen, a daughter of Nicholas Owen, an early settler of Clay county from Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Adams have six children: Mary E., who has the misfortune to have been blind from infancy, resulting from a fever; Sarah M., wife of Robert Reed, of St. Joe; Lou M., wife of W. L. DeBerry; Maggie, wife of Dr. J. L. Mezner; Julia M., wife of Ernest Nelkerson, and James E. During President Polk's administration Mr. Adams was postmaster at Ridgeley.

GIDEON C. BLACKWOOD

(Owner and Proprietor of Oak Grove Stock Farm, Post-office, Liberty).

Oak Grove stock farm is situated six miles northwest from Liberty on the road leading from that place to Smithville. It contains 400 acres and is handsomely improved. The buildings, including the

residence, barns and outhouses, are of a superior class, and the place is not only well fenced, but divided up into convenient fields, pastures, meadows, etc., for farming and stock purposes. The land is principally run in blue grass, though enough is cultivated to produce a sufficiency of grain and other products for home use. It is also well watered, and in every sense is one of the choice stock farms of the county. The land is very fertile, and has never been impoverished by misuse either from over tillage or injudicious pasturing. Mr. Blackwood keeps his place in excellent condition and order, and takes hardly less pride in the appearance of the farm than in its utility. He makes a specialty of breeding and raising fine stock. It has been a rule of his for years always to breed the best stock to be had in the country, and never suffer a scrub of any sort to come on the place. He has a handsome herd of fine short horns, from which he annually sells a number of young bulls and heifers. His short horns are all of registered breeds, and are either registered themselves in the American Short Horn Herd Book, or are entitled to register upon proper application. He also has fine breeds of horses, hogs, sheep and other stock. Besides his fine stock interests, he makes a business of dealing in stock generally. Mr. Blackwood is a native Missourian, born in Clay county, April 7, 1858. His father was William Blackwood, originally from Gaston county, N. C., and late a substantial farmer of this county, but who died April 14, 1878. Mr. B.'s mother, who is still living, was a Miss Mary J. Stapp before her marriage, a daughter of Abijah Stapp, of Howard county. Gideon C. Blackwood is a young man unmarried.

JAMES W. BOGGESS

(Farmer, Post-office, Smithville).

Among the prominent farmers of Platte township is the subject of the present sketch. Mr. Boggess' father, Dennis H. Boggess, was an early settler here from Kentucky. He was married in this county to Miss Nancy Corum, also originally from Kentucky. She died in 1863, leaving four children, four of whom are living. The father was an enterprising farmer of the county and a man well thought of by all who knew him. James W., the subject of this sketch, was born in this county, July 3, 1844. He attended the common schools in his youth and learned the occupation of farming as he grew up, together with raising and handling stock. He thus acquired a decided taste for the calling of farmer and stock-raiser and adopted it as his permanent pursuit. He has been quite successful and is one of the substantial agriculturalists of the township. He was married in Platte county, Mo., February 18, 1869, to Miss Elizabeth Srite, a daughter of John and America Srite, formerly of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. B. have had seven children, four of whom are living: William A., Carrie, Emma and Owen. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the Christian Church.

CAPT. ALPHEUS BOREGARD

(Post-office, Paradise).

From his father, John Boregard, the subject of this sketch inherited that patriotic love of country and desire for military activities which prompted him, when the call for troops was made to defend the Stars and Stripes, to enlist as a plighted soldier for the Union. At the breaking out of the war he entered the Third regiment, West Virginia calvary, U. S. A., and served until the close of the war. We can not take the space to follow him through his four years of campaigning in the various parts of the country or to give any idea of the dangers and hardships through which he passed. Suffice it to say, that as a soldier he was distinguished for bravery among as brave a body of men as ever kept step to martial music, or faced death without fear on the field of battle. He participated in all the campaigns and battles in which his command took part and was ever found in the front rank fearlessly and relentlessly fighting. For service in the battle of Five Forks he was made captain of a company, an honor conferred upon him for his courage and intrepidity. Capt. Boregard was born in Jackson county, Va., now West Virginia, September 10, 1834, and was a son of John and Sarah J. (Postlethwaite) Boregard, both Virginians by birth. The former was born October 12, 1789, and the latter in February, 1787. After their marriage in Virginia, they went to Meigs county, O., in 1842, where they both died, the father, January 15, 1863, and the mother May 15, 1872. The father was a potter by trade, and also followed farming. Mrs. B. was a member of the Baptist Church. Alpheus was reared in Meigs county, and was educated in the district schools of the neighborhood. He first learned the trade of ship building and afterwards that of carpenter and joiner, at which he worked until the outbreak of the war. After his return from that conflict he returned to Ohio, where he was engaged in the grocery business at Pomeroy. In May, 1868, he removed to Kansas City, Mo., following carpentering and building that year and in the fall removed to Clay county, where he is now occupied in tilling the soil and working in the occupation of a farmer. His landed estate embraces 120 acres in cultivation, upon which is a neat residence. In February, 1865, Capt. Boregard was married in Ohio to Miss Eliza Hall, who died in 1860, leaving three children: Alice, John A. and Maxie Belle. His second wife was Mrs. Melissa Boone, to whom he was married in Spencer county, Va., February 12, 1863. She was the widow of Dr. D. G. Boone, who was killed at Spencer Court House, August 6, 1861, by Confederate troops. Nine children have been born to them: William H. C., Otto D., Ferdinand DeSoto, Ada G. and Maud are living, and four are deceased. Capt. B. is connected with the I. O. O. F.

JOHN C. BRASFIELD

(Of Brasfield, Spratt & Thatcher, Dealers in General Merchandise, Post-office, Smithville).

Mr. Brasfield began mercantile life at the age of 18 as clerk, in 1859, in a general store at Smithville. There he continued as such until the breaking out of the late Civil War. Going to Pike's Peak in the spring of 1861, he remained there a short time and then returned the same year and entered the Confederate army, under Maj. Savory, in Price's army, serving about one year. During that time he was corporal of a company. He returned home in the spring of '63, and in the fall of that year went to Leavenworth, Kas., where he resumed the occupation of clerking in a wholesale dry goods establishment. Upon coming back to Missouri, in 1864, he embarked in business for himself, buying a small general stock of goods at Smithville, where he continued up to the spring of '66. He now disposed of his store at this place and removed to Platte county, locating at Linkville, where, for about 18 months, he conducted a store, or until was he burned out. Retracing his steps then to Smithville, in partnership with his father and father-in-law, he bought and fed 140 head of cattle, but in 1869 again went to Platte county, where he was occupied in farming until the year 1871. He now established himself once more in the mercantile business at Smithville, and, with one exception, has remained here since in his present calling. The firm of Brasfield, Spratt & Thatcher is one of the oldest established business houses in the county, and one of the best known and most reliable. Mr. Brasfield is himself also interested in real estate and has laid off an addition to the town of Smithville, known as Brasfield's Addition, which contains about 15 good dwellings and in the neighborhood of 40 excellent lots. Mr. Brasfield was born in Platte county, Mo., in 1841. His parents, Thomas W. R. and Elizabeth Brasfield, came to this State from Clay county, Ky., in 1832 or 1833. The parents of the former settled in Clinton county, while his mother's parents (Lynn and Eleanor Breckenridge) located in Clay county. After the marriage of Mr. B.'s parents they removed to what is known as the Platte Purchase, where they were among the earliest settlers. The father was a merchant by occupation, and was fairly successful in business. He died in Platte county in 1874, his widow departing this life at Smithville in 1882. Mr. Brasfield was married in December, 1864, to Miss Minerva, a daughter of Daniel and Sarah Thatcher, of Platte county. They have four children: James W., Eleanor, John S. and Morton. Three are deceased, all dying in childhood. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the Christian Church. Mr. B. is connected with the A. F. and A. M., is a Chapter member, and also a Knight Templar. He also belongs to the I. O. O. F.

WILEY R. BRASFIELD

(Dealer in Drugs, Medicines, Etc., Smithville).

Mr. Brasfield is a younger brother to John C. Brasfield, whose sketch precedes this, and was born in Liberty township, this county, in 1848. As he grew up he had the advantage of a course in the Kansas City High School in addition to the usual course in the common schools. After concluding his high school course, in 1869, he engaged in farming in Platte county, the occupation to which he had been brought up, and he continued farming in that county with success for about ten years. In 1879, however, he came to Smithville and engaged in the drug business, which he has followed ever since. His store, now in the sixth year of its career, has long since passed the doubtful or experimental period of its career and has become established as one of the solid and fixed business houses of the place. He has a trade that he can always safely rely upon, it matters not what other houses come and go, a trade that is almost as secure for an income of a certain sum per annum as a Government pension. Besides this he has new customers coming to him all the time, so that his trade has a steady and substantial growth and increase. He understands his business thoroughly, treats everybody fairly and sells at reasonable prices. Hence it is nonsense to suspect that he is not bound to succeed. In 1872 he was married to Miss Alwilda, a daughter of John L. DeBerry, of Platte county. However, Mr. Brasfield's first wife died about four years ago, leaving him two children: James E. and Lula K., besides losing two in infancy. The mother was an earnest member of the Baptist Church. To his present wife Mr. Brasfield was married in 1882. She was a Miss Florence Hord, a daughter of Elias Hord, a farmer and stock-raiser of this county. She is a member of the Christian Church, as is also Mr. Brasfield. He is furthermore a member of the A. F. and A. M.

M. BYRD

(Of Byrd & Co., Dealers in General Merchandise, Smithville).

Mr. Byrd was born in the valley of the Shenandoah, in Shenandoah county, Va., in 1828, and was the second child in a family of nine children of William and Mary S. (Shafer) Byrd, both of old Virginia families. The father was a millwright by trade, and removed to Missouri with his family in 1832. He first located in Clay county, but six years afterwards settled in Platte county, where he followed farming in connection with his trade for many years. He finally gave his entire attention to farming. He was also justice of the peace for a number of years. Mr. Byrd, senior, survived to the advanced age of 89, dying in 1882. His wife lived to be 76 years of age, preceding him to the grave by one year. He left a good farm in Platte county, which has fallen to his children. Young Bird, the subject of this sketch, was reared in that county, and at the age of 17 went to work

at the carpenter's trade, which he followed for over ten years, in connection, however, most of the time, with farming. In 1856 he engaged in the drug business at Smithville, and about three years later in the dry goods and grocery line. In 1862 he quit merchandising and bought a mill, which he ran for about three years, and then went to Idaho. Returning from the West in 1879, where he had been engaged in raising stock and carpentering to some extent, as well as in hotel keeping at Boyce City, he shortly afterwards resumed merchandising at Smithville in a general store line, which he has ever since followed. In 1852 he was married to Miss Phœbe Silvey, a daughter of James H. and Lucy Silvey, formerly of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs B. have reared but one child, a son, Alfred O., who is his father's partner in business. He was married in 1882 to Miss Alma, a daughter of Dr. J. L. Hezner, of Smithville. They have a little daughter, Sallie G.

GILES C. CLARDY

(Of Clardy, Owen & Co., Dealers in Hardware, Agricultural Implements, Etc., Smithville).

Mr. Clardy is an uncle to Hon. Martin Linn Clardy, member of Congress from the Farmington district, in this State, and was born at Bowling Green, in Warren county, Ky., June 10, 1813. The family was originally from Virginia, and his father, Norman S. Clardy, came from that State to Kentucky in about 1800. Mr. C.'s mother was also from Virginia, a Miss Rachel Johnson before her marriage. They came to Missouri in about 1836, and, after a short residence in Carroll county, settled in Platte county, where they made their permanent home. The father lived to reach the age of nearly 100 years, having been born in 1778 and dying in 1876. The mother lived to be 85 years of age. Both died in Ste. Genevieve county, where the father's brother, J. B. Clardy, the father of Hon. M. L. Clardy, settled in a very early day. Giles C. Clardy, the subject of this sketch, was reared in Kentucky, and became a successful and popular school teacher. He came to Missouri in 1837, and afterwards taught some years in Clinton and Platte counties. In 1840, however, he engaged in farming in Platte county and followed it for nearly 30 years. But selling out in that county in 1868, he subsequently resided for awhile in Clay and then Bates counties, and in 1874 came back to Clay county and engaged in his present line of business at Smithville. His son, Giles W. Clardy, is one of his partners in business. Mr. Clardy, the subject of this sketch, was married in 1835 to Miss Araminta Adams, a daughter of James and Sarah A. (Bernard) Adams, formerly of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Clardy have three living children: Garland C., Martha A., wife of E. B. Thatcher, and Giles W. Four others are deceased, two in infancy and two in later years. Mr. C. is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and also of the A. F. and A. M. His father, referred to above, Norman S. Clardy, was, in his day, one of the leading farmers and slaveholders of Platte county. In his lifetime he amassed a comfortable fortune.

ALEXANDER B. CRAWFORD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Smithville).

Mr. Crawford, like many of the stanneh citizens of Clay county is a native of Kentucky, having been born in March, 1824, in Nicholas county. He was reared on a farm there, receiving instruction in the common schools, being trained also in that school of hardships and adventures which gave its pupils great strength of character and greater fortitude, and made them more courageous and better fitted for the hard struggles of life than does the atmosphere in our college walls. His parents, Alexander B. and Charlotte (Riggs) Crawford, were originally from Maryland, but were reared and married in Kentucky, which continued to be their home until their death. The father, a brave and patriotic citizen of that State (then territory), upon the call for volunteers to defend the young colonies in their efforts for independence, bravely enlisted as a soldier and served during the War of 1812. The sterling characteristics which prompted him to enlist in that struggle remained with him during life, and ever afterwards characterized his years of labor. He died in April, 1876, his wife having preceded him in September, 1866. They had both been members of the M. E. Church. Alexander B. Crawford, the subject of this sketch, adhered to the calling which he had followed in early life, and for a time was also occupied in driving stock, continuing it until he came to Clay county, Mo., in 1859. Having a desire to enter into mercantile life, he embarked in the drug business in Smithville in 1861, following it for three years. In 1864 he took up his location at Bainbridge, Clinton county, and for two years operated quite successfully a saw and grist mill at that place. On April 1, 1867, returning to Smithville, he opened a store of general merchandise. This he carried on until 1870. At that time his desire to re-engage in farming caused him to dispose of his mercantile interests, and he has since been occupied with agricultural pursuits. He has a large farm, embracing nearly 400 acres of improved and cultivated land, admirably adapted for farming purposes. Mr. Crawford was married on April 4, 1871, to Miss Mary E. Barnard, in Clay county. She was a daughter of Landa Barnard, of this county, but died in 1872. She was a member of the M. E. Church South. Mr. Crawford is a member of the I. O. O. F. He takes a deep interest in all questions of public welfare and advancement, whether local, State or National.

STEPHEN C. DUNCAN

(Farmer and Breeder and Shipper of Thoroughbred Short Horn Cattle, Post-office, Smithville).

Mr. Duncan has a large stock farm of 1,263 acres, nearly all in blue grass, and one of the finest stock farms in Platte township. He makes a specialty of raising and handling thoroughbred short horn cattle, producing no grain whatever except for feeding purposes on the farm.

A clear-headed, practical business man, he does everything of a pecuniary nature from a common sense, business point, believing that it pays best to feed what grain and grass he may raise to stock, putting them on the market in the shape of cattle, hogs, sheep and other farm animals. Mr. Duncan has led a very active life, and one not devoid of substantial results. He was seven years of age when his parents came to this county in 1840, having been born in Henry county, Ky., December 15, 1833. He was the son of Stephen and Lucy (Browning) Duncan, both natives of Bourbon county, Ky., the former of whom was born October 17, 1797. After their marriage, in the county of their birth, they removed to Saline county, Mo., in 1838, and to Clay county in 1840, thence settling in Clinton county, Mo. There the father died April 6, 1877, but his wife had departed this life in Saline county in 1838. He was a farmer by occupation, and he belonged to the A. F. and A. M. Both were members of the Christian Church. Stephen C. Duncan, the sixth of seven children, was reared in this county, and here received an ordinary common-school education. He accompanied his father on his various moves above mentioned, and in April, 1855, in partnership with him, engaged in the purchase of short horn cattle in Clinton county, being one of the pioneers in that branch of industry. He continued to be thus occupied with his father until 1863, and has followed it alone since that time, buying, feeding and shipping cattle during that period. After leaving Clinton county he returned to this county, locating on the farm which he now occupies, mentioned above. His herd of short horns number 170 head — as fine animals as are to be found within the limits of this or any other county. These facts show that Mr. Duncan has been quite successful as a farmer and stock-raiser. He has been twice married. March 5, 1863, Miss Mary E. Davenport became his wife. She died September 10, 1869, having been a member of the Christian Church. He was married a second time November 10, 1870, in Clinton county, Mo., to Miss Maria Winn, a daughter of James and Malinda Winn, *nee* Hutsell, originally of Bourbon county, Ky., who came to Clay county in 1825. Mrs. Duncan was born and reared in Clinton county, and was educated at Camden Point High School in Platte county. They have three children: Lucy, the eldest, a most attractive young lady just blooming into young womanhood; Mattie and Mabel. Mr. Duncan has been a member of the Christian Church since 1854, and is one of its present elders. His wife is connected with the same church, and he is a member in high standing of the A. F. and A. M. Politically he is a Democrat. He is popularly known, but none the less respected, as "Duff" Duncan.

JONATHAN A. FUNK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Barry).

Mr. Funk is well known as one of the prominent farmers of Platte township. His farm contains 690 acres and it is largely devoted to stock-raising, being well improved for that purpose. Much of it is

devoted to pasturage, though enough is reserved for grain for all necessary purposes. Mr. Funk came to Clay county in 1857 from Cass county, this State, but was originally from Kentucky. He was born in Jessamine county, Ky., February 12, 1830, and was a son of John and Nancy (Rice) Funk, his father originally from Maryland, but his mother born and reared in Jessamine county, Ky. The father died in that county March 3, 1861, at the age of 65. She died in 1866 at the age of 66. They had a family of nine children, six of whom are living. Jonathan A. Funk was reared in Jessamine county, Ky., and early learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed there for about six years. He then turned his attention to farming and stock-raising, and in 1852 came to Missouri, locating in Howard county. Three years later he removed to Cass county, and finally to this county in 1858. August 31, 1858, he was married to Miss Sallie Jartin, a daughter of Andrew and Jane Jartin, formerly of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Funk have had seven children, five of them now living: Mattie M., Harry C., Pinkie R., Lutie M. and John A. Two are deceased, Arthur and an infant. Mr. and Mrs. Funk are members of the Presbyterian Church.

SAMUEL G. T. GREENFIELD

(Farmer, Post-office, Smithville).

Mr. Greenfield has a comfortable homestead near Smithville, and is one of the energetic farmers of Platte township. He was born in Todd county, Ky., October 4, 1822, and came to Clay county, Mo., at the age of 20, in 1842. He was married the first time to Miss Mary Brooks, daughter of Abijah and Harriet Brooks, of Clay county, Mo., on the 5th day of April, 1845. Subsequently he married here February 15, 1851, Miss Nancy Motherhead, a daughter of Nathaniel and Lucinda Motherhead, formerly of Kentucky. Mr. Greenfield has followed farming as his permanent calling, and is a thorough, practical farmer. He was a son of Samuel and Mary (Thompson) Greenfield, his father a native of Kentucky, but his mother originally from North Carolina. His father, a blacksmith by trade, died in Kentucky, October 4, 1823. He had served in the War of 1812. The mother survived until 1867, and was a life long member of the Methodist Church. There were five children in the family, three of whom are living.

MOSES KING

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Liberty).

When the war broke out in 1861 Mr. King was a youth in his eighteenth year. He was reared in this State and came of Southern parentage. Very naturally, therefore, in the enthusiasm of youth, he entered the Southern army. For three years he served in the ranks with unfaltering courage and fidelity. A part of the time he was under Gen. Marmaduke, and was under the command of the present Governor of the State at the battle of Helena, Ark., in 1863. The

rest of the time he was under Gen. Joe Shelby, the irrepressible cavalry leader of Missouri, the gallant cavalier of the war, who made it a rule to ride rough shod over everything in his front with his command, infantry, artillery, or what not. After the war Mr. King came home and engaged in farming. He has a good place of about 140 (rented) acres, eight miles northwest of Liberty, and is also engaged in raising and trading in stock. In 1873 he was married to Miss E. A. Divine, a daughter of Matthew Divine, originally of Ireland. She, however, was born in New York, where her parents resided a number of years. Mr. and Mrs. King have two children: Edna M. and Edward L. Mrs. King is a member of the Catholic Church. He was born in Chariton county, Mo., October 20, 1843, and was a son of Morgan King, of Missouri.

ALWORTHY F. LEACH

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Breeder of Clydesdale Horses, Post-office, Kearney).

Among the most prominent men in Platte township, one of its worthy, well informed and highly respected citizens and a man well and favorably known, is Mr. A. F. Leach, the subject of this sketch. On his parental side he is of Irish descent, his father, Cotton M. Leach, having been born in New Hampshire September 14, 1780, of Irish parentage. He married Miss Fannie Hayes, a native of Concord, Mass., who was born October 27, 1785. She was related to Cotton Mather, the renowned American metaphysician, and was a niece of Judge Joseph Story, a justly celebrated writer on the United States Constitution; her ancestors came over in the Mayflower and she was related distantly to Hon. Wilbur F. Story, late editor of the Chicago *Times*. Cotton M. Leach having grown up in New Hampshire, received an academic education there; his wife was reared in New York where she had the benefit of a college course. After their marriage in New York they removed to Ohio and settled in Twinsburg, in Portage county, in 1817, from which place they removed to Ft. Madison, Ia., where the mother died October 9, 1846. The father, who was a trader and speculator in lands, stock, etc., then went to Illinois to live with his son, the subject of this sketch. He died there (in Adams county) January 15, 1852. Until his removal to Iowa he had been a member of the M. E. Church, but there being no organization of that denonination there he became a Congregationalist, as his wife had also been. He was also a member of the A. F. and A. M. Alworthy F. Leach, the sixth in the family of nine children, six sons and three daughters, was born in Twinsburg, Portage county, O., June 23, 1818. He was reared there, the limited education which he received at the common schools being supplemented by instruction from his mother. At the age of 15 years he commenced to learn the carpenter's and joiner's trade, which he followed until his marriage. After that event he took up the study of medicine in Adams county, Ill., but never engaged in the practice. He also studied law, and in 1850 was admitted to the Quincy bar, several years

thereafter being passed in the practice of his profession. On the 13th of July, 1840, Mr. Leach was married in Adams county, Ill., whither he had removed in 1838, to Miss Rebecca Enlow, a daughter of Thomas and Sarah (McCrorey) Enlow, originally from Pennsylvania, but of Irish ancestry. Mrs. Leach was born, brought up and received her education in Washington county, Pa. They have five children: Frances has been twice married, first to Joel James, who died, and then to James Brooks, a farmer in Pike county; Albert married Miss Belle McAtee, and is a prominent agriculturist in Adams county, Ill.; Walter married Miss Alice Hamlin; Byron married Miss Lina Fields, and both he and his brother Walter are occupied in farming in this county; Almira is the wife of Dr. William H. Leach of Knappy City, Cal. He is a prominent physician there and is a graduate of both the Cincinnati and Philadelphia Medical Schools. In 1874, Mr. Leach became a citizen of Clay county, Mo. He and sons now have a farm here of 450 acres, all under fence and in a high state of cultivation, upon which he is engaged in the stock business quite extensively, principally in the raising and breeding of Clydesdale horses. His farm is one of the finest for stock purposes in this township and he is one of the most progressive farmers in the vicinity.

J. A. MITCHELL

(Dealer in Furniture, Undertaker's Goods, Hardware, Etc., Smithville).

Mr. Mitchell was a youth of about 16 years of age when his parents came to this county and settled on a farm, which his father bought near Smithville. He remained on the farm with them until he was about 24 years old, when, in 1879, he came to town and opened a restuarant and also ran a butcher shop. In addition to these he, in a short time, carried on teaming between Smithville and Kansas City. Disposing of his other interests, in 1881 he bought a furniture and undertaker's establishment at Smithville, and has been conducting these lines of business ever since. In the spring of 1884 he added a stock of shelf and heavy hardware, and altogether is doing a good business. In 1878 he was married to Miss Annie, a daughter of Stephen and Amelia Duncan, of Clay county. They have one child, Edmond, and have lost one, who died in infancy. Mr. Mitchell's parents are Merrimon B. and Annie M. Mitchell, from Woodford county, Ky. His father has a good farm of 250 acres near Smithville.

WM. H. PATTERSON

(Proprietor of the Eagle Flouring, Grist and Saw Mills, Smithville, Mo.).

Mr. Patterson is not only a thorough miller, but one of the best millwrights in the western part of the State, if experience and employment in construction of first-class mills counts for anything. The ground and mill site upon which the Eagle mills now stand, he bought from Capt. Kemp M. Woods, in 1867, going in debt for the same. Building the mills soon afterwards, he took special pains to use

nothing but the very best of material and leaving no part of his work half finished. Mr. Patterson has recently added to his mills all the latest and most improved machinery, including every modern improvement — recommended by the milling fraternity. The result is that his mills are unsurpassed either in Clay or Platte county. They have a capacity of 60 bbls. of flour and 10,000 feet lumber per diem. His flour Royal Eagle and Silver Drop has an enviable reputation, and is generally preferred to all other brands wherever introduced. It may not be generally known, but it is a fact nevertheless, that there is a vast difference in the quality of sawing done by different mills, even among those where the saw runs true, making lumber of accurate angles, dimensions and surfaces. Lumber from the same class of timber, or from same stock for that matter, sawed at different mills differs widely in market value. From one the surface may be rough, so that it costs twice as much to have it planned as it would the same class of lumber with a smoother surface from another saw. All good saw-mill men understand this, and those who take a pride in their business or care for their reputation see to it that this saw is kept perfectly sharp and in good order, and that it runs at the proper speed — and is regularly fed by the stock carriage so that a smooth surface is left on the board. Mr. Patterson takes a special pride in this feature of the lumber produced at his mills, and hence among lumbermen and carpenters it has obtained a wide and enviable reputation. Mr. Patterson was born on Barnhart's Island, St. Lawrence county, New York, in 1838, and was the second of six children of W. H. and Minerva Patterson (*née* Barnhart) who were both born and reared in the State of New York. W. H. Patterson, Sr., who was of French descent, moved to Canada, and was an extensive grain and lumber dealer there at the time of his death. At the age of 18 years the subject of the present sketch came West to grow up with the country, first stopping at Chicago and working there for a little over one year, and then coming on to Western Missouri to the home of his uncle, Robert Barnhart, then a merchant of Weston, Platte county, Mo. Afterwards he procured employment with Wilson & Estes, engine builders, at Leavenworth City, now known as the Great Western Manufacturing Company, and remained in their employ some three or four years, learning the millwright trade. In 1862 he went to St. Louis, Mo., and worked at his trade building mills and putting up machinery in the employ of A. K. Halteman & Co. About two years after he returned to his former home in Platte county, Mo., and in 1864 at Weston, Mo., he enlisted in Capt. Wash Wood's Company, Eighty-seventh regiment M. S. M., and served until about the close of the war, receiving an honorable discharge. He then took up his occupation of millwrighting, following the same until 1867, when he came to Smithville, Mo., and has ever since, for the last eighteen years, been engaged in the milling business. Mr. Patterson was married in 1872 to Johana Martin, a daughter of Wesley Martin, an ex-soldier of the Mexican War and a resident of this county, now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Patterson have two children, Robert Lee and

Minerva. Two are deceased, Charlie and Mattie. He and wife are both members of the Christian Church. Mr. Patterson is indeed one of the reliable and substantial men of the county. He is highly respected among his numerous friends, and we may safely say hasn't a known enemy.

S. A. RILEY, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, and of Gentry & Riley, Druggists, Smithville).

Dr. Riley has been a resident of Smithville less than a year, but being a young physician of thorough education and a gentleman of good address and irreproachable character, he has made a very favorable impression on the community, and has every prospect of a successful and highly creditable career here both in his profession and as a citizen in business and private life. He is a native Missourian, born in DeKalb county, May 2, 1860. When he was a lad, about four years of age, his parents removed to Jackson county, where young Riley was reared on his father's farm near Independence. After taking a course in the primary and preparatory schools he entered Woodland College at Independence, and from there, in due time, matriculated at the State University. After concluding his university course he began the study of medicine under Dr. J. C. Rodgers, of Kansas City, and in the fall of 1880 entered the St. Louis Medical College. Dr. Riley took a regular course of two terms at St. Louis, and graduated in medicine with marked credit in the class of '83. He then at once located in Cass county and engaged in the practice of his profession, but not liking the location and having friends at Smithville, he was induced to remove to this place. Already he is receiving much encouragement in his practice, not only by the number, but particularly by the class of patrons who call upon him for medical attention. It is believed that he will shortly be in possession of a very satisfactory and increasing practice. He is also a partner with Mr. Gentry in the drug business. Mr. Gentry is a young man of good business qualifications, full of energy and thoroughly reliable, and has every requisite for a popular and successful druggist. These young gentlemen are both full of life and vim, and have started out in the world to accomplish something worthy of themselves as citizens of intelligence and character. Their drug house commands a good custom, and has already been placed upon a profitable footing. They keep good and pure drugs which they dispense at reasonable and fair prices, so that they could hardly fail of being a popular house in the drug line. Dr. Riley's father, J. G. Riley, is one of the substantial citizens of Jackson county. He also has a stock ranch in Colorado, and is a man of high standing and much business enterprise. The Doctor's mother, who was a Miss Elizabeth Buckingham, died September 14, 1884.

JOHN J. RICE, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Gosneyville, Mo.).

In the medical profession in this county are to be found a number of physicians — men who have risen to success and local prominence

in their profession, and solely by their own industry and perseverance as students and practitioners; and taking the secret of their success as a criterion by which to judge the future of the younger members of the profession, it is not difficult to point out those who are to occupy the places of these old and prominent physicians when they have passed off the stage of action. Prominent among this class of young men in Clay county is, without question, the subject of the present sketch. Dr. John J. Rice is a son of Richard C. Rice, a native of Woodford county, Ky., and now a leading agriculturist and stock man, residing in Liberty. His mother was formerly Lucinda Ferguson, of Marion county, Ky., where they were married. John J. Rice was the second of eight children, and passed his early life in attending to farm duties. His educational opportunities were above the average, he having received a classical course at Harmonia College, Perryville, Ky. After leaving this institution he engaged in the occupation of school teaching, which he continued for two years at Sorghotown, Daviess county, Ky. Having decided to make the practice of medicine his calling for life, he pursued a regular preparatory course of study for that purpose, under Dr. T. E. Lamping, of Owenboro, Ky. He took several courses of lectures in the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery, and graduated from that institution on the 4th of March, 1881. The same year he came to Gosneyville, Clay county, Mo., and began the practice of his chosen calling at this place, where he has made gratifying progress in his profession as a practitioner. Studious and progressive in his ideas, and faithful and attentive to his practice, he is rapidly winning the confidence of the community in his skill and ability as a physician. He is a member of the Clay County Medical Society, also of the County Board of Health. On the 24th of May, 1882, Dr. Rice was married to Miss Emma Rollins, a daughter of John K. and Ella Rollins, of this county. She was born and reared here, her education being received at the Stewartsville Female Seminary, Stewartsville, Mo. They have one child, DeWitt T., born February 4, 1884. Dr. Rice's church preference is the Missionary Baptist. He is a member of the A. F. and A. M. His wife belongs to the M. E. Church South. His father, as should have been mentioned before, was a soldier in the Mexican War. He came to Clay county in 1872. He and his wife are now members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and Mr. Rice is also connected with the A. F. and A. M.

ANDREW B. ROSS

(Farmer and Proprietor of Ross' Mill, Post-office, Paradise).

Every old citizen in this section of the county very well remembers Mr. Ross' father, William Ross, for he lived in the county for nearly 35 years, and was one of its worthy, good citizens. His wife, Nancy Ross, was a Miss Hawkins before her marriage, and a native of Tennessee. They came to Clay county, Mo., in 1841. William Ross for a time was a substantial farmer, but in about two years after his

settlement here built a water-mill on the site of the present structure which was subsequently burned. In 1856 he built a saw and grist mill, which he continued to operate until his death, October 22, 1875. This mill is the one now conducted by his son, the subject of this sketch. It is a two-story building, fitted with two runs of buhrs, and has a capacity of 15 barrels of flour per day, sawing also 3,000 feet of lumber. Andrew B. Ross, like many of the better citizens of this county, is a Kentuckian by birth, having been born in Madison county, April 28, 1839, being the fourth in a family of nine children. He accompanied his parents to Clay county, Mo., while in infancy, and has here continued to make his home. While growing up he very naturally followed his father's example and early became interested in the milling business, devoting much time to that occupation. He has always followed it, and having had such excellent opportunities to learn the trade in Missouri, in subsequent years he has risen to considerable prominence in the milling circles, where he is esteemed not less as a business man than as a private citizen. During the war Mr. Ross served in the army of the Potomac for four years, enlisting first under Gen. Bee, who was killed at the battle of Bull Run, and afterward under Gens. Whiting and Archer, respectively. About two years after the close of the war, on August 11, 1867, he was united in marriage with Miss Martha A. Gentry, a daughter of David and Louisa Gentry. She was born, reared and educated in this county, but died March 24, 1883, leaving five children: Nannie L., Mary E., John W., Andrew B., and Laura B., the second daughter, who died November 14, 1873. Mrs. Ross was a member of the M. E. Church South, as her husband now is. He is also connected with the I. O. O. F. Mr. Ross, in connection with his milling interest, carries on farming to some extent, having 40 acres of land under fence and in cultivation. His mother died here November 29, 1871.

WILLIAM H. SHANNON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Smithville).

The father of Lewis S. Shannon, who was also the grandfather of the subject of the present sketch, was one of the pioneer settlers in the State of Kentucky, having lived there in a period when settlers were very few, the country being populated mainly by the original and perhaps rightful owners of the then wilderness — the aborigines. Game was plenty, and, in fact, the early days in that country were only examples of the pioneer days in this vicinity in subsequent years. Lewis S. Shannon was a native of Woodford county, Ky., and married Elizabeth Ellison, of Henderson county, this State. To them were born ten children, the eldest of whom was William H. Shannon, who was born in Frankfort, Ky., July 28, 1821. After the marriage of his parents, they came to Missouri in 1857, locating in Clinton county, where they lived until their death, the father having been occupied with agricultural pursuits. He died in 1859 and his wife in 1866. Both were consistent and prominent members of the Mission-

ary Baptist Church. William H. was reared in the State of his birth, but his educational opportunities were necessarily limited, the primitive schools being much inferior to those of the present day. However, by self-application, he secured a sufficient knowledge of business for the ordinary affairs of life, and also learned the carpenter's trade. In 1840 he took up his residence at Richmond, in Ray county. Two years afterwards, October 11, 1842, he was married, Miss Amanda White becoming his wife. One child was born to them, which died in infancy. Mrs. Shannon also died in September, 1847. She had been a member of the Christian Church. After this Mr. S. returned to Kentucky, where he remained 10 years, and while there he was justice of the peace in his township. He was also married, January 22, 1852, in Anderson county, to Miss Mary C. Thompson, a daughter of Anthony Thompson, of Woodford county, Ky. Her birthplace was in Ohio county, Ky., but she was reared and educated in Franklin county, Ky. They have had five children: Thompson J. married Miss Bettie Willis, and is a carpenter in Smithville, Mo.; William E. married Miss Mary J. Youtsey, and is engaged in farming in this county; Laura May and Oliver E. are still at home. James H. died at the age of eight years. In 1857 Mr. Shannon returned to Missouri and settled in Clay county on the farm where he is now living. This embraces 110 acres either in cultivation or blue grass pasture. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church, in which he has been an elder for 20 years. He is also connected with the A. F. and A. M. They are among the most highly esteemed residents of the township.

JOHN SWARTZ

(Dealer in and Manufacturer of Boots, Shoes, Etc., and *Lehrer der Deutschen Schule*, Smithville).

Mr. Swartz is a Teuto-Frenchman by descent and nativity and was born in Abberbach, France, January 9, 1838. His father was Casper Swartz, also a native of France and mayor of Abberbach, in the parish of Seltz. The mother was a Miss Mary Mustar of Alsace. In their family were ten children, seven of whom are living. John Swartz, the subject of this sketch, was the second in their family and was reared at Abberbach up to the age of 18 years, when he came to America, landing at New Orleans. He had previously served two years of an apprenticeship at the blacksmith's trade. In the summer of 1855 he went to Keokuk, Iowa, and began at the shoe maker's trade. Thence he went to Hannibal, and later along to Palmyra, where he worked a time, then at Macon City, then Glasgow, then Kansas City and finally to Clay county, stopping a while at Barry, and locating permanently at Smithville in 1859. Early in the war he enlisted in the State Guard under Gov. Jackson's first call and was out about six months. At the fight of Lexington the captain of his company was killed and after that the men were scattered, some entering other companies and others returning home. After Mr. Swartz's return he remained at Smithville for a short time and then went to Leavenworth where he

resumed his occupation. In about three weeks, however, he returned home again and was shortly taken prisoner. After this he enlisted in the regular United States service, becoming a member of the Ohio infantry, in which he served until the close of the war. After the war he came back to Smithville and resumed his trade, that of making boots and shoes, and also soon brought on a stock of goods in that line. He has been in the business at this place ever since. He has an excellent reputation as a workman and commands a liberal patronage. He also has a good trade for his business as a boot and shoe dealer. In 1861 Mr. Swartz was married to Miss Susan Reeves, formerly of Kentucky. They have one child, John R. During the war, on account of some differences which it is not necessary to discuss here, a separation took place between Mr. Swartz and his first wife and a divorce was the result. Each have remarried, Mr. Swartz's present wife having been a Miss Mary Johnson, with whom his married life has been one of great satisfaction and pleasure. She was a daughter of William Johnson, from Tennessee to this county, in about 1857. There are three children by this union: Lewis, Pauline and French. John R., his eldest son by his first wife, is now engaged in the grocery and confectionery business at Smithville. He is also an Odd Fellow and conductor of his lodge. His mother is now the wife of A. D. Simpson, of Buchanan county. Mr. Swartz and his present wife are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Swartz is also treasurer of the Odd Fellows Order at this place. Mr. Swartz has a good German education, and in 1884 established a German school at this place which he still carries on. His school has proved a success and is liberally patronized by the people of the community, particularly by those of German nativity or descent.

ELEVEN L. THATCHER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Smithville).

Eleven Thatcher, Sr., was one of the early settlers of Clay county. He came here from Kentucky and became a well-to-do farmer and highly respected citizen. His death occurred some 10 or 12 years ago. By all old residents of the county he is well remembered as a man of large heart, strong intelligence, courage and industry, and as one of the best of neighbors and friends. His good wife preceded him to the grave some five or six years. She was a Miss Sabina Hornback, of Kentucky, before her marriage. They reared a family of five children, most of whom are living, and are among the better class of citizens of their respective communities. Eleven L. Thatcher, their fifth son, was born on the family homestead in this county, November 24, 1840. He was reared to the occupation of farming and stock-raising, and acquired a good common school education as he grew up. At the age of 27, on the 16th of December, 1867, he was married to Miss Rosa D. Wood, a daughter of Col. Lewis J. Wood, formerly of Kentucky. Already Mr. Thatcher, Jr., had engaged in farming on his own account, and in this he afterwards con-

tinued. He is now comfortably situated. His farm contains 480 acres, and he is quite extensively engaged in dealing in stock. He is also largely interested in breeding and raising fine stock. His thoroughbred short horns are all of registered stock, and he also has a herd of high grade cattle. His hogs are of fine breeds, and the Clydesdale horses are his favorite stock in the equine line. He has several representatives of the pure Clydesdale breed. Mr. Thatcher is one of the most enterprising and progressive farmers and stock-raisers of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Thatcher have two children: Lewis J. and James W. He and wife are members of the Christian Church, and he is a member of the A. F. and A. M.

WILLIAM P. THATCHER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Smithville).

Mr. Thatcher is a worthy representative of that old and highly respected family of Clay county whose name he bears. Reference to his father has already been made in the sketch of E. L. Thatcher. William P. was born in this county in 1834. On reaching young manhood he started out for himself with little or nothing to begin on. But he had been reared to hard work and to regular, economical habits, and being a young man of good intelligence, fair common-school education, and with an honest purpose to rise in the world only by industry, he went to work without hesitation or discouragement, and in a short time had the satisfaction of seeing the legitimate fruits of honest toil accumulating around him. But in a few years the war came on. That was a great backset to him, as it was to most honest men in this part of the country. He went into the Southern army and took part in numerous engagements, including those at Lexington, Pea Ridge and Blue Ridge. At the latter fight he was fired on by a whole platoon of Federal soldiers, but either he was protected by the shield of the Lord, or the soldiers did bad shooting; anyhow, he came out unharmed. Resuming farming, he did the best he could under the circumstances, and after affairs became settled went at it again in dead earnest. Since then he has had a very successful experience. He now owns a fine farm of 440 acres, well improved, including an excellent class of buildings, and he is quite largely engaged in breeding and raising fine stock, and in fattening and dealing in marketable stock. His short horns are thoroughbreds and of registered stock, and he is breeding and raising fine calves for sale. In 1857 he was married to Miss Louisa Lampton. They have two children: William B. and Addie L. Mrs. Thatcher is a member of the Christian Church, and he is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and the Smithville Temperance Lodge No. 423,964.

EDWARD C. TILLMAN

(Farmer, Post-office, Smithville).

Mr. Tillman is a native of North Carolina, born in Chatham county, July 18, 1807. His father was John Tillman, also of that State, and

his mother's maiden name, Susan Fields. The Tillman family has been quite prominent in politics in North Carolina and Tennessee for generations. Mr. Tillman was reared in Chatham county, and was one of a family of 12 children, eleven of whom lived to reach mature years. They and their descendants are now distributed in several States. After growing up Mr. T. traveled quite extensively for about ten years and then located in 1833 in Todd county, Ky., He came to Clay county in 1842, and entered the land on which he now resides. He has ever since been engaged in farming. He was married in Todd county, Ky., December 6, 1838, to Miss Keziah Thompson. They have three children living: Susan, the wife of M. H. Masterson, of this county; Mary A., the wife of Henry Humes, a stock trader of the county, and John W., who married Margaret Wilkerson and is farming on the home place. His wife died August 9, 1874.

JAMES WILLIAMS

(Farmer and Stock-dealer, Post-office, Smithville).

Bourbon county, Ky., and the 3d of March, 1826, were the place and date of Mr. Williams' birth, and his parents were James and Elizabeth (Wright) Williams, both of old and respected Kentucky families. Mr. W.'s father, a house carpenter by trade and who had served with credit in the War of 1812, died in 1863. The mother is still living, at the age of 86, having been born in 1798. There were eight children in the family, all yet living. James, the subject of this sketch, was reared to the occupation of farming and house carpentering and came to Missouri in 1851, settling in Clay county after a residence of two years in Platte county. He has resided in this county ever since, and for many years followed his trade, during the latter part of his life in connection with farming. In 1851 he was married in Montgomery county, Ky., to Miss Docia C. Judson, who survived her marriage 12 years, leaving five children living of the six born to them, namely: John T., of Oregon; Daniel, of this county; Susan E., wife of Perry Bazoo, of this county; Mary, wife of Samuel J. Bradley, of Clay county; James N. and Julia, deceased. Mrs. W. was a member of the church. Mr. Williams has a comfortable homestead near Smithville.

KEMP M. WOODS, JR.

(Real Estate Agent, Notary Public, Railway Director, President of the Town Board, and also Member of the School Board, Smithville).

Mr. Woods, though still this side of the fourth decade of life, has already had an active business career, and one that has placed him in a position of some prominence in affairs. He was born and reared in Clay county, and received an advanced general and classical education as he grew up, completing a regular collegiate course. From his grandfather, Phineas Skinner, he inherited a large landed estate, some 900 acres, located in different counties, but principally in Jackson, Mercer and Grundy counties. Since then he has dealt to a con-

siderable extent in real estate, buying, selling, exchanging, etc., and has also had much to do with lands as agent for other parties. He now owns in his own right about 1,000 acres, which, however, includes little or none of the original tracts received by inheritance. His interests, besides real estate, have been identified with farming mainly, and railway contracting. He has also been somewhat interested in the State business, and still is to some extent. Like most young men of life and energy, he has not neglected to avail himself of the information which only traveling affords, but has taken the time and means to see something of the world, particularly the Western part of the country. Mr. Woods was one of the organizers of the St. Joseph and Southeastern Railway Company and one of its charter members, being now also a member of the board of directors of the company. This company contemplate building a line of railway from St. Joseph in a southeastern direction through Buchanan, Platte, and into Clay county to Smithville. The road, as has been intimated, is already chartered, and work has been commenced. In 1876 Mr. Woods was married to Miss Lillie M. Wiglesworth, a daughter of Wm. T. and Mary F. Wiglesworth, of Woodford county, Ky. Mr. Woods has been located at Smithville since the fall of 1881, and is now president of the town board at Smithville, and also a member of the school board. He is doing an excellent real estate business, and is one of the leading, progressive citizens of the place. He was born in this county in 1847, and is the youngest of the family of Kemp M., Sr., and Sarah (Skinner) Woods, early settlers here from Kentucky. His father, Kemp M. Woods, Sr., has given to his four sons, including Kemp M., Jr., 400 acres of land each, located in Platte and Clay counties.

CHAPTER XVI.

KEARNEY TOWNSHIP.

Boundaries, General Surface, etc. — Early Settlements — Tragedies of the Civil War — County Churches — Town of Kearney — Centreville — Location of Kearney and for Whom Named — Incorporation — Kearney's Churches — Holt — Location of this Village — Church and Lodge Records — Biographical.

BOUNDARIES, GENERAL SURFACE, ETC.

Kearney township was organized June 4, 1872, with the following boundaries: Beginning on the line between Clinton and Clay counties, at the northeast corner of section 36, township 54, range 31, thence along the county line to the half section line running north and south through section 35, township 54, range 32; thence due south to the township line dividing townships 52 and 53; thence east one mile and a half to the southeast corner of section 36, township 53, range 32; thence south one mile, thence east one mile, thence south one mile, thence east to the range line between ranges 30 and 31; thence north along the range line to the beginning.

Anthony Harsell was appointed by the county court the first justice of the peace *pro tem.* The township was named for the town of Kearney.

The general surface of the township partakes of the character of that of the county, and is rolling and broken, but some of the most valuable farms of the county are situated herein. The northern portion of the township — at least the northeastern — is heavily timbered, and much of it is unimproved. This is true of much of the eastern portion, along Clear creek, and new farms are being opened, clearings made, and land reclaimed from the wilderness in pretty much the same fashion as 50 years ago.

Settlements were made in this township at a very early day. In the northwestern part of the township, two miles south of Camp branch (east half section 23, township 53, range 32), Anthony Harsell settled in the fall of 1827, and here he is yet living. A mile and a half northeast of Harsell, William Livingston had come in 1825; James McCown settled one mile north of Harsell in 1826; Hezekiah Riley and James Marsh settled east of Harsell in 1827, the latter in the spring and the

former in the fall. In the spring of the same year Edward Clark located one mile south.

For some years after the township was first settled bears and panthers were unpleasantly numerous. As late as the winter of 1836 a large bear was killed on Camp branch, two miles north of Harsell's spring.

Over on Camp creek, on one occasion, John McCown, Jr., killed a large panther which his dog had attacked and was being worsted in the encounter.

Among the tragedies of the Civil War, not especially mentioned elsewhere, may be mentioned the murder of two citizens of this township, Esq. David L. Ferrill and Dr. John Norris. They were Confederate sympathizers, and their murder was accomplished by some of Col. Catherwood's regiment, the Sixth Missouri State militia. Esq. Ferrill was an old and well respected citizen of the township. His sons were in the Confederate army, and his grandson, Red. Munkers, was a bushwhacker, but Esq. Ferrill himself was an old man about 70 years of age, and had never been guilty of overt acts against the Federal authority. One day in September, 1864, a squad of militia, led by Lieut. James N. Stoffel, of Co. A, Catherwood's regiment, took out the old man and hung him to a tree near his residence.

John Norris had served six months under Price, but for some time he had been living peaceably at home. One night, a short time after Esq. Ferrill was hung, a squad of Catherwood's men took him from his home and shot him.

Richard Sloan was a member of the party that hung Ferrill. He was a citizen of this township, and in September, 1866, he was waylaid and shot and his body left lying in the road.

CHURCHES.

Mount Gilead Christian Church. — This church is an outgrowth of what was originally a Calvinistic Baptist Church, as it was first organized. In March, 1844, there was a division in the congregation, some of the members still adhering to the Baptist denomination, while others, among whom were some of the old and most prominent Baptists, constituted themselves into a body of Christians. The church building first put up was erected in 1844, but becoming defective and unsafe from the ravages of time, it was torn down and in its place a handsome brick edifice was built in 1873, costing $2,569.95. It stands on section 29, northwest quarter, township 53, range 31. The first members were Elders Mason Summers, Timothy R. Dale and wife, Alfred M. Riley and wife, Hezekiah Riley, Robert Officer and wife, Weekly Dale and wife, James Riley and wife, George Dallis,

Alexander Mooney and wife, A. H. F. Payne and wife, and John Dykes and wife. The deacons were Hezekiah Riley, Robert Officer and Weekly Dale. Following Augustus H. F. Payne, who was the organizer, the pastors have been Revs. Williamson, A. B. Jones, J. T. Tate, J. W. Perkins, and the present pastor, J. W. Trader, who has in his membership 130 persons. As now constituted, the elders of the church are A. J. Porter, P. T. Soper and George Smith; the deacons, T. M. Gosney, Albert Lincoln, Benjamin Soper, A. J. Phelps and Samuel Smith; clerk, Locke Riley. The first Sunday-school connected with this church was organized on the last Lord's day of May, 1868. The superintendent was O. G. Harris, assisted by E. G. Gill; the secretary was P. T. Soper. The school now has an attendance of 70 scholars. The superintendent is Abner Porter.

Clear Creek Old School Baptist Church — Located in section 14, Kearney township, was organized August 6, 1840. Its original members were Benjamin and Nancy Soper, Joel and Rachel Estes, Annie Palmer, Charles Waller, Margaret Waller, Henry and Lucinda Estes, Robert and Sarah Thompson, Alvira Arnold, Arabella Arnold, Harriet Arnold, William and Nancy Yates, and Elizabeth Groomer. The present membership is about 31. The names of the pastors who have served this church are Revs. John Edwards and Wolverton Warren, who has been the pastor for about 20 years. The present frame church building was built in 1853 at a cost of about $1,000. The constitution was formed by the following body, of whom John Edwards was moderator: William Clark, Henry Hill, John Atkins and E. Fillery, none of whom survive.

Bethel German M. E. Church — In this township, now includes in its membership 47 persons. As originally constituted, in 1845, by the efforts of Heinrich Nuelson, the constituent members were Fred Hartel, Peter Hartel, John Suter, Conrad Hessel, Jacob Hessel, Louis Feigat, Charles Fowler, Nicholas Frick, and perhaps others. After Heinrich Neulson, the first pastor, the pulpit was filled by Heinrich Hogrefe, Rev. Neidermeier, John Raus, Joseph Zimmerman, William Shreck, Andreas Holz Beierlein, Henry Muehlenbrock, H. Dryer, Peter Hehner, Carl Steinmeier, P. Mayer, Rev. Priegal, Henry Bruene, H. Brinkmeier, J. J. Jung, H. Deiner, C. Bauer, H. M. Menger, H. Eorphage, J. J. Eichenberger, J. W. Buchholtz, George Koenig, F. Kaltenbach. Until the building of the present frame church in 1875 (costing $1,000), services were held at private houses. It is now in good condition both spiritually and financially, and is having steady growth. An important adjunct to the church is the

Sunday-school of 40 pupils, the superintendent of which is Conrad Hessel.

THE TOWN OF KEARNEY.

What is now the southeastern portion of the town of Kearney was originally called Centerville, and was laid out by David T. Duncan and W. R. Cave in the spring of 1856. Duncan lived on and owned the north half of the site of Centerville. Cave purchased the south half from his father, Uriel Cave, the original owner. The first houses were built by Adam Pence and W. R. Cave, and theirs were the first families in the village.

Barney Spencer, a Kentuckian, owned the first store in Centerville, which was conducted for some time in the beginning by his brother-in-law, Sam Trabue. The second store was owned and run by John Wade, of Ohio. These stores were established in the spring of 1857. John Gilboe had the third store. A school-house was built in about 1858 by W. R. Cave.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil War Centerville contained about 20 families, but when it closed there were only two or three. During the war only two houses were destroyed, however, and these were burned by the Federals — Ford's and Jennison's men. They were owned by John Corum and John Gilboe, but at the time they were burned Dr. Cravens lived in Corum's house, and W. R. Cave had a small grocery in Gilboe's building. The Federals claim that they did the burning in retalliation for the killing of Mr. Bond by the bush-whackers.

The murder of John Julius, an old man and a reputable citizen, by Lysander Talbott, shortly after the war, was the only tragedy of note that ever occurred in Centerville. The killing was wholly unprovoked. Talbott was on the "war path" and "wanted to kill somebody." He was arrested, indicted, took a change of venue to Clinton county, escaped from jail, went to Texas, and was himself killed in a row.

April 12, 1869, Alfred Pyle shot and killed Charles Smith, in a difficulty in Kearney, but Esquire Corbin acquitted Pyle on the ground that he had acted in self-defense, and he was never afterwards indicted.

The town of Kearney was laid out upon the building of the Hannibal and St. Joe Railroad in the spring of 1867, by John Lawrence. The first house was built by George H. Plitt, and is still standing on the southwest corner of Washington Avenue and Railroad street, fronting the depot on the east. It is now used as a hotel — the Oklahoma House. Plitt occupied it as a store room, but afterwards

conducted a hotel. The building was erected before the railroad depot. Plitt was proprietor of a lumber yard, and the leading spirit of the place for some time. Perhaps James Hightower had the second store.

The town was named by John Lawrence for Fort Kearney, Neb., and not for a certain worthy citizen of the community. It is understood that Lawrence was at one time a resident of Fort Kearney before he came to Clay county. Soon after its establishment the village began to be peopled very rapidly. Stores and shops of all kinds were built, and in a little time Kearney and Centerville were practically united.

Kearney was incorporated "as a town or village" by the county court, April 5, 1869. The first board of trustees was composed of George H. Plitt, Peter Rhinehart, R. B. Elliott, D. T. Dunkin and George Harris. As the location of the town is very attractive, and as the buildings are all comparatively new, the town itself presents a handsome appearance. Washington avenue, the principal street, is well lined with stores and shops, and the business done is considerable.

The present school-house was built a dozen years ago, and the *Clipper* newspaper, a five-column sheet, was established by Thos. H. Frame, in July, 1883. The first church was the Missionary Baptist, which was at first called Mount Olive. It is worthy of note that John S. Majors, Esq., took an active and prominent part in the building of this church, contributing to it from first to last $1,000. It is a fine brick structure and still standing.

CHURCHES AT KEARNEY.

Kearney Christian Church. — On the 25th of August, 1868, Lucy E. Coryell, Elizabeth Petterfield, Eliza Netherton, Hannah Pollock, Abraham Netherton, Shelton Brown and wife, William H. Hawkins, D. T. Duncan, John S. Groom, James Reed and wife, Alfred Arnold and wife, George S. Harris, William Hall, G. D. Hall, Mrs. A. Rodgers, R. H. Burden and wife, Emily Craven, Nancy E. Pile, J. S. Sirpan, Elizabeth Rodgers, Alida Harris and Robert Morris formed themselves into an organization now known as the above church. This original membership has been added to from time to time until it now numbers 100. Among those who have filled the pulpit here are Preston Akers, J. D. Wilmot, Joseph Davis, T. J. Williamson, Rev. Martz, Preston Akers a second time, James W. Waller, J. W. Perkins, B. C. Stephens and William S. Trader. The church building, which they occupy is a frame structure, built for about $2,000, in 1869. M. W. Sullivan is superintendent of the Sabbath-school of 40 pupils.

Baptist Church. — No report has been received, though promised, from this organization, originally called Mt. Olive, and briefly mentioned elsewhere.

THE TOWN OF HOLT.

The village of Holt, situated on the Clinton county line, on the northeastern half of section 35, township 54, range 31, has been in existence only since the completion of the Cameron branch of the H. and St. Joe Railroad. It was formerly the site of a heavy body of timber in a little bottom on a branch of Clear creek. The land was owned by Jerry A. Holt, an old North Carolinian, whose residence is just across in Clinton county, and who came to Missouri in about 1835. There are many other families of North Carolinians in this region.

Holt was laid out in the fall of 1867, and named for Uncle Jerry Holt, the owner of the land. Timothy R. Dale was the surveyor. The first house was built on lot 5, in East Holt, by J. C. Dever, and the building was occupied by Mr. Dever first as a store. It was burned down in 1873. Soon after Mr. Dever built a hotel called the Dever House which still stands on lot 10 in West Holt. The second store was built by Samuel Garrison on lot 11 in East Holt. In the spring of 1869 Capt. Joab Lamb built the third store on lot 8 in Holt East. The second house in Holt West was built by Richard Fitzgerald, in the spring of 1869.

The railroad depot was built in the spring of 1868; but previous to its construction the section house was used as a freight depot. The first station agent was Hiram Towne, and his brother, D. W. C. Towne, succeeded him. The public school building was erected in the summer of 1873. The mill was completed in the spring of 1883, by A. P. Cutler, S. L. Cutler, J. K. Morgan and J. F. Lampson, who composed the firm of Cutler, Morgan & Co. The first church, the M. E. South, was completed in the spring of 1883.

In 1868 the post-office was established. Capt. Joab Lamb secured the office, and was the first postmaster, but in a short time he was superseded by D. W. C. Towne. Prior to its establishment Haynesville, Clinton county, was the nearest post-office. The first practicing physician in the place was Dr. J. M. Brown, of whose abilities many of the old citizens speak disparagingly, but yet it is admitted that he had fair success.

Holt was incorporated February 4, 1878. The first board of trustees was composed of Boston L. McGee, A. P. Cutler, Adam Eby, J. C. Dever, Wm. H. McIntyre. Upon the organization of the board A.

P. Cutler was made chairman; Boston L. McGee, clerk; D. W. C. Towne, treasurer, and Wm. M. Troxler, collector and marshal.

The Baptist Church was completed in February, 1885, and is an imposing, capacious structure, neatly furnished and equipped. The present population of the village is about 250. In 1880 it was 162. The average attendance at the public school is 54.

CHURCHES AT HOLT.

M. E. Church South — Located at Holt, in Kearney township, was organized in 1837 at Pleasant Grove, but was afterwards moved to Haynesville, and from there to the present place. The membership now is about 91. The pastors who have served this church are Revs. B. C. Owens, T. H. Swearingen and J. T. Winstead. This is a frame church and was built in 1883 at a cost of about $1,650. There are 50 scholars in the Sabbath-school and its superintendent is Wm. Laken.

Christian Union Church — Located at Holt, in Kearney township, was organized in November, 1879. Its constituent members were B. L. McGee, Adam Ebly and wife, W. O. Greason, Jerry Holt and wife, G. M. Isley and wife, William Holt and wife, William Albright and wife, M. M. Albright and wife, and many others. The present membership numbers about 85. G. W. Mitchell is the present pastor and he was the organizer of the church. There are 50 scholars in the Sunday-school, which is superintended by B. L. McGee.

Holt Baptist Church. — Among the more recent acquisitions to the ecclesiastical element of Clay county is the Baptist Church at Holt, which was organized in 1884. The same year a frame house of worship was erected which cost $1,700. Among the first members were W. P. Garrett and daughter Bettie, John L. Clark and wife, Byron Allnut, L. P. Garrett, Joseph Downing, Mrs. Emsley Whitsell, A. S. Garrett and wife. The membership now numbers 60 persons. Prof. A. J. Emerson organized the church and Rev. M. P. Hunt is the present pastor.

HOLT LODGE NO. 49, A. F. & A. M.

Was first organized at Haynesville, May 19, 1854, but was removed to Holt in 1877, where it still is. Some of the first officers were Henry B. Hamilton, worshipful master; John R. Ling, senior warden, David W. Reynolds, junior warden. David L. Willhoit is the present worshipful master. The hall was erected the same year of the removal of the lodge to Holt, and cost about $600. The number of membership is 52. The lodge is without incumbrance, has money at interest and is in a flourishing condition generally.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

PRESLEY D. ANDERSON

(Of Anderson & Bros., Dealers in Groceries, Etc., Kearney).

Mr. Anderson is a native of Kentucky, born in Woodford county, April 14, 1835. His father was Spencer Anderson, and his mother's maiden name, Catherine Hicks. Both were of early Kentucky families. Mrs. Anderson inherited her father's homestead in Kentucky, where she made her home after marriage, and where all her children were born. But in 1852 they came to Missouri and located in Clay county, purchasing a farm near Kearney the following year. They resided there until the breaking out of the war, and the father became a prosperous farmer. He was also a contractor and builder, and a very capable carpenter by trade. He completed William Jewell College, which had previously been put under contract, but had not been completed. Before coming to this State he had erected a large number of important buildings, public and otherwise. He died in this county January 8, 1881. His wife preceded him to the grave in 1872. Of their family of children only five are now living, namely: Mary E., wife of Thomas M. Gasney, president of the Kearney bank; Dr. Joseph Anderson, of Colorado; Rachel A., wife of William D. Wright, of Denver, Colorado; R. S. Anderson and the subject of this sketch, partners in business. Presley D. Anderson was reared on the farm near Kearney and educated principally at select schools in Kentucky and Missouri. He also attended William Jewell College, at Liberty. In 1861 Mr. Anderson was married to Miss Helen M. Almy, a daughter of Hiram and Rebecca Almy, formerly of New York, but who came to St. Louis in an early day and to Liberty in 1852. In 1860 Mr. Almy removed to Saline county and engaged in farming and in trading in stock. He died at Palmyra in 1865. His wife is still living and making her home with the subject of this sketch. In the first of the war Mr. Anderson served a short time in the Southern army, but was compelled to retire from the army on account of ill health. In 1862 he went to Kentucky, but returned to Clay county in 1864. He was in the battle at Lexington. After the war he engaged in farming and stock raising, but in 1872 came to Kearney and for two years kept a hotel. He then followed bridge building, and in 1883 engaged in his present business at Kearney. Mr. and Mrs. A. have had seven children: Fannie, wife of Samuel A. Pence; Katie, Allie, David, Ella Eva, Willie and Ida. The last two died in childhood. Mr. Anderson is a prominent member of the Masonic Order, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

ROBERT S. ANDERSON

(Of Anderson Bros., Dealers in Groceries, Etc., Kearney).

Mr Anderson is a brother to Presley D. Anderson, whose sketch precedes this, in which something of a history of the family has been given. Robert S. was born in Woodford county, Ky., April 25, 1842, and was the second in the family of children. He was reared on the farm and educated principally at private schools and at William Jewell College. In 1868, having come to Missouri with the family when a mere boy, as stated in his brother's sketch, he engaged in the saw mill business, which he followed for eight years. He then became clerk in a general store and continued clerking until 1882, when he purchased a stock of goods at Holt, in Clay county, and began merchandising on his own account. Mr. Anderson continued at Holt until the spring of 1883, when he sold out on account of the ill health of his family at that place. He then went to Colorado for their health and remained until the winter of 1883–84, when he became a partner with his brother in his present business. In 1880 he was married to Miss Emma J. Clause, daughter of George and Elizabeth Clause, of this county; but formerly of Mason county, Ky. They came to Missouri in about 1864 and settled in Platte county, but afterwards came to Clay county in about 1858. Mr. Clause died here in 1868. He left his widow with seven children, two of whom have since died. Mrs. Anderson died October 1, 1883. She was an earnest and consistent member of the Baptist Church. Mr. A. also lost a child, who died in infancy. Mr. Anderson is a member of the Baptist Church. He has a good farm of about 100 acres near Kearney. He is a member of Kearney Lodge No. 311, A. F. and A. M., at Kearney.

HENRY D. ANDERSON

(Farmer and Fine Stock Raiser, Post-office, Kearney).

Mr. Anderson was born in Clay county in 1847, and was the second of six children, five of whom are now living, of Joseph D. and Mary (Young) Anderson, both parents natives of Kentucky. The Andersons, however, were originally from New Jersey and the Youngs from Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson's parents on either side have long been deceased. Mrs. Anderson's parents died over 30 years ago, but since their decease there has not been a death in the family, and there are now living nine children and 42 grandchildren. On the 10th of June, 1884, a family reunion was held, at which all the children were present, together with sons-in-law and daughters-in-law, and it was a most enjoyable affair. To the outsiders present it was quite an interesting sight, somewhat different from the illustration of the Logan family presented in *Puck* a few months ago, but even more pleasant to look upon. Henry D. Anderson was reared on his father's farm in this county, the family having settled here in 1834. Mr. Anderson, Sr., died in 1858, and the mother now makes her home with

her children and rents the old family homestead. Henry D. in young manhood attended the commercial school of Buffalo, N. Y., and also the Toronto (Canada) Business College. In 1874, having returned to Clay county, he was married to Miss Bettie Gosney, a daughter to Thomas M and Susan Gosney, of this county, from Kentucky. In the meantime Mr. Anderson had engaged in farming and stock raising, which he has ever since followed. He makes a specialty of stock, and has on hand a handsome herd of fine, thoroughbred short horn cattle; his farm is set in blue grass, and is one of the choice stock farms of the vicinity and contains 212 acres, and is well improved. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are members of the Christian Church. They have one child, Thomas J., but three others have died in infancy.

W. H. ARNOLD

(Owner and Proprietor of the Kearney Elevator).

Mr. Arnold's father, Fauntleroy Arnold, was one of the first settlers of what is now Kearney township, in Clay county. He was from Kentucky, born in Woodford county, in 1807, and came here when he was in his twenty-first year, in 1828. His father, Lewis Arnold, was a native of Virginia, but early settled in Kentucky, and served from that State in the Northwestern campaign under Gen. Harrison. Fauntleroy Arnold served in the Mormon War under Capt. Shackleford. Shortly after coming out to Clay county he entered and pre-empted 280 acres of land, all of which but forty acres are still in possession of the family. He died here in 1857, after being an invalid for some years, resulting from exposures undergone while in, and going to and coming from, California during the gold excitement. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. His widow is still living. She was a daughter of Mr. Carter, of Lexington, Ky., and was born in 1812. She resides on the family homestead near Kearney with two of her children. She is also a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and has been for many years. W. H. Arnold was born near Kearney on the 25th of July, 1832, and was reared on a farm. At the age of 22, in 1854, he went to Leavenworth, Kan., and thence to Harrison county, Mo., two years later. In 1871 he returned to Clay county and followed farming here, where he has a good farm of 160 acres, for eight years. In 1879 he removed from his farm to Liberty, for the purpose of educating his children. After sending them to school there for two years he returned to the farm and in 1883 came to Kearney and built the elevator, which he now owns and conducts. His elevator has a capacity of 10,000 bushels and the past year he handled 35,000 bushels of grain. It is the only elevator at Kearney and has proved an entirely successful enterprise. Mr. Arnold has served as deputy assessor of the county and in other positions of public trust. In 1856 he was married to Miss Mary Jane Brawner, daughter of David O. and Sarah (Uttinger) Brawner, who came from Jessamine county, Ky., in 1835. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold have five children: Charles F. D., a graduate of William Jewell College, now

a Baptist minister; F. G., a hardware merchant at Holt; John T., a farmer by occupation; Willie J., wife of S. B. Wilhoit, and James M., a graduate of the St. Joe Commercial College, and now clerk and book-keeper for the elevator.

WILLIAM B. ARNOLD

(Farmer, Post-office, Kearney).

In about 1825 Mr. Arnold's parents, Lewis and Arabella Arnold, came to Missouri from Garrard county, Ky., and made their home in the then wilderness of Clay county. Here the father improved a farm. At an early date he went to the Rocky mountains for his health and died while absent. He left five children, four of whom are now living: John, William, Henry, and Lucy, the wife of William Grooms. Mary F., the wife of Henry Shaver, died some years ago. The mother subsequently married Rev. William Warren, formerly of Kentucky, and of the Primitive Baptist Church. Five children are the fruits of her last union, all living except the youngest. William B. Arnold, the subject of this sketch, was born in this county in April, 1833, and was reared with farming experience. In 1856 he was married to Elizabeth Collins, and then located on a farm as a householder in the township of Kearney. He has ever since been engaged in farming and also handles some stock. His farm is mainly a grass and stock farm. Mrs. Arnold was a daughter of S. N. and Jane (Tilford) Collins, originally of Virginia, but came to this county by way of Kentucky. Her (Mrs. Collins') father was a pioneer of this county, and made the first clearing on the site of the present town of Liberty, away back when the Indians circulated the superstitious and ridiculous story that the Missouri river rose out of the earth in the distant West, where the sun sinks to rest behind the shadows of the mountains. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold had five children, two of whom are living: Alice, wife of Herman Davis, and Claude. Three are deceased, having closed their infant eyes in the sleep of death before looking on to understand the wrong and sin of the world. In 1872 Mr. Arnold was married to Miss Cleopatra Ann Hurt, daughter of Joel and Sallie Hurt, formerly of Virginia. Her father is now deceased. By the last union there have been two children, both of whom are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

FRANKLIN G. ARNOLD

(Post-office, Holt).

Franklin Grimes Arnold was born in Harrison county, Mo., on the 24th of February, 1859. His father, W. H. Arnold, was the son of Fauntleroy Arnold, originally from Kentucky, but who came to this State and here made his permanent home. W. H. Arnold, who was a native of Missouri, was married in Clay county to Mary Jane Browner, a Kentuckian by birth, though she had been reared in this State. Her parents were Mr. and Mrs. David O. Browner. The

parents of the subject of this sketch were denied the benefits of even a common school education such as could now be obtained. The father, a farmer by occupation, was very successful as such, industrious, energetic and possessed of good characteristics. He is still living (as is also his worthy wife) and takes a deep interest in the current affairs of the day. Politically he is a Democrat, and has a high regard for religion. He has been active in the Grange movement, and has also served as justice of the peace. After having lived in Clay county for 13 years he made his home in Harrison county some ten years, then returning to Clay county in March, 1872. To them were born five children: C. L. F. Arnold, Franklin J., J. T., W. J. and J. M., all of whom have reached mature years and three of whom are married. Two are in the mercantile business, one is a farmer, one a minister and one daughter is the wife of S. B. Wilhoit, a farmer. Franklin J. was brought up in the county of his birth to the life of a farmer, not being very well favored with educational advantages. For three years he has been occupied in the hardware business, but has recently disposed of his interests in this branch of business, desiring to resume agricultural pursuits in the coming spring. The present position in pecuniary affairs to which he has achieved, has been acquired only through his own efforts, as no assistance was given him with which to start in life. Like his parents, he has divided his life between Harrison and Clay counties — 13 years in the former and 15 in the latter. He is now connected with the Masonic fraternity. November 14, 1883, Mr. Arnold was married at Holt to Miss Mary Jane Holt, a most estimable lady. She was born in Clinton county, Mo. Mr. A. is one of the highly esteemed residents of this community.

BENJAMIN A. ATCHISON

(Farmer and Fine Stock Raiser, Post-office, Kearney).

Mr. Atchison is engaged in the same pursuit which his father, William Atchison, made a life occupation. His father was a very successful farmer, and was one of the first men of Clay county who introduced the breeding and raising of fine stock. He became a large landholder, and at one time owned over 1,500 acres of choice lands in the county. Mr. Atchison, Sr., was twice married. His first wife was a Miss Catherine Baker. She left him six children at her death: David R., James B., William, Lewis C., Catherine and Mary. His second wife, who is still living, and the mother of the subject of this sketch, with whom she makes her home, was a Miss Sarah Robertson. There were two children by this marriage: James F., the other one besides Benjamin A., died in March, 1882. The father died in 1871. He was a brother of Hon. David R. Atchison, ex-United States Senator from this State, and for whom Atchison county, Mo., was named. In July, 1881, Benjamin A. Atchison was married to Miss Ella Lee Trumbo, a daughter of John A. and Ora Trumbo, formerly of Woodford county, Ky. Mr. and Mrs. A. have two children: James F. and Ora Lee. Mr. Atchison's farm contains 260 acres.

DAVID M. BEVINS

(Retired Farmer, Stock-raiser and Mechanic, Post-office, Kearney).

Mr. Bevins, now (February, 1885,) just past the age of 80 years, has been a resident of Clay county for nearly 60 years, and has been closely and usefully identified with the history of the county throughout all this time. He was born in Madison county, Ky., January 17, 1805, and was the eldest in his parents' family of 12 children. They were pioneer settlers of that county. When in his seventeenth year his father sent him to Missouri to enter land for the family, and begin the improvements of a farm. He came here horseback in 1821, and after leaving the settlements in the eastern part of this State he found the country so sparsely populated that several days he rode from dawn until nightfall on the main route of travel without passing even a solitary house. Mr. Bevins came to what is now Gallatin township, in Clay county, and entered a tract of 160 acres in the timber. That winter he cleared eight acres, and the following spring put in a small crop, building, in the meantime, a comfortable log cabin. He also entered an additional 160 acres, and in the summer of 1822 his parents, Truman and Annie Bevins, with their family of children, came out from Kentucky. He continued with the family two years longer, and then went out for himself to work with a whip saw, the day of circular saws not yet having dawned in this part of the country. He sawed lumber for several years, and furnished the lumber for the first business house ever erected at Liberty. In a short time he also took up the carpenter trade, and followed contracting and building for several years. He built the old arsenal building at Liberty away back in 182–. In 1830 Mr. Bevins was married to Miss Hulda C., a daughter of James Riley, who came out from Fayette county, Ky., in 1828. In the meantime he had entered and bought considerable land, and soon turned his attention to farming and stock-raising, at which he was very successful. He raised and handled all kinds of farm stock — horses, mules, cattle, hogs, sheep, etc., — and is still interested in farming and stock-raising. From time to time Mr. Bevins continued to add to his landed estate, until it aggregated over 5,000 acres, all choice land, specially selected by him. He and his good wife, however, have reared a large family of children, and in providing for them they have been very liberal. Mr. Bevins has divided his lands among his children until he now has only about 1,000 acres left. Of these 807 acres are in the family homestead. As these facts show Mr. Bevins has been abundantly successful in the affairs of life, and has an ample competency. Although now past 80 years of age, one would hardly take him to be more than 65, and he still takes an active interest in the conduct of his farm. He is making a specialty of sheep, and has a fine stock of 300 head. Mr. and Mrs. Bevins have reared a family of nine children, namely: Harriet, the wife of John S. Martin, deceased; Mary A., the wife of Hon. E. C. Cook, ex-representative of Clinton county; Oliver P.,

David R., who was killed in the Southern army, at the battle of Franklin, Tenn.; Thomas T., of Clinton county; James, Alice, wife of Cass Atchison, nephew of Gen. Atchison, and Riley E. Three others died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the Christian Church. The family of Mr. B.'s parents were David M., Walker W., Tyra T., Malinda, Minerva, Mary Ann, Martha, Margaret and America. Malinda married a Mr. Hudson; Minerva married a Mr. Merryman; Mary Ann married a Mr. Karey; Martha married a Mr. Cain; America married a Mr. Reed, and Margaret married a Mr. Adkins. All except Tyra are living.

GEORGE E. BISHOP

(Butcher and Dealer in Country Produce, Kearney).

Mr. Bishop is a native of England, born in Kent county March 24, 1838. He was the eldest in a family of ten children of Edward and Eliza (Ditton) Bishop, both of old English families. His father died there in 1871 in his sixty-first year, but his mother is still living, a resident of England. Nine of their family of children are also still living. Mr. Bishop, the subject of this sketch, is the only one in this country. He was reared in Kent county and brought up to the occupation of raising sheep, which his father followed. He received an ordinary school education, and at the age of 27 years began keeping a public inn, or tavern as we use to call them in this country, now denominated hotel, as it sounds more fastidious and Frenchy. He followed that business for five years, or until he came to the United States in 1871. In this country he at once located at Kearney, and for a time was engaged as a laborer, doing also, however, something in the line of trading in stock. In 1878 he opened a butcher shop, which he has since carried on with success. For some years he has furthermore been engaged in handling country produce, buying all kinds of farm products commonly classed as produce, including butter and eggs, hides, etc., and shipping them to the wholesale markets. In 1869 Mr. Bishop was married to Miss Martha A. Frampton, a daughter of James and Elizabeth Frampton, of England. Mr. and Mrs. Bishop have five children: Ellen M., Bertha E., Fredie F., Edmond and Albert J. They have lost two, Katie, aged six years and ten months, and Emma, ten months old. Mr. and Mrs. Bishop are members of the Episcopalian Church. Mr. Bishop has a fine city residence; also a small place of 30 acres, and makes a specialty of raising fine hogs and brown Leghorn chickens. His purpose is to give his entire attention to Durock Jersey-red hogs and brown Leghorn chickens.

CHARLTON B. BURGESS

(Farmer and Breeder of Short Horn Cattle, Post-office, Kearney).

Among the younger agriculturists of the county who have become prominent in their calling, through their own efforts, is C. B. Burgess, comparatively a young man, now but thirty-six years of age.

He was brought to Clay County, Mo., by his parents, while still in infancy, and grew up in this vicinity, attending, in common with sons of other farmers (for his father was a farmer) the common schools. He was favored, however, with more of an education than could there be obtained, attending for some time the Mount Gilead High School, where he received an excellent course of instruction. He had been born in Mason county, Ky., March 8, 1849. His father, Joseph V. Burgess, and his mother, Charity (Morris) Burgess, were Kentuckians by birth, and were reared and married in that State. They came to Clay county in 1850, and before the father died, November 24, 1858. The mother is yet living. They were both members of the Christian Church, as the mother still is. Charlton was the youngest of the three children in the family. On the 10th of November, 1874, Miss Margaret Anderson, daughter of Joseph D. and Mary Anderson (whose maiden name was Young), of Clay county, became his wife. She was also a native of this county, and was educated at Mount Gilead High School. They have two children, Nora and Mary A. Mr. Burgess owns a farm of 210 acres, well improved, and in a good state of cultivation. He makes a specialty of the stock business, and particularly of short horns, and at this time has upon his place about 50 head of thorough bred short horn cattle. His wife is a member of the Christian Church.

JAMES COSTELLO

(Of Burnes & Costello, Dealers in Lumber, Etc., Kearney).

Nearly 35 years ago Michael Costello came to Missouri from Ireland, settling at Liberty, in Clay county, where he married Catharine Keatley. They made that place their permanent home, and the father, after a residence there of nearly 30 years, which was well occupied with useful industry, died December 15, 1868. He waas life-long member of the Catholic Church. The mother is still living, a resident of Liberty. Five of their children are living, namely: Mary, Katie, Annie, Nellie, and the subject of this sketch. Two others died in early years. James Costello was born at Liberty, February 3, 1856. His parents not being people of means, his educational advantages were quite limited. At the age of 12 he left school and was employed in different kinds of work for some time. In 1880 he was employed in the lumber business in Liberty, which he followed until early in 1883, when he formed a partnership with P. B. Burnes, under the name of Burnes & Costello, and engaged in the lumber business on their own account at Kearney. They carry a full line of lumber and all kinds of building material, and also lime, hair, doors, sash, blinds, mouldings, etc. Their experience has been quite successful in the lumber business and their trade, already a good one, is steadily increasing. Mr. Costello, who is of Irish ancestry, is a young man entitled to much credit for the energy and success with which he is making his way up in life. The qualities that have brought him to his present position in business, and as a respected,

useful citizen, at his present early age, will doubtless carry him forward through the long years before him to a much more advanced station in life.

JOSEPHUS COURTNEY

(Farmer, Post-office, Kearney).

The subject of this sketch was the youngest of the family of children referred to in the sketch of his brother, which is given elsewhere, where something of an outline of the history of the family has been given. Josephus Courtney was born in Clay county in 1844, and like his brother was brought up to a farm life. In 1868 he was married to Miss Nettie Arnold, daughter of J. B. Arnold, who came to this State from Kentucky in 1851, and after a residence of 10 years in Franklin county, removed to Clay county, where he now resides. Mrs. C.'s mother died here in 1863. Her father is still living, now a retired farmer, and formerly, for about nine years, justice of the peace. After his marriage Mr. Courtney continued in the occupation of farming and also engaged in raising stock, in which he has ever since been interested. He has a good farm of 267 acres, principally a stock and grass farm. Mr. and Mrs. Courtney have six children: Ebba, Maggie N., Willie R., Rosa J., Robert B. and Melissa E. They have lost one, an infant. Mr. Courtney's farm is well improved, including a handsome two-story brick residence.

NATHAN E. CRAWFORD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Holt).

The second in a family of 12 children, of Maj. Smith Crawford and wife, *née* Jane Reed, Nathan E. was born in this county on the 10th of September, 1830. His father, Major Crawford, was well known in an early day in this county. He came from Alabama here, but was a native of Tennessee. After coming to Missouri, he served with distinction in the Black Hawk War, and was major of a regiment of Missouri volunteers. He was also quite active and prominent in public affairs, and was suddenly taken off by death while on a campaigning tour. His death occurred before he could reach home, and his remains were interred at the cemetery, near his old homestead. His wife, to whom he was married in Alabama, survived him several years. Only four of their family of children are now living. Nathan E. was reared on the farm in this county, and in young manhood learned the carpenter's trade. He followed his trade for some years, but subsequently located on a farm, and finally turned his entire attention to farming. In 1881, however, he removed to Holt and engaged in merchandising, but two years later sold out and returned to his farm. Mr. and Mrs. Crawford have five children: Smith, Hattie, wife of Robert Shackleford; Andrew J., Lydia and Willis. They have lost three, Lutie and Mollie, at tender ages, and Mamie, at the age of 13 years. Mr. and Mrs. Crawford are members of the Baptist Church.

JOSEPH P. DITTO

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Holt).

On his father's side Mr. Ditto is a representative of a family that has been long settled in this country and has rendered valuable service in time of war as well as being worthily identified with affairs in times of peace. The family settled originally in Maryland and from that then colony William Ditto, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, enlisted under Washington in the War for Independence. He was engaged in that memorable struggle from the beginning until its close, for seven long years. His son, Abraham Ditto, the father of Joseph P., who early went to Kentucky, served in the War of 1812 from that State. His wife was a Miss Martha Foree, and both he and wife were natives of Baltimore. In the War of 1812 he held the rank of a commissioned officer and did valuable service for his country. The Ditto family is of Scotch descent, and came over to this country prior to the Revolution. Mr. Ditto's mother was a daughter of Joseph Foree, originally of Fairfax county, Virginia, and who also served in the War for Independence. The Forees are of French descent. Joseph Ditto was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, July 12, 1824. He was the fifth of twelve children, only three of whom are living. Reared on the farm in Kentucky, he remainded there until 1858, and then came to Missouri and located near Plattsburg, in Clinton county. The following year he was married to Miss Eliza A. Albright, a daughter of Daniel Albright, and in 1866 Mr. Ditto came to Clay county, buying a farm near Kearney, where he settled. He has ever since been engaged in farming and most of the time in trading in stock. He has a good farm of 100 acres. Mr. and Mrs. Ditto's family consists of Bettie, wife of J. N. Hunter; Prior D., Florence, Erasmus, Lego, Corda, Prentice and Daniel. Three are deceased, two in childhood, and William L., a young man grown, in the spring of 1884. Mr. Ditto is a member of the M. E. Church South. Mrs. D. is a member of the Christian Union.

JAMES W. EASTIN

(Farmer and Fine Stock Raiser, Kearney).

In the matter of fine horses, at least for saddle and driving purposes, Kentucky has the reputation for pre-eminence, not only in this country but in Europe. There the breeding and training of fine riding and driving stock was early made a favorite pursuit with farmers and others, which they have ever since followed. Thus they not only succeeded in developing the finest horses in their line to be found in any country, but built up a school of fine-stock men who are not surpassed in skill and judgment in any country. Take a fine-horse Kentuckian anywhere and he stands in the front rank of professional fine-horse men.

Missouri has also attained some reputation as a producer of fine

saddle and driving horses as well as other fine stock. But whatever name she has made for herself in this direction is very largely due to former Kentuckians, who, on coming and settling here, brought their taste for, and skill in, raising and training fine horses and other stock with them. This State has every advantage for the purpose, equal if not superior to the advantages of Kentucky; and if our farmers would more generally turn their attention to this branch of industry, they would doubtless soon make the State a rival of the Blue Grass Commonwealth, a consummation devoutly to be wished by every Missourian who feels any pride in the fame of his State. Seeing, however, that our people do not take the interest in this pursuit they should, we ought to feel only the more grateful to the few among us who do, the worthy, true sons of Kentucky, who, having made homes in this State, are ambitious to make her fame equal to that of their mother commonwealth.

Prominent among Missourians from Kentucky who have virtually devoted their whole lives to the fine-stock interests of this State, particularly to breeding and training fine horses, is the subject of the present sketch, a fine horse raiser, who has done his full share toward placing Missouri in the front rank of fine-stock States. Nor has anyone, even in Kentucky, more reason to feel proud of the record he has made in his branch of industry than Mr. Eastin. He has produced stock whose fame has circled the earth. One of his horses, the celebrated "White Stocking" breed, raised and trained by him in this county, he sold to Dr. Wallace, of New York City, for $10,000 in spot cash. Other horses which have attained a wide reputation have been bred and brought up by him; among fine-horse men in this State he stands second to none, either in point of success, good judgment in passing upon the qualities of a horse or skill in training him. Mr. Eastin has a fine-stock farm of 400 acres near Kearney, one of the finest places in the county, devoted exclusively to this purpose. His place is run almost entirely in blue grass, divided up into convenient pastures and arranged with rare good judgment for handling stock. Its barns and other outbuildings are of a superior class, and in addition he has a handsome, tastily built and imposing two-story brick dwelling, containing ten rooms, a very picture of a home for a successful farmer and stock-raiser. However, he owns good property in Kearney, including his residence, as well as other dwellings, business houses, etc., and makes his home here as a matter of convenience in posting himself daily in regard to the markets and in communication with stock men at other points by mail and telegraph. He rides out to his fine-stock farm nearly every day to see his stock and attend to the place.

As has been said, Mr. Eastin is a Kentuckian by nativity, born in Madison county, November 22, 1820. Reared in Kentucky, he was married in that State in 1846 to Miss Kezia Bishop, a daughter of John Bishop, a fine stock raiser of Madison county. Afterwards, in 1851, Mr. Eastin came to Missouri and located for a short time in Platte county, where he engaged in farming. But in 1851 he came

to Kearney, then known as Centreville, where he carried on the business of handling fine horses and dealing in stock generally, in connection with a livery stable. He also owned and conducted a general store at this place. Handling fast horses, however, he made a specialty, and his livery stable was run more as being advantageous to his stock business than with any other object in view. He also carried on a stock farm in connection with his stock business. Mr. Eastin bought his present large stock farm near Kearney in 1876.

Considering that he is advancing well along in years, he is a man of wonderful energy and activity, and seems to be as warm and enthusiastic in the stock business as would ordinarily be expected of a man in the meridian of life. Nevertheless, he is aware that in the usual course of nature he must in a few years more retire from active life, and he is wisely shaping his affairs with that object in view. But he has the satisfaction of knowing that he has an ample competence for old age and has made a name as a fine stock raiser which he can contemplate in retirement without regret, to say the least.

In 1877 Mr. Eastin had the misfortune to lose his devoted and good wife by death. She had been a member of the Christian Church for many years. Two sons of their family of children are living, Frank W. and William H.

Subsequently Mr. Eastin was married to Miss Anna D. Burgess, of Clinton county, a daughter of O. B. Burgess, formerly of Mason county, Ky. By his present wife Mr. Eastin has two children, John R. and Walden J.

Mr. Eastin is a worthy member of the Masonic Order. His parents were Reuben J. and Nancy Eastin, who settled permanently in Clay county of this State, from Kentucky, in 1851. Both are deceased. Six of their children are living.

J. C. ENGLAND

(Grocer and Member of the Town Council, Kearney).

Mr. England was one in a family of twelve children of Capt. James and Nancy (Campbell) England, of Garrard county, Ky. The father, however, was originally from Virginia. He was a carpenter and farmer by occupation, and died in 1856 at the age of 74. The mother survived up to January, 1884, until her ninety-second year. She had been a member of the M. E. Church for over 60 years. Eight of their family of children are living. John C. England was born in Garrard county, Ky., March 24, 1825, and was reared in Kentucky. At the age of 17 he began to learn the blacksmith's trade, which he followed for a period of twenty years. In 1855 Mr. England came to Grundy county, Mo., but not liking the country he returned to Kentucky. He followed blacksmithing up to 1862, when he began merchandising in the grocery line in Garrard county. In this he continued for twenty years, and then came to Kearney, Mo., and established his present business here. He keeps an excellent stock of goods, and has a good trade. In 1884 he was elected a member of the

town council, and is now serving out his term as a member of the council. In 1849 Mr. England was married to Miss Amanda Smith, a daughter of Jacob Smith, a merchant of Mercer county, Ky. They have five children: Thompson A., wife of Mundy Curd, a farmer of Kentucky; James W., Alice S., Warren H., in Chicago, and John C., a clerk in a store at Chillicothe. They have lost two children in childhood.

AMBROSE S. GARRETT

(Of Wilhoit, Garrett & Co., Dealers in General Merchandise, Holt).

Mr. Garrett was partly educated at William Jewell College, where he took a course of several terms after quitting the common schools. Having been reared to farm life he continued at that after leaving college until the spring of 1884, when he came to Holt, and became a member of the present firm. He is well respected as a business man and otherwise at Holt, and has a favorable outlook for a successful business experience. His father resides on a farm near this place, and Mr. Holt, Jr., is still interested in farming with his father, and also to some extent in raising stock. Mr. Garrett was reared in Clay county, though born in Kentucky, March 12, 1848, in Shelby county, that State. His parents, William P. and Angeline (Stone) Garrett, removed to Missouri with their family in 1853, locating where the father now resides, near Holt. The mother died in 1877. A short time before his mother's death Mr. Garrett, Jr., was married in this county to Miss Ella Wilhoit, a daughter of Thomas Wilhoit, a substantial farmer and stock-raiser of Clay county. Mr. and Mrs. G. have three children: William G., Pearle H. and Agie. The parents are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

THOMAS M. GOSNEY

(President of the Kearney Bank, Kearney, Mo.).

Thomas M. Gosney was born in Clark county, Ky., January 13, 1815, his father, Richard Gosney, being of German descent and his mother, Jane, *née* Lackey, of Irish ancestry, though both were Virginians by birth. They were reared, educated and married in Clark county, Ky., and removed to Clay county, Mo., in 1845, where the mother died August 27, 1846. The senior Gosney then made his home with the subject of this sketch for seven years, after which he removed to Monroe county, Mo., where he was married a second time. He departed this life on the 16th of June, 1856. In early life he was a hatter by occupation, but during later years was engaged in farming. He was a member of the Old School Baptist Church, his wife having been connected with the Christian denomination. They were the parents of 15 children, six sons and nine daughters, 13 of whom lived to be grown; eleven were married, but only four are now living. Thomas M. Gosney was the seventh child in his father's family and, like his brothers, grew up upon the farm in his native county, receiving only such education as could be received in the primitive common

schools of the day. Having accompanied his parents to this county in 1845, he has made it his home ever since and has risen by his own aid in life from a small, obscure and almost unknown tiller of the soil, to one of the most prominent, influential and highly successful men of the county. His first start to obtain a competence was in working as a farm hand and driving stock to the South, having for 14 years, while still in Kentucky, gone to South Carolina and Georgia with stock. With the exception of 40 acres of timber, he now owns 500 acres, all under fence, upon which is a good residence and also excellent outbuildings. This is admirably adapted for stock purposes. He has turned his attention for the last 20 years principally to stock-raising and feeding beef cattle; he has had ready for market nearly every year from two to four car loads of beef cattle besides quite a number of fat hogs. He has not bought over 100 barrels of corn in 20 years. As has been estimated, he is recognized as a man of excellent financial ability, in recognition of which he was elected president of the Kearney Bank and in which he is one of the prominent stockholders. A man of high, social and moral standing in his community, he is recognized everywhere for his true, sterling worth and inestimable value to the county in which he has chosen to make his home. A warm friend and supporter of education, he has proven his appreciation of the school system of this county by having without compensation furnished a number of persons with the means necessary to obtain good school facilities. During the existence of that party, he was a Whig in politics and since that time has been an ardent Democrat. In March, 1847, Mr. Gosney was married to Miss Susan E. Gosney, a daughter of Rev. Fielding Gosney, of Monroe county, Mo. She died November 10, 1854, leaving one child, Susan E., wife of Henry Anderson, a prominent farmer of Clay county. Mrs. G. was a member of the Christian Church. For his second wife Mr. Gosney married Miss Mary E. Anderson, June 1, 1859. She was born, reared and educated in Woodford county, Ky., and is a lady of many estimable qualities. Her parents were Capt. Spencer and Catherine (Hicks) Anderson, of this county. Mrs. G. is a member of Kearney Missionary Baptist Church, while her husband is connected with Mount Gilead Christian Church, in which he is now and has been a deacon for a number of years. He became a member of the Christian Church in Kentucky in 1838, uniting with Mt. Gilead in 1845. He has since had his membership there.

WILLIAM O. GREASON

(Dealer in General Merchandise, and Justice of the Peace, Holt).

Mr. Greason has been at Holt for over ten years, having come here from North Carolina in 1873. However, one year prior to that he had spent in Clinton county, of this State. He has been engaged in general merchandising at Holt ever since coming to the county. Mr. Greason is a man of excellent education, good business qualifications, and is justly popular both as a merchant and a citizen in and around

Holt. He was born in Guilford county, North Carolina, in 1851, and when he was a youth lost his father, who died in the Confederate service at Charlotte, N. C., February 15, 1865. Mr. Greason, Sr., was one of the substantial and highly respected citizens of Guilford county, in his native State. William O. was reared in that county and educated at Yadkin College, where he took a course extending through a period of about six years. He was then appointed deputy sheriff of Guilford county, although he was only 19 years of age. Mr. Greason continued in the office of deputy sheriff until he came to Missouri, in 1872. In 1881 he was married to Miss Maggie A. Fitch, a daughter of John F. and Sarah J. (Dicky) Fitch, formerly of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Greason have no children, having lost their only child, a little son, in infancy. Mr. G. is a member of the C. U. Church, and Mrs. G is a member of the M. E. Church South. Mr. Greason's mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth J. Rankin, is still living, a resident of North Carolina, on the old family homestead. His father's Christian name was Gideon. In 1882 Mr. Greason was elected a justice of the peace, and has continued to serve in that capacity ever since he qualified for the office after his election. He has made an efficient and capable magistrate, one in whose integrity and good judgment the community have implicit confidence.

JOHN T. HARMON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Kearney).

Mr. Harmon was next to the eldest in the family of children of Jacob I. Harmon, additional reference to whom is made further along, and was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, December 15, 1843. He was a lad six years of age when his parents removed to Clay county, Mo., where they made their permanent home, and young Harmon was accordingly reared here. His school advantages were quite limited, and his father not being a man of large means, he was compelled to start out in the world for himself without a dollar. When the war broke out in 1861 he was a youth about eighteen years of age, and at once enlisted in Co. D, Fourth Iowa infantry, under Capt. Burton, of Col. Dodges' regiment, and was afterwards out in the active service for nearly two years. In 1863, however, he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability. He then went West, across the plains, principally for the benefit of his health, and returned in 1864. The following year Mr. Harmon was married to Miss Sarah, a daughter of George and Louisa (Brooks) Oder. At the time of his marriage, Mr. H. had a good team and three mule colts, which was all the stock he possessed. Nevertheless, he went resolutely to work, and made a good crop the first year. He was soon able to buy the necessary farm stock to carry on farming; though he owned but 65 acres of land when he married. From that beginning he has steadily prospered, and is now one of the substantial citizens of the county. He owns over 500 acres of fine land in different tracts, and in his home place, which is well improved, has 347 acres.

This was the T. T. Bevins farm which he bought in 1881. He is a remarkably hard working man, and possesses unconquerable energy. What he has now he has made by his own hard labor, economy and good management. Although he has been successful by honest daily industry, it still looks a little hard that some who never did a hard day's work in their lives should be able by a simple dicker or trick or twist in the grain market to make five times as much, and five times five, as Mr. H. has succeeded in gathering together by a lifetime of labor and self-denial; in other words, the farmer works in the rain and burning sunshine, and in all the changes of weather to raise a bushel of wheat, while the grain speculator makes as much as the price of thousands of bushels in two minutes, and without even ungloving his delicate, tender hands, — a condition of affairs which renders such an anomaly and wrong as that not only possible, but the regular rule must necessarily be radically wrong; and some day the people will become educated up to the point of seeing it and remedying it. Mr. and Mrs. Harmon have six children: James H., Mary F., wife of Adam Foreighner, Lizzie B., Sarah T., Walter D. and Louisa. Three others they lost in infancy. Mrs. H. is a member of the Christian Church. The Harmon family is of German descent. Mr. H.'s great grandfather, Jacob Harmon, was reared in this country and served in the War for Independence. Jacob J. Harmon, the father of John T., was a son of Reese and Nancy (Nelson) Harmon, originally of Pennsylvania. Her father, Wm. Nelson, also served in the American army during the Revolution. He was of Irish descent. Jacob I. Harmon was born in Garrard county, Ky., December 13, 1819, and in 1838 was married to Miss Mary Conn, daughter of Rev. John and Elizabeth Conn, of Kentucky. In 1849 Mr. H. came to Missouri, and settled in Clay county. Two years later he went on the plains, and afterwards, for about seven years, followed teaming in the far West, either on his own account, for private parties, or for the Government, generally coming home, however, to raise a crop during each cropping season. Ever since that he has followed farming exclusively, in this county. During the war he was in the militia for a short time; and in 1865 he was absent from the county some months on account of the unsettled condition of affairs. Since then he has been engaged in farming, and has served as deputy sheriff of the county and as constable of the township. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he is a member of the Blue Lodge and the Royal Arch Chapter, A. F. and A. M. He has a good farm comfortably improved and is pleasantly situated in life.

FREDERICK HARTEL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Kearney).

After an active and useful career of more than a generation, not without reward in the substantial evidences of success, as well as otherwise, Mr. Hartel has now comparatively retired from the regular duties of business and industrial affairs, and is spending the evening of life

in comparative ease and contentment. He commenced for himself at an early age, and from that time until the present his career has been one of unceasing industry and activity. Like many of our better foreign born citizens he is a native of Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, where he was born November 15, 1808. He was the fourth of six children of Abraham and Anna Marie Hartel, and after being reared and educated at his native place accompanied his parents to the United States. Subsequently they located in Missouri, taking up their home in Clay county in 1842, where they afterwards died. The subject of this sketch, Frederick Hartel, has continued to live here since that time, a period now of over forty years. Though not numbered among the wealthiest men in the county he is, as before mentioned, in comfortable circumstances, having a farm of 100 acres under fence and in cultivation. His family is one of which any husband and father might well be proud. In October, 1845, Miss Barbara Hoff became his wife, and to them have been born six children: Louis, Jacob (deceased), Frederick, Kate, Conrad and William. Louis married Miss Agnes Sell, and is a farmer in Clinton county, Mo.; Kate is the wife of Prof. John H. Frick, professor of mathematics and natural sciences in Central Wesleyan College at Warrenton, Mo. A sketch of his life and mention of the college with which he is connected are given in the History of St. Charles, Montgomery and Warren Counties, recently published by the authors of the present volume. Frederick is engaged in raising and shipping stock. Conrad married Miss Lizzie Irmiger, and is living on the farm with his parents. He is an industrious young man, and is more than ordinarily successful in the management of the homestead. William is a student in the Theological Department of Boston University in Boston, Mass., and is a graduate of Central Wesleyan College. Jacob married Miss Susan Frick. He and wife are now both deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Hartel and all of their children are members of the German M. E. Church.

WILLIAM H. HAWKINS

(Proprietor of Hawkins' Boot and Shoe Shop, Kearney).

Mr. Hawkins has long been engaged in the occupation which he now follows. His father, Capt. John C. Hawkins, was in the same business before him. However, in later years his father was also a farmer, and William H. was partly reared on a farm. He received a common school education. Having gone to Texas, in the meantime, in 1862, he entered the Confederate army, becoming a member of Co. F, Eighth Texas regiment, under Col. Overton. He did not serve, however, throughout the war, but after being in Col. Overton's regiment, returned to Milan county, Texas, where he had previously resided. In 1866 Mr. Hawkins came back to Clay county, Mo., and resumed shoemaking, which he had previously followed in Texas. He has followed shoemaking also continuously ever since. However, in 1866, he made another trip to Texas and was absent about a year engaged in farming. Mr. Hawkins has a good run of custom at

Kearney, and is doing as well as could be expected in a place the size of this. In 1868 he was married to Miss Mary J. Groom, a daughter of Amos and Sallie (Chaney) Groom, early settlers from Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. H. have one child: Mary M.; they have had the misfortune to lose six in childhood. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. Mr. H. is a strict temperance man. His father, Capt. Hawkins, came from Woodford county, Ky., and located at Liberty in about 1829. Subsequently he engaged in farming in Clay county. He was in the Mormon War, and helped to drive the disciples of polygamy out of the States. There was where he received his title of captain. He died in 1868, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary E. Turnum, died in 1857. They had 12 children, 11 of whom are living. William H., the seventh in their family of children, was born June 14, 1840.

GEORGE S. HENDERSON

(Dealer in Hardware, Farm Implements, Etc., Kearney).

Mr. Henderson was a youth seventeen years of age when his parents came to Missouri in 1853, and had received an elementary knowledge of books in the log school-houses of the period. But here he went to work at hard labor on the farm and was beginning to get something of a start when the war broke out in 1861. He then enlisted in Capt. Tom McCarty's company for the Southern service, and served until 1863, when he was taken sick and compelled to return home. In 1865 he went to St. Louis county, where the family had removed in the meantime, and remained there until 1866 engaged in farming. At that time he was employed by Messrs. E. M. Samuel & Sons, commission merchants, to travel for their house, which he followed for a year. After his employment with Messrs. Samuel & Sons, Mr. H. went to Holt county and engaged in the saw milling business. Two years later he bought a saw mill at Rulo, Neb., but in 1874 came back to Clay county, where he was interested in a farm and engaged in farming. In 1876 Mr. Henderson was married to Miss Nannie B. Leach, a daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth Leach, formerly of Scott county, Ky., but afterwards of Platte county, and later still of this (Clay) county. Mr. Henderson bought his present stock of goods in February, 1884, and has been engaged in business ever since. He and wife have two children: Daniel H. and G. DeMatt. Mrs. H. is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Henderson was formerly interested in short horn cattle. He is a man of energy and enterprise and will doubtless prove one of the successful men of the county. Mr. Henderson's father was James Henderson, originally of Mason county, Ky., but whose parents came from Virginia. He was a large trader from Kentucky with the South before the railroads, and made as many as 13 trips from New Orleans to Kentucky on horseback. He dealt largely in mules and also in bacon, and transported his bacon either by wagons or by flatboats to the South. He was a man of great energy and thorough reliability. He came to Missouri with his family

in 1853, locating first in Lafayette county, but settled in Clay county the following year. He died here in 1877 in the seventy-second year of his age. His wife, who was a Miss Brittyann Howe before her marriage, lived to reach the age of 66, dying in 1870. They were both members of the Old School Presbyterian Church, and are buried at Mount Gilead, Clay county, Mo. They had a family of five children, four sons and one daughter; the daughter is dead.

JACOB HESSEL (DECEASED)

(Late of Kearney Township).

On the 13th of August, 1881, died at his homestead in this county, Jacob Hessel, where for over 25 years he was known as one of the highly respected and influential citizens of Kearney township. He was a man who achieved success in life solely by his own exertions and personal worth, and his intelligent appreciation of the conditions and opportunities of life around him. From early circumstances but little or no better than the average of those of the youths among whom he was reared, he rose to a creditable degree of success in life, both in standing and influence. He came of a well respected German family, and was the youngest of five children, born February 14, 1824, in Germany. In 1845 he left the country of his nativity and came to America, locating in Clay county, Mo., in 1846. He was a farmer by occupation, but when the news of the discovery of gold in California reached the citizens of this county, he was drawn into the tide of Western emigrants, and went to the golden coast of that far-off Eldorado, remaining for three years. However, he then returned to Clay county, and here made his home until his death. Successful in the material affairs of life, he had accumulated 216 acres of land, all of which is now under fence, and 160 acres are in cultivation and blue grass pasture. On October 16, 1855, he had been married to one of the fairest daughters of the old Fatherland, Mrs. Malia Banman, whose maiden name was Moeller. Their family consisted of seven children: William is now in Denver, Col.; Louis is a student at Central Wesleyan College, at Warrenton; Carrie is attending the same school; Mary is living with her mother; Jacob died September 15, 1883; Edward and Henry live on the old homestead and carry on the farming and stock-raising operations. They are enterprising and progressive young agriculturists, and have achieved quite a reputation in the stock business, having sold during the past year two car loads of cattle and one of hogs. Mr. Hessel was a member of the Bethel German M. E. Church. His wife and her children are connected with the same denomination.

CONRAD HESSEL

(Farmer, Post-office, Kearney).

Mr. Hessel is another example of what energy, industry and perseverance, when intelligently applied, have accomplished for those of

foreign birth who have seen fit to locate within the boundaries of this country. Like many of the oldest residents of this county who have become possessed of means and gained a competence sufficient to enable them to pass their later years in ease and retirement, is a native of Germany, having been born there February 8, 1821. Other members of this family have also settled in Clay county from Germany, mention of whom is made elsewhere. The youth of Conrad was passed as those of other youths of the country, and when 22 years of age he left the place of his birth and emigrated to the United States, locating first in Ohio, in 1843, and then in 1847 in Clay county, which has continued to be his home for a period of about 40 years. His beginning in this county was indeed an humble one. Poor in purse, and by no means thoroughly conversant with the customs of this country, he commenced at once with characteristic thrift and industry to situate himself comfortably in life, which he has done, though at a cost of many years of hard toil and labor. The fruit of his success is now seen in the handsome homestead which he owns, a beautifully cultivated farm of 525 acres. In 1855 he was married to Miss Christina Heinz, and to them were born seven children: Fred, Kathrina, Elizabeth, Conrad, Louis, Barbara and Christina. Three of these are married, viz.: Frederick married Miss Katie Weber, and is now engaged in farming in this county; Elizabeth, wife of O. H. Weber, also a farmer, and Kathrina, now Mrs. William H. Stein, whose husband is pastor of the German Methodist Church at Hays City, Kas. Conrad is superintendent of the Sabbath-school connected with the Bethel M. E. Church, of which Mr. and Mrs. Hessel and their children are members. His domestic life has been one of great contentment and happiness, and he has reared a worthy family of children. A progressive farmer and an intelligent citizen, he is held in high respect by all who know him.

JOHN L. HODGES

(Stock Trader, Post-Office, Kearney).

It was as early as 1826 that the family of which Mr. Hodges was a member settled in Clay county. His parents were among the pioneer settlers of the county, and became well-to-do and highly respected residents of Fishing River township. His father, Judge Hodges, served as an officer in the Black Hawk War, and was afterward elected a judge of the county court for a number of terms. He was one of the most popular men in the county, and was elected by an almost unanimous vote of the people. He died here in January, 1873. His wife, whose maiden name was Louisana Lingfelter, of German descent, died in April, 1881, in her seventy-seventh year. Judge Hodges had a fine farm of some 400 acres, most of which is still in possession of the family. He was a slaveholder before the war and a man of strong Southern feeling, though he took no active part, on account of his advanced years. Still, he enlisted in the State Guard, for home protection. He was an earnest and consistent member of the Old School Baptist Church, as was also his wife. He was quite zealous for the

church, and a liberal supporter of both it and the cause of good schools. Of their family of eleven children seven are living, all sons except one, Amanda, the wife of A. G. Mosby, and all residents of Clay county, except Albert, who went to Oregon in 1850. John L. Hodges was born in this county March 11, 1851, and at the age of 20 enlisted in Co. F, under Capt. Pixley, of the Missouri State Guard, of which company he was orderly sergeant. He was in the battles of Lexington and Pea Ridge. But on account of inflammatory rheumatism, brought on by the exposures of camp-life, he was compelled to return home. In 1865 he was married to Miss Sarah E. Riley, a daughter of William P. Riley of this county. Mr. Hodges has been engaged in farming and stock-raising and also dealing in stock up to four years ago. He had a good farm, but sold his place in 1880 and removed to Kearney, where he is engaged exclusively in dealing in and shipping stock. He is considered one of the best judges of stock in this part of the county, and has had a successful experience as a stock dealer. Mr. and Mrs. Hodges have three children: John L., Jr., Anna M. and Allen O. They have lost one, William H., at an early age. Mr. H. and wife are members of the Christian Church.

JOHN T. HUFFAKER

(Of Mitchell & Huffaker, Dealers in General Merchandise, Holt).

As is well known Clay county received its largest early immigration during the "Thirties," at which time there was almost a flood tide of pioneer settlers, principally from Kentucky. Among the hundreds of other families who came during the first years of the "Thirties," was that of the father of Mr. Huffaker, Washington Huffaker. He settled in this county in 1831, and was the first sheriff of the county after its organization. He was subsequently a county judge for a number of years, and held other official positions. Judge Huffaker was one of the prominent and highly respected citizens of the county. He was a successful farmer and died here in 1863. His wife, who was a Miss Sarah Shackleford before her marriage, died in 1864. They reared a family of seven children, all of whom are living and are themselves the heads of families. John T. was born on the farm in this county in 1850. On growing up he became a farmer and followed farming and stock-raising until 1879, when he engaged in business at Holt with the Rev. Mr. Mitchell. Mr. Huffaker has served as mayor of Holt and in the town council. In 1880 he was married to Miss Laura Holt, a daughter of Col. John B. Holt, the founder of the town of Holt, and one of the leading wealthy citizens of the county. He was a gallant soldier in the Mexican War, and served in the Confederate army through the Civil War, rising by his ability and intrepidity as an officer to the command of a company which became noted for its valor on many a hard fought field. He is now living a quiet, retired life at Holt, in the possession of a competence, but best of all of an honored name and clear conscience. Mr. Huffaker, the subject of this sketch, is a leading and prominent Mason, and a worthy and exemplary member of the Christian Church.

JOHN N. HUNTER

(Postmaster, Holt).

Mr. Hunter is a native of Nebraska, a fact which can perhaps be truthfully asserted of no other citizen of Missouri, at least of none not younger than he and probably a few others in the whole country, Nebraska included. His father, R. M. Hunter, was one of the pioneers of Nebraska, going there away back in the "Fifties," before the scream of the locomotive was heard on the plains, or the buffalo and Indian had been pushed on against the apron of the Cordilleras. He was born in Nemaha county, Neb., in 1859. His mother's maiden name was Miss Hollenbeck, a native of Illinois. His father was originally from Ohio, and was a saddle and harnessmaker, a trade that was very profitable in Nebraska in an early day, when one could exchange a good saddle for nearly enough buffalo robes to wall in and cover an ordinary sized house. There was also a good demand for saddles and harness among the white pioneers and emigrants bound for the golden shore, washed by the Pacific sea. However, on account of the severity of the climate in that early day when all the country was open and the biting frost came flying across the country with the speed of the wind, apparently guided only by the portentous sun dogs that seemed to absorb the warmth from the cheerless star of day, the family left Nebraska and came further south, to Missouri, where the elements and animal life were not so much at war with each other as they are in the young State of the plains. After residing in Atchison county for awhile, they settled in Clay county, near Holt. In 1879 they removed to Kansas, where they now reside. Mr. Hunter, Jr., was partly reared in the vicinity of Holt, and has made this his home continuously from the time the family first came here. In 1883 he was appointed deputy postmaster of Holt, and a short time afterwards was himself made postmaster. He has held the office ever since. He also carries a stock of books and stationery in connection with his duties as postmaster. In 1876 Mr. Hunter was married to Miss Elizabeth Ditto, a daughter of J. P. Ditto, of Clay county. Mr. and Mrs. H. have two children, John J. and Leonard W. They have lost one in infancy, Ida May. Mr. and Mr. H. are members of the Christian Union Church. Mr. Hunter's father also followed farming and handling stock, in which he is still engaged to some extent.

GEORGE M. ISLEY

(Of Morgan & Isley, Millers, Holt).

Mr. Isley has been in active business life for over thirty years, and is a man, who by experience, energy and business qualifications, is justly entitled to be classed among the better class of business men of the county. He is a North Carolinian by nativity, born in Alamance county, June 27, 1832. He was the eldest in a family of

children of Austin and Polly Isley, both of early North Carolina families. On his father's side the family is of German descent, but has been settled in this country for generations. The father is still living and is a retired stock-raiser, having been quite successful in life. The mother died only about four years ago. Mr. Isley, Jr., or the subject of this sketch, was reared in his native county, and at the age of 21 engaged in merchandising at Gibsonville, that county. He continued in business as a merchant for about five years, at the expiration of which he was appointed postmaster at Gibsonville and also station agent on the railroad. Mr. Isley had charge of these offices for some seventeen years. He then removed to Raleigh, where he bought and took charge of a large distillery. Two years later, however, he sold out at Raleigh and removed to Missouri, locating in the vicinity of Holt. Here he also established a distillery and carried on a farm, which he purchased on coming to this county. He still owns the farm, and is engaged in farming, in addition to his milling business. He bought a half interest in the flouring and grist mill at this place, becoming a member of the firm of Morgan & Isley in 1875. He has ever since been engaged in milling. In 1855 Mr. Isley was married to a Miss Shoffner, a daughter of Daniel and Barbara Shoffner, of Alamance county, N. C. Her parents are both now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Isley have had seven children, all living and residents of Holt. Thomas and Augustus are engaged in the livery business at this place and are young men of energy and enterprise. Mr. and Mrs. Isley are members of the Christian Union Church. Mr. I. is a member of the Masonic order and is one of the Democrats who has been voting the straight ticket (except while North Carolina was out of the Union) ever since 1856, without seeing a Democratic President inaugurated. That interesting event he was fortunate enough to enjoy on the 4th of March last.

WILLIAM H. LaRUE,

(Of Stowers & LaRue, Druggists, Holt).

Mr. LaRue was a teacher by profession, having come from Indiana to this State, and after coming here taught some three years in Clay county before engaging in the drug business. However, he had had experience in handling drugs and in pharmacy and had a good knowledge of the business before he became a member of the firm with which he is now connected. The firm of Stowers & LaRue have a neat drug store, keeping constantly in stock a full assortment of fresh and pure drugs. They also carry other lines of goods usually found in a first-class drug store. Being both good business men and upright and obliging in their dealings, they have of course succeeded in attracting a good trade. Mr. LaRue was born in Greene county, Ind., April 18, 1860. His parents were Jesse and Nancy (Dugger) LaRue, his father being a carpenter and contractor by occupation. The family on either side was from Tennessee and Virginia, respectively. The mother died in 1883, but the father is still living. William H.

was reared in Indiana and educated at the common and Normal Schools and the State University. Prior to entering the Normal School, however (at which he graduated), he had taught school and after concluding his educational course he resumed teaching, coming West to Missouri for that purpose. He came to Holt, Clay county, Mo., in March, 1881. The following year after coming to Missouri Mr. LaRue was married to Miss Lura L. Harris, a daughter of William Harris, of Clay county. They have one child, a daughter, Jessie, Mr. and Mrs. L. are members of the M. E. Church South. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

WILLIAM B. LEACH

(Dealer in Hardware, Tinware, Cutlery, Farm Implements, Wagons, Buggies, Etc. Kearney).

Mr. Leach engaged in his present business in 1880, as a successor in the business to George Spears. Mr. Spears had previously carried it on for some years, but in the spring of 1880 committed suicide in his store by shooting himself. Mr. Leach afterwards bought the stock and continued the business. He has materially enlarged and improved the stock of goods and added much to the patronage of the house. It is now one of the leading houses of this class in the northeastern part of the county. Mr. Leach was born in Scott county, Ky., July 23, 1840. When he was a lad about seven years of age his parents removed to Missouri and settled in Platte county, where young Leach grew to manhood. In 1867 the family removed to Clay county, where they still reside. In the meantime William B. had grown up and gone out into the world for himself. In 1861 he enlisted in the army, but after a term of service of less than a year, returned to Platte county, and the same year went to New Mexico. He came back, however, in 1862, but in June of that year went to Montana Territory, and was engaged in trading in stock for the following six or seven years. He was also in Utah, Idaho and British America. He went to the noted Kootney mines on a prospecting tour. In 1869 he returned to Missouri, and as his father's family had removed to Clay county, he stopped at Kearney. Here he engaged in farming and handling stock to some extent, which he continued until 1880, when he bought out the Spears stock of goods as stated above. While handling stock in the West Mr. Leach was also engaged in farming. In 1876 he was married to Miss Cassie McGinnis, daughter of James McGinnis, of Kearney, but formerly of Kentucky. They have one child, a little son. Mrs. L. is a member of the Christian Church and he is a member of Lodge No. 311, A. F. and A. M., at Kearney.

L. W. LEAVELL

(Farmer, Fine Stock Raiser and Stock-dealer, Post-office, Kearney, Mo.).

Clay county has long had the reputation of being one of the best stock-raising counties in the State. Not only do the farmers here

give their principal attention to stock-raising, for which the county is remarkably well adapted, but they are generally a class of men of enterprise and information, who take pride in securing the best stock for breeding purposes to be had. This practice has had a beneficial result in two ways: it has not only been profitable to the farmers themselves, but has given the county an enviable name as a fine stock county. Prominent among the farmers who have done their full share toward advancing the stock interests of Clay county is the subject of the present sketch, Mr. Leavell, who came here in 1854. He was a well-to-do fine stock raiser of Kentucky, and after coming here bought about 1,700 acres of fine land. Having some forty odd or fifty negroes, he improved a large farm, and engaged in farming and stock-raising quite extensively. His negro property was soon afterwards taken from him by operation of the war, but he has, nevertheless, had a prosperous career in other respects. For years he has been recognized as one of the leading farmers and stock-raisers of the county. He is a man of high character and superior intelligence and information, and occupies a prominent position in the community. He was born in Todd county, Ky., December 12, 1821, and was reared to a farm life, receiving a common-school education as he grew up. In 1838 he was married to Miss Harriet D. Winn, a daughter of George Winn, of Christian county, Ky., a prominent and wealthy citizen of that county. Eight children have been the fruits of their union, namely, Frances, now the wife of Rev. G. W. Rogers, of Dallas, Texas; Sarah, the wife of Samuel C. Greenfield, of this county; Georgia A., the wife of Dr. Silas Denham, of Clay county, Mo.; Daniel W., now a resident of Kansas; Eugenia S., wife of William Rust, also a resident of Kansas; Leonidas, W. Llewellyn, Lane and Robert Ernest Lee. Three others are deceased, who, however, lived to mature years. Lycurgus L., their eldest son, who died in California; Harriet L., who died whilst the wife of John J. Eastin, and Montgomery D. Mr. and Mrs. Leavell are members of the Baptist Church, and Mr. L. is a Royal Arch Mason. Mr. Leavell's farm contains 860 acres. The balance of his land is divided up among his children. He has a handsome homestead, including a commodious and tastily built residence, and substantial, neat appearing barns and other outbuildings, He is very comfortably situated in life.

ALBERT LINCOLN

(Retired Farmer, Post-office, Kearney).

Only the few who have given the subject any thought and investigation have any idea of the important part Virginia has taken in the history of the country, and of the vast influence she still exerts, perhaps now not so much directly as indirectly. Leaving out of the account what she has done directly and is still doing, her indirect influence in affairs is not even approached in importance by that of any other Commonwealth in the Union. She not only gave to the country its great Northwest Territory, out of which have been formed some

of the most populous, prosperous and progressive States of the Union, but largely gave the sturdy pioneers and brave settlers who founded these States and made them what they are. Besides this she peopled Kentucky, presenting the territory and the population of the Blue Grass State to the Union as a proud and free and generous gift. All Southern Ohio was mainly settled by her sons, or the sons of her eldest and fairest daughter, Kentucky, as were also most of Indiana and Illinois, and a large percentage of the other Northern States, and of the Pactolian Commonwealth of the Pacific coast, California. So, the younger States of the South were largely peopled from the Old Dominion, including Missouri and Arkansas. Likewise there is Texas, settled almost exclusively by Virginians, Kentuckians, Missourians and West Tennesseeans, settlers who sprang originally, almost without an exception, from Virginia families. Any comprehensive genesis of the population of the West and Southwest would show that more then 75 per cent of the people are of Virginia descent. But it is not in this respect alone that the Old Dominion holds a distinguished and pre-eminent position in the history of the country. Take the names of the great men that shed the brightest lustre on our career as a nation, and they are in a large majority of cases the names of Virginians, either by nativity or descent. Hardly less is this true of the present, than of the past. At the beginning, the "Father of our Country" was a son of the Old Mother Commonwealth. So, also, with most of the other early characters of prominence and distinction. Nor has there been an important epoch in the history of the country since that time in which the name of a Virginian has not stood out above and brighter than all others. In the great crisis of the Civil War the brightest names that illuminated that dark period were either of or from the Old Dominion. This was true on both sides. To the North and the Nation, Virginia gave Abraham Lincoln, a man who, on the Union side, was nearer than all others after the pattern of Washington, a brave, pure, true, great man. On the side of the South we had Lee and Stonewall Jackson, names that any country might well be proud to boast. Now and at all times Virginians have occupied the first places in the history and in the hearts of their countrymen. Jackson, the "Iron President," Harrison, the "Hero of Tippecanoe," of Indiana, the great Clay, and hundreds of others traced their lineage back to Virginia. And it is a remarkable circumstance that the Washingtons, Lincolns and Lees were all orginally settled in Northern Virginia. From there branches of these families spread out into other parts of the State and into other States. But in the present sketch we have only to do with the Lincoln family — Albert Lincoln, whose biography is here given, being one of the descendants of that family. The Lincolns came to this country from England in early colonial times and settled, in the first place, in Northeastern Virginia. — Lincoln, of that section of the Old Dominion, was the great-grandfather of President Lincoln and the grandfather of Abraham Lincoln (the father of the subject of this sketch), who became one of the pioneer settlers of Western-Central

Missouri. Judge James E. Lincoln, of Liberty, is also a descendant of the same family. His father, George Lincoln, was a son of Thos. Lincoln, of Fayette county, Ky., but originally from Rockingham county, Va. Thomas Lincoln was a brother of Abraham Lincoln, the grandfather of President Lincoln. Judge Lincoln's father and Albert Lincoln's father were brothers. George Lincoln was one of the pioneer settlers of Clay county. He and Albert Lincoln's father, Abraham Lincoln, who were brothers, were both blacksmiths by trade, and both from Kentucky to this State. Abraham Lincoln, however, came to Missouri at an earlier day than the removal of George Lincoln. He, the former, settled in Saline county, or what is now Saline, before the county was formed, and in early territorial times. Subsequently he removed to Clay county, in about 1823; and later still (but yet at an early day), he settled on the Platte Purchase, where he located a claim; but while temporarily absent his place on the Platte Purchase was taken possession of or "jumped," as they termed it then, by another party, who hadn't even a color of right to it. Still, Mr. Lincoln being a quiet, upright man, preferred to lose his claim rather than engage in a lawsuit, or have any personal trouble with the claimant. He therefore decided to make his permanent home in Clay county, and afterwards resided here for many years, until his death, engaged at his trade and in farming. He was a man of sterling worth, strict integrity and strong, natural good sense — characteristics everywhere of the Lincoln family. His wife came of an old and respected family of Kentucky, but originally of Virginia. Her Christain name was Agnes Feming. They had a family of five children, all of whom lived to reach mature years and to become the heads of families themselves. Only three are now living. Albert Lincoln, whose name stands at the head of this sketch, was born in Saline county, April 18, 1819, but as his parents subsequently removed to Clay county, he was partly reared in this county. He learned the blacksmith's trade under his father, as he grew up, and afterwards followed it for some years. In 1844 Mr. Lincoln was married to Miss Armilda Soper, a daughter of Benjamin Soper, formerly of Kentucky. In about 1850 Mr. L. engaged in farming, and soon afterwards quit blacksmithing altogether and turned his entire attention to farming and stock-raising. Ever since that time he has made agricultural life his sole pursuit. A man of industry and good intelligence, he has always lived comfortably and has never been embarrassed by the reverses that often overtake men of more venturesome disposition. His greatest desire has been not to accumulate large means, but to live an upright, quiet, unobtrusive and respectable life, and to rear his family of children in comfort and creditably; but above all to rear them with the ideas of personal honesty thoroughly instilled into their minds, and with the conviction that only by honest industry should success be sought or hoped for. In all this he may be truthfully said to have been successful to the utmost of his desires. No man has traveled down the pathway of life to the shades of old age with a name more spotless than his. Albert Lincoln stands as high in the

esteem of all who know him for integrity and personal worth as any man whose citizenship ever did honor to the country. Mr. Lincoln has a comfortable farm of 160 acres, and is now living in retirement from the severe activities of life. Nevertheless, he is a man of industry and perseverance and still assists, when necessary, at farm work. Though closely approaching the allotted age of three-score and ten, he is well preserved and is unusually active, considering his years. He and his good wife have reared a family of four children, one of whom is now deceased. The living are: John W., Newton H. and Benjamin F. Archibald died in young manhood in 1860. Mr. and Mrs. L. are members of the Christian Church.

LARZ A. LOGAN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser and County Assessor, Post-office, Kearney).

Among the officials of Clay county L. A. Logan, the subject of the present sketch, is deserving of more than a passing notice. Though only having been elected to his present office in 1882, sufficient time has elapsed to judge of his ability for the position to which he was chosen, and doubtless the people of this county will show their appreciation of his services by electing him to discharge the duties of this office for another term when it becomes necessary to do so. He is a Kentuckian by birth, having been born June 17, 1832, in Shelby county. After leaving there in 1857, he came to Missouri, but subsequently went to Colorado and Montana where he remainded until 1866, then returning to Platte county, Mo. In 1872 he took up his home in Clay county and here, on the 18th of January, of that year, he was married to a daughter of one of the old pioneers of Clay county, Miss Jennie E. Duncan, whose father was Alexander Duncan. They have been blessed with four children, one of whom, however, is deceased, Mary Ann. Those living are Gwathmey P., Matt. D. and Aytchmonde. When Mr. Logan came to this county he settled on 80 acres of land, but in 1879 moved to the place on which he now lives. Here, in addition to his agricultural pursuits, he is occupied to some extent in the stock business, more especially in the breeding of short horn cattle. His landed estate embraces some 300 acres. He and his wife are members of the Mount Gilead Christian Church.

JOHN S. MAJOR

(Farmer, Fine Stock-Raiser and Cashier of the Kearney Bank, Kearney).

Mr. Major, in addition to his duties as cashier of the Savings Bank, is interested on his farm near this place in breeding and raising fine stock of different kinds. His interest in stock includes horses, cattle and hogs, and he deals to a considerable extent in all of these. He makes a specialty of Pure Bates and Bates Topped short horns cattle, of which he has some unusually fine representatives. His other stock also are generally of superior grades and his experience with fine stock

and in the stock business, generally, has been one of success and entire satisfaction. Mr. Major became identified with the Kearney Bank on its first organization. Indeed, he was one of its original stockholders and was instrumental in organizing the bank. It was organized in 1882, with a paid-up stock of $10,000, and has since had an entirely prosperous career. It has ever since paid an annual dividend of 25 per cent. It is one of the well-conducted, substantial banking institutions of the county, and is the only bank at this place. Mr. Major is a native of Clay county, born in this township February 22, 1852. His father was Dr. Herman S. Major, a leading and successful physician of this part of the county, originally from Kentucky, but now deceased. Dr. Major was also extensively engaged in farming and stock-raising and was prosperous. He graduated at the Louisville Medical College in 1850, and came to this county the following year. The same year of his graduation he was married to Miss Mary L. Swearingen, of an old and highly respected Kentucky family. The Doctor died here in 1869. His widow, Mrs. Major, is still living and residing on the old family homestead near Kearney. They had a family of nine children: Charles S., a farmer of Clinton county; William W., now in the bank at Kearney; Mary R., a twin sister to William W., and the wife of R. E. Bevins; Slaughter G., a farmer of this county, with whom his mother resides on the old homestead; Susan Y., a twin sister to Slaughter G.; Sallie B., Reuben H., Hermonetta, now deceased, and John S. John S. was reared in this county and educated at Kentucky Military Institute, near Frankfort, Ky., and at William Jewell College, of Liberty. In 1876 he was married to Miss Jennie Anderson, a daughter of Joseph and Mary Anderson, who came to this county from Clark county, Ky., in 1843. The father died here in 1859. Mr. and Mrs. Major have one child and have lost one.

SLAUGHTER G. MAJOR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Kearney).

Mr. Major was born in this county in July, 1860, and was the fifth in the family of children of Herman and Mary Major, reference to whom is made in the sketch of John S. Major, another son of theirs, which precedes this. Slaughter G. was reared on the farm and received his primary education in the common schools. In 1878, at the age of 18, he entered William Jewell College, in which he took a course of three years, graduating in the class of '81. Besides taking a general English and classical course, he graduated in German and French. After his graduation he returned to the farm where he was reared, and resumed farming and stock-raising, to which he was brought up. He has continued occupied with these industries ever since that time. He and his brother, Reuben, and their sister, Sarah B., remain at home with their mother, their father having previously died. Mr. Major is at the head of the affairs of the farm and is showing marked good judgment and enterprise in its management. The place contains 240 acres and is well improved. He has about

75 head of good cattle on the place aside from a small herd of short horns and other stock, and he feeds annually for the markets about 40 head of beef cattle and a larger number of hogs. The younger brother, Reuben, is now completing his course at college.

ZENAS F. MILBOURN

(Proprietor of the Kearney Livery, Feed and Sales Stables, Kearney).

Mr. Milbourn has a first-class establishment in the livery line, including a capacious and neatly built stable and a full stock of riding and driving horses and buggies, carriages, drummers' wagons, etc. He has been in this line of business some years and has had a successful experience as a liveryman. His stables have an established reputation and a patronage which is steadily increasing in extent and profit. Mr. Milbourn is a native of Maryland, born July 4, 1848. His father was Zenas F. Milbourn, Sr., formerly of Virginia, and his mother's maiden name was Adeline C. Marcellus. She was born and reared in Maryland. Mr. Milbourn Sr., went from Loudoun county, Va., to Maryland, where he was married, in Baltimore, to Miss Marcellus, a young lady of French descent. After some years' residence in Maryland he returned to Virginia. During the war he served in Co. A, Eighth Virginia regiment, and was wounded at Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861, by which he was disabled for the service, and thereafter returned home. He is still living in Virginia but his wife died in 1856. Of their family of children three are living. Zenas F. Milbourn was reared in Virginia and in 1861 entered the Southern army. He was a member of Mosby's command and was out until the close of the war. Just before the breaking out of the war he had begun to learn the shoemaker's trade, and after the war he finished his apprenticeship at Baltimore. In 1868 Mr. Milbourn, Jr., removed to Ohio, where he followed his trade a year and then came to Missouri, working at different points until 1870, when he came to Clay county. Here he worked at his trade until 1878, and then engaged in the livery business at Kearney in partnership with Z. M. Tapp. Five years later he sold his interest in the stable and built the one he now occupies, where he has ever since been engaged in the business. June 23, 1871, he was married to Miss Mary L. Peper, a daughter of William Peper, of Mason county, Ky. Mr. and Mrs. Milbourn have one child, Zenas F., Jr. They lost one child in infancy. Mr. Milbourn has a good farm of 180 acres, where he is engaged in raising fine short horn cattle. Mr. and Mrs. M. are members of the Christian Church.

REV. GEORGE W. MITCHELL

(Christian Union Minister, Holt).

Rev. Mr. Mitchell's father's family was one of the early families to settle at Independence, in Jackson county. They remained there, however, only a short time, removing thence to Lafayette county, where they resided for a period of about 25 years. The father,

Benjamin F. Mitchell, was a farmer and carpenter, and removed from Kentucky to this State. After farming some years in Lafayette county, he made his residence at Lexington. But in 1866 he removed to Haynesville, in Clinton county, where he resided until his death, which occurred at the age of 70, in 1877. The mother, the wife of Mr. Mitchell, Sr., preceded her husband to the grave in 1860. She was a Miss Margaret Franklin before her marriage. At her death there were five children, including the subject of this sketch, who was about 17 years of age. He was born in Lafayette county in 1842. As his parents shortly removed to Lexington, he had the advantages afforded by the schools of that place, and received a good general English education. However, at the age of 18 he went to work at the blacksmith's trade, which he afterwards followed for some six or seven years. In 1866 he engaged in general merchandising at Haynesville, remaining in business there for about 13 years. Mr. Mitchell then removed to Holt, and became a member of the firm of Mitchell & Huffaker, general merchants, with which he has ever since been connected. He has long been a member of the Christian Union Church, and in 1875 he felt that it was his duty to prepare himself for the ministry and exert whatever power and influence in the pulpit he might have for the highest and best interest of humanity, the salvation of souls. He accordingly studied the Scriptures thoroughly, and informed himself in general theology, particularly the theology and polity of his own church, and in 1876 he was licensed to preach. Two years later, Mr. Mitchell was regularly ordained a preacher of the Gospel. Ever since becoming a licentiate of the church he has been an active preacher, and has done much good for the cause of religion and of the church. In 1864, Mr. Mitchell was married to Miss Josephine Harris, a daughter of Solomon Harris, a farmer of the vicinity of Excelsior Springs. Mr. M. and his good wife are blessed with a family of ten children. Mr. Mitchell has a good farm of 120 acres on the Clay and Clinton county line. He is a member of the A. F. and A. M., including the Royal Arch Chapter, and is a member of the school board at Holt. At a series of revival meetings, held by Mr. Mitchell in 1883, and extending over a period of 47 days, 35 at Haynesville, and 12 at Holt, no less than 160 converts were made.

A. NETHERTON

(Manufacturer of and Dealer in Saddles, Harness, Etc., Kearney).

Mr. Netherton was born in Jefferson county, Ky., October 18, 1830, and was the youngest in a family of five children of John and Betsey (Wells) Netherton, both of Maryland. They came to Kentucky in an early day, and the father is still a resident of that State, in Bullitt county. The mother died in 1884. Mr. Netherton's grandfather was a physician by profession and served in the War of 1812. They reared a family of five children: Eliza, wife of William Hall, now deceased, his widow being a resident of Louisville, Ky.; William, a farmer of Kentucky; Richard, a farmer of Callaway county, Mo.;

James, a farmer of Kentucky, and the subject of this sketch. Mr. Netherton attended the common schools until he was about 16 years of age and then began to learn the saddle and harness-maker's trade. In 1856 he came to Missouri and first located at Parkville, then in Platte City, and in 1858 at Plattsburg. He remainded at the latter place until 1861, when he went into the Confederate Army under Col. John T. Hughes, becoming a member of Co. K, Hughes' regiment and Gen. Platte's division. He was in the engagements at Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Dry Wood and Lexington, and in the early part of 1862 went to Clinton, where he engaged in farming near that place, but times became so critical there that he came to Haynesville, in Clinton county, where he worked at his trade until 1864. He then went to Indiana, and was married there in March, 1865, to Miss Eliza Hollingsworth, a daughter of Elias Hollingsworth, a farmer of Marion county, Ind. In 1867 Mr. Netherton removed to Centreville, Mo., now Kearney, and has made this his home ever since. He has a good trade in the saddle and harness business, and keeps an excellent assortment of goods on hand. Mrs. Netherton is a lady of great energy and excellent business qualifications, but no less refined, and of agreeable, winning manners. While her husband attends to his saddle and harnessmaking business she, with commendable industry, keeps a neat hotel at Kearney, which has a good patronage and is doing well. It is the only hotel in the place. But although without competition she keeps it with as much determination to excel as if there were any number of competing houses in the place.

A. L. NORFLEET, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Kearney).

Dr. Norfleet is a young physician who has been to more than ordinary labor and expense in the acquisition of his professional education, having started out with the determination to qualify himself thoroughly for his calling. He was principally reared in Lafayette county, this State, and at the age of 20 began the study of medicine under Dr. J. B. Wood, of Waverly. Subsequently he took regular courses at the St. Louis Medical College, and graduated with marked credit in the class of '81. He afterwards practiced medicine in Lafayette county until early in 1882, when he located at Kearney. Here he has ever since resided and practiced his profession, except most of the year 1883, when absent attending medical lectures, either at New York or Philadelphia. He attended medical college at both of those cities for the purpose, as stated above, of acquainting himself with the most advanced learning in his profession in the Eastern States. Returning thence to Kearney, he resumed his practice here, and has already succeeded in taking a leading position among the most prominent physicians of the county. He is highly esteemed at Kearney, personally as well as professionally. On the 18th of January, 1858, Dr. Norfleet was born in Miller county, Mo. He was the eighth in a family of ten children of Larkin and Frances (Gaw) Norfleet, who came to

Missouri from Kentucky in about 1854, and located in Miller county. In 1865 they removed to Johnson county, and four years later to Lafayette county, where they now reside. Dr. Norfleet is a well known and much esteemed minister of the M. E. Church South.

CAPT. WILLIAM H. PENCE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Kearney).

Among the old and highly respected citizens of Clay county whose lives form the woof and warp of the history of the county, is the subject of the present sketch. Capt. Pence, now a man in his sixtieth year, has been a resident of the county almost continuously from childhood. His parents, Adam and Annie (Snell) Pence, came to this county from Kentucky as early as 1825. They located three miles west of Liberty, where the father entered land and improved a farm. He subsequently returned to Kentucky with his family and remained a short time, after which he bought land near Kearney and settled here permanently. He became a successful farmer and a large land-owner, and is still living at the advanced age of 81. His good wife, 80 years of age, is also living. Seven of their family of eleven children are now themselves the heads of families, and all but two, Josiah and Doniphan, residents of this State. The latter reside in Kentucky, and Doniphan has been sheriff of Nelson county for about seven years. In an early day, the father followed the distilling business for some years, but farming was his permanent occupation. Capt. Pence was born in Scott county, Ky., in 1825. Reared, however, in Clay county, Mo., he entered the army, under Doniphan, for the Mexican War, and participated in the expedition to Santa Fe, El Paso, Chihuahua, and on down to Monterey, where a junction was formed with Gens. Taylor and Wood. After the war, Capt. Pence came home by New Orleans with the other Missouri volunteers. In 1849 he went to California, and was successfully engaged in trading for several years, but met with a reverse that more than offset all the profits of the business. He was a regular trader, engaged principally in supplying different mining districts with goods from Sacramento or San Francisco by pack-mule transportation, something after the fashion of the merchants in the Land of the Pyramids, only they use camels to transport their goods, and call their trains "caravans." On one of these expeditions to a mining district in the northern part of California, Capt. Pence had a train of about 26 pack mules, loaded with goods, and when away up in the mountains a heavy snow storm came on, the snow finally becoming so deep that travel was impossible. Being thus snow-bound, the snow continued to fall until it became about fifteen feet deep. There was no hope of it passing off before starvation would overtake the train. Still Capt. P. and his assistants resolutely fought against fate until their packmules were all either starved or frozen to death. Seeing a like fate staring them in the face, themselves, they improvised each a set of snow shoes, and, abandoning everything, made their way on foot to the nearest settle-

ment, after indescribable suffering from cold and hunger. Capt Pence's loss was about $7,000. After that he was, of course, compelled to quit the business as a trader, but still having a little means left he engaged in a small way in stock trading in the Sacramento Valley, where he owned a ranch and some stock. But in 1852 he sold out in California and returned to Clay county. Here, the following year, he was married to Miss Dinitia Estes, a daughter of Henry and Lucinda (Cronin) Estes, who came here from Virginia in about 1820. Mr. Estes was one of the party who laid off the town of Liberty. Capt. Pence, after his marriage, resided on a farm in Platte county that he owned for about a year, and then returned to Clay county, where he has ever since made his home. He has a good farm of 300 acres, all well improved, and raises considerable stock, including some thoroughbred short horn cattle. He also deals in stock to some extent. In 1861 Capt. Pence entered the Southern army under Gen. Price, becoming captain of Co. C, of Col. Thompson's regiment, where he served a term of about six months. Subsequently he returned home, and for a time was a member of a company of paw-paw militia, organized in the county, to prevent the Kansas jayhawkers from robbing and plundering the people. In 1871 Capt. Pence had the misfortune to lose his first wife. To his present wife he was married in 1880. She was a Miss America Smith, a daughter of Hon. J. M. Smith, an attorney of Buchanan county, but who was murdered by the Home Guard on his return home from St. Joseph in 1864. Capt. Pence has held the office of road overseer for the past 29 years, and is a Mason of long and honorable standing. He has been treasurer of the lodge at Kearney for the past eight years. Eight of his family of children are living, and one deceased, the latter having been Lucinda, the wife of Edward Miller. The Captain and wife are members of the Christian Church.

A. W. PIPES

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Kearney).

The fifth in a family of ten children, Mr. Pipes was born in Mercer county, Kentucky, February 19, 1828. His father was Nathaniel Pipes, and his mother's maiden name, Margaret Harmon. Both his grandfathers, John Pipes and John Harmon, were soldiers in the Revolutionary War under Washington. The Pipes were of English descent and settled in North Carolina. The Harmons were of German extraction and settled in Pennsylvania. Mr. Pipes was reared in Mercer county, Kentucky, and continued to reside there after he grew up until 1855, when he came to Missouri to locate a land claim. In the meantime he had taught school in Kentucky for several years, and afterwards also followed merchandising at Mitchellsburg, being also postmaster at that place. After locating and securing some valuable lands in Missouri and Kansas, he returned to Kentucky and engaged in dealing in hogs and corn quite extensively, in which he had good success. In 1856 he was married to Miss Rachel Brand, a daughter

of James A. and Catherine (Blink) Brand, formerly of Maryland. On both sides his wife was probably of German descent. After his marriage Mr. Pipes removed to Marion county, Kentucky, where he bought a farm, which he conducted with success, and also carried on the stock business, dealing principally in cattle, hogs and mules. He remained there until 1882, and then sold out and went to Texas, locating in Denton county. But not being satisfied with the country, he soon afterwards returned to Missouri and bought the farm where he now resides, in Clay county. He has a good farm and deals in cattle and hogs, and mules and horses. Mr. and Mrs. Pipes have seven children: Alonzo L., Laura K., wife of James W. England, James N. (Nat), Obie S., Mary L., Lizzie M. and Imogene. Two others died in infancy. Both parents are members of the Christian Church, and Mr. P. is a member of the A. F. and A. M.

ABNER J. PORTER

(Farmer, Post-office, Kearney).

Mr. Porter commenced life for himself as a brick-mason while yet a youth, and after learning that trade worked at it a number of years. Finally, however, after the Civil War he turned his attention to farming and has been principally engaged in farming and stock-raising ever since. He is a native of Virginia, born in Orange county in 1827. He was the second in a family of ten children of Samuel S. and Mary A. (Becker) Porter, both of old Virginia families. They came to Missouri in 1843 when Abner J. was about sixteen years of age. They settled in Clay county, and here the father became a prosperous farmer. He owned at one time about 600 acres of land. Mr. Porter, Sr., died in 1875, at the age of 80 years. His wife died in 1864, at the age of 61. Both were members of the Baptist Church. Seven of their family of children are still living. Abner J. Porter began learning the brick trade in 1848, and worked at it until he enlisted in the State Guard in 1861. In the meantime, in 1849, he was married to Miss Susan Dykes, a daughter of John and Susan Dykes, formerly of Kentucky, and who came to Clay county in 1827. Of this union were born nine children: George, John W., Benjamin D., Abner J., Emerson, Shearly S., Mary S., wife of L. B. Keas, and Alice and Nettie, the last two deceased. The mother of these died in 1873. She was a member of the Christian Church. To his present wife Mr. Porter was married in 1880. She was a Miss Sarah J. Lafore, daughter of William Lafore. She is also a member of the Christian Church, as is likewise Mr. Porter himself. Mr. Porter owns about 550 acres of land in two places. His home place contains 395 acres and is well improved. Mr. Porter is a prominent farmer and stock-raiser, and is one of the highly respected citizens of the northern part of the county.

LEWIS O. RILEY

(Farmer and Fine Stock Raiser, Post-office, Kearney).

Mr. Riley's father, Alfred M. Riley, who died in this county about three years ago, was one of the old and well respected citizens of the

county. He came here from Kentucky in 1830, and was a farmer by occupation. He also taught school for many years, and took a warm interest in the cause of education and in church matters. He was an elder in the Mt. Gilead Church for about 40 years. Elder Riley was twice married. His first wife, who was a Miss Lucy J. Tapp (the mother of the subject of this sketch), died in 1849, leaving eight children, five of whom are living. His second wife was a Miss Ann Morris. Of this union four children of the six are living. Lewis O. Riley, the subject of the present sketch, was born on the farm near Kearney in 1839. In 1861 he entered the Southern army under Gen. Price, and was in the infantry service for about six months. About this time he was married to Miss Isabelle Smith, a daughter of George and Mary (Harris) Smith, of Clay county. After his marriage Mr. Riley settled down to farming on a tract of 200 acres of land given him by his father. He has ever since been actively engaged in the duties connected with his farm. For a number of years he has made something of a specialty of stock, particularly fine short horn cattle, of which he has a handsome herd. Mr. R.'s farm now contains 326 acres, and is one of the most comfortable homesteads to be found in this part of the country. Mr. Riley is a member of the Clay County Short Horn Association, and is in every sense an enterprising, go-ahead agriculturist. Mr. and Mrs. Riley have seven children: Mary, Annie, Gertrude, Arthur, George A., William S. and Charles A. They have lost four, including Horace, who died, at the age of twenty years, last spring. The others, Lucy, Lizzie and Lewis, died in childhood.

J. D. SAUNDERS

(Dealer in Furniture and Undertaker's Goods, Kearney).

Mr. Saunders came out to Missouri in 1882 from Virginia, where he had been engaged in the furniture and undertaking business, and settled in Kearney. A young man of limited education but of business qualifications, he was employed by Mr. James T. Riley, of Liberty, this county, to manage and carry on his branch store in that line in the town of Kearney. He carries a full line of furniture and all kinds of undertaker's goods required at this market. Mr. Saunders has a good run of custom, especially in the furniture line. In the undertaker's line his trade is all that could be expected, considering the health and longevity of the people in and around Kearney. He was born in Franklin county, Va., April 19, 1852, and was the eldest of nine children of John Q. and Nancy S. (Webster) Saunders, his father of an old Virginia family but his mother of Pennsylvania descent. The family came to Missouri in 1880 and settled in Callaway county, near Mexico, where they now reside. The father entered the Southern army in 1862 and served throughout the war without receiving a wound, notwithstanding he participated in the battles of Gettysburg, Vicksburg, Seven Pines, Petersburg and others. Mr. Saunders, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the common schools, and at

Greenville and Tusculum College, East Tennessee, in the latter of which he spent two years. He commenced life for himself at the carpenter's trade, which he followed until 1867, or for a period of about ten years. He then engaged in the furniture and undertaking business, which he followed until 1882 at Rocky Mount, Va. Thence he came to Missouri, as stated above. In 1878 Mr. Saunders, Jr., was married to Miss Ellen Hurt, a daughter of Joel L. and Sallie Hurt, of Bedford county, Va. Mrs. Saunders' father died in 1878. Her mother is still living, a resident of that county. Mr. and Mrs. Saunders have two children, William D. and Lawrence Cleveland. Mrs. S. is a member of the M. E. Church.

WILLIAM SEYMOUR

(With Bradley & Co., Dealers in Hardware, Agricultural Implements, Etc., Kearney).

Mr. Seymour is of English-Scotch parentage, and was born in Jefferson county, N. Y., July 8, 1842. His father, Calvin Seymour, a native of England, was a wealthy farmer and prominent citizen of Jefferson county. The mother was a Miss Almyra McKnight before her marriage, originally from Scotland. Each came to the United States at an early age, and after they grew up were married in New York. The father died in 1859, at the age of 70 years; the mother in 1860, at the age of 60 years. Both were members of the Presbyterian Church. The father was also a prominent officer in the Masonic Order. He was a member of the Old Line Whig party, and a great admirer of that prince of statesmen, "Harry of the West." William Seymour was reared in Jefferson county and concluded his education at Watertown Academy, where he spent four years, graduating in the class of '59. He then commenced an apprenticeship at the tinner's trade, in which he continued until the war broke out. Early in 1861 he enlisted in Co. A, Ninety-fourth New York infantry, and was at once ordered South. He served throughout the war. He took part in the first battle of Bull Run, where he was wounded. In 1863 he was transferred to the Twentieth New York cavalry, and at the close of the war was orderly sergeant of his company. Mr. Seymour took part in a number of the principal battles of the war, including the second battle at Manassas, the battle at Cedar Creek, and the one at Alda. He was also present at the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. After the close of the war he returned to New York, and in 1873 came West as far as Frankfort, Ky., where he worked at his trade. Afterwards he went to Dayton, Ohio, where he had charge of a tinware and stove house, and in 1877 he went to Ft. Smith, Ark., where he was also engaged in the tinware and stove business. Three years afterwards he came to Missouri, locating at Smithville, and in 1884 he came to Kearney, where he engaged in his present business with Mr. Bradley. Their business has already been described in Mr. Bradley's sketch, which appears on a preceding page. In 1873 Mr. Seymour was married to Miss Fannie Partridge, a daughter of Charles Partridge, formerly of England. Mr. and Mrs. S. have five children:

Reuben, Peal, Fannie, Charles and Mary. Mrs. S. is a member of the Episcopal Church.

P. TAPP SOPER

(Farmer, Post-office, Kearney).

Mr. Soper was the eighth in a family of thirteen children of Benjamin and Nancy (Tapp) Soper, the father a native of Maryland, but the mother born and reared in Kentucky. They were married in Kentucky and came to Missouri in 1830, settling in Clay county, where the father followed farming and carpentering, having been brought up to the first occupation and being a natural mechanic. He lived a worthy and respected life in this county and died in 1877, at the age of 81. He had served as justice of the peace for about twenty-five years and had always taken a warm interest in public schools, being for many years an active and useful member of the district school board. 'Squire Soper was of German descent, though the family had long been settled in this country. His wife died in 1879, at the age of 78. Both were members of the Primitive Baptist Church. Their children were Almedia, Louisiana, Martha E., Ann M., Almilda, John L., Fannie E., James W., P. Tapp, Emeline, Nannie N., Benjamin F. and Alfred B. Five of the above are deceased, Almedia, Ann M., John L., James W. and Nannie N. John L. was murdered by an assassin from ambush at the age of 50 years. He was out in his barnyard feeding stock at nightfall and was shot down in cold blood. The mystery of his murder was never unraveled, although the greatest efforts were made to ferret out the crime, both by the unfortunate man's relatives and the public authorities. This, at least, has proved one exception to the often-quoted couplet of Dryden : —

> "Murder may pass unpunished for a time,
> But tardy justice will o'ertake the crime."

The difficulty that rendered investigation little less than hopeless was that Mr. Soper was not known to have a personal enemy. Some years before he had been quite dissipated, but had fully reformed and long prior to the time of his death had worthily established the reputation of being one of the most steady, quiet and exemplary citizens of the community. He was a man of marked intelligence and great energy and was rapidly coming to the front as one of the representative men of the county. The mystery of his murder will probably never be made clear to those who knew him in life, and to whom his sad and untimely taking-off was a great bereavement, until the light of the Judgment Day, which is to reveal all things, shall come ; then the fate of the murderer will be sadder and far more pitiable in proportion, as the tortures of the lost exceed the ills of this life, than that which overtook Mr. Soper on the fatal night of his death. P. Tapp Soper, the subject of this sketch, was born in this county, July 11, 1835. He was reared on his father's farm, and afterwards continued farming as his regular occupation, engaging also in raising and handling stock.

Mr. Soper is now comfortably situated on a good farm of over 100 acres. In December, 1861, he enlisted in the Southern service at Lexington, Mo., becoming a member of an infantry regiment in the Missouri State Guard. Six months later, after the expiration of his term of State Guard service, he enlisted in the regular Confederate army and continued in the army until the close of the war, being paroled at Shreveport, La., June 16, 1865. After his first six months' term he was under Gen. Shelby, and during his entire service participated in no less than forty-two engagements, and had two horses killed under him, but never himself received a wound. In how many instances, alas! was the reverse of his experience true. How often it was the case that one horse bore different riders, even on one field of battle, where the brave reinsmen, one after another, fell, whilst the gallant war-horse which bore them passed through the battle unharmed! After the war Mr. Soper returned home and resumed farming. In 1866 he was married to Miss Georgie Cook, a daughter of James and Lucy Cook, formerly of Kentucky. Her father died in 1841, and her mother afterwards became the wife of Col. Moses Hubbard, who also is now deceased. The mother made her home with Mrs. Soper until her death, which occurred in 1878. Mr. and Mrs. S. have seven children, James M., Mary L., Nannie S., Fannie M., Alexander C., Dollie and Lida M. They have lost four in infancy. Both parents are members of the Christian Church.

JOHN V. STROETER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Kearney).

Mr. Stroeter is one of those thrifty, intelligent German-American citizens, almost invariably law-abiding and useful to the community where they live, who came over to this country when young men, without means and for the purpose of establishing themselves comfortably in life by honest industry and attending strictly to their own business. This is his record here exactly. He was born in Prussia in 1835, and was one of a large family of children. After receiving a partial education in his native country, he came to the United States in his seventeenth year and made his home in Wisconsin. There, for several years, he worked on a farm during the cropping seasons as a laborer at six dollars a month, with board, washing and mending included, and during the winters he worked for his board, nights and mornings and of Saturdays, and attended school during the balance of each week. His parents, Emanuel and Maria (Kæstner) Stroeter, came over in 1854 with their family, and soon afterwards he went to live with them. But in 1860 he started out for himself as a farmer, and five years later he removed to Madison county, Ill. Meantime, in 1860, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Mueller, a daughter of Conrad and Anna Mueller from Hesse-Darmstadt. Mr. Stroeter continued to reside in Illinois until 1882, when he came to Clay county and bought the farm where he now resides, one of the handsomest farms in this part of the county. It contains 214 acres and

is well improved, including a fine brick residence, one of the best barns in the county and other betterments to correspond. Mr. and Mrs. Stroeter have seven children: Edward, Amelie (wife of George Mueller), Ida, Henry, George, Emma and William. Mr. and Mrs. S. are members of the Evangelical Church.

T. G. TEANEY

(Farmer, Post-office, Kearney).

October 1, 1825, was the date of Mr. Teaney's advent into this life, and the place of his birth was in Montgomery county, Va. His parents were Samuel Teaney and Johannah (Dobbins) Teaney, who were both born and reared in the Old Dominion, and were married there in 1821. The father was a wagon maker by trade, and by descent of German stock. In 1837 they started to Missouri, but stopped two years on the way in Tennessee and six years in Kentucky, finally locating in Henry county, this State, in 1843. There the father died the following September, and the mother in the fall of the next year. The father had been a soldier in the Mexican war. They left a family of eight children, six of whom are living. T. G. Teaney started out for himself before reaching his majority and came to Platte county, where he worked as a farm hand for about two years. He was then married in 1847 to Miss Nancy, a daughter of Samuel and Phœbe Ann Wiley, formerly of Madison county, Kentucky. After his marriage Mr. Teaney located on a farm in Buchanan county, where he continued six years. He then removed to the vicinity of Weston, in Platte county. For fourteen years Mr. Teaney resided near Weston. From there he came to Clay county in 1867. Mr. Teaney has a good farm in this county of 130 acres. His first wife died here in 1873. She had borne him ten children, all of whom are living, namely: Samuel T., Jason O., Phœbe A., wife of Abraham Shaver; Annette, wife of Marshall Baker, John A., Margaret, James M., Mary F., Charles D. and William H. In 1879 Mr. Teaney was married to his present wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Cave, a daughter of Urial and Susan Cave. She had been married to D. T. Duncan, who died in 1873. Both her parents are also deceased. She had five children by her first marriage: Lizzie, wife of Dr. W. L. Porterfield; Sarah, wife of Charles Middaugh; Rose, wife of Madison Eaton, Susie and Urial, the latter of whom died three years ago, in his twenty-seventh year. Mr. and Mrs. Teaney are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. T. served in the Mexican War.

THOMAS WAGY

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Feeder, Post-office, Kearney).

Mr. Wagy became a citizen of Clay county, Mo., in 1869, when he removed here from Adams county, Ill., which had been his home for many years. He has since lived in this county and has become thoroughly identified with its interests, ever lending his aid and influence

in promoting its prosperity and advancement. A warm friend of the public school system, he has ably and staunchly advocated and supported such measures as would tend to the betterment and promulgation of school facilities in this State, and especially in the community in which he lives. His parents were Henry W. Wagy, a farmer by occupation and Virginian by birth, and Eleanor (Stone) Wagy, originally of Ohio. They were married in the latter State, and in 1830, leaving there, settled in Adams county, Ill., which continued to be their home during life. The father died June 4, 1879, and his widow January 13, 1881. There were eight children in the parental family, of whom Thomas was the third. He was born in Licking county, Ohio, February 22, 1830, and was very young when taken to Adams county, Ill., where he spent his youth and early manhood, receiving such education as could be obtained from the limited common schools. Farming occupied his time and attention (and in which he was very successful) until his marriage October 24, 1850, in Pike county, Ill., when Miss Martha Decker became his wife. She was a daughter of Moses and Malinda Decker, *née* Boren, of Pike county, where she herself was born, reared and educated. The fruits of this union were six children: Jasper, Ellen, wife of John G. Hassel, a farmer in this county; Mary, wife of E. J. Shouldis; Park, married Miss Minnie Robinson and is proprietor of a livery and feed stable at Lawson, Ray county, Mo.; Nevada and Albert Jasper, those unmarried being still at home with their parents. His present homestead contains 200 acres of improved land, upon which is a neat residence, besides other substantial buildings, and here he is actively engaged in agricultural pursuits. He is a member of the A. F. and A. M. Mrs. Wagy is a member of the M. E. Church.

PLEASANT WILHOIT

(Of Wilhoit Bros. & Garrett, Dealers in General Merchandise, Kearney).

Mr. Wilhoit began merchandising in April, 1882, at Holt, and has continued in that line of business ever since. The present firm have been quite successful at merchandising, considering the time in which they have been engaged in it, and their house now takes rank among the leading establishments in their line at Kearney. Their customers include many of the best and most substantial citizens of the vicinity, and their trade is almost altogether for cash. They have quite a large custom, and are doing an excellent business. All the members of the firm are gentlemen of recognized standing for business integrity and enterprise, and they have the entire confidence of the public. Prior to engaging in merchandising Mr. Wilhoit taught school for a number of years and then followed farming. He was educated at Plattsburg and in Greenville, at which places, together, he attended school after taking the usual common-school course, for about three years. He followed teaching continuously for about eight years, except for one year, during which he was in the Southern army. In 1864 he was under Capt. Cundiff, of Shanks' brigade, and served until the close of

the war. In 1869 Mr. Wilhoit located on a farm in Clay county, which he owned, and was afterwards engaged in farming for about thirteen years, or until he began merchandising. Mr. Wilhoit was born in this county, November 6, 1835, and was a son of Andrew Wilhoit, referred to in a sketch of David Wilhoit, which follows this. Pleasant Wilhoit was reared on the farm and was brought up to active industry in farm-work, learning fully all the details of agricultural life. He attended the neighborhood schools, and at the age of 20 began his high school course. In 1873 he was married to Miss M. E. Snody, an adopted daughter of Uncle Dick Clark, her father having died when she was infancy. "Uncle" Dick Clark was an uncle of her mother's. Mr. and Mrs. Wilhoit have three children: Luther Elmer, Walton Hugh and Minnie Emma. Two are deceased: Lella and Maude S. Both parents are members of the M. E. Church, Mr. W. having been a member ever since he was 16 years of age; he now holds the office of deacon in the church. He is also a member of the Masonic Order.

DAVID L. WILHOIT

(Of Wilhoit & Bro., General Merchants, Holt).

Back during the latter part of the last century, three brothers by the name of Wilhoit came to this country from Germany and settled in North Carolina. From those, it is believed, all in this country of that name have sprung. Mr. Wilhoit's grandfather, James Wilhoit, married and removed to Tennessee, where he reared a large family of children. Of his children, Andrew Wilhoit, the father of Mr. W., was born in the latter State in 1812. He grew up and removed to Missouri, where he met and was married to Miss Jane Gentry. They settled in Clay county, and here the father, a farmer by occupation, died in about 1859. Mrs. Wilhoit survived until 1877. Both were members of the M. E. Church, and the father was a class leader and deacon in the church. They had a family of 13 children, including the subject of the present sketch. David L. Wilhoit was born in Clay county in 1841, and was reared to a farm life. In early manhood he engaged in farming for himself, and in a few years in raising stock. Mr. Wilhoit continued on the farm until 1883, when he and his brother, Preston, formed a partnership, and established a general store at Holt. Their venture proved a success, and they are doing a good business. Mr. W. still owns his farm, which he has rented out. In 1864 he was married to Miss Eliza Yates, daughter of William Yates, of Clay county. They have two children, Cordelia B. and Ocie.

WILLIAM WRIGHT

(Farmer and Fine Stock Raiser, Post-office, Kearney).

Mr. Wright is a native of Ireland, and came to this country when a young man about 19 years of age, in 1863. He was born in the county Antrim, in May, 1844, and was an only child of William and Elizabeth (Hill) Wright. The father is still living, and a resident of

that county. Young Wright's youth, up to the age of 14, was principally spent at school. He was then employed to attend fine stock, and as a gardener in his native county, being soon afterwards made foreman on the place. Working in these employments for some five years, he learned them thoroughly, and became a skillful and well qualified handler of fine stock, becoming also an excellent judge of stock. After coming to the United States he continued work as a fine stock man, obtaining employment in New Jersey. Five years later he came as far West as Kentucky, where he worked at the same business, and in 1883 he removed to Missouri, and bought the Emerson Green place, in Clay county, a fine farm of 200 acres. Here he is engaged in general farming and in raising and handling stock. In 1869 Mr. Wright was married to Miss Jane Gilberth, daughter of Joseph and Mary Gilberth, who came from Ireland in 1869. Mrs. Wright was born in the county Derry, Ireland, in March, 1846. Mr. and Mrs. Wright have six children: Mary E., William H., Joseph, John, Henry and Edward. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

ARTHUR YATES

(Farmer and Stock-dealer, Post-office, Holt).

Mr Yates, although hardly yet more than entered upon the middle of life, has already established himself as one of the leading agriculturists and stock men of the northern part of the county. His farm contains 180 acres, which is well improved and well stocked, and besides this he has four other farms, altogether aggregating over 860 acres. His farms are all well fenced and otherwise substantially improved, and are run principally in grass for stock purposes, although he also raises enough grain and other produce for general farm uses. Now, only in his forty-third year, he started out for himself when a young man without any means, and has accumulated all he possesses by his own industry, energy and good management. Mr. Yates is also an extensive dealer in stock and buys and ships to the wholesale markets on a large scale. In this he has been very successful, and is reputed one of the best stock men in his part of the county. Mr. Yates was born on his father's farm in Kearney township, April 16, 1842, and was the sixth in a family of eight children of William L. and Elizabeth (Gow) Yates, from Mason county, Ky. They came here in 1831, and the father died September 24, 1869, at the age of sixty-six years. Mrs. Yates died in 1844. Both were members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Yates, Sr., was subsequently married twice, his second wife surviving her marriage only a short time, and leaving one daughter, Nannie. His third wife is still living. She was a Miss Rebecca Watkins. Mr. Yates, Jr., the subject of this sketch, was reared on the farm and on the 27th of November, 1862, was married to Miss Agnes Shackelford, daughter of James and Mary Schackelford, formerly of Kentucky. Her father is deceased, but her mother is still living. Mr. Yates and wife have six children: Shelby, William, Arthur, Roy, Mabel and Jesse. Two others are deceased: Archie and Ruby. Mr. and Mrs. Y. are members of the Christian Church.

CHAPTER XVII.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Location and Physical Features — Hamlets of Greenville and Claysville — Early History — Organization — Mount Vernon Missionary Baptist Church — Biographical.

LOCATION AND PHYSCAL FEATURES.

Washington township forms the northeastern portion of Clay county, and is composed of all of congressional township 53 and the lower tier of sections of township 54, in range 30. Much of the territory is very broken, rough, and rocky and worthless for agricultural purposes. Many small streams, all of which ultimately run into Fishing river and its forks, head in the township. In many places picturesque bluffs are found along these streams, and the scenery is beautiful to look upon, but hardly appreciated by those owning the land.

The township contains but two small hamlets, Greenville and Claysville. The St. Joe branch of the Wabash Railroad runs through the northeastern corner of the township, a distance of about two miles, and Lawson, in Ray county, is the nearest station and general shipping point. Kearney and Holt, on the Hannibal road, give the people something of competition in the matter of railroad facilities.

Greenville (Claytonville P. O.) is located in the southern part of the township, on Williams creek, 16 miles northeast of Liberty and about six east of Kearney. It contains a school-house, two churches (Methodist and Christian), and about 75 inhabitants. It is one of the oldest villages in the county.

Claysville (Prospect Hill P. O.) is about two miles northeast of Greenville, within half a mile of the Ray county line, and four miles south of Lawson, the nearest railroad station. It contains perhaps 50 inhabitants, or less.

EARLY HISTORY.

As early as 1824 Travis Finley settled on section 26 in this township, two miles southeast of Greenville. Archibald McIlvaine, Stephen Baxter and others were also early settlers. Ryland Shackelford located northwest of Greenville soon after Finley came, and Mr. Shackelford often declared that when he made his location, and for a year afterwards, there was not a white settler between him and the North Pole.

At the May term of the county court, 1830, Washington was created as a municipal township out of Platte and Fishing river. The boundaries were originally the same, practically, as at present, the two western tiers of sections being taken off in 1872 when Kearney was formed. The boundaries as ordered by the county court when the township was organized were as follows : —

Beginning at the point on the county line between Ray and Clay counties where the line between townships 52 and 53 strikes the same, thence due west along said township line for eight miles to the section corner on said township line between sections 34 and 35, in range 31; thence due north along said section line between sections 34 and 35, in range 31, to the northern boundary line of the county.

Singularly enough the court omitted to describe the northern and eastern boundaries of this township. They will be understood, however, to have been the northern boundary of the State, and the line between Ray and Clay extended to that boundary.

It was certified to the Secretary of State that there were at least 95 taxable inhabitants in the township upon its creation. John P. Smith and Harlow Hinkston were the first justices of the peace, John Wright the first constable, and Stephen Baxter, Archibald McIlvain, and Richard Clark the first election judges. The first election was held at the house of Stephen Baxter.

MOUNT VERNON MISSIONARY BAPTIST CHURCH,

located on section 15, township 53, range 30, was organized in 1857 by Rev. William Barrett. The names of the original members were Waltus L. Watkins, Mary N. Watkins, Kate Watkins, Spencer Anderson, Kitty Anderson, Mary Anderson, Rev. William C. Barrett, Jackson Garrett, L. B. Garrett, Samuel Hollingsworth, T. W. Barrett, Louisa Barrett, Olivia Barrett and Nancy K. Barrett. The present membership is 61. The names of those who have served as pastors are Revs. William Barrett, who filled the pulpit for three years, Thomas Montgomery, Asa N. Bird, J. W. Luke, G. L. Black and J. J. Fetts, who is the present pastor. This brick edifice was erected in 1871 at a cost of $5,000, more than one-half of which was contributed by Waltus L. Watkins.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHESTER BETHEL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Lawson).

Notwithstanding the great hurrah and hubbub raised in this State over the James boys and Clay county as an awful robber-infested region by a few unscrupulous journals for political effect, and more interested in partisan success and capturing the offices than in the welfare and good name of the State, intelligent Northern men, both Republicans and Democrats, are constantly pouring into Missouri and making their homes upon its rich and favored lands. Clay county is no exception in this respect to the other counties of the State. Large numbers of Northern men have settled in this county since the war, and within the last four, six and twelve years. Among the many others that might be referred to is the subject of the present sketch. Mr. Bethel came to this county in the winter of 1871–72, and is one of the substantial farmers of the county. He has a finely improved place situated near Lawson. Besides farming in a general way, he is also engaged in raising stock. He was born in Jersey county, Ill., June 17, 1847, and was a son of Bluford Bethel and wife, *née* Nancy Seymour, the father originally from Tennessee, but reared in Illinois, and the mother born and reared in that State. His father was a substantial farmer of Macoupin county, and died there in August, 1875. His mother died July 28, 1858. She was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. The father was a member of the A. F. and A. M. Mr. Bethel was reared in Jersey county, and was the fourth in his parents' family of eight children, five of whom are living. He was educated in Macoupin county, and after coming to Missouri in 1871, was married to Miss Emma Witt, December 4, 1874, a daughter of Pryor and Eliza J. (Tunnel) Witt, of Greene county, Ill. Mr. and Mrs. Bethel have two children: Nancy Alice and Mary Effie. Mr. B. belongs to the Order of the A. F. and A. M.

ROBERT A. FORD

(Farmer and Fine Stock Raiser, Post-office, Lawson).

Mr. Ford is one of the self-made men of Clay county. When he was in infancy, his father died, leaving his mother with a large family of children, and no means to speak of to go upon. The children, after they had struggled along through their earlier years, and come up old enough to work, had not only to look out for themselves, but to assist toward providing for the family. But the mother was a true and noble woman, and kept her family together during her lifetime. She died in 1857, when the subject of this sketch was about

17 years of age. There were nine other children, and nine of the ten are still living. When the family came to Clay county, in 1851, Mr. F. was a lad about eleven years of age. He was here in 1861, when the war broke out, and entered the Confederate army or State Guard, under Gen. Price. After serving out his term of enlistment for six months, he returned to the county, and in 1863 went to Colorado. Three years later he came back, and has been a resident of the county ever since. He learned the occupation of farming as he grew up, and handling stock, and has made these his permanent pursuits. Starting out without anything but his industry, energy and intelligence, he has, nevertheless, become one of the substantial farmers and successful fine stock raisers of the county. He has a herd of 60 head of high grade cattle, and nine head of regular registered short horns. His farm is nearly all in blue grass, and is finely improved, his handsome brick residence alone costing $17,000. His place contains 220 acres of as fine land as there is in the county. Mr. Ford was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, March 13, 1840. His parents, Austin and Jane (Allison) Ford, were both born and reared in that county, and after their marriage came to Missouri, in 1840, locating in Clark county, where the father died the following year. He had been a soldier in the War of 1812, and was a farmer by occupation. The mother, with her family of children, removed to Clay county in 1851, where she died in 1857, as stated above. October 6, 1867, Mr. Ford, the subject of this sketch, was married to Miss Mary E. Story, a daughter of Thomas and Lucy A. (Baldwin) Story, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. F. have seven children living, Oscar N., John T., Jesse J., Ella T., Walter N., Maggie L. and Robert A. Three others, Flora Belle, James T. and Arthur F., died at tender ages. The oldest, Oscar N., an exceptionally bright youth, 14 years of age, is already an unusually accomplished penman. His work in general penmanship, card writing, etc., equals that of many professional penmen.

RUFUS M. MAJORS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Lawson).

Rufus M. Majors was born in Clay county, September 7, 1841. His father was Elisha Majors, formerly of Burke county, North Carolina, and his mother's maiden name Catherine Huffaker, of Wayne county, Ky. Mr. Majors' grandfather, John Majors, a native of Maryland, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Majors' parents were married in Wayne county, Ky., and remained there until 1837, when he removed with his family to Clay county, Mo. He made his home in this county until his death, which occurred October 24, 1878. He was a successful farmer and worthy citizen of the county. His wife died here April 27, 1876. But three of their family of eight children are living, Michael, a farmer of Vernon county, and Elizabeth, the wife of B. F. Elston, a farmer of Clinton county, being the other two, besides the subject of this sketch. Rufus Marion Majors was the seventh in the family of children, and was reared on the farm

in this county. He received a district school education, and on the 22d of August, 1880, was married to Miss Sarah M. Wilhoit, a daughter of Thomas and Mourning (Benton) Wilhoit, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Majors are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. M. has a good farm of 270 acres, all under fence andin an excellent state of improvement.

JUDGE ROBERT W. MIMMS

(Farmer, Post-office, Holt).

The Mimms family is one of pioneer ancestry in the history of the country, and one not altogether without note. One of the representatives of the family rendered distinguished services in the Revolution in the South Atlantic States, and a remembrancer of his career stands to this day in the shape of the ruins of Old Ft. Mimms in Georgia. Another member of the family was a gallant officer in the Northwestern campaign under Gen. Harrison, and Ft. Mimms, in Michigan, was named in honor of his services. The family is believed to have come to this country at about the time of the first settlement of Jamestown or with some of the colonial immigrants to Virginia soon afterwards. From Virginia branches of the family dispersed themselves throughout most of the Southern and Western States. Judge Mimms comes of the Kentucky branch of the family. He was born in Logan county, Ky., March 20, 1830, and was a son of John W. Mimms, whose father was one of the pioneer settlers of that State. The Judge's mother was a Miss Mary James before her marriage, originally of Goochland county, Va. The Judge's parents continued to reside in Kentucky until 1856, when they came to Missouri and his father established Mimms' Hotel, at Kansas City, well known in the days of the border troubles as the stopping place of thousands who passed that way going to or coming from "Bleeding Kansas." Mimms' hotel building, if it could talk, would be able to tell many a stirring and thrilling incident of those trying and terrible times. There, under the same roof, the Red-leg and the Border-ruffian, the Jawhawker and the Slave-driver, the emigrant sent out by the New England Aid Society, with nothing but his black carpet-sack, his Bible and his rifle, to colonize Kansas, and the adventurous, restless, fearless Down-Souther, with his long hair, piercing eyes, navy revolvers and double-barrel shotgun, who came out to see that Kansas was not permitted to fall into the hands of "the sniveling, negro-loving Yankee," as he always termed his New England brother, met and refreshed themselves at the same board. Not unfrequently hot words of scorn and hatred were hissed at each other across the table, but Mr. Mimms was a man of peace and without fear, and under his roof the hospitality of his house was made the protection of every guest, from wheresoever he came, North, South, East or West. The truth of history, however, compels the statement that many insulting words quietly spoken between partisans of the opposing factions who stopped at Mimms' Hotel were afterwards avenged by the rifle or

shotgun, or the pistol or dirk, on the stakeless and lonely prairies of Kansas. Such were the unhappy times of that unhappy day. But through it all "Uncle John Mimms," as he was known far and wide, though a Southern man and a brave and fearless one, maintained an attitude as landlord of strict impartiality, and won the respect and affection of all who ever pulled his welcome latch-string. He was an ordained minister of the Missionary Baptist Church, and died at his home, in April, 1869, profoundly mourned by a wide circle of friends and acquaintances. His wife died eight years afterwards. Judge Mimms, who was the eldest in a family of twelve children, was reared in Kentucky, and came to Missouri in 1847. He first resided in Cass county, but came to Clay county the following year. In 1850 he went to California and spent eight years in that State, mining, etc., with varying success. Returning home in 1858, he subsequently went to Colorado, in 1861, and was elected treasurer and collector in Park county in 1862. In 1863 he went to Montana, locating at Helena. He represented Helena in the Territorial Legislature two terms, and was the author of the Sunday and High License laws of the Territory. He was soon elected judge of the police court of that city, a position he held for two years. In that day at Helena, not only a good knowledge of the law was required of a criminal judge, but a full measure of personal courage. A judge who was suspected of having anything like fear about him would have been made the laughing stock of the place and every mining camp in the vicinity, and his court would have fallen into the most helpless and puerile contempt. His weapon of defense was the weapon of moral suasion and good will toward all men. Consequently, he kept the peace and administered justice with even scales and without fear. As a judge and as a citizen he became one of the most widely known and popular men in the Territory. But in 1868 Judge Mimms, in whose heart some of the softer sentiments had begun to steal like the rays of the morning sun at early dawn, returned to Clay county, and in a little while afterwards was made the happy husband of one whom to him was fairer than the evening air clad in the beauty of a thousand stars, and much dearer than all the rest of the constellations, with the sun, moon and Mother Terra thrown in. The Judge's wife was a Miss Martha A. Thomason, to whom he was married September 8, 1870, a daughter of Robert and Sarah (Lindsey) Thomason. Her father was a soldier in the War of 1812, under Col. R. N. Johnson, of Kentucky. The Judge and Mrs. Mimms have three children: John R. L., Mary Lizzie and Lucy Ethel. Ruth died at a tender age. The Judge and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. The Judge is an energetic farmer of Washington township, and owns a neat and comfortable homestead.

JOHN W. SHOUSE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 29, Post-office, Kearney).

Mr. Shouse has had an extensive military career, in that he not only served gallantly for three years as a Confederate soldier in the War of

1861 under Gen. Price, but also for a time was under Gen. A. W. Doniphan in the war with Mexico. He came ordinarily from Kentucky, his parents, John and Sarah (Slaughter) Shouse, having also been born in that State, where they were subsequently married. In 1827, leaving the State of their birth, they came to Missouri and located in Clay county, where they made their home until their death; the father died in August, 1863, and the mother in 1875. John W. Shouse, the fourth in a family of six children, was born in Franklin county, Ky., April 12, 1825, and was in infancy when his parents removed to Clay county. He was reared here to agricultural pursuits and received such educational advantages as the school opportunities of that early day afforded. One of the earliest settlers in the county, he has remained here ever since and his career as a tiller of the soil and private citizen has been not less creditable than his career as a soldier. His farm of 160 acres is one of the neatest places in Washington township, is all under fence and has upon it good improvements. When the Civil War broke out Mr. S., imbued with patriotic enthusiasm, organized a company for the Confederate army, of which he was made captain, which position he held until his health failing he was compelled to resign, and soon thereafter returned home. On the 1st of June, 1848, Capt. Shouse was married in Clay county to Miss Elizabeth Writsman, a daughter of Peter and Polly Writsman, *née* Officer. Mrs. S. was born, reared and educated in this county. To them have been born ten children, as follows: Thomas R., a farmer of this county, who married Miss Flora Lynn; James O., who married the first time Miss Bettie Dagley; she died October 27, 1879, and he then married Martha Whorton; he is also engaged in farming; Florence R., wife of William I. Price; Lola A., now Mrs. James Moberly of Clinton county, Mo.; Mary C., wife of William M. Riley; and John N., Frances M., Sarah E., Richard and Edna, who are still at home with their parents.

WALTUS L. WATKINS (DECEASED)

(Lawson Vicinity).

On the 24th of January, 1884, died at his residence, in this county, near Lawson, Waltus Locket Watkins, the subject of the present sketch. The life of Mr. Watkins, as is well known to every one acquainted with the affairs of Clay county, was long and prominently identified with the best interests of the county. The record of his career presents his life pre-eminently in two aspects, — one as an active and useful citizen in the business and industrial affairs of the county, and the other as a man of the most generous and philanthropic impulses, laboring at all times, when an opportunity was presented, for the spiritual, moral and educational good of the community of which he was a member. Nor were his services unimportant in either respect. As a citizen of enterprise, he stood among the first in the county; and in works for the social welfare of the community, he was second to none in private life. Mr. Watkins descended from a sterl-

ing race of men, with whom matters of principle were supreme to everything else; who would stand by what they believed to be right though the world were against them and fidelity brought them ruin — the brave-hearted, honest, faithful Protestants of Catholic France, the French Huguenots. His first ancestor in this country, on his mother's side, Gen. Bartholomew Dupuy, was a distinguished representative of that fearless and true sect of Frenchmen. He had been a gallant officer in the French army, but on account of his Protestant faith and his refusal to forswear it, he was driven from the army and from France. Coming thence to this country in about 1700, he located in Virginia, where he became a prominent citizen and successful man of affairs, leaving at his death, a large family of children. To one of Gen. Dupuy's descendants, Miss Jane Minter, Mr. Watkins' father, Benjamin Watkins, was married, in Virginia. Of this union came the subject of the present sketch, and twelve other children. After their marriage they removed to Kentucky and settled in Woodford county, where Waltus L. Watkins was born on the 30th of October, 1806. Reared in Kentucky, he remained there until he was about 25 years of age and then came to Missouri, in 1831, and settled in Liberty, Clay county. In the meantime he had learned the machinist's trade in the East, and had also worked in cotton and woolen industries. It is a fact worthy of note, in passing, that he worked on the first railway locomotive ever built in the United States. After coming to Clay county he built the first cotton and woolen mill ever established in the county, and also introduced the first circular saw ever brought to the county. These were in connection with a grist mill, and his was one of the pioneer grist mills of this part of the country. It was patronized by people from a distance of seventy-five miles. In 1839 he moved to the land on which the family now reside, on which he improved a fine farm, erecting a handsome brick dwelling and making all of his other improvements of a superior class. He added to his lands from time to time by additional purchases and entry till they aggregated 5,000 acres, from which he sold several fine farms. On retiring from business he sold to his successors, John Watkins & Bros., 3,600 acres of fine lands, his milling property and live stock. The woolen, flouring and grist mills, now conducted by his sons, John Watkins & Bros., consisting of John H., A. Judson and Joe B. Watkins, he erected in 1860, at a cost of $30,000, the largest establishment of the kind in the State, outside of the large cities. The mills have a capacity of three sets of cards, 1,080 spindles, 25 looms and two sets of buhrs. He was also an extensive farmer and stock-raiser, and dealt largely in stock. All these various lines of business his sons keep up. The "Watkins Mills" manufacture on an extensive scale cassimeres, flannels, jeans, blankets, yarns, etc. John Watkins & Bros. also have a fine herd of 500 head of thoroughbred and high grade short horn cattle, from which they annually sell some of the best representatives of that breed to be met with in the country. Mr. Watkins, their father, was for many years an earnest member of the Mt. Vernon Missionary Baptist Church, and one of its

most liberal supporters as well as a generous contributor to other churches, and the cause of education. Toward the erection of his own church building he contributed $1,200 in cash and spent the majority of two years working for the building and the completion of the church. He also built a comfortable and commodious brick school house near his farm, which was long used as a public school building. For the erection of other school houses and churches he contributed, from time to time, thousands of dollars. For a long time he was one of the trustees of William Jewell College, and contributed largely to that institution. Mr. Watkins was for many years an earnest advocate of temperance, and even in the time of the Washington Temperance Society, when home-made whisky was more common than wild honey, he was a member of that society, and ever after held his pledge of temperance sacred and inviolate. He had a high sense of honor. His duties to society, morality, religion and his financial obligations were his supreme law. On the 4th of March, 1834, Mr. Watkins was married to Miss Mary Ann Holloway, of Jessamine county, Ky., a daughter of Spencer and Catherine (Reed) Holloway. Mrs. Watkins is still living, residing on the old family homestead with her children. Eight of her family of eleven children are living, namely: George S., John H., Martha A., Mary E., Waltus J., Jr., Caroline E., A. Judson and Joe Barry. John H., Alfred and Catherine J. are deceased, the first being the eldest of the family, and for him his brother John H., living, was named. Mrs. Watkins and several of her family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

CHAPTER XVIII.

GALLATIN TOWNSHIP.

Boundary and Physical Features—Villages in this Township—Barry—Harlem—Moscow—Arnold's Station—Minaville—Churches—Biographical.

BOUNDARY AND PHYSICAL FEATURES.

Gallatin township comprises the southwestern portion of Clay county, and is bounded on the east by Liberty township and the Missouri river, on the south by the river, on the west by Platte county, and on the north by Platte township. It contains some excellent lands and fine farms, but there is also a great deal of rough and unproductive tracts in the township. Big Shoal creek and its branches drain the greater portion of the township.

Gallatin was one of the original townships of Clay county, comprising in 1822 the western half of the county. Settlements were made along Big Shoal in 1822. David Manchester's mill was a noted point in 1825. It is alleged that a few French families lived on Randolph Bluffs in 1800.[1] In the neighborhood of Barry settlements were made about 1830, and there was a post-office at Barry in 1836, with P. Flemming as postmaster.

Gallatin township boasts of the enterprising and public spirit of its citizens, and is noted for its fine horses, cattle and live stock generally. The horse shows at Barry in their season are occasions of note and are attended by farmers from all parts of the country.

The villages of Gallatin township are five in number, viz: Barry, Harlem, Moscow, Arnold (or Blue Eagle), and Minaville, or North Missouri Junction.

Barry was established first as an Indian trading post about the year 1830, before the Platte Purchase, when what is now Platte county belonged to the red men. Its location immediately on the boundary line (west half of center section 10 and east half of center of section 11, township 51, range 33) puts half the town in Clay and half in Platte. It has a population of about 200, contains two churches, Cumberland Presbyterian and Christian, a good school, stores, shops, etc. It is 10 miles west of Liberty, and about the same distance

[1] *Vide* Campbell's Gazetteer.

north of Kansas City. Some of the citizens are now moving to connect the village with Kansas City by a macadamized road.

Harlem lies in the extreme southwestern part of the township, on the north bank of the Missouri, immediately across the river from Kansas City. It dates its origin from the completion of the railroad through it to Kansas City. Prior to 1880 the location was subject to complete overflow by every "June rise" in the Missouri, but in that year the United States Government built a strong levee to the northwest, and large additional appropriations have since been made from time to time to strengthen this work so as to prevent future serious overflow. The great flood of 1881, however, nearly drowned out the village. The following lines of railroad pass through Harlem: The Hannibal and St. Joseph, the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific, the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs, and the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific — the latter running over the track of the H. & St. Jo. At present the population of Harlem is about 200.

Moscow is located on the northeast quarter of section 7, township 50, range 32, eleven miles southwest of Liberty and five and one-half miles from Kansas City. The nearest station is Arnold's, two and a half miles away. It contains two churches, Baptist and Christian, a good mill, general stores, shops, etc., and has a population of about 150.

Arnold's Station, on the Hannibal and St. Joseph (sect. ¼ of 9–50–32), seven miles northeast of Kansas City, was founded upon the completion of the railroad by M. S. Arnold, Esq., for whom the place was named. From its earliest history it has been quite a shipping point. It is reported that the average shipments of hogs, cattle, wood, ties, grain, etc., per month is about 25 cars. March 4, 1880, the western portion of the town was destroyed by fire, involving a loss of $2,800. The buildings destroyed were soon replaced by better structures, costing in the aggregate over $5,000. It is claimed that the present population of Arnold's Station is 200. The post-office is called Blue Eagle.

Minaville, or North Missouri Junction, is located on the northeast quarter of section 11, township 50, range 32, eight miles from Kansas City and six miles from Liberty. It is the point where the Hannibal and St. Joseph and the Wabash Railroad tracks formerly connected, and dates its existence from about 1868. It contains perhaps 125 inhabitants.

CHURCHES.

Barry Cumberland Presbyterian Church — At Barry, on the county line, between Clay and Platte counties, was organized June 3, 1826,

by R. D. Morrow, with 27 members, among whom were Henry J. Weeden, Jonathan English, Jeremiah Burns, Benjamin Craig, Herman Davis, Easter (or Esther) Davis, John English, Jane Burns, Polly English, David P. Gill, William Hulott, Thomas Adams, Matilda Simrall and Hugh Brown. The present membership numbers about 102. Some of the pastors who have served this church are Revs. Robert D. Morrow, O. D. Allen, A. D. Miller, W. Schenk, W. O. H. Perry, and J. H. Norman. The present frame church was built in 1859, costing about $2,000. The Sunday school has about 45 scholars, its superintendent being Dan Carpenter.

Barry Christian Church. — In the winter of 1840 a frame house of worship was built at Barry for a congregation which had been formed as a church organization on the 26th of April of that year. Among the original members were Thomas Chisis, Annie Chisis, William Beal, John Callerman, Bass Callerman, Archibald Woods, Jane Woods, Adam Woods, Mary Woods, James and Catherine Cerry, Ann Ham, and Catherine Endicott. Some of those who have filled the pulpit of the church are John Callerman, Bayard Waller, Josiah Waller, G. R. Hand, Preston Aker, A. E. Higgason, J. A. Lord, S. G. Clay, W. S. Ramey, William C. Rodgers, and others whose names are not now recalled. In 1859 a second church edifice was erected; it is also a frame one. The present membership is 120. The Sabbath school of 81 members is superintended by Samuel Dooley.

Ebenezer Christian Church at Minaville — Was organized in 1865, with John Foster, Thomas and Betsy Stevens, John Tipton, Lucinda Tipton, John J. and Mary Brost, Elizabeth Lindenman, Thomas and Dinah Gibbons, John F. and Susan Foster, Eleanor Foster, and James and Lucinda Stevens as constituent members. This membership has been increased until it now numbers 40. The pastors in charge have been Richard Morton, Bro. Pickerall, Joseph Wollery and Bayard Waller. They occupy a frame house of worship, built at a cost of $1,500 in the same year of the organization.

Big Shoal O. S. Baptist Church — Located eight miles southwest from Liberty, was organized May 21, 1823, by Rev. William Thorp. The number of the present membership is 46. This church building is of brick, erected in 1854 at a cost of $2,200.

Bethel Baptist Church — Located on the Barry road, five miles west of Liberty, was organized in Pleasant Valley school-house, in 1872, by Elder James Rouse. Their present house of worship, a frame building, was erected in 1883, at a cost of $1,500. The present membership is 26.

Antioch Christian Church — Located five miles northeast of Kansas City, was organized in 1854. The number of the present membership is 75. This church building is frame, erected in 1858 at a cost of $1,800.

Faurbion Chapel M. E. Church South — Located eight miles southwest of Liberty, was organized in 1837. The number of the present membership is 60. Their present house of worship, a frame structure, was erected in 1870, at a cost of $2,150.

MASONIC.

Rising Sun Lodge No. 13, A. F. & A. M. — May 6, 1852, this lodge was organized. Of the first officers and members there were but two names furnished, Wm. Conway, master and James W. Smith, senior warden. The membership now numbers 51. The present officers are C. M. Crouse, master; E. F. Knighton, senior warden; J. R. Funk, junior warden; G. W. Thompson, treasurer; Wm. Samuel, secretary; Lon Darby, senior warden; J. C. Woods, junior warden; G. W. Elzea, tyler.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN ALLEN

(Farmer, Post-office, Harlem).

Mr. Allen, besides being an energetic farmer, takes a warm interest in the cause of temperance, which he believes to be a movement fraught with more good to humanity than any great reformatory measure that has challenged the consideration of men for centuries. He is thoroughly persuaded that intemperance has been the cause of more crime and sorrow, more sadness and affliction in the world than all other causes combined. Thus believing, it is but natural that being a man of large sympathies and warm philanthropic impulses, he should actively interest himself in the temperance movement. He is a prominent member of the Christian Temperance Union at St. Joseph, and contributes much in the way of counsel, work and actual means when necessary for the good of the cause. Mr. Allen is also a magistrate and administers justice for his neighbors and all in his township. During the war he served with credit in the enrolled militia for a period of about twelve months. He is a Kentuckian and came to Missouri some years ago, settling in Clay county. He was married in Casey

county, Ky., to Miss Mahala P. Mills in 1854, but she died in 1856. She left him three children, two of whom are living: Nimrod D. and Mary E. Susan is deceased. Mr. Allen's second wife was a Miss Mary D. Bradhurt, daughter of Jacob and Sallie Bradhurt of this county. His marriage to her occurred January 14, 1869. Four of their five children are living: James O., John E., George and Sarah E. Mr. Allen has a farm of 121 acres, which is well improved. He was born in Casey county, Ky., February 11, 1834. He was one in a family of thirteen children of James and Samuel (Bromson) Allen. Six of the children are living and both the parents, the latter still residents of Casey county, Ky.

WILLIAM M. BELLEW

(Farmer, Post-office, Acme Springs).

Mr. Bellew was a son of John Bellew, who went originally from Alabama to Kentucky, then coming to Missouri. The father first settled in Mercer county away back in 1837. He was married there in 1840 to Miss Cincinnati Dunkerson, formerly of Kentucky. He was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation, and made his home in Mercer county for nearly thirty years. But in 1864 he removed to Pottawatomie county, and four years afterwards to Cass county. Later along he removed to Bates county, and thence to Clay county in 1872. He died here in the spring of 1882. He was an energetic and respected farmer, and a worthy member of the A. F. and A. M. The mother is still living. They were blessed with a family of fourteen children, six of whom are living. Both parents were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. William M. Bellew was born in Mercer county March 3, 1842, and was reared in that county. In 1862 he enlisted in the Union service, Co. F, Twenty-seventh Missouri infantry, under Col. Thomas Kerley, of St. Louis, and Capt. Clark. Mr. Bellew served for about 14 months, and during that time participated in the siege of Vicksburg and a number of engagements. Meantime, on the 26th of June, 1860, he was married to Miss Mary F. Smith, a daughter of Albert and Hester Smith, formerly of Kentucky. Mr. Bellew's first wife died in 1864, leaving two children, John and Charles. His present wife was previously a Miss Mary Allen, a daughter of William J. and Patsey Munson. By his present wife there are three children: William T., Minnie M. and Fannie H. Mrs. Bellew is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Bellew is engaged in farming, and came to Clay county in 1885. He is an industrious, energetic man, and is well respected by his friends.

JOHN T. BARBOUR

(Farmer, Post-office, Barry).

Robert Barbour, the father of the subject of this sketch, came from England in 1836, and settled in Clay county the following year. He was a farmer by occupation and resided in the county for many years,

but was accidently killed at Leavenworth, Kan., in 1862, by a runaway team. He had been married in the county in 1842, when Miss Isabella McGuire became his wife. She was from Ireland. Eight of their family of children are living, as is also the mother. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. The father was an Episcopalian. John T. Barbour, the subject of this sketch, was born July 27, 1844, and was reared in the county to a farm life. He traveled considerably in the Western States and Territories and in 1861 enlisted under Col. Thompson in the Confederate army, where he served a term of six months, taking part during that time in the battle of Lexington. He was married in Clinton county to Miss Mollie E., a daughter of Thomas and Eliza Arnold, formerly of Kentucky, in December, 1882. Since then he has been engaged in farming in the county. He and wife are members of the Christian Church.

William H. Barbour, brother to John T., was born July 2, 1848, and was married in Cass county, December 9, 1877. His wife was a Miss Mary Cooper, a daughter of Benjamin and Mary Cooper, of that county. William H. and John T. are engaged in stock feeding and dealing in stock. They are good stock-men, understand their business thoroughly and are full of energy and enterprise.

RICHARD S. BARNES

(Farmer, Post-office, Blue Eagle).

Richard Barnes, Sr., the father of the subject of this sketch, was a lieutenant under Col. Johnson in the War of 1812 and afterwards drew a pension from the Government in recognition of his services. He was a Virginian by nativity and a mechanic by trade, but afterwards devoted his time and attention largely to farming. In an early day he removed to Kentucky and then, in 1823, to Boone county, Mo. Two years later he came to Clay county, where he made his permanent home. He died here in 1861, at an advanced age. His wife, who was previously a Miss Elizabeth Adkins, of Woodford county, Ky., died in this county, November 23, 1876. Both were members of the Baptist Church, and took a prominent part in religious matters. They had a family of eight children, six of whom are living. Richard S. Barnes, the subject of this sketch, was born in this county December 27, 1826. Reared here, in 1853 he went to Oregon and a year later dropped down into California, where he was engaged in mining, ship building, etc., for about two years. Returning thence to Missouri, the following year he went back to California, and was in that State and Nevada until 1865. Previous to going West he had enlisted for service in the Mexican War, but his company was never ordered out. Mr. Barnes was married in this county, February 6, 1868, to Miss Fannie, a daughter of Henry and Sarah Nall. Mr. and Mrs. B. have five children: Lewis H., Edward T., Charles G., Earl N. and Willie E. Mr. Barnes has been one of the active and energetic farmers of Clay county ever since the war, and has had good success. He owns an excellent farm of 370 acres, all choice land and well im-

proved. In the matter of religious conviction Mr. Barnes is a disciple of Nature, believing that the only true idea of God is to be formed from the visible manifestations of His works, in the beauty and harmony and order of Nature. He is entirely content to let sectarians differ and contend over written creeds, whilst he looks up and does reverence and honor to the majestic God of the Universe, regardless of bibles, korans and all the other books that have been prepared in the distant past for the guidance of the highest and best interests of humanity.

JUDGE JOHN BROADHURST

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, and Judge of the County Court, Post-office, Acme).

The Broadhurst family were early settlers in Western Missouri. The Judge's parents, John Broadhurst, Sr., and wife, whose maiden name was Mary Teemer, came to this State away back in 1816. They were from North Carolina, and on coming here first located in Howard county. The father was a blacksmith by trade, and he followed his trade at Old Franklin for about eight years. But in 1824 he pushed on up the river with his family, and made his permanent home in Clay county. Here he followed blacksmithing for some years, but finally turned his attention to farming. He became a substantial farmer and stock-raiser of the county. He had served under Gen. Jackson in the War of 1812, and in his old age drew a pension on account of his services. He died on his homestead in this county in 1876, at an advanced age. His wife preceded him to the grave in 1875. At the time of her death they had been married 65 years, having been married in Buncombe county, N. C., in 1810. Six children were the fruits of their married life, all of whom lived to be grown, and two of whom are still living. Judge Broadhurst was born in this county, October 24, 1826. He was reared to the occupation of farming and stock-raising. This he adopted as his permanent calling after he grew up, and has been fairly successful in his chosen pursuit. Judge Broadhurst is comfortably situated. He has a good farm well stocked and well improved. On the 10th of October, 1844, he was married to Miss Melinda D. Faubion, a daughter of Rev. Jacob Faubion, an early settler of this county. The Judge and wife have had 11 children, eight of whom are living: James H., Sarah F., wife of A. F. Tetton; Martha A., wife of John A. Holt; Thomas H., John R., Ruth I., George W. and Mary H. Mary A., Cynthia E. and Franklin S. are deceased. The Judge and his family are members of the M. E. Church South. In 1860 Judge Broadhurst was elected to the office of justice of the peace, the duties of which he discharged for four years. Eight years afterwards he was elected a member of the county court, and held that office for six years. In 1882 he was re-elected to the county bench for a term of six years, and is now serving out his second term. He takes a commendable and public-spirited interest in the affairs of the county, and the fact that they are conducted on principles of business intelligence and economy, and are in an enviable

condition, is due to the close attention, efficiency and good judgment which characterize the official conduct of the members of its county court. Judge Broadhurst is a man of good business qualifications and high character, and is one of the highly esteemed citizens of the county.

DAVID T. BRONAUGH

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Barry).

Among the prominent agriculturists of Gallatin township may very properly be mentioned the subject of the present sketch. Mr. Bronaugh has an excellent stock farm of 320 acres, which is largely run in grass, but enough being reserved for grain to answer his purposes as a stock-raiser. He is a man of industry and enterprise and although he has hardly yet more than reached middle age, he has succeeded, by his sterling qualities and good judgment as a business farmer, in coming to the front. Mr. Bronaugh was born in the county April 25, 1843. His parents were John and Hannah (Morton) Bronaugh, both from Kentucky. They came here in 1842. His father was a man of considerable business prominence. In Kentucky he was cashier of a bank for some years. He then went to Louisville, and for a time was connected with one of the leading wholesale grocery houses of that city. After coming to Missouri he gave his entire time and attention to farming and stock-raising. He died here in 1883. His wife is still living. He was a member of the Episcopal Church, as she still is. They have five children, but David T. is the only one living. He was reared on the farm in this county, and in 1861 enlisted in the Southern army under Gen. Price, continuing in the service until the close of the war. He was in nearly all the battles in which his command took part, including those of Springfield, Mo., and Corinth, Miss. After the war Mr. Bronaugh returned home and engaged in farming and raising stock, which he has continued ever since. In 1871 he was married to Miss Mary Newler, a daughter of E. M. and Jane Newler. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the Christian Church. They have two children, John and Newler.

CHARLES W. BUSTER

(Farmer, Post-office, Blue Eagle).

Mr. Buster has a good farm of 480 acres, well improved and well stocked. He is engaged in both general farming and raising stock, and is one of the enterprising farmers and highly respected citizens of Gallatin township. Like most of the older residents of this part of the county, he is of Kentucky parentage. His parents, James J. and Lucy D. (Younger) Buster, came to Missouri from Kentucky away back in 1820. They first located in Howard county, but in a short time settled in Clay county. However, it should be said by way of correction of the above that the father, James J. Buster, came to this county in 1822. He married Miss Younger, who had previously come out with her parents, November 25, 1824, in Clay

county. They had eleven children, three of whom are living. The father died in April, 1851; the mother in 1876. She was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Charles W. was born February 26, 1833, in Clay county. He was reared on his father's farm in this county, where he followed farming and handling stock until 1853, when he went to California. There he was engaged in mining for two years. Returning then to Clay county, he resumed farming and stock raising. For four years preceding 1863 he was merchandising at Kearney, but since then has given his undivided attention to farming. December 23, 1851, he was married to Miss Georgia A., a daughter of John and Harriet Minter. Mr. and Mrs. Buster have had ten children, eight of whom are living: Harriet E., Charles E., James R. (deceased), Helen, John, Lucy, Mattie, Emma, Bradley (deceased) and Lillie.

WILLIAM C. CAMPBELL

(Farmer, Post-office, Harlem).

Mr. Campbell is a native of Kentucky, born in Madison county, March 22, 1820. His father, also named William, was a Virginian by nativity, and came from Bedford county, that State, when a boy with his parents to Madison county, Ky., in 1789. He there grew up and was married to Miss Elizabeth Snoddy, and in 1834 they came to Missouri and settled in Clay county. He was an energetic farmer and was for a number of years magistrate of his township. He died here in 1859. His wife died in 1857. They had nine children. Six lived to be grown but only two are now living. William C. Campbell was 14 years of age when his parents came to this county. He was brought up to the occupation of farming and handling stock, which he has followed ever since. In 1851 he was married to Miss Amanda, a daughter of William and Amelia Evans. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell have had three children, but William C. is the only one living. The others were Ella and Emma. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Campbell is still living on the homestead which his father improved on coming to this county. It is a good place of 560 acres, well improved, including a substantial brick house.

DAN CARPENTER

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Barry, Mo.).

Dan Carpenter was born at Hanging Rock, Lawrence county, Ohio, March 7, 1825, and received what education he could get in the common schools of his native and adopted State. At the age of 18 years he emigrated with his parents to Clinton county, Mo., in 1843. In 1845 he was established in merchandising at Randolph, Clay county, Mo., with his elder brother, Amos Carpenter. In 1847 he removed to Barry, in the same county, where he has continued in mercantile pursuits until the present. In 1850 he crossed the plains to California with an ox-train of merchandise. Selling most of his

goods in Salt Lake City, he arrived in Placerville, California, the 22d of September, just five months from his departure — as many months as it now requires days to make the same trip. Returning to Missouri in 1851, *via* Panama and New Orleans, he re-engaged in merchandising with a reasonable degree of success, and has won for himself a good reputation for fair, honest and honorable dealing. In merchandising, and buying and selling produce, he has had business frequently amounting to $50,000 per annum. In December, 1853, he was married to Miss Pauline Gash, daughter of Joseph D. and Eliza Gash, who was born in Buncombe county, N. C. While an infant her parents emigrated to Missouri, settling in Clay county in 1832, and by industry and economy, became of easy circumstances. Her father died in 1851, and mother in 1865, both being substantial and influential members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Carpenter is an estimable Christian lady, and prominent in every good work for the promotion of the interests of society, and especially for the good of the young, having been a prominent Sabbathschool teacher for thirty years, and an instructor of young ladies in music. In 1859 Mr. C. professed faith in Christ, united with, and was soon made an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, which office he still holds. In 1860 he was elected a superintendent of a Sabbath school, which position he still occupies, and has seen over 150 of his pupils united to the church. Has been postmaster at Barry, with two intermissions of about four years, since 1852, serving under every administration from Franklin Pierce to Chester A. Arthur, and hopes to be honored by a continuance under Mr. Cleveland, of whom he was an ardent admirer and earnest supporter — being thoroughly Democratic in every political sentiment, unless in being a prohibitionist in principle and practice for over thirty years, he differs with the principles of that party. Believing its principles to be misunderstood, he holds to the party that has ever advocated "the greatest good to the greatest number." In 1866 he began improving, and in 1869 moved upon a good farm of 160 acres, and engaged in fruit raising and general agriculture, having one of the largest orchards in the county.

His chief endeavor is to promote the glory of God and influence his friends to become Christians, and no weather hinders the attendance of himself and wife upon the means of grace or their work in the Sabbath school. For many years he has been an occasional correspondent of his county, church and agricultural papers, discussing with freedom all questions of public, religious and agricultural interest. His father, William Carpenter, was a native of Harrison county, Va., born in 1792, whose father was a Methodist minister, and his mother, Hannah Clark, daughter of Samuel Clark, was born in Spottsylvania county, same State, 1798. Wm. Carpenter was a merchant by occupation and surveyor by profession; was prominent in the affairs of Lawrence county, O., where he came at an early age with his parents; was colonel of a regiment of Ohio militia, at that time more honorable than now, and at one time represented his county in the Legislature, but declined re-election to the "muddy pool of politics." He

belonged to the "minute men," and was called to the front in the War of 1812. After his death his widow received a pension on account of his services, he persistently refusingto apply for it during his lifetime, declaring the Government needed the money worse than he did. How isit at the present day? Every thing that can swear or prove the loss of a hair or toe-nail is clamoring to be hung on the pension list. During the late unpleasantness he moved from his elegant home in Chester county to Leavenworth City, Kas., on account of his attachment to the Union. After the "cruel war was over" he moved to Weston, Platte county, Mo., where he died in 1873 at the age of 82 years. At one time he had amassed a considerable fortune for that day, before millionaires had become thick as blackberries, but the ravages of war swept a large part of it away. He was a man of large experience, a logical mind, a close thinker and was thoroughly informed in history, science, mechanics, morals, politics and religion, and in his seventy-fifth year was admitted to the bar as a practitioner of law in the Platte County Circuit Court. Mrs. C., his wife, was a pious, Godly woman, who attended strictly to household duties and made home happy as only such mothers can do. She died in peace with God and man in 1882, in the eighty-fourth year of her age. The subject of this sketch enjoys the confidence of his friends and neighbors to an almost unlimited degree, and in the absence of ministers has held funeral services for about 100 of his neighbors, and their children who have gone the way of all the earth, offering them the consolations of the gospel of Christ, shedding the tear of sympathy with them over the "loved and lost" and assuring them of a "glorious resurrection," and a happy home beyond on the golden shore, where friends and loved ones meet to part no more. His prayer is that whether he lives long or dies soon, he may be found doing the Master's will and be ready for the call "Come up higher." With him and his good wife, their highest aspirations are

"To serve the present age
Their calling to fulfill.
May it all their powers engage
To do their Master's will."

SAMUEL DOOLEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, and Justice of the Peace, Post-office, Barry).

'Squire Dooley came to this county from Kentucky in 1866. He had been reared in Montgomery county, in that State, and made it his home until he left Kentucky, now nearly 20 years ago. However, during the war he was away in the Southern service about three years. He enlisted in 1862 and most of the time was under Gen. John Morgan, the great cavalry leader of the war. On coming to this county 'Squire Dooley resumed farming and stock-raising, which he had previously followed in Kentucky. He has a good farm of 120 acres, which is well improved. On the 9th of September, 1858, he was married to Miss Mary F. Wallen, a daughter of Isaac and Americ

Wallen, both of early and respected families in Kentucky. The 'Squire and wife have three children: America B., Amelia J. and Georgia. Both parents are members of the Christian Church. He was elected to his present office, that of judicial magistrate, bailiwick of Gallatin, in 1882. He has made an efficient and upright magistrate and has administered justice to all whose causes have been heard in his court with an even, impartial hand. 'Squire D. was born in Clark county, Ky., February 14, 1837. His father, a farmer by occupation, died in Nicholas county, that State, in 1883. His mother, who was a Miss Rebecca Scohee before her marriage, is still living. It is a remarkable fact that all their ten children are also still living.

WASHINGTON W. DREW

(Farmer, Post-office, Barry).

Mr. Drew was born in Todd county, Ky., July 1, 1826. He was reared in his native county up to the age of 17 when his parents removed to Clay county, Mo. Here he grew to manhood and at the age of 20 enlisted for the Mexican War under Col. Doniphan. Young Drew was with Doniphan throughout his campaign across the plains through New Mexico and down beyond the further shore of the Rio Grande, to Old Mexico. After a service of something over a year he was honorably discharged and came home to Clay county, where he remained for about three years. But in 1850 he joined the general exodus of adventurous Argonauts from this part of the country to the Pacific coast and made the journey across the plains and through the devious canons of the Rocky Mountains. Mr. Drew did not rush back like a great many who hardly waited as long as a calf would from its mother before starting home again. He resolutely braved the perils and hardships of a miner's life in the wilderness for years and worked like a Trojan, as the seasons came and went, delving deep down into the bowels of the earth and beneath the rock-ribbed mountains of the Pacific slope for the treasures hid there for centuries before the ark reached a haven on the heights of Mount Ararat. He remained in California for about 15 years, principally engaged in mining, and then returned to his old home in Clay county. While there he passed the period of life when men usually take unto themselves a wife, and having safely escaped through the channel of matrimony up to middle age, he has ever since succeeded in continuing in a state of single blessedness. Mr. Drew is a farmer by occupation and has been engaged in farming ever since his return to Clay county. He has a well improved farm of about 200 acres. Mr. D. is a man well respected in the community, an energetic, good farmer and a worthy citizen.

LEWIS ELLIOTT

(Farmer, Post-office, Barry).

Mr. Elliott still resides in the county of his birth and where he was reared and received his education. The latter was obtained princi-

pally in the district schools of the neighborhood in which he was brought up. He was reared to a farm life, and thus acquired that taste for agricultural pursuits which subsequently influenced him to make farming his permanent calling. Among all the occupations he prefers the free and independent and manly pursuit of a farmer. He has a good home of 160 acres, which is well stocked and substantially improved. Mr. Elliott is an industrious farmer, and a man of good standing in the community. He was born on his father's homestead in this county in 1847. His parents, Zachary and Margaret (Endicot) Elliott, were both originally from Kentucky, and came here in an early day. His mother, however, was a descendant of the old Endicot family of Massachusetts, who came over in an early day to that colony. Representatives of the family subsequently settled in Pennsylvania, and thence in Kentucky. Mr. Elliott's father was a farmer and house carpenter, but in the latter years of his life followed farming pretty much altogether. He died in 1862, the mother preceding him to the grave in 1853. They had a family of four children, Lewis Elliott being now the only one living. During the war he served a short time in the Southern army, his service extending through the last year of the war, although he was but 16 years of age. In 1868, September 8, he was married to Miss Adeline A. Williams, a daughter of Edward and Frances Williams. The children, the fruits of their married life, are: Edward, James, Margaret, Hattie G. and Arthur. Mr. and Mrs. Elliott are members of the Christian Church.

JAMES C. EVANS

(Farmer, Post-office, Harlem).

Mr. Evans' grandfather, John Evans, was one of the first five householders who settled in Clay county with their families in 1820. He was from Madison county, Ky., and on first coming to this State resided for two years in Howard county. In 1829 he removed with his family to Clinton county, being one of the first settlers of that county. He died there in 1840. William B. Evans, the father of the subject of this sketch, was 12 years of age when his parents came to Howard county from Kentucky. Thence he went with them to Clay county, and with them from Clay to Clinton county in 1829. The following year, however, he crossed the river into Jackson county, where Kansas City now stands. There he met and was married to Miss Amelia McGee, a daughter of James H. and Eleanor McGee. That was in 1830, and the same year Mrs. Evans (his wife) had 80 acres of land set apart to her by her father from the family homestead, the same 80 now forming a part of Dundee place. Mr. Evans settled on this with his young wife, and made it their home for a number of years. The ownership of the land continued in Mrs. Evans' name until two years ago, when the title was transferred to the Dundee Company. Mr. Evans was one of the founders of Kansas City. He established the first ferry there. He helped to survey and

plat the place and bought the first lots sold. He early built a house of entertainment down at the ferry, and what is now the foot of Main street, where many and many a traveler stopped in those early days when on their way to and from the great West. He also had a large warehouse and storage buildings. He died at Kansas City in 1855. His wife, however, is still living, at the advanced age of 72. They had 10 children, five of whom are living, including the subject of this sketch. James C. Evans was born on the present site of Kansas City, April 25, 1833. He was reared in Jackson county, and given a good common school education. November 15, 1860, he was married in Clay county to Miss Elizabeth Campbell, a daughter of Samuel W. and Mary Campbell, early settlers of this county. The following year Mr. Evans removed to Clay county and settled on the farm where he now resides. He has been a resident of the county ever since. Mr. Evans has made himself one of the substantial citizens and successful farmers of the county. His home place is a fine farm of 250 acres, on which he has a handsome brick residence, built at a cost of $12,000. Mr. Evans is an active member of the Grange, and has been a member of that organization since it was first established in this county. He takes a warm interest in the welfare of the order. He is also one of the leading horticulturists of the West, and is now president of the State Horticultural Society. April 11, 1882, Mr. Evans had the misfortune to lose his wife. She left him eight children at her death. She was an earnest member of the Christian Church.

FRANK GARDNER

(Owner and Proprietor of the Capitol Mills, Moscow).

These mills, one of the leading flouring, grist and saw mills of the county, were erected by Mr. Gardner and John T. Ricketts, as partnership owners and proprietors, in 1870. Since then Mr. Gardner has become sole owner and the mills have been greatly enlarged and improved. Originally they included no saw-mill plant, but this has since been added. The entire mills were remodeled in 1882 and the new process was introduced. Altogether they now form a desirable and valuable piece of mill property. The flour capacity of the mills is 75 barrels every 24 hours. The flour manufactured at the Capitol Mills has made its way into popular favor by its own merits and is now in good demand wherever it has been used. Mr. Gardner is a thorough miller and as careful of the reputation of the mills, particularly of the class of work it does, both in the manufacture of breadstuff and of lumber, as he is of his own good name. Hence he never allows his trade-mark or brand to appear on any goods without he knows they are exactly what they are represented to be. Mr. Gardner was primarially of Kentucky, born in Nelson county, May 2, 1835. His parents were John and Elizabeth (Brown) Gardner, his father originally from Virginia. He came out to Kentucky in an early day, and was an energetic farmer and trader in general produce in Nelson county. He

died there in 1873. The mother died April 15, 1839. The father had been previously married, his first wife's maiden name being Annie Brown, a sister to his second wife. She died March 25, 1834. Three children by the second wife are living, including the subject of this sketch. He was reared on the farm up to the age of 20. He then began at the miller's trade, building and running mills, at which he has continued ever since. Mr. Gardner came to Missouri in 1866 and located in Clay county. He was married in Louisville, Ky., April 5, 1865. His wife was a Miss Kate Montgomery, a daughter of Raymond and Hettie Montgomery. Mr. and Mrs. G. have had seven children, five living: Fannie, Vernon, Benjamin, Katie and Lena. Ernest and Hubert, twins, are deceased. Mrs. Gardner is a member of the Catholic Church. She was born in Washington county, Ky., June 28, 1845.

M. LEE GASH

(Farmer, Post-office, Barry).

M. Lee Gash, son of Jos. D. and Eliza Gash, was born in Clay county, Mo., May 20, 1845. He received his education in the common schools of the county and attended one term at a well known college, in Jacksonville, Ill. His father and mother were natives of Buncombe county, N. C., and in 1832 emigrated west and settled in Gallatin township, Clay county, Mo., spending their days on the farm they first owned; they had a family of seven children, six of whom are still living. 'Squire Gash was an active, energetic business man, accumulating what was in that day considered quite a little fortune, mostly landed estate. Prominent in all objects of public good, he served as a justice of the peace for many years. He and his wife were faithful, earnest members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He died in the vigor of manhood in 1851. His widow surviving him, continued all the business, especially farming, in which he was engaged, training her children for usefulness and in all Christian virtues, and died surrounded by them in June, 1865, trusting in a crucified Savior for resurrection and eternal life. M. Lee Gash was reared on the home farm, trained to agriculture and stock-raising, and has been successful as a rising man in his community. He has a warm heart and a home open to the needy, is an exemplary member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and labors for the advancement of Christianity unfalteringly. November 6, 1876 he was married to Miss Mary A. Sparks, daughter of Henry and Sarah Sparks, formerly of Kentucky. Henry Sparks, after a life spent in the church, died December 31, 1884, leaving a widow in poor health, with a well founded hope of soon meeting him who has gone before, where partings never come. This marriage has been productive of two children: Dellie C. and Henry Hill. Mr. G. has a fine farm of 240 acres, well improved and stocked with fine cattle, sheep, hogs and horses, with a prospect of a long, happy and prosperous career, enjoying the respect and confidence of all who know him. His wife is an excellent lady, a cheerful and

happy wife, a kind and faithful mother and consistent member of the church with her husband.

DAVID HORNER

(Farmer, Post-office, Acme).

Mr. Horner was born in the county Annagh, Ireland, January 11, 1829. His father was Joseph Horner and his mother's maiden name Barbara Blevins. When David was about 10 years of age the family came to America and settled in Clay county. The mother died here in 1876. There were eight children in the family, four of whom are living. Both parents were members of the M. E. Church. David completed his adolescence in this country and learned the practical details of farm life as he grew up. In 1864 he was married to Mrs. Martha P. Musser, whose maiden name was Donaldson, daughter of James and Patsey Donaldson, formerly of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Horner have lost two children in infancy and have none living. Mrs. H. is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He is a Methodist Episcopalian. Mr. Horner has a good farm and is pleasantly and comfortably situated at his home. He made his own start in life, having commenced a poor man, and all he possesses he has accumulated by honest industry and economy. He is one of the well respected citizens of Gallatin township.

JAMES HUGHES

(Farmer, Post-office, Blue Eagle).

Mr. Hughes' father, Patrick Hughes, was a native of Ireland and a molder of cast iron by trade. He came over to America in early manhood and located first in Rhode Island. He was married in that State to Miss Sarah McGarth, also formerly of Ireland, and three children were born to them, two of whom are living, one being the subject of this sketch. James Hughes was born in Rhode Island, March 10, 1837, and when in infancy was brought out by his parents to Missouri, who removed to Clay county, this State, in 1837. The mother died here in 1846. James was reared in this county and brought up to the occupation of a farmer. During the war he served for about eight months in the State militia. Mr. Hughes has a neat farm of 80 acres. He has never married, and is therefore living a life of single blessedness, a staid old bachelor, upon whom the smiles and wiles of all the maids have thus far made little or no effect.

SAMUEL N. JACKSON

(Dealer in Drugs and Groceries, Arnold Station).

A Kentuckian by nativity, Mr. Jackson was born in Monroe county, November 8, 1845. His father was James A. Jackson, a blacksmith by occupation, and who removed to Missouri with his family in 1852, settling at Independence. A year later he removed to Harrisonville,

Cass county, and in 1864 to Clay county, but seven years later to Texas, where he died January 23, 1883, aged 67 years. He was justice of the peace in Cass county for some years and postmaster at Austin. Mr. Jackson's mother (Samuel N.'s) was a Miss Mary S. Slaughter, formerly of Virginia. There were six children in the family, five of whom are living, including the subject of this sketch. The mother died December 24, 1882, aged 58. Samuel N. received a common school education as he grew up and engaged in his present business at Arnold Station in 1877. His business experience has been satisfactorily successful, and he has a good trade. December 31, 1868, he was married to Miss Missouri A. Foster, a daughter of John A. Foster, of Clay county. They have four children: Carrie Wesley, Lena May, Samuel N. and James A. His wife is a member of the Christian Church.

JACOB B. JOHNSON

(Farmer and Stock-Raiser, and of Johnson & Moore, Saw-millers, Post-office, Barry).

Mr. Johnson came to Missouri from Kentucky in 1863 and located in Clay county, near Barry, where he shortly bought a farm and engaged in farming and stock-raising. He continued that exclusively up to 1883, when he formed a partnership with Mr. John Moore in the saw mill, which they now run. Since then he has been carrying on his farm and assisting in the running of the saw mill. Mr. Johnson was born in Montgomery county, Ky., July 24, 1845, and was a son of Philip and Mary (Combes) Johnson. His mother died when he was about 13 years of age, and after that he went to live with his uncle, Thomas Johnson, of that county. His father was subsequently married twice, and removed to Fannin county, Tex., where he died in 1878, after a residence there of over twenty years. Jacob B. Johnson grew up in Montgomery county, Ky., and remained with his uncle until 1861, when he enlisted in the Southern service under Gen. Marshall. Subsequently he was transferred to Gen. Morgan's command and followed that doughty raider and gallant cavalry leader until the close of the war, or until a short time before the close. The last order received by Mr. J.'s command was a general order of surrender from Gen. Lee, in May, 1865. He then returned home to Montgomery county, Ky., and went to work. April 16, 1868, he was married to Miss Jennie Cooley, daughter of Jabez and Rebecca Cooley. From Kentucky Mr. Johnson came to Missouri in 1868, as stated above. He and wife have six children: Charles C., Losa L., James H., John T., Mary B. and Harry. Both parents are members of the Christian Church. Mr. J.'s farm contains 200 acres.

MARTIN A. KING

(Farmer, Post-Office, Liberty).

When the war broke out in 1861, or, rather, some months afterwards, in the fall of that year, Mr. King, who was born and reared in Clay county, enlisted in the Southern service and was out until well

along in the following spring. While under Gen. Price he participated in the battles of Lexington, Pea Ridge and others. Returning home, with the view of taking no further part in the war, he soon found it would be impossible for him to remain without at least nominally joining the militia (Union) service, which he accordingly entered. He was in the militia, doing home service, during much of the remaining part of the war. His company was commanded by Capt. Garth, of Liberty. Since then Mr. King has been engaged in farming, as he had previously been. His homestead contains 330 acres, and is well improved. In other tracts he has 540 acres, which are also improved. Mr. King has made all he possesses by his own industry and energy. At the age of 11 years he was left an orphan and without a dollar. From boyhood, therefore, he has made his own way in the world and obtained what education he has, sufficient for all ordinary purposes, by his own application. He was born in this county September 22, 1842. His father, Daniel King, removed to Clay county with his family in 1827, and remained here for a period of twenty-five years, or until 1852. He then started on his way, moving to Arkansas, but died *en route* in Jackson county, this State. He had been justice of the peace of Clay county, and was a citizen well respected and of good standing. He was married three times; first, in Lawrence county, Ohio, and then twice in Clay county. His first wife died in this county in 1843. There were no children by either of his last two marriages. By his first wife there were five children, four of whom are living. Martin A., the subject of this sketch, was reared in this county, and about the time of the close of the war went to Kansas, but returned eighteen months afterwards. November 13, 1862, he was married to Miss Margaret R. Sutton, a daughter of James and Sarah Sutton. Mr. and Mrs. King have had ten children; seven are living: Anna A., Mary J., Johanna, Hubert U., Maggie M., Ardena and Ardella. Sarah, and Fannie and Della, twins, all died at tender ages.

PHILIP KRAUS

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Harlem).

Mr. Kraus came to Harlem in 1866, and has been engaged in business at this place ever since. He is also postmaster. He has a good stock of general merchandise and an excellent trade. He was born in Germany April 26, 1831. He came to the United States in 1850, locating in Ohio, after which he engaged in peddling, which he followed for four years. In 1860 he engaged in merchandising at Shawneetown, Kas., and six years later he came to Harlem. He was married in Platte county in 1872 to Miss Mary K., a daughter of Peter Klaunn. They have had two children, one living, John P. The one deceased was Mary M. Mrs. Kraus is also deceased, having died in 1878. She was an exemplary member of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Kraus' parents were John and Catherine (Koemer) Kraus. They continue to make their home in Germany. There were eleven children in the family, three of whom are living.

J. N. LINDSEY

(Farmer, Post-office, Harlem).

Mr. Lindsey was born in Henry county, Ky., January 15, 1822, and was one in a family of eight children, four still living, of Thomas and Keziah (Jones) Lindsey, the father originally from Virginia. He died in 1860, and the mother in 1870, both in Henry county, Ky. J. N. Lindsey was reared in that county, and in 1857 came to Clay county, Mo., where he has ever since resided. Before coming here he was married, February 18, 1847, in Henry county, Ky., to Miss Elizabeth A. Myles, a daughter of Henry and Margaret Myles. Mr. and Mrs. Lindsey have had ten children, eight of whom are living: Mary N., John P., Sarah M., Anna K., Jemima J., Fannie E., Emma L. and George B. Thomas H. and William P. are deceased. Their mother, Mrs. Lindsey, died in 1870. She was an earnest, consistent member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Lindsey has a neat farm of 75 acres, where he resides.

JOHN NEAL,

(Farmer, Post-office, Blue Eagle).

Mr. Neal has a good farm of 490 acres, which is fairly improved. It is a comfortable homestead and his situation is one of comparatively easy circumstances. His occupation throughout life has been that of a farmer, and as the foregoing facts show, he has been satisfactorily successful. He was born in Mason county, Ky., January 19, 1826, and came to Clay county, Mo., with his parents in 1837. His father died here in 1844. He was a farmer by occupation and had been a soldier in the War of 1812. The mother died in 1873. She was a Miss Sidney L. Ellis. He was born in Kentucky in 1796. Of their family of three children, the subject of this sketch is the only one living. Mr. Neal, Jr., grew up in this county, and in 1846 enlisted under Col. Doniphan for the Mexican War. He accompanied Doniphan's command throughout its famous and romantic campaign to the West and on down the valley of the Rio Grande and across to the cathedral city of the Montezumas. After the war he returned to Clay county and resumed farming. In 1854 he was married to Miss Amanda Burnette of this county. She died in 1863, leaving one child, Edward. His second wife was Miss Virginia L. Woods, and they were married in 1868. She was a daughter of Thomas Woods of this county. They have one child, Thomas N. Mrs. Neal is a member of the Christian Church.

ROBERT REDDISH, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Barry).

Dr. Reddish, born in Nelson county, Ky., April 11, 1835, was reared and educated in that county and in 1855 began the study of

medicine at Mt. Washington, in Bullitt county, under Dr. S. M. Hobbs. After taking a course under Dr. Hobbs, he matriculated at the Kentucky School of Medicine of Louisville, Ky., in which he took a course of two terms, and graduated in the class of 1857. That fall his parents, Joseph E. and Jacyntha E. (King) Reddish, removed to Missouri but he preceded them in the spring, all locating at Barry, in Clay county. Here Dr. Reddish engaged in the practice of his profession and has ever since continued it with excellent success and without interruption, except for about a year, during the latter part of the war, which he spent at Nebraska City. His removal to that place was caused by the unsettled and dangerous condition of affairs in this county at that time. Indeed, the immediate cause of his removal was the murder of his father by a band of Jennison's Kansas Red Legs who gave out, however, that they were a company of Colorado troops under the command of Col. Ford. Dr. Reddish's father was an inoffensive old gentlemen who had taken no part in the war, either directly or indirectly, and was as highly respected as any man in the community. He was an industrious, hard working man who attended strictly to his own affairs. He was taken out unarmed, for he had never had any use for arms, and while a prisoner and utterly defenseless was shot down in cold blood, as foul and cruel a murder of a white-haired, harmless old man as was ever perpetrated, and as inexcusable as if he had been a helpless, sleeping infant. But such was one of the many outrages committed in this part of the country during the war. God only knows what the answer shall be for them hereafter. Dr. Reddish was married in this county, September 6, 1858. His wife was a Miss Annie E. Tillery, a daughter of Clayton and Annie Tillery, early settlers of this county. The Doctor and Mrs. R. have five children, three of whom are living: Frankie T., Anna B. and Joseph C. The deceased were William T. and Annie E. The Doctor and wife are members of the Christian Church. The Doctor has been fairly successful as a physician and has a good practice. He also has a good farm of 350 acres. He has been practicing medicine at Barry for the last 27 years.

CHRISTOPHER M. RUSSELL

(Farmer, Post-office, Harlem).

It was as early as 1817 that the Russell family came to Missouri. Mr. R.'s father, Andrew Russell, came from Tennessee when a young man. He located in Saline county. Two years later he was married there, in 1819, to a Miss Martin, of Clark county, Ky. In 1822 they removed to Clay county, and the father died here February 13, 1854. He served in the War of 1812 and in the Mormon War. The mother is still living, at the age of 83 years. They had a family of 14 children, six of whom are living. Christopher M. Russell, the subject of this sketch, was born in Clay county June 21, 1841. In 1861 he entered Price's army, and was in the service 12 months. He then returned home, and, November 7, 1865, was married to Miss Mary R.

Baker, a daughter of Josiah and Sarah Baker, from Kentucky to this county. Mr. and Mrs. Russell have had 10 children, all daughters, and eight of whom are living, namely: Mattie, Ella, Bettie S., Ida, Annie E., Clara, Mary and Rosia. Maggie and Emma died at tender ages. Mr. Russell has always made farming his occupation. His homestead contains 160 acres. He also has 300 acres in other tracts.

CHRISTOPHER SCHRADER

(Post-office, Barry).

Mr. Christopher Schrader was born August 7, 1834, in Hasede, Hanover, Germany. His father was named Conrad Schrader, and his mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Ellechers. Both were born and reared in Hasede. They received but a common school education. At the age of 16 years Mr. Schrader's father volunteered to join the army under Napoleon the Great, and fought through the battle of Waterloo. After the defeat he served under the German empire for 15 years. The balance of his life he was strictly engaged in trading. He was known as a noble and generous man, blessed with many fond and tender friends. He died at the age of 83, in Hasede, Hanover, Germany, in 1875. His wife died in 1871. Their number of children were five: Joseph, Christopher, Daniel, Catherine and Gertrude. Catherine is deceased. Mr. Schrader's occupation was shoemaking, and, having learned his trade satisfactorily, he left his native country for America in the year of 1853, landing at New Orleans. Thence he came to Platte county, Mo. In 1855 he established a shoe shop at Barry, Mo., with the capital of $5. In the same year he was married to Miss Wilhelmine Mour, daughter of Wm. Mour, of Hanover, Germany, who died in the year 1835, leaving a wife and daughter to mourn his loss. His wife's name was Caroline Mour, who came to America in 1836, locating in St. Louis, Mo., for one year. Thence she came to Parkville, Platte county, Mo., where she married Christopher Diester, who became the father of seven children: Nina, Henry, Daniel, Thomas, Caroline, Magdalene and Christopher. Caroline, Christopher and Magdalene are deceased. Mrs. Schrader's mother's name was Caroline Biltamon, who was born and reared in Hanover, Germany. She was of a moral and religious family, members of the Lutheran Church. Her parents were well-to-do and highly respected by all. Mr. Schrader had a successful business for 15 years at Barry, Mo., endeavoring most earnestly to obtain an honorable position, which he has so far gained. He retired from business in 1869, engaging in farming and stock-raising, which also proved quite successful. He owns 253 acres of land and a vast herd of stock. He has one daughter married (Rosa) to a worthy young man of Kansas City, Mo., a distinguished druggist, well worthy of his position. His name is J. H. Wirthman.

SIDNEY SUMMERS

(Farmer, Post-office, Harlem).

Mr. Summers, as a farmer, has the benefit of a good education, which by no means is a small advantage. He took a course at the William Jewell College and acquired a good knowledge of the higher branches. Though a native of Kentucky, he was partly reared in this county, his parents having come here from Woodford county, that State, in 1858. He was born in Woodford county, March 14, 1842. His father, Adam H. Summers, was originally from Virginia, which he left at the age of 20. He was married in Woodford county to Miss Dolly Flemming. They had eight children, three of whom are living. He died here in 1865. Mr. Summers, Sr., was a farmer by occupation and a man in comfortable circumstances. He was a useful and well respected citizen. The mother is also deceased. Sidney Summers after he grew up was married in this county to Miss Bettie Russell, a daughter of Andrew Russell, whose sketch appears in this volume. They have one child, Lelia. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Summers is a farmer by occupation and has a good place of 213 acres.

LLEWELLYN TILLERY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Barry).

Mr. Tillery was a son of Capt. Clayton Tillery, one of the early settlers and well known and highly respected citizens of Clay county. He came here when a young man away back in 1821 and made his home in this county until his death, which occurred at an honored old age, in 1868. He was a farmer by occupation and was in comfortable circumstances. For thirty years he served as magistrate for Gallatin township and in old muster days he had command of a company of militia and was said to be a fine drill master, being a man of prepossessing military presence and a thorough disciplinarian. He was married soon after coming to Clay county but his wife only survived her marriage a short time, leaving two children at her death. Capt. Tillery was subsequently married to Mrs. Annie M. Vaughn. Three children were the fruits of Capt. Tillery's last union, one of whom was Llewellyn, the subject of this sketch. Capt. Tillery was an earnest and exemplary member of the Primitive Church. His last wife was also a member of that denomination, as was likewise his first wife. Llewellyn Tillery was born on the old family homestead in Gallatin township, November 3, 1843, and was reared on a farm, receiving as he grew up a common school education. On the outbreak of the Civil War, in 1861, although then only about 17 years of age, he enlisted in the Southern service, becoming a member of S. P. Daugherty's company, and remaining out until the close of the war. Young Tillery took part in thirteen principal engagements, and was twice wounded, being disabled by his wounds for a period, altogether, of

five months. He made one of the bravest of the brave soldiers of the South and on more than one field of carnage and death attracted the attention and admiration of his comrades by his gallantry and intrepidity. Among the numerous great battles of the war the writer recalls the following mentioned by him: Pea Ridge, Vicksburg, Corinth, Big Blue, Baker's Creek, Atlanta, Ga., and Franklin, Tenn. After the war Mr. Tillery returned home and resumed farming and stock-raising and soon showed that a brave and faithful soldier could make equally as law-abiding and useful a citizen. Industry and good management soon began to bear their usual fruits, and as the years have come and gone, he has become comfortably situated. Several years after the war, in 1868, he was married in Augusta county, Va., to Miss Lou M. Conger, daughter of John S. Conger, of that county, and he now has an interesting family of children, and is doubtless one of the happiest and most contented of *pateres familias*, at least he has every appearance of being so.

ZATTU TODD

(Farmer, Post-office, Harlem).

Zattu Todd was born in Howard county, Mo., February 4, 1818. His father, Elisha Todd, was one of the first settlers of that county, coming there from Kentucky as early as 1809. He served in all the early Indian troubles in that part of the State. Subsequently, in 1822, he removed to Clay county. He was married in Estill county, Ky., in 1806, to Miss Sarah McMahon. She died in Clay county in 1849, and he also died here. They had five children, two of whom are living. Zattu Todd was principally reared in this county, and has made farming his life occupation. His place contains 330 acres, which is fairly improved. Mr. Todd has lived a peaceful home life, as had been his greatest desire. In 1845 he was married to Miss Margaret Rickets. She died 11 years afterwards, in 1856, having been the mother of five children, one of whom only, Mary E., now the widow of Roly Porter, is living. To his second wife Mr. Todd was married April 7, 1857. She was a Miss Mary A. Darby. She, too, was taken from him by death, dying August 24, 1872, without issue. Mr. Todd was married to his present wife, Miss Martha A. Morris, January 13, 1874, by Elder H. M. Richardson. She was the daughter of Darius and Maria Morris, of Mason county, Ky., and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

JOHN F. WHITAKER

(Farmer, Post-Office, Blue Eagle).

Mr. Whitaker was one of the early New England school teachers who came West from New Hampshire, away back in the "Forties." He was educated at Kimball's Union Academy, in New Hampshire, and came out to Kentucky in 1846. He taught school in that State two years, and then came to Clay county, Mo., where he continued teaching. Altogether he taught some fifteen years. A New En-

glander by nativity and education, he was very naturally a Union man during the war, and served in the militia of this State. Since retiring from the school-room, however, his principal occupation has been farming. He has a neat place of 80 acres, and is regarded as one of the industrious, intelligent farmers of the vicinity. Mr Whitaker's first wife, who was a Miss Mary Chandler before her marriage, a daughter of Mack and Nancy Chandler, survived her marriage eighteen months, dying in 1850, and leaving one child: John W. His present wife was a Mrs. Dunsworth, relict of Jackson Dunsworth. They were married August 1, 1867. She was a native of Ohio, and a daughter of Elias and Ellen Reagen. She is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Whitaker was born in Sullivan county, N. H., May 9, 1825, and a son of Emery and Mary (Colston) Whitaker. His father, who was a farmer, died there in 1863, and his mother, originally from Vermont, died in Kentucky in 1878. They had a family of eight children, five of whom are living.

ADDENDUM.

In the first line of the first paragraph, on page 211, in the account of the battle of Blue Mills — it is stated that the Federals were "marching gaily along," etc., when a "galling fire was suddenly opened on them from both sides of the road." This would indicate that the Federals were marching in column along the road when fired on. Since the account was put in type, the compiler has been assured by Maj. L.M. James, of the Caldwell Home Guards, who was present, and now resides near Kingston, Caldwell county, that when fired on, the Federals were advancing in line of battle, extending from east to west on both sides of the road, the line having been so formed about five minutes, and an advance of 100 yards made before the Secession troops opened fire. Maj. James says that the locality and presence of the enemy had been discovered, but their exact position was not known, and that the Federal advance was conducted with reasonable prudence and caution.

HISTORY

OF

PLATTE COUNTY, MO.

CHAPTER I.

ABORIGINES.

Pre-Historic Inhabitants — The Indians — Sioux and Algonquins — The Missouris — The Osages, the Sac and Foxes, and the Iowas — Battle of the Little Platte — Pottawatomies — Kickapoos — The Issue House — Reminiscences.

PRE-HISTORIC INHABITANTS.

Of this country before the Indians came, and even of the Indians themselves, before the appearance of a white man, but little is known. Here and there are found evidences of the presence of a pre-historic race, prior to centuries, and perhaps chiliads gone by. But whom they were and when they came, how long they remained or what was their fate, history will probably never be able to tell.

Indeed it is not certain but that, or to speak more accurately, it is quite certain that *more* than one distinct race preceded the Indian here. The best authorities are agreed that there were at least two.

Of one, the Mound Builders,[1] there can be no doubt;[2] and of the presence of the other, the Cave Dwellers, but at a time extremely uncertain in the distant past, their skeletons and works in caves, and other relicts seem conclusively to show.[3]

[1] Views of Louisiana (1811). — *H. M. Breckenridge.* Pre-Historic Races. — *Foster.*

[2] There is an interesting mound near Weston left by these people, and other mounds elsewhere in the county. There is also an able article on the subject, "Ancient Wonders in Platte County: Relics of the Mound Builders," in the *Landmark*, of March 23, 1877, by Judge E. P. West, which was read before the Kansas City Academy of Science, and published in the February number (1877) of the *Western Review.*

[3] The Commonwealth of Missouri. — *Barnes.*

But whomsoever the Indians found here they drove out, and doubtless with less mercy than that with which they themselves were afterwards expelled.

THE INDIANS.

By the best historical evidence which modern research has been able to bring forward, it is generally accepted as a fact that the Indians came originally from Eastern Asia to America, by way of Behring Strait, and that by natural increase of numbers, and subsequent immigration, being a roving and migratory race, they finally distributed themselves throughout the entire Continent, North and South. The date of their first appearance in Mexico has been fixed with reasonable certainty at A. D. 554[1] — coming from the Northwest. These were succeeded and superseded by others of a later immigration in 1170.

When our own ancestors, the Europeans, came, they found the Indians divided into a great number of tribes, large and small; in some instances confederated for mutual protection and assistance, but usually entirely independent of each other.[2] But later investigations have proven that all these tribes belonged to a few great families, occupying separate and immense districts of country and speaking entirely different languages.[3]

SIOUX AND ALGONQUINS.

However, so far as the history of Platte county is concerned, it is necessary to speak only of two principal families — the Sioux or Dakotas, and the Algonquins or Ojibwas.[4] Tribes of each of these, from time to time, owned and occupied the territory now included within the limits of this county.

The Sioux or Dakotas, who included the Missouris, the Otoes, the Kansas, the Iowas, the Osages, the Winnebagoes and many others, were settled west of the Mississippi to the Rocky mountains, and beyond, and north of the Arkansas into British America, even beyond and west of Pecos river.

The tribes of the Algonquins occupied and held all of New England and the Northern States east of the Mississippi, and all of Canada, extending their possessions north to, and east of the Great Salt lake.

---

[1] Aboriginal America. — *McCulloh U. S. Ethnological Reports.*

[2] History of the United States.—*Bancroft.*

[3] Synopsis of the Indian Tribes.—*Gallatin.*

[4] Otherwise also called Chippewas or Delawares.

Among the hundreds of tribes included in this family are the Sacs and Foxes, the Pottawatomies, the Shawnees and the Kickapoos.

Between the tribes bordering on the Mississippi, of the two great nationalities, respectively, referred to above, tradition tells us that almost constant wars were waged. This we know was the case for years after the French and Spanish came. True, tribes of the same family often went on the war path against each other, and sometimes one side or the other would call in the half of a tribe of another family, as was the case at the battle of the Little Platte, mentioned further along. But this, probably, was rarely resorted to. Among the Indians, for generations before the white man came, the Mississippi was the dividing line between the two great peoples of the North and West, as were the lines that separated the free from the slave States before the late war.

THE MISSOURIS.

To this fact, probably, it was largely due that the Missouris, a powerful tribe who owned and occupied the Missouri river country for miles on either side, and from the Mississippi up to the Iowa line and beyond — it was due to this, perhaps, their border situation and the consequent interminable wars in which they were compelled to engage, that they were gradually exhausted and ruined, and finally hardly less than exterminated. This great tribe, distributed throughout all this region of country, and that gave their name to the mighty river whose waters flow majestically through our State from the mountains to the sea — the Missouris, who stood up a powerful nation when the Indians were heroic and great, with the warlike Sacs and Foxes on the one hand and the fearless Osages on the other — they, the original proprietors according to our earliest knowledge, of the soil which we are proud to call our own, had already virtually passed away when first we came, and other tribes had succeeded to their titles and homes.

In 1764, according to Col. Bouquet, the Missouris numbered 3,000 fighting men and were considered one of the principal tribes on this side of the Mississippi. But in 1833 they had been nearly or quite broken up as a tribe, and had been consolidated with the Ottoes. Their principal village was on the Missouri just below the mouth of the Grand.[1]

[1] Expedition against the Ohio Indians. — *Bouquet.*

THE OSAGES, THE SACS AND FOXES, AND THE IOWAS.

The ruin of the Missouris left their territory a fruitful source of contention among the Osages, the Sacs and Foxes and the Iowas.

The Sacs and Foxes were one of the most powerful tribes (for they were practically one tribe) of the Northwest. They were originally located in the Lake Michigan country, but afterwards they extended their claims to the Missouri. The Iowas were another important tribe, situated on the Upper Missouri in Iowa. They very naturally claimed the upper part of the Missouris' country, which included what is now the Platte Purchase. But, on the other hand, south of Missouri were the Osages, one of the principal tribes on this side the Mississippi, and who claimed not only the territory of the Missouris on the south side of the Missouri but also all on this side as well. They recognized neither the claims of the Sacs and Foxes nor of the Iowas to any of it. Frequently coming over on this side on their hunting expeditions, collisions of course unavoidably with the Iowas and others occurred. How many of these took place before the white man came to record them as a part of the history of the country, or what were their results, no one now can tell. But neither the conflict of claims nor the conflict of arms had closed in 1809, when early white pioneers began to penetrate into what is now Western Missouri.

BATTLE OF THE LITTLE PLATTE.

To this, therefore, it is due that we have been favored with the facts for record of the first battle known to have been fought in the immediate vicinity of this county — the battle of the Little Platte. The following description of the battle is reproduced from an article published in the *Landmark* of date March 23, 1883, and prepared at the dictation of Mr. Valentine Bernard, an early settler and an honored citizen of this county. Wherever necessary for brevity or perspicuity we have omitted unimportant sentences, and even changed the language in places: —

"The Sacs and Foxes occupied lands in what is now the Platte Purchase during the time intervening between 1804 and 1809.[1] The Iowas were also here, continuing up to 1836.[2] Frequently the Osages came across on this side of the Missouri, and caused much disturbance by plundering and warring with other tribes.

[1] Only a part of them is meant; and some of them continued here until the "Purchase" was made.

[2] Only a part is meant.

"In 1809 one of the above tribes had wigwams on the Little Platte,[1] near the mouth of Second creek, and were engaged in fishing and hunting. Black bass, cat and buffalo were abundant, as also were ducks and geese. It was while thus enjoying themselves, and in supposed security, that they were attacked by the others and taken completely by surprise. Nevertheless a spirited and hotly contested fight followed.

"But the Osages being outnumbered and not well prepared for battle, fought at a great disadvantage, and were compelled to fall back. They therefore moved rapidly along the south or "shingle rock" side of the river, hotly pursued by their enemies, some of whom took advantage of the high banks on the north side and fired into them from there. A running fight was kept up for quite a distance, but finally the Osages succeeded in reaching the Missouri at Old Randolph (just below the present site of Kansas City), where they crossed, and thus placed themselves out of danger.

"Some time afterwards a pocket diary of one of the Osages—probably kept by a French half-breed—was found at that place, which gave the numbers engaged in the battle. It was written in corrupted French, and placed the strength of the Osages at 1,200. The Sacs and Foxes were put at the same figures, but the strength of the Iowas was not stated.

"For years after the battle flints, knives and other articles of warfare, and even bones were found, where it was fought. The number of killed and wounded has never been known, for the Indians were always careful to conceal their losses. But it was doubtless large.[2]

Other fights followed this one, but none in this immediate vicinity or sufficiently near to justify reference to them here.

AMONG THE WHITES.

The Government, when it came to deal with the Indians in this locality, recognized the title of the Sacs and Foxes and of the Iowas to the country, and treated with them accordingly. A part of the latter tribe continued to occupy a portion of the Platte below the Iowa line until about the time of the "Purchase," in 1837. Some 200 or more of the Sacs and Foxes (the Foxes) were also here, and continued here until they disposed of their interest in their country to the United States at the same time that the Iowas disposed of theirs. After the

[1] Now Smith's Fork.

[2] Davis' History of Missouri, page 57.

Purchase they were removed to their reservation with the others of their tribe across in Kansas.

POTTAWATOMIES.

A band of several hundred Pottawatomies were also here for a time — kept here by the Government, for about eighteen months in 1837–38. While here they were located on what is now called the Pottawatomie prairie, about fifteen miles north of Platte City, and on the bottom and bluffs opposite Ft. Leavenworth. In 1838 another band of this tribe passed through from their former homes in Illinois. All of the Pottawatomies were removed to reservations provided for them on the Kansas river.

KICKAPOOS.

A band of the Kickapoos were the only other Indians known to have ever resided in what is now Platte county, and they were here only temporarily. They were sent to this county by the Government in 1837, and remained here but a few months, pending arrangements for their settlement on a reservation west of the Missouri. The Kickapoos were stationed at the falls of the Platte, now the site of Platte City. They were a band of the Shawnees, and came originally from the Wabash country. Their progenitors, however, the Shawnees, were originally found in Ohio, where the whites first crossed the Alleghanies.

"THE ISSUE HOUSE."

To supply the Indians while here with provisions and other necessaries, an agency or post-trader station was established, and a store or warehouse built called the "Issue House," which was located where Abner Whitney's dwelling house now stands. Thompson, Wallace & Co. had the contract to supply the post with beef, bacon, meal, corn and the like for the Indians; and others also had contracts with the post. Wilson Williams[1] was the keeper of the Issue House.

In an early day there was also a post-trader station at Smithville, just across the line in Clay county, for the subsistence principally of the Sacs and Foxes and the Iowas.

REMINISCENCES.

Numerous interesting reminiscences of the Indians in Platte county are told by some of the older citizens of the county. A number of

[1] Soon afterwards accidently killed himself.

the young men of that day, early settlers here, are still living, and are far from being borne down by old age.

Mr. Alfred Owens, now in his sixty-seventh year, remembers very distinctly when the Sacs and Foxes and the Iowas lived in the Platte country. "The Indians," he says, "were generally very peaceably disposed toward the whites. The Sacs and Foxes," he thinks, "were a much more sober, industrious and worthy class than the Iowas.

"The latter were extremely drunken, dissolute and trifling. Their chief, Whitecloud, was a fit representative, in this respect, of his people — dissipated, treacherous and overbearing. Being an old man when he died, his son, Frank, had grown up and succeeded him as chief. He, Frank Whitecloud, married a daughter of Joseph Robidoux, a French half-breed, and the first settler on the present site of the city of St. Joseph, Mo. Robidoux's mother was an Iowa Indian. The chief village of the Iowas was about three and a half miles north of Agency Ford, in Buchanan county. They had no village in this county, but frequently came down here on hunting expeditions.

"The principal village of the Sacs and Foxes (or the Sacs) was at Old Sparta, in Buchanan county. Metellacup, a noted brave of this tribe, and a thoroughly honest man, was often in Platte county. The chief of the tribe, Sourkut, was a man of fine presence and strong natural intelligence. He was thoroughly high-minded, and had the respect and confidence of both the Indians and the whites."

When Mr. Owens was a mere boy his father removed to the Indian Agency at Smithville, near the border of the State, now near the line between Clay and Platte counties, and there he, of course, had excellent opportunities to observe and study the character and habits of the Indians.

Dr. Marion Todd, another old citizen of the county, also remembers the Indians very well. "Wonbunsee," he says, "was the war chief of the Pottawatomies, and Caldwell, a French half-breed, their council-chief. Wonbunsee's wife was a white woman, Sally Sloeum. Caldwell, whose father had been a British officer, was always a bitter enemy at heart to the United States. He had also served in the British army. He was present at the battle of the Thames, where Tecumseh was killed. During the Florida War he strongly sympathized with the Seminoles, and it was only the impossibility of reaching them that prevented him from joining them. He was about sixty years of age (in 1837) and was a man of fine physique, and well educated. The Pottawatomies were here only a short time, and came from Illinois.

CHAPTER II.

EXPLORATIONS AND PIONEERS.

French and Spanish — First American Visitors — Steamboat Expedition — Rialto — First White Settlement — The Natural Advantages of Platte County becoming Recognized — Second Creek Settlers — Expelled in 1836 — Other Pioneers — The Liberty — Ft. Leavenworth Trail.

FRENCH AND SPANISH.

Prior to the cession of Louisiana to the United States, in 1803, but little progress was made in the settlement of the country along the Missouri, or anywhere west of the Mississippi. Up to that time, although the French and Spanish had had control of the country for more than a hundred years, but two or three permanent settlements on the Missouri had been established. The only interest they seemed to take in the country was to explore it for mines of the precious metals or to trade with the Indians.[1]

The French, who were here first, long labored under the delusion that there were valuable mines to be found, and as early as 1705 made an expedition up the Missouri, coming as far as the mouth of the Kansas. The Indians then here (the Missouris) they reported to be friendly and hospitable, and cheerfully disposed to engage in trade.

FIRST AMERICAN VISITORS.

But after the Louisiana Purchase a marked change began. The following spring, in 1804, an expedition was fitted out at Government expense to explore the Missouri to its source and the far Northwest, and to report on the character of the country and the practicability and probable value of trade with the Indians. This was headed by Capt. Werriwether Lewis and Lieut. Wm. Clark, each afterwards Governor of Missouri Territory. They ascended the Missouri to the mouth of the Yellowstone, and thence the Jefferson (as they called it) as far as it was practicable to go. From there they crossed over to the Columbia, which they descended to the Pacific. The expedition returned to St. Louis after an absence of more than two years. It consisted of 43 men.

[1] "History of the Mississippi Valley." — *Monette.*

Their ascent of the Missouri was made partly in boats and partly by land. One body had charge of the boats and the other was divided into two parties, one traveling on each side of the river. This was done as a precaution against danger, and to report the presence of Indians, and pass upon the character of the country, etc. The members of one of these parties were the first white men now known to have ever set foot on Platte county soil.[1] Prior to that the nearest white settlement was at *Cote Sans Dessein*, a small village of French traders in Callaway county.[2] The nearest Spanish were at Santa Fe, in New Mexico.

1804–1819.

From 1804 to 1819, inclusive, numerous settlements were made and military posts established up the river. The Indians were still here, and although there were never any important Indian wars in the country, the presence of the military and of Government agents were necessary to prevent possible outbreaks and protect the early settlers and trade. Settlements were made along the river above Loutre Island as follows: At Old Franklin in 1807;[1] in Saline county in 1810; at Old Chariton and in Cooper county in 1812; in Cole and Jackson in 1818; and in Clay in 1819.

However, as early as 1808 a Government fort was established as far up as Jackson county, located at or near the site of the present town of Sibley, and called Ft. Osage. From there traders, hunters and others explored all the lower Platte country;[4] and Mr. Valentine Bernard, a pioneer settler of this county, says that "squatters" had settled in what is now Platte county prior to 1819.[5]

THE STEAMBOAT EXPEDITION.

In March, 1819, an exploring expedition was projected by the Government for the Upper Missouri. The object of the expedition was to discover how far the Missouri was navigable for steamboats, and to explore generally the country along the river. The boats were the Johnston under Capt. Colfax, the Expedition under Capt. Craig, and the Jefferson under Capt. Offutt. A party of naturalists and scientists accompanied them — Profs Say, Jessup, Peale, Seymour, Biddle and

---

[1] Lewis and Clark's Expedition of 1804–7.

[2] *Ante*, p. 25. But Davis' History of Missouri says that this place was not settled until about 1808.

[3] History of Missouri. — *Davis.*

[4] History of Missouri. — *Davis.*

[5] *Landmark*, March 23, 1883.

Swift.[1] On the way up numerous traders, adventurers and others joined the expedition, and some who were looking for eligible locations to settle. Among those of the latter class were Valentine Bernard, already referred to, and three companions of his, all afterwards early settlers of what is now Platte county.[2] Smith Calvert, also subsequently an early settler, was along — a mere boy then, and in the capacity of a cabin boy.[3]

However, on the way up, and before Mr. Bernard and his companions joined the expedition, the Jefferson was wrecked by a snag opposite the site of the old town of Cote Sans Dessein. The Johnston and Expedition came on, the Johnston ascending nearly to the mouth of the Kansas rives and the Expedition to Carr island, opposite the site of the present town of Iatan in this county.[4]

But Mr. Bernard and his companions disembarked at Rialto, then a small trading post for the whites and Indians, situated just below the present town of Weston, where they concluded to locate. "There," says Mr. Bernard, "we found some French and Americans, who treated us very kindly." [5]

RIALTO — FIRST WHITE SETTLEMENT.

From the statement of Mr. Bernard, just quoted, it appears that Rialto was perhaps the first point at which a white settlement was made within what are now the limits of Platte county. The town of Rialto, however, was not regularly surveyed or platted until after Platte county was organized.[6]

Mr. Bernard's letter on "Reminiscences" presents an interesting view of pioneer life at that early day.

"We lived near Water Springs," he says, "and each year a few more settlers were added to our number. Hunting deer, turkeys, ducks, geese, snipe, squirrels, etc., and fishing, principally for black bass, which abounded, were almost every-day employments. Our sugar we manufactured ourselves, making it from the sap of maple trees, which were abundant; and wild honey could be found in almost every hollow tree.

"Each neighbor had his own little crop of corn and other products,

[1] Missouri as It Is In 1867. — *Parker.*

[2] Valentine Bernard in *Landmark*, March 23, 1883.

[3] W. M. Paxton's "Historical Sketch of Platte County," in *Landmark.*

[4] Missouri As It Is in 1867.—*Parker.*

[5] *Landmark*, March 23, 1883.

[6] For early and general history of Rialto, see Chapter on, "Weston Township."

and every one had a mill. Our mills were of the 'Armstrong Patent,' and were run by 'elbow grease.' They were simply a piece of sheet-iron perforated with small holes and capped lengthwise over a board with the rough side out. Though simply constructed, they did fine grinding, when properly operated by a spirited, industrious maid, or a vigor, masculine arm.

"Even now, when I think of the rich hot hoe-cakes we used to have, with venison and wild honey, and of the good times among the settlers, it makes me almost ready to start in search of the fountain of perpetual youth which De Soto failed to find, and of a land somewhere in the far-off, like the old Platte country was in the days long ago. To be sure, we had to work some, and at pretty hard work, too — clearing, grubbing, making rails, plowing among the stumps, and all that; but we had many comforts and not a few pleasures, and life seemed to flow on as a gentle storm in perpetual sunshine.

"Ah! those were happy days then, days that to me, alas, will never return again. Like the wild flowers that grew on the banks of the spring branch, near where I used to live, they have been blighted by the frosts of time. And I, too, have fallen into the seer and yellow leaf."

1820–1836.[1]

After the steamboat expedition of 1819, the great fertility of the Platte country and its many advantages for successful agriculture and the support of a prosperous community rapidly became known, and but for the fact that it was still the property of the Indians, upon which the Government would not knowingly permit white settlements to be made, it would unquestionably have been settled very fast, as it afterwards was — after the Indian title was extinguished. As an Indian reservation it was of course forbidden ground to white settlers; and they knew very well what that meant, as the Oklahoma settlers do to-day. But, notwithstanding this, not a few adventurous spirits ventured in from time to time prior to 1837, to select homes in what they had come to regard as the "Land of Promise" — a land of wild honey, rich soil and abundant game.

SECOND CREEK SETTLERS — EXPELLED IN 1836.

The principal, though not the earliest settlement in the county, prior to the Platte Purchase, was the one on Second creek in the vicinity of Barry. Since about 1823, according to Mr. Valentine Bernard, there

[1] Not *including* the years 1819 and 1837.

had been quite a settlement on the Clay county side near Barry, and the latter place had become quite a trading post for the Indians in the Platte country on the one side and the white settlers on the other in Clay. Very naturally, therefore, the whites occasionally ventured across the line and settled on the rich lands of the Indian reserve until quite a colony of them had collected on this side.

But in 1836 they were subjected to a rude awakening from their dreams of security. The Government authorities issued a peremptory order for them to move out — abandon their claims, farms, houses, every thing; and the troops at Ft. Leavenworth followed up the order by expelling those who were not prompt to go. At that time the following, with others, composed the settlement: [1] Nathaniel Boydston, H. Vance, Benj. Cornelius, Eph Gillam, Marville Jones, Leander Jones, Joseph Porter, Jno. Rupe, David Rupe, Robt. Asher, Chas. Cook, Solomon Eades, William Asher, Felix Beaucamp, Joseph Todd,[2] William Woods, William Brown, Robt. Chaner and Arnold Chaner. Three of the settler's houses were burned by the soldiers — those of Robt. Asher, Charles Cook and Solomon Eades.

The treatment these pioneer settlers received was certainly a great hardship, not to say outrage, especially when it is considered that in less than a year afterwards the country was opened for settlement. A little less haste and less officiousness on the part of the authorities, under the circumstances, would have been much more becoming in them — having already waited as long as they had, and knowing, as they did, that negotiations were even then nearly completed for the extinguishment of the Indian title to the land.

OTHER PIONEERS.

In his letter of August 10, 1835, to the Secretary of the State, which is copied in full in the next chapter, Hon. L. F. Linn, then a United States Senator from this State, stated that there were between 200 and 300 families (or from 1,000 to 1,500 people) in the Platte reserve, and as is well known, at least nine-tenths of them were in the lower part of it, in what are now Platte, Buchanan and Andrew counties principally.[3] All, however, were expelled without favor or cere-

[1] List taken in part from statement of Nathaniel Boydston to W. M. Paxton and in part from article of W. M. Paxton in *Landmark*.

[2] Mr. Todd, however, was afterwards permitted to move down three miles west of Platte City where he improved a farm and subsequently resided.

[3] This confirms the statement of Mr. Bernard that there was a large number of settlers at that time in what is now Platte county.

mony, except a few having contracts with post agents or others connected with the Government, and an occasional ferryman at crossings of steamers on Government trails, who were permitted to remain.

Of the few who remained under special permits, the names of only the following are now recalled: Zadoc Martin and family, at the falls of the Platte; Joseph Todd, near the falls of the Platte; Robert Cain and family, at or near the crossing of the Missouri, opposite Fort Leavenworth; Wilson Williams and family, at the Issue House, and William Brown, near the Issue House.

Among those who were expelled, the names of but few are now obtainable, aside from those of the Second creek settlement already mentioned. Many of them moved away entirely — never returned; and those who did come back after the Purchase was completed, came in with the general rush of immigrants, so that their identity has been lost — at least to all inquiries thus far made. The names of only Jno. Grooms, who lived in the south quarter of what is now the Rixby farm; William Sharp, who came in as the partner of Zadoc Martin, but was not joined with Martin in the ferry permit; and Andrew Wilkerson, who had located on a piece of land near Rialto, have been obtained.

THE LIBERTY-FT. LEAVENWORTH TRAIL.

The trail or road from Liberty to Ft. Leavenworth was opened in 1828, nearly nine years before the Platte purchase was made. It crossed the Platte at the falls, now the site of Platte City, and it was to keep the ferry at this crossing that Zadoc Martin was permitted to settle here and remain. After Ft. Leavenworth was established (in 1827), and the trail opened from Liberty to that place by way of the Platte Falls, a profitable trade to the settlers of Clay county sprang up between them and the authorities at the Fort. The farmers of Clay county supplied the troops with nearly all their grain and other farm products, and the merchants at Liberty took contracts of the Fort for supplies of flour, groceries, provisions, etc., from which they generally made good profits. The Platte Falls, being at the crossing of the Platte river, where all this trade passed, early became a well known point throughout all this part of the country.

THE APPROACHING CHANGE.

Platte county generally, however, was perhaps more of a wilderness than it had ever been before — since Lewis and Clark's Expedition found it in May, 1804, clothed in the green of its ancient forests, and

with the silence unbroken unless by the wild whoop of an Indian, the murmuring of its streams or the rustling of the leaves stirred by a frightened deer or fanned by a morning breeze. Thus the new year 1837 found it, a veritable wild, the home of the red man of the forest and the abiding place of the deer, the wolf, the panther, the bear.

But before another year came it had entered upon a change, a change mighty in scope, the beginning of which we know but whose close no earthly prescience can reckon.



CHAPTER III.

THE PLATTE PURCHASE — INDIAN TITLE EXTINGUISHED — 1835–1836.

Preliminary Steps — The Platte Country Correspondence in Reference Thereto — Meeting at Liberty, Mo. — Its Object — Memorial — Efforts of Benton and Linn — Treaty with the Iowas, Sacs and Fox Indians.

In January, 1835, the Hon. L. F. Linn, then a United States Senator from the State of Missouri, addressed H. Ellsworth, Esq., the following letter: —

WASHINGTON, January 23, 1835.

SIR: It has long been desired by the people of Missouri to have annexed to the State that portion of territory lying between her western boundary and the great river, Missouri, for the purpose of preventing the location of an annoying Indian population, and for the purpose of having points on the river to receive their supplies and ship their productions, within a moderate distance from the homes of those inhabitants residing along that line of the frontier.

The location of the Pottawatomies, by the treaty of Chicago, on this territory, interposes a barrier to the attainment of these objects, so important to the welfare and tranquility of the inhabitants of the northeastern and western counties. Will you be so good as to furnish me your opinion as to the propriety of ratifying that treaty, and the danger of collision between the two races, from placing the Indians between the white population and the river Missouri.

Very respectfully,

L. F. LINN.

H. ELLSWORTH, ESQ.

The following is the answer of Mr. Ellsworth: —

WASHINGTON, January 27, 1835.

SIR: Yours of the 23d instant, requesting my opinion as to the propriety of ratifying the Chicago treaty, and the danger of collision that will probably arise from placing the Indians between the white population and the river Missouri, at the northwest section of the State, was received this morning. In reply, I hasten to observe that the small strip of land lying between the Missouri river and the State of Missouri, is, compared with the country lying north of the State line, an unfavorable location for the Indian tribes.

In the fall of 1833 I held a council with the Iowas and the little band of Sacs and Foxes living on this strip, who complained of the

great difficulty attending their present situation, on account of the contiguity and encroachments of white men in the State, and all the chiefs desired me to make a treaty for their removal to land lying north of the State line. Not being authorized to make this treaty, I did not attempt it, but have recommended the subject to the favorable consideration of the Government.

I have understood that the Pottawatomies are willing to receive other land, in equal amount, for that lying south of the north line of Missouri extended. If this can be done I have no doubt it would be advantageous to all the parties concerned. The Government would realize the value of land, but more especially the Pottawatomies would have an excellent location, one far less likely to be interrupted by the encroachments of white neighbors. The State of Missouri might hereafter be accommodated with a good natural boundary, several excellent water privileges, and additional landings on the navigable waters of Missouri for 140 miles. The ratification of the Chicago treaty will prevent the future disposal of this narrow strip to Missouri. Hence I conceive it highly important that the Pottawatomies should make an exchange of part of the lands embraced within the original treaty. It may be proper to state that, from the concurrent testimony of all persons residing on the Missouri, as well as from a personal view from the opposite side of the river, the location of the Pottawatomies north of the land in question will give them a rich and fertile tract, equal to that of any tribe already migrated.

It ought to be noticed that the general expectation that the Chicago treaty would be modified, has emboldened many squatters to enter the lands in question, in hopes of fixing their future residence. I have, therefore, no hesitation in giving an opinion as to the expediency of altering the Chicago treaty, so as to confine the Pottawatomies north of the little strip now wanted by the State of Missouri.

Having given this opinion, permit me to say that I believe it practicable, with little expense or delay, to remove the Indians now on this strip of land, and to extinguish any remaining right in the red men for hunting or other privileges, and this removal and extinguishment I would respectfully recommend before the State jurisdiction is extended to the waters of the Missouri.

Yours most respectfully,
HENRY ELLSWORTH.

HON. L. F. LINN, Senator.

At the same time the Hon. L. F. Linn wrote to Maj. John Dougherty, Indian agent, for information concerning the geography and topography of the country embraced in the "Platte Purchase," and in three days thereafter received the following answer: —

WASHINGTON, January 26, 1835.

SIR: Your communication of the 23d instant, containing certain queries touching the slip of land lying between the western boundary

line of the State of Missouri and the Missouri river has been received.

I assure you it will afford me great pleasure to furnish the answers called for, and in the order in which you have proposed the questions: —

1st. The length of the strip of land referred to is, on its east line, 100 miles long; the west line, following the meanders of the Missouri river, is about 150 miles in length, to a point on said river due west from the northwest corner of the State, the average breadth being about 15 miles.

2d. I feel no hesitation in stating (and this without the fear of contradiction) that the location of Indians upon this territory would be attended with the most ruinous effects; it would alike be injurious to the Indians and whites; take, for example, the Iowas, who now reside upon the upper end of this strip — they are a poor, drunken, miserable set of beings, dwindling away to nothing, quarreling among themselves, killing each other, and in constant broils with their white neighbors. Those evils would be greatly increased were the Indians located all the way down this strip of land, between the white settlements and the Missouri river to the mouth of the Kansas river, where it becomes narrow and the white population more dense.

3d. The inconvenience of our citizens would be incalculable if those along the western line of the State were compelled to transport their productions to the mouth of the Kansas river for shipment; some of them residing within eight or ten miles of steamboats passing every day would be obliged to haul everything for market over a new country 100 miles.

4th. There is a great deficiency of water power and springs in the northern counties of the State of Missouri, whilst the strip of land you have reference to abounds with numerous flush running springs and creeks, with great falls, well calculated for mills or other water works.

5th. The country north of the State of Missouri, reaching from the Mississippi to the Missouri river, and extending north between 400 and 500 miles, is well timbered, interspersed with fine, rich prairies, and abounds with numerous large, bold running streams, coming in from the highlands between these two great rivers; in short, the whole country is well adapted to agricultural purposes, with a fine climate, and exceedingly healthy.

In reply to your 6th question, I deem it sufficient to refer to the answer under the second query. The peace and tranquility of both whites and Indians require that this long strip of land should be attached to the State of Missouri; and I can not suppose that any gentleman, as well acquainted with its locality as I am, would entertain a different opinion, or dissent from the views herein expressed.

With great respect, I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant,

JNO. DOUGHERTY,

Indian Agent.

Hon. L. F. LINN, Senate, U. S.

For some years before the removal of the Indians, the narrow strip of land between the western boundary of the State and the Missouri river began to be settled by white men. So numerous were these settlers that the United States Government sent a military force from Fort Leavenworth to remove them. What proportion of these daring frontiersmen had located in the territory of what is now Buchanan county we can not determine, but the number must have been considerable, as will be seen from the following letter from Hon. L. F. Linn to Hon. John Forsyth, Secretary of State.

SAINT GENEVIEVE, August 10, 1835.

SIR: I take the liberty of enclosing you a copy (perhaps imperfect, from having mislaid the original) of a letter dated May 14, to the Secretary of War, on a subject of much interest to the people of this State. To this communication no answer has been received. May I tax your kindness by asking that you will read the letter, and give the subject your friendly attention in any way you may deem advisable. I feel that there is a propriety in endeavoring to obtain your assistance, knowing the state you so long represented in Congress, with such distinguished credit, has been greatly annoyed by an Indian population. I hear an order has come from the War Department to remove the families who have settled on the Indian lands lying between our western boundary and the Missouri river, by military force.

You know the independent and daring character of our frontier population, and knowing, you will easily believe that this step is not to be accomplished without violence and much distress, as the families are two or three hundred in number. The accompanying diagram will at a glance show you what we want, and at the same time the utter uselessness of this portion of country for Indian purposes.

The long absence of Governor Cass, and multiplicity of business since his return, may have caused him to lose sight of my letter. His order has caused much sensation in the northern part of the State, and for the present ought to be suspended.

Yours truly,

L. F. LINN.

HON. JOHN FORSYTH, Secretary of State.

In the summer of 1835 there was held a regimental militia muster at Dale's farm, three miles from the town of Liberty, in Clay county. After the morning parade, and during the recess for dinner, a mass meeting of the citizens present was addressed, among others, by Gen. Andrew S. Hughes, who came to Clay from Montgomery county, Ky., in 1828, and who soon afterward was appointed Indian agent by President John Quincy Adams. At this meeting he proposed the acquisition of the Platte country, and the measure met with such hearty approval that a committee was at once appointed to make an effort to

accomplish it. The committee was composed of William T. Wood, now judge of the Lexington circuit; David R. Atchison, ex-United States Senator; A. W. Doniphan, a distinguished lawyer and hero of the Mexican War; Peter H. Burnett, afterward one of the Supreme Judges of California, and Edward M. Samuel, afterward President of the Commercial Bank in St. Louis — all of them at that time residents of Clay county. Subsequently an able memorial to Congress was drafted by Judge Wood, embracing the facts and considerations in behalf of the measure, which, after being signed by the committee, was forwarded to the Senators and Representatives at Washington from Missouri.

Following the prayer of this memorial, in 1836, a bill was introduced in Congress by Thomas H. Benton, and zealously supported by his colleague, Senator Linn, which provided for the extension of the then existing boundary of the State, so as to include the triangle between the existing line and the Missouri river, then a part of the Indian Territory, now comprising the counties of Atchison, Andrew, Buchanan, Holt, Nodaway and Platte. The difficulties to encounter were three fold: 1. To make still larggr a State which was already one of the largest in the Union. 2. To remove Indians from a possession which had just been assigned to them in perpetuity. 3. To alter the Missouri Compromise line in relation to slave territory, and thereby convert free soil into slave soil. Notwithstanding these difficulties, the two first mentioned serious and the last formidable, the act was passed and the treaties negotiated, and in 1837 the Indians removed west of the Missouri river, thus adding to the State a large body of the richest land in the world.

During the fall of 1835, after the meeting held at the regimental muster above referred to, Gen. Andrew S. Hughes wrote to Hon. L. F. Linn in reference to a treaty with the Ioways and Sacs of his agency. His letter is as follows: —

IOWAY SUB-AGENCY, September 3, 1835.

SIR: I have written a hasty scrawl to you. It might be well to publish your letter to show to the people what you were doing. I send this to Ste. Genevieve, not exactly knowing where to find you. I give you liberty to do just as you may think proper with my letter.

All letters addressed to me, I wish directed to the "Elm Grove Post-office, Clay County, Missouri." This is most convenient to me. When I hear from you I will write again. I desire to see you before you go on East.

A treaty can be made with the Ioways of my agency and Sacs, without expense to the Government, or any other unnecessary pomp and

parade, as has heretofore been the case. Colonel Dodge could make treaty with the Indians as a part of his official duty. They are near his post, and I should have no objections to render any assistance that might be asked of me.

Believe me, your sincere friend,

AND. S. HUGHES.

To HON. LEWIS F. LINN.

THE TREATY.

The treaty which was negotiated with the Sac and Fox Indians, whereby Missouri extended her western boundary line, is as follows:

Articles of a treaty made and concluded at Fort Leavenworth, on the Missouri river, between William Clark, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, on the part of the United States, of the one part, and the undersigned chiefs, warriors and counselors of the Ioway tribe, and the band of Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri (residing west of the State of Missouri) in behalf of their respective tribes, of the other part.

ARTICLE I. By the first article of the treaty of Prairie du Chien, held the 15th of July, 1830, with the confederated tribes of the Sacs and Foxes, Ioways, Omahaws, Missouris, Ottoes and Sioux, the country ceded to the United States by that treaty is to be "assigned and allotted, under the President of the United States, to the tribes living thereon, or to such other tribes as the President may locate thereon for hunting and other purposes." And whereas, it is further represented to us, the chiefs, warriors and counselors of the Ioways and Sacs and Fox band aforesaid, to be desirable that the lands lying between the State of Missouri and the Missouri river should be attached to and become a part of the said State, and the Indian title thereto should be extinguished; but that, notwithstanding, as these lands compose a part of the country embraced by the provision of said first article of the treaty aforesaid, the stipulations thereof will be strictly observed, until the assent of the Indians interested is given to the proposed measure.

Now we, the chiefs, warriors and counselors of the Ioways and Missouri band of Sacs and Foxes, fully understanding the subject, and well satisfied from the local position of the lands in question that they can never be made available for Indian purposes, and that an attempt to place an Indian population on them must inevitably lead to collision with the citizens of the United States, and further believing that the extension of the State line in the direction indicated would have a happy effect, by presenting a natural boundary between the whites and the Indians; and willing, moreover, to give the United States a renewed evidence of our attachment and friendship, do hereby, for ourselves and on behalf of our respective tribes (having full power and authority to this effect), forever cede, relinquish and quit claim to the United States, all our right, title and interest, of whatever nature, in and to the land lying between the State of Mis-

souri and the Missouri river, and do freely and fully exonerate the United States from any guarantee, condition or limitation, expressed or implied, under the treaty of Prairie du Chien aforesaid or otherwise, as to the entire and absolute disposition of the said lands; fully authorizing the United States to do with the same whatever shall seem expedient or necessary.

As a proof of the continued friendship and liberality of the United States towards the Ioways and band of Sacs and Foxes of the Missouris, and as an evidence of the same entertained for the good will manifested by said tribes to the citizens and Government of the United States, as evinced in the preceding cession or relinquishment, the undersigned, William Clark, agrees on behalf of the United States, to pay as a present to the said Ioways and band of Sacs and Foxes, $7,500 in money, the receipt of which they hereby acknowledge.

ARTICLE 2. As the said tribes of Ioways and Sacs and Foxes have applied for a small piece of land south of the Missouri for a permanent home, on which they can settle, and request the assistance of the Government of the United States to place them on the land, in a situation at least equal to that they now enjoy on the lands ceded by them; therefore, I, William Clark, Superintendent of the Indian Affairs, do further agree on behalf of the United States, to assign to the Ioway tribes and Missouri band of Sacs and Foxes, the small strip of land on the south side of the Missouri river, lying between the Kickapoo northern boundary line and the Grand Nemaha river, and extending from the Missouri back and westwardly with the said Kickapoo line and the Grand Nemaha, making four hundred sections, to be divided between the said Ioways and Missouri band of Sacs and Foxes, the lower half to be the Sacs and Foxes, and the upper half to the Ioways.

ARTICLE 3. The Ioways and Missouri band of Sacs and Foxes further agree that they will move and settle on the lands assigned them in the above article as soon as arrangements can be made, and the undersigned William Clark, in behalf of the United States, agrees that, as soon as the above tribes have selected a site for their villages, and places for their fields, and moved to them, to erect for the Ioways five comfortable houses; to enclose and break up for them 200 acres of ground; to furnish them with a farmer, blacksmith, schoolmaster and interpreter, as long as the President of the United States deems proper; to furnish them with such agricultural implements as may be necessary, for five years; to furnish them with rations for one year, commencing at the time of their arrival at their new home; to furnish them with one ferryboat; to furnish them with 100 cows and calves, and five bulls, and 100 stock hogs, when they require them; to furnish them with a mill, and assist in removing them to the extent of $500.

And to erect for the Sacs and Foxes three comfortable houses; to enclose and break up for them 200 acres of land; to furnish them with a farmer, blacksmith, schoolmaster and interpreter, as long as the President of the United States shall deem proper; to furnish them with

such agricultural implements as may be necessary, for five years; to furnish them with rations for one year, commencing at the time of their arrival at their new home; to furnish them with one ferryboat; to furnish them with 100 cows and calves, and five bulls; 100 stock hogs, when they require them; to furnish them with a mill, and to assist in removing them to the extent of $400.

ARTICLE 4. This treaty shall be obligatory on the tribes, parties hereto, from and after the date hereof, and on the United States, from and after its ratification by the Government thereof.

Done, and signed and sealed at Fort Leavenworth, on the Missouri, this 17th day of September, 1836, and of the Independence of the United States the sixty-first.

WILLIAM CLARK,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

IOWAYS.

MO-HOS-CA (or White Cloud),
NAU-CHE-NING (or No Heart),
WA-CHE-MO-NE (or the Orator),
NE-O-MO-NE (or Raining Cloud),
MAN-O-MO-NE (or Pumpkin),
CON-GU (or Plumb),
WAU-THAW-CA-BE-CHU (one that eats rats),
NE-WAN-THAW-CHU (Hair Shedder),
MAN-HAW-KA (Bunch of Arrows),
CHA-TAU-THE-NE (Big Bull),
CHA-TEA-THAU (Buffalo Bull,
CHA-TA-HA-RA-WA-RE (Foreign Bull).

SACS AND FOXES.

CA-HA-QUA (Red Fox),
PE-SHAW-CA (Bear),
PE-CAU-MA (Deer),
NE-BOSH-CA-NA (Wolf),
NE-SQUI-IN-A (Deer),
NE-SAW-AU-QUA (Bear),
QUA-CO-OUSI-SI (Wolf),
SUQUIL-LA (Deer),
AS-KE-PA-KE-KA-AS-A (Green Lake),
WA-PA-SE (Swan),
NO-CHA-TAU-WA-TA-SA (Star),
CAN-CA-CAR-MACK (Rock Bass),
SEA-SA-HO (Sturgeon),
PE-A-CHIM-A-CAR-MACK (Bald Headed Eagle),
PE-A-CHIM-A-CAR-MACK, JR., (Bald Headed Eagle).

WITNESSES.

S. W. KEARNY,
JNO. DOUGHERTY,
A. S. HUGHES,
GEO. R. H. CLARK,
WILLIAM DUNCAN,
JOS. V. HAMILTON,
H. ROBIDOUX, JR.,
WILLIAM BOWMAN,
JEFFRY DORION,
PETER CONSTINE,
JACQUES METTE,
LOUIS M. DAVIDSON.

CHAPTER IV.

EARLIER PERMANENT SETTLEMENTS AND IMPROVEMENTS — 1837–1840.

The Rush of Immigrants — Causes, Etc.— Appearance and Condition of the Country — The Work of the Early Settlers — Their Diversions — House-Raisings — The Class of People — Early Private Surveys — The Pre-emption Law — Pioneer Mills — Early Towns — Rialto, Platte City, Newmarket, Weston, Ridgely, Farley, Barry, Iatan — List of Early Settlers.

THE RUSH OF IMMIGRANTS.

In the entire history of the settlement of Missouri there has never been anything compared to the rapidity with which Platte county was settled immediately following the ratification in February, 1837, of the treaty known as the Platte Purchase.[1] When the previous year closed there were perhaps not a dozen white men in the territory now included in this county, for the few who had previously come in had either moved out or been expelled by the authorities. But before the close of the year there was a settler in nearly every available quarter section of land in the county, and on some there were two or more. Each settler was almost invariably the head of a family, so that each one represented an average of about five persons. At that time the entire State had at the rate of only about four and a half inhabitants to the square mile, whereas this county had more than 20, or within less than a third of as many per square mile as there are in the State to-day.

Various causes contributed to bring about this remarkable result. Among the chief of these was unquestionably the great fertility of the soil. It is well known to those qualified to judge and who have given the subject any attention that Platte county is situated in the finest agricultural section of the State.[2] Nor is this county surpassed, if in-

[1] Platte was settled much faster even than Buchanan, or any of the counties of the Platte Purchase.

[2] Prof. G. C. Broadhead, the State geologist of Missouri, gives the following as the boundary of the best farming lands in the State: "The lands west of a line entering the State in the northwest part of Vernon county, and passing thence north and east through the western parts of Bates, thence eastwardly through the southern part of Cass, thence northeasterly to the central part of Johnson, northeasterly again to the southeastern part of Lafayette, thence through the southern portion of Saline, thence

deed it is equaled, by any of the others in this fertile region. Statistics have repeatedly shown that it exceeds all of them in fertility. Hemp lands are generally conceded to be the best lands we have for arming purposes. At one time Platte county produced more hemp than any other equal area of country on the globe. It was by far the largest hemp producing county in the United States.[1]

Another cause that contributed to the rapid settlement of the county was its situation on the western border of the State, and on the river. Thus it had all the advantages for trade with the Indians throughout the almost illimitable territory beyond and with New Mexico and Salt Lake, and as a base of supplies for the troops and the Indian agencies of the West. Many of the new comers here grew rich or well-to-do in this trade in a few years.

Again, the county had been an Indian reserve for along time — ever since the commencement of American settlements on the Missouri, in fact; and already population had pushed up to its very border, and had long been impatient to enter. Lands off of the rivers were not considered of much value for want of transportation facilities; and nearly all the choice river lands already open had been taken. Clay had become one of the most populous counties in the State, and, as population pushed on West, and not being able to cross the "dead line" of the Indian reserve, immigration was very naturally deflected northward up into Clinton and even into DeKalb counties, although off of the river.

But to the farmers up there it seemed a great hardship to have to haul all their market products, and drive their stock down to Clay county to reach the river for shipment, 75 or 100 miles, when, but for the Indian reserve, they could take them directly across to the river, not less than one-third the distance by the other route; or what was immeasurably better, and what they really wanted to do, *move across into the river lands themselves.*

It is, therefore, not surprising that when, in February, 1837, the news came to the settlers along the border of the reserve that the Purchase had been approved by all concerned, and duly ratified, and that the gates were open wide for all to enter who chose — it is not surprising that the news of this was received with the most unbounded manifestations of delight. Bonfires were lighted, speeches made and

---

westwardly to the vicinity of Salisbury, in Chariton county, thence a little west of north to the northern boundary of the State in Mercer county. — Geological Surveys of Missouri, 1873-74, pp. 40-1-2.

[1] United States Census of 1860.

general jubilees held. For the time, at least, it seemed that the year of jubilee had come sure enough.[1]

Even within a day or two after the receipt of the news immigrants began to move into the new country by hundreds. They came both from east of the west line of the reserve and in along the river front; but most of them were from Clay county. Great rivalry was shown among them, each trying to get in before the others, in order to locate on the best lands. But in this respect those from Clay county had decidedly the advantage. Many of the Clay immigrants had lived near the Purchase for years, and not a few had already selected sites on which to settle.

Within two years from the time the reserve was declared open, probably not less than 4,500 immigrants settled within the present limits of Platte county; this large number, notwithstanding no survey had been made, and no other means provided, until 1838, of securing them in the possession of, or right to their lands. Indeed, the assessment list for personal property, made in the spring of 1839 — the names in which are given at the close of this chapter as a matter of interest to their families and descendants — indicates that there were even more here then than the number at which we have placed them.

APPEARANCE AND CONDITION OF THE COUNTRY.

The first settlers after the purchase found the country a veritable wild, although civilization had been on its eastern border for years. The woods (and four-fifths of the county were timbered lands, were

[1] Mr. Arnold Chance, an old and respected citizen of the county, says that he, with others, was at Barry when the news came. Peter Burnett, then a lawyer of Liberty, but afterwards Governor of California, brought the news from Liberty. "The first intimation we had of it," says Mr. Chance, "was the appearance of Peter Burnett galloping into town from Liberty, swinging his hat and yelling like a wild Indian. We barely let him stop to tell us what was the matter when we all repaired to the 'grocery' and knocked a spigot out without taking time to count the cost. Merrily the flowing bowl (only it was a gourd) went round. I tell you, if ever there was a happy crowd in the world, ours was one. Just then, as it so happened, a good honest-hearted old minister of the Gospel hove in sight, trotting leisurely down the road on a one-eyed clay-bank mare, and under an ancient and clerical-looking stove-pipe hat, one that his grandfather had worn on the mountain circuit of East Tennessee, in 1788. In a minute or two more he was in reach of us, and then — poor lad! Our good brother never wore that hat again. (We were young then, and bad boys.) In our hilariousness we took him and brought him into the grocery and set him across a barrel. * * * He was a good-natured old soul, and was as glad of the news as we were, — and, to tell the truth, he rather seemed to enjoy the gourd. Preachers were not as 'finicy' then as they are now, any way. * * * More than one hat went up, like the Hebrew children, on that occasion, I tell you."

covered with nettles and wild pea vines, and quaint looking paraquets, in their green and yellow plumage, flitted about the boughs of trees everywhere. By day and by night the melancholy bark of the wolf, joined at night by the lonely hoot of the owl, afforded only an additional proof, if any were necessary, that this was, indeed, a primitive wilderness. Deer, turkeys, game of all kinds, abounded, including a few bears;[1] and it had been near civilized man sufficiently long for the busy bee, too, to have improved his shining hours. It was not an uncommon thing for a good bee hunter to find from five to ten bee trees in a single day.[2] Squirrels had also begun to arrive, and there was mast for stock in abundance, and to spare. Hogs fatted themselves, and stock of all kinds were generally in good condition when winter began; snakes,[3] particularly the timber rattlesnake and the silent, deadly copperhead, were numerous, and "varments"[4] frequented every barnyard.

THE CHANGE — WORK AND EXPERIENCES OF THE EARLIEST SETTLERS.

But after the gates were opened to settlers the condition and appearance of the country were soon changed. Houses were built, forests cleared away, fields opened, roads established, church buildings erected, towns located, mills constructed, and all the busy machinery of civilized life put in motion.[5] The deer, the Indian, the wolf — each before a decade had passed, disappeared to be seen no more.

The work of the early settlers was of course hard, and their comforts, according to what we would perhaps regard as comforts, were few. But those hardy, conrageous frontiersmen were doubtless as well satisfied with life as we are, and possibly much happier; certainly so, if the pleasure with which the few of them who are still left to be with us, dwell upon the scenes and experiences of their early years be taken as evidence of the fact.

---

[1] Joseph Todd, already referred to, is said to have killed as many as eight bears.

[2] Arnold Chance.

[3] Some remarkable snake stories are told by the descendants of the early settlers from whom, they allege, they received them; but we can not repeat them here, not that they would not do to read or are not perhaps true, but that it is sometimes better for one's reputation for veracity not to tell even the whole truth when it is so remarkable as to be unreasonable, and there is no necessity for telling it: *tum silentium sapientia est.*

[4] Though tabooed as vulgar, it is a better expression than "small predatory wild animals."

[5] The first houses were almost without exception built of logs.

THEIR DIVERSIONS.

But they were not without some sources of genuine sport. Here were their opportunities for hunting — the country full of game of the finest kinds; and then the "alectoniverous" but sly and watchful fox was here, too. Many a fine chase these old pioneers of the county had when they were young. With hunting, fishing, bee-coursing, fox-chasing, attending the elections and Fourth-of-July celebrations, going to church on Sundays (at a neighbor's house or in a grove) and to house-raisings on "week days," visiting each other, and sometimes some of the younger ones, without the fear of the Lord properly before their eyes, attending dances and even horse-races over at the nearest town or store — with all these diversions to occupy their leisure, life was by no means a monotonous routine of hard work and rest or recreation.

HOUSE-RAISINGS.

Then their house-raisings were a source of almost as much pleasure and pasttime as of neighborly kindness and help. On occasions of that kind they met — neighbors for miles around — and were not long in putting up a fellow-neighbor's house. Then followed a big dinner, an abundance of good, toothsome substantials, and, if the whole truth must be told, sometimes a little "dthrop o'th'cradthur" to help along digestion and stimulate a generous flow of soul; then they talked over their experiences since they last met, discussed their farm affairs, parried jokes with each other and spun "yarns" almost without limit. Many a laugh waked the echos at some capital story of a hunting expedition and angling experience or something of the kind. It is not those who live in the greatest ease and luxury that enjoy life the best or are the happiest.

HOSPITALITY OF THEIR HOMES.

Then, too, there was the hospitality of their homes — a source of the greatest pleasure. Friends visited each other much more then than they do now — lived less apparently for self, and were less lost to others, less absorbed with the pursuit of the almighty dollar, regardless of anything else. It was a common thing for neighbors and entire families to visit each other, spending the day in social, pleasant conversation and always enjoying an excellent, abundant meal prepared especially for the occasion. To be inhospitable, or what was called "mean," was to be considered little less than a criminal. At every

man's door, to use a trite but expressive figure, it was expected that the latch string was always on the outside, so that all who chose could enter and welcome. And even for entertaining strangers, traveling through the country, no one thought any more of charging them than he thought of robbing them. Such was the old time hospitality of near half a century ago.[1] No more generous, great-hearted people lived in those days — kind, friendly and neighborly — than the early settlers of Platte county.

THE CLASS OF PEOPLE THEY WERE.

Moreover, as a class, they were a people of intelligence and sterling character, thoroughly honest and honorable, and distinctively brave and unselfish. Many of them were the descendants and representatives of some of the oldest and best families of Kentucky and Virginia, and the other Southern States; and not a few were men of education and information. Conservative, substantial and of sober worth, the early settlers of this county founded a community that has ever compared with credit in intelligence and character with those of the best counties in the State.

EARLY PRIVATE SURVEYS — THE PRE-EMPTION LAW.

Among the early settlers here, before the Government surveys were made, it was a sort of common law that each was to have the right to 160 acres when he settled, and that no subsequent claim should be permitted to interfere with a farmer once duly located. In this way conflicts of claims and consequent ill-feeling were almost entirely prevented. Some, however, anxious to know where their lines would run when the regular survey should be made, secured private surveyors to run them. In cases of this kind established points on the Clay county line were taken as a base, and the true lines were determined with reasonable accuracy. The principal surveyors who did the work, if indeed not the only ones, were Maj. James Brasfield and Judge Solomon Leonard, both thorough practical surveyors. They did it, however, not as a matter of business or profit, but simply for the accommodation of their neighbors. Nothing was ever charged or ac-

[1] Says Colton: A not fully advanced state of society, equally removed from the extremes of barbarity and of refinement, seems to be that particular meridian under which all the reciprocities and gratuities of hospitality do most readily flourish and abound. For it so happens that the ease, the luxury and the abundance of the highest state of civilization are as productive of selfishness as the difficulties, the privations and the sterilities of the lowest.

cepted by them for their services. This fact also reminds us that those were early days. But in 1838 the pre-emption law enabled settlers to make regular pre-emptions on their claims, and the following year Government surveys were begun. The land office, however, at which they were permitted to make their proofs and complete their entries, was not established until 1844. It was located at Plattsburg, in Clinton county. Prior to that but little controversy occurred among claimants.

PIONEER MILLS.

The white pioneer, wherever he penetrates, soon sees to it that mills are provided for making breadstuffs and manufacturing lumber.

Zadoc Martin built the first mill in the county in 1836–37. It was at the falls of the Platte, and was a water mill. When first built it was provided with only buhrs for grinding corn, but buhrs for flour were put in soon afterwards. Numerous anecdotes are told of Martin and his mill, but recitals of them belong more properly to town and personal history.

The next grist mill, after Martin's, was Hughes' mill, built in about 1839. It was on Bee creek, some five miles north of Platte City, and was also a water mill. Judge Hughes, the builder and owner, was from Virginia, and was afterwards judge of the county court and a worthy citizen of the county.

Then in about 1840, some three miles below Ft. Leavenworth, in the river bottom, Sutton's mill was built. It was an old-fashioned horse mill.

About the same time the Parkville mill was put up, and at once secured a large patronage from the settlers throughout the southeastern part of the county.

After this came John Britz's mill, a water power mill, built on the Platte, near the Buchanan county line.

The last of the earlier grain mills erected in the county was the Estell mill, sixteen miles northeast of Platte City, though this one hardly comes within the period of time allotted to the present chapter. It was built early in the "Forties," and was one of the leading mills, if indeed not the most important one in Western Missouri in that early day.

With all these, and Smith's mill at the mouth of Second creek, just over the line in Clay county, the early settlers were not illy provided with milling facilities.

The first saw mill in the county was put up by Nelson P. Owens. It was at Weston, and was also the first steam mill in the county. It

was built as early as 1838. Other saw mills (circular saw) followed this one, but not for several years, and one of the difficulties the early settlers had to contend against was the scarcity of lumber. However, one or two of the grain mills mentioned above were fitted up with sash-saws. But these were by no means adequate to the needs of the country.[1]

EARLY TOWNS.

For a time the nearest trading points for the early settlers, except at a few small stores, were Liberty and Leavenworth, which had even then grown to considerable importance, especially Liberty. But in a few years respectable towns were built in the county; and Weston, particularly, grew with wonderful rapidity.

The following were the earlier towns of the county:[1]

Rialto. — Formerly situated on the Missouri river just below Weston, Rialto was once known as Penseno's Landing and is believed to have been the site of the first white settlement on the Missouri above the old French fort, Ft. New Orleans. It was not platted as a town until 1840 when Henry Underhole had it regularly divided into town lots and registered. Weston soon eclipsed it, however, and it failed to reach even a neighborhood importance as a trading point. There is no post-office there now and there has been none for years.

Platte City. — Formerly known as Martinsville, Platte City was first settled in 1828, or rather at that time Zadoc Martin became the first white settler on the site of Martinsville, now a part of Platte City. Before even Martinsville had a name the site of the place was known as the Platte Falls and Martin was licensed to keep the ferry on the river at this point, by the authorities at Ft. Leavenworth or Liberty. By the Legislature Platte Falls was named in the act providing for the organization of the county as "the temporary seat of justice of Platte county," and afterwards it was selected as the permanent county seat. Platte City was platted and registered by the county authorities in 1839, and was at that time given its present name. At first it had a rapid growth, but later along its progress was and has continued more gradual and at the same time more substantial.

New Market. — This place is situated in section 11, township 54, and range 35, about nine miles nearly due north of Platte City and in the northwestern part of Green township. It was one of the first

[1] For more complete sketches of these towns and the mills of the county, see the different township chapters, further along.

towns established in the county and was formerly known as Jacksonville. John Adamson settled on the site of the place in 1830 and subdivided it into town lots about the same time. On account of there being another place in the State by the name of Jacksonville, its name was changed to New Market by which it was registered in 1839.

Weston. — The business metropolis of the county, Weston was also at one time the commercial metropolis of all Western Missouri and West to the Rocky mountains. The land on which it stands was first selected for a town site in the fall of 1837 by Joseph Moore, an ex-soldier from Ft. Leavenworth. The first house erected was by Sashel Fugett. It is situated on the Missouri river in the contiguous corners of sections 11, 12, 13 and 14, of township 53, range 36, in Weston township. The plat of the town was registered and recorded in 1839.

Ridgely. — The first settlers on the site of the present town of Ridgely were Christopher Black, Preston Akers, Samuel Phillips and Theoderick Fitzgerald. They filed the plat of the town in 1839, and it soon became a center of business in the mercantile line for the surrounding country. It is still a prosperous village. It is situated in the contiguous corners of sections 29, 30, 31 and 32, of township 54, range 33, in the municipal township of Preston, about 12 miles north east of Platte City.

Parkville. — The site of this place was pre-empted by David and Stephen English in 1837. Afterwards they sold to Geo. S. Park, who founded the town of Parkville and became one of the most public-spirited citizens of the county.

Farley. — This place, located in the southeastern part of the county, was settled as early as 1838. Joseph Farley pre-empted and entered the land, which included the present site of the town, and afterwards Farley was laid off as a town and platted. It has never attained to any importance, however, as a trade center, its principal business being confined to the neighborhood surrounding it. It is located on the line between sections 28 and 29, in township 52, range 35. It is in the municipal township of Lee, about a mile northeast of the Kansas City, St. Joe and Council Bluffs Railway, and a little more than half a mile west of the Platte river.

Barry. — Situated on the line between Platte and Clay counties, Barry, as soon as this county was opened for settlement, became virtually a Platte county town, and, in fact, the same year houses were built on this side of the county line. It was settled long prior to the Platte Purchase, and, as we have noted on a former page, was a

trading post for the whites and Indians on either side of the line respectively. It is one of the oldest towns in this part of the State.

Iatan.—John Dougherty located the town of Iatan about the time of the first white settlements in the county. J. O. Abbott and others settled there and in that vicinity soon afterwards, in 1837. Iatan is still a local trading point for the extreme northwestern part of the county.

John Dougherty, the founder of the place, was a man of a romantic career. He left home at the age of 15 and made his home among the Indians, with whom he lived for many years. Strange as it may appear, he became a man of fair education, and served for a long time as Indian agent for the Government. He was always popular with the Indians, who looked upon him as their real friend, which he unquestionably was. The artist, Catlin, made an oil portrait of Maj. Dougherty to accompany the former's fine gallery of oil paintings (300 life-size portraits) of noted and representative Indians.

LIST OF EARLY SETTLERS.

The following is a copy of the assessment roll of personal property already referred to: —

James A. Anthony, Cromwell Ashby, Samuel Ausbin, David Allen, Solomon Allen, Isaac Allen, Jeremiah Atkins, Samuel Adamson, Thos. Adams, Levi Adamson, Joseph Alfry, Thomas Atterbury, James Atterbury, Larken Adamson, R. Allen, Allen Ashley, Reuben Arnold, Thomas M. Aull, Isaac Archer, Jesse R. Allen, Robert Anderson, Samuel Allen, Thomas Allen, Jacob Anderson, William Anderson, Joel Albright, William B. Allman, Starling Ashworth, David D. Ashworth, Bethel Allen, Moses Allen, James Arter, Joseph Atkins, David Anderson, James Anderson, John Artman, John Allen, William Asher, Williamson Atterbury, Jacob Adamson, George W. Anderson, W. B. Aldman, Manasseh Beth, James Bird, Bane Baldon, William Bane, Milton Brown, John Bryant, D. G. Beauchamp, Isaac Blanton, Martin Baldwin, M. Bryam, Henry Bradley, John B. Bounds, Joseph Baker, Henry Butts, William Bell, Edward Bedford, Martin T. Berry, Jackson Butts, Henry F. Burk, Joseph Britian, Lewis W. Bell, William Baley, Caleb Baley, Philip Bolwar, Wesley Baker, Cyrus Barnes, Sidney Brooks, Perry Bales, Sampson Butler, Lossen Baker, David Bell, Thomas Beagle, James Beagle, William Beagle, Henry Brail, Green H. Barnes, R. P. Beauchamp, Randal Baber, David Brown, John Baber, Isham Baber, David Bruton, Sr., John Belieur, Micajah Belieur, J. Burnes, Henry Boilston, John Burge, Nathaniel Boydston, Thos. Boydston, John Bywaters, J. Blakley, James Brown, HughBrown, Nancy Baits, Jackson Baits, Andrew Baker, John R. Buchanan, John Brown, Calvin Brown, Harrison

Brown, G. W. Burnett, James Brooks, Gotham Brown, John Bigham, James W. Bigham, Elisha Barnes, Wm. Best, D. Best, M. Barnes, Felix G. Bush, Eliam Brown, Abner Bayarth, J. Bane, C. Bennett, D. Boland, Benj. Boland, Ezekial Blanton, H. Barker, William D. Bullard, W. Bennett, L. Burnes, E. Barker, J. Barker, Wm. Bennett, Micajah Brown, John Brink, Martin Buff, Carr Baley, Michael Bird, Samuel Brown, John E. Brown, Jordan Baber, William Bird, Andrew Brown, Stephen Bedwell, Richard Bickerstaff, Thomas Blakenship, William Banta, Sylvester Blakenship, James Butler, William Butler, Isaac Burnes, Abram Burton, James Brasfield, Willis Bledsoe, James H. Berry, Moses Boydston, Addison Bruton, L. F. Brown, William Brown, Sr., William Brown, Jr., Archibald Brown, Sarchel C. Bawn, Adam Brown, Gray B. Brown, B. C. Brown, Stephen Beauchamp, Squire Babcock, Joel Blanton, John Bowlwar, William Borden, David Borden, Adam Christison, Andrew Campbell, Daniel Clarey, Daniel Carey, Berry Carwood, James Canter, James Coleman, Gabriel Clark, Eli Casey, John B. Collier, Beaufort Carpenter, Matthias Cline, Abraham Cline, Joseph Cox, William Chance, L. B. Church, Allen Crook, John P. Kincaid, Archibald Campbell, Jacob Cox, James Cox, William Cox, William Clay, Abraham Collett, Johnson Clay, Beery Creek, George W. Cannon, Joseph T. Cannon, W. M. Carter, Lacy Carter, Wiley Cooper, Henry Cooper, Robert Cain, David Carson, Joseph W. Cox, Rev. James, W. Cox, Wakefield Cox, Washington Campbell, Willis Cartwright, Jas. Cartwright, Isaac Cartwright, Sam. Cannon, Jonathan Carpenter, Jas. Collins, Alex. Cannon, Patrick Cooper, Jno. Cooper, Robt. Cooper, Jno. H. Downing, Elias Davis, Williamson Donalson, Truman Day, Thos. Dye, Flemmonds Drummons, Bartlett Dean, Abner Dean, Francis Dean, Ed. P. Duncan, Fred. Dean, Wm. A. Dunn, L. L. Draper, Daurbin Donell, Jas. Dyer, Jno. Dyer, Williamson Duncan, Davis Duncan, Thos. Duncan, Xury Duncan, Jas. Derland, Wade Davis, Madison Draice, Jackson Draice, Jno. S. Davis, John Deacon, G. P. Dorriss, William Dull, Washington Dyer, Joseph Davis, James M. Davis, James Dongherty, James Duncan, John Dunigan, George Dyle, Preston Dunlap, Allen Davis, Benjamin Davis, Lott Drummons, Robert Davis, Archibald Elliott, Thomas Edwards, Elisha J. Edwards, Isaac M. C. Ellis, Thomas F. Ellis, John Elliott, Thomas J. Easbonn, Benjamin F. English, Robert T. Evans, Thomas H. Evans, John H. Evans, John Eldridge, John Eaton, Joseph Elder, Doctor Ellis, William Ellington, Isaac Eads, Jesse Eads, Solomon Eads, Moses Eads, Charles Early, W. M. English, James Flannery, Sr., William Fox, John F. Fry, James Fulkerson, Mathias Frickle, Jacob Foreman, George Funderburk, Washington Funderburk, George W. Ford, Levi Fowler, Elisha Francis, George Ferguson, Neeley Frame, Sashel Fugett, John M. Foris, Ezekiel Fugett, John W. Faris, William Fulton, James Fox, William A. Fox, Samuel Finley, Allen Furgerson, Andrew Foster, Benjamin Fields, Levi Fields, Thomas Fields, Hiram Ferrel, Thomas Farmer, Ansom Farmer, M. D. Faylor, Ambrose Foster, Absalom Fickle, John Fleming, David Fleming, Samuel Ford, William M. Fox, Jesse Fleming, James

*

Flannery, Jr., Abner Fickle, Jesse Gibson, James Gibson, William Gibson, Alvey Graves, Philip E. Gill, Jesse Gillum, Riley Gregg, Jacob Guyer, John Greene, John Gillam, Robert P. Gillam, David Gladden, Harmon Glasscock, John K. Gyle, A. Gordon, Isaac W. Gibson, Stephen Gibbs, Daniel Grober, Elisha Green, Jackson Gann, Caswell R. Gray, David Gregg, James H. Gribble, Benjamin Green, George W. Gason, Charles Gray, James Gray, Silas Glenn, Gregg Jefferson, James Gregg, Henry Gunn, David Gunn, Thornton Gunn, John Grooms, James Griffith, Rebecca Gunn, Andrew Henson, William M. Hayes, John Hendricks, John Henderson, Daniel Hunsaker, Isaac Hunsaker, Joseph Hunsaker, Atison Hill, Gideon Harson, John Hognight, John Herron, Robert Haston, William B. Henson, B. M. Hughes, Orum Hulett, Jefferson Harris, Charles Hungerford, Anna Hungerford, Ben. Holland, Thomas L. Holland, Robert W. Holland, Nathaniel Holland, Derman Henderson, John Henderson, W. B. Hungerford, Thomas Harrison, James S. Holeman, Joseph Henderson, Giles Henderson, Miles Harrington, James Hull, Lyvester Hunt, William Huffman, Jacob Hayes, S. C. Hayes, D. R. Hayes, David R. Holt, James Hall, Alfred W. Hughes, David Hunt, Enoch Howard, James Halford, John Harris, John Howard, Elisha Hartley, Solomon Hater, Thomas Henderson, John Higgins, Jonathan Hincher, Archibald Hill, George Hunter, Adam Hornback, James Hamlin, Henry Hamlin, Peter Hendricks, David Hamilton, Mathias M. Hughes, Samuel Hoy, Philomen Higgins, Jacob Higgins, Josiah Higgins, Jackson Higgins, Jacob Hoover, Josiah Harris, William Hardey, James Henshaw, Henry Iler, Richard Iler, William Endicott, Richard B. Endicott, Jacob Iler, William Ish, William Jack, Sr., William Jack, Jr., Stephen Johnston, Alfred Jack, David Johnston, Jefferson Jones, Lewis Johnson, Benj. Johnston, Edward Johnson, Beremore Johnson, David James, Stephen Jones Thomas E. Jordan, James Jackson, Henry Jones, Barbara Johnson Henry James, James C. Jordan, John S. Jordan, L. C. Jack, John E. Jackson, William S. Jones, F. B. Jones, John H. Johnson, David Jackson, Wallis Jackson, James Jackson, Jr. James Johnson, Lewis Jones, Uptiam Jenkins, Moses Jennings, Broking Jeffrs, Leander Jones, William Kavinaugh, Benj. Kuykendall, M. W. Kyle, William Kincaid, Johnson Kimsey, Harvey Kincaid, James Kincaid, John F. Kimsey, James Kimsey, Thomas A. Key, James C. Key, James Kave, Benjamin Kimsey, Daniel King, Miles Keyton, George P. Kave, John Kimsey, Alois Kimsey, William Little, Caleb P. Lowns, John Lewis, William Lovelady, James Lovelady, Sr., Thomas Lovelady, L. L. Leonard, Levi Lawler, James Lynch, Isaac Lynch, Isaac F. Lewis, Richard Linville, Adam J. Lucas, Moses Lovelady, Robert F. Logan, Marcus Lipscomb, James Lindsay, William Lewis, Sr., Bryan Lewis, John Lewis, Abraham Linville, Jackson W. Lee, John Larker, William Lockhart Jesse Lively, John Long, Willis Long, Thomas Langley, Isaac Lebo, John Lewis, Jesse Lewis, Sloan Lewis, Isaac Lewis, John Liggett, Joseph Lynch, John Lynch, John Linville, Granville Linville, Har-

rison Linville, Simon W. Levendy, Joseph Mooneyham, Irvin Mooneyham, William Mooneyham, James Mobley, John S. Malott, Patton Murphey, Charles Mullins, Anthony Mahan, Jesse McCall, Jonathan Mosure, Nimrod McCracken, Isaac Moody, Greenfield Matthews, Jesse Moore, Thomas Marchael, Lewis Medlin, Anderson McFall, Matthias Maston, Felix G. Mulligan, L. W. McManus, Jonathan Mitchell, John Morin, Charles Mucey, David McCollum, George McAfee, John Marsh, John McCarty, W. S. May, Jesse Morin, Silas May, George Martin, Isaac Miller, William McBride, Jacob McKissick, John Martin, Robert McCracken, Henry Matheney, David McGee, James Miller, Jacob Millihan, William Moore, Samuel McGown, Anson McCracken, John McCord, Albert W. Mason, William McGuire, William Malotte, Abraham Miller, Joseph Martin, Den Meddlin, Thomas McClair, George McClair, James McClair, William McClair, Samuel T. Mason, Richard McMahon, James C. McMahon, Samuel McAdow, George B. McAdow, Robert B. Mitchell, William Manian, John McClair, Woodson Manian, George Martin, John Miller, James C. Means, Wesley McCollom, Jackson McCollom, David S. McWilliams, Jesse Moras, David M. William, Houston McFarland, Joseph Moore, Wm. S. Murphy, John F. McWhiter, A. J. Markwell, J. M. Marchael, Elisha Morgan, Sandy H. Moreland, Alexander McDonald, Daniel Moreland, John H. Meador, John McClarey, Thomas Malott, Nathaniel Mann, Hugh McCafferty, Samuel McCafferty, Edward McFerson, Nicholas McFerson, Benjamin Moncus, William Martin, Franklin Martin, Harden Martin, Zadoc Martin, Joseph Martin, William McCray, Bright Martin, Frederick Marshall, J. D. Mulligan, Jesse Masse, William Masse, Joshua Noland, Hosea Norris, Gabriel Nilson, William Nave, Daniel Night, Abner Norris, James Nichles, C. C. Nichles, Isaac Norman, Thomas H. Noble, Nicholas Noland, Obed Noland, John Noland, William Newman, Joel Noland, Jonathan Owen, Aaron Owen, Timothy O'Keef, E. C. Owen, N. P. Owen, John R. Owens, M. N. Owen, J. H. Owen, William O'Vanion, Isham Owen, Henry D. Oden, John Packwood, William Packwood, W. Pearson, John Pearson, William Praiter, David Poor, William Portice, Wm. Peters, Ervin Parrott, Jas. Pennington, Henderson Pinkston, Harrison Pinkston, Hezekiah Porter, Enoch Patrick, John Pace, Thomas M. Page, Levi Pilkinton, Robert Patten, Daniel K. Parker, James Parker, L. M. Pittman, Reuben Pigg, Berry Pitcher, Hiram Pitcher, Henry F. Powers, William Pearson, Robert Pearson, Jacob Pitts, Foniley Price, Samuel Philips, Wilson Potter, Bentley Potter, Amos Riley, Benj. Robertson, R. M. Robertson, Thomas Ring, Henry Renick, Riley Ramsey, Daniel Reed, John Ramsey, Abraham Risk, Robert Renick, George W. Renick, Mahlon Renick, J. C. Roberson, John Routh, Jeremiah Rose, James Rutledge, David Rutledge, John P. Rogers, Charles Robertson, James B. Riggs, William Roberson, James Roup, William Roup, Robert Ross, Garrison Reed, John Rummons, Alexander Russell, Samuel Ross, John Roup, David Roup, Russell Rogers, Sidney Ray, John Rogers, James M. Rogers, Anderson Rogers, F. M. Randolph, William Rolston, Elijah Shepherd, William

Slawn, Benj. Stanton, Bluford Stanton, Jonathan Smith, Jonathan Scaggs, Joseph Shannon, William Sharp, Nicholas Sharp, Alfred Sanders, George W. Smith, William Shafer, Isaac Stobaugh, James Smith, John Stillwell, John Seers, John M. Savage, Jonathan Shaw, Peter Salor, Joseph Still, William M. Sutton, George Stallcup, James Sanders, John C. Statt, Isaac Stoats, Samuel Surney, Wayman St. Clair, Eli Shepherd, Metcalf Smith, William St. John, Job St. John, Zephaniah St. John, John Smith, Abner Smith, Jeremiah Stanford, John Sipes, Jeremiah Spratt, James Spratt, George Southard, Reuben Shackleford, Henry Sharp, Daniel Sharp, George Sharp, John P. Smith, Mrs. Nancy Smith, Doctor Smith, James Simpson, Richard Smith, William Simpson, Robert Stone, Thomas K. Simpson, William G. Smith, D. A. Sutton, James Simpson, Jonathan Shepard, James R. Shepard, Bird Speerlock, Lewis Scott, Benjamin Smith, Joseph Swanson, Jacob Swops, James B. Smith, Gishum Springer, George Springer, P. B. Solomon, Samuel Stitt, Absalom Smith, Josiah Thorp, William Tate, Joseph Todd, Jr., Nathan Thorn, John B. Terry, Isaac Thomas, David Thomas, Joseph Thomas, William Turnhill, S. B. Taylor, John Thornburg, Silas Tribble, Joseph Todd, Sr., Reuben B. Tilley, John Tincher, Daniel Thomas, John Trapp, John M. Tate, Robert Todd, William Todd, "Sr." J. Todd, Andrew Tribble, W. Todd, Jr., Thomas Turner, Andrew Thompson, John Timberlick, Thomas Tawson, John W. Taylor, Boston Temple, James Thorpe, Terry Trapp, Mrs. Lydia Tebbs, Squire B. Thorp, Albert Tipton, John Tipton, Jonathan Todd, Dudley Tribble, William Usry, Henry Underhill, Wesley Vaughn, Barrel Vaughn, John W. Vineyard, Jesse Vineyard, Joseph Vilatt, David Vaughn, Benjamin Vanmeter, Thomas M. Ward, Charles Wills, W. J. Wainwright, Edward Wilcox, Ellis Williams, J. W. B. Winn, James White, James Wood, Stephen Wills, James Wilson, Dalin Williams, David Woody, R. P. Wood, William Walker, James Wills, Martin Warren, William Warren, Elijah Whitton, J. B. Wilson, James Walters, N. C. Wilson, Harvey White, William Wilson, Nathaniel Wice, Joseph Williams, Joseph B. Wells, Dudley Wells, Richard Walker, Andrew Welch, Zachariah Warner, Hiram Waller, Hall L. Wilkerson, Samuel Walker, Jeremiah Wilson, John H. Winston, Joseph Winston, Jacob Yount, Washington Yates, John Young, Solomon Yates, Jesse Yocum, William Young, Rufus Young, John E. Young, Benjamin Yocum, Joshua Yates, Leroy Yates, Abel Yates, Thompson H. Yates, William Yates.



CHAPTER V.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY, EARLY OFFICIALS, COURTS, PROCEEDINGS AND PUBLIC BUILDINGS — 1837-1840

Platte a Part of Clay — Officials of the Annexed Territory — Election of 1838 — Platte County Organized—Act of Organization—The New County—First County Court — Municipal Townships Established — Regular and Adjourned Terms — County Boundary Report — First Term of the Circuit Court — First Grand Jury — First Attorneys — First Instruments Recorded — Early Marriages.

PLATTE A PART OF CLAY.

By act of the Missouri Legislature, approved December 16, 1836, it was provided that in case the General Government approved and ratified the treaty, commonly called the Platte Purchase, entered into September 17, 1836, by and between the United States and the Sac and Fox tribes of Indians, all the territory described in said treaty and ceded by said Indians to the United States, lying south of an extension of the northern boundary line of Clay county due west to the Mississippi river, should be attached to said Clay county for all civil and military purposes, and become an integral part of the same.[1] This treaty was formally ratified by the General Government February 17, 1837; and thereupon the lower part of said territory, as above described, at once by operation of law became a part of Clay county.

OFFICIALS OF THE ANNEXED TERRITORY.

After the annexation of what is now Platte county (or most of it)[2] to Clay, the county court of that county, as soon as population had accumulated in the new territory sufficiently to require it, proceeded to appoint justices of the peace and constables for the new portion of the county, the following named persons receiving the appointments: Michael Byrd, Matthias Maston, Peter S. Benton, Jno. B. Collier, Jas. H. Hord, Hugh McCafferty, Robt. Patton, Peter Crockett,

[1] By the same act all the balance of the Purchase was attached to Clinton county.

[2] When Platte county was surveyed and its boundary lines established in 1839 by Matthew M. Hughes, appointed by the Government for that purpose, he found that to include not less than the constitutional minimum area of a territory in the county it was necessary to place the northern boundary line about five miles north of the former extension line of Clay county.

Charles Wells (Carroll Tp.), Jno. B. Bownds (Marshall Tp.), Robt. Stone (Pettis Tp.), Jas. Flannery (Carroll Tp.), H. Brooks (Green Tp.), I. W. Gibson (Carroll Tp.), William Banta (Preston Tp.), 'Squire B. Thorp (Pettis Tp.), Henry D. Oden (Preston Tp.), Archibald Hill (Preston Tp.), Jno. Stokes (Pettis Tp.), James Featherston (Preston Tp.), Jacob Smelser (Pettis Tp.), Jno. B. Rogers (Green Tp.), William A. Fox (Carroll Tp.), and Daniel Clary (Carroll Tp.).

These were the first resident civil officers who ever exercised authority and jurisdiction in the country now comprising Platte county — the pioneers of civilized government on the soil of this county, so to speak. They continued in office, to grace the ermine and wield the *baton* of the law, until the organization of the county and the election of their successors, when those who were not retained by the vote of the people stepped down and out.

> This is the state of man; To-day he puts forth
> The tender leaves of hope; to-morrow blossoms,
> And bears his blushing honors thick upon him;
> The third day comes a killing frost;
> And, when he thinks, good easy man, full surely
> His greatness is ripening, — nips his root,
> And then he falls.

ELECTION OF 1838.

The rapid settlement of the country after the extinguishment of the Indian title, particularly of the lower part of the Purchase, soon rendered the organization of one or more counties along the Platte a necessity. At the general State election of 1838 this new territory for the first time had a voice in the decision of public questions, and on the question of pre-eminent importance to the people of the Purchase — the organization of county governments — the voters were a unit. The candidates for the Legislature on the Democratic ticket were elected, namely, James T. V. Thompson and Cornelius Gilman for the Senate, and David R. Atchison,[1] James M. Hughes and Jesse Morin for the House, all pledged to support a measure for the organization of one or more counties in the Platte Purchase. Col. Morin was a resident of what is now Platte county at the time, and Gen. Atchison located here — at Platte City — soon afterwards.

[1] For whom Atchison, Kansas, was named. Afterwards United States Senator and Vice-President; still living, ripe in honors and in years, and a resident of Plattsburg, in Clinton county, Mo.

PLATTE COUNTY ORGANIZED.

The Legislature convened November 19, 1838, and promptly a bill was brought forward — as soon as the two houses were organized and ready for work — for the formation of the present counties of Platte and Buchanan. With such vigilance and ability was the passage of the measure attended to that within six weeks from the first day of the session it had become a law, receiving the Governor's signature December 31, 1838.

ACT OF ORGANIZATION.

Following is the substance of the act, so far as its provisions relate to Platte county in any important particular: —

1. *Boundaries.* — On the east by the Clay county line, on the southwest by the Missouri river, and on the north by a straight line to be surveyed from the Clay county line to the Missouri river, far enough up to include an area in the triangle thus forming the county equal to exactly 400 square miles.

2. *Survey.* — The Governor authorized and required to appoint without delay a competent surveyor to run and establish the boundary lines of the county according to the requirements of the act.

3. *Surveyor.* — To begin work within 30 days, and when it is completed to report to the Governor and to the county court.

4. *County Court and Sheriff.* — The Governor authorized and required to appoint three suitable persons, residents of the county, as justices of the county court; and another person of like qualifications as sheriff.

5. *Terms of County Court.* — Regular terms of the county court to be held on the first Mondays of February, May, August and December; but the first term not to be held until the second Monday in March next.

6. *County Clerk and Assessor.* — The county court to appoint a county clerk and county assessor at the first (March) term.

7. *Judicial and Senatorial Districts.* — The boundaries of the first judicial and twelfth senatorial districts extended so as to include this county.

8. *Circuit Clerk.* — Judge of the circuit court to appoint circuit clerk and to hold regular terms of court on first Mondays in April, August and December.

9. *Tenure of Appointees.* — All county officers appointed to hold until the next general election.

10. *County Seat.* — The Platte Falls was made the temporary seat of justice for the county, and Samuel Hadley, of Clay, Samuel D. Lucas, of Jackson, and John H. Morehead, of Ray counties, appointed as commissioners to select a site for the permanent county seat.

11. *One Representative.* — The county was allotted one member of the House of Representatives of the State Legislature.

THE NEW COUNTY.

On the territory and people of Platte county, *as Platte county*, the sun rose for the first time on the 1st of January, 1839. The county had now been established, and only the work of getting the machinery of county government, provided by the Legislature, in order and to running remained to be done.

Gov. Boggs promptly complied with the requirements of the act of organization, so far as concerned the duties which it devolved upon him, and three justices of the county court, a sheriff and a special surveyor to locate and establish the county boundaries were appointed. Messrs. John B. Collier, Michael Byrd and Hugh McCafferty were appointed the members of the county court, Jones H. Owens was appointed the sheriff, and Matthew M. Hughes to survey and establish the county boundaries. In due time, after receiving notice of their appointments, all qualified as required by law.

FIRST COUNTY COURT — FIRST TERM.

Under the law the first term of the county court was begun at the Falls of the Platte (now Platte City) on the 11th of March, 1839. The term lasted for three days, and was held in one of the rooms of John B. Fayler's tavern, rented for the purpose, a one and a half story double-hewed log house, in the part of Platte City then included in the old town of Martinsville. The house, at that time, by all odds, the most considerable building of the eight or ten here, had but two complete rooms and a hall between, besides the kitchen in the rear and two half story rooms above. Nevertheless it was made to serve the double purpose of a hotel and court-house. By the records of the court we find that by the close of the 8th of May following, Mr. Fayler had received the sum of $15.50, in two payments of $6 and $9.50 each, for the use of his room by the court, or had drawn warrants for those amounts. This was not a mean rental, we may go on to say, considering the assessments made upon licenses. The first license granted was to Jonathan and Nicholas Owen, to keep a grocery, on which the State levy was $5. The county court assessed them $1.

However, immediately after assembling, all the judges and the sheriff being present, the court proceeded to organize by the election of Judge Collier as presiding justice, and the appointment of Hall L.

Wilkerson as clerk. Some minor business was transacted and Harrison Linville was appointed county assessor. At the same time Ira M. Norris was appointed treasurer.

MUNICIPAL TOWNSHIPS ESTABLISHED.

The county was apportioned by the county court into six townships, as follows: —[1]

Preston — Beginning in the middle of the main channel of Platte river opposite the mouth of Smith's fork, thence up the middle of said channel to the county line, thence east along the same to the northeast corner of the county, thence south along the east line of Platte county to the middle of the main channel of Smith's fork, thence down and following the course of said channel in the middle thereof to the point of beginning.

Carroll — Beginning in the middle of the main channel of Platte river opposite the mouth of Smith's fork, thence down along the middle of said channel to a point opposite the mouth of Prairie creek, thence up said creek to a point where the same is crossed by the meridian which passes through the middle of John M. Bryant's blacksmith shop, thence due east to the Garrison road, thence along and following the course of said road to the line separating Clay and Platte counties, thence north along said line to the middle of the main channel of Smith's fork, thence down said channel to the point of beginning.

Pettis. — Beginning in the middle of the main channel of Platte river opposite Prairie creek, thence down the same to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river, thence down and following the course of said channel last aforesaid to the southeast corner of Platte county, thence north along the line of said county to the Garrison road, thence along said road to the place where the same is intersected by a line running east from a point in Prairie creek, crossed by the meridian which passes through the middle of John M. Byrant's blacksmith's shop, thence east along said line to said point in Prairie creek, thence down the corner to the point of beginning.

Lee.[1]—Beginning in the main channel of Platte river at Anderson's ferry, thence down said channel in the middle thereof to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river, thence up the same to a point where the line which separated the attached parts of Clay and Clinton counties (when the Platte country was attached to those counties for civil and military purposes) terminated, thence east along said line to Bee creek, thence down Bee creek to the ford, where the road running

[1] All the six townships substantially as the six of the same names now are (Preston exactly) except Pettis and Lee. The latter included all of its present territory, all of the present township of May and all of Waldron east of the Platte. Lee included all of its present territory, all of Weston and substantially all of Fair.

from Moore's and Thompson's mills to Anderson's ferry crosses the same, thence along said road to the point of beginning.[1]

Green. — Beginning at the middle of the main channel of Platte river at Anderson's ferry, thence up and following the course of said channel to the county line, thence west with said line to the road running from Pennick's store by Linville's store to Weston, thence down said road to the line which separated the attached part of Clay and Clinton counties (when the Platte country was attached to these counties for civil and military purposes), thence east along said line to Bee creek, thence down the same to the ford where the road running from Moore's and Thompson's mills to Anderson's ferry crosses the same, thence along said road to the point of beginning.

Marshall. — Beginning at a point on the road which runs from Pennick's store by Linville's store to Weston, where said road is crossed by the county line, thence down said road to the line which separated the attached parts of Clay and Clinton counties (when the Platte country was attached to said counties for civil and military purposes), thence west along said line to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river, thence up and following the course of said channel to the northwest corner of Platte county, thence east along the line of said county to the point of beginning.

OTHER PROCEEDINGS AT THE FIRST TERM.

Peter Crockett, of Preston; Matthias Maston, of Carroll; James Heard, of Pettis; Robert Patton, of Lee; William M. Kincaid, of Green; and Samuel S. Mason, of Marshall townships, were appointed "distributing justices to lay off" their respective townships into convenient road districts.

Francis Dean, Robert Patton and Isaac Archer were appointed commissioners to view and lay out a county road from Platte Falls (Platte City) to New Market. John Pace, William Arsary and Jacob Adamson were appointed to lay out a road from New Market to Weston.

Isaac McEllis was granted a license to keep a ferry across the Missouri river between the Platte county side and Kickapoo village, on the opposite side, and the rates of toll were fixed.

Letters of administration were granted to Jeremiah Spratt on the

[1] Weston township was established May 16, 1840, of territory taken from Lee, as follows: —

Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river opposite the mouth of Bee creek, thence north to the mouth of said creek, thence up and following the course of said creek to the point where the line separating the attached parts of Clay and Clinton counties (when the Platte country was attached to these counties for civil and military purposes) crossed the same, thence due west to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river, thence down the same to the point of beginning. This was substantially as it now is.

estate of John Hensley, and Bethel Allen was appointed guardian of the persons and estates of Telitha and Polly Allen, minor children of Samson Allen, deceased.

Edward Wilcox was appointed constable of Carroll township, and after granting several merchants' and grocers' (dramshop-keepers') licenses court adjourned for the term on the 13th of March, 1839, to meet again April 1st following.

ADJOURNED APRIL AND REGULAR MAY TERMS.

The "adjourned" April term lasted but one day and no business of general interest was transacted. Its work was confined principally to probate business, granting merchants', grocers' and ferrymen's licenses, appointing a commission or two of viewers to lay out roads and receiving a few reports of minor importance.

But at the regular May term the work of setting the entire machinery of county government in motion, so far as that duty devolved upon the county court, was well nigh completed.

County Boundary Report. — The special commissioner, Matthew M. Hughes, appointed by the Governor to survey and establish the county boundaries, made his report to the court, which was received and approved and entered of record. As before remarked, it located the northern boundary of the county a small fraction more than five miles north of the old line which separated the attached parts of Clay and Chariton counties,[1] under the act of the Legislature, approved December 16, 1835.[2] This report established the boundaries as they now are and have been ever since.

Road Overseers and Roads. — At the same term of court the allotting justices to apportion the county into road districts, appointed at the first (March) term, made their report which was received and approved.[3] It divided the county into 31 road districts, for each of which an overseer was appointed by the court, as follows: —

Lee township — Road district No. 1, Paton Murphy; No. 2, Benj. Smith. Preston township — Road district No. 1, Henry Netherton; No. 2, Axiom Farmer; No. 3, David Hunt; No. 4, Chesley Burnett. Carroll township — Road district No. 1, Jno. Linch; No. 2, Daniel Conroy. Of the Garrison road on the line of Carroll and Pettis — Road

[1] Therefore nearly all of the northern line of Congressional townships in this county was for a time a part of Clinton county.

[2] But which did not go into effect until December 16, 1836 — *ante* p. 6.

[3] Jno. B. Collins in the meantime had been substituted on the commission in place of Harry Kincaid, who refused to serve

district No. 1, Adam C. Wood; No. 2, Jacob Higgins; No. 3, Fantley P. Rice. Pettis (new road) — Road district No. 1, H. T. Barker; No. 2, James Coleman; No. 3, Wakefield Cox; No. 4, Geo. B. McAdow. Marshall township — Road district No. 1, Lewis Burnes; No. 2, Jno. Todd; No. 3, Andrew Tribble; No. 4, Jno. Boulware; No. 5, Jackson Bates; No. 6, Robt. Cooper; No. 7, Wm. Massey; No. 8, Jacob Cox; No. 9, James Means. Green township — Road district No. 1, Jno. Fry; No. 2, Jno. Forbes; No. 3, London Barker; No. 4, Madison Drace; No. 5, Lewis Bell; No. 6, I. T. Lewis; No. 7, I. Huntsaker; No. 8, Harvey Kincaid; No. 9, Wesley Barker; No. 10, Isaac Grasscock.

A number of roads were ordered to be "laid out" and several road reports were received and approved. In a short time good wagon roads were established in every direction throughout the county and ferries were licensed at the various crossings of non-fordable streams. Early in the "Forties" there were probably not less than fifty roads open in the county, besides several State roads.

Township Justices — Under the law at that time (1839), each township was entitled to four justices of the peace. By the organization of the new county of Platte, the terms of the justices who held under Clay county commissions expired by operation of law. It was therefore necessary to provide for the election of their successors. For this purpose a special election was ordered by the county court at its May term, to be held on the fourth Saturday in June. John P. Smith, Jas. Cox and Solomon Leonard[1] were appointed judges of election in Marshall township; Jas. B. Wells, Demetrius A. Sutton and Jno. Hendricks were appointed for Lee township; Matthias Cline, Francis Dean and Harry Kincaid for Green township; James Butler, Sr., Paton Murphy and William Masterson for Preston; John Young, David Hunt and Wm. Bowlin for Pettis, and Joseph Higgins, Wm. Brown and David King for Carroll township. Here we may be permitted to digress slightly to give the names of the successful candidates: In Preston township they were Peter Crockett, Archibald Hill, Wm. Banta and H. D. Odin; Carroll — Matthias Maston, Daniel Clary, Isaac W. Gibson and James Flannery; Pettis — S. B. Thorp, Andrew Campbell, William Fox and Robert Stone; Lee — Jeremiah H. Spratt, Robert Patton, Charles Wells and Thomas E. Jordan; Marshall — Milton Byrum, Thos. J. Lovelady, Jno. R. Bounds and John P.

[1] Afterwards circuit judge and later still a judge of the Supreme Court; see Chapter on Carroll Township.

Smith; and in Green — Henry Brooks, John C. Bywaters, Jackson Adamson and J. M. Fulkerson.[1]

PROCEEDINGS OF OTHER EARLY TERMS.

County Seat Established. — November 15, 1839, a minute was made of record that the members of the commission appointed by the Governor to select a permanent seat of justice for Platte county be notified that the court was ready to receive their report. They had selected the site on the east side of the Platte river adjoining the falls — the southwest quarter of section 24, and the west half of section 36, in township 35, and range 53 — as the permanent seat of justice for the county, and on the 3d of December, their report, as already confirmed by Judge King, of the circuit court, was received and approved by the county court. Samuel D. Lucas and Samuel Hadley, of the commission, made the report, and the new county seat was referred to at the Platte Falls.

The next day Stephen Johnson was appointed commissioner of the seat of justice, and ordered to lay out the site of the place (or at least a part of it) into lots of convenient size, and locate the necessary streets and alleys, causing a plat thereof to be made and to be filed and recorded in the recorder's office, as the law required. He was also directed (February 3, 1880), to sell every alternate lot of the place, excepting lots 10, 11 and 12 of block 25, which were reserved for public buildings, and to report the result to the county court. His bond was fixed at $20,000. Judge Leonard was the assistant of the commission in the work of laying out and platting the town. February 3, 1840, it was given its present name, Platte City, by the county court. Several public sales of lots were held, and the last one was advertised in the St. Louis *Argus* and the Liberty *Far West*. Twenty thousand dollars were realized.

Court-house and Jail. — At the May term of the county court, in 1840, D. A. Sutton, Jesse Morin and Elijah Moore were appointed commissioners to prepare a plan and make a contract, or contracts, for the construction of a court-house, on the lots above mentioned as excepted for public buildings. The plan submitted at the same time by D. A. Sutton was approved — the one upon which the court-house was built — and he was awarded the contract for its construction. It was when completed a square, substantial brick structure, two stories high, with an inclined quadrilateral roof surmounted by a

[1] In 1840, when Weston township was formed, Jas. C. Means and Geo. H. Keller were elected its first justices.

cupola — a tastily constructed, "well appearing and substantial public building." [1]

At the next January term $3,000 were appropriated by the county court for the construction of a jail on lots 7 and 8 of block 23, and a substantial log structure, with iron-barred windows and sheet-iron-lined cells, was built. It probably did well enough for those days, but now it would be simply a pleasant pastime for the average "crook" to pass quietly and gracefully out without consulting either court or jailor.

Jesse Morin who was appointed the first circuit clerk of the county, while he was a member of the Legislature, was also appointed superintendent of public buildings by the county court, and served in the latter office as well as in that of circuit clerk for a number of years.

FIRST TERM OF THE CIRCUIT COURT.

It would have been apparent to even a stranger at the Platte Falls on the morning of Monday, the 25th of March, 1839, that some event of more than ordinary importance was at hand.

A small frontier village of ten or a dozen houses nestled down among the hills in the midst of a great forest, and without a street — for none had been established then — and barely with a single road leading to a fort on the east and to another across the Missouri river, it nevertheless presented a busy and animated scene; and although everything seemed to be in confusion, each settler was busy putting things in order for the coming event.

Zadoc Martin was here. He had been at work for a week or more arranging about his house and putting things in shape to make it a hospitable village hostelry, a welcome travelers' rest. It was a new business to him, and he was not sure that he would like it; but circumstances had changed now, and he must adjust himself to the new order of things. For years as ferryman for the Government at the Falls, away back in the days of the forts and the Indian reserve, he had been the grand provincial sheikh of all this region of country, with none to dispute his authority. His word was law, and he needed no one to tell him what his prerogatives were or how to use them. But now the government had yielded its control over the Platte country to the State, and the Indians were all gone or were leaving, whilst settlers were pouring in by thousands. Poor old friend Martin saw that the days of his rule were numbered — that they were even already

[1] It was burned down during the war. See chapter on Carroll township.

passed away, and now he must become one among many citizens, all equal before the law, and do as others did. Thus it happened that on the morning referred to he was found just completing arrangements about his house — a hewed log house of two rooms and with a kitchen in the rear — to make it a village tavern.

And John Fayler was here, too — a good-natured, generous soul, energetic and industrious, but not thrifty; poor when he came but with plenty to eat and wear, and poor but not hungry or out of humor when he left. He of course had a tavern, too; he was too agreeable an host, and too generous not to have one. His wife put their house in order, and he had seen to it that ample provisions were on hand for the table.

There then were others here, the storekeepers and the like, and the village was not without its "groceries" — *bad* villagers. Ample supplies in this line had been laid in also.

All was in readiness for the coming event.

The morning of the 25th was at hand. The smoke from the chimneys of all the village houses curled gracefully above the forest and floated off in the distance. The murmur of the waters of the Platte, as they coursed on to the Missouri, was borne gently on the breeze. By and by settlers began to arrive from all the country round about, some horseback and not a few afoot. Soon horses were hitched to almost every tree and crowds began to gather at the stores and groceries. Now and then a stranger, generally on horseback, but once in awhile afoot, put in an appearance; and with each new arrival of these the inquiry went quickly around, "Who is he?"

Finally, a man of marked presence was seen approaching, coming up the road on horseback, and at a brisk trot. A minute or two later and he had hitched his horse and was among the crowd shaking hands warmly with most of the strangers and a few of the villagers and other settlers whom he knew. "Who is he?" was asked by many with almost a single voice. He was Judge Austin A. King, judge of the circuit court of this judicial circuit, and afterwards Governor of the State, and he had come to the village of the Falls of the Platte to hold the first term of circuit court ever held in Platte county.

It was for this event, the holding of the first term of court of general jurisdiction in the county, that all these preparations had been made, and to take part in, or witness, for which these settlers and strangers had come. The residents of the county were here as witnesses, jurors (grand or petit), litigants or spectators. The strangers who came were almost without exception attorneys, and some of them had come

many miles over difficult roads and across swollen streams, before the days of railroads, and even on foot.

Those were the days of pioneer, dauntless lawyers, as well as of fearless, hardy frontiersmen. A prominent citizen[1] of the county has given an interesting sketch of the early experiences of the bar in this part of the State.

"In those early days," he says, "the lawyers followed the judge, afoot or on horseback, according to their circumstances, on his circuit around through the district; or, sometimes, on their long and weary journeys from county to county, through a sparsely settled country, they rode in tie — that is, the one who had been riding for awhile would dismount and let his pedestrian companion ride, whilst he, the previous rider, would walk along beside and relate or listen to amusing anecdotes that raised such peals of laughter as to wake the echoes of silent forests and drive away hunger and the tedium of travel.

"But they rarely, if ever, suffered from hunger. When ready to start from one county to that of another, they managed to store away in their saddlebags or coat pockets enough good honest corn-bread and strength-giving spare-ribs or fried bacon to last them until the next county town was reached; and many a merry picnic those journeying hemi-peripatetic attorneys had with their luncheons spread upon a log or friendly stone by the wayside.

"It was often amusing to see them arriving at the county seat. At the spring terms of court the infantry line would usually reach town with their shoes and pants and other wearing apparel sorely bespattered with mud, and sometimes they would even be dripping wet to a point above their knees, caused, doubtless, by misplaced confidence in trusting well but not wisely to the thickness and strength of the ice for a bridge across some ill-starred, treacherous stream.

"But, after all, they were a good-natured, humorous 'guild,' and as soon as one brave footman was safely arrived and dry, he was ready to laugh heartily at the others who came trudging in. Frequently the greeting was heard from those already in, to their more tardy and, perhaps, less fortunate brothers: 'How is walking?' 'How did your phial hold out?' 'Where is your bedding?' and the like."

But to return to the scene of the first circuit court of the county: —

Judge King and the lawyers who came found the little village and the officials ready to receive them. It was a red-letter day for the

[1] Judge W. H. Roney.

Falls, and all were disposed to do due honor to the occasion. Zadoc Martin's hotel of two rooms, and John Fayler's, which contained four besides the kitchen, were thrown open for guests. The Judge and the attorneys were comfortably provided for.

COURT OPENED.

The room in Fayler's tavern in which the county court had held its first term was secured by the sheriff, Mr. Owen, for the circuit court; and promptly at 10 o'clock a. m. Judge King took his seat (a hickory bark split-bottomed chair in one corner of the room), and directed the sheriff to open court. Court was called, and the Hon. Jesse Morin came forward and was sworn in as circuit clerk, having been appointed to that office by Judge King. Thereupon the names of the grand jurors summoned for the term were called, and they came forward and were qualified by being sworn and charged as the law directed.

FIRST GRAND JURY.

The following is a list of names of the first grand jury of the county: Jesse Lewis, foreman; Joshua Yates, James Beagle, William McLain, Peyton Murphy,[1] Robert Cain, Isaac Norman, Patrick Cooper, John McCarty, Daniel Dearborn, Solomon Tetherow, John Brown, James Flannery, Joseph Todd, Sr., Henry Matheny, Samuel A. Brown, James Brown, John S. Malott, Isaac Blanton and Isaac Glascock.

WORK OF THE CIRCUIT COURT — INDICTMENTS.

Court continued in session but three days, but during that time dispatched a large amount of business. On the first day the grand jury returned sixteen indictments, nearly all for gaming and none of any general interest. Reporting that they were through with their business, they were therefore discharged by the court. Wm. T. Wood, now Judge of the Jackson (county) circuit court, was at the time circuit attorney for the circuit and appeared for the State as prosecutor in the cases reported by the grand jury. All or nearly all of the defendants, however, pleaded guilty and were each assessed a small fine and costs. Gaming at that time was hardly considered as much of an offense against morals as it came to be in later years. It was quite a common pastime then and often those who stood high in public esteem were addicted to it. Hence the number of indictments of this class found on the day of court and the apparent leniency with which the defendants were treated.

[1] Referred to elsewhere as Paton Murphy.

CIVIL CASES.

There were 11 civil cases on the docket at the first term, under the following titles: Harvey Kincaid *v.* John Pearson — appeal for debt; Anna Gunn *v.* John Gunn — divorce for drunkenness; John S. Malott *v.* William Sloan — *certiorari;* McGunegle & Way *v.* Furgerson & Mullekin — *assumpsit;* George Frazier *v.* Joseph Mullekin — petition in debt; Thomas M. Page *v.* John C. Staats — attachment for debt; Felix G. Mullikin *v.* John D. Mullikin — attachment for debt; Suydam, Sage & Co. *v.* John C. Staats — attachment for debt; John Smith *v.* Asher & Davidson — appeal for debt; N. & J. T. White *v.* John C. Statts — petition in debt.

Most of these were disposed of at that term, and in the Gunn divorce case, Mrs. Gunn was granted a divorce on the ground pleaded in her petition, the drunkenness of her husband. He was proved to be entirely worthless as well as dissipated, and Judge King set an excellent example of the humanity of the law by relieving a worthy woman of a worthless husband.

FIRST ATTORNEYS.

The members of the bar who appeared and enrolled at the first term of court were the following: David R. Atchison, Amos Rees, Alexander W. Doniphan, Russell Hicks, John A. Gordon, Peter H. Burnett, James S. Thomas, A. E. Cannon, William D. Almond, Theodore D. Wheaton, William T. Wood and the venerable Gen. Andrew S. Hughes, most all of whom have passed from this earth. Nearly all of these were then, or afterwards came to be, prominent at the bar and in public life. New county and new country, as Platte county then was, there has probably not been such an array of legal talent assembled at any one term of circuit court in this part of the State for many a year as met at the Platte Falls on the occasion of opening the first term of circuit court in this county in March, 1839.[1]

RECORDER'S OFFICE.

Under the law the circuit clerk of the county was (and is yet) *ex officio* recorder of deeds, and other instruments of writing required to be recorded, and hence the duties of that office also devolved upon the ever busy, energetic, polyarchial Col. Morin, then circuit clerk.[2]

---

[1] For sketches of the lives of the leading lawyers of the county, see chapter on Bench and Bar further along.

[2] During the year 1839 Col. Morin held the offices of member of the Legislature, circuit clerk, recorder of deeds and superintendent of public buildings.

FIRST INSTRUMENTS RECORDED.

Bill of Sale for a Slave. — The records in the recorder's office show that the first instrument of writing recorded therein was a bill of sale for a slave, from Felix G. Mullikin to Zadoc Martin, the money consideration being $200, and the slave, a negro man, Willis, aged about thirty-three years. It was dated May 11, 1839, and was filed for record two days afterwards.

Deed for Real Estate.—The first deed for the conveyance of real estate executed in this county, at least so far as the records show, was made on the 2d of March, 1839. It conveyed one-eighth of lots number 382 and 383 in the town of Weston, with covenants of warranty, from Soya B. Church to Bela M. Hughes, the consideration being $12.50. It was witnessed by John T. Gregory and acknowledged before Charles Wells, justice of the peace in Lee township.

Chattel Mortgage. — Poor Mike Fayler, always liked and good natured, and always poor, needed a little extra cash, probably to fix up at his tavern with, and of course had to borrow it. Times were hard then in the new settlement, and money scarce, and it mattered nothing how much one was known in the community, or how many friends he had, good security and a high rate of interest were the only terms upon which he could hope to obtain a loan. Anyhow, friendships and good opinions, and all that, are well enough in their way, as a sort of every-day, polite hypocrisy, — necessary, perhaps to the social state — but when one is out of money, and needs a little, he finds how very like the substance of a dream they are — *gone*, upon the slightest test. Mr. Fayler had not yet obtained title to his hotel property, and therefore a loan on that was not considered good. His only other property were his household effects, and a couple of milk cows. On them he was compelled to give a chattel mortgage to secure a loan of $80. The mortgagee was Alexander Graham. He was given a lien in six feather beds six blankets, six bed spreads, 12 sheets and two cows and their calves, as the record shows. This was the first chattel mortgage recorded in the county, dated December 27, 1838. Afterwards, we are glad to say on account of so good a man as Mr. Fayler, the debt and interest were paid, and the mortgage entered "satisfied."

Certificate of Marriage.—Very naturally and very properly, one of the first instruments recorded in this then new and promising country was a certificate of marriage, a paper certifying to one of a class of

events the very mention of which makes us all feel young again — our eyes brighten and sparkle and our dry, cold lips feel warm and moist.

> "Here love his golden shaft employs; here lights
> His constant lamp, and moves his purple wings,
> Reigns here and revels."

According to the record the certificate went on to say after the caption, that "John A. Ewell and Eliza Haunshelt were united in the bonds of matrimony, in Platte county, on the 31st of May, 1839, by James Lovelady, a minister of the Gospel, authorized by law to solemnize marriages," or words to that effect. Thus, by this formal yet happy act of the minister, these two lives, all in the glow of youth,[1] and love and hope, were made as one — joined in a union of hearts and interests and happiness, to accompany each other down the long journey of the coming years.

> "Each for each coming and each self unheard,
> Bringing life's discord into perfect tune."

But the first marriage in the county, according to the records, or rather in the territory now included within its borders — for the county was not then organized — was that of George W. Smith and Sallie Gentry, which occurred March 27, 1838, and was solemnized by George B. Collier, justice of the peace, commissioned by the county court of Clay county. This part of the country at that early day was of course a wilderness; but love and marriage are not confined to old and advanced communities — wherever youth and maid, aye, men and women of any ages go, there will the tenderest of all the passions abide and the reunion of hearts and hands occur. So in the midst of the great forests of the Platte country young Smith was made the happy husband of a loving, trusting bride.

> "To the nuptial bower
> He led her, blushing like the morn all Heaven
> And happy constellations, in that hour,
> Seem to shed their selectest influence."

[1] Aged 18 and 17 years respectively.

CHAPTER VI.

MATERIAL PROGRESS OF TWENTY YEARS [1].---1841-1860.

Government Surveys — Work and Improvements — Land Entries — Hard Times Among the Settlers — Great Flood of 1844, Followed by Much Sickness — Hemp Growing — Other Leading Products — Emigration to Oregon — Effect of the Mexican War upon the People — California Gold Excitement — Argonauts from Platte County — Salt Lake and Indian Trade — The Four Years Preceding the Kansas Troubles, and Drawbacks During that Period — Drought of 1854 — Four Years Preceding 1861 — Population and Property Valuation from 1840 to 1860 — State Roads, Bridges, Railroads, Etc.

Unlike the novel, history does not close amid the ringing of marriage bells and the joyful congratulations of friends. Its province extends further and requires a recital of all the more noteworthy events in the progress of the community with which it assumes to deal.

Proceeding, therefore, from the close of the last chapter — which shows that the first and most important institution of society was inaugurated here during the period considered, as well as the institution of county government, we now enter upon an era fraught with great changes in both the condition of the people and the face of the country, an era marked by hard work, sober, homely economy, sterling energy and enterprise, and, notwithstanding some severe drawbacks, with wonderful progress in the development of the resources of the county and the advancement of every important interest of the people, individually and as a community.

The Government surveys, commenced in 1839, were finished in 1840, and before the beginning of the following year all who were here had laid their pre-emption claims, and with positive knowledge of what they were to get and what to expect in regard to their titles. This greatly encouraged immigration and made all feel safe to go forward with their work and improvements.

WORK AND IMPROVEMENTS.

Throughout the winter of 1841–42 the ring of the woodman's ax was heard in every direction, new houses shot up as if by magic and

[1] Education, church affairs, newspapers, societies, politics, courts, war matters, etc., etc., are considered under separate chapters, further along.

at night, whenever one would look, the sky was bright with the reflected light of burning logs and brush on the clearings of the settlers. The towns were not less full of life and energy than the country around them. Lots were laid off and were sold readily, commanding good prices; houses both for business and for dwellings were built, stores, shops and other business establishments opened, and an air of thrift and enterprise pervaded all classes. It was a new country, a remarkably fertile and promising one, and all seemed anxious to avail themselves of every advantage it afforded.

GOOD CROPS — TOBACCO GROWING.

The soil, the seasons and the industry of the husbandman united to bring full abundant crops. The yield of the land was unprecedented even in the experience of those from the most favored regions of Kentucky. Every one who succeeded in getting a field opened and planted in time for the cropping season raised an ample supply of the ordinary products for at least home use.

But there was one difficulty against which they had to contend and that proved to be a very serious one. The people were generally poor — some of them very poor — and there was little here to do to bring in ready money. Especially was this the case with the farming class. With rare exceptions they had brought with them barely enough to bear their ordinary expenses until a crop could be raised, and possibly to enter their lands with when the proper time should come. Generally settling in the timber, the work of opening farms large enough to produce sufficient crops so as to have an overplus for the markets was necessarily slow — the work not of a single season but of years. Besides, there was no demand for anything grown in this part of the country except tobacco. The country had not been settled long enough to develop any appreciable stock interests.

Tobacco raising, therefore, became the chief reliance of the farming community as a source of cash income. But it never proved a marked success here and never attained to much popularity or importance. The soil was too rich and loamy to produce a superior quality of tobacco, and as a rule it was grown only as a matter of necessity.

In 1840 the yield of the county was about 200 hogsheads, valued at about $100 per hogshead. In 1841 it rose to some 250 hogsheads and sold at substantially the same price per hogshead as that at which the crop of the previous year was sold. The next year there was a further increase of production. But in 1843 the amount was much less

than the product of either of the other years since 1840. This was caused by a number of farmers substituting hemp growing on their farms in place of tobacco raising.

But at best the growth of tobacco never afforded the people anything like a satisfactory income. Little money, therefore, was brought into the county, and as they had to have wearing apparel, groceries, etc., they were compelled to pay out much of the small means they had brought with them.[1]

LAND ENTRIES. — HARD TIMES AMONG THE SETTLERS.

The spring of 1843 brought with it the necessity to the settlers of proving their rights to their pre-emption claims and making entries of their lands. The land office had just been established at Plattsburg, in Clinton county.[2] To enter the land pre-empted in this county required no less than $340,000 in gold, no small amount of money to be raised from a frontier county of a few thousand inhabitants.

To raise this large sum produced the greatest stringency in money matters, the hardest times, in fact, ever known in the county. The people were already poor; they came to the county poor, and were now poorer than when they came. They had, almost without exception, spent the last dollar they could raise to defray their ordinary living expenses and in making improvements on the lands. How now to pay for their lands was a mystery.

Money was the cry in every direction; *money*, *money*. All wanted money, and there was little or none to be had. Hundreds in every part of the county were in the greatest distress through fear that they would be compelled to lose their places, their houses, their all — upon which they had spent years of hard work, and for which they had endured the most trying hardships and privations — by not being able

[1] Information in regard to the early tobacco interests of the county furnished by Mr. T. F. Warner. The leading tobacco dealers were T. F. Warner and Thornburg & Lucas, at Weston, and Fielding Burnes at Parkville.

[2] The following is taken from the *Platte Eagle and Weston Commercial Gazette* (extra) of February 25, 1843: —

OPENING OF THE LAND OFFICE.

We are all waiting anxiously for some definite information as to the opening of the Land Office. The law creating the Platte District takes effect on the first of March. It is thought that the nominations are now before the Senate. The earliest information of an authentic character which reaches us upon the subject shall be laid before our readers.

The office was opened in April. Ed. M. Samuel was receiver, and James H. Birch, register.

to get the small amounts of means necessary to make their entries. Wherever a dollar could be had and security could be given it was borrowed, with hardly a question asked as to what rate of interest would be charged. Many sold their stock at a sacrifice, and not a few disposed of a part of their household effects whenever a purchaser could be found, and even the necessaries of life. "In all my life," says Mr. W. M. Paxton, who was here at the time, "I have never seen so poor a people as these were."

Nevertheless, they kept heart, worked hard, and the seasons were favorable. Denying themselves of everything they could live without, they devoted every cent they could get to making payments on their lands. Many used the proceeds from the sale of their tobacco crops in this way. Some were enabled to make the necessary payments by the sale of their hemp crops in 1843. Others, as has been remarked, sold off their stock in order to save their homes. A few men also came into the county with money to loan, and this, with what was here in the hands of a few others who could spare it, was borrowed to make entries with.

Thus, at last, what seemed impossible in the spring of 1843 was nearly accomplished by the beginning of the following year — the people of Platte county, poor as they were, had, with few exceptions, completed their entries and paid for their lands. To be sure a few lost their places, many were in debt, and as a rule all were without means to go upon. But the worst of the crisis had been passed, and successfully passed by most of them.

Now, only hard work, self-denial and good seasons were necessary to bring about a brighter and more prosperous state of affairs than that from which the people were just emerging, and these, or at least the first two of the three, were assured, whilst the other was hardly less than certain.

THE GREAT FLOOD OF 1844 — MUCH SICKNESS.

In the spring of 1844, farmers entered upon the work of the cropping season with renewed hope and energy. A greatly increased acreage of all the leading products except tobacco was planted, and hemp was substituted in place of tobacco.

But an event now occurred which subjected the people of all classes to the grossest apprehensions — the great flood of 1844. This occurred in the month of June. All the water courses reached unprecedented heights. The water fall here was greater than it had ever been before and further up the Missouri and its affluents, including the

Platte, it was even greater than here. Besides this, vast volumes of water from the melting snow on the mountains were precipitated into the Missouri, and it became a mighty surging sea of mad waters. Its shores and all the low bottoms were overflowed, and in places it was from three to seven miles wide, navigable for steamboats of the heaviest draught over the entire width. Farms were submerged and houses, barns and fences were swept away. Crops in all the bottoms were of course lost. The damage was disastrous to many farmers. The water rose several feet higher in the Missouri than it has ever been known to be at any time previous or since.

The Platte, and all the other streams in this county, were but repetitions of the Missouri, only on smaller scales. Steamboats ran up to Platte City, and could have gone further but for the obstruction offered by the dam at this place. All the site of the present town of Tracy was under water, and the current of the river swept by, a perfect torrent, roaring and surging so that it could be heard for nearly a mile away.

The damage done in the county was very large, but was principally confined to those whose farms were in the bottoms.

Much sickness followed the flood, principally malarial and typhoid fevers, which proved unusually severe and difficult to control, and in many cases resulted fatally. The fall of 1844 was by far the sickliest season ever known in the county. There was also considerable sickness the following year, due no doubt to the miasma still thrown off by decaying matter in the former overflowed districts.

HEMP-GROWING — PROSPEROUS TIMES.

Upon the whole, however, the year 1844 was another one of good crops. The increased acreage and the abundant yield in the up-lands more than made up for the losses in the bottoms caused by the flood. An abundance of corn and other general products were raised; more, in fact, than was needed for home use.[1]

But the most profitable crop that year was hemp. This was destined to become the leading staple product of the county and to prove a great blessing to the people. Its culture was introduced in the very nick of time, when they were in the midst of the hard times, brought on by having to pay out every dollar they could raise, either by their own means or by borrowing, for payment upon their lands. They were poor, often denied the necessaries of life, and were generally in debt. Verily, their situation was by no means a desirable one.

[1] Wheat raising had not yet become general.

But within the next seven years after the culture of hemp was introduced a marked change in their circumstances had occurred.

The people were now out of debt. Lands had increased in value three, five, and often tenfold. The population of the county had about doubled. Its taxable wealth had nearly trebled. The acreage of lands under cultivation was more than three times as great as it had been before.[1] The business centers of the county where hemp was marketed had grown to be thriving, important towns. Weston had become the leading business point west of St. Louis. Throughout the whole period mentioned a perfect stream of money poured into the county. In 1848 the receipts from hemp alone were not less than $200,000. Platte county became the second county in the State in both wealth and population.[2]

As has been remarked heretofore, hemp growing was introduced into this county in 1843.[3] During that year some Kentuckians from Mason and other hemp growing counties who had settled here began to grow hemp. They were satisfied, from the character of the soil and other physical conditions, that it would prove a success. Several of them planted quite large crops. As the result proved, they were not mistaken. Indeed, their most sanguine expectations were surpassed. The soil of Platte county proved better adapted to the growth of hemp than even the most favorable soil of Kentucky. Their first crops aggregated over 100 tons of a superior quality of hemp fiber. This was marketed at $60 per ton. The average yield was about 1,000 pounds per acre.

The success of this experiment attracted the attention of farmers all over the county. The next year tobacco raising was nearly or quite abandoned in favor of the more profitable crop, hemp. A large acreage was planted, and the yield was again large. The price also advanced. The crop of 1844 brought $80,000 into the county.

In 1847 the crop amounted to 1,500 tons; and sold for $150,000. The following year 2,000 tons were raised, which brought about $200,000.

From this, until after the war (except for a time during the war) there was a general, though not consecutive increase of the annual

[1] See tables further along in this chapter.

[2] It is not claimed that the prosperity and rapid advance of the county were due alone to hemp culture. Other causes, referred to further along, contributed very materially to this result. But hemp culture was one of the principal, if not the leading, cause.

[3] There were probably several small experimental crops grown before, but none, so far as known, worthy of special mention.

amounts raised, and of the prices paid. In 1862 the price raised to $220 per ton.

The following in regard to the hemp interest of Platte county is taken from the work of Mr. Parker:[1] "The return for hemp in this county in 1850, as shown by the census, was 4,355 tons. In 1859 3,000 tons were shipped from Weston alone. About 20,000 bales or 5,000 tons are (1867) annually raised and exported from this county."

Hemp continued to be a leading product of the country until about 1870, after which its production fell off rapidly until 1875 when it had nearly or quite ceased. The difficulty of the almost impossibility of getting labor capable and *willing* to harvest it, and care for it afterwards, brought about this result. Before the war and since, as long as hemp was raised here, it was mostly worked by negroes. But after a while even the negroes refused to work with it.

While it was generally raised in this county it was a source of great profit to the county, as the above facts show — a generous fountain of prosperity, particularly to the farming and business classes. Hundreds of farmers amassed comfortable fortunes by its culture, and not a few business men found the hemp trade a most profitable pursuit. The principal townships in which it was raised were Green, Weston and Marshall, though it was raised to considerable extent all over the county. May township probably came next to Marshall in the amounts annually produced. The leading points of shipment were Weston, Parkville and Iatan, and the principal houses engaged in the trade were those of T. F. Warner, E. Cody, Perrys & Young, A. Baker and McDonald Bros., at Weston; R. G. Stephens and Fielding Burnes, at Parkville; M. J. Alexander, at Iatan, and a dealer opposite Leavenworth, who also did a large business, but whose name is not now recollected. T. F. Warner also had a large branch house at St. Joseph.

OTHER LEADING PRODUCTS.

But not alone in the production of hemp did Platte county take a leading position as an agricultural county. The lands of this county are peculiarly and remarkably well adapted to the production of most the cereal products and of the grasses. As early as 1847 the farmers of the county began to give a large share of their attention to wheat raising, and in a few years wheat also became a leading product, second in importance only to hemp. The yield per acre was generally

[1] Missouri As It Is in 1867, pp. 357, 358.

very large, and in 1850 the average was about 7,500. The product of that year, according to the census returns, was 129,067 bushels, a remarkable crop for those times — equaled by that of no other county in the State. Wheat has continued to be a leading article of production.

Corn was also and still is one of the staple products of the county. In 1850 the crop amounted to 1,814,287 bushels, which was more than the crop of any of the other counties except Buchanan.

Other products — oats, the grasses *rhizas* and all the standard crops grown in this part of the country were raised in abundance; and the county became noted for its fine fruits, particularly apples.

STOCK-RAISING — EMIGRATION TO OREGON.

With the doom of prosperous times following the general production of hemp by the farmers of the county they also began to raise stock. Though prior to the outbreak of the Mexican War there was but little to encourage them in this, there were soon large numbers of stock in the county; in fact, a heavy surplus.

Prices were so low, except for mules (and even for these they were insignificant, compared to what they are now), that little or nothing could be made by shipping to distant markets, and therefore stock accumulated rapidly. True, there was some demand for freight cattle and beef and pork at Ft. Leavenworth for the military there and further West: and in this respect the people of this county were much more fortunately situated than those of neighboring counties on the east. But the demand at Ft. Leavenworth at that time was by no means sufficient to require all the surplus raised here, or to make stock-raising a profitable industry.

As early as 1839 there was considerable emigration from different parts of the country to the new territory of Oregon,[1] and in 1845 and 1846 a great many went from Missouri. Oregon was given an enviable

---

[1] There had previously been considerable emigration from this county to Oregon, as early as 1843, as appears from the following, copied from the *Platte Eagle and Weston Commercial Gazette* (Extra) of February 25, 1843.

"WESTWARD HO!

Numbers of our citizens are preparing to take up their march for Oregon this spring. The people are getting tired of the terrapin policy of our rulers, and are going to make a home for themselves on the shores of the distant Pacific. Could a few of the prudent members of the American Senate be induced to make a trip out here and take a peep at the material which asks a grant of land, they might probably acquire sufficient nerve to dare seize on their own territory, instead of prating about the rights of England.

name by those who had visited it, and both the soil and climate were thought by many to be all that could be desired. Catching the general contagion of westward immigration then almost universal in the Middle and Western States, early in 1846 a number of citizens of this county emigrated to the then farthest Northwest territory of the Union, probably exceeding a hundred. A considerable percentage of them returned, however, within a few years afterwards, satisfied that it is not a wise man's errand to leave Platte county in search of a better country.

TIMES GREATLY IMPROVED BY THE MEXICAN WAR.

The same spring of the Oregon immigration the Mexican War broke out, and soon afterwards Fort Leavenworth was made the fitting-out headquarters of the "Army of the West." [1] There the troops were to center for the purpose of organization — drilling, forming into companies, getting supplies of provisions (beef, pork, etc.), of cavalry and other horses, freight stock (principally oxen), and everything needed for their expedition to Santa Fe and Mexico.

It need not be said that this was a most fortunate circumstance for the people of Platte county. Kansas was still an Indian country, and, of course, unsettled. This county, therefore, became the unquestioned and almost sole commissariat of the army. There were no railroads then, and no Kansas Cities, no St. Josephs, Atchisons or even Leavenworths (as a town or city) to draw the trade of the military away from here or divide the profits of supplying the army among themselves. From here most of the horses for the troops, most of the freight cattle, of the beef, the pork, the corn, and a large part of the wheat went; and prices were soon such, in comparison with what they had been, as to make farmers and all concerned feel as if life was worth living.

This could hardly have occurred at a more fortunate, opportune time for the farmers of Platte county. A little earlier they would not have had the stock and grain to dispose of; a little later, they had the California expeditions, in large part, to supply, so that they did not need the trade of the army so much as when they received it. But now, all their granaries were full to overflowing, there was an abundance of cattle and horses in the county, and the woods were fairly alive with hogs.

---

[1] For an account of the part citizens of Platte county took in the Mexican War, see chap. VIII., p. 611–622.

The demand of the army for supplies quickened and stimulated every industrial and business interest of the county. Money, already not scarce, now became plentiful. Farmers were encouraged to go to work with renewed energy and resolution, more lands were cleared, and farms were enlarged. Good houses and barns were built. Larger areas of grain were sowed and planted, and stock-raising received new life. Stock commanded good prices, and were in great demand. Business in the towns also improved. Weston became almost a bee-hive of busy, thriving merchants and tradesmen. It was virtually the supply depot of the army. Platte City, too, shared in the general prosperity, as well as Parkville and the other business points in the county. "Indeed," to quote the language of an old and prominent citizen, "those were prosperous, busy times in Platte county."

TIMES DURING THE EXPEDITIONS TO THE GOLD FIELDS OF CALIFORNIA.

In less than three years from the time the last body of troops departed from Ft. Leavenworth for the Mexican War the California gold excitement had burst upon the country, and Platte county was again the scene of busy preparations for expeditions across the plains. Being at that time on the western border of civilization, many from other counties than this one and even from other States than Missouri made final preparations here for their long journeys to the Pacific coast.

Three places on the Missouri became the principal fitting-out and starting points for these expeditions — Independence (near the river), Weston and St. Joseph. The latter was virtually *made* by the business drawn to it from this source. Weston and Independence, already prosperous business centers — the former the leading place of the two — each did an immense business as frontier supply stations for the emigrants. At each were kept wagons, teams, provisions — supplies of all kinds needed for overland travel to California. Even those from other States who fitted out their trains before reaching these points generally laid in their supplies of provisions at one of them. The difference in price not being too great, it was much better to buy them here, as far on the way as possible, than to buy them further East and haul them 100, 300 or more miles before reaching these points. Furthermore, additional teams and wagons were often needed, even by those who had thought their trains complete.

All this of course made a home market at good prices for everything the farmer, the mechanic and the business man had to sell. Wagonmakers, blacksmiths, saddlers, artizans of almost every trade

profited not less by the great exodus than the merchant and agriculturist. All classes prospered. Plowing for gold in the rich soils of Missouri proved more profitable, as a rule, than digging for it in the mountains and valleys of California.

Weston, as the business center of Platte county, drew practically all of its supplies, in the way of farm productions, from the county. Farmers had had two good cropping seasons since they stripped themselves of everything to supply the army, and their granaries were again full. Their stock, young then, two and three-year old cattle and horses, were now full grown and ready for the market. Their supply of pork was hardly less than inexhaustible. All these were needed by the emigrants, and they found ready sale. The era of prosperity which began a half-decade before was still growing brighter, and the future seemed glad with promise. For several years all that could be produced in the county was required to supply expeditions for California.

ARGONAUTS FROM PLATTE COUNTY.

A number of trains for the gold regions were organized in this county during the years 1849 and 1850. Probably not less than three hundred persons left the county the first year, and that number and half as many more the following year. The principal trains fitted out in 1849, so far as the writer has been able to learn, were those of Geo. P. Dorris, Jas. H. Johnson[1] and Perry Kuth, W. R. Bain, R. Matt. Johnson, and R. D. Johnson, all from Platte City or vicinity. Ben. Holladay[2] and T. F. Warner,[3] Capt. Richard Murphy and —— Basey, and G. P. Post were the leading train proprietors of the county in 1849 from Weston. From other parts of the county there were numerous prominent organizers of trains that year.

In 1850 Jas. H. Johnson fitted out a large train at Platte City and this time went, himself, to California, taking with him his family also. The others of his party, so far as remembered now, were W. C. Hatton, Jas. J. Hatton, E. Bain, Jackson Ripley.

N. M. Owen also took a train from Platte City in 1855. His train and J. H. Johnson's united and crossed the plains together. Mr. Owen was elected captain of the train men, who formed a company for defense against the Indians. One of the other trains that year was one headed by the Adkins brothers (James,[4] Bluford and

[1] Jas. H. Johnson, himself, didn't go until the next year.

[2] The noted Ben. Holladay of Pony Express fame.

[3] Mr. Warner, himself, didn't go.

[4] Late member of the Legislature from this county but now deceased.

Granville). Nearly all who went from the vicinity of Platte City in 1849 united in one large train for mutual protection and assistance.

In 1851 the company of the Adkins brothers returned by sea on a sail vessel, or rather attempted to return that way. The vessel, however, was caught by a gale on the Pacific and driven far out of its course to seaward. A dead calm then set in and continued for many days, leaving them in the great solitude of the ocean. They were out 70 days without ever sighting even a sign of a human being. Finally their food gave out and for several days they were without a mouthful to eat. In this condition they were still helpless on the sea and must have starved had not a friendly ship come in sight, by the merest accident, and rescued them. They were then taken to the west coast of Mexico, from which they made their way by land, and through many hardships and privations, to their old, old homes in Platte county. How nearly the lines written, alas! too truly, of the ship "President," with poor Power, the great tragedian, on board and more than 100 others, came of being equally true of the ship and all on board on which the Adkins brothers sailed, they fully realized: —

"There is no ray
By which her doom we may explore;
We only know she sailed away,
Was seen, but never heard of more."

SALT LAKE AND INDIAN TRADE.

During the first year of the California exodus an important business venture was made by a couple of enterprising merchants, then of Weston, which proved a great success and resulted in establishing a trade that continued for a number of years and contributed very materially to the prosperity and general interests of the people of the county. We refer to the Salt Lake trade.

The Mormons had been driven from the States some years before and had gone to Salt Lake, where they had made a settlement and built a city. Up to this time they had established no trade relations worthy of mention with any outside community, and as there were several thousand of them their trade was well worth securing.

At that time Benjamin Holladay, a man then unknown to fame and a small tradesman at Weston, but possessed of great enterprise and large, liberal ideas in regard to business and other affairs, conceived the idea of securing the trade of the Mormons, believing that if he could obtain it, it would prove the beginning, if not the establishment, of his fortune.

But he was without means. He went to Mr. Theo. F. Warner, now county clerk of Platte county, but then a leading merchant of Weston — one of the leading business men in fact of all Western Missouri — and laid his plan before him. Mr. Warner was, and is a man of large business experience and good judgment, and with courage and heart to act upon any measure which his judgment approves or where a friend can be served. The enterprise suggested by Mr. Holladay met his approval, and he promptly advanced the means necessary to put it on foot.

The firm of Warner & Holladay was formed early in 1849, and in a few months a train loaded with merchandise valued at $70,000 was on its way across the plains and over the mountains, bound for Salt Lake; Holladay was in charge; and after months of travel through the great solitudes of a trackless wild, where only the appearance of a band of Indians now and then or an occasional herd of grazing buffalo relieved the monotony of the journey, he at last espied, from a mountain slope, far down in the "Valley of the Jordan," the glittering spire of a Mormon temple piercing the sky and reflecting back undimmed the brilliant rays of a summer's sun.

Holladay is a born courtier and diplomat. Of fine presence, prepossessing manners, suave, musical, fascinating conversation, what good address, tact and talent can bring about he can accomplish. Only a little before, the Mormons had been driven out of Missouri, their houses burned, their homes and property all destroyed or taken and confiscated, and their fathers and brothers, in many instances, killed — shot down in their own doors, or on the public way or in jail. Now, a Missourian completely in their power with $70,000 worth of merchandise — the first one perhaps whom they had seen for many years; a Missourian, Holladay, burdened with rich merchandise, had come to solicit their good offices, their friendship, their trade. Did vengeance suggest itself to them, vengeance profitable if not just, when this rich caravan came moving down their streets, reminding them by the extreme of contrast of their own sad flight from Missouri — from their desolated, ruined homes?

It is not in the human heart to harm another who is pleasant, suave, pleasing. Holladay was all these and more. Bearing himself as if he was of course among his friends — gentlemanly, courteous, unaffected and agreeable — they met him, talked with him, *liked* him. Young invited him to the temple. Bread was broken with the prophet. Dining and wining with others followed. Holladay was now safe, and the first stone of the foundation of his fortune laid.

In a few days all his business was transacted, and all were satisfied. Everything was sold, — merchandise, wagons, teams, — all but Holladay and his men, not excepting the prophets and the saints. Thus commenced the Salt Lake trade of thirty years and more ago.

The venture of Messrs. Warner & Holladay proved a gratifying success. The following year they sent out another train, this one valued at $150,000. It was also successful. Others at Weston and elsewhere in Missouri, and some even of other States, now engaged in the trade. During the "Fifties" the Salt Lake trade was one of the great business interests on this side of the Missouri. The business of this kind done by citizens of Platte county in the year 1852 has been estimated to have been over $500,000. It was an interest of great value to the county — one of the principal causes which united to place this county in advance of all others in the State during that period, excepting only St. Louis. Warner & Holladay, Livingston & Kincaid and Garrish & Co. were among the leading houses of this county engaged in the trade. All were at Weston.

INDIAN TRADE.

About this time the Indian trade also developed into importance. It had always been of some value to the business men of the county and the community generally, but now it was of more importance than it had ever been before and has probably ever been since.

Most of the Indian tribes formerly north and west of the Ohio to the Lakes and to the Kansas-Nebraska line were now settled in Kansas, either near to or within trade distance of this county; and as there were no towns on the west side of the Missouri, the business points on this side very naturally and of necessity received most of the Indian trade. The Indians generally drew annuities from the Government, and other stipends, so that this trade was safe and almost without exception on a cash basis. They usually required a flashy and cheap class of goods — goods, though, which sold at satisfactory profits. Besides, a large share of the provisions — breadstuffs, beef, pork, etc., — furnished the Indians were obtained in the county, which gave farmers a good market at their doors for the products of their farms. Afterwards, in the opening of Kansas and Nebraska for settlement, this trade gradually withdrew and centered further west.

THE FOUR YEARS PRECEDING THE KANSAS TROUBLE.

During the four years preceding 1854, nothing of importance occurred to interrupt the steady and rapid development of the country

and the prosperity of the people.[1] It was a period of perfect calm, in which all were intensely, yet quietly and peaceably, occupied with the work of improving their circumstances: accumulating property, providing better homes than they had previously had, improving and enlarging their farms, in originating and carrying forward public improvements, establishing schools and colleges, building additional church accommodations and supplanting old church buildings with new and better ones; in fact, improving and building up the country in every particular. In the opinion of Mr. L. L. Fleshman, an old and well informed business man of the county, more buildings and better ones were erected during this time than were or have been during any equal time before or since. It was a period of peace, of progress and prosperity.

But notwithstanding all this and the apparent propitiousness of the time, events were transpiring in national affairs which must have caused every one of foresight and concern for the welfare of the country to look forward with the gravest apprehension. Before the fair, prosperous cities of Campania — Herculaneum, Pompeii and Stabiæ — were buried forever under sands of the mighty Vesuvius, slow, deep-toned rumblings were heard, and strange, unnatural tremors felt from the depths of the earth. So now, hardly less ominous signs than those of the fatal eruption of Vesuvius were given out from time to time of an approaching catastrophe in this country; but a catastrophe as much greater and more terrible in its effects, in the ruin and desolation, the sadness and sorrow it was to cause — as the continent which it befell is greater than the burning mountain of the Philagean plains.

The stormy question which had come up again and again in former years, and each time was disposed of differently and permanently, as it was hoped by many, came to the surface again in 1853–54, this time to remain the great question of government — of life and death, until settled by the conflict of arms and with the desolation of one-third of the Union, and the greatest sacrifice of blood and treasure known in modern times.

DRAWBACKS DURING THE KANSAS TROUBLES — DROUGHT OF 1854.

The Kansas troubles, in which the first blood of the "irrepressible conflict" was spilled, a fitting forerunner of the mighty catastrophe

[1] In 1850 the cholera appeared in the county and caused widespread alarm. Some eight or ten cases occurred in the vicinity of Platte City and probably twenty-five or thirty in the county. There were ten or twelve deaths in the county.

that was to follow, was precipitated upon the people along the Missouri–Kansas border, in 1854, by the passage of the Kansas and Nebraska bill, early in that year, which left the question of negro slavery and manumission an open one for the people of the territory themselves to decide when they should come to adopt a State constitution and apply for admission into the Union.

Strenuous efforts were made by those on both sides to colonize the territory and hold it, with a view to ultimately bringing it into the Union as a slave or free-soil state, according to their preferences and interests. Colonists flocked in, both from the slave and free-soil States, and particularly from Missouri and New England. Bitter personal antagonisms inevitably followed. At first the contest was carried on only with words and ballots. But blows and bullets soon succeeded less harmful weapons, and the people of the whole border on both sides were thrown into the most intense excitement. This was as early as 1854.[1] Excitement continued with little or no abatement for over three years, and most of the time a semi-state of civil war prevailed. Indeed, entire peace was not restored when the clash of arms in the South announced that the Kansas War had become National.

From the beginning the people of Platte county were profoundly stirred by the events transpiring across the river. Many went there from this county to make their permanent homes, and others intended to go. All here, as a pro-slavery community, were intensely interested that Kansas should become a slave State. Such, indeed, was the magnitude of the exodus from this county to the territory, and such the absorbing interest most of those who removed took in the excited condition of affairs at the time, that all branches of business and industry were seriously affected. Trade was almost paralyzed, and farming for the first time in the history of the county seemed to be at a standstill, or worse.

In 1854 the condition of affairs was made even worse than it otherwise would have been by an excess of rain in the early part of the cropping season and a complete absence of it afterwards, until crops were almost ruined. After the beginning of July no rain fell until it was too late for the crops to be benefited by it. This was the first serious drought from which the farmers of the county ever suffered, and later experience has proved it to have been the severest of the only three ever known in the county.

---

[1] For an account of the part the people of this county took in the Kansas War, see the chapter in the war record of the county further along.

During the summer the price of corn rose to a dollar per bushel, and before the year was out it had risen to a dollar and fifty cents.

Wells and springs generally failed, and water to drink was extremely scarce. The waters of the principal mill streams fell so low that the mills could not run, and often stock off from the main streams died of thirst.

As it has heretofore been intimated, there was a large immigration into Kansas early in 1854, and there the drought was more severe than it was here. Many of the immigrants were extremely poor, and their condition became truly pitiable. Large numbers of them came over into Missouri soliciting aid for themselves and friends in Kansas, and notwithstanding the bitter feeling of the times, much was done for them. For a time the roads in Platte county were fairly lined with them.

The people of the county lost much by the failure of crops; but there was considerable grain in the country from the yield of the previous year, so that there was no danger of destitution in the household. They struggled through the year as best they could, and in 1855 were blessed with good crops again.

But this year and the following one (1855–56) the Kansas excitement increased in intensity and was the absorbing subject of conversation and thought. The number of participants from this county increased, and for a time it seemed that the county itself would become the scene of violence through the indiscretion and ill-advised conduct of a few extreme free-soilers. People who would hang a man for stealing a sixty dollar horse were not disposed to endure with patience one in their own midst who openly proclaimed it to be a duty and virtue to run off his neighbor's negroes, valued at perhaps $1,000 apiece.

FOUR YEARS PRECEDING 1861.

After the fall election of 1856 a truce followed in the Kansas troubles, not by any agreement between the parties, but as often happens between two antagonists who, both being exhausted by their struggle, mutually stop for a moment to recover breath in order to renew the fight with greater energy and resolution. This state of "armed peace," with only occasional disturbances of small importance, continued until the beginning of the final struggle in 1861.

During this period the people of Platte county spent their time to good advantage in their several occupations. Upon the whole the seasons were good, and times more prosperous. The year 1857 was one of great productiveness, as was also that of 1859; and although

there were unusually heavy rains early in 1858, the crops were little below a general average, compared with those of other years. The waters, however, were higher than they had been since 1844, and much damage was done by the floods.

In 1859 there was considerable emigration from this county to Pike's Peak; but, as usual, most of the emigrants returned.

POPULATION AND PROPERTY VALUATION FROM 1840 TO 1860.

The following tables, prepared from the assessor's returns, when not otherwise noted (except population, which is taken from the United States census returns), will exhibit very clearly the material progress of the county, expressed by dollars and cents, during the 20 years comprehended in this chapter: —

1840.[1]

WHAT RETURNED.	*No.*	*Valuation.*
Population	8,913	. . .
Slaves	858	$223,620
Moneys, Bonds, Notes, Etc.	. . .	21,642
Other Personal Property	. . .	123,814
Lands and Town Lots[2]	. . .	. . .
Total	. . .	$369,076[3]

1850.

WHAT RETURNED.	*No.*	*Valuation.*
Population	16,929	. . .
Slaves	2,045	$ 714,195
Moneys, Bonds, Notes, Etc.	. . .	132,649
Other Personal Property	. . .	287,639
Lands and Town Lots[4]	. . .	1,684,710
Total	. . .	$2,819,193

[1] "After the organization of the county and the first meeting of the courts, in the spring of 1839, an assessment of the personal property of the county (the lands not being taxable) was made, which amounted in round numbers to $256,000. — *Atlas Map of the County.* We failed to find that assessment list, but certainly it did not include the slave property of the county.

[2] Lands not then entered.

[3] Valuations estimated; there was no assessment list in the county clerk's office for that year, and no abstract.

[4] The assessors' return of valuation of real estate in 1849 was $1,091,155. That is the earliest return of real estate we could find. For 1843 the total valuation of the county has been estimated to have been $412,000, not including real estate. For 1844, the first year the lands were assessed, their valuation has been estimated at $576,000.

1853.

WHAT RETURNED.	No.	Valuation.
Population	[1]	. . .
Slaves	[2]	$934,585
Moneys, Bonds, Notes, etc.	. . .	447,191
Other Personal Property	. . .	351,811
Lands and Town Lots	. . .	2,546,876
Total	. . .	$4,280,463

1854.

WHAT RETURNED.	No.	Valuation.
Population	[1]	. . .
Slaves	[2]	$1,323,300
Moneys, Bonds, Notes, etc.	. . .	592,550
Other Personal Property	. . .	449,976
Lands and Town Lots	. . .	3,278,550
Total	. . .	$5,656,559

1855.

WHAT RETURNED.	No.	Valuation.
Population	[1]	. . .
Slaves	2,935	$1,264,860
Moneys, Bonds, Notes, etc.	. . .	695,962
Other Personal Property	. . .	429,104
Lands and Town Lots.	. . .	2,813,240
Total	. . .	$5,167,166

1860.

WHAT RETURNED.	No.	Valuation.
Population	18,495	. . .
Slaves	3,069	$1,414,010
Moneys, Bonds, Notes, etc.	. . .	811,203
Other Personal Property	. . .	689,562
Lands and Town Lots	. . .	4,339,054
Total	. . .	$7,272,834

[1] No census year; not known.

[2] Not given.

From the tables of 1840 and 1860 it appears that there was an increase during the decade in the valuation of the property of the county of over 300 per cent ; [1] and by the tables of 1850 and 1860 a further increase is shown of $4,454,641, or nearly 200 per cent during the decade preceding the last named year. The number of white male inhabitants in the county above the age of 21 in 1860 was about 3,084 ; the valuation of property was $7,272,834. These figures show that there were about $2,323 worth of property to every white male inhabitant at or above the age of majority. A similar computation shows that in 1840 there were but $436 to each white male person of suffrage age.

The tables for the years 1853, 1854 and 1855 are given that the means of forming some idea of the effect of the Kansas troubles on the prosperity of the county may be at hand. It will be seen that the year before the troubles began in 1853, the valuation of the county was $4,280,463 ; the next year, or the year the troubles commenced in 1854, it was $5,656,559, showing an increase just preceding the troubles of $1,376,096. If the same rate of increase had been kept up, notwithstanding the excitement, the valuation of 1855 would have been $7,032,655. But instead of that it was only $5,167,166, showing a loss from what it ought to have been of $1,875,489, and an actual falling off from that of the previous year of $489,393. So in the "polls" of the county, or those liable to a poll tax for the support of the roads, there was an actual falling off and a failure to reach the number there ought to have been of nearly 600. Verily the Kansas troubles were no blessing to the people of Platte county.

True, the drought of 1854 had something to do with the retrogression shown by the above figures, but that was only temporary, whilst the progress of the county was crippled for several years. From 1850 to 1854 the increase of valuation was $ 2,836,446 ; but from 1854 to 1860, two years longer than the period just mentioned, it was only $1,626,275. These figures point out unmistakably the true cause of the slackening noted.

Furthermore, the opening of Kansas for settlement presented an inviting field to emigrants beyond this county, and hundreds who would otherwise have settled here went across the river. A large number of residents of the county also went.

The only wonder is that, notwithstanding all these drawbacks, the

[1] The valuation of 1840 is placed at $709,076, that being the sum of the personal property given in the table and the estimated value of real estate in 1844, when the first land assessment was made.

people in the county succeeded in making the wonderful progress they did during the decade preceding 1860. A net addition to the taxable wealth of the county within a period of ten years equal to $1,525 to each voter, is an achievement that may well be pointed to with pride. Such a result, it is needless to say, could not be accomplished in any strictly agricultural community, as this is, where farming is carried on as it is here in the usual, general way, unless the soil were of a superior quality and the seasons almost invariably favorable.

STATE ROADS, BRIDGES, RAILROADS, FAIR, ETC.

During the period included in the present chapter, the 20 years preceding 1861, the people of Platte county kept themselves fully abreast of the times in matters of public improvements as in all others.

State Roads. — No less than 15 State roads radiating from this county were established by special acts of the Legislature. The following were the principal ones: From Platte City to Nodaway river, established in 1840–41; from Platte City to Liberty, 1840–41;[1] from Weston to Plattsburg, 1842–43;[2] from Weston to St. Joseph,[3] 1844–45; from Parksville to Plattsburg,[4] 1846–47; from Platte City to Smithville, 1854–55;[5] from Weston to St. Joseph, *via* Linnville, 1848–49; from Parkville to Weston, 1848–49; from Platte City to Harrisonville, 1848–49;[6] from Platte City to Woodville, 1848–49; from Parkville to Liberty, 1850–51; from Weston to Kickapoo Ferry, 1854–55; from Weston to Atchison, 1854–55; from Platte City to Ridgely, 1859–60; and from New Market to Sparta, 1860–61.[7]

Turnpikes. — Between Weston and Platte City a turnpike, or a graded and macadamized road was built. Toll gates were established and tolls collected until after the late war when the road was made free to all.

A turnpike was also made between Weston and Plattsburg upon which toll gates were kept for a number of years. This too was afterwards made free.

---

[1] Also Acts of 1850–51.

[2] Also Acts of 1854–55 and 1862–63, 1855–57.

[3] Also Acts of 1844–45 (330), 1848–49, 1848–49 (again).

[4] Also Acts of 1848–49.

[5] Also Acts of 1854–55.

[6] Also Acts of 1850–51 and 1852–53.

[7] Under the present law all the roads of each county are under the control of the local authorities of the different counties respectively. In this county ample provision is made for the proper maintainance of the roads, and as a result the public roads here are far in advance of the general average of the roads.

Turnpikes on macadamized roads, however, were never received with much favor here and were not very successful. The soil dries so rapidly that the roads soon become suitable for travel after wet weather, and the people always prefer the dirt roads to the macadamized ones, when the former are in a condition to be used.

Bridges. — Early in the "Forties" bridges were built across the Platte at Platte City and across Bee creek at the crossing of the old "bluff road" leading from Platte City to Weston. But both have long since passed away. The Platte City bridge was replaced with the present iron bridge. The old bridge on Bee creek fell into disuse and decay, the road having been changed. Another one was built across the creek on the then new (the present) road to Weston. This was also made of wood; it was constructed in 1848.[1]

Early Railroad Enterprise. — That the people of this county were early alive to the importance of adequate railway facilities is well attested by the public prints of these times, the liberality with which subscriptions, both public and private, were made, and the numerous acts of the Legislature chartering railroad companies in this county.

Nor was their enterprise devoid of practical results. The Weston and Atchison Railway, forming a junction with the Hannibal and St. Joseph at Atchison, was completed prior to the Civil War, and cars were running regularly into Weston. Furthermore, the Platte County Railroad, intended to connect Parkville with Burlington, Ia., by forming a junction with the proposed Burlington and Missouri River Railway at or near Decatur, Ia., was surveyed, the right of way secured, and the road-bed graded all the way to Plattsburg, in Clinton county, prior to 1861. This road, however, has never been completed.

Then the Platte City and Fort Des Moines Railway, near the southwest branch of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific, was chartered in 1859–60, but its construction was retarded soon afterwards by the outbreak of hostilities.[2]

The following other proposed railroads in this county were chartered by the Legislature: The Weston Railway Co. in 1850–51; The Weston and Platte City in 1850–51; Parkville and Ridgely in 1854–55; Weston and Clinton County in 1854–55; Weston and Randolph in 1854–55; Weston and Canton in 1856–57; Parkville and Grand

[1] For a more particular account of the bridges, see the proper township chapters.

[2] A more detailed account of the railroads of the county will be given in a subsequent chapter.

River in 1856–57 and the Weston and St. Joseph in 1859–60.

The Fair Established. — Among the many enterprises established during the latter part of this period, and one of much value to the county and that proved an unqualified success, one that of the Platte County Agricultural and Mechanical Association, one of the few fairs of the State which have survived the war and are still prosperous. This was organized in 1858, and its first annual fair was held during the fall of that year. Its history will be given later along, as most of its career belongs to the period commencing after the war.

Other Enterprises. — Subsequent chapters on the post-war period will also more properly include accounts of a number of other enterprises established prior to 1861, notably among them, the gas works at Weston,[1] which were completed in 1860, and in honor of the completion of which an enthusiastic public demonstration was made at that place in July of the same year.

Close of the Chapter. — Thus the period included in the present chapter, a period during which the progress of the county, notwithstanding the drawbacks experienced, was scarcely equaled by that of the most favored counties in the State, and was probably surpassed by but few, if any, agricultural communities in the Union — this period of hard work, enterprise and economy, which opened amidst the glow of the fires in the clearings of the early settlers, and among a people who were poor and struggling hard to improve a new country, found a fitting close, when 20 years had come and gone, in the gas-light of a busy, prosperous city, and among a people the same with those at the beginning, who had made the county one of the first in the State in wealth and prosperity, and in every condition valued in an enlightened and progressive community.

[1] See Weston, in chapter on Weston township.

CHAPTER VII.

EARLY MILITIA ORGANIZATIONS — THE MORMON WAR.

Two Regiments — Officers — Drills — Martial Spirit — Social Features — The Mormon War — Militia Called Out and War Begun — Platte County Battalion of "Gentiles" — Surrender of the Mormons — Return of the Troops.

A history of no country or community old enough to have a history can continue an uninterrupted account of tranquil times. Until humanity shall become wiser and better than it has ever been, the tragedies and desolations of war will as surely follow the repose and accumulations of peace, as any succession of events, inevitable by the laws of nature, is certain to occur. Thus it has ever been the world over, and it ever will be.

Since the early settlement of Platte county, in 1837, two great wars have occurred in which volunteers from this county bore honorable parts. The county was also represented in the Mormon and Kansas troubles, and in an early day an effective militia organization was kept up. Before passing on, therefore, too far with other matters, we will submit on the pages following brief accounts of the services performed in each of these.

I.

EARLY MILITIA ORGANIZATIONS.

Prior to the Mexican War there was hardly a county in the State without an efficient militia organization, and this county was no exception to the rule. The laws provided fully for their enlistment, equipment and government, and required regular encampments and drills to be held at stated intervals in each year.

TWO REGIMENTS — OFFICERS.

Two regiments were organized in this county in the fall of 1837, though they were of course not full regiments as a regiment is now understood. They were commanded respectively by Col. Fielding Burnes and Col. Oden. The county was divided into two military districts, separated by the Platte river.

Col. Burnes' district was the one on the west side of the river. His

regiment was the Seventy-seventh Missouri State militia, and was composed of four companies; Capt. White commanded one, and Capt. Daniel Burnes another. Col. Lewis Burnes held the rank of adjutant, and Maj. Hall L. Wilkerson that of major. The drum-major was the gallant Maj. Bradley. As a musician he was all and more to the knightly soldiers of the Lower Platte than the enchanting Orpheus was to the venturous and romantic Argonauts.

Col. Oden's regiment, on the east side, also consisted of four companies. Col. Mulligan was lieutenant-colonel and John Bowler was major. Capt. James Lillard commanded one of the companies.

Gen. Solomon L. Leonard, of this county, held the rank of major-general of the Platte military district, and Gen. Alman, who was succeeded by Gen. Rogers, was brigadier-general.

DRILLS.

Regimental, battalion and company drills were held on separate occasions, and usually one or the other occurred at least once a month. All were provided with arms, accoutrements, camping utensils, etc., and on the occasion of each drill they went into regular camp. These drills lasted from one to two days, and were sources of much amusement and enjoyment. A militia organization was kept up in this county and musters were held with more or less regularity until the outbreak of the Mexican War. Then companies were formed for the war, and many in the old militia service enlisted.

During the last year of the war with Mexico the remainder of the militia prepared to go, in expectation of orders to that effect, but the war closed just before they were ordered out. After that but little was done to revive or keep alive the old militia organization.

MARTIAL SPIRIT — SOCIAL FEATURES.

In the early days of the musters the people took a lively interest in them. The militia spirit is always greater in the early years of a community than it is afterwards. Besides, the close proximity of the country to the Indians, together with frequent rumors of Indian outbreaks, did much to keep alive this feeling.[1]

The social features of the muster gatherings also added not a little to the popularity of the militia system. They offered neighbors and

[1] In 1839 Indian troubles were threatened further up the country, and orders came for the organization of a company of volunteers at Martinsville. A company of about 20 men was organized, but was never called into active service. — *W. M. Paxton*.

friends opportunities to meet and talk over all their varied affairs of interest or amusement.

After drill was over, anecdotes, foot races, wrestling matches and innumerable other diversions followed. Moot courts-martial were frequently organized, and merry times were had trying some luckless sentinel who had been taken unawares, or some officer who had, perhaps, slightly tripped a little as a disciplinarian.

With all the pleasure of soldiering and none of the dangers and hardships of war, the old muster days were occasions of rare enjoyment to the generation now nearly passed way.[1]

II.

THE MORMON WAR.

What is known in Missouri as the Mormon War, although the troubles with the Mormons hardly rose to the importance of "war," occurred principally in Caldwell county. The connection of this county with it, however, was so slight that nothing more than a brief reference to it is required.

The Mormons, a pretended religious sect, original in this country, and founded by Joseph Smith in 1829, settled at Independence, in Jackson county, this State, in 1832, and on account of their offensive doctrines and practices, and of their defiance of the laws and of decency, they were driven out within about 18 months afterwards by the respectable, law-abiding citizens of the country.[2]

They then settled in Clay, Clinton, Carroll, Caldwell, Livingston and Daviess counties, but principally in Caldwell, beginning a city there, to which they gave the name "Far West." The same causes that made them disagreeable neighbors in Jackson county made them equally so on this side of the river, and while they were here trouble was constantly occurring between them and the citizens of the counties in which they were stopping.

These difficulties soon developed into open hostilities, and the Mormons were driven out of Carroll county, and from several other localities. They now concentrated near Far West, about 1,000 strong, of armed men, and defied both public sentiment and public

[1] Facts furnished by Col. Fielding Burnes and Bradley Cox.

[2] Smith claimed to have received his book, the "Book of Mormon," which contains the peculiar doctrines of his sect, through a revelation from Heaven. His "revelation" authorizing the revolting practice of polygamy was not received (?) until 1843.

authority. Numerous depredations were committed by their adherents, and to all offenders they afforded full protection.

To this condition of affairs the attention of the Governor was called, and the demand became universal for the expulsion of the Mormons from the State.

THE MILITIA CALLED OUT — WAR BEGINS.

In 1838 Gov. Boggs issued a proclamation commanding Maj.-Gen. D. R. Atchison to call out the militia of his division for the purpose of putting down the insurgents and enforcing the laws. He called out a portion of the First Brigade of the Missouri State militia, under Gen. Doniphan. The militia were placed under command of Gen. John B. Block, Sr., and proceeded at once to the scene of war. The Mormons were under command of "Destroying-Angel" George Washington Hinkle, seconded by that gifted military genius "High Saint-of-the-Danite-Band-of-Brothers-of-Gideon" David Patten, otherwise "Capt. Fearnot," as he delighted to call himself.

Two engagements followed, one at Crooked river and the other at Haughn's Mill, in both of which the sinners, as contradistinguished from the "Saints," were victorious. In the first battle "High-Saint-of-the-Danite-Band-of-Brothers-of-Gideon" David Patten, otherwise "Capt. Fearnot," was killed. In the second eighteen Mormons were killed, and one of the militia.

An engagement or two had previously taken place between the citizens and Mormons, in which Joseph Smith's powers as a prophet proved singularly inefficient in military service.

After the battle at Haughn's Mill the Mormons fell back to Far West to make a last stand against the "Gentiles," as they called the militia.

Meanwhile much excitement was caused throughout the State, and volunteers enlisted and companies were organized in different counties.

PLATTE COUNTY BATTALION OF "GENTILES."

In September, 1838, orders came for the Platte county militia to furnish a battalion for service against the Mormons.

Accordingly, Maj. Bowler, or Col. Bowler as he was called, was directed to form three companies for the militia and proceed with all possible speed to the scene of war. His force consisted of 258 men, besides officers, and was made up principally from the two regiments previously mentioned. They marched to the vicinity of Far West early in October, where they joined the forces of Col. Doniphan.

SURRENDER OF THE MORMONS — RETURN OF THE TROOPS.

The militia now moved upon the Mormons, fortified at Far West, for the capture of the place. But "Prophet" Smith, after the defeat of his forces already referred to, and seeing that he would be protracting a hopeless struggle by offering further resistance, surrendered on the terms offered by Gen. Doniphan — that he and the other leaders should be tried by the courts for their insurrection and depredations, and that all the others should leave the State.

The Platte countians returned home a few days afterwards.

Smith and half a dozen others were indicted for treason, murder, robbery and other crimes. But he himself afterwards made his escape from the jail where he was confined. He went to Illinois, where he was also indicted and lodged in jail, and there he was mobbed and killed by a party of incensed citizens. He was on trial for treason at the time.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE MEXICAN WAR.

Army of the West — Platte and Cole Infantry Battalion — Departure of the Expedition — Arrival of Kearney in Santa Fe — Col. Sterling Price — Capt. Morin's Platte County Company — Names of Members — The Ortiz Insurrection — Murder of Gov. Bent and Others — Battle of La Canada — Ambuscade at El Embudo — Storming and Capture of Fort Pueblo de Taos — Other Battles — Massacre and Subsequent Battle at Moro — Engagement at Cienega — The Return Home — Capt. Denver's Company — Names of Volunteers From This County — Society of Veterans of the Mexican War.

In 1821 Mexico, including Texas, declared herself independent of Spain, and in a few years afterwards a republic, with a constitution fashioned after that of the United States, was established. A liberal immigration policy was adopted and a heavy tide of emigration poured into Texas.

After a succession of revolutions, Santa Anna became President of Mexico, and in 1835 he abolished the liberal constitution of the country. The Texans refused to submit and he attempted to subdue them. A series of bloody engagements followed, in nearly all of which the Texans were successful, and in April, 1836, Santa Anna was taken prisoner. Soon afterwards, to obtain his release, and seeing that further efforts to subdue the Texans would be fruitless, he acknowledged the independence of Texas and ordered the remainder of the Mexican army in the field to evacuate the country. But Mexico refused to recognize the acknowledgment of Santa Anna, and still claimed Texas as a part of that country. Making no further efforts, however, to subdue it, affairs between the two countries remained in a state of armed peace until the outbreak of the Mexican War.

In the meantime, Texas had framed a constitution and set up an independent republic, and in a short time she applied for admission into the Union. On account of the slavery question, it being conceded that Texas would continue slavery if admitted, the free soil element, in and out of Congress, strongly opposed her admission, and it was not accomplished until after the Democratic success in the election of Polk in 1844.[1]

[1] Inaugurated March 4, 1845.

At the time of the admission, Texas had been an independent republic for nine years, and had been recognized as such by several European powers. Still, Mexico claimed sovereignty over her and notified the Government at Washington that she would regard the admission of Texas into the Union as a declaration of war on the part of the United States. Furthermore, Mexico held that the territory between the Nueces and Rio Grande, claimed by Texas, had never belonged to the latter, and was in no sense a part of it.

Immediately after the admission of Texas Gen. Taylor was ordered into the new State to protect it against invasion. The war then began.[1]

The Government at Washington determined upon a comprehensive plan of operations. One squadron of the navy was ordered to join the fleet already on the Pacific, in an attack upon the Mexican ports of California; and another to operate in the Gulf of Mexico. An Army of the West was ordered to assemble at Ft. Leavenworth under Gen. Kearney and invade Mexico, proceeding thence still further west and co-operate with the Pacific fleet. Gen. Wool was to collect at San Antonio another force, which was to constitute the Army of the Center, and to invade Mexico from that quarter. Heavy reinforcements were sent to the army under Gen. Taylor, known as the Army of Occupation.

ARMY OF THE WEST.

Of the four armies named, we have to do in the present history mainly with the Army of the West, of which both the companies formed in this county, and all the volunteers except a part of Capt. Denver's company and a few others, became members.

The receipt of the news in this State in May, 1846, that actual war had begun, created great excitement and even greater enthusiasm. As Missouri was a pro-slavery State and strongly Democratic, the war was popular here from the beginning. Large public meetings were held which warmly indorsed the administration at Washington, and passed resolutions pledging a full quota of men.

Immediately Gov. Edwards called for volunteers to join the Army of the West at Ft. Leavenworth, and within ten days companies were on the march from every part of the State.

---

[1] Gen. Taylor took possession of Matamoras March 28, 1846, and Mexico declared war in April following. May 12th the U. S. Congress ordered the enlistment of 50,000 volunteers and voted $10,000 to carry on the war.

PLATTE AND COLE INFANTRY BATTALION.

A large public meeting was held at Weston, in this county, which was addressed by enthusiastic speakers and a company was at once organized. Wm.S. Murphy was elected captain, Vincent Vaulkenberg, first lieutenant and Aquilla B. Aull, orderly sergeant.[1] The company was mustered into the service as Co. A, First Battalion, Missouri infantry.

By the 18th of June, 1846, companies had arrived from the counties of Jackson, Lafayette, Clay, Saline, Franklin, Cole, Howard and Callaway, lettered A, B, C, D, E, F, G and H, and commanded respectively by Capts. Waldo, Walton, Moss, Reid, Stephenson, Jackson and Rogers. These composed the First Missouri mounted volunteers, numbering 856, of which Col. Doniphan was elected colonel.

Gen. Kearney (then a colonel, who ranked Col. Doniphan) was in command of the whole force, the balance of which, under his immediate command, consisted of the first battalion of Missouri infantry composed of Capt. Murphy's Platte county company and Capt. Augney's company from Cole county, numbering 145 men; the Laclede Rangers of St. Louis, 107 strong, under Capt. Hudson, who were attached to the First Dragoons, 300 strong; and a battalion of light artillery, consisting of two St. Louis companies under Capts. Weightman and Fischer, numbering 250 men, with Maj. Clark as field officer; Kearney's separate force numbered 856 men.

Gen. Kearney and Col. Doniphan, with a total force of 1,658 men and sixteen pieces of artillery — twelve six-pounders and four twelve-pound howitzers — started on their western expedition on the 26th of

---

[1] The roll of the company as far as we have been able to gather the names contained the following: Captain, Wm. S. Murphy (superseded by Jonas S. Woods); First Lieutenant, Vincent Vaulkenberg (killed at Canada and succeeded by —— Gibbons); Second Lieutenant, Franklin Finch; Orderly Sergeant, Aquilla B. Aull; Sergeant, Martin Hardin; Second Sergeant, Jno. Harbst. Drummer, Sam Easburn; Privates, Martin Brooks (transferred to Capt. Morin's company), —— Beneger, Hugh Campbell, —— Campbell, Wm. Clark, John Carter, John Curry, Lot Drummond, Wm. Drummond, Sam'l. Doyl, John Doyl, —— Dougherty, John Fox, Bluford Funderback, Wm. Griffith, John Graham (killed at Canada), Thos. Galloway, Robt. Grooms, Jno. Grooms (died at Santa Fe), Gladden Green, —— Gibbons, John (Jack) Harris, —— Haddock, Benj. Hartwell, Ezra Hubbell, Rolla Isaacs, Amos Isaacs, Richard Jenkins, Ezekiel Larrison, —— Larry, John Morgan, Samuel Morgan, Newton McFarland, —— McCormick, Jno. McGuire, Jas. McCowan, Elijah Pierce, —— Pierce, Jos. Porter, —— Ramey, Geo. W. Riley, Jas. B. Riley, Samuel Richardson, Israel Swan, Wm. Skaggs, —— Sherer, Leroy Snodderly, Wm. Sharp, Jacob Sharp, Jonathan Short, Jas. Serat, John Thurman (from Buchanan Co.), John Ussary, Robert Waldron, Newton Wilcox, John Wiley, Edward Wiley, Ward Wooten, John Wells (from Buchanan Co.), Henry West (from Buchanan Co.).

June, 1846. Their first objective point was Santa Fe, then the Mexican capital of New Mexico, which they intended to capture.

After a tiresome trip across the plains and down through the canons of New Mexico, lasting nearly two months, they reached Santa Fe on the 18th of August and took possession of that place, encountering no resistance. However, during the latter part of their journey they were repeatedly threatened with attacks from the Mexicans, and at Sante Fe Gov. Amijo and Gen. Salezar collected a large army to defend the place. But on the approach of the Americans the Mexican Governor and his forces fled precipitately.

The trip to Sante Fe was attended with many hardships, but everything was borne with the courage and fortitude expected of true and patriotic soldiers.

Gen. Kearney set up a civil government at Santa Fe, and on the 25th of September departed for the Pacific coast to co-operate with the naval fleet and reduce California, leaving Doniphan and his regiment to hold New Mexico. Capt. Murphy's Platte county company, however, and others of the volunteers under Gen. Kearney, together with the artillery battalion, were left at Santa Fe.

Before Gen. Kearney left, Col. Doniphan had obtained an order from him authorizing the latter to invade Chihuahua and form a junction with the Army of the Center, under Gen. Wool, then in Mexico. But previous to proceeding on this expedition, Col. Doniphan was ordered out against the Navajo Indians, several hundred miles from Santa Fe, who had been committing numerous depredations in Western New Mexico, and had refused to come in and make submission to the Americans. This service he performed with energy and success. He now rendezvoused at Valverde to organize his forces for the expedition to Chihuahua; and by the 19th of December his troops, 800 strong, were all on the march, but in different sections, to El Paso, in that State, being accompanied also by a caravan of merchants with goods for the Chihuahua trade.

COL. STERLING PRICE — CAPT. MORIN'S PLATTE COUNTY COMPANY.

In the meantime Hon. Sterling Price, afterwards of Missouri Confederate fame, but then a member of Congress from this State, conceived the idea of organizing a regiment and marching across the plains and beyond the Cordilleras for the conquest of California. It was thought, and very reasonably, that Kearney and Doniphan would hardly be able to more than conquer and hold New Mexico. He therefore resigned his seat in Congress early in the summer of 1846,

and having obtained authority to enlist a regiment of volunteers, at once returned home to recruit a regiment. Fort Leavenworth was appointed the place of rendezvous.

By the 1st of August companies had arrived from Boone, Benton, Carroll, Chariton, Linn, Livingston, Monroe, Randolph, Ste. Genevieve and St. Louis counties, commanded by Capts. McMillan, Holloway, Williams, Halley, Barbee, Slack, Giddings H. Jackson, Horine and Dent, which organized as the Second regiment; and on the 10th of August, just fifteen years ago to a day prior to his great victory at Wilson's Creek, in this State, at the beginning of the Civil War, Hon. Sterling Price was elected colonel of the regiment, D. D. Mitchell was elected lieutenant-colonel and Capt. Edmundson was chosen major. Companies also arrived from Marion, Polk, Platte and Ray counties, under Capts. Smith, Robinson, Morin [1] and Hendley. These four companies were organized as a separate battalion and under the command of Col. Price, but with Lieut.-Col. Willock second in command, instead of Lieut.-Col. D. D. Mitchell, who was lieutenant-colonel of the Second regiment proper. The fourteen companies numbered about 1,200 men, and besides these Col. Price had a considerable number of heavy pieces of artillery, together with the necessary force of artillerymen, commanded by officers of the regular army, and a large train of baggage wagons.

Thus organized and equipped, Col. Price started west across the

[1] Capt. Morin's company, of Platte county, was organized at Platte City, but was composed of volunteers from all over the county. The following is a roll of the company, as far as we have been able to obtain the names: —

List of rank and file of Co. C, separate mounted battalion, Missouri volunteers, in Mexican War, 1846: —

Jesse Morin, captain; Isaac W. Gibson, first lieutenant; John Larkin, second lieutenant; John H. Owens, second lieutenant; Merrit Arnold, Cromwell Ashby, Joseph Allison, Henry Anderson, Isaac N. Brooks, Martin Brooks, John C. Brady, orderly sergeant; James Crooks, Anchises G. Brown, Simon Brown, Hiram Brown, Wm. R. Bane, Virgil P. Brooks, Brighton F. Brooks, William Brown, F. W. Beck, Joseph Couch, Aurelius Cox, Robert P. Clark, major; James Cox, John C. Courtney, William Curry, H. C. or A. C. Craig, James C. Chapman, James Duncan, William Endicott, James Edgar, Congreve J. Fugate, Samuel Gann, Henry Gregg, — Gregg, Joseph F. Hunt, John Huntington, Nathaniel Holland, Lewis Huitt, Wm. Hemingway, — Harrison, Strother Hay, George Hopkins, Elias B. Jacks, George Kay, John Kissinger, Wm. S. Karr, John Keglu, William Kelley, Byram Lewis, Hayden Lewis, William Lewis, Sloan Lewis, David Layson, — Malott, Isom McAfee, John McAfee, Wm. S. Mason, John McFarland, George Mellon, Charles Morris, Enos Norman, L. D. Nash, Jones H. Owen, John Riley Owen, Benj. Owen, Lee Owen, S. H. Offut, Dabney Perkins, Thos. Purden, J. Peery, H. C. Perrin, Alexander Russel, Alfred Riley, Wm. C. Remington, Samuel Richardson, William S. Rogers, Andrew Ridenhour, Wm. Richie, Thos. Scanlon, Wm. H. Story, James G. Spratt, Wm. B. Sutton, John R. Spencer, Emanuel Smith, J. C. Stalev, Wm. Stewart, Bracken P. Sloan, Samuel Still, Romulus Trimble, Christopher Thorp, Joseph Thorp, Wm. Tolson, John Todd, Robert Tate, Elijah Vaden, James Williams, John A. Wright, John Wallis, Jason Watkins, Milton Williams, John White, Calvin Wilkinson, Thomas Wallace, Jesse Woodland, A. S. Wilkinson, A. B. Westerfield, Elijah Young, William Yocum, — Morris, Elijah Burton.

plains. He arrived at Santa Fe on the 28th of September following, after an arduous and more than ordinarily expeditious trip for so long a journey by an army. On his arrival there, he found that Gen. Kearney, who was first in command in the Army of the West, had already started to California and had left orders for Col. Doniphan to move on Chihuahua.

Col. Price had resigned his seat in Congress and made great personal and business sacrifices in order that he might make an opportunity to perform some service of signal value to his country. But now circumstances seemed to be against him: Gen. Kearney had anticipated him on the California expedition, and Col. Doniphan was already making preparation to invade Chihuahua. There seemed to be no other field of operations in the West worthy of a soldier's ambition. Like Alexander of old, he was literally left to weep for a world to conquer.

But to make his situation still less satisfactory, his orders from Gen. Kearney were to remain at and hold Santa Fe, and preserve order in New Mexico, or, in other words, to do garrison duty, a service almost unbearable even to regular soldiers, and doubly disagreeable to brave, spirited volunteers who enlisted for a fight, not for sleepy, inactive fort life. There he was, with the finest army in the West, more than 1,200 of as brave men as ever kept step to martial music, and all well armed, and yet, apparently, with nothing to do. Nevertheless he was too good a soldier to complain.

But, all unexpected to him and to every one, an event shortly occurred which gave him and his gallant men an opportunity to render valuable service to their country — service of the highest importance to the successful prosecution of the war.

THE ORTIZ INSURRECTION.

A conspiracy was formed by a number of the leading Mexicans of New Mexico for the overthrow of the American government at Santa Fe and the re-establishment of Mexican authority.

Col. Price had distributed his men into a number of bodies of from 50 to 200 strong or more, and located them at different points, some nearly 100 miles from the capitol. The object was to graze their stock where the grass was good, grass and forage of all kinds being scarce in the vicinity of Santa Fe. He, nevertheless, kept a strong force at the city.

The intention of the conspirators was to make a general and simultaneous revolt in all parts of the Territory, and to fall upon the

soldiers unawares and wipe them off the face of the earth. Midnight on the 19th and 20th of December, 1846, was the time fixed for their wholesale massacre.

But fortunately their purpose was revealed to Col. Price by a Spanish mulatto girl, who revolted at the idea of so great a crime. This for a time frustrated their designs, but did not entirely discourage them. The spirit of insurrection still obtained, and in a short time manifested itself in a number of most diabolical and inhuman outrages.

MURDER OF GOVERNOR BENT AND OTHERS.

On the 19th of January, 1847, Gov. Bent and his retinue, consisting of the five principal officers of the Territorial Government, were surprised and captured while sojourning at Arroyo Hondo, and brutally murdered; the same day four Americans, or adherents of the American Government, were murdered at Mora, and two more on the Colorado.

BATTLE OF LA CANADA — GALLANTRY OF THE FIRST PLATTE COUNTY COMPANY.

The insurgents now speedily assembled, about 2,000 strong, at La Canada, on the Taos road, some 20 miles west of north of Santa Fe, with a view of making a descent on the capital. They were under Gens. Ortiz, Lafaya, Chevez and Montoya.

Col. Price, leaving Lieut.-Col. Willock at Santa Fe with a strong garrison, including the principal part of Capt. Morin's Platte county company, took about 350 men and several pieces of artillery and moved on the enemy. The Mexicans were posted on the hills commanding the road from both sides.

At about 2 p. m. a brisk fire from the artillery, under Lieuts. Dyer (of the regular army) and Harsenstiver, was opened upon them. But as the Mexicans were greatly scattered the cannonading did but little damage. At the same time the artillery, being within gunshot distance of the enemy, were exposed to a galling fire. Col. Price, seeing this and that the artillery were not having the desired effect, ordered Capt. Augney with his battalion to charge the hill where the main body of the enemy were stationed, which was done in a most gallant and successful manner. The charge was well supported by Capt. St. Vrain of the Citizens' company [1] and Lieut.

[1] A company organized at Santa Fe.

White of the Carroll county company. The enemy was completely routed.

The American loss was two killed and seven wounded. The Mexicans admitted a loss of thirty-six killed and forty-five prisoners. This was on the evening of the 24th of January, 1847. The enemy retreated toward Taos.

The first Platte county company, Co. A, First Missouri battalion, or the principal part of it, was a part of Col. Price's forces at this battle, as it was throughout the remainder of his campaign against the insurgents. The first battalion, as we have noticed elsewhere, was composed of Capt. Murphy's Platte county company and Capt. Augney's company, from Cole county. Capt. Murphy, after his arrival at Santa Fe, engaged in business there and resigned his command. Jonas S. Wood, a member of the company from Weston, in this county, was elected to succeed Capt. Murphy. But as Capt. Augney was the ranking captain of the two, he of course had command of the battalion, notwithstanding Capt. Wood had the larger number of men.

To the gallantry of Capt. Wood's company belongs, in large part, the credit of the victory at La Canada. The first battalion, under Capt. Augney, consisting of less than 200 men, had the charge, and were the first to dislodge the enemy. The brave Platte and Cole countians, although at great disadvantage both as to numbers and the field, never for an instant faltered in the execution of the order of their commander — to "take the hill and hold it." They had a lively ascent to make, from the base to the summit of the hill; while they were climbing up and firing as they went, the Mexicans at the top, who outnumbered them beyond comparison, seemed to have them almost at their mercy. "The charge at La Canada," Col. Price was often heard to say, "was one of the most gallant achievements in the Mexican War."

Here Lieut. Van Vaulkenberg and private John Graham, of Capt. Wood's Platte county company, were killed; two as brave men as ever offered up their lives on the altar of their country. Both were well known and respected citizens of this county. The news of their deaths cast a gloom over the entire community. But there was one consolation left, that they fell in the front rank whilst making one of the most brilliant and successful charges of the Mexican War.[1]

[1] Mr. Arnold Chance, a member of Capt. Barbee's company, from Linn county, but then and now a resident of Platte county, was with Col. Price in this campaign, and was in the charge at La Canada, as well as in the other engagements that followed.

THE AMBUSCADE AT EL EMBUDO.

On the retreat of the Mexicans to their stronghold, Taos, they formed an ambuscade at El Embudo, where Col. Price came upon them on the 29th. They had concealed themselves in the brush on each side of a narrow defile, through which the Americans had to pass. But the spies of Col. Price, sent forward in anticipation of something of the kind, discovered them there and fired upon them. Shortly Capt. Burgwin, who had just joined the command with his company of dragoons, came up, together with Capt. St. Vrain's and Lieut. White's companies, and continued the attack. They promptly charged the Mexicans and completely routed them. The fight proper lasted about thirty minutes, but the pursuit was kept up for more than two hours. A number of Platte countians took part in this engagement,[1] though Capt. Wood's company, as such, was not present, being with the main body of troops who had not yet come up.

STORMING AND CAPTURE OF FORT PUEBLO DE TAOS.

After their rout at El Embudo, the Mexicans made no other halt until they reached their fort at Pueblo de Taos, a distance of about 50 miles from the scene of their attempted ambuscade. There they had strong fortifications, and made every preparation for a protracted siege.

An adobe, or cement wall, about ten or twelve feet high, and four or five feet thick, provided with port-holes, surrounded a plot of some four or five acres. In the center of this was a fortress or citadel, also made of adobe, and five or six floors high. The first story was about 50 x 60 feet in dimensions, and after this the walls all around rose by steps inward at each floor about six feet wide, thus making the top story but a small room or cupola. There was no door in the lower wall, ingress and egress having to be made through the doors of the next story, which were reached by step-ladders.[2] The steps or terraces of the walls were intended to shelter those defending the building from the shots of attacking parties beneath. Each floor, above the first, contained port holes to shoot through, and from the cupola a rope ladder could be dropped to the first floor. The lower room was used for store rooms, and there was a spring of unfailing water inside

[1] Arnold Chance and others.

[2] There was a small secret entrance underground, which was intended for use in times of siege and danger.

the building. It was admirably build for defense, especially against the Indians, and was said to be more than a hundred years old. In the general inclosure or plot of ground was also a cathedral, one wall of which, for the first story, was formed by a part of one of the walls of the enclose.

Col. Price arrived before the walls of the fort on the evening of the 3d of February. He at once ordered the artillerymen to unlimber their guns and direct them against the enemy's works. But the walls of the fort were too thick and strong to be effected by the shot. As it was then after sundown, he deferred a general assault until the following morning, but surrounded the fort with a cordon of soldiers to prevent any one from making an escape. Early the next day the attack began. Lieuts. Dyer and Wilson, of the regular army, and Lieut. Hasenstiver, of the light artillery, opened with their batteries, throwing shells over inside of the works. This was kept up until about noon when a charge was ordered, which was executed by Capt. Auguey's battalion (Wood's Platte and Augney's companies) and Capt. Burgwin's company, supported respectively by Capt. Barbee's company, from Linn county, and Capt. McMillan's men. Capt. Burgwin and several others scaled the walls by the use of a rope ladder, but on the inside were fiercely attacked by a heavy force, and cut to pieces. Capt. Burgwin was instantly killed, and two others were wounded. All but the brave and unfortunate Burgwin made their escape back over the walls.

In the meantime Wood's, Augney's and Barbee's men, with picks, axes, crowbars, etc., had made a small entrance through that part of the wall forming one of the lower walls of the cathedral, in which a large force of Mexicans had collected. Through this the Americans threw bomb-shells, which soon cleared the church of the enemy. They then poured in through the entrance themselves, as bees enter their hive, and in a few minutes were in in sufficient force to boldly enter the open court and engage the Mexicans hand to hand. But the latter had fled to the citadel and sealed themselves in.

The whole American force now came inside the enclosure walls, but as night had come on they suspended aggressive operations until the next day. That evening the Mexicans ran up a white flag twice, but each time it was shot down. The Missourians were in no humor then to accept a surrender, so soon after the death of Capt. Burgwin.

The next day, however, the nuns and other women came out on their knees, with crucifixes in their hands, begging that mercy might be shown for all, and of course the women were not harmed. Then the

old men and boys came, prostrating themselves before Col. Price, and they were followed in the same manner by the soldiers. All were released; but the soldiers not until they had brought out their leaders, who refused to come. They therefore brought them out by force, dragging and pulling them along as a pup would drag a sheepskin.

The total loss of the Mexicans in all these engagements was 282 killed and several hundred prisoners. The number of wounded is not known. The American loss was 15 killed and 47 wounded.

Col. Price soon returned to Santa Fe to resume the civil and military government of the territory, leaving Capt. Augney in command at Taos with a part of his own company and a part of that of Capt. Woods'.[1]

OTHER BATTLES.

Whilst the foregoing events were transpiring, others of barely less importance were taking place elsewhere in the Santa Fe country.

Capt. Henley, who was in charge of a grazing detachment on the Pecos, upon learning of the insurrectionary movements going on, ordered all the grazing detachments in the country near him to concentrate at his headquarters and prepare for aggressive action.

MASSACRE AND SUBSEQUENT BATTLE AT MORO.

In the meantime the Mexicans had revolted at Moro, a place about 26 miles northwest of Las Vegas and some 60 miles north of east of Santa Fe, and had taken five Americans, who were there, prisoners. The Americans were non-combatants, traders and trappers, from Missouri. Knowing the character of the Mexicans, they at first refused to surrender, although escape was impossible, and death certain if they resisted. Nevertheless, it was their purpose to sell their lives as brave men — with guns in their hands — and as dearly as possible. Finally, however, they were induced to yield and give up their arms on the solemn assurance that they should not be personally harmed. But as soon as the cowardly assassins obtained the arms of their prisoners, they murdered them in the most inhuman and diabolical manner. They threw a lasso around the neck of each of them, and with the other end attached to the horn of a saddle dashed about the streets of the place on horseback, dragging their unfortunate victims to death with the remorselessness and cruelty of fiends.[2]

---

[1] For the facts in regard to Price's company we are indebted to Doniphan's Expedition, by J. T. Hughes, and to a statement from Mr. Arnold Chance, then and now of this county, and who took part in the campaign.

[2] Messrs. Leel and McAdow, of Jackson county, and Cavanaugh, of Jackson (or Salem), and two others were the unfortunate men thus murdered.

Soon after this Capt. Henley, who had advanced towards Moro as far as Las Vegas where he had collected a force of 225 men, including a grazing detachment of Capt. Morin's company and another detachment of the same company from Sante Fe under Capt. Morin himself, ordered out 80 picked men from his force and moved on to Moro. Arrived there on the 24th of January, he found a body of Mexicans under arms prepared to defend the town; and while forming his men in a line for attack, a small party of insurgents were seen running from the hills. A detachment under Lieut. Harve Owens was ordered to cut them off, but was attacked by the main body of the enemy. A general engagement ensued, the Mexicans retreating into Moro and taking shelter in the houses, where they kept up a spirited fire from the windows. The Missourians followed them closely and entered their houses with them, shooting many and bayoneting others.

There was also a fort in the place, or a cathedral used for a fort in times of attack. It was so constructed as to be equally serviceable for both purposes. Its walls were made of adobe, a kind of cement, which becomes as hard as solid rock and less easy to break or destroy. They were several feet thick and were provided with port-holes. The inside was partitioned into different rooms, each of which could be defended against an enemy in the others. A large body of Mexicans took refuge in this, and were doing severe execution upon the Americans by firing through its port-holes. Capt. Henley, seeing this, attacked one of the doors of the fort, and by the help of a party of his men effected an entrance with a battering ram. Once in, he boldly advanced, and was bravely fighting his way in the building when he was shot by a Mexican from an adjoining room and instantly killed. The enemy then rushed upon the two or three men with him and forced them to quit the building.

Our men, having no artillery, and the fort being impregnable without it, retired to Las Vegas. The enemy, expecting that the Americans would soon receive reinforcements and attack them again, this time with cannon, abandoned the fort and fled from Moro to the mountains.

The force of the enemy numbered about 200. Their loss was 25 killed and 17 prisoners. Capt. Henley's force, as already stated, was 80 men, including about 30 of Capt. Morin's company.[1] Capt. Henley was the only one killed on our side. Three were wounded.

ENGAGEMENT AT CIENEGA — CAPT. MORIN'S MEN.

The New Mexican insurrection was now quite suppressed, and a large number of the leaders were prosecuted in the courts at Sante Fe

[1] Statement of Mr. Robt. Tate who was along, from this county.

and hanged. But notwithstanding this, numerous depredations by Mexicans and Indians were afterwards perpetrated.

On the 9th of July a detachment of 31 men belonging to Capt. Morin's company, being stationed at Cienega, about 18 miles east of south of Taos, was furiously attacked about two hours before daylight by 200 Mexicans and Indians combined. The object of the attack was evidently vengeance, and to steal the horses and effects of the detachment. The assailants slipped up cautiously, under cover of the dense darkness just preceding day, and surrounded the camp. It was doubtless their intention to rush suddenly in upon their victims whilst they were asleep and murder them all before they could recover themselves and get their guns. But it so happened that Mr. Larkin, one of the detachment, who complained of not resting well, got up and went out to the fire and lighted his pipe to take a smoke. To take the camp entirely by surprise now was impossible, but an attack was made nevertheless. Taking deadly aim at Mr. Larkin, who knew nothing of the peril he was in, they shot him dead instantly and at the same time rushed upon the camp. But by the time they reached the tents, the Platte countians had grabbed their arms and were ready to meet them. A hand to hand engagement followed, and after one of the hottest fights that occurred during the war, the enemy was beaten and driven back.

Thirteen Mexicans and Indians were killed. The number of wounded is unknown. Five of the Platte countians fell fatally shot and instantly expired; nine were wounded. The killed on our side were Lieut. Larkin, W. Owen, J. A. Wright, W. S. Mason and A. S. Wilkerson.

The next morning Capt. Shepherd came up with his company and joined in the pursuit of the enemy.

Other engagements occurred before and after this one, but none in which the volunteers from this county took part in any considerable numbers.

During the whole time of Col. Price's occupation of New Mexico it was his rule to keep one or more detachments from each or at least from most of the companies in the country, from 20 to 75 or 100 miles from Santa Fe, in charge of the horses and other stock, in order to have the stock grazed and that they might be in proper condition for service when needed. Hence, when an expedition was to be made the members of the different companies were so scattered that they could scarcely be sent on a campaign, in complete companies, as originally organized; but detachments of several companies would be

thrown together to form one. In that way volunteers from the two Platte county companies became members of nearly every command that did active field duty, and one or more of them took part in nearly every engagement fought.

But only the engagements in which a considerable detachment or whole company from this county participated have been referred to in the foregoing pages.[1]

RETURN OF BOTH COMPANIES HOME.

The term for which the Second Missouri, Col. Price's regiment, (including Capts. Wood's and Morin's Platte county companies) enlisted, expired in the summer of 1847, and during the month of September of that year the regiment returned to Fort Leavenworth and were honorably mustered out of the service. They were succeeded in New Mexico by other volunteers, from Missouri and Illinois.

CAPT. DENVER'S COMPANY.

In the spring of 1847 Gov. Edwards issued a further call for volunteers in this State, under which a regiment was recruited. Capt. Denver, afterwards the well known Gen. Denver, for whom Denver City, Col., was named, was then a resident of Platte county, and organized a company, partly from this county, for service in that regiment. About thirty of Capt. Denver's company enlisted from Platte county.

The regiment rendezvoused at Fort Leavenworth and thence was ordered to join Gen. Scott in Old Mexico, going by way of St. Louis and New Orleans. It reached its destination just before the battle of Contreras, and in time to take part in that engagement. The next day, on the 20th of August, 1847, the success of the American armies at that place was followed by Scott's gallant victory at Cherubusco.

These were the only engagements in which Capt. Denver's men took part during the war, for the City of Mexico was occupied soon afterwards by the American troops, following which the war virtually came to a close. The treaty of peace, however, was not signed until February 2, 1848.

---

[1] For the same reason no further mention has been made of Gen. Kearney's California expedition, and Gen. Doniphan's Chihuahua campaign after the separation of the companies from this county from the commands of those officers, in New Mexico. To have given an account of all the results of the Mexican War, with which each person from this county was connected, would have required more space than could be allowed in a work of this kind.

Mr. Todd and perhaps others from Platte county were with Gen. Doniphan.

All considered, Platte county furnished over 225 men for service in the Mexican War, volunteers as gallant and faithful as any who went out to do battle under their country's flag. Whenever and wherever their duty called them they went, and in every situation in which they were placed, they acquitted themselves with credit and honor to their country and the American arms.

Most of these honored veterans of the war with Mexico have passed away, but the glory of their achievements and the splendid inheritance won by them for posterity and the country — its vast stretch of territory from the Plains to the Pacific, and its power and worth and grandeur — remain, monuments nobler and more lasting than molded bronze or chiseled marble, to testify through all the ages to one of the most brilliant series of triumphs at arms of which the pages of history give any account.

Some of the members of the company under Captain W. P. Childs and Jesse Morin, who participated in this struggle were W. P. Childs, Captain Co. F., Third Kentucky Infantry; Jesse Morin, Captain Co. C, Price's Missouri regiment; Geo. W. Riley, Jas. H. Burch, James Wynn, Thos. A. Snoddy, Eli Gabbert, John Elliott, O. H. P. Lucas, John Ussary, Jas. W. Boyd, Patrick Kegard, John Hinton, W. W. Cox, Geo. W. Patterson, J. F. Mooton, R. L. Sullivan, W. T. Hancock, A. Chance, H. C. Ray, Will Endicott, Davis Lanter, H. W. Wright, J. H. Nash, Will Boydston, Dabney Perkins, John Billott, Amos Isaacs, Jas. L. Webb, F. Luttey, T. M. Thompson, Robt. Bleazard, Elisha Haydon, John L. Merchant, Amton Poss, Jas. H. Griffith, W. S. Rogers, E. C. Thomas, Danl. Ketchum, Geo. Mellon, C. F. Chrisman, Fred Graham, J. M. Littlejohn.

SOCIETY OF VETERANS OF THE MEXICAN WAR.

In 18— a union of Mexican War veterans was organized in this county, consisting of all the old ex-soldiers living in the county who had served in the war, from whatever State or county they may have served. The headquarters of the union is at Platte City and Judge W. P. Childs, of the probate court, is president of the association.

CHAPTER IX.

THE KANSAS TROUBLES.

Slavery Under the Constitution — Anti-Slavery Agitation — Beginning of the Fight in Congress — "The Wilmot Proviso" — The California Bill — Slavery in Kansas Territory — Settling Kansas — Anti-Slavery Colonization — Anti-Slavery Emigrant Aid Societies — Excitement in Western Missouri — Insecurity of Slave Property — Fear of Insurrection — The Platte County Self-Defensive Association — Anti-Self-Defensive Protest — Citizens' Meeting — Platte County Emigration — Platte City Meeting — First Elections — Feeling Preceding the Parkville *Luminary* Affair — Destruction of the Office — Anti-Slavery Ministers Expelled — Outrage Upon Wm. Phillips — Anti-Slavery Rebellion — Wakarusa War — Taking of Lawrence — Rout of Brown at Ossawatomie — Robbery of Hickory Point — "Heroine of the Kansas War" — Close of the Troubles.

The Kansas troubles grew out of the attempted and finally successful exclusion of slavery from Kansas as a State.

SLAVERY UNDER THE CONSTITUTION.

Originally, the institution of slavery in the States where it existed was recognized by the constitution, and the authority was conferred upon Congress to pass laws providing for the return of slaves escaping into other States.[1] At that time slavery existed in a majority of the States, and the right to hold and own slaves prevailed everywhere in the Union except where it was expressly prohibited.

If it be true that the Union was formed the better to protect the lives, liberties and *property* of those forming it, and of their posterity, then the institution of slavery was as much entitled to the protection of the law where it was not expressly prohibited as any other class of property. This was one of the conditions fairly understood and fully agreed upon when the Constitution was adopted.

ANTI-SLAVERY AGITATION — BEGINNING OF THE FIGHT IN CONGRESS.

Nevertheless, a strong anti-slavery sentiment soon began to develop in the North. Its first prominent appearance in politics, however, was not until the measure for the admission of Missouri into the Union came up in Congress. Then Mr. Talmadge, a member from New York, offered an amendment to the bill providing, in substance, that

[1] Third paragraph, section 2, Article IV., Constitution.

slavery should not thereafter be permitted in the proposed new State.

This proved a fire-brand both in and out of Congress. The people of the South and of Missouri regarded it as an attempt to commit a great outrage. Besides the fact that slaveholders were entitled, under the Constitution and the law and common fairness, to equal protection with non-slaveholders in the possession and enjoyment of their property, slavery had always existed in Missouri, from the time of the first white settlements; and in the treaty of purchase by which Louisiana was acquired from France, it was expressly stipulated that slavery should be protected. It is therefore not surprising that the proposition, now for the first time openly made in Congress, to violate the express understanding between the parties to the Constitution — an understanding without which the Union never could and never would have been formed — and repudiate the pledge solemnly made in the treaty of purchase with France, by excluding slavery from Missouri, even against the will of the people of the State, created the most intense excitement and alarm. "If they would do this," was everywhere asked, "and should succeed, would they not go on step by step in the same direction, and finally attempt to strike down slavery in the *States* where it had always existed?"

The discussion that followed the introduction of the Talmadge amendment was characterized by great bitterness, and popular feeling was wrought up to a critical point.

Finally, Missouri was admitted as a slave State, but with a provision in the act of admission to the effect that thereafter slavery should be excluded from all the remainder of the territory included in the cession of France, lying north of 36 degrees and 30 minutes north latitude.

With this result, commonly called the Missouri Compromise, the people on neither side of the question were satisfied. Those who favored slavery insisted that the territories were the common property of the people of all the States, and that excepting only the territory specified in the ordinance of 1787, passed two years before the Constitution was adopted, they had the same right to hold and be protected in their slave property in any of the territories, until a State constitution should be adopted and slavery legally excluded by the people of such State, that the non-slaveholder had to be protected therein in his property. On the other hand, the anti-slavery element insisted that Congress had the right, and ought to exclude slavery from all the territories.

Thus, although the question seemed to disappear from politics, and

remain out for a time, the anti-slavery agitation was kept up with more or less continuity and energy. Newspapers were established, books published, tracts issued, sermons preached, and every means that could be employed to create popular feeling in favor of the abolition of slavery, was resorted to. The movement constantly increased in strength and importance.

"THE WILMOT PROVISO"— THE CALIFORNIA BILL.

In 1846 the anti-slavery element again brought on a conflict in Congress. Hon. David Wilmot, a member from Pennsylvania, introduced a measure providing that slavery should be prohibited in the territory to be acquired from Mexico as one of the results of the Mexican War. It doubtless required considerable courage of a peculiar sort to bring forward that measure, in face of the fact that the war was being prosecuted and successfully fought by the slave States almost alone, not only without any appreciable help from the opponents of slavery, but with their constant opposition and denunciations. Nevertheless, the discussion of the slavery question was again precipitated upon the country, and it created profound excitement. Disunion, first advocated in New England,[1] now began to be threatened by the South.

Little abatement in the excitement of the times occurred until after the admission of California. At that time Mr. Clay was the genius of compromise, and succeeded, mainly by his personal influence, in getting the so-called omnibus compromise bill through the House. It then passed the Senate, but as separate measures, and thereupon received the approval of the President. The essential features of the compromise were the admission of California as a free State, and a rigorous fugitive slave law. Nothing was said about excluding slavery from the balance of the territory acquired from Mexico.

But the country was destined to have only a brief repose on the slavery question. Population had pushed on West, and was already

[1] In 1812 Gen. Fessenden introduced into the Massachusetts Legislature the following resolution: "And, therefore, be it resolved that we recommend to his Excellency, Caleb Strong, to take the revenue of the State into his own hands, arm and equip the militia, and declare us independent of the Union." Again: William Lloyd Garrison, the father of the anti-slavery agitation, inaugurated the movement by publicly burning the Constitution. Years after that he declared in a speech, "No act of ours do we regard with more conscientious approval or higher satisfaction than when, several years ago, on the 4th of July, in the presence of a great assembly, we committed to the flames the Constitution of the United States." So, in a speech, Wendell Phillips declared that, "The Constitution of our fathers was a mistake. Tear it to pieces and make a better one. Our aim is disunion, breaking up of the States."

clamoring to enter Kansas and Nebraska. There, or at least in the former, another conflict was soon to occur.

SLAVERY IN KANSAS TERRITORY.

In December, 1852, Willard P. Hall, a member of Congress from Missouri, introduced a bill to organize the Territory of Platte, which had reference to what are now the States of Kansas and Nebraska. This was followed by the introduction of other bills having in view substantially the same object, one of which was the bill of Senator Dow, of Iowa, for the organization of Nebraska.

In January, 1854, Senator Douglas reported the Dow bill to the Senate, with amendments, and recommended its passage. The bill as amended provided for the organization of two territorial governments, Kansas and Nebraska, and left the question of the exclusion of slavery an open one for the people of each territory to decide when they should come to adopt a constitution and enter the Union as a State. This proposed virtually to repeal the so-called Missouri compromise. Douglas' bill finally passed. It became a law May 30, 1854.

The excitement throughout the country during the discussion upon this bill was indescribable. The most intemperate language was used on both sides, and for a time it seemed that civil war would be inaugurated. But fortunately the first crisis, at least, of the excitement was passed without bloodshed. The territorial governments of Kansas and Nebraska were organized.

It was evident from the first that there would be little or no pro-slavery immigration to Nebraska. Kansas was to be the common ground of settlement for both sides. All eyes, therefore, instinctively turned to the latter territory.

SETTLING KANSAS — ANTI-SLAVERY COLONIZATION.

In the first settlement of Kansas the friends of the pro-slavery cause had a decided advantage. The Territory bordered on a slave State, and emigrants could go from Missouri and settle there in much less time and with far less expense than could those from the Eastern and Northern States. The practical value of this was fully demonstrated by the rapidity with which Eastern Kansas was settled from this State during the first two years after the Territory was opened for settlement.

By those who have no love for Missouri, and whose mental vision has been warped by prejudice, the charge has been made and repeated again and again that the principal part of the early emigration from

this State went there, not in good faith as settlers to remain and build up the country, but solely for the purpose of taking part in the Territorial elections and to make Kansas a slave State. That some went there for that purpose, after a gigantic system of importing free State voters into the Territory had been inaugurated in the North and East, is not to be denied; but that the great mass of Missourians who went there went in good faith and with the full intention of making their permanent homes in Kansas is unquestionable.

For a time they largely outnumbered the emigrants from the East and North. This could hardly have been otherwise, considering the relative distance of the country from the original homes of the two classes of emigrants. Nor is it at all strange that many Missourians settled in Kansas during the first year the country was opened for settlement. The first year after the Platte Purchase was opened there was hardly a quarter section of land in the county on which there was not at least one head of a family, and on many there were two or more. These, or at least a large majority of them, were from the adjoining county of Clay. Certainly, it has never been claimed that they came over here simply to vote and then return.

Any one who knows anything about the history of the settlement of new counties which have long been on the very border of civilization can easily understand why the eastern border counties of Kansas were so quickly settled by Missourians. Open Oklahoma to-morrow and its northern border would be far more rapidly settled by Kansans than Eastern Kansas was by Missourians. It is easy to make wholesale charges, and it is said that they may be repeated until people who do not take the time to consider them come to think and admit that they are true.

But in proof of the assertion that they did go there simply to vote and influence the elections, the fact is cited that most of them finally returned. In answer to this it is only necessary to say that fewer Missourians returned after it became evident that Kansas was to be a free State, than free soil emigrants would have returned if it had become reasonably certain that the Territory was to become slave. The Missourians went there and settled in the hope that the country would continue to be pro-slavery soil. Many afterwards left when the effort was made to make it free soil by force and civil war. Others and most of them left when it was seen that that effort would be successful. If Kansas had become a slave State, nine out of every ten who went would have gone soon afterwards.

ANTI-SLAVERY EMIGRANT AID SOCIETIES — EXCITEMENT IN WESTERN MISSOURI.

The opponents of slavery anticipated the passage of the Douglas bill. As early as the 26th of April, 1854, more than a month before the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, the Legislature of Massachusetts passed an act incorporating the Massachusetts Emigrants' Aid Society with an authorized capital of $5,000,000, and composed of some of the wealthiest men of New England. Other aid societies were organized in that State and elsewhere in the East and North and several were incorporated by the Legislatures of their respective States.

The promoters of these enterprises made no secret of their intentions. The policy of colonization was openly avowed and their movements toward carrying it out were daily reported in the newspapers. By the middle of the summer emigants sent out by them had begun to arrive in Kansas by whole companies. Chas. H. Branscomb brought out a company from Massachusetts in July, and two weeks later S. C. Pomeroy arrived with another company. Still others followed in rapid succession, and thus the work of anti-slavery colonization went bravely on.

They came in companies and alone as individuals, by land in wagons, on horseback and afoot and by river. For a long time boats were literally loaded down with them, each boat rivalling in appearance the fabled residence of Mother Goose with her numerous family of children. Mr. Evans, of Weston, a man of high standing and undoubted veracity, who was running on the river between St. Louis and St. Joseph during the early part of the Kansas troubles, is authority for the statements that many of them evidently came expressly to vote, for they came up on the boat with which he was connected just before the election and after he had passed on up to St. Joseph and was on the way down the same persons returned with him, the election having been held in the meantime. But not to go further into details, there is an accumulation of testimony that a large percentage of the so-called emigrants to Kansas, in sympathy with the anti-slavery movement, came to the Territory with the leading predominant idea of making it a free State.

To have accomplished their object by fair means would have been bad enough for Missouri, and the honest pro-slavery people who had gone to Kansas to live. But to bring it about by these methods was

hardly to be contemplated with equanimity and patience. Already this State was contiguous to free state territory on the east and north, and now to establish a free State in the West would make Missouri a slave peninsula jutting out into an ocean of free soil, thus rendering her situation one of extreme peril to her slave property. Her citizens, therefore, especially those of them on the border of Kansas, took an intense interest in the settlement of the territory.

INSECURITY OF SLAVE PROPERTY — FEAR OF INSURRECTION.

But the worst evil to Missourians connected with this anti-slavery migration to Kansas, and one which they felt they could not with safety to themselves submit to, was that whilst the emigrants were on their way through the State they improved every opportunity to poison the minds of slaves against their masters and make the negroes restless and dissatisfied with their condition. In not a few instances they succeeded in persuading negroes off from their homes into Kansas and elsewhere. Mr. Jesse Miller, of Platte county, lost one in this way, and some ten or a dozen were carried off from this county the following summer and winter after the organization of the territory.

It soon became so that no one on the border in Missouri felt any security for his slave property, and a servile insurrection was seriously feared. Nor does this appear to have been entirely without reason, when the threats of the anti-slavery leaders are considered. Hon. Joshua R. Giddings, of Ohio, said in a famous speech: "I look forward to a day when I shall see a servile insurrection in the South. When the black men, supplied with bayonets, shall wage a war of extermination against the whites — when the master shall see his dwelling in flames, and his hearth polluted; and although I may not mock at their calamity and laugh when their fear cometh, yet I shall hail it as the dawn of a political millenium." So other leaders of the anti-slavery movement, nearly every one of them who were recognized leaders in fact, held similar language. Tracts and all manner of literature of the most incendiary character were scattered broadcast over the country, and many so-called ministers of the gospel vied with the politicians and the propagandists in the advocacy of murder, arson and all the crimes known to the catalogue. Even Mr. Beecher said that, "Sharp's rifles were better than Bibles," and that "it was a crime to shoot at a slaveholder and not hit him."

The people of Platte county were nearly unanimously slaveholders or the relatives and friends of slaveholders and pro-slavery in senti-

ment. To expect that they would have borne all this with composure, and without becoming thoroughly exasperated and inflamed with passion, is perhaps to expect more of them than in the circumstances would have been human. Public feeling throughout the county was stirred to its profoundest depths and a look of indignation and desperate determination was seen on every countenance. Never in the history of the county were the people so wrought up with passion. All classes were offended, the high and the low, the rich and the poor, church members and non-church members — all seemed determined to stand by each other in every emergency.

THE PLATTE COUNTY SELF-DEFENSIVE ASSOCIATION.

Consultations were held by a number of the leading citizens of the county, and it was agreed to call a public meeting to consider the situation and the duties of the hour. Accordingly, a call was drawn up and published, appointing a meeting to be held at Weston on the 29th of July, 1854. Subscribed to the call appeared the names of the following, among other prominent citizens: David R. Atchison, Wm. B. Almond, Benj. F. Stringfellow, Jas. N. Burnes, Jesse Morin, Dr. Bayless, Jno. Vineyard, Vard. Cockerill, James Adkins, Peter T. Abell, G. Galloway, W. J. Miller, Jno. M. Wallace, Jarrett M. Todd, W. H. Spratt, Daniel Cary and John H. Stringfellow.

On the day appointed one of the largest gatherings of the representative men of the county ever witnessed within its borders appeared in Weston, and at the hour named the meeting was called to order and an organization effected. Judge G. Galloway was called to the chair and Hon. Benj. F. Stringfellow was appointed secretary.

Judge Galloway, in taking the chair, explained the objects of the meeting. He said that they had met to counsel together and adopt such measures as might be thought necessary and proper for the protection of the lives and property of the citizens of the county against the Abolitionists, who had already begun to entice negroes from their homes and incite them to violence and insurrection; that the emigrant aid societies of the North were sending out large forces of so-called emigrants for the purpose of colonizing Kansas and making it a free State, in defiance of the will of the settlers of the territory.

That these hired adventurers, largely drawn from the worst elements of the North, are sent here and subsisted by public and private contributions, and that they come breathing vengeance against slaveholders and the friends of slaveholders; that already the evil influence of their presence is being felt, and that unless some vigorous, efficient means of protection is adopted, no man's fireside will be safe, no property secure; that their purpose is not only to take possession of

Kansas by force with guns in their hands and by fraud at the ballot box, but to render slavery impossible, even on this *side* of the line, in Missouri, and to carry on constant depredations in the western counties of the State, taking the lives of all who oppose them and destroying and carrying off property.

"That we must protect ourselves, and that we ought to go about it in no half-way, luke-warm manner — that the time for dallying has passed, the time for *action* is come; that we should neither wait until we see our homes go down in ashes, nor permit our friends and brothers who have gone across the river to make their homes in good faith, to be driven out — that we should protect them in the right to *live* there and in the right to *vote* there."

Judge Galloway further said that "if the aid societies expect to capture Kansas by colonizing voters they will be disappointed, for we are nearer the territory than they are, and can send three *bona fide* settlers there to enter lands and make homes against every emigrant sent by them."

In conclusion he said that he had no other feeling than that of the highest respect for free State men who came West in good faith to make their homes, and that he would go his full length to assist and encourage them; but that the people of Platte county would not for a single day tolerate dishonest Abolitionists who came to steal negroes, destroy property and stir up strife and insurrection. He closed by counseling "*action* and *firmness*, but *moderation* and *fairness*."

Gen. Atchison next spoke and delivered a stirring and able address, and was followed by Hon. Benj. F. Stringfellow, Col. James N. Burnes and others. Resolutions were introduced and passed, setting forth the gravity of the situation and the duties of the hour, and a permanent organization, known as the Platte County Self-Defensive Association, was formed. The better to carry out the objects of the association, a standing executive committee was appointed.

The practical purposes of the organization, as we understand from a gentleman of this county who was one of its active members, were substantially as follows: —

1st. That there might be an understanding among, and, when necessary, a concert of action by all the citizens of the county in sympathy with the pro-slavery cause who were willing to stand up for their common interest;

2d. That there might be a system of scrutinizing and reporting the particulars concerning all suspicious looking persons found in the county, whether armed or conveying arms into Kansas, whether seen hanging around negro quarters or holding secret conferences with negroes, whether disseminating incendiary Abolition literature, etc., etc.

3d. That any desired number of men, up to the full strength of the

organization, might be called out under arms when necessary, either to pursue kidnapers of negroes or other offenders, or to go to Kansas for the relief of any settlement there favorable to the pro-slavery cause which the free soilers might attempt to break up in force too strong for the settlers to successfully resist.

4th. To assist, when necessary, in protecting the pro-slavery settlers in Kansas in the right to vote and to prevent the free soilers from carrying the elections by force or fraud; and,

5th. As a partial off-set to the colonization scheme of the emigrant aid societies, to render such assistance as they might feel able to afford to pro-slavery emigrants desiring to settle or already settled in Kansas, in good faith.

The society had over 500 members, including a large number of the prominent and influential citizens of the county. In a short time it developed into a secret organization with pass-words, grips and badges. For a time the pass-word was "Kan." The badge was a skein of bleached silky hemp tied in a button hole of the coat.

It continued as an organization, however, only about a year, its membership gradually falling off all the time until finally it disappeared altogether. As is often the case with secret societies of a political cast, or controlled by political influences, it went to some very unjustifiable extremes. Among other things that it seems a sober second thought would have prevented, a resolution or series of resolutions was adopted pledging the members of the association and requesting the friends of the pro-slavery cause not to patronize in any way merchants or others who dealt with wholesale houses or other establishments not friendly to the cause, or gave any countenance or encouragement whatever to emigrant aid society emigrants.

AN ANTI-SELF-DEFENSIVE PROTEST.

This action called out a strong protest from a large number of the citizens of Weston. A meeting was held at that place September 1, 1854, and resolutions were passed denouncing the course of the Self-Defensive Association.

Mr. G. W. Gist was made chairman of the meeting and Jos. B. Evans, secretary. On motion of W. S. Murphy, J. B. Wright was requested to explain the objects for which they were assembled. Mr. Wright made an animated and telling speech,[1] after which G. T. Hulse moved that a committee on resolutions be appointed. Geo. T.

[1] We have not been able to find a copy of the newspaper of that date giving the substance of his remarks.

Hulse, J. V. Parrott, Benj. Wood, E. Cody, Col. Railey, W. S. Murphy and A. B. Hathaway were appointed such committee.

Resolutions were drafted and unanimously adopted "disapproving the Bayliss (Self-Defensive) resolutions and urging merchants and others to trade wherever and with whomsoever they could obtain the best bargains for the interest of buyers and consumers; declaring in favor of law and order; expressing strong union sentiments and denouncing disunion, maintaining the honor and dignity of labor; holding that the Douglas bill gave all equal rights in Kansas and Nebraska; maintaining the right to judge who should be expelled from the community and who should make laws for the town; that suspicion is not guilt and that mob law can be tolerated only when the civil law fails and then not without clear proof of guilt; charging that the Self-Defensive Association had brought about a state of discord and disputing in the county and had brought the name of the county into bad odor both at home and abroad, and requesting the papers to publish these resolutions."

CITIZENS' MEETING.

WESTON, September 1, 1854.

At a meeting of the citizens of Weston and vicinity, G. W. Gist was called to the chair, and Jos. B. Evans appointed secretary. On motion of W. S. Murphy, Mr. J. B. Wright was called on to explain the object of the meeting. Mr. Wright addressed the meeting in an eloquent and able manner.

On motion of G. T. Hulse, a committee was appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the sentiment of the meeting. The following persons were elected: Geo. T. Hulse, J. V. Parrot, Ben. Wood, E. Cody, Col. Railey, W. S. Murphy and A. B. Hathaway. Said committee retired, and after a short absence, reported the following resolutions, which were adopted by acclamation: —

WHEREAS, *Our rights and privileges*, as citizens of Weston, Platte county, Mo., have been *disregarded*, *infringed upon*, and grievously *violated* within the last few weeks, by certain members of the "Platte County Self-Defensive Association;" and whereas, the domestic *quiet* to our families, the sacred *honor* of our sons and daughters, the *safety* of our property, the *security* of our living and persons, the "good name" our fathers left us, the "good name" of us all — and the city of our adoption — and each and *all disrespected* and *vilely aspersed*, and *contemptuously* threatened with *mob violence;* wherefore, it is *imperatively demanded*, that *we*, in mass meeting assembled, on this, the first day of September, A. D. 1854, do make *prompt*, *honorable*, *effective* and *immediate defense* of our *rights* and *privileges* as citizens of this glorious Union. — Therefore,

Resolved, 1. That *we*, whose names are hereunto affixed, are order-loving and law abiding citizens.

Resolved, 2. That *we* are Union men. We love the South much, but we love the Union better. Our motto is — the Union first, the Union second, and the Union forever.

Resolved, 3. That we *disapprove* the Bayliss resolution as containing *nullification*, *disunion* and *disorganizing* sentiments.

Resolved, 4. That *we*, as consumers, invite and solicit our merchants to purchase their goods *wherever* it is most advantageous to the buyer and the consumer.

Resolved, 5. That we hold every man as entitled to equal respect and confidence until his conduct proves him unworthy of the same.

Resolved, 6. That we understand the "Douglas bill" as giving all the citizens of this Confederacy equal rights and equal immunities in the Territories of Kansas and Nebraska.

Resolved, 7. That we are believers in the *dignity* of labor; it does not necessarily *detract* from the moral nor intellectual character of man.

Resolved, 8. That we are competent to judge *who* shall be expelled from our community, and *who* shall make laws for our corporation.

Resolved, 9. That *mere* suspicion is not a ground of guilt; mob-law can only be tolerated when all other law *fails* and then only on proof of guilt.

Resolved, 10th and lastly, That certain members of the Platte County Self-Defensive Association have *proclaimed* and *advocated* and *attempted* to *force* measures upon *us contrary* to the *foregoing principles*, which measures we do solemnly *disavow* and *disapprove* and utterly *disclaim*, as being diametrically opposed to common and constitutional law, and as having greatly disturbed and well nigh destroyed the order, the peace and the harmony of our families and community, and as being but too well calculated seriously to injure us in our property and character, both at home and abroad. We will thus ever disavow and disclaim.

On motion of Samuel J. Finch, it was

Resolved, That both papers, published in the city of Weston, be requested to publish the foregoing preamble and resolutions, and all papers throughout the State, friendly to law and order, are hereby requested to copy the same.

J. B. Evans, *Secretary.* G. W. Gist, *Chairman.*

Sam'l J. Finch,	Wm. S. Murphy,	Marcell Neale,	M. V. Snell,
C. G. Hartguven,	Christian Rich,	Henry Roney,	John McConell,
A. B. Hathaway,	John M. White,	G. B. Smoot,	G. Beaumont,
Fred Magers, Jr,	Aquilla Phy,	W. H. Elleston,	J. C. Abbott,
W. H. Bell,	Solomon Shell,	C. F. Hammond,	John Cone,
B. F. Shell,	L. S. Meeker,	John Simmons,	R. S. Watkins,
J. Weeks,	J. Y. Patton,	J. M. Atkinson,	W. Serion,
N. S. Rogers,	D. V. Canott,	Felix Curran,	James S. Harris,
Wm. T. Steele,	Levi Loller,	A. J. Lovelady,	John. M. Flar,

Jas. Osborn,	James Morin,	E. Ohlhousen,	D. W. Railey,
Geo. W. Gist,	L. Bryam,	Jno. Patton,	J. M. Fackler,
Geo. Alcock,	D. H. Stevens,	Pearce Butler,	B. G. Linch,
W. McGay,	Henry Smith,	Geo. Sheely,	A. O. Dowde,
Thos. Quinn,	Jno. Williams,	W. O. Watts,	Christian Beck,
J. F. Bruner,	Nelson Ford,	Jacob W. Corman,	A. G. Beller,
Wm. McKinney,	Geo. T. Hulse,	Geo. W. Hardesty,	A. G. Boyd,
G. Johnson,	P. W. Marntly,	L. D. Bird,	I. Frank Bird,
FernandoHulse,	Fred Magers, Sr.,	John Deitz,	C. Hundley,
Wm. Sharp,	H. Tucker,	J. P. Rabbott,	Jacob Mettier,
C. Gookung,	Henry Rosenberg,	Aug'stus Kolster,	Frank A. Miller,
I. Hattenbach,	Ephraim Gumbert,	Chas. Guenther,	C. Epperson,
John Williams,	Patrick Fleming,	S. P. Moss,	H. Ferrigan,
Geo. Wuertely,	John Benz,	G. P. Farr,	R. S. Merchant,
F. Biepinger,	H. C. Dunn,	E. Jenkins,	Jacob Snibsonn,
Robt. Barnhart,	R. Meek, Jr,	Jno. Silvertooth,	W. H. Mockber,
A. H. Maxfield,	George Wortley,	Jas. R. Conyers,	B. Waller,
John. H. Reed,	John Reece,	James Meek	G. D. Stevenson
N. Diefendorf,	James Main,	Joseph Finley,	J. D. Abenorcargh,
Elijah Cody,	T. G. Scanlon,	A. D. Kirk,	Jno. M. Railey,
J. V. Parrott,	C. Setuven,	B. Wood,	John Murdock,
Wm. Murdock,	James Beagle,	Robert Murdock,	A. S. Peck,
Jno. Herrmann,	Andreas Noll,	John Herbert,	Tyary Beetz,
Paul Sohler,	Fred'k Benter,	Lewis Meyers,	Peter Blez,
Jno. Campbell,	Jas. Melhoweu,	Robt. McKowen,	Thos. Joneloc,
Fred'k Starr,	G. Z. Foor,	A. Milligan,	Lewis Shouse,
J. Olmstead,	R. C. Brown,	Jacob Turn,	T. D. S. Macdonell,
E. W. Railey,	A. C. Bell,	W. S. Darneal,	Jas. O'Gorman,
Ben Hughes,	J. Mayer,	C. Beechler,	A. Dessert,
Wm. Finley,	G. W. Dye,	C. R. Moffett,	G. W. Hood,
Jas. Owenhosser,	J. N. Steel,	H. B. Hodges,	Otto Clum,
B. F. Strang,	L. Dilan,	W. W. Wilson,	P. Beaussant,
Wm. McThay,	Gastan Stall,	H. Miles Moore,	A. Sporleder,
M. Saule,	R. V. Ward,	C. A. Smith,	Thos. Kearney,
Wm. Seraer,	A. Van-der-Hoeht.		

PLATTE COUNTY EMIGRATION.

During the summer and fall of 1854 there was a heavy emigration from this county to Kansas; probably not less than 500 claims were taken on the other side of the river by Platte countians. The great rush for the rich lands of Kansas, that could be had for a mere trifle, reminded old settlers here of the early settlement of the Platte Purchase immediately after it was opened for settlement.

The following among other prominent citizens of the county went over during the period just mentioned: John W. Forman, R. R. Rees, David Lykins, William Barbee, James Whitlock, O. H. Brown, John

H. Stringfellow, William H. Tibbs, Allen Wilkerson, Jarrett Todd, George Quinby, Daniel Tibbs, James Doniphan, William Fox, Ambrose Pemberton, James Adkins, Dr. H. D. Oden, Judge Kuykendall, L. F. Hollingsworth, Robert Tate, Perry Fleshman.

PLATTE CITY MEETING.

All, or substantially all, who went from this county and from Missouri and the other Southern States were favorable to the pro-slavery cause, and were naturally very anxious to maintain Southern institutions in Kansas. But anti-slavery immigrants were pouring in in a constant stream, and much uneasiness began to be felt lest they should overrun the Territory. They were being sent in large numbers by organizations of immense wealth in the North for the express purpose of making Kansas a free State. On the other hand no organized effort was being made in Missouri or the South to counteract them — there were no pro-slavery emigrant aid societies anywhere. The Self-Defensive Association, of this county, though they discussed the subject, failed to take any action in regard to it. All the friends of slavery who went there, went at their own expense, except in rare instances where individuals received slight assistance from private parties.

Believing that the pro-slavery settlers in Kansas must inevitably be out-numbered and overawed unless something were done to counteract the colonization scheme of the anti-slavery societies of the North, a number of the leading men of the county called a public meeting to be held at Platte City, November 6 ('54), to consider the matter and take such action as should be thought advisable.

The meeting was largely attended, many of those mentioned as being present at the Weston Self-Defense meeting, attending here also. Gen. Atchison was the principal speaker. He explained what the emigrants and societies were doing: —

He said they were sending free soil voters to Kansas by hundreds, all who applied for passage; that they provided those who wanted to settle with the means to enter land and to subsist themselves and families for a year and that even then they were to assist them further if necessary; that there was no attempt to conceal the fact that they were sent out to vote and make the Territory a free State; that now, just preceding the election of a delegate to Congress, they were flocking in in large numbers, and that doubtless many of them came for no other purpose than to vote and then return.

Gen. Atchison declared that this wholesale system of anti-slavery colonization must be counteracted, that the people of Platte county

can assist materially in a counter movement and should do so; that we have hundreds among us, especially of the young men, who would be glad of the opportunity to go to Kansas and make homes for themselves if they were properly assisted and encouraged.

Continuing, he said that if a set of fanatics and demagogues a thousand miles off could afford to advance their money and exert every nerve to abolitionize the Territory and exclude the slaveholder, when they have not the least personal interest, "What is your duty, when you reside in one day's journey of the Territory, and when your peace, your quiet and your property depends upon your action? You can, without an exertion, send 500 of your young men who will vote in favor of your institutions. Should each county in the State of Missouri only do its duty, the question will be decided quietly and peacefully at the ballot box. If we are defeated, then Missouri and the other Southern States will have shown themselves recreant to their interest and will deserve their fate."

The meeting resulted, as popular meetings usually do, in nothing of any practical importance; no organization for colonization was formed; no fund to assist emigrants, worthy of mention, raised, small amounts by a number of gentlemen were contributed, but the aggregate was not enough to have maintained a colony for a school district.

Whatever assistance was given after this was given by individuals on their own private accounts, principally in the way of provisions and farm supplies. Even this was contributed by only a small number comparatively, and cash was given even more sparingly. Many were opposed to colonization upon principle, even if the other side did resort to it, and they refused to do anything; others were in favor of directing all their energies and means to looking out for their slave property at home, providing against kidnapers and depredations in their own midst. Beside all this, colonists were by no means abundant — those who would consent to accept help.

FIRST ELECTIONS — PRO-SLAVERY *v.* ANTI-SLAVERY.

Nevertheless, the friends of slavery in Kansas proved themselves to be strong enough to carry the election by a large majority. The vote (November 29, 1854) stood: pro-slavery, 2,258; opposition, 575. The total vote was 2,833. According to the Territorial census of that fall the number of votes in the Territory was 2,905, or 73 more than were cast. Mr. Whitfield was elected to Congress and took his seat, without question.

During the following winter affairs in this county became somewhat settled, though several times there was considerable excitement caused

by the escape or enticement away of slaves. Kansas immigrants sent out by the aid societies came over in large numbers, soliciting help — grain, provisions, etc.,— such supplies as the farmers had to spare, and they were generally not refused. Only those who were believed to be interested more in the negroes than in getting aid were turned off, and they were invariably ordered to leave the county.

Early in the following spring, however, the tide of immigration for Kansas, both pro-slavery and anti-slavery, set in again. Excitement began to increase. The election for members of the Territorial Legislature was appointed for the 30th day of March, 1855, and each party put a full ticket in the field. Both sides made strong efforts to carry the election, and the canvas was one of much bitterness. A number of personal encounters occurred, but without serious results. The pro-slavery ticket was again successful. Among the members of the Legislature elected were Hons. A. M. Coffey, David Lykins, William Barbee, John W. Forman and R. R. Rees, of the Council, and Hons. James Whitlock, O. H. Brown, Allen Wilkerson, William H. Tibbs and John H. Stringfellow, all formerly of this county.

In this election the anti-slavery party claimed that there was illegal voting on the pro-slavery side. There was probably illegal voting on both sides. The colonization of voters had been inaugurated, and when that is resorted to it is hardly reasonable to expect perfectly fair elections.

On account of alleged irregularities a special election was ordered May 22, 1855, at Lawrence, Stenson, Douglass, "110," Council Grove and Leavenworth. This also resulted favorably to the pro-slavery ticket. It is not questioned that at that time the pro-slavery party had an overwhelming majority in the Territory.

THE BAD FEELING PRECEDING THE PARKVILLE "LUMINARY" AFFAIR.

A great deal of bad feeling was engendered by the elections, both in Kansas and on this side of the river. Pro-slavery settlers there felt that each contest was to decide whether or not they were to be forced to give up their homes and be driven out of the country. Those of them who had slaves very well knew that they could not live in the Territory and keep them after the anti-slavery party came into power — they could hardly keep them as it was. Those who had no slaves were not less zealous than their slaveholding friends and neighbors for the pro-slavery cause, and as a rule they would not think of living in the Territory if it was to be handed over to the free soilers.

The anti-slavery colonists hated slavery above every thing else—apparently to madness. Mr. Garrison, the great apostle, very well expressed their feelings on the subject when he said: "Small-pox is a nuisance; strychnine is a nuisance; mad-dogs are a nuisance; slavery is a nuisance; and slaveholders are a nuisance; it is our busines, nay, it is our duty, to hate nuisances; we propose, therefore, with the exception of strychnine, to exterminate this catalogue from beginning to end."[1]

On this side of the river the people, besides being relatives and friends of the pro-slavery residents of the other side, believed, and probably not without reason, that if slavery were driven out of Kansas there would be little security for it here—that at least their negroes would be rendered hardly more than valueless. They therefore felt a deep interest in the elections in the Territory.

These causes combined to raise popular feeling to a fever heat. It seemed to be a black flag struggle on both sides.

DESTRUCTION OF THE PARKVILLE "LUMINARY" OFFICE.

Whilst the excitement was at its height in this county and the people almost or quite beside themselves, popular frenzy directed itself against a free soil newspaper office at Parkville, the *Luminary*, published by Mr. George Park, an old and very estimable citizen of the county.[2] Mr. Park was opposed to slavery on principle, and being a man of strong, positive convictions, and thoroughly without fear, he boldly advocated the doctrine of emancipation, and, generally, the views and policies of the anti-slavery party through the columns of his paper.

In times of great excitement men are apt to do and say a great many things—men who at other times are looked upon as the representatives of soberness and conservatism, moderation and kindness of heart; men of the highest standing, and generally of the best impulses—which in ordinary times they would avoid further than they would avoid death.

Mr. Park was a citizen of unquestioned estimation and worth; so were and are the citizens who were concerned in the destruction of his newspaper office—men, many of whom stand as high, and then

[1] John Brown and sons, James Montgomery and a great many others afterwards proceeded to carry out this threat. Subsequently, slaveholders were not entirely exterminated, but slavery was. It amounted to $1,414,010.00 in this county according to the assessment of 1860.

[2] Mr. Park has resided in Illinois for many years.

stood, in public esteem as any within the borders of the county, the representatives of the character, intelligence and worth of their respective communities.

He believed that slavery was a crime, honestly and conscientiously believed it. They believed, not less honestly and conscientiously, that for one to say and teach that it was a crime in a community where a large number of slaves were held was itself a crime. He warmly supported and encouraged the anti-slavery cause in Kansas, and caustically criticised the conduct of the pro-slavery adherents there and here. They thought it bad enough to be menaced with financial ruin and social and industrial revolution from beyond the river, without being reprobated in their own midst.

In the flush of their indignation and passion they did what they themselves, when not lost to reason, would not be slow or moderate in condemning — they took the law in their own hands and threw his newspaper office material into the Missouri river.

Regarding his paper as a fire-brand in their midst, a public meeting was hastily called to consider what should be done. It was decided to suppress it, destroy it; and resolutions were adopted to that effect. A committee[1] was appointed to see that the purpose expressed in the resolutions was accomplished, and on the 15th of April, 1855, by appointment of the committee, a large body of citizens, more than a hundred, met at Parkville to assist or encourage the destruction of the office. The publication was not renewed.

ANTI-SLAVERY MINISTERS EXPELLED.

During the Civil War newspapers were suppressed and ministers interdicted from preaching everywhere in Missouri, for having sympathy with the South. A few years before, they were, in a few instances, proscribed in parts of Western Missouri by individuals for antagonizing Southern institutions. What power beneath the skies can control the passions of men in times of popular commotion? Until humanity shall grow wiser and better than it has ever been, excesses from time to time will reappear.

About the same time the *Luminary* office was destroyed, two or

[1] The committee was composed of John Winston, Hugh Sweeney, Jesse Miller, Lycurgus Shepard, (Mr. Shepard was not in Parkville the day the office was destroyed), Vard Cockerill, W. J. Miller and Dr. Joseph Walker. Suit was brought against several of them afterwards, and the case was carried into one of the upper counties, and continued over until the war was well under way. It was then compromised by the payment from defendants of $2,500. It was not considered a favorable time to defend against actions brought for the destruction of anti-slavery newspapers.

three ministers who were charged with backing Abolition doctrines and counseling with the negroes were notified to leave the county. They left shortly after receiving the notification. The names of the only two whom, so far as we have been able to learn, were expelled, were Revs. Christian Morris and Allen. They were ministers in the M. E. Church. Rev. Morris' pastorate was near Hillsboro, in this county, about eight miles from Leavenworth.

THE OUTRAGE UPON WILLIAM PHILLIPS.

The shameless outrage upon William Phillips, of Leavenworth, was no less an outrage upon this county. He was brought over to Weston on the 17th of May, 1855, by parties from Kansas, and most scandalously treated. The following account of the affair has been furnished us by a gentleman residing in Leavenworth:—

Mr. Phillips was a resident of Leavenworth, a lawyer by profession, and a violent anti-slavery man. He took an active part in politics, and was aggressive, not to say abusive, in his denunciations of slavery and slaveholders. After the spring election he contested the validity of the election of the members of the Legislature from Leavenworth and succeeded in having the result set aside and a new election ordered. The friends of those whose election he had thus attacked and invalidated, claimed that he made a false affidavit and misrepresented the facts.

The difficulty assumed a personal cast. He was ordered to leave the country, and, refusing to do so, was seized and taken over to Platte county at or near Weston, where he was tarred and feathered, and one side of his head shaved. He was then rode on a rail and sold at auction, a negro acting as auctioneer, after which he was released.

The perpetrators of the dastardly outrage came on this side of the river to avoid the law in Kansas, and then returned beyond the jurisdiction of our courts. They came heavily armed, and set the whole community at defiance. No responsible resident of the county approved the act, but, on the contrary, was everywhere condemned and denounced. The citizens of Weston, especially, were loud in their protest, and at once took steps to protect their community from any similar or other outrage.

ANTI-SLAVERY REBELLION.

In Kansas, after the spring elections of 1855, all the machinery of the territorial government was regularly and lawfully set up and put in motion. Gov. Reeder, of Pennsylvania, had been appointed to the

office of Governor of the Territory by the President, and a Secretary, Supreme Court Marshal and other officers had also been appointed, and had entered upon the duties of their respective offices. The Legislature had met and provided a code of laws, and county officers were everywhere peacefully engaged in the discharge of their duties. Their authority was resisted nowhere, and it was hoped that an era of law and order would ensue.

But politicians out of office are the most restless of men. The leaders of the anti-slavery movement, who had proudly hoped to become men of prominence and position in the *officiale* of the Territory, were dissatisfied with the result of the elections, and set about to overthrow the government and install themselves in power. Preliminary to the accomplishment of this a convention was called to meet at Lawrence on the 14th of August, 1855, which, on the day appointed, was largely attended by the leading free soil men of the Territory. It continued in session two days, and adopted resolutions, calling a convention to meet at Topeka on the 19th of September, 1855, for the purpose of drafting a State constitution, and urging anti-slavery settlers to elect delegates to the convention. James H. Lane and John Brown, Jr., were leading spirits in the movement. Lane also caused a similar convention to be held at Big Springs, when violent and revolutionary resolutions were passed.

At Topeka, on the 19th and 20th of September, they went through the form of drafting and submitting a so-called State constitution. After that they refused to take any further part in the regular, lawfully authorized elections in the Territory, and systematically set on foot a movement to disregard and resist the lawful authorities. Holding an election for the adoption of their constitution, at which no body voted but themselves, they, of course, declared it adopted. Thereupon they proceeded to "elect" a Legislature, State officers and all, including even a "Governor." It was always supposed, and is yet, that the President appoints the Governors and State officers of the Territories.

Nevertheless, they set up a full and complete "government," in all its parts, in opposition to the Governor appointed by the President, the Supreme Court also appointed by him, and the Legislature and county officers elected under authority of the laws of the United States. They attempted to nullify the laws of the Territory and the United States, and refused to pay their taxes, obey the writs of the courts, and openly inaugurated a rebellion of the most pronounced

character. A militia force was enrolled and armed, numbering 800 men, with John Brown and his sons conspicuous in the force.

TROUBLE BEGINS — WAKARUSA WAR.

In November (1855) Sheriff Jones, of Douglas county, was proceeding on his way to court with a free State prisoner, for whom he had a writ, when he was set upon by a mob of free soilers, heavily armed, and his prisoner taken from him. Bronson, the prisoner, was tendered an ovation when he entered Lawrence, where he delivered a fiery speech against slaveholders and the territorial government. The free soilers resolved to rally around him and defy the authorities. They assembled in full force at that place, all under arms and provided with artillery.

Gov. Shannon called out the militia. In answer to his call a large number of men went from this county and offered their services. Among the first to go was a squad under Capt. L. F. Hollingsworth, though he was not elected captain until the town of Delaware was reached, on the opposite side of the river. Bluford Thompson, of Clay county, was made first lieutenant. Among those remembered as being along were John W. Jones, a lieutenant; J. W. Miller, Joseph Settle, Dr. Joseph Walker, Johnson Hughes, Archibald Hughes, Daniel Stewart, Robert Tate, George Quinby and Samuel Ralls.

Two considerable squads also went from Weston, one commanded by Capt. Wm. Martin, numbering probably 50 or 75 men.

Others went over about the same time, altogether nearly 300. One company was commanded by Daniel Cary; W. H. Spratt was first lieutenant. This company numbered 125 men. A battery, consisting of two small guns, was taken along. These had been drawn from the State prior to the Kansas troubles, by a company in this county, organized under the old militia laws. Gen. Atchison, Capt. Wallace and G. Sprague accompanied the force. The latter was adjutant. Capt. Hollingsworth yielded the command of his company to Capt. Wallace, who was an experienced officer. Gen. Atchison had general control of the command.

There was no regular organization, however, no drills or anything of the kind. It was simply a spontaneous uprising of volunteers to go over to Kansas, and see to it that Lane and Brown's forces at Lawrence should not overrun the territory, set the laws at defiance, and rob and murder or drive out the pro-slavery settlers.

They proceeded to near the mouth of the Wakarusa, about six miles

east of Lawrence, where they encamped, and where a large force soon collected. Gov. Shannon also had a considerable force at Lecompton just west of Lawrence. The place was therefore virtually beleaguered. The Governor's combined force, including the Missourians, numbered about 1,500, but largely composed of Kansas territorial militia. Lane and Brown's forces occupied Lawrence; Dr. C. Robinson was chief commander.

The militia were now ready to move on the place, but before doing so a conference was called. Fortunately this resulted in at least a temporary adjustment of the difficulties. The free soilers were to let the law take its course, and both sides agreed to disband their forces. The militia were disbanded and the Missourians returned home.

The only other events that occurred during the so-called Wakarusa War were the capture of S. C. Pomeroy by Capt. Wallace and a squad of his men, including Robt. Tate, Joseph Settle and John W. Jones, of this county, and the killing of Thos. W. Barbee, a free soiler. He and two others were met under arms near Lawrence, by a squad of militia, and on being ordered to surrender, they refused to do so. They were fired upon and Barbee was killed. Thus closed the Wakarusa War.

HOSTILITIES RE-OPENED — THE TAKING OF LAWRENCE.

The free soilers persisted in going through the form of carrying on a so-called territorial government, in defiance of the regular territorial and the National authorities. Numerous depredations were committed and a great many indictments found by the grand juries. Under the charge of Judge Lecompte, presiding justice of the Supreme Court, appointed and constituted by the President, a number, then leaders, were indicted for treason and warrants issued for their arrest, including "Governor" Robinson. John Brown and his followers were in open revolt and in arms.

President Pierce sent a message to Congress, January 24, 1856, strongly indorsing the regular territorial government at Lecompton, and declaring that those connected with the so-called Topeka government were in open rebellion against the properly constituted authorities. Soon afterwards he issued a proclamation commanding all persons engaged in unlawful combinations against the regular government of Kansas to disperse and retire peaceably to their homes.

On the 19th of April, 1856, Sheriff Jones attempted to arrest S. N. Woods at Lawrence, and was openly resisted by an armed mob. The next day he renewed his efforts to apprehend the offender and com-

manded the bystanders (free soilers) to assist him. They refused. On the 23d he returned with a force of U. S. troops and took into custody several prisoners for whom he had writs. That night an attempt was made to assassinate him and he was seriously wounded.

Soon afterwards the militia was called out to assist in enforcing the law. Citizens of Platte county again volunteered for the maintenance of law and order in the territory. Several hundred went, all under the command of Maj. Jesse Morin. Among them was a company under Capt. John Wallace. His company, after they arrived then enlisted in the regular Kansas militia and remained in Kansas nearly or quite a year. This was thought to be necessary to assist in protecting the people against the depredations — murders, arsons and almost every crime in the catalogue — of the Browns, Montgomerys, Mountjoys and other freebooters and desperadoes.

In May, 1856, the volunteers proceeded from this county to Wakarusa and thence to Lecompton. Uniting with the regular Kansas militia and with other volunteers from Missouri, they were then ordered to move on Lawrence. Within a short distance of the place the troops were halted and Sheriff Jones, Deputy U. S. Marshal Fain, Capt. Wallace and several others went forward to see whether or not resistance would be again made to the execution of the process of the courts. No armed force was to be seen anywhere; they had fled the place. The sheriff had a number of writs, but the parties against whom they were issued could not be found.

The grand jury had condemned the stone hotel building in Lawrence as a refuge and fortress for armed outlaws, and the court had ordered its destruction. A couple of newspapers published there were also condemned as seditious publications, advising assassination and other crimes. They were also ordered to be destroyed.

The property was removed from the hotel and the United States Deputy Marshal ordered the cannons to be opened upon it. It was soon in ruins. The newspaper offices were in the building and were destroyed at the same time.

It now being believed that no further resistance of any importance would be met with by the officers of the law, the Missourians, except Capt. Wallace and his company, and a few others, again returned to their homes.

The respectable element of the free State colonists now yielded obedience to the law and resumed their usual occupations; but the outlaw element went on the road and engaged in all kinds of crimes and depredations. John Brown and forty men went to the residence

of an old man by the name of Doyle, on the night of the 24th of May, and, pretending that he was sent to have the old gentleman and his two sons appear before an investigating committee, fell upon them in their own yard and brutally murdered all three of them. From this time on murders, robberies and outrages of all kinds were kept up until after Brown was driven out of the Territory.

THE ROUT OF BROWN AT OSAWATOMIE.

Soon affairs in Kansas again assumed such a phase that both the Kansas territorial militia and the regular troops were kept constantly employed in pursuit of armed bands of marauders and thieves. The country was in a state of anarchy.

Once more the citizens of this county were called upon to cross the line. Acting Gov. Woodson issued a proclamation calling on all law abiding people to assist in restoring law and order.

Volunteers went over from this county in strong force — about 400 of them. Gen. Atchison was at the head of the force, though Col. Jno. W. Reid was the active military commander. They camped on Bull creek, about twenty or twenty-five miles from Osawatomie, the home and headquarters of the notorious John Brown, and there they were joined by other forces. The principal officers of the combined forces were Gen. Jno. W. Reid, B. F. Stringfellow, L. A. Maclean, J. W. Whitfield, Geo. W. Clarke, Wm. A. Heiskell, N. P. Richardson, F. J. Marshall and H. T. Titus.

While encamped at Bull creek, on the 28th of August, Gen. Reed called for volunteers from the command to make a forced march upon Osawatomie for the capture of John Brown and his party. More men offered themselves than were needed. Gen. Reid selected about 50 from the entire number, most of whom were from this county, including Capt. Wallace, Capt. J. W. Miller, Granville Adkins and others.

Starting after dark, they reached Osawatomie about sunrise, and as they came in sight of the town they were fired upon by one of Brown's pickets, who proved to be a son of his. Frederick Brown, after firing upon Reid's advance, fled toward Osawatomie at full speed, but was hotly pursued and was overtaken by several of the pursuing party. Rev. Martin White shot him dead from his horse.

Brown and his party had taken a son of Rev. White's from his home a short time before and, in cold blood, had murdered him. An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth had now been taken.

The pursuing party dashed up into the town and began firing into

Brown's men indiscriminately. The latter, having heard the shooting on the approach of the militia, attempted to form and withstand the attack, but without success. After the first fire they fled precipitately and rushed into the timber on the Marais Du Cygne river, without order and every one for himself. Reid's men were among them when they reached the river, shooting right and left and every where, and it seemed that none of them would escape. But thoroughly panicked, and without stopping either to fight or surrender, Brown and his whole company jumped into the river and swam across to the opposite side. Several were shot on this side and several while in the stream. Some of them were taken prisoners and were afterwards turned over to the authorities of Kansas, except one, an inhuman butcher known as "Dutch Charley," who attempted to escape and was shot.

Brown reported that he had but 41 men, but several of the attacking party, whose judgment as former soldiers and whose word as citizens may be relied upon, say that he had at least 120.[1] It was not a great while after this that he went to Virginia.

ATTACK UPON AND ROBBERY OF HICKORY POINT.

About this time, or soon afterwards, a scouting party from Lawrence, under one Harvey, was engaged in a series of robberies and outrages in the vicinity of Hickory Grove, in Jefferson county. They robbed Judge Knykendall, formerly of this county; 'Squire Perry Fleshman, also from Platte county (from whom they stole a horse), and a number of others. They now moved on Hickory Grove to sack that place. Col. Sam. A. Lowe was the leading citizen of the place, and kept a hotel there. 'Squire Fleshman sent him word that the marauders intended to make a descent on the town, and he hastily collected about eighteen men and prepared to make a defense. Among Lowe's men were John Huntington, William Gardiner, William Mayatt, and several others who had settled there from Platte county. They all took shelter in a heavily-built log blacksmith shop.

The marauders were more than a hundred strong, and had a six-pound cannon. They opened on the shop with both cannon and small arms. Lowe's men replied by a spirited fire. The fight was kept up from about 10 a. m. until night.

In the afternoon a squad of militia came up, about eighteen in number. After their arrival a triangular fight was carried on; but they

[1] Facts furnished by Mr. Granville Adkins and several others.

were not strong enough to drive the marauders off. In this squad were several from this county, including First Lieut. Randolph, Second Lieut. Richard Bennett and William Rader, now of Platte City.

Twice attempts were made to burn the shop by running wagon loads of hay, set on fire, against it. Both attempts failed. Lowe's men lay flat on the dirt floor, and continued to load and shoot in that position. During a momentary cessation of the firing William Mayatt, formerly of the vicinity of Iatan, in this county, stepped to the door to see what was being done on the outside. He was instantly shot, and fell mortally wounded. He died the next day.

During the night the marauders raised the siege and moved off toward Leavenworth. They were captured the next day by a command of U. S. dragoons, and were afterwards indicted and tried for murder, robbery and other crimes

All the "chinking" was knocked out of the log shop by the cannon, and several logs were knocked in. One ball knocked the horn of the anvil off, and by another the stock of the gun of one of the defending parties was shattered to pieces.

"THE HEROINE OF THE KANSAS WAR."

During the progress of the fight at Hickory Grove, and late in the afternoon, an incident occurred which illustrated, in a thrilling and noble manner, the heroism and self-sacrificing devotion of wife and womankind. Mr. Huntington, one of the defenders of the fort, resided a short distance out of town. All day his wife had watched with blanched cheeks and tremoring heart the terrible bombardment going on. At each report of the cannon she felt that her own life would go out, of despair; and when the attempts were made to burn the building all hope seemed to be lost.

At last she determined to *go to her husband* — take her own life in her hands and go to him, or perish in the attempt; go and be with him, and care for him if he were wounded and dying, or if he were still unhurt, but doomed to die in the fort, to stay by his side and die with him. What the bravest of the brave would not have dared to undertake, she was resolved to do — run the gauntlet of a galling fire and join the defenders of the fort.

Accordingly, saddling a horse and providing herself with water and other refreshments for her husband and friends, she mounted into the saddle and made a desperate dash for the fort. The men on the inside and their friends on the outside sent up a wild cheer, that fairly shook the earth; and the marauders — even they ceased to fire and joined in loud huzzas.

CLOSE OF THE TROUBLES.

This was one of the closing events of the Kansas troubles, so far as Platte county's connection with them is concerned. The marauders, opposite to this county, generally were either put down or driven from the country. A number of them were sent to the penitentiary, for differing terms of service.

In the meantime Gens. Atchison and Reid had gone into encampment at Franklin, near Lawrence, where a force of about 2,700 men were collected, including a large force of Kansas territorial militia. They were visited by Gov. Geary, who had succeeded Gov. Shannon in office, and were warmly thanked for the service they had rendered the territory in the work of restoring law and order. He assured them that from that time forward he was satisfied he could maintain order with the forces of the regular United States troops and of the Kansas territorial militia whom he could call out at his command.

The following preamble and resolutes speak for themselves: —

"WHEREAS, Under the proclamation of acting Governor Woodson we have reached the town of Franklin, three miles from Lawrence, on our way to the latter place in search of an organized band of murderers and robbers said to be under the command of Lane — who have plundered and butchered large numbers of our fellow-citizens — with the intention of overpowering and driving that band from the territory; and,

"WHEREAS, We have met and conferred with Gov. Geary, who arrived into the territory since we were called into the field, and who has given us satisfactory assurances of his intention and power to execute the laws of the territory and called on us to dissolve our present organization and to leave the preservation of the peace of the territory to his hands; and,

"WHEREAS, Gov. Geary has assured us of his intention to muster into service a portion of the militia of the territory for the purpose of giving the strongest guaranty of protection of its citizens; therefore,

"RESOLVED, 1. That relying upon the assurances of Gov. Geary, and the spirit of order-loving and law-abiding citizens, we cordially conform to his wishes by dissolving our organization, and that we will disperse to our homes as speedily as the circumstances in which we are placed will admit.

"2. That the Governor be requested to recognize and place in the field a battalion (part mounted and part infantry) of Kansas militia and distribute them over the territory in such a manner as will best protect the settlers in their homes, persons and property.

"3. That in view of the condition of things in Southern Kansas, we respectfully recommend to the Governor that he station a company of one hundred mounted men on Pottawatomie creek in Franklin, An-

derson and Lykins counties to give protection to the law-abiding citizens of that section of the country.

4. That we respectfully recommend Col. H. Titus, of the Douglas county militia, for commander of the territorial militia to be mustered into the service.

G. W. Clark,
Saml. J. Jones,
And Others,
Committee.

A copy of the preamble and resolutions ordered sent to the Governor

(Signed) D. R. Atchison,
Chairman.

Thus, so far as this county's connection with it is concerned, the Kansas war virtually closed. From that time on immigration poured into the Territory in a heavy stream; but more from the free States than from the South. At the fall election of 1857 the free soilers participated in the regular territorial elections, for the first time since the spring of 1855, and were successful. The pro-slavery party yielded gracefully to the result, a thing the free soilers had persistently refused to do from the first settlement of the Territory. Those who wished to hold slaves moved out; the peaceful mass of pro-slavery citizens did the same thing. Kansas became the rendezvous for runaway and kidnaped negroes, and all along the border slave property decreased rapidly in value until the Civil War, when it was wiped out entirely.

It has long been the fashion with a certain class of narrow-minded bigots and fanatics, when speaking of the Kansas troubles, to characterize the Missourians and the Southern people who went to Kansas to settle, or to assist the properly constituted authorities of the territory in the preservation of law and order, as "border ruffians," and the like. That in a few instances individuals who went there committed acts not to be excused or palliated goes without saying, but that as a rule or by any considerable numbers wrongs were done or depredations committed is most certainly not the case. They went to restore law and order, not to destroy it; and as a rule those who went from this county and from this State were as fine a class of men — gentlemen of character, means and intelligence, citizens of the highest standing — as could have been collected from the mass of people in any community in the country. We sent no John Browns, Jim Montgomerys, Mountjoys, Jim Lanes, Jennisons, nor S. C. Pomeroys. It would be an insult to the men who went to Kansas from this county and this State to name them in connection with the individuals mentioned above, even by way of contrast.

CHAPTER X.

THE CIVIL WAR.

Causes of the War — Secession Efforts to Compromise — Beginning of Hostilities — Affairs in Missouri in 1860-61 — Attitude in Platte County — Enlistments for the Southern Army — Wallace Jackson's Company — Campaigns and Battles — Capt. Stewart's and Capt. Thompson's Companies — "The Extra Battalion" — Col. Winston's Regiment — Capts. Mitchell's, Rogers', and Kuykendall's Companies — Companies of Capts. Spratt, Crisman, Miller and Morton — Formation of Winston's Regiment — Campaigns and Battles — Second Re-organization — Other Companies — Col. Burnes', Capts. Downing's and Robertson's Companies — Col. Childs' Convoy of Volunteers — Companies of Capts. Lanter and McGee — Of Capt. Carr — Gates' Regiment and Hughes' Battalion — Services — Casualties — Last of the Southern Companies — Capt. Woodsmall's Company — Col. Thornton's Recruits — Total Number from this County — Union Enlistments — Capt. Phelp's Company — Col. Price's Company — The Paw-paw Militia — The Sixteenth Kansas — Capt. Fitzgerald's Regiment — Occupation of the County by the Federals — Fight, Etc. — Maj. Joseph's Campaign — The Bee Creek Fight — Capture of Col. Moonlight and Maj. Ralph — Maj. Huff comes to Weston — Gordon's Departure South — Morgan's Advent — Clough's Raid of Robbers — Wiscousin and Ohio Troops — Other Troops in 1862 — Skirmishes and Robberies in 1862 — Parkville Skirmish — Goose Neck Fight — Raid of Thieves and Negroes — 1863 — A Reign of Terror — Robbing an old Colored Man — Raid on Stump Cockrill — Murder of Toney Tinsley — Kansas Red Legs — Hangings and Robberies — Destruction of the *Sentinel* Office — Paw-paw Militia Excitement — Threatened Trouble at Platte City — Other Events in 1863 — Events of 1864 — Thornton's Recruiting Expedition — Raid of the Bashi-bazouks — Other Tragedies — Fights and Robberies — Capture of Parkville — Fight at Ridgely — Murder of Geo. Fielding — Killing of Phineas Wood, Throckmorton and Andy Smith — Slash Valley and Buena Vista Fights — Murder of Dr. Joseph Walker — Exodus to Montana and the West — Affairs in 1865. — The Close of the War.

I.

CAUSES OF THE WAR.

Like the Kansas troubles, the Civil War grew out of the agitation of the slavery question — was but a continuation or renewal, in fact, of the conflict between the same forces that antagonized each other in the Territory, only on a national scale now, and with the advantages in favor of the anti-slavery party, far greater than they had ever been in favor of their opponents.

In the North, which was stronger as a section than the South, and could, if it would, control the Government, the anti-slavery sentiment had been developing for a number of years with wonderful

rapidity, and there now remained no longer any doubt that it was destined to sweep over and win to the anti-slavery party all the Northern States.

In 1852, John P. Hale, the free soil candidate, received 156,149 votes out of 3,144,120, and failed, of course, to carry a single State; in 1856, John C. Fremont, free soil, or Republican, received 1,341,264 votes of the 4,073,967 cast, and carried Connecticut, Iowa, Maine, Massachusetts and Michigan; and in 1860, Abraham Lincoln was elected, receiving 1,866,352 of the 4,676,853 votes cast, and carrying California, Connecticut, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Maine, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Ohio, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Vermont and Wisconsin.

Revolutions never go backwards. These figures showed with unmistakable certainty that the solid North against slavery was simply a question of time. The expectation and even the hope of ever maintaining it in any of the Territories or new States to be formed were abandoned. The only question left open for discussion, was, "Would the anti-slavery North, now coming into possession of the Government, be content with the exclusion of slavery from the Territories and new States — would not the anti-slavery party, flushed with victory, and embittered by a hard struggle, attempt to establish it in the States where it had always existed, regardless of the will of their people?"

Many patriotic men of the South and of the North hoped and believed — the hope was father to the conviction — that the slavery question could be amicably adjusted by the exclusion of slavery from the Territories and new States to be formed, united with the policy of non-interference by the General Government or the people of other States with it in those States where it already existed. It could have been so adjusted if human nature had not been what it was, and is. A majority of the people of the country were rapidly coming to believe that slavery was a curse and a crime, and the resolution was already formed to wipe it out at any cost. The principal reasons that prompted them to demand its exclusion from the Territories and the new States to be formed, would support with equal force a demand to extinguish it throughout the whole country.

As early as June 17, 1858, Mr. Lincoln declared that, "A house divided against itself cannot stand. I believe that this government can not endure permanently, half slave and half free. I do not expect the Union to dissolve; but I do expect it will cease to be divided * * * We are now into the fifth year since a policy was in-

augurated with the avowed object and confident promise of putting an end to the slavery agitation. Under the operation of this policy that agitation has not only not ceased, but has considerably augmented." So four months afterwards, Mr. Seward said, "Shall I tell you what this collision means? They who think it is accidental, unnecessary, the work of interested or fanatical agitators, and therefore ephemeral, mistake the case altogether. It is an irrepressible conflict between opposing and enduring forces, and it means that the United States must and will, sooner or later, become either entirely a slave-holding nation or entirely a free soil nation. * * * It is the failure to comprehend this great truth that induces so many unsuccessful attempts at final compromise between the slave and free States, and it is the existence of this great fact that renders all pretended compromises, when made, vain and ephemeral. Startling as this saying may appear to you, fellow-citizens, it is by no means an orignial idea with me, or even a modern one."

Mr. Lincoln became President in 1861, Mr. Seward, Secretary of State, and the whole Cabinet was constructed of like material, The House had been Republican for two years, and the South was rapidly changing its political complexion.

With this change in the administration of the Government, the plain, bold alternative stalked in before the people of the South — the abolition of slavery and a complete revolution in their industrial system, together with all the evils that they believed would follow, or, a complete separation from the North: peaceably to withdraw if they could, forcibly if they must. All the world knows the course they took and its result.

The Southern people had a billion and a half of dollars wrapped up in slave property. They entered upon such a course as they believed would best preserve their property from destruction, and — *failed*. New England, at the same time, had less than a billion and a half represented in real estate. If a party of communists in the South, or elsewhere, had risen up and, after obtaining possession of the Government, had made the solemn declaration that this Union could not exist under a system of private landlordism, New England would doubtless have taken some steps to protect her property with not less ceremony or greater regard for the Union than that with which the Southern States seceded.

But whether secession was advisable, under the constitution, for any cause, it is now too late to discuss — the question is believed to have been settled for all time by the arbitrament of arms. Sufficient

to say, in passing, that the right of withdrawal had often been asserted by the highest authorities, both North and South, and that just before the beginning of the Civil War many of the leading men of the North conceded the right to be beyond question. But the attempt of the Southern States to effect a separation by force, or, rather, to separate in face of the fact that their independence would depend upon their ability to maintain it by force, the result has proved to have been ill advised and impolitic.

Facts make history, and results establish principles. The first struggle for independence in this country having succeeded, is adjudged to have been wise and patriotic. The second one having failed, is held to have been the reverse of the first, not the least reason for which is that it failed.

SECESSION — EFFORTS TO COMPROMISE.

On the 17th of December, 1860, after the election of Mr. Lincoln was virtually an accomplished fact, South Carolina, by a representative convention of her people called to consider the question of secession, passed an ordinance withdrawing from the Union. Commissioners were appointed to treat with the Goverment at Washington for possession of the forts and other property in that State belonging to the United States. Most of the other Southern States soon followed the example of South Carolina — withdrawing from the Union, and a provisional Confederate Government was established.

In the meantime, various efforts were made to effect a compromise. A peace conference was held at Washington in February, 1861, by representatives of all the States. Various propositions were introduced into Congress, and others were submitted by the several States. But all were without avail. Concessions were refused by the extremists on both sides, and Mr. Lincoln declared in January that he would not consider, nor would he advise his friends to consider, any proposition looking to a settlement of existing difficulties until after he had been duly and legally inaugurated.[1]

As soon as the inauguration of March 4, 1861, was over, it became apparent to all that the Administration meant to attempt the coercion of the seceded States. Supplies were sent forward for the forts in the South and hasty preparations made to maintain the National authority within the Southern States.

---

[1] New York *Tribune*, January 30, 1861.

BEGINNING OF HOSTILITIES.

South Carolina took the initiative in inaugurating hostilities as she had in inaugurating the secession movement. Apprised of the fact that the authorities at Washington were taking steps to provision and hold Ft. Sumter, early in April, 1861, Gen. Beaureguard demanded the surrender of the fort. Maj. Anderson, who was in command of the United States forces at the garrison, refused to yield. It was fired upon on the 12th of the month and speedily reduced. The war had now begun.

AFFAIRS IN MISSOURI IN 1860–61.

In Missouri there was a marked change in public sentiments within the six or seven months immediately following the election of Mr. Lincoln. Although the people were citizens of a pro-slavery State which was originally settled nearly altogether from the South, and were warmly in sympathy with Southern rights and Southern institutions, there was at the same time a strong Union sentiment throughout the State, a sentiment which, during the time it was hoped and believed that slavery within the above States would not be attacked or interfered with by the party then coming into power, prevailed with a large majority of the people: it was strong, as a rule, with each individual substantially in proportion to the degree of security he felt for the continuation of slavery, except with the few who were always opposed to it and with another class "who have little or no settled convictions on any public questions," but readily fall into line with the powers that be and are loyal to any government they happen to be under.

Early in 1861, an election was ordered, under an act of the Legislature, to select delegates to a State Convention which was to take into consideration the relations of Missouri to the Union. This election occurred February 18, 1861.

"At the time the election of delegates was held the public sentiment of the state had unquestionably settled in favor of a continuance of Missouri within the Union and a hostility to secession, except to resist coercion. Mr. Seward and Mr. Cameron had made conciliating speeches in the United States Senate; a loud voice was heard all over the Central States, calling for the immediate adoption of measures for the salvation of the Union and the adjustment of all questions of difference between the contending sections. Crittenden and Douglas declared that an adjustment would take place; and the general be-

lief out of Congress was, that in less than 90 days all the difficulties would be honorably settled, unless the extreme Republicans should defeat all concessions, or the State of South Carolina should determine to bring about war by making an attack upon the forces and forts of the United States. Hence, the result of the election of delegates to the State Convention was the choice of a large majority of Union men."[1]

It was in this state of public sentiment that Sterling Price ran as a Union man, and was elected. He was also made president of the convention. After the war opened he and other members, to whom it became apparent that not a compromise, but the coercion of the South and the ultimate abolition of slavery were the purposes of the administration, entered the service of the State under Gen. Jackson's call, and then the regular Confederate army.[2]

If, in February, 1861, the people had known, as they afterwards found out, that a civil war was inevitable, and that unless the South succeeded, slavery would be wiped out from all the States, no sane, well informed person can for a moment doubt that they would have been in favor of secession by an overwhelming majority — perhaps by five to one, or even more.

The Convention, or the remainder of it, after those of its members who espoused the Southern cause had withdrawn, continued in session from time to time throughout the first two years and more of the war; and although called at the suggestion of Gen. Jackson and elected, whilst the people were laboring under the delusion that neither coercion nor the abolition of slavery would be attempted by the party then coming into power, much less by the Convention itself, it assumed the authority in the course of its long and unprecedented sittings, and without consulting the will of the people, to identify the State with the cause of coercion, to oust and outlaw the regularly and legally elected Governor and Legislature, and other State and county officers; to prescribe test oaths for voters and public officials which disfranchised two-thirds of those who voted for the delegates to the convention; and, finally, to abolish slavery!

---

[1] Davis' History of Missouri, p. 153.

[2] Those were classed as Union men at that time, and they cast a large majority of the Union votes, who, although they sympathized with the South and thought her complaints well grounded and just, were opposed to seccession on the ground that a compromise could be effected, by which both the rights of the Southern States and the Union could be preserved. Gen. Price was a Union man of this class. Howard and Clay counties were also Union counties.

These ordinances of the convention were enforced by Federal bayonets and by a militia enlisted under its authority.

Meanwhile, before these extreme measures were proposed in the convention, and while its members were passing resolutions by practically unanimous votes, declaring that they were devotedly attached to slavery and would defend the State against coercion and secession, and asking the Federal Government to withdraw its forces from the South, Fort Sumpter was fired upon and the conflict opened. Gov. Jackson called an extra session of the Legislature, and military bills were brought forward to put the State in proper condition for defense against its occupation by Federal troops.

As soon as hostilities opened and it became apparent that the people of Missouri would be compelled to take one side or the other, a rapid change in public sentiment set in favorable to the South; not that they loved the Union less, but that they loved the people and institutions of the South more — their own kindred and their own institutions. The capture of Camp Jackson on the 10th of May by Capt. Lyon, the victory of the Missourians at Wilson's Creek in August, and the emancipation, martial law proclamation of Gen. Fremont, tended to increase and complete this revolution in popular sentiment. Counties that gave large Union majorities in February would now have voted in three cases out of five overwhelmingly for secession. In less than one hour after the news of the capture of Camp Jackson was received by the Legislature, the military bills were passed and signed by the Governor. He was authorized to borrow $500,000 from the banks for military purposes and issue bonds for $1,000,000 more. Every able bodied male inhabitant of the State above the age of 18 and under 45 was made subject to military duty. The Governor called for 50,000 volunteers to form a State Guard.

After the capture of Camp Jackson, Gen. Lyon moved on the State capital, which he occupied on the 15th of May. In the meantime, the Legislature had adjourned to meet at Neosho, where it afterwards assembled — but without a quorum of both Houses — and went through the form of passing resolutions of secession and electing Senators to the Confederate Congress. That proved to be the last Legislature in the State favorable to the Southern cause. It was succeeded by a "loyal" Legislature, elected by the voters of the State — or those of them not in the Southern service or prevented from voting for sympathizing with the South — called by authority of the convention referred to in a former page. Before the close of the first year of the war the forces of the Federal Government and the Union State militia had practi-

cally overrun and taken possession of the State. A large percentage of those of the people of Southern proclivities who remained at home now became loyal, some of them actually so, and the others constructively; and to protect their homes and themselves a great many entered the Union militia. Missouri became, apparently, a Union, loyal State.

ATTITUDE OF PLATTE COUNTY IN 1861.

Like those of Clay and Howard counties, the people of Platte county, under the impression that a compromise could be effected and both the institutions of the Southern States and the Union saved, voted, by a decided majority, for the Union candidates in February, 1861; and like those, after the war opened, they sympathized with the Southern cause by even a more decided majority. Whilst there were a few original Union men in the county, that is, those who were for the Union in any circumstances — unconditional Union men — little or nothing was heard from them during the first year of the war. At that time the current of popular feeling seemed to be altogether favorable to the South, and all the recruiting for militia service[1] was for the State (Southern) Guard. Later along, however, another change occurred, this time favorable to the Union cause. The State fell into the hands of the Union forces and Federal troops came in and took possession of the county. After this enlistments for the Southern army were extremely difficult and dangerous, and even if volunteers succeeded in reaching the South in safety, a service of the greatest hardships and privations faced them — trials more severe than the ragged, half-starved continentals of the Revolution underwent. On the other side the most flattering inducements were held out. Bounties, flashy uniforms, plumes, brass cross-swords, yellow tassels, and everything; fire arms and accoutrements, sword bayonets, navy pistols, and all that; and an abundance of good rations, regularly three times a day, and pay that in most instances is going on yet; back pay, forward pay, side pay, and top and bottom pay; pay of all sorts and kinds, classified by names too numerous and technical to mention or remember.

These considerations influenced a few, as like considerations influenced many during the War of the Revolution. Then, again, there

[1] In 1861 there were 2,975 slaves in the county, valued at $1,269,061; in 1862 there were 2,318, valued at $319,770, a falling off in numbers of 657, and a depreciation in value of $979,291. In other words, a man who was worth $10,000 in slaves in '61 was worth only about $1,000 in 1862. Bell and Everett and Douglas Union slaveholders now began to realize what the war really meant.

is always a class in every community loyal to any government they live under, and their loyalty changes with the changes in the government of the country. This class also became loyal, of course, as it would have done with equal alacrity if the Czar of Russia had taken possession of the country instead of the Federal authorities.

Altogether, a considerable Union sentiment began to manifest itself in the county during the year 1862, and after a while it came to form a respectable minority of the people, in numbers. It was represented principally by the Germans of the county, who were Union because they were opposed to slavery and for other reasons, and by the less well-to-do class of Americans. There were a few of the latter, however, who were substantial property holders. Many of them became so during the war.

On one side, even for those who desired to stay at home and take no part in the war, were dangers, annoyances, insults and wrongs of almost every description, and perhaps the ruin of their fortunes and families, and death. On the other were comparative security for both life and property, and perhaps great profit by judicious deals or otherwise. The wonder is that under such circumstances a greater number did not become loyal than really did become so.

II.

ENLISTMENTS FOR THE SOUTHERN ARMY.

The stirring events in the spring of 1861 throughout the country, and the aggressive course of the Federal authorities in Missouri, produced intense excitement in this county. Many of those who stood up for the Union whilst there was hope for a compromise now came out squarely for the South and became active and prominent in encouraging enlistments for the Southern army. Public meetings were held at Platte City and other points. Southern flags were raised and speeches were made by leading citizens.

Wallace Jackson's Company. — The first company formed in this county for the Southern service was that of Capt. Wallace Jackson, made up principally of volunteers residing in the vicinity of Camden Point. Indeed, it was enlisted as early as October or November, in 1860, being organized under the general militia laws of the State — and not without a dream of the service it might be called upon to

perform. Its members drew no arms or supplies, however, until after they were sworn into the State service in the spring of 1861, subsequent to the outbreak of the war.

The principal officers of Capt. Jackson's company were: Wallace Jackson, captain; Wm. Kuykendall, first lieutenant; James Spann, second lieutenant; Joseph St. John, third lieutenant, and E. McD. Coffey, company surgeon. It was a cavalry company and regular drills were had from time to time through winter and summer until it was ordered to rendezvous at St. Joseph, in the spring of 1861.

About the middle of May, or immediately following the capture of Camp Jackson at St. Louis, Capt. Jackson was directed to report at once to St. Joseph with his men, where a body of Southern volunteers was being collected under Cols. M. Jeff Thompson and C. C. Thornton. Capt. Jackson's company was sworn into the State service at that place by Col. Thompson on the 16th of May, 1861, by authority of Gov. Jackson, under his call for 50,000 volunteers, to be known as the Missouri State Guard.

About this time, or soon afterwards, Lexington was named by the Governor as the place of rendezvous for volunteers in this part of the State, and accordingly Capt. Jackson's company was directed to report for duty at that point. On their way to Lexington the members of the company were permitted to stop for a time at their homes in Platte county, but in due time they reached Lexington and reported to Gen. Rains as directed. They were placed in the First cavalry of the Fifth division Missouri State Guard, the organization of the division being completed on the 21st of June. Capt. Wallace's company was lettered B.

The regiment was commanded by Col. Theodore Duncan, of the vicinity of Smithville, just across in Clay County. The other principal officers of the regiment were lieutenant-colonel, Chas. P. Hyde; major, M. P. Savery; surgeon, E. McD. Coffey, of Platte county, and assistant surgeon, Sidney Cunningham.

Col. Duncan had organized a company near Smithville, of which he was made captain, and about one-third of his company was composed of volunteers from across in Platte county, near that place. His company obtained arms from the arsenal at Liberty, and were well armed and equipped.

After going to Lexington he was elected colonel of the First cavalry, as stated above, but died soon afterwards from a wound received by accident in the vicinity of Independence.

Lieut.-Col. Hyde succeeded to the command of the regiment.

Campaigns and Battles — Jackson's Men. — The First cavalry under Col. Hyde, including Capt. Jackson's company and the other volunteers from Platte county, or those from the vicinity of Smithville in Col. Duncan's old company, bore a gallant part in the battles of Carthage, Springfield, Drywood and Lexington.

After the battle of Lexington there was a thorough reorganization of the State forces, and Cornell became colonel of the First cavalry, with Elijah Gates as lieutenant-colonel; Bostwick, major; R. R. Lowther, adjutant; E. McD. Coffey, surgeon, and W. F. Stark, assistant surgeon.

This organization was afterwards succeeded by Gates' regiment, of the regular Confederate service, which trained in the three-barred banner of the brilliant but unfortunate Confederacy of the South, until all save honor and the record of glorious deeds was lost. Throughout the war the regimental flag of Gates' men floated in the fore-front of battle, wherever duty called or brave men dared to do and die.

Judge Brasfield's Company. — In the meantime other companies were forming, or had been formed, in Platte county. The next one in order of time, after that of Capt. Jackson's, was the company of Judge John Brasfield, of Bear Rough, in the vicinity of Platte City. Judge Brasfield had been a strong Union man, and had voted for Bell and Everett, and at the February election in 1861 for the Union ticket. But as soon as he saw what he believed to be the real object of the war, he warmly espoused the cause of the South and formed a company, or rather became a member of a company, early in the spring of 1861, which was organized principally for home protection.[1] It was believed that as soon as hostilities were fairly opened a general system of robbery and plunder would be inaugurated in this county by Jayhawkers from Kansas, and this company was organized to protect the people against depredations of that kind. It numbered about 100 men.

The principal officers of the company at the beginning were J. L. DeBerry, captain; John Brasfield, first lieutenant and James Mitchell, second lieutenant. Soon afterwards Capt. DeBerry resigned, and Judge Brasfield succeeded him, and continued in command of the company until it was disbanded during the following summer.

After the war opened in earnest in Missouri it was the intention of

[1] Judge Brasfield says that after the capture of Camp Jackson nineteen-twentieths of the people of the county favored the Southern cause.

Judge Brasfield to join Gen. Price with his company, but on account of a long and critical illness he was prevented from doing so. The members of this company therefore enlisted in other companies and left for the Southern army.

"THE EXTRA BATTALION."

What became known as the Extra Battalion (infantry) attached to John T. Hughes' regiment was organized prior to the Carthage fight and was composed of the following companies, enlisted in the spring of 1861: Capt. Daniel Stewart's Company, of this county; Capt. Thos. McCarty's of Clay, and Capt. Gideon M. Thompson's, of Clay and Platte.

Capt. Stewart's Company, made up altogether of Platte county volunteers, had John Moore for first lieutenant and Stephen Cooper for second lieutenant.

Capt. Thompson's Company, formed about equally of Platte and Clay county volunteers, had for first lieutenant, Thos. Gash, who, after Capt. Thompson's promotion, became captain of the company. Thompson's company was formed in the vicinity of Barry, where he still resides. Capt. McCarty, being senior captain of the three, in the Extra Ballation, commanded as major. He was wounded at Wilson's Creek, and Capt. Thompson succeeded him as major of the battalion. Maj. Thompson subsequently rose to the command of a regiment and proved one of the most gallant officers from Missouri in the Southern service. He served under that knightly and irresistible cavalry leader, Gen. Jo. Shelby. Col. Thompson still resides in this county, and is noted not less for his success as a leading planter and fine stock raiser than for the brilliancy of his military record, and his cultured, dignified bearing and fine, prepossessing presence. He is regarded as one of the handsomest and most dignified, most popular and broad and liberal-minded men of the county. In his presence one is reminded of the old knightly, courtly, cavalier days of the Virginia gentry. In Hughes' regiment there was another company in which there were a number of volunteers from this county — that of Capt. Clay Kerr, of Plattsburg. His company was formed of volunteers from the three counties of Clay, Platte and Clinton.

Extra Battalion also took part in the battles of Carthage, Springfield, Drywood and Lexington, and in the battle of Pea Ridge. At Springfield it was in the thickest of the fight, occupying what is known in history as Bloody Hill. Of Stewart's company alone no less than fourteen were killed or wounded. Maj. McCarty, the

senior captain of the brigade, and therefore the major commanding, was one of the wounded. Jas. Synnamon, afterwards captain of a company, and whose military career is one of the most remarkable and honorable in the history of civilized warfare, was also wounded, being shot in the head.

After the expiration of the term of the Extra Battalion, or what was left of it, it was consolidated with Winston's regiment, from this county.

COL. WINSTON'S REGIMENT.

During the summer and latter part of 1861 the companies were organized in this county which subsequently formed Col. Winston's regiment. This was composed of ten companies as follows: Co. A, commanded by Capt. W. P. Childs; Co. B, by Capt. William S. Rogers; Co. C, by Capt. Benjamin F. Mitchell; Co. D, by Capt. William Kuykendall; Co. E, by Capt. William C. McKinnis; Co. F, by Capt. C. F. Crisman; Co. G, by Capt. Willis; Co. H, by Capt. Sinclair Powell; Co. I, by Capt. J. W. Miller, and Co. K, by Capt. Henry Morton.

Capts. Mitchell's and Rogers' Companies. — The first companies of Winston's regiment organized in this county were those of Capts. Mitchell and Rogers. The former's was an infantry company and the latter's mounted infantry.

Capt. Mitchell's first and second lieutenants, respectively, were Oliver Swinney and Thomas Hardesty. The orderly sergeant was Luther Hody. The names of only the following privates are recalled: Robert Kelly, Salem Ford, James Beading, Henry Woodsmall, James Jennett[1] and Joseph Boyd.[1]

Capt. Rogers was a son of Gen. Rogers, an early settler of this county and a veteran officer of the War of 1812. Capt. Rogers' under officers, as far as their names have been obtained, were Jeff. Moore, first lieutenant; E. J. Link, second lieutenant; Toney Tinsley, third lieutenant, and Amos Spicer, orderly sergeant. The names of the privates now remembered are Henry Cade, Mort. Spicer, Wallace Rule, Wiley Johnson, Henry Johnson, Thomas Grimes, James Berry, Benjamin Tinsley, John Schwartz and —— Peddrich.

Capt. Kuykendall's Company. — Soon after Capts. Mitchell and Rogers began the formation of their companies, Capt. Kuykendall[2]

[1] Under Gen. Price before the formation of Winston's regiment, and wounded at the battle of Wilson's Creek.

[2] Capt. Kuykendall was a son of Judge Kuykendall, one of the early settlers and prominent citizens of the county.

also commenced enlisting volunteers for the Southern service. He himself had volunteered in the State service early in the spring, and, after taking part in the battles of Carthage and Springfield (or Wilson's Creek), had obtained a commission to organize a company. At once returning home for that purpose, he soon had a sufficient number of men to form a complete company. C. C. Capen[1] was elected first lieutenant; J. C. Todd, second lieutenant, and Richard Stanton, third lieutenant. Edward Turner became orderly sergeant, Mark Todd, second sergeant, and R. Morgan, corporal. The names of but few of the privates have been obtained, viz.: —

O. Morgan, Joseph Tiernan, William Todd, Pat. Dorsan, William F. McCullugh, Chas. D. Pugh, Solon Coots, Bud Link, George Webb, Edward Brennan, Gilbert McCafferty, Marion Daniels, William Sharp, James Sharp, William Miller, James Jack, Samuel Lecompt, Wm. Coram, Wm. Allen.

During the month of August and the early part of September the three companies named rendezvoused at Second Creek Church engaged in drilling, recruiting, and so forth, and from there they removed to the grade of the Parkville and Grand River Railway, near the homestead of Thomas Park. Subsequently they removed to the place then belonging to Kemp Woods, in Clay county, and a little later to what has since been known as Camp Cain, in Platte county.

Capt. Childs' and McKinnis' Companies.—In the meantime, Judge Childs had been organizing a company at Platte City, and about the latter part of August or the first of September he established a camp near the Cain farm, about six miles east of Platte City. Of this company, M. C. Park was first lieutenant; W. C. Hatton, second lieutenant; Thos. W. Park, third lieutenant, and Thos. Turner, orderly sergeant. The names of the following parties have been obtained: J. M. Littlejohn (afterwards regimental wagon-master), Jas. Frost, "Stump" (E. C.) Cockrill, Chas. Crockett Potter, Sam Park, Weed Chely, Frank Todd, Rufus Todd, Chas. Wilson, Dr. John Wilson, Geo. Ely, Thos. Park (No. 2), —— Ross and Jas. Frost.

Cotemporaneous with the formation of Capt. Childs' company,

[1] C. C. Capen and James Murphy were both officers in the United States service at Ft. Leavenworth, the first an orderly sergeant and the other a first lieutenant. Both were Southern men, and when the war broke out they resigned their positions and came across into Platte county and volunteered in the Southern service. Lieut. Murphy became major of Col. Winston's regiment. He was a man of great bravery, and a fine drill officer. Both went into the Confederate service east of the Mississippi after their time in the State Guard expired.

Capt. Wm. C. McKinnis, previously President of the Camden Point College, formed a company in the vicinity of that place. He also rendezvoused at Camp Cain. His under officers were John B. Clark, first lieutenant, R. H. Bywaters, second lieutenant; Benj. Minor, third lieutenant; and Frank Forbins, orderly sergeant.

Capts. Mitchell, Rogers and Kuykendall, joined Capt. Childs and McKinnis at Camp Cain, and of the five companies a battalion was formed. They were sworn into the State Guard service of Maj. Thos. Shields, a son of Gen. James Shields. Maj. Shields was a candidate for major of the battalion, but was defeated for that position by John H. Winston, a prominent citizen of the county and afterwards a colonel in the Southern service. Col. Winston is now living in retirement on his farm in this county.

Capt. Spratt's Company. — Judge James Spratt had also collected a number of volunteers for the cavalry service, in all nearly or quite equal to the number of an average company. He joined Maj. Winston at Camp Cain, and was attached to the battalion.

On the 11th of September Maj. Winston was ordered to join Gen. Price at Lexington with his battalion. He started the following morning for that place reaching there in time to take part in the siege and battle at Lexington, which resulted in the surrender of Col. Mulligan, the Federal commandant of the post, on the 20th of the month.

Capt. Crisman's Company. — About the time Major Winston was on his way to Lexington, Capt. Crisman, of Ridgely, who had formed a company in the vicinity of that place, was also proceeding to Lexington to join Gen. Price. He had temporarily attached himself to the command of Col. Sanders who went South by way of Blue Mills Landing, in Clay county. Whilst there they had a skirmish with a body of Federals who attemptd to cut them off from Lexington, an account of which appears in the Clay county divison of this work. Capt. Crisman's officers were Geo. Mock, first lieutenant; Wm. Thatcher, second lieutenant; A. M. I. Hanley, third lieutenant, and John Byrd, orderly sergeant. He reached Lexington just after the surrender of Mulligan. The following were some of his privates: Richard Pack, Eleven Godsey, Peyton Newman, Sam Moore, Nicholas Ford, — Rollins, Dick Larimore, Wm. Carum, George Duncan, Matt. Duncan, Henry Thorp, Theodore Dodd, Joe St. John, Robert Douglas, Jeff. Mayo, Sam Harris, John Harris, Matt. Woodard, Wm. Eads, E. S. Goddard, John Byrd, William Newman, Louis Throckmorton, William Throckmorton, James Duncan, Geo. Mack,

Wm. Thatcher, Eleven Thatcher, Henry Metcalf, A. M. I. Hanley, Sam. Moore, John Trimble, Ben. Guin, Geo. Roberts, Crane Roberts, Henry Wagle, George Craig, Nick Ford, Sam Rollins, William Deberry, Thomas Deberry, Peyton Newman and R. W. Pack.

Capts. Miller's and Morton's Companies. — The companies of Capts. J. W. Miller and Henry Morton were organized in the fall of '61 and on reaching Gen. Price, south of the Missouri, were attached to Maj. Winston's command, or, rather, became part of his regiment, it having been formed in the meantime. Capt. Miller's first lieutenant was Stephen Cooper; second lieutenant, John Barnes; third lieutenant, James Baker; orderly sergeant, Judson Miller. The names of only the following privates are now before us: John Gregg, Prior Pemberton, Scott Yates.

Company I. — W. J. Miller, captain; Stephen Cooper, first lieutenant; John Barnes, second lieutenant; James Baker, third lieutenant; Judson Miller, orderly sergeant; John Stone, Faulkner Kenady, Salem Ford, Prim Rollings, Robert Hilly, W. A. Fox, James Eskridge, Turn Moore, Thomas Moore, Dan Boyd, Otho Offutt, John Shepard, Clay Owens, George Ely, Wm. Oliver, David Clarke, H. S. Yates, John Eskridge, Stephen Pemberton, Prior Pemberton, John Dikes, Joseph Settle, Luther Hay, James Beeding, Joseph Coons, Wm. Coons, Irvin Timberland, Dempsy Cummings, Jos. P. Massy, Sam Winston, Johnson Hughes, Stephen Baker, Barton Lewis, Wm. Osburn, Mat. Moore, Gus. Parker, Alfred Offut, and others.

Capt. Miller's company was enlisted principally in the vicinity of Hampton, where he then resided. He now resides at Platte City.

Capt. Morton had a company of about 73 men, whom he had collected from different parts of the county, but principally in the southeast part, near where he himself resided. Many of them were young men. A considerable percentage of his company continued in the Southern service until the close of the war. His under officers were Elias Markwell, first lieutenant; David Richardson, second lieutenant; Allan Johnson, third lieutenant, and John Mothersett, orderly sergeant.

Willis' and Powell's Companies.— Capt. Willis' subordinate officers were: first lieutenant, "Shang" Masterson; second lieutenant, P. E. Chesnut; third lieutenant, Bluford Thompson. The company rendezvoused at Second Creek Church in the fall of 1861, until they were ready to start South the latter part of December.

Capt. Powell joined the regiment with his company after the battle of Lexington. He was an acquaintance and personal friend of Col.

Winston, and very naturally preferred to be under the latter in the service. His company was formed in the vicinity of Toas in the northwestern portion of the county.[1]

Formation of Winston's Regiment.— At the general reorganization after the battle of Lexington, in September, 1861, Winston's regiment was formed, consisting of ten companies and 840 men.[2]

Judge Spratt's company was consolidated with that of Capt. Rogers, under the command of the latter, and Judge Spratt was made adjutant of the division, but he continued in the position only a few days. On account of serious illness in his family he was compelled to return home and, subsequently, circumstances prevented him from rejoining his command.[3]

The following were the officers of the regiment and its position in the organization of the army: John H. Winston, colonel; W. P. Childs, lieutenant-colonel; James Murphy, major; John W. Ross, adjutant; Thomas E. Park, drum-major; George Adams, quartermaster, and James Littlejohn, baggage-master. Maj. Flowers succeeded Maj. Ross as adjutant later along in the service; and M. C. Park, Capt. Childs' first lieutenant, became captain of the former's company, after Capt. Childs was elected lieutenant-colonel of the regiment. The regiment became the Second infantry, Fifth division Missouri State Guard, under Gen. Early Steen.

CAMPAIGNS AND BATTLES.

After the organization the State troops, including Col. Winston's regiment, fell back to the southwestern part of the State, but in a short time moved up again northwest to Sac river, near its confluence with the Osage. In December they again fell back stopping for a time at Springfield, where the battle of the 10th of August had been fought. In February they removed to Cane creek, Arkansas, to form a junction with Gen. McCollough, so as to be able to make a stand against Gen. Curtis, who had been pushing them warmly with a greatly superior force. On the way down there was almost constant fighting.

---

[1] By several officers he is not remembered at all, but Col. Winston is positive he had a company in the regiment. Some of them say that Capt. Carr should be included in place of Capt. Powell, but Capt. C.'s second lieutenant, and afterwards captain of the company, James Synnamon, says that Carr was not in Winston's regiment at all, and Lieut.-Col. Childs says the same thing.

[2] Capts. Miller's, Morton's, Powell's and Willis' companies were not incorporated into the regiment until after the Lexington fight.

[3] His wife died soon after he returned home, leaving him with a family of small children.

At Sugar creek, a considerable engagement occurred and in a few days afterwards another one of less importance at Cane creek. In each of these the Platte county volunteers bore an honorable part.

Early in March the forces of Price and McCollough under Van Dorn moved up and met Curtis at Pea Ridge where the battle known by that name was fought.

Gen. Steen was not present with his command at the battle of Pea Ridge and the command of the division fell upon one of his senior colonels. The division was on Gen. Clark's left, who was receiving a heavy and destructive fire from the enemy. Col. Winston seeing this suggested to the senior colonel that they advance and flank the enemy so as to relieve Gen. Clark. But the latter refused to order an advance.

Finally, Gen. Clark's situation became so critical and his ranks were being thinned so rapidly that Col. Winston took the responsibility to order an advance himself, which was responded to with a shout in a double-quick-forward by his men. The enemy was driven from his position and Gen. Clark's forces were thus extricated. Then Winston's regiment captured a battery, and Wagonmaster Littlejohn took it off of the field in triumph.

On more than one occasion Col. Winston proved himself a gallant and sagacious officer. In one of the engagements during the siege of Corinth he was personally and publicly complimented by Gen. Price for the bravery and good judgment he displayed at an important and critical juncture.[1]

Second Reorganization. — After the battle of Pea Ridge another reorganization was made necessary by the fact that the six months' terms of most of the volunteers in the State Guard had by this time expired. Most of them enlisted in the Confederate service. Col. Winston's men re-enlisted in sufficient numbers to form five companies. Re-enlistments from the Extra Battalion and from other sources completed the regiment.

The new regiment formed became the First Missouri Rifles, infantry, C. S. A. Col. Winston was continued as colonel, and Maj. Calhoun C. Thornton became lieutenant-colonel. Maj. Thornton, in former engagements, had shown himself to be an officer of unflinching bravery.

From Pea Ridge the Southern forces fell back to Little Rock, and thence to Memphis, Tenn. There Gen. Parsons had command of the

[1] This information was not obtained from Col. Winston himself. He is too brave and modest a man to speak of his own merits.

Second Missouri Brigade, of which the First Missouri Rifles was a part. The regiment continued under him until the close of the war, and took part in many of the hardest battles of that long and unequal struggle.

For a time during Halleck's siege of Corinth Col. Winston had charge of the division, Gen. Parsons being engaged at Memphis in making arrangements for the pay of his troops, which was long past due. It was while in charge of the division during an engagement at that time that Col. Winston was so generously and justly complimented by Gen. Price.

Early in 1863 Col. Winston, at Gen. Price's special request, came up into Missouri on a recruiting tour. But while stopping at home, in this county, he was surprised by a party of Federals and captured. He was kept in prison until several months after the close of the war.[1]

In the meantime his regiment was commanded, until the war closed, first by Gen. Steen, who was killed at Prairie Grove after taking command, and then by Col. Moore, and others. Only the merest fragment of its original force, however, survived the war. On every battle field where its flag floated, many of the brave volunteers from Platte county yielded up their lives in defense of their Southern homes and kindred, and to the imperishable honor and glory of Southern patriotism and the Southern arms.

---

[1] The purpose and circumstances of his mission were these: Lieut.-Col. C. C. Thornton and several other Confederate officers of influence and prominence in, Missouri, had been sent up here to sound what was known as the Pawpaw militia as to their disposition toward the Southern cause. These gentlemen reported to Gen. Price that they had held numerous conferences with officers and men in the militia and that arrangements had been completed by which 2,700 of the Pawpaws were to come over, with arms and equipments, to the Southern cause at the first favorable opportunity; and that if no opportunity more favorable occurred sooner, they would revolt anyhow when the effort should be made to disarm them, it then being generally understood that such an effort would be made — which the militia were to use as a pretext for their revolt. These reports were shown to Col. Winston by Gen. Price, and the former was instructed to come up into Missouri and take charge of and direct the movement. It was believed that that force of men, well armed and properly officered, could make its way safely to the Southern army if properly relieved on the way. Col. Winston came up safely from the South and found that the reports of Lieut.-Col. Thornton and others were substantially correct. He held numerous conferences with both the officers and men of different militia organizations, and became satisfied that the Pawpaw force was only a little less than unanimous for the Southern cause. He was in the midst of his negotiations and plans with them when he was captured. This and other untoward circumstances prevented the carrying out the plans agreed upon. The above facts were given to the writer by Col. Winston, in the presence of another gentleman, and with the assurance that he had never before revealed them to any living man.

OTHER COMPANIES.

During the summer and latter part of 1861 some ten or twelve companies were organized in this county for the Southern service, not including those of Winston's battalion nor the ones previously formed. The principal companies that left during this time were those of Fielding Burnes, Dr. Robertson, William Downing, Joseph McGee, Davis Lantern, Silas M. Gordon, Joseph Carr and the last four companies of Winston's State Guard regiment, namely: Capts. Lanter's, Martins, Willis' and Miller's.

Col. Burnes' Company. — Early in 1861 Col. Fielding Burnes, now of Platte City, but then of the vicinity of Hampton, enlisted a company of volunteers for the Southern service, about seventy men. T. W. Davis was his first lieutenant. They started to the Southern army about the time that the fight at Blue Mills occurred, and went by way of Liberty. But Col. Burnes returned home before reaching that place, and afterwards took no further part in the war. His company, however, went on, under the command of Lieut. Davis, who became captain of the company.

In explanation of his return, Col. Burnes says that he was met on the way South by his brother, Col. James N. Burnes, with whom and Col. John Doniphan he had had an understanding that the latter two were to raise a regiment for the Southern service, of which Col. James N. Burnes was to be colonel, and Col. John Doniphan lieutenant-colonel, whilst he, Col. Fielding Burnes, was to command a company in the regiment; but that when he met his brother, Col. James N. Burnes, the latter told him that he had looked the field over carefully and had come to the conclusion that the South was bound to fail, and that the best thing he, Col. Fielding Burnes, could do would be to return home and become loyal and continue so until the close of the war. Col. Fielding Burnes did as he was advised to do. According to Col. Price, of Weston, Col. James N. Burnes afterwards made a speech to a Kansas Union League club at Fort Leavenworth, which Col. Jennison, who was present, disapproved in strong terms because of its bitterness against the South and the extreme views it gave expression to on the negro question. Col. Burnes afterwards publicly embraced Col. Jennison at Platte City, in the presence of Mr. Larkin Fleshman and a great many others, and declared that he "loved him better than all the world besides."

Capt. Downing's Company. — The company of Capt. Downing was formed in the neighborhood of New Market, where he resided. He

was a farmer by occupation and a man of character and information — one of the influential citizens of that part of the county. In common with the great mass of the people of the county he sympathized with the South at the beginning of the war, and being a man of public spirit and courage he very naturally entered upon the work of enlisting volunteers for the Southern service. His company was formed early in August and was mustered into the Southern service as a part ot Cornell's regiment, of which Col. Gates was lieutenant-colonel. Some of his men afterwards entered in the regular Confederate service and continued in the army throughout the war.

Capt. Robertson's Company. — Capt. Robertson's company was formed in the vicinity of Iatan and below there, near Weston. He himself was a physician by profession and was successfully engaged in the practice of medicine when the war broke out. He was also interested in farming. But being a Southern man, and with the courage to defend his principles, he put every private interest aside in order to serve the State. His company was enlisted in the summer of 1861 and accompanied Col. Sanders (with whom Capt. Crisman went) to Lexington. Capt. Robertson was with Sanderson at the time of the Blue Mills fight. Many of his men also became tried and true veterans in the Southern cause, and not a few made the highest and noblest sacrifice brave men can make for their country — the sacrifice of their lives.

COL. CHILDS' CONVOY OF VOLUNTEERS.

The last considerable body of volunteers to leave the county, and, in fact, the largest one, were the six companies led out by Col. Childs in December, 1861. Most of these remained out throughout the war and distinguished themselves in the Southern service by their valor, fortitude and devotion, amongst a soldiery whose heroism and endurance are without a parallel in all history.

By the fall of 1861 the State was so generally in the hands of the Union forces that it was difficult for volunteers in bodies of any importance to make their way South to join the army. A strong escort, was generally necessary, to prevent them from being intercepted and captured. It was to prepare the companies which had been forming in Platte county for a month or more, to start South under escort, that Col. Childs was sent up from the army by Gen. Price in December. He was to organize them and see to it that they were armed and equipped as thoroughly and efficiently as circumstances would allow, and then to notify Gen. Price where to send the escort.

The six companies were those of Capts. Davis Lanter, H. Clay

McGee, Silas M. Gordon, Joseph Carr, and the companies of Capts. Willis and W. J. Miller already mentioned. Col. Childs swore them into the State service, and had them ready to start South in the early part of December. They were met south of the Missouri by an escort under Col. Clarkson of 600 men from Gen. Price, and the whole force reached the army of the latter whilst it was encamped on Sac river.

The names of the officers of Capts. Morton's and Miller's companies have already been given.

Capts. Lanter's and McGee's Companies.—Capt. Lanter's company was composed of volunteers, principally from Lee, Pettis, and Carroll townships. He also had some from Holt county and several from other neighboring counties. His company was formed in November and had for its five principal officers, Davis Lanter, captain; Garrett Gregg, first lieutenant; —— Guynn, second lieutenant; —— Acton, third lieutenant and Andrew Justice, orderly sergeant. Capt. Lanter is still living, and resides on his farm near Farley.

The company of Capt. McGee was formed in the vicinity of Camden Point. The lieutenants of the company were —— McPike, —— Holland and ————. Capt. McGee is said to have permitted himself to be captured early in the war. Lieut. McPike then succeeded to the command of the company. He was killed at Corinth, and after that Lieut. Holland had command until the close of the war.

Capt. Gordon's Company.—Before organizing his company for the Confederate service Capt. Gordon operated in this and several other counties for about six months at the head of a squad of men as an independent scout. But few of the men afterwards comprising his company in the regular service were under or connected with him whilst he was operating as a scout.

The following is a copy of the roll of his company in the Confederate service as it was found when they were captured at the fall of Vicksburg:—

Muster roll of Capt. Silas M. Gordon, ninth company in the cavalry regiment (first brigade) of Missouri volunteers, commanded by Col. Elijah Gates, called into the service of the Confederate States, of the provisional army, under the provisions of the Act of Congress, passed February 28, 1861, by Gov. C. F. Jackson, from the 16th day of January, 1862 (date of this muster), for the term of 12 months, unless sooner discharged.

S. M. Gordon, Jas. W. Barclay, J. N. Archer, Jarrett Todd, Menard W. Bell, Albert H. Todd, Jas. B. Redman, Henry Sutton, Benj.

S. Powell, Rubin Cassil, Peyton Long, Thos. B. Todd, Robt. A. Locke, John Anderson, Isaac Archer, Stephen Baker, Thos. Barnes, Wm. Barbee, Jno. Blanton, F. Kluned, Sidney Lanter, R. W. Mitchell, Moses B. Munier, T. L. Moore, Alex. Morgan, Jno. W. Olivis, Elias Barbee, Wm. Palmer, Geo. Reed, Harvey Rector, Edward Redman, Jno. Rowley, Chas. H. Steele, Augustus Spratt, Benj. Talbott, Jno. W. Taylor, Jno. W. Todd, Jas. B. Todd, Wm. H. Todd, Edward Bowman, Jno. N. Jas, Thos. Jenkins, John P. Tribble, W. P. Taylor, Elijah Whitton, H. B. Williams, John Yates, E. McD. Coffey, W. D. Taylor, F. Kennedy, Stephen Baker, Thos. Barnes, W. L. Todd, Daniel R. Shoemaker, Calvin Blankenship, Jno. Bradley, Thos. E. Burton, Wm. Callahan, Frank Carsley, Alex. Carson, Martin B. Carter, Thos. E. Coale, Joshua Copeland, Benj. S. Cooper, Silas Elliston, Thaddeus Farley, B. L. G. Frazier, Jos. G. Gardner, Willard Hadley, Jos. Halpaine, Met. Hartman, Del. Harris, Mathias Hudson, W. F. Stark, R. W. Mitchell, T. L. Moore, H. L. Todd, Frank Cleed, W. F. Stark.

Jas. W. Barclay was first lieutenant of the company and J. N. Archer was second lieutenant and Mark Todd, third lieutenant. Capt. Gordon was commissioned a recruiting officer by the Confederate authorities and was afterwards engaged in that service until the close of the war. Lieut. Barclay became captain of the company, a man of great bravery and an officer of coolness in action, discretion and judgment. He was killed at Vicksburg and after the exchange of the company Lieut. Archer became captain, which position he held until the close of the war. He was in every way worthy to head the gallant Co. I, of Gates' regiment.

Capt. Carr's Company.—This company was organized in the fall of 1861, and was a party to the first fight worthy a name in this county. It was this company that the gallant Capt. Synnamon, mentioned in a former page, commanded during a considerable part of the war. Capt. Carr was promoted to the rank of major and Lieut. Clark was killed at the battle of Baker's Creek, Miss. After that Capt. Synnamon had command of the company until it was annihilated by the ravages of the twenty-odd principal engagements in which it took part. This company was the color company of the regiment for three years. But one man of the entire company escaped unscathed and but seven survived the battles of the war, the hospitals, and the wounds received and diseases contracted in the service. These seven bear no less than nineteen scars from wounds received in honorable warfare.

When the company went into the battle of Franklin, Tenn., but nineteen of its members were living. Ten of the nineteen were killed outright in that battle, and five of the remaining seven were wounded.

Capt. Synnamon was wounded eight times during his four years' service. Once he was carried off and thrown in a pit to be covered up as dead; and at Franklin, Tenn., he was shot through the body, the ball entering within an inch of his navel and passing out within an inch of his spine. Again he was left as dead and lay in that condition for thirty-six hours. He is now the assessor of Platte county, and one of the most energetic and highly esteemed citizens of the county.

At Franklin, Tenn., his company had been so reduced by previous losses in battle that it had been consolidated with other companies, throwing the command to a senior captain. Gen. Cockerill, knowing that Capt. Synnamon was already covered with scars, and probably designing to shield him, detailed him to take charge of the baggage wagons. But Capt. Synnamon, for the first time in his life, protested against an order, and urged that he might be permitted to go into the battle, with a musket on his shoulder, and side by side with his men, saying that if they were to be swept away, as all believed they would be, he wanted to be with them. He and all knew it was to be the last and most desperate battle of the war and none entertained a hope for victory.

During the war different members of the company were breveted from time to time for conspicuous gallantry, among them Matthew J. Moore, Frank Owens and Frank Murdock.

The following are the seven survivors: Capt. Jas. Synnamon (grimly nicknamed in the army the "Ball Catcher Captain"), wounded eight times; B. F. Murdock, wounded four times; J. B. Sloan wounded three times; D. H. Calvert, wounded once; T. B. Cooper, wounded twice; J. Alvin Herndon, wounded twice, and G. W. Offutt, one of the bravest of the brave, wounded not at all.

GATES' REGIMENT AND HUGHES' BATTALION — SERVICES.

After the six companies convoyed out by Col. Childs had reached Springfield, Mo., under Gen. Price, a reorganization was effected and Capts. Lanter's, McGee's and Gordon's companies entered the regular Southern service under Col. Gates. His regiment was known as the First cavalry and was in the Second Missouri brigade, Confed-

erate States army. The officers of Col. Gates' regiment[1] were: Elijah Gates, colonel; Richard Childs, lieutenant-colonel; R. R. Lawther, major; Chas. W. Pullins, adjutant, and E. McD. Coffey, surgeon.

The companies from this county were lettered: Lanter's company C, McGee's company E and Gordon's (Holland's) company I.

Capt. Carr's (or Clark's and Synnamon's) company became one of three companies (Clay's, Kerr's and E. Price's being the others) forming Hughes' battalion. Later along these was consolidated into the Sixth infantry under Col. Eugene Irwin, of the First Missouri brigade, Confederate States army, Gen. Martin Green, commanding.

At Vicksburg, both Gen. Green and Col. Irwin were killed and after that the First and Second brigade consolidated under Gen. Cockerill, thus throwing the four companies last mentioned, Lanter's, Holland's (McGee's), Barclay's or Archers' (Gordon's), and Synnamon's (Carr's or Clark's) in one command. From this time on their history is the same as the history of Cockerill's brigade, with which every citizen of Missouri who feels any pride in the valor of her soldiers and the fair fame of the State is, or ought to be, familiar. Its record may be epitomized into a few words: With an original force of 7,000, by the time it reached Franklin, Tenn., it numbered but 600 men, and in that battle 419 of these were killed or wounded.[2]

CASUALTIES.

The record of one of the Platte county companies we have mentioned last gives a fair idea of the records of all four of them, and that the young men of the future in this county may be able to see what war really means and what material their fathers were made of, we give below the record of Capt. Synnamon's company. It should be stated, however, that this was prepared simply from memory and it does not assume to give the number of times each one was wounded nor all the casualties suffered, by any means. The compiler of this was often wounded and for weeks was not aware of what was going on in the company: —

Co. G, Sixth Missouri infantry, First Missouri brigade, organized October, 1861, at Platte City, Platte county Mo: Capt. Joseph Carr, wounded, Bee Creek, Mo., promoted major; Capt. Biddle Clark, wounded and died at Baker's Creek, Miss.; Capt. James Synnamon, wounded Oak Hill, Corinth, Port Gibson, Vicksburg, Franklin;

[1] Col. Gates had previously been lieutenant-colonel of Col. Cornell's regiment.

[2] Figures furnished by Mr. B. F. Murdock.

Lieut. John Slone, wounded Corinth, Miss.; Lieut. William Holsclaw, killed at Corinth, Miss.; Lieut. William Clay, wounded Port Gibson, killed at Vicksburg, Miss.; Sergt. B. Frank Murdock, wounded, Franklin, Tenn.; Sergt Frank Owen, wounded, Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., killed, Franklin, Tenn; Sergt. Ed. Scott, wounded, New Market, Va., died since war; Sergt. James Francis, wounded, Corinth, lost foot at Vicksburg, Miss.; Sergt. Barnett Herndon, wounded, Corinth, killed, New Hope Church; Corp. Lon. Craddock, killed, Heights of Altoona, Ga.; Corp. Dave Stanton, wounded Port Gibson, Miss.; Corp. William Harrington, killed, Port Gibson, Miss.; Corp. Marion Bonnell, wounded, Baker's Creek, Miss.; Privates—William Buford, discharged on surgeon's certificate; William Bivens, died at hospital; John Crowbarger, wounded, Port Gibson, Miss.; Oscar Cooper, killed, Vicksburg, Miss.; Lin. Cunning, ————; Tom Cooper, wounded, Vicksburg, Miss.; Dallas Calvert, killed, Milliken's Bend; Holt. Calvert, wounded, Baker's Creek, Miss.; William Gladden, died of dropsy; Turner Geter, killed Vicksburg, Miss.; William Embree, died at hospital; William Harris, wounded, Vicksburg, Miss.; James Houlsclaw, wounded, Elkhorn; Ark., promoted colonel; Ben Houlsclaw, killed, Vicksburg, Miss.; John Holsclaw, killed, Vicksburg, Miss.; Henry Herndon, died of consumption: James S. Herndon, wounded, Corinth, Miss,; J. A. Herndon, wounded at Franklin; Sam Jones, died of consumption; John Kenedy, wounded at Kenesaw Mountain, died in Federal prison; Tom Maloy, died from wounds in Georgia; Matt. J. Moore, wounded at Port Gibson and Heights of Altoona, Ga.; Newton Massey, killed at Corinth, Miss.; James Marsh, died in Federal prison; Lee McClane, wounded at Port Gibson, killed at Vicksburg, Miss.; Tom McGilton, killed at Franklin, Tenn.; Polk McCreary, wounded at Elkhorn and Corinth; Wm. McCutcheon, wounded at Port Gibson; John McDaniels, died in hospital; Willis McKinney, wounded at Baker's Creek, Miss.; John McKinney, wounded at Vicksburg, Miss.; Sam Nowers, wounded at Port Gibson, Miss., died since the war; George Offutt, Port Gibson; Fred. Otto, wounded at Port Gibson and Vicksburg, Miss.; John Oldham, Corinth; Lee Oldham, died at hospital; Dock Philips, died at Jackson, Miss.; Thomas Parks, wounded at Elkhorn, Mo.; Ham. Prichard, killed at Franklin, Tenn.; Dee Proctor, Port Gibson, killed at Franklin, Tenn.; Wm. Roberts, discharged on surgeon's certificate; George Riley, Steve Ring, wounded in Arkansas; Tom Robuck, wounded at Baker's Creek, killed at Franklin, Tenn.; Queene —, Ike Shiply, killed at Lookout Mountain, Tenn.; George Spears; Bluford Stanton, died at Demopolis, Ala.; Wm. Silvey, wounded at Elkhorn; Ed. Tunnell, wounded at Vicksburg; Wm. Wing, died in Springfield, Mo.; Henry Whitman, killed at Corinth; Wm. Welch, wounded at Grand Gulf, Miss.

The following are the battles in which the members of Company I (Synnamon's), of Gates' regiment, took part:

Camp Hane, Carthage, Oak Hills, Drywood, Lexington, Bee

Creek — all the foregoing in 1861 ; and Elkhorn, Ark. ; Cross Hollow, Ark. ; siege of Corinth, Miss. ; Farmington, Miss. ; Iuka, Miss. ; Corinth, Miss. ; these five preceding were in 1862 ; Grand Gulf, Miss. ; Port Gibson, Miss. ; Baker's Creek, Miss. ; Black River Bridge, Miss. ; siege of Vicksburg, Miss. ; Lookout Mountain, Tenn. ; New Hope Church, Ga. ; the seven foregoing were in 1863 ; Atlanta, Ga. ; Heights of Altoona, Ga. ; Franklin, Tenn. ; Kenesaw Mountain, Ga. ; Blakely, Ala.

LAST OF THE SOUTHERN COMPANIES.

Up to the beginning of 1862 more than twenty companies had left the county for the Southern service, probably aggregating according to the lowest reasonable estimate not less than 1,500 men. Besides these there had been a large number of enlistments by individuals in companies formed in adjoining counties, and not a few who went directly to the Southern army without enlisting until they reached it. Merritt Young led out quite a squad from the vicinity of Weston in the fall of 1861, and other squads went out from time to time, which were afterwards consolidated into various companies.

By the opening of spring in 1862, the country was so generally in the hands of the Union forces that it was hardly less than impossible for Southern volunteers to organize All enlistments after that, with but rare exceptions, were by individuals or in very small squads, and even then it was a question of life or death, with the chances in favor of the latter, whether one could get out at all to join the Southern army. If recruits for the South were found slipping through the country on their way to enlist, they were denounced as "bushwhackers," and in many instances were shot, although guilty of nothing more than other volunteers who left their homes to enlist for military service.

The only companies to leave after the beginning of 1862, or the only bodies of volunteers after that worthy of mention as companies or squads, were those of Capt. Henry Woodsmall and those under Col. C. C. Thornton. All of these had to fight and dodge and run their way out, and not without losses by death, capture, and intercep-tion.

Captain Woodsmall's Company. — Capt. Woodsmall started out in the Southern service early in the war, and in the spring of 1862 obtained a commission to recruit a company. Most of his volunteers were from the vicinity of Parkville, and he succeeded in collecting enough to form the basis of a company. While encamped near Parkville engaged in recruiting and drilling, in concealment as he supposed,

he was attacked by a detachment of Penick's men, sent over from Liberty, and a spirited skirmish followed. They defended themselves with success and with slight loss, and soon thereafter were on their way South. They became a part of Shelby's force, and most of them continued in the service until the close of the war.

Col. Thornton's Recruits. — Col. C. C. Thornton came in from Price's army early in the spring of 1864 with a commission to recruit for the Southern service. He operated in and through Platte, Clay, Clinton, Buchanan, and neighboring counties, but principally in Platte county. Col. Thornton collected probably 150 boys and young men, nearly all of them of this county, and after perambulating around over the county settled down at Camden Point, under the very shadow of Ft. Leavenworth "to hold the country." He held it, but no part of it very long at a time after Jennison's Kansas regiment and Ford's Colorado regiment came in sight. He, finally, ran at the first fire, and but for the bravery and soldierly manhood of Maj. Thrailkill and a few other old soldiers, who happened to be present, all of Thornton's volunteers, most of them college boys from 15 to 19 years of age, would have been butchered in cold blood. Thrailkill, Lieut. Hardin, and five or six others, stood their ground a few minutes at the risk of their own lives, thus momentarily checking the Federals so that the young men could escape. An account of this affair will be given further along.

Probably 100 volunteers from this county reached the Southern army of those encouraged to enlist by Col. Thornton.

These were the last attempts at organized enlistments in the county for the Southern service. Thenceforward the only recruits received from here by the South were those of individuals exclusively, those who, taking their life in their hands, depended upon working their way through the Union lines as best they could. Several hundred are said to have been received into the Southern service from Platte county in this way.

TOTAL NUMBER FROM THIS COUNTY.

According to the estimates of those best qualified to judge — Cols. Winston, Childs, Thompson and Capt. Synnamon, Miller, Lanter and a number of other ex-Confederate officers of this county —there were between 1,800 and 2,000 volunteers furnished to the Southern army from Platte county from the beginning until the close of the war, not counting re-enlistments. Many of them, however, served only a short time — probably not more than one-third of them became permanent Confederate soldiers. Some of those who returned, not a few of

them in fact, enlisted in what was called the Paw-paw (Union) militia, gotten up more to protect themselves and their families and property from Kansas Jayhawkers than for any other purpose.

This, in part, explains how it was that the county furnished so many volunteers to both sides during the war.

III.

UNION ENLISTMENTS.

CAPT. PHELPS' COMPANY.

The first enlistments in the county for Union service were in the early part of 1862. Capt. Burton H. Phelps, of the vicinity of Ridgely, recruited a part of a company in the northwest part of the county, receiving also volunters from across in Clay county.

With 50 or 60 men he proceeded to St. Joseph, where his company was completed. It became Co. A, of the Fourth cavalry, Missouri State militia, they being organized at St. Joseph. This was in February, 1862.

Of the company, Burton H. Phelps was captain, Jno. T. Carr, first lieutenant; Benj. P. Holland, second lieutenant; Sanders McComas, commissary sergeant; Hiram D. Smith, first duty sergeant; Wm. Morgan, second duty sergeant; and Benj. Fitzgerald, third duty sergeant.

Only the names of the following privates from this county have been obtained: Oliver Clark, Benj. Stitha, Chas. Avery, Geo. McMillan, Wm. McMillan and Leve Green.

Capt. Phelps resigned in June, 1862, and was succeeded by R. T. Cunningham. The latter died at Mt. Vernon in October of the same year and A. R. Conklin became captain. He was from Warrensburg, this State, and served until the close of the war.

Second Lieutenant Holland resigned in June, 1862, and was succeeded by Ephraim Davis, of Sedalia.

The history of the Fourth cavalry includes that of Co. A, and we therefore sketch the history of the regiment. The Fourth Regiment of cavalry was organized with eight companies, April 28, 1862. Two more companies were added to the organization June 7, 1862, and two more February 22, 1863. At its organization Geo. H. Hall, brother to Gov. Willard P. Hall, was commissioned as

colonel, William M. Albin as lieutenant-colonel, George W. Kelly as senior major, Douglas Dale as junior major, and Lieuts. Joseph K. Robinson and David Bonham, Jr., as battalion adjutants. In September, 1862, Lieuts. Robinson and Bonham were mustered out of service in obedience to law and Lieut. Joseph K. Robinson was mustered in as regimental adjutant. In March, 1863, Lieut.-Col. William M. Albin was mustered out of service, and Lieut.-Col. Walter King was mustered in as lieutenant-colonel; also Lieut. Joseph K. Robinson, regimental adjutant, was promoted to major, and Lieut. William C. Defever was appointed regimental adjutant.

Dr. D. V. Whitney was surgeon from the time of organization, and Dr. James H. Shoot, assistant surgeon.

In May, 1862, the different companies composing the Fourth Cavalry, Missouri State militia, were ordered to assemble at Kansas City, Mo., to receive the equipments and transportation necessary to equip the regiment for the field, and when equipped, the regiment marched to Southwest Missouri, and was reported for duty to Brig.-Gen. E. B. Brown. About the 8th of August, 1862, the regiment marched from Springfield, Mo., in pursuit of Coffee and his band of raiders. On the morning of the 12th of August, 1862, the regiment, under command of Maj. Kelly, together with a section of the battery of Co. F, First artillery, Missouri volunteers, under Lieut. Mattie, encountered Coffee, near Stockton, and defeated him, killing 13 of his men and capturing thirty-six prisoners. Maj. Dale was wounded severely in the right wrist, which was the only casualty. Maj. Kelly pursued Coffee over twenty miles, being joined by Maj. Montgomery, Sixth cavalry, Missouri volunteers, while pursuing the enemy.

By order of Maj. Montgomery the whole command moved to Greenfield, and in a day or two afterwards the regiment, with other troops under the general command of Col. Clark Wright, Sixth cavalry, Missouri volunteers, marched from Greenfield after Coffee and others by whom Coffee had in the meantime been joined, and pursued Coffee out of the State. The regiment returned to Mt. Vernon, Missouri, about the first of September, 1862, having been out on the march constantly since the 8th of August, 1862, till that time, and on but five days' rations of hard bread and salt, without transportation or change of clothes.

On the 30th of September, 1862, the regiment, with others composing Gen. Brown's brigade, marched under Col. Hall's command to Newtonia, and succeeded in covering the retreat of Gen. Solomon from his ill-conceived attack or demonstration against the Con-

federate forces at that point. On the 3d of October, 1862, being then a part of Gen. Totten's division of the Army of the Frontier, it marched with the army till November 10, 1862, having been the advance of that army into Arkansas, and the rear of that army upon its withdrawal. On the 8th of January, 1863, the regiment was at the battle of Springfield and went with Col. Cloud in the pursuit of the Confederate forces in their retreat therefrom. The regiment was active in bringing Shelby's raiders to a battle, and in the pursuit it was at the battle of Marshall, Mo. The regiment was in so many skirmishes and battles that it is difficult to narrate them. It went into Huntsville, Arkansas, and had a skirmish with a superior force of the enemy, driving them from the town. It was first to enter Fayetteville in October, 1862, having skirmished for five miles before entering the town with the enemy, and in almost numberless other cases. It was never surprised, and surprised the enemy, at one place on Horse creek, in Dade county, Mo., killing eight and capturing one hundred horses and camp and garrison equipage.

During the year 1864 the regiment was in Central Missouri, and was engaged in scouting, policing, escorting and guarding the line of the Pacific Railroad, under command, until September 1st, of Col. Geo. H. Hall. From September 1st, Col. Hall having been mustered out to accept promotion as brigadier general, the regiment was under the command of Maj. Geo. W. Kelly. The different companies were stationed in January as follows: Cos. A and B at California, Mo.; C and E at Lamine Bridge; D, H, I and M at Jefferson City; L at Linn creek; F at Syracuse; G at Boonville, and K at Tipton, Mo., with regimental headquarters at Lamine Bridge, Tipton and Jefferson City, Mo. During the months of February, March, April and May, the regimental headquarters were at Jefferson City, Mo. Six companies of the regiment formed a column for patrol duty under the command of Maj. George W. Kelly, and were constantly moving through the region comprising the first sub-district of Central Missouri, rendering it entirely free from the depredations or presence of guerrillas. June 3d, regimental headquarters were removed from Jefferson City to Sedalia, Mo.; thence July 30th to Warrensburg, Mo.; August 25th to Tabo, Lafayette county, Mo., and during the month of September to points as follows: From Tabo to Georgetown, thence to Boonville, thence to Otterville, thence to Tipton, thence to Sedalia, thence *via* Tipton to Russellville, Mo. In June, July, August and September the regiment was constantly on the march, scouting the country

extending from the northern boundary of Lafayette county to the mouth of the Osage, and was during this time in frequent fights and skirmishes with guerrillas. In the latter part of September the regiment was concentrated at Sedalia, Mo., and, in connection with other troops under General Brown, moved to the defense of Jefferson City, against Gen. Price, arriving at Jefferson City, October 1st. From this date to the 7th the regiment was engaged on outpost and patrol duty along the Osage river and Moreau creek. October 7th, it was withdrawn to Jefferson City; October 8th, moved out in connection with other cavalry under Gen. Sanborn in pursuit of the enemy; found and skirmished with him at Moreau; October 9th, pursued, overtook and engaged him at California, Mo., in which engagement three of the regiment were wounded. From this date until October 19th, the regiment moved and remained in the vicinity of the enemy in Cooper and Pettis counties, and participated in several slight skirmishes, in one of which, near Boonville, one man was lost — missing. From October 19th, forming part of the first brigade, cavalry division, the regiment took part in the pursuit of Price, and was in the battle of Independence, October 22, of Big Blue, October 23, and of Osage, October 25, 1864; its losses in these engagements amounted to eight killed, forty-four wounded and one missing. The principal loss was at Big Blue; in this engagement Capt. W. D. Blair was killed while gallantly leading his men; Lieut. Dale was mortally wounded, and Capt. Van Sickle, Lieuts. Hamilton and Bryson severely. In the fight at Osage the regiment captured two pieces of artillery, and one battle flag, together with many prisoners. From Osage the regiment moved *via* Fort Scott to Lamar, and returned thence *via* Fort Scott, Germantown and Warrensburg to Sedalia, Mo., arriving at Sedalia November 4th. November 12th, agreeably to Special Order No. 283, Headquarters Department of the Missouri, 1864, Cos. K and L were broken up, and the enlisted men distributed throughout the remainder of the regiment, leaving but ten companies in the organization.

During the year 1865, until mustered out, the regiment was engaged in general scouting, escort and guard duty, and rendered excellent service.

It was mustered out in June, 1864.

COL. PRICE'S COMPANY.

December 15, 1861, the Eighteenth Missouri infantry, United States volunteers, commanded by Col. Morgan, came to this county

and went into quarters at Weston, doing post duty there until March, 1862. Whilst the regiment was at Weston, James A. Price, a citizen of Weston, organized a company of volunteers in this county for the Union service. The company became Co. K, of the Eighteenth Missouri, under Col. Morgan. Capt. Price was afterwards, June 19, 1862, promoted to the rank of major of the regiment, in which position he served until he resigned, July 7, 1862. His regiment was badly cut to pieces at the battle of Shiloh and a large part of the men captured. He, himself, was badly wounded, and it was on account of disability resulting from his wound that he resigned.

The officers of Co. K, of the Eighteenth Missouri, were as follows: Captain (first one), James A. Price; succeeded by William M. Edgar after the former's promotion; Capt. Edgar was also promoted, and he was succeeded by D. A. Cudworth; after Capt. Cudworth was mustered out, his term expiring in March, 1865, Abijah M. Everest became captain. William H. Minter was first lieutenant from September 7, 1863, to December 4, when he became captain of Co. F, same regiment. William M. Edgar ranked as first lieutenant from June 3, 1863, to March 1, 1864, when he was succeeded by Michael Collery. Lieut. Collery resigned April 3, 1865, and Charles Manda became first lieutenant. He was honorably mustered out July 18, 1865. O. B. Douglas was second lieutenant until after his desertion, after the battle of Shiloh. William M. Edgar was then second lieutenant from December 4, 1862, until June 3, 1863. James R. Wilson next became second lieutenant. He was also promoted, and James M. Smith succeeded him.

While the regiment was at Weston, Col. Morgan was succeeded by Col. Madison Miller. He resigned March 16, 1864, and Lieut.-Col. Charles S. Sheldon became colonel of the regiment.

The regiment was ordered South in the spring of 1862. The first important battle in which it took part was the battle of Shiloh. It was in the thickest of the fight and sustained itself with distinguished gallantry until it was cut to pieces. More than a third of Maj. Price's old Platte county company was either killed or wounded. The whole regiment, and particularly the brave Platte countians, fought with a courage worthy of their gallant State and of the ever victorious flag that floated above them.

After the battle of Shiloh the regiment returned to St. Louis to recruit its depleted ranks and to reorganize. In a month or two more it was again on its way South. It joined the Union forces in Tennessee, and was in numberless skirmishes and several battles prior to the be-

ginning of "Sherman's March to the Sea." It then accompanied that famous and invincible chieftain of the Union arms on his victorious campaign through the heart of the Confederacy. When Atlanta fell, the last sea port of the South was closed, and the Confederacy had received its death blow.

COL. PRICE'S REGIMENT.

In the meantime, Maj. Price, after his resignation from the Eighteenth Missouri, near Shiloh, had returned home to Weston, and after recovering somewhat from his wounds, decided to raise a regiment. He had lost none of his ardor for the Union cause, and was determined that as long as he could raise an arm it should be uplifted for the old flag, and the authority and integrity of the nation.

Platte county was strongly Southern in feeling, and although the county was nominally under the control of the Union forces, it was almost constantly infested with returned Confederates and independent Southern scouts, who improved every opportunity to harass Union troops passing through or stationed here, falling upon small detachments unawares, and attempting to cut them to pieces. As all the volunteers then in the field were already fully occupied with the work of closing in upon the enemies of the Government elsewhere, an order was issued in July, 1862, for the enrollment and organization of an additional force of State militia. This was intended for home service strictly, that is, for service inside the State. It was expected with this force to rid the country of the armed bands of Southern raiders and scouts then infesting it, and to restore peace and the reign of law and order.

Under the authority of the Governor's call, Maj. Price at once commenced the enlistment of volunteers for the formation of a regiment. The necessary companies were soon raised and organized, and a regiment was formed which numbered, rank and file, about 800 men.

Maj. Price was made colonel of the regiment; Hon. Jno. Doniphan, lieutenant-colonel; Hon. Jno. M. Clark, major; Hon. H. J. Wolf, adjutant, and Benj. Bonifant, surgeon.

The principal officers of the companies of this county forming the regiment were as follows: —

Regimental Officers — James A. Price, colonel; John Doniphan, lieutenant-colonel; John M. Clark, major; Henry J. Wolf, adjutant; L. W. Ringo, quartermaster; Benjamin Bonifant, surgeon; James F. Bruner, army surgeon. *Company A* — Wash. T. Woods, captain;

Thomas H. Talbott, first lieutenant; James O. White, first lieutenant; John Shindlar, second lieutenant. *Company B* — James M. Noland, captain; Hiram Malott, first lieutenant; George W. Noland, second lieutenant. *Company C* — Wm. J. Fitzgerald, captain; Henry H. Snyder, first lieutenant; John Sheerer, second lieutenant. *Company D* — John M. Clark, captain; Charles G. Peacock, captain; Thomas E. Mills, first lieutenant; Thomas J. Wilson, second lieutenant. *Company E* — John H. Burts, captain; William F. Baker, first lieutenant; Alex. Maltsberger, second lieutenant. *Company F* — M. P. Moore, captain; Wm. T. Carrington, captain; John R. Norton, first lieutenant; William Cox, second lieutenant. *Company G* — Charles Guenther, captain; Philip Doppler, first lieutenant; Mathias Schindler, second lieutenant. *Company H* — Samuel J. Miller, captain; Henry J. Wolf, first lieutenant; John L. R. Ringo, first lieutenant; S. Veneman, second lieutenant; John F. Kenny, second lieutenant.

In consequence of an extraordinary reduction in numbers from various causes, such as removals from the State, enlistments in the United States service, and payments of commutation tax in lieu of military service, this regiment was disbanded and the commissions of all the offices vacated by General Orders No. 30, November 1, 1863. Col. James H. Moss, commanding First Sub-District, Seventh Military District Enrolled Missouri Militia, completed the reorganization of the effective militia of Platte county, as instructed to do by said general order, and the regiments was known as the Eighty-second Enrolled Missouri Militia, command by Col. Moss.

The Thirty-ninth Missouri (Enrolled Missouri militia) continued in the service for about a year. Two companies of the regiment were not dissolved until January, 1863. It was active and vigilant in its efforts to maintain the authority of the Union armies in this county and to crush out at the very inception every demonstration of hostility on the part of the Southern element. A number of spirited skirmishes occurred in the county, some of them hotly contested and bloody, and quite a number of prisoners were taken by the militia. The authority of the Government and the Union armies was strictly enforced, and a great many private citizens who were suspected or known to be guilty of disloyalty were apprehended and made to take the oath required at that time.

Col. Price was a Union man and a soldier, an unconditional Union man, and terribly in earnest in his desire to see what he believed to be a causeless and unholy rebellion crushed out. His neighbors and

friends, Southern sympathizers, though they might be, he esteemed as much as others and always sought to shield and protect them when he could, without trenching upon his duty to the cause he had sworn to uphold, a cause as dear to him as ever Colonial independence was to a soldier of '76. Whenever loyalty to the Union and personal friendship came in contact, the latter, for the moment, was put aside. In many instances, it is true, he favored his Southern friends, but never when it seemed to be treason to do so.

To give aid and comfort to those in arms against the Government was held to be positive and flagrant disloyalty, and was punishable by the laws of war. Sometimes he had the painful duty to perform of seeing to it that the offenses of his neighbors and friends in this respect were not permitted to go unpunished. For this he has been bitterly blamed by some. But whilst it was perhaps but natural for them to give food and shelter — to harbor and protect, as far as possible — their kindred in arms against the Government, he would have been doing less than his duty as an officer and soldier had he permitted this to be done without making an effort to prevent it. War is bad at best. But war in which neighbors and friends are on opposite sides is the worst of all.

THE PAW-PAW MILITIA.

After the Thirty-ninth, under Col. Price, was mustered out, there were no other Union forces here except those merely passing through or stopping only temporarily, until the organization of what was known as the Paw-paw Militia — Eighty-first and Eighty-second regiments of the Enrolled Missouri State Militia. These were organized in the fall of 1863. The following were the principal officers of the regiment and the companies forming it: —

Eighty-first Regiment E. M. M. — Officers. — John Scott, colonel; Elias Parrott, lieutenant-colonel; Jno. M. Bassett, major; P. K. O'Donnell, major; Chas. West, captain, adjutant. *Company A.*—Geo. J. Lucas, captain; Wm. Howard, captain; D. L. Irving, first lieutenant; Jno. Eaton, first lieutenant; T. L. Crumpacker, second lieutenant. *Company B* — T. J. Stratton, captain; W. L. Hyatt, first lieutenant; T. J. Bracken, second lieutenant. *Company C* — Jacob B. Cox, captain; Cornelius Day, first lieutenant; Robert B. Thomas, second lieutenant. *Company D* — Milton M. Claggett, captain; Jacob T. Child, first lieutenant; T. C. Roberts, second lieutenant. *Company E* — Harrison W. Davis, captain; James Dye, first lieutenant;

Joseph H. Dicken, second lieutenant. *Company F*[1] — John A. Doleman, captain; Robert S. Gunn, first lieutenant; Henry T. Gore, second lieutenant. *Company G* — Anthony Grable, captain; Daniel A. Meadows, first lieutenant; John T. Ferrill, second lieutenant. *Company H* — John N. Smith, captain; William A. Cornelius, first lieutenant; Thomas L. Blakely, second lieutenant, *Company I* — Miller Woodson, captain; Uriah Griffith, first lieutenant; Jacob Schultz, second lieutenant. *Company K*[2] — James H. Davis, captain; William S. Tyler, first lieutenant; Allen H. Dunlap, first lieutenant; H. B. Gross, second lieutenant; C. R. Thompson, second lieutenant. *Company L* — Jas. Noland, captain; B. F. Catlett, first lieutenant; D. C. Hart, second lieutenant. *Company M* — Milton R. Singleton, captain; John L. Stanton, first lieutenant; Isaac Hayes, second lieutenant.

Eighty-Second Regiment, E. M. M. — *Officers*: James H. Moss, colonel; Nathaniel Grant, colonel; John Doniphan, lieutenant-colonel; John M. Clark, major; C. S. White, adjutant. *Company A* — R. D. Johnston, captain; Wm. Chesnut, first lieutenant; E. O. Sayle, second lieutenant. *Company B* — Isaac Simpson, captain; Wm. M. Stokes, first lieutenant; H. C. Hatfield, second lieutenant. *Company C* — L. A. Ford, captain; J. H. Nash, first lieutenant; Cyrus Capron, second lieutenant. *Company D* — W. T. Woods, captain; John W. Martin, first lieutenant; Samuel A. Woods, second lieutenant, *Company E* — Thomas J. Wilson, captain; John S. Mallott, first lieutenant; M. D. Riley, second lieutenant. *Company F* — R. H. Bywaters, captain; William H. Elliot, first lieutenant; James M. Hall, second lieutenant. *Company G* — Aaron P. Osborn, captain; William Downing, first lieutenant; William A. Williams, second lieutenant. *Company H* — Charles B. Hodges, captain; Elijah W. Cooley, first lieutenant; John W. Dixon, second lieutenant. *Company I* — John S. Thomason, captain; Nathaniel Grant, first lieutenant; James D. Baxter, second lieutenant. *Company K* — George S. Story, captain; John W. Collins, first lieutenant; L. W. Tiegardner, second lieutenant. *Company L* — Robert P. Clark, captain; A. V. Smith, first lieutenant; Thomas W. Park, second lieutenant. *Company M* — Preston Simpson, captain; A. R. Baker, first lieutenant; Samuel R. Brown, second lieutenant.

---

[1] Formerly Company F, Twenty-fifth Regiment. Attached to this regiment by General Orders No. 32. Transferred to Eighty-third Regiment, Co. B, by Special Orders, No. 178, 1864.

[2] Formerly Co. K, Twenty-fifth Regiment. Attached to this regiment by General Orders No. 32.

Of the foregoing regiments Cos. G, H, I and M, of the Eighty-first, and Cos. A, B, C, D, E, F, G, L and M, of the Eighty-second were composed principally of volunteers from this county. In the two regiments, according to the statement of Mr. Wolf, member of the Legislature during the war, there were volunteers from Platte county sufficient to have formed seven complete companies. These regiments were afterwards consolidated, as we were informed by Col. John Doniphan, and those not previously mustered out were honorably discharged, March 12, 1865.

They were organized for home protection and were composed of some of the best citizens of the county, without regard to political affiliations or distinctions; and a great many of both rank and file were those who had previously been in the Southern army.

When there were no regular Union soldiers here — Federal forces with some regard for their reputation for common honesty and with a desire to protect law-abiding citizens from thieves and open and notorious robbers and plunderers — the people were subject to constant raids from what were termed "red-legs" from Kansas, who stole and carried off all kinds of movable property, and sometimes burned houses and committed other depredations. It was mainly to protect the people against raids of this kind that the Paw-paw militia regiments of Platte county were organized. They did valuable service as a local police and gave protection to all classes of citizens who were at home obeying the laws and quietly engaged in their usual avocations. They served without pay and without the expectation or hope of it — simply to protect the lives and property of the peaceable, law-abiding classes of the community.

But among the extremely loyal classes, or the Radical Union men as they were called, there was a strong prejudice against the Paw-paws. It was charged that a great many of them were ex-rebels, with the "ex" hanging on only by a thread, and that most of the others were, to say the least, Southern sympathizers. Finally, this prejudice became so bitter that when the Radical element in the Union party obtained control of the State Government, a movement was set on foot to have the Paw-paws disarmed and disbanded.

This of course created great dissatisfaction. The militia were serving without pay and were molesting no law-abiding citizen. On the contrary they were affording protection to all and maintaining the public peace. Many believed that they were to be disarmed simply that they might be robbed and plundered again with impunity. The greatest outcry against the Paw-paws came from across the river in Kan-

sas, which was of itself extremely significant. Some of the militia declared they would not give up their arms, believing that there was no honest or patriotic motive in disarming them, and that rather than submit to this they would resist to the bitter end and even go over to the Southern army with their guns in their hands. As a matter of fact a few of them afterwards did join the Southern army, but only a very few. The difficulty was at last adjusted without serious trouble, and the militia quietly and peaceably disbanded and resumed their places at home.

THE SIXTEENTH KANSAS.

At the time of the disbandment of the Thirty-ninth Missouri State militia in Platte county, and the organization of the two Paw-paw militia regiments, the State government in this State was in the hands of the Conservative Union party; that is, that party as contradistinguished from the Radicals. Gov. Gamble had been made Governor by the old State Convention called by Gov. Jackson to take the State out of the Union, and Lieut.-Gov. Hill, who succeeded Gov. Gamble as Governor, after the latter's death, was a Conservative, but a strictly loyal Union man. But as a matter of fact the State administration did not keep abreast of the more extreme element in the Union party.

The extreme Union men soon began to feel that they were not being fairly treated by the Conservative Union party; that both in political and military affairs they did not receive the attention and consideration their loyalty and services for the Union demanded. Many of them refused to have anything to do with the Paw-paw organization, the loyalty of which they did not believe to be very clearly distinguishable from that of Gov. Jackson's militia, then under Gen. Price; and, to make their feeling still more bitter, officers of Paw-paw patriotism were often promoted to positions of prominence and responsibility, whilst others whose devotion to the cause was not questioned were silently ignored.

This was the case with Col. Price, of this county. He would have nothing to do with the Paw-paws. On the contrary he went to work to organize a regiment of men whose loyalty could not be called to question. He raised several companies and had every reason to believe that he was to be made colonel of the regiment, the Twelfth Missouri. But another was preferred by the State administration. Determined not to remain idle, he took the major part of his volunteers over to Kansas and with them entered the Sixteenth Kansas United States volunteers. Three Platte county companies accompanied him,

those of Capts. Philip Doppler, W. J. Fitzgerald and Charles Guenther. A number of others also went and became members of different companies in that regiment. Probably as many as 450 men from this county entered the Sixteenth Kansas under Col. Price. J. P. Earickson and W. B. Holgard, both of Platte county, became respectively surgeon and quartermaster of the regiment.

The Sixteenth Kansas was commanded by Col. Werter R. Davis, Lieut.-Colonel Samuel Walker and Maj. James A. Price. It subsequently took part in the fights at Camden Point (Co. F, Capt. A. J. Miller), Lexington, Little Blue, Independence, Big Blue, Little Osage, Newtonia and Powder river.

But in the fall of 1864 it became evident that there was to be a change of administration in Missouri and that the Conservative State government was to be succeeded by the Radicals. Col. Price and many of his men, therefore, resigned or secured honorable discharges from the Sixteenth Kansas, and returned home to Platte county.

In the meantime the Paw-paw militia, or most of them, had been disbanded and the rest were soon afterwards mustered out.

COL. FITZGERALD'S REGIMENT.

After the disbandment of the Paw-paws and the return of many of the volunteers from Kansas and from other commands in the Union service, prominent Union soldiers in this county began the formation of a Platte county regiment of militia. Twelve companies (several of them were only parts of companies) were organized, and of these the Sixteenth Missouri militia regiment was formed in May, 1865. The following became officers of the regiment and companies, respectively: Wm. J. Fitzgerald, colonel; Charles Guenther, lieutenant colonel; A. G. Beller; major; Philip Doppler, lieutenant-adjutant; Manoah Miles, lieutenant-quartermaster; Albert Bowlby, surgeon. *Company A* — Wm. Magers, captain; Wm. H. Roney, first lieutenant; Henry Mays, second lieutenant; *Company B* — James A. Price, captain; Charles S. Warner, first lieutenant; Daniel C. Linn, second lieutenant. *Company C* — B. F. Dougherty, captain; Jesse Brashear, first lieutenant; J. D. H. Coleman, second lieutenant. *Company D* — Francis M. Tufts, captain; John Rohan, first lieutenant; James K. Lamar, second lieutenant. *Company E* — Robert C. Brock, captain; Achilles Perrin, first lieutenant; R. W. Bywaters, second lieutenant. *Company F* — Wm. Cockrill, captain; P. McComas, first lieutenant; Philip W. Stice, second lieutenant. *Company G* — Wm. Chestnut, captain; John R. Swain, first lieutenant;

D. O. Darnell, second lieutenant. *Company H* — S. R. Brown, captain; A. E. Hughes, first lieutenant; J. F. McAlexander, second lieutenant. *Company I* — Nathan Spatcher, captain; B. F. Cox, first lieutenant; Felix Cox, second lieutenant. *Company K* — James T. Riley, captain; Geo. W. Noland, first lieutenant; R. J. Huffman, second lieutenant. *Company L* — Thomas J. Wilson, captain; E. V. Randolph, first lieutenant; Geo. W. Rennolds, second lieutenant. *Platoon M* — John Y. Patton.

This regiment was organized more than two months after Gen. Lee surrendered at Appomattox, and of course it was called upon to perform no service. It was mustered out soon after its organization.

From the list of companies and regiments given on the foregoing pages in this chapter, it would appear at the first glance that there were a great many more volunteers from Platte county in the armies of the two sides in the late war than it would be reasonable to accredit the county with, considering that its population in 1860 was 18,500. The vote of the county the same year on the different offices was from 2,500 to 3,000, or about one vote to every six and a half inhabitants.

It being on the border, nearly every one in the county capable of bearing arms was in the service on one side or the other. Some were in only a short time — a month or two, or even a week or two — but many served continuously throughout the whole war. Altogether there were probably not less than 3,000 persons of this county who served for a greater or less time in one army or the other. There were, of course, more enlistments than that, but some volunteers enlisted as often as two or three times, and in both armies. First, the country was strongly Southern in sentiment, the South received all the early volunteers for the war. Then, after the Union forces took possession of the county, many who had been in the Southern army, but afterwards wanted to remain at home, enlisted in the Union home militia. In this way the apparently unreasonable number of Union volunteers is accounted for.

IV.

OCCUPATION OF THE COUNTY BY FEDERALS — FIGHTS, ETC.

As has been remarked on a former page of this chapter, Platte county, being strongly Southern in sentiment at the beginning of the

war, was the scene of almost constant enlistments for the Southern service from the time Gov. Jackson first called for volunteers until the close of that year. The county was in the undisturbed possession and control of its Southern citizens and soldiery until the fall of 1861.

FIRST FEDERALS IN THE COUNTY.

On the afternoon of the 17th of September, 1861, Federal troops for the first time appeared in Platte county. They were about 800 strong, and were under the command of a Col. Smith, from Illinois (Sixteenth Illinois regiment), which State his command was also from. Col. Smith was on his way to Lexington for the relief of Col. Mulligan, who was already being invested by Gen. Price.

Capt. Silas M. Gordon, who was then organizing a company of Southern volunteers, learning of Col. Smith's approach, determined not to let him pass through the county unchallenged. Although Capt. Gordon had no time to collect his men, he resolved to salute the enemy with a shot anyhow. Accordingly, just as the advance guard of the Federals were approaching Platte City from the west, Capt. Gordon rode out to meet them, and passing a short distance beyond the bridge he fired upon them at long range, killing one of their number, their guide, a doctor from St. Joseph. The guide was struck square in the forehead, and was, of course, killed instantly.

Col. Smith, supposing from this demonstration that his passage through Platte City would be seriously contested, and not knowing what Southern force was in reserve, hurried his men off and formed for a fight. His cannon were brought forward and directed against the town. Several shots were fired, but no great damage was done.

In the meantime Capt. Carr, a coadjutor of Capt. Gordon, endeavored to organize the citizens to defend the place, but the force of Col. Smith was too great to admit of successful resistance by the few men then to be collected. The citizens generally and their families fled from the town, and in a little while Col. Smith's forces marched in without encountering any further opposition. They camped in the place that night, and aside from sacking stores and private houses and carrying off considerable quantities of goods and other personal property, but little damage was done.

MAJOR KELLEY'S VISIT.

Soon after the departure of Col. Smith from Platte City, Capt. Gordon, who was quite active in this county in the early part of the war, went up into Chariton county with a squad of volunteers, all

young men, and made prisoners of Col. James H. Birch and other Union men of prominence, taking them down to Gen. Price. Incensed by this, Col. Birch's son, John Birch, obtained a detachment of Union troops, under Major Kelley, and made a descent upon Platte City with the avowed object of capturing Gordon. But the latter had not returned from his expedition South. Kelley's force remained here a day or two and then returned to Plattsburg.

MAJ. JOSEPH'S CAMPAIGN — THE BEE CREEK FIGHT.

The next Union expedition into Platte county was in November. The fame of Gordon had now gone abroad, and it became a matter of emulation among Union battalion and regimental commanders to capture him. Maj. Joseph, then stationed at St. Joseph, thought he could accomplish that much desired object.

Accordingly, he took a detail of about 500 men and two or three pieces of artillery and moved suddenly upon Platte City. He had heard from some one, a few miles from town, that Gordon was here. Quickly surrounding the place he permitted no one to pass out without apprehending and examining him. But none of them proved to be Gordon or any of his men. Gordon was here — in the town at the time — nevertheless. But he secreted himself under the Baptist Church until nightfall and then made his escape.

The next day, so far from capturing Gordon, it became a close question whether Joseph was or was not to be captured. Gordon went to work collecting his men. He sent word to Capts. Carr and Stewart, who were also organizing Southern companies in the county, to collect their men. Runners were sent all over the county. The intention was to invest Joseph at Platte City, and as soon as they could collect a sufficient force to capture him, men, baggage, cannon and all. They were considered a rich prize — eminently worthy the ambition of volunteers. Joseph was encamped on vacant lots above the site of the present court-house. The morning following the evening of his arrival he sent scouting parties out on the different roads to feel of the country and for foraging purposes. These were all furiously attacked and driven in at a break neck speed — every one for himself and the rebels for them all. One Union trooper, in his wild flight from the rebels, cleared the college stiles at a single bound of his horse, but he was thrown heavily against the ground, and his teeth knocked out by the fall. Steve. Cooper, a young man of the vicinity, was after him, yelling and shooting like a Comanche. But he could not jump the stiles, and hence the panicked fugtive escaped.

Afterwards, four pickets at the Paxton mill were attacked and run in and two of them were killed. One of the killed, Davids, was a brother to Capt. Davids, who was in Platte City later along with Maj. Drumhiller.

Maj. Joseph gave it out that he expected to remain in Platte City for some days, doubtless in order to throw Gordon and Carr and Stewart off their guard. The second morning after his arrival he made ready to move down and occupy the court-house as he pretended. But instead of stopping at the court-house he kept straight on through Platte City, crossing on the bridge and continuing on the Weston road.

Gordon and others had not yet collected a sufficient force to surround the town and hold him. In fact they were not aware of his departure until he was out of town. Even then only Capt. Carr learned of it in time to attempt to intercept him.

Sending word to Capts. Gordon and Stewart to join him immediately at the Bee creek bridge, a few miles west of Platte City on the Weston road, Capt. Carr started for that point with all possible speed and reached there barely in time to put his men in position for the fight. He formed them to the right of the creek facing east and about 100 yards from the bridge along a field fence. His force consisted of about 50 men.

In a few minutes Joseph's advance guard approached. They were fired upon by Carr's men. The advanced guard returned hastily back to the main body, and Joseph formed his men at Tatman's house. The fight now began, Joseph opened his artillery, and both sides opened with their small arms. The noise of the artillery and the crash of the balls in the fence corners had a very unsettling effect upon the nerves of some of the raw recruits of the Southerners. Nearly half of them fled precipitately. But the others stood their ground like old soldiers and fought like furies. The Federals also took advantage of the fence corners, and the battle became a regular Indian fight.

It lasted, from beginning to end, more than an hour, and was only concluded even then by the ammunition of the Southerners becoming exhausted. On that account they were compelled to fall back and let the Federals pass.

Maj. Joseph reported that his loss was only 2 killed and 5 wounded. Some of his men, however, afterwards admitted that they lost 4 killed and that 7 were wounded. The casualties on the Southern side were 2 wounded — Capt. Carr and Joseph Bywaters. The latter afterwards died from the effects of his wound.

The companies of Capts. Gordon and Stewart failed to reach the bridge in time to take part in the fight, though Capt. Gordon, himself, who happened at the time to be separated from his men and to be near at hand endeavoring to collect recruits, fell in with Carr and fought with desperate bravery until it was over.

CAPTURE OF COL. MOONLIGHT AND MAJ. RALPH.

Soon after the Bee Creek fight Capt. Gordon moved down to the vicinity of Iatan, and during the latter part of November stopped a train on the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad, making prisoners of Col. Moonlight and Maj. Ralph, of Kansas, who were then in the Union service, and others. They were turned over to the Southern authorities and were afterwards exchanged.

MAJ. HUFF COMES TO WESTON.

Capt. Gordon's exploits had now so incensed the Union authorities at Leavenworth and other garrisons in the vicinity of Platte county that they were determined to drive him out of the country. He frequently visited Weston, and they threatened to burn the place if he was permitted to go there again. Within a week or ten days after Moonlight and Ralph were captured Maj. Huff came over from Leavenworth with about 400 men, threatening that if he was fired upon in the county or interfered with in any way, he would leave the town in ashes. He had planted artillery on the opposite side of the river to shell the town in case he met with any demonstrations of resistance on this side.

CAPT. GORDON GOES SOUTH.

Finally several prominent citizens of the county were sent for by Gen. Hunter at Leavenworth, and were informed that unless Gordon left the county he would burn every house within its borders. This course of disposing of the presence of an enemy was perhaps justified as a war measure, but to have executed the threat would have been neither brave nor just to the unoffending property holders of the county. Capt. Gordon left the county, not through fear, but to save the property of the people.

COL. MORGAN'S ADVENT.

The lion had now left his lair. The wolves and jackals could come and go at pleasure, with no one to do them hurt or make them afraid. And they came.

Col. Morgan came with a regiment, but not until Gordon had left.

He stayed until he was dishonorably dismissed from the service, for the cowardly murders and felonious arsons he committed. He came to the county early in December. Weston became his headquarters.

The Burning of Platte City. — One of the first moves he made was to visit Platte City. He came here on the 16th of December, 1861, with a strong force. That night he burnt the town. What he burnt it for no one knows, except from pure villainy. He had met with no opposition in the county. Everybody had treated him and his men hospitably and kindly.

They started the fire at the dead hour of midnight, at a time when people would be glad and fortunate if they escaped with their lives, to say nothing of homes and property. First, the flames bursting above Mr. Cochran's store, which had probably already been robbed, aroused the town. This was in block 29, just now the present drug store of Tully Ellifrit. The wind was from the southeast.

Spreading rapidly, the fire soon enveloped all the row of buildings from Cochran's to the corner. Firebrands flew across to the court-house and set it on fire. Morgan now appeared on the streets and pretended that he did not want to burn the court-house, but only the other buildings. Knowing that he could not save it, he made great demonstrations toward doing so, but really he did nothing. It too went down in ashes; and when the sun rose the next morning his kindly beneficent rays fell upon the ruin that an adventurer and scoundrel in shoulder straps had wrought.

One of the best portions of the business part of Platte City had been destroyed; and the court-house, the public building of the county, that hard working, honest men and tax-payers, Union men as well as so-called "rebels," men of all parties, had paid for, was burnt. This served greatly to enthuse the people for the Union cause!

The Murder of Triplett and Close. — But to the crime of arson murder was to be added. Some of Morgan's men went out to the residence of Wm. Kuykendall, near Platte City, where they captured two Southern volunteers who were in the county on furlough. They were regularly enlisted soldiers in the State Guard and had their certificates of furlough with them. They had been guilty of no crime, and were charged with nothing save fighting as honorable soldiers under the call of the Governor of their State.

Both of them were of old and respected families. Black Triplett was a son of Capt. Wm. Triplett, one of the pioneer settlers of the county; and Gabriel Close was a young man originally from Ohio, and of an equally good family.

Morgan, after the burning of Platte City, started on his return to Weston, taking these young men with him. Arrived at Bee creek bridge, he ordered them out to be shot, without trial, court-martial, or pretense of authority of any kind. Young Triplett, brave, cool and heroic, faced his murderers and was shot, and instantly killed. But Close, hoping against hope that he might escape to avenge the death of his heroic young friend and companion, just as the order was given to "fire!" dodged the discharge and fled. He ran a desperate race, borne, as it almost seemed, upon the wings of the wind and was fairly making his escape when a single leap sealed his doom. Rushing headlong into the timber, noting not where he was going, only that he was going, and at his greatest speed, he leaped into a quagmire in the creek bottom and sank so deep that in trying to extricate himself he floundered and struggled until his murderers were upon him. They attacked him, defenseless, helpless in the mud, and bayoneted him to death. What a sight for even soldiers to witness — murdering an unarmed, helpless man floundering in the mud! That was true soldiery, gallantry and heroism! No wonder Platte City was burned and the whole county sacked and plundered. The only wonder is that all the wells in the county were not poisoned.

Neither the decent, self-respecting Union men of the country nor the Union authorities of the State sustained Morgan or made excuses for these high-handed, villainous outrages. On the contrary, he was required to step down and out from the command of his regiment, and was succeeded by Col. Miller.

The following characterization of Col. Morgan is taken from a speech delivered by Hon. H. J. Wolf, of this county, in the State House of Representatives, November 30, 1863: "Yes, sir; he (Morgan) is the man that was dishonorably dismissed from the service of the United States. This is the man who is brought up to testify that my constituents, friends and neighbors who own this ferry,[1] are not loyal."

* * * * * * * * *

"I want to make it a part of the history of the country that Col. Morgan disgraced the eagle that the Government of the United States put upon his shoulders, and the stripes of the uniform that he wore. I desire to state that the Representative from Platte county requires a different man from this Col. Morgan as a witness against the loyalty of *any* man.

[1] The ferry at Rialto, against the loyalty of the owners of which Morgan had given evidence.

"Why, sir, if he were to swear against Jeff. Davis, himself, I would not believe him. He disgraced the service of the United States, and his pistol and sword and side arms were taken from him. He was taken to headquarters and decapitated in a way that a great many others should be."

Mr. Wilson, of Platte: "I want to ask my colleague (Mr. Wolf) whether he was not adjutant of the regiment after Morgan was dismissed?"

Mr. Wolf: "Yes, sir, I was; and I never disgraced my shoulder-straps. I was willing to fight for my country. I am willing to stand up for the glorious institutions of the people whom I represent and believe to be loyal; and when insinuations are cast against their loyalty I want better witnesses than Col. Morgan.

"*He burned Platte City, sir! He murdered men in Platte county—infamously and cold-bloodedly murdered them, sir, without trial or investigation of any sort, and without a shadow of authority.*"

CLOUGH'S RAID OF ROBBERS—WISCONSIN AND OHIO TROOPS.

During the winter of 1861–62 one E. N. O. Clough came over to this county from Kansas with a body of men and made a thrifty raid through the eastern part of the county. They returned to bleeding Kansas richly laden with plunder "pressed" from "rebels," and of course everybody who had anything they wanted was a "rebel."

It now began to look as if the people were to be given over, bound hand and foot, to be robbed and plundered with impunity. But in their distress a number of leading Union citizens of the county appealed to the Governor, to secure, if possible, the stationing of a force or forces of soldiers in the county, who had some character to care for, and some regard for common honesty.

The presence of the Third Wisconsin and the Second Ohio was secured, the former at Weston and the latter at Platte City. These were honorable, self-respecting men, and while they were in the county peace and quietude prevailed. The people and soldiers were on the best of terms, and their final departure was sincerely regretted. The Third Wisconsin left during the latter part of February, but the Second Ohio remained until after spring had opened.

OTHER TROOPS IN 1862.

The year 1862 was not an eventful one in the war history of the county, compared with other years during the Civil War. After the appearance of the Wisconsin and Ohio troops comparative

peace prevailed. To be sure, other troops succeeded these, who were more bent on mischief and making war on non-combatants than in doing effective service against the armed forces of the Confederacy and overrunning the South where danger and death were to be faced. Then, also, Southern soldiers, residents of the county, were occasionally returning home on furloughs or after having served out their terms of enlistment; and a few recruiting officers came in now and then. Several squads of recruits for the South were collected, as we have noted elsewhere, and between them and the Union militia or soldiery one or two skirmishes occurred.

All of these circumstances occurring, one after another, of course kept the public mind in a state of unrest, but affairs were still not in a desperate condition, compared with what was to follow during the next and the second succeeding years.

The Wisconsin and Ohio troops were succeeded respectively by Col. Charles E. Solomon of the Fifth Missouri infantry, U. S. volunteers, and Maj. Wm. Drumhiller, of the Fifth cavalry, Missouri State militia. Provost marshals was appointed and citizens in every part of the country were arrested and required to take the oath of loyalty and give bonds. These oaths or affidavits were triumphs of ingenuity and infamy. The subscriber was compelled to swear that he had and would have no sympathy in the remotest degree even for those of his own family who might be identified with the Southern cause, and that under no circumstances would he give aid and comfort to them, or help them in any way, directly or indirectly, sick, starving and dying though they might be; and that he took said oath willingly and gladly, without mental reservation or evasion, and with an ardent and zealous desire to perform the obligations it imposed: in other words, that he could not live happy nor die happy without first taking the oath.

Of course the people took the oath voluntarily — they could either take it and give bond to observe it faithfully or be sent off from their homes and families to die and rot in some loathsome prison.

They were required to swear that they would do what the laws of God declare they should not do — turn the sick and penniless and suffering from their door without a crumb or kind words even for poor charity's sake, though the unfortunate were their own flesh and blood. With what sacredness they regarded these oaths, with what fidelity they observed them, can be imagined. But many a citizen was sent off to prison and robbed and plundered, and not a few were murdered because they failed to observe them strictly.

These thoroughly American patriot soldiers from Hesse-Darmstadt, the lineal descendants of those of the same nationality mentioned in the histories of our Revolution, tarried in Platte county only long enough to teach Americans the great and true principle of American liberty, and then moved on to other fields of usefulness in their work of political evangelization.

SKIRMISHES AND ROBBERIES IN 1862.

The only other occurrences in 1862, worthy of mention, besides the enlistment of the Thirty-ninth Missouri State militia and of a few volunteers for the Southern service, which have already been mentioned, were the skirmishes near Parkville and at Goose Neck, and a raid into the county of thieves and runaway negroes from Kansas.

The Parkville Skirmish. — In the summer of 1862 Capt. Henry Woodsmall enlisted a company of volunteers for the Southern service and was encamped about four miles east of Parkville, where he was engaged in drilling his men and preparing them for service in the Southern army. His presence was reported to Col. Penick, then with a regiment at Liberty. Col. Penick at once moved rapidly into the county and surprised Capt. Woodsmall, routing him and killing two of his men, James Robinson, a citizen of Parkville, and another man also of the vicinity of that place. Woodsmall, however, made his escape with the balance of his men. He continued in the South until the close of the war.

The Goose Neck Fight. — During the fall of 1862 several companies or squads of Southern recruits under Capts. James Sutton, ——— Rucker, and others and were rendezvousing at what is called Goose Neck, the principal creek of the Platte river above Platte City, and of course the fact soon became known to the Union forces in the county.

Maj. Herren, then of Weston, came out with the regiment stationed there to surround and capture the Southerners. The latter were encamped under the bluff of the river, with the river bottom below them and a ridge above gradually rising from the embankment. This ridge was covered with a thick growth of trees and underbrush. The attacking party approached from the ridge and came upon the enemy before they, themselves, were aware of it. Both, therefore, were surprised. Both stood their ground for a few minutes to exchange shots and then fled. Some of the Southerners ran at the first fire, thinking that they were surrounded. But most of them held their ground until several rounds were fired.

Finally, both sides fell back, each not knowing that the other was retreating, and as there were fewer Southerners than there were of the Union force, their number of fighting men of course gave out first. At last the Union force, seeing that the Southerners had beaten them getting away from the fight, returned to the scene of battle and took possession of the field.

The casualties were one Southerner, Elijah Ninemeyers, wounded (shot in the thigh), and four Union men killed, including David Sommers and Watt Brady, both of Weston. Several of the Union men were wounded. Ninemeyers lay out in the brush until he was able to travel and was attended professionally by Dr. Johnson, now of Kansas City.

Raid of Thieves and Negroes. — At night, during the fall of 1862, a negro was caught by Mr. Andrew Gutherie, residing about three miles northwest of Weston, in the act of stealing a horse from his farm. The negro was walking off with the horse, and on refusing to halt when commanded to do so by Mr. Gutherie, the latter fired upon him and shot him, but unfortunately not fatally. The negro escaped, but without the horse.

The following night about 150 negroes and white thieves came over from Leavenworth and stole five head of horses from Mr. Gutherie, including a wagon and team. They also plundered the people as they came and went, taking horses, wagons and teams, and loading the wagons with plunder of every description. Stopping at James Schultz's, they took three fine brood mares and four mules from him; and other farmers along their route suffered in like proportion.

But while they were doing this Mr. A. R. Murdock, residing in the neighborhood, hastened to Weston for a detachment of soldiers. The troops were promptly furnished, and the thieves were overtaken at Kickapoo ferry, where they were fired upon and four of their number killed. Three horses and a Government mule — all the darkies expected to get a Government mule and 40 acres of "Secess" land as soon as the war was over — were recovered.

1863 — A REIGN OF TERROR.

Morgan had been officially decapitated, dismissed from the service and disgraced for his high-handed crimes and depredations in this county, and he had left the country. But the influence of his evil example lingered. His methods and practices were observed with pleasure by some whose moral natures and conceptions of life were of a piece with his, and as soon as an opportunity was offered them they gladly im-

proved it to copy his example, only exceeding it in villainy and brutal scoundrelism as their natures were baser and more criminal than his. Morgan's character would have made a white mark on that of some of his disciples in this county at a later period.

People were robbed and plundered right and left, all classes — Southern sympathizers worst; but if they were not convenient, then Union men were fallen upon, and occasionally a free negro, who had worked and saved to buy his freedom, and then worked and saved to provide a subsistence for himself in his old age, was filched of the little he had. Men were shot down in cold blood, houses were burned, and citizens of the highest character and guilty of no crime were cowhided through the public streets. "Loyal" newspapers were threatened and destroyed for even remonstrating in a friendly and conciliatory tone and a reign of robbery, arson, murder, rapine and plunder prevailed. No one when he retired at night had any assurance that he would live to see the dawn of the next morning, and even less that his house would not be destroyed.

We can not hope to give anything like a catalogue of the crimes and depredations committed. Only a few are mentioned.

Robbing an Old Colored Man. — Among the numerous robberies committed in the early winter of 1863, was that of an old colored man residing in the upper part of the county, not a great distance from Ridgely. He had worked and saved his money and bought his freedom before the war. Afterwards he had worked and saved up a little means. It came to the ears of certain parties in the county, who were a disgrace to the Union service they were in, that the old man had some money about his house. They went there on the night of the 4th of February and demanded his money or his life. He gave of the little cash he had, $80, a small fortune to him. We learn from Sheriff Pack that the robbers were some of Capt. Phelps' company. The reputation of some of them could not very well be pleaded in mitigation of the charge.

Others. — We take the following list of robberies and depredations during this period, from the Platte County *Sentinel*, a strictly "loyal" sheet: —

On Thursday night the barn of Capt. Wells, near Weston, was set on fire and entirely destroyed. The barn was one of the largest and finest in the county.

George W. Robinson had his dwelling house, negro quarters and smoke-house burned, and a yoke of oxen stolen.

Monday night Mr. Hunt had stolen from him six horses, an ox team and a large quantity of meat.

Tuesday night William H. McFarland had a fine mare taken.

The same night Mrs. James Rees was robbed of three horses, one yoke of oxen and a wagon.

The same night Joseph Pines lost a pair of horses, a wagon and a pair of harness.

The same night Mr. Cole had some property stolen from him, what amount we did not learn.

The same night Mr. H. Lloyd was robbed of a fine mare.

The premises of two citizens by the name of Hughes, one residing near Parkville and the other near Platte City, were raided and a large amount of property carried off from each.

A number of other robberies occurred, but we could not learn the particulars.

Such is life in Platte county! Who envies us?

The above is from a single issue of the *Sentinel*, picked up at random. We have been able to find but four or five copies of the papers published in the county prior to 1864, and the few we have for 1863 are filled with accounts of roberies, murders and depredations.

Raid on Stump Cockrill.— In the *Sentinel* of the 30th of July is the following:

During a late hour on Thursday night of last week a band of white men and negroes from Kansas called on Mr. E. C. Cockrill of this county. Among them were negroes formerly owned by Mr. Cockrill. They compelled him to hitch up a team to a wagon, which they loaded with plunder of all kinds, carrying off wagon, team, plunder, the remainder of his negroes and all. One old darky who was helpless from age and decrepitude was left. On Friday night some of the gang returned and again raided Mr. Cockrill. They took horses, mules, wagons, oxen and a whole train of plunder.

The Murder of Toney Tinsley.— On the 18th of September, 1863, Toney Tinsley, a young man born and reared in the northeast part of the county, and a son of one of the old and substantial citizens of that vicinity, was taken prisoner by Capt. Fitzgerald and was hanged as a common felon.

He was left hanging from 3 o'clock in the afternoon until 9 o'clock the next morning, when his body was discovered and was taken down by neighbors and carried to the home of his aged and grief-stricken parents.

Tinsley was at the time under the supposed protection of an express pledge from the very authorities which Fitzgerald professed to be serving. It was, therefore, worse than murder. It was a murder and a shameless disregard of the obligation of a superior officer in the Union service.

Young Tinsley had been in Price's army. Went out at the first of

the war, and was third lieutenant under Capt. Rogers. By his bravery and personal worth he had risen to the command of his company. Subsequently he returned home on furlough, and while here he was taken prisoner. After lying in prison for a time, he was released on oath not to take up arms again, and also gave bond.

From the time of his release until Fitzgerald murdered him he had lived in the strictest observance of his oath and bond. He had not violated either in any way, and had not attempted to.

But unarmed and defenseless, guilty of no crime, and under the protection of his oath and bond, he was taken out and murdered — not shot as a brave man would execute a spy, and as even the laws of war require when the death penalty is decreed by a competent court-martial, but *hanged* as a cruel, base-hearted coward would murder a personal enemy against whom he had a greater spite than even the life of his victim could satisfy.

This was still worse from the fact that young Tinsley had been released from prison for a consideration. Whilst he was confined at Weston it was intimated to his father and friends by several who had influence with the authorities,[1] that for several hundred dollars he would be released. The old gentleman and his neighbors raised the money and paid it over, and the young man was set at liberty, but only to be murdered a few days afterwards.

About this time, as well as before and afterwards, as we are informed by Col. Price, of Weston, the practice of having men arrested who were able to pay blackmail for their release, either from their own means or by the aid of friends, was a regular industry. Often a false charge would be trumped up, and a party who was able to pay for his release would be arrested. Then after he had paid the blackmail, the same parties who manufactured the evidence against him would bring forward testimony to clear him of the charge. Scoundrels of this class had the decent people of the county completely in their power. At the same time most of them were drawing pay and rations from the Government, and had drawn uniforms, arms and bounties. Doubtless, since the war, they have also drawn back and other kinds of pay, and are now drawing pensions.

It is due to Col. Price to say, and it stands out greatly to his honor, that as soon as he discovered the blackmailing practice going on he summarily put a stop to it, even at the sacrifice of his own popularity with some, who, to punish him for his decency and sense of honor,

[1] The names of these infamous characters have escaped us, otherwise we would have given them above. But they are well known to the people of the county.

went to the extent of trumping up charges against him, which, of course, failed for want of proof or truth.

Kansas Red-legs—Hangings and Robberies.—From the issue of the *Sentinel* of October 1, 1863, we take the following:—

On Friday night last a gang of five men visited the house of an old man by the name of Raff living near Farley. They took him from his house and hanged him until he was dead. Raff was a German, a widower, who had two of his children living with him.

The assassins then went to the house of Tipp Green, living near by, took him from beside his wife, marched him to the place where they had hung Raff and hanged him. Both men were left hanging until Saturday.

On Saturday, the same gang went to the house of Mr. Titter and swung him up, to make him reveal whether he had any property concealed. They took him down, however, before life was extinct, robbed him of some of his goods and a horse.

They then went to the house of Mr. Shepherd, who was not at home, fortunately; they told his wife they would have hung him if he had been at home.

In the meantime, a squad of Col. Moss' men had started after them. They came upon them just as they were in the act of hanging an old man, eighty years of age. His wife of about the same age had secreted herself, but the old man was too feeble to make his escape. They were fired upon and one of their number wounded. They succeeded, however, in getting off, but fled so precipitately that they left ten head of stolen horses and a lot of store goods, among the latter of which was a burial suit, which Mr. Timberlake had kept in his house for a number of years. There were no marble yards on their route, or doubtless each of them would have stolen himself a tombstone.

They escaped into Kansas, where they reported that they had been driven out of Platte county because they were good, honest Union men, "truly lial," as it were.

They were unquestionably loyal. They gave the most undoubted proof of that fact.

Thus affairs had gone on from bad to worse, until the organization of the Paw-paw militia, with Col. Moss at its head, for home protection. The county was robbed and plundered by thieves from Kansas and by thieves at home — generally representatives of the lowest, worst class of society in the county. Everything that was stolen was of course taken to Kansas, for that was the great retreat, and in this way the people across the border were made to appear worse than they really were. Some of the worst scoundrels who plundered the county and murdered its citizens resided here, and became loyal for the

opportunity loyalty gave them to plunder and gratify their malice against their better-to-do and more respectable neighbors.

Destruction of the "Sentinel" Office. — It was, of course, dangerous for any one to say anything against the depredations and high-handed outrages of these scoundrels — even for decent Radicals to criticise them. They were *loyal*, and that covered all the moral scrofulas which humanity is heir to; whilst to be even suspected of Southern respectability and decency blasted a man's character forever in the estimation of these fragrant "loyalists." If one criticised them in the least he was at once denounced for disloyalty and his life and property considered fairly forfeited to the glorious cause of the Union, as represented by them.

The editor of the *Sentinel* fell under their disfavor for remonstrating with them in a brotherly tone and manner, and his office was raided and a large part of its material destroyed. The *Sentinel* had been an extreme Radical organ up to the time that stealing became general and without order or system, and had been instrumental in having the *Conservator* newspaper at Platte City suppressed the spring before, for not being loyal and hating rebels enough.

During the war it was generally a race between rival county newspapers which could be the most loyal, and the one whose stomach proved the weaker and fell behind even for the width of a hair was generally suppressed with promptitude and dispatch. So in the spring of 1863 the *Conservator* went as far as it could go for loyalty's sake, but the *Sentinel* went a little further and won. But in the fall of 1863 the *Border Times* outshone the poor *Sentinel* in loyalty, and the latter was kicked and cuffed about and finally drooped and withered and died.

But, as we have said, the cause of the destruction of the *Sentinel* office was that its editor gently remonstrated with some of the loyalists against unorganized, indiscriminate stealing. The following is a specimen remonstrance it published, for which it fell under the ban: —

Remember This. — Every dollar's worth of property held by rebels is properly the property of the Government; and when legally confiscated will go to relieve loyal citizens [save the mark!] of so much of the tax necessary to meet the expenses which the rebellion has brought on the country. Therefore every dollar's worth of property *stolen* from rebels is that much indirectly stolen from loyal citizens. Consequently, it becomes the *interest*, as it is the duty of every taxpayer, to do all that in his power lies to discountenance and put a stop to thieving of every kind. The more especially so, as the fine, fat horse of the loyal man is no more sacred in the eyes of the marauders

than the poor, lean horse of the rebel and sympathizer.[1]—*Sentinel*, September 24, 1863.

In other words: "Now, boys, don't be in a hurry; it isn't fair. Wait until there is a regular, fair divide all around, and then take your share like upright, good, honest, loyal men."

If that isn't an argument addressed to a constituency of thieves, who are assumed to be devoid of the single principle necessary among organized thieves — *the honor among thieves* — then the English language is a failure as a means of expressing thought, feeling and action.

Affairs assumed the shape we have outlined above under the military administration of Col. Herren, who was at the head of a force of Missouri militia and was stationed at Weston. To still the voice of criticism and hush the whisper of censure, though to do so is to compel truth to be silent, we say nothing of Col. Herren's official career in this county. The greater and deeper the wrong endured the nobler and more generous is the charity that forgives if it does not forget it. Judge Herren had some bad men under him, and bad men of this county took advantage of his personal friendship and of his own antipathy against the South and anything Southern to cast a stain upon his name. Too much, perhaps, he himself was driven into excesses by the soulless, merciless passions of the hour, and the too lax state of the moral code at the time; but he suffered a rebuke severe enough for one with even a measurable sense of honor to bear. His conduct was disapproved by his own side and by his superiors, and his force was summarily disbanded. Other companies belonging in the county, but which had been identified with him, were also disbanded.

Forces more in sympathy with the peaceable, law-abiding citizens of the county were required — those who would be subject to no suspicion of conspiring with thieves and plunderers or giving them information or assistance. A general raid from Kansas was expected; a raid of rapine, arson and murder, from which, it was believed, that not one stone would be left upon another, not one home to sentinel the desolation to be made. Lawrence had been raided in retaliation for Osceola, and now it was believed that Platte county and all the Missouri border were to be desolated in retaliation for Lawrence. The following from a county paper voiced the fear and feeling at the time: —

Threatened Raid into Platte County. — We hear of projected raids upon Platte county. No good can come of this; but great harm,

[1] The rebel's and sympathizer's horse was always poor, blind and lame, for he couldn't keep any other kind for fifteen minutes.

great wrong, terrible suffering, the innocent desolated, the unoffending ruined, perhaps murdered and probably driven to be outlaws in a spirit of retaliation. It is true that Lawrence has been desolated, laid waste, swept as with the besom of destruction; for this let vengeance sweep with the arm of extermination against the perpetrators and their aiders and abettors.

But who is responsible? Not Platte county. She has not in the leastwise contributed to Quantrell's fiendish crusade. If she had participated in this horrible affair, then she should suffer her due share of retribution. She has not, but on the contrary, as soon as she learned of the massacre, she contributed to the relief fund. Shall the innocent suffer for the guilty?

The Missouri border counties, south of the Kaw, have furnished the "sinews" to the whole expedition. They, and they alone, should be held accountable. There is where the swift bolt of destruction should fall — and even there, in God's name, let discrimination be made between the innocent and the guilty.

The storm-cloud that now hangs with such black and threatening fury over this ill-fated border must be guided with a wise and an iron hand, or it will burst upon us, involving all in common ruin. These are not idle words, but they are solemn words, "spoken in truth and soberness." We are drifting between Scylla and Charybdis! Who has the foresight and the will to save us?

Something had to be done. A force that could be relied upon for home protection was necessary. By authority of the laws of the State and the proclamation of the Governor the Paw-paw militia was organized. This was in September, 1863.

PAW-PAW MILITIA EXCITEMENT.

Col. James H. Moss, a prominent Union man of Liberty, and who had seen service in the army, was placed in charge of the sub-military district composed of Clay, Clinton and Platte counties. Some who had been in the Southern army, but had returned, became members of the Paw-paw organization in order to be able to protect their homes. A large number who sympathized with the South enlisted.

When Col. Moss came to Platte City to swear in Capt. Johnson's company, a public meeting was held, of which we have the following account: —

Meeting Friday. — Col. Moss has been appointed to the command of a sub-district in this military district, composing Clinton, Clay and Platte counties.

Last Friday, in accordance with notice given a day or two before, he was at Platte City for the purpose of organizing into companies and arming such men as were willing to bear arms in defense of their homes and property and of the National and State Governments.

The town was crowded at a very early hour in the day, not less than 800 men being present. Capt. R. D. Johnson reported to Col. Moss that he had raised a full company of men who desired to be sworn in and armed for home defense. About 11 o'clock the men were formed in double file in front of the Virginia Hotel, and the roll being called, Col. Moss proceeded to swear them into the service. Before that was done, however, he told them the Government of the State had determined to arm all loyal men who desired to defend themselves against the thieves and robbers who infest the country; that this was a temporary organization for home defense, until the militia could be organized; that each man served at his own expense; and closed by saying very earnestly: "Now, my fellow-citizens, before I administer this oath I desire to say to you that if there is, in these ranks, a single man who is not determined hence forth to be an active affirmative Union man, and a friend of the Government, I want him to step aside — we want him not." All having consented to be sworn, Col. Moss administered the usual oath to support the Government of the United States and of the State of Missouri and to obey the legal orders of officers placed over them. The officers were then appointed, and the company was armed with United States muskets, which Col. Moss had brought with him from Clay.

In compliance with the request of many citizens, Col. Moss addressed the people in the Baptist Church, which was crowded to the utmost capacity, many being unable to get admittance.

His speech was eloquent, manly and convincing, full of devotion to his country and love for the Union. He said he well remembered the scenes which had been enacted since last he spoke in Platte City, and knew that many whom he saw before, had not been with him. That he had ever been a Union man while they had not been; but that no hard feelings rankled in his heart against those who, having gone astray, now wished to return to their allegiance; that he welcomed all such as brothers, who had erred and repented; that the destiny of Missouri was fixed, that she would never desert the Government our fathers established, and that the present causeless rebellion was sure to be suppressed. He said it was both the interest and the duty of the people of Missouri to render a prompt and cheerful support to the Government, both State and National, and aid by men and money to prosecute the war until the last armed rebel submitted to the authority of the Government, as the surest road to peace. He also paid a feeling tribute to the patriotism of Gov. Gamble.

He then read his orders placing him in command of this sub-district, and also the order of Gov. Gamble (which we publish in another column), and announced that it would be executed.

He said that his mission was to restore peace, and he would do that by a vigorous war against all who refused to submit to the law.

That no peaceable, law-abiding man should be injured in person or property, if he could prevent it, but that all alike should be free to speak and vote their sentiments.

The speech had a fine effect, and the people departed for their homes earnestly hoping that a better day had dawned upon them.

Threatened Trouble at Platte City. — But on account of the fact that the old Thirty-ninth Platte county regiment of militia under Col. Price had only recently been disbanded, and other militia organizations in the county had been removed or mustered out of the service, much bad feeling existed on the part of many of the members of these forces. They felt that a grievous slight had been put upon them, if, indeed, a cutting rebuke had not been administered, by being disposed of in that way, and their feelings, already greatly incensed, were still more inflamed by the mustering into service in their stead of some whom they had regarded as Southern sympathizers and returned rebels.

This feeling of antipathy went so far as to influence some of the members of the old military organizations almost up to the point of refusing to submit to being disbanded, and threats were made that the Paw-paws should not be armed nor permitted to organize. The Paw-paws, especially Capt. Johnston's company, were denounced as a rebel organization, and the Governor was accused of being in secret sympathy if not concert of action with the Southerners. Counsel, encouragement and assistance from Kansas were sought by the malcontents, and they received sympathy and advice from that source.

But in the meantime a number of the leading, property holding citizens of the county, fearing that forces from Kansas would come over and devastate the country, or that they might be induced to come over and attempt to disarm the Paw-paws, which would have resulted in a collision and bloodshed and ruin, sought to conciliate and flatter some of the leading and most influential men across the border, and to win their friendship and influence over to the side of law and order in this county.

Accordingly, a very public and complimentary invitation was gotten up on this side — with what sincerity we shall not undertake to say — requesting Col. D. R. Anthony and others (and they would have requested Jennison and John Brown if they had been there and it would have done any good to do so) to come over and address the people of Platte county, largely slave holders, in favor of immediately taking the negroes away from them, for there were still a few that had not yet run off or been stolen.

Col. Anthony courteously replied that he would come. But as the time approached for his coming the people began to get a little nerv-

ous. They were not exactly sure as to what he would do when he got here, and that it might not turn out as the invitation of the fly to the spider did. Their anxiety was intensified by the fact that the disaffected militiamen of the county had been in frequent consultation with him and that it had been given out that he was to bring a large force with him.

But they had invited him here and it was now too late to bow themselves out of it. They must nerve themselves up to the point of facing the responsibility before them — of piloting themselves and their constituents out of it by their tact, discretion and address.

When the time came for the meeting, Col. Moss, as cool and brave as a lion, and who had had and would have nothing to do with Anthony nor his meeting, had his men ready for bloody work, in case it should be required.

Some of the disaffected ex-militiamen, on the other hand, wanted the Paw-paws disarmed at all regards,and were hopeful that Anthony would inaugurate the work of disarming them when he arrived.

He was reported to be approaching and already near to town. Affairs looked critical. A few minutes more would decide what was to be the issue of Anthony's visit. All wore a serious expression and Moss' men looked sober and determined.

Anthony's force came in sight. Now was the time for the citizens who had invited him to show their tact, good judgment, and diplomacy. They were equal to the occasion. They wanted to avoid a collision and save life and property, and they did it. They dashed gladly (?) forward on their horses and met Anthony before he entered the borders of the town. They welcomed him with every expression of joy and hospitality.

Never was a care-worn, battle-scarred soldier of the Cross, a patriarchal, white-haired circuit rider, more warmly welcomed to a revival than was Brother Anthony welcomed to Platte City. His men came in singing "Old John Brown," and of course the committee of citizens were not so impolite as not to join them in that soul-inspiring song. They, too, sang — sang as they never sang before — with voices of almost angelic seraphimic sweetness, beauty and modulation, although several of them had been present in the raid on John Brown, at Osawatomie, and had shot at him while he was swimming the Maries des Cygne river.

After this Col. Anthony could not be made to believe that the people of Platte county were not the greatest and best of the greatly and truly loyal. The pleadings, remonstrances and all the representations

of the dissatisfied, disorganized and disarmed ex-militiamen were in vain. He was the steadfast friend of his newly discovered loyal friends in Platte.

The people had no further fears of organized raids from Kansas. All that they now had to look after were their own thieves at home.

The following is a report of the meeting from a Kansas standpoint, taken from the Leavenworth *Bulletin*: —

THE MEETING ON SATURDAY.

A few days since we published a letter of invitation, signed by forty-two well known citizens of Platte, inviting Mayor Anthony, Gen. Delabay and Mr. Parrot to address an immediate emancipation meeting, to be held at Platte City, on the 26th (Saturday). The invitation was accepted.

Since then rumors of difficulties and threats against those who should attend were rife. The radical Union men of Weston informed Mayor Anthony that the call was a blind to cover the intended disarming of the radical loyalists, and the arming of the rebel sympathizers and copperheads. On Friday information was received that Col. James H. Moss, of Liberty, had, under cover of authority from Gov. Gamble, to take command of the enrolled militia of Clay and Platte, proceeded to Platte City and organized and armed a large company of men, who were under bonds, and who were violently pro-slavery.

Under these circumstances it was advisable to take a small escort. Mayor Anthony, Mr. Marsh, Judge McCahan, the Messrs. Palmer, Mr. Hinton and some twenty more citizens, left here on Saturday to fill the engagement.

A couple of miles from town they were met by a messenger from Col. Price with the following missive: —

PLATTE CITY MO., Sept. 26, 1863.

To Col. Anthony and Others:

DEAR SIRS — I am in Platte City, according to promise; find James H. Moss here with 180 butternuts. You must send at least 150 good men here forthwith. We may have trouble before night. Don't fail to attend to this immediately.

In haste, J. A. PRICE.

As we came in sight of Platte City it was evident that great excitement prevailed. One company was drawn up under arms at one end of the street, and the other was forming. Judge Paxton met us with representations of the excitement prevailing, and urged that every exertion be made to keep the peace. The delegation passed in singing John Brown, and as they passed the Weston and Parkville militia they were received with loud cheers. In passing the company of Col. Moss a few faint shouts were given for the "Union of the States," which were heartily responded to by rousing cheers for "Freedom." Stopping in front of the hotel, three cheers were given for "The loyal men of Missouri;" and three more for "Immediate Emancipation."

Prior to organizing it was deemed advisable to invite Moss and his men to attend. So Anthony sent the following note. Norton is a lieutenant in the Moss troopers: —

SEPT. 26, 1863.

JUDGE NORTON: — Will you invite Col. Moss and his men to attend the meeting at the Reformers' Church this afternoon. I think that an exchange of opinion would tend to promote harmony and good feeling between Kansas and Missouri.

Respectfully, D. R. ANTHONY.

REPLY.

HON. D. R. ANTHONY: — A note addressed to Judge Norton by yourself, inviting myself and men to attend your meeting, has just been handed to me. I am much obliged to you for your polite invitation and I would cheerfully comply with your request, but I think it advisable not to let my men mix with the crowd for fear some imprudent man should bring on a difficulty. No obstacle in the way of establishing good feeling between the citizens of Kansas and Missouri will be thrown in the way by me, but on the contrary, I shall labor for that end.

Yours, etc., JAMES H. MOSS.

The meeting was organized by the election of Col. J. A. Price, of Weston, President, and Judge Paxton, of Platte, as Secretary.

Col. Price, in taking the chair, spoke earnestly in relation to the collision that had occurred. He denounced Moss' movements as a usurpation; declared it was calculated to strengthen bushwhacking and rebellion. Col. Price said that as colonel of the enrolled he knew that there were but four men whose loyalty was not impeached. All others were suspected persons, enrolled as rebels and sympathizers. To arm such men was a crime at any time — worse when a Union man did not dare to poke his head out after dark. If these men would be killed it was their own fault. He was far from desiring a collision — he hoped in God's name it would be averted. But the Union men of Platte, who had always been true; who, like himself, had fought the battles of the Union, would not always submit to the imposition of defending themselves against United States arms, being put in the arms of their enemies. If Moss' copperhead militia got hurt in the operation, he for one would never protect them — never so help him God! [Loud cheers]. Col. Price continued for some time, scorning the men and movements under Moss.

The Rev. Mr. Heath, having opened the meeting with prayer, it was declared fully organized.

The meeing was addressed by Judge McCahan, Col. Anthony and R. J. Hinton, Esq., of Leavenworth, and J. N. Burnes, of Weston.

The committee on resolutions reported; and resolutions in favor of a new convention and immediate emancipation were passed, and denounced the action of Col. Moss in the strongest terms, declaring their determination to resist, if the proper authorities failed to disarm the rebel sympathizers he had organized.

From the Leavenworth *Conservative*, we take the following in regard to Col. Burnes' speech:

The speech of Col. Burnes was truly electrifying. Alluding briefly and forcibly, but most handsomely, to the errors of the past, he claimed the privilege of being permitted to profit by experience and take part in the great struggle for human liberty, even at this late day. [He and others soon

engaged in dealing in contraband cotton and made a small fortune.] He said that anti-Quantrell resolutions were played out. That resolutions denouncing the devil would be just as appropriate. That such patriotism, such Unionism, was too cheap to amount to anything and that the people of Platte, owing allegiance to the Government of the United States, had no right to claim its protection [that is, against murder, robbery, arson and all the crimes known to the catalogue] unless that allegiance was such as the heart-service of the freeman and not the lip-service of the slave. That allegiance and protection went hand in hand and he who denied the former had no right to claim the latter. He said that the corner-stone of the rebel government was negro slavery. That if the little stone in Missouri was instantly removed the rebel structure now crumbling before the mighty blows of OUR armies must the sooner fall. That slavery is a protection and shield to bushwhackers in the State, and the earnest Union men of Kansas, who had so long and so patiently demanded its extinction, would tolerate it in Missouri no longer. That it was the root of our troubles [as the traveler's pocket-book is the root of his troubles with the thief] and unless removed we could have no peace. That with its removal a spirit of fraternity and good-neighborhood would at once spring up between Kansas and Missouri and we would all shake hands in a glorious march to prosperity and peace. His speech was remarkably well received and enthusiastically cheered. The ball rolls on. Under the heavy blows of the Radicals slavery in Missouri will speedily cease and then and not till then will we have peace. [1]

The Paw-paws did valuable service for the county and freed it of thieves and plunderers. Comparative peace prevailed under their surveillance until the summer of the following year, when Col. Calhoun C. Thornton and others came into the county recruiting for the Southern service, which of course brought about collisions and gave the Kansas troops and others who were no friends to the people of Platte county a pretext to come in and inaugurate a second reign of terror.

On account of the Paw-paws being composed to some extent of men who had served in or sympathized with the South, the Radicals made every effort to bring discredit upon them. The Governor, as we have said, was strongly criticised, and a resolution for an investigation of his conduct in connection with the Paw-paws was offered in the State House of Representatives. On the consideration of that reso-

[1] About this time, according to the statement of Col. Price, of Weston, Col. Burnes, fearing that his change of heart might still be looked at a little cross-eyed by the authorities, took a likely colored girl belonging to a Platte county farmer and putting her in his buggy, carried her safely to the border, so that she could escape safely into Kansas. For all this he certainly deserves a pension and back pay.

lution, the following is the speech delivered by Mr. Wilson, of Platte: —

I voted for that resolution, and I did it because I want an opportunity for an investigation. I know something about the Paw-paw militia, and I am proud to acknowledge here in my seat that I am one of them. I belong to Co. A, of seven companies raised in Platte county. Col. Moss was first authorized to raise these troops, and who are they? I will tell you, Mr. Speaker. They are citizen soldiers, raised by order of Gov. Gamble under the laws of the State, calling upon the militia to keep the peace of the country and enforce the laws. I have full confidence in the Governor's action on this occasion, and I have full confidence in Col. Moss. The Governor could not have made a better selection in the State.

Sir, there was a great necessity for this step. Up through our portion of the country, including Platte county, which I in part represent, a reign of terror prevailed, caused by the demoralization of the old militia. Houses were burned, men shot down in cold blood, and others cowhided through the streets — some of our very best citizens — by these enrolled militia, until men were afraid to walk the streets. The Red-legs almost depopulated our county, committing robberies and murders night after night. It was, indeed, a reign of terror.

Col. Pike had command at the time. He was relieved by Col. Moss. They disobeyed Col. Pike's orders, sir, and he was unable to control them. He had not sufficient force to execute his orders, and a reign of terror existed, brought about by the Radical press of the State. The Radical press demoralized the old militia, and it was the duty of the Governor, an obligation imposed upon him by the Constitution which he had sworn to support, to call upon the citizen militia under the laws of the State and enforce the law and prevent honest people from being plundered and murdered.

The first day that a company of these militia was organized in Platte county they detailed a scout at night and routed a band of ten Red-legs and highway robbers. They caught them in the act of hanging an old man because he refused to give them his money. They routed them and captured their horses and saved the old man's life.

Now, sir, I am glad an opportunity is presented to investigate this matter — investigate it thoroughly throughout this whole State, and you will find a necessity existed for this new organization.[1]

[1] This raid near Farley has been referred to on a former page. A Leavenworth paper thus refers to the loyal cut-throats and thieves: "Another party of Union refugees arrived here yesterday from Platte county, Mo. Affairs there are assuming a serious aspect. Every Union man receives warning to leave."

Col. Moss, of Clay county, whose antecedents are not such as to satisfy the demands of the conditional Union men, with authority from Gov. Gamble to command the enrolled of Platte, Clay and Clinton counties, has, instead of calling the enrolled militia of Platte county into service, called out the enrolled rebels, and is now organizing companies of men in every township. — *Conservative:*

OTHER EVENTS IN 1863.

The principal events in this county during the year 1863, other than those already referred to, may be briefly summarized.

Early in the year Col. Price issued a military order from his headquarters at Weston, as colonel of the Thirty-ninth Enrolled Missouri militia, mounted infantry, to the effect that husbands and fathers, or male members of families, would be held accountable and punished for any slights or contemptuous conduct of women and children toward the militia or Union authorities, and that the ladies themselves would be punished by the military for any such offenses.

On account of the reign of terror that obtained here during the early part and summer of 1863, a great many of the better citizens of the county left for other localities, taking with them their families and all the movable property they could that had not previously been "pressed" from them. Most of the emigrants crossed the plains and went to Colorado and California.

An ordinance of emancipation was adopted by the State convention called by Gov. Jackson in 1860 to take the State out of the Union. It formed a written compact with Lyon and the Federal authorities and throttled the State government, constituting itself Governor, legislator and everything else, and continued in session until it had disfranchised a large majority of the people who voted it into existence and delivered them over, tied hand and foot, to the very persons it was elected to protect the people and the State against.

The ordinance of emancipation was to go into effect in 1870.

But the negroes and their immediate radical emancipation friends, here and in Kansas, could not think of waiting seven weeks for emancipation, much less seven years. The darkies began to flock across the river into Kansas like blackbirds, organized into droves and guided by some of the officers and privates under Col. Herren, at Weston.

Enrolling officers were appointed to register all the male population in Platte county of proper ages and physical qualifications for military duty, in anticipation of a draft. The enrollment showed between 1,500 and 1,600 present.

About this time, also, or a little before, came the notice of the amount of taxes due from the county to meet its share of the liability of the State on the Union military bonds, issued to pay the enrolled Missouri militia the same that was wholly or in principal part dis-

banded, partly for the reasons already stated and for others. The amount due from this county for 1863 was $30,051.38, no small sum for the people to pay, for such a purpose, especially when they had been stripped and robbed of nearly every thing they had to pay it with.

A commutation tax of $30.00 was charged against every person qualified for military duty who failed to go into the service, and one per cent upon his taxable property. Besides a full tax of $2.00 was collectible from each individual unable to pay a poll-tax and one-fifth of one per cent was charged against his property, all for military purposes alone. The tax payer had his other taxes and burdens to bear in addition.

EVENTS OF 1864.

The year 1864 was the darkest period in the history of Platte county. Misfortunes came so thick and fast upon the people that they lost all hope and sat down, with the resignation of fatalists, to await their doom. No one knew whether he would be murdered within an hour, a day or a month, and none seemed to care. Death appeared to be inevitable to all, and the question of the particular time it was to come gave them but little concern.

Nevertheless, the year opened not unfavorably. The Paw-paw militia had cleared the county of thieves and cut-throats, and the early winter and spring seemed to promise a period of comparative peace and quiet, considering that it was a time of war.

But before the spring was over the prospect had began to darken. The Confederate armies in the South were sorely in need of recruits. Unless they could get them the South could not sustain herself through another year. It was a question of reinforcements or ruin.

The Southern forces from Missouri had every reason to believe that they could supply their thinned ranks with volunteers if they could come up into the State to conduct them out. They resolved to try. It was arranged for recruiting officers to come up in advance, and that as soon as any considerable progress was made in recruiting, large relief forces were to be sent in to conduct the recruits safely out of the State.

THORNTON'S RECRUITING EXPEDITION.

Accordingly, officers in the recruiting service were sent into the different parts of the State. Lieut.-Col. C. C. Thornton was sent to Clay and Platte and surrounding counties on this side of the river.

This was an unfortunate selection, both for the Southern service and for this part of the country. Whatever may have been Col.

Thornton's military record prior to his advent into Platte in 1864, here it was subsequently not a good or creditable one. He showed that he lacked good judgment, candor and courage, three qualities indispensable to success on a mission so delicate and responsible as his was into Platte county. The result was that he accomplished nothing for the Southern service and indirectly caused the death of fifteen or twenty persons, and the inauguration of a worse reign of terror than had ever been known in the county.

He found many of the young men of the county ready and anxious to enlist, and swore them into the Confederate service. They were told that Gen. Price would come on after a while, and that if the people rallied to the Southern standard as they should do, he would be able to hold the country.

Collecting a hundred or more volunteers, Col. Thornton himself felt emboldened to assert that he could hold Platte county until the arrival of Gen. Price. That was a great mistake; but many believed it to be true and enlisted with that expectation.

Col. Thornton boldly took possession of Platte City. The militia here offered no resistance. They were not strong enough to oppose him even if they had desired to do so. Nevertheless, Capt. Johnston tried in good faith to rally his men to prevent Thornton from taking the place. All but a very few answered that they were organized to put down thieves, incendiaries and murderers, and as long as Thornton and his men committed no offense they were not disposed to interfere and bring on trouble and bloodshed.

After spending two or three days in Platte City, Col. Thornton moved his men up to Camden Point and went into camp. He continued there without concealment, although with only a handful of men, until he was attacked by a greatly superior force, 15 or 20 to one, and routed, with the loss of several killed and the complete breaking up and disorganization of his force.

RAID OF THE BASHI-BAZOUKS.

Thornton was camped in a pasture in the northern suburbs of Camden Point, now a part of the Robt. Hardesty farm. He had only about forty men with him, nearly all boys and young men, raw recruits in the service. Others belonging to his force were in different parts of the county in squads and alone.

He had been frequently warned of the danger of his situation — that he was within a few hours' ride of Ft. Leavenworth and was not only imperilling the lives of his own men by removing there, but also

the lives and property of the citizens of the community. He would listen at nothing and persisted in asserting that he could "hold the country." The very morning preceding the afternoon that he was attacked he was told that a reconnoitering party of Federals had been seen near the place. He paid no attention to the report, but collecting his men around him made a flambeauant speech to reassure them.

Capt. Fletcher Taylor, an officer whose courage and good sense no one doubted, and who was present with a company at Camden Point in the morning, told Thornton that the place would be attacked before night and that for his part he intended to take his men away. Suiting his actions to his words he left and thus avoided a disaster.

Camden Point "Fight."—Thornton's presence at Camden Point and in the county, had, of course, been reported to the authorities at Ft. Leavenworth, and steps were taken to capture him or drive him out of the country. A force of the best fighters and worst men in the service on the other side of the river was directed to make a raid into Platte county. They were the principal parts of two regiments, the Fifteenth Kansas under Col. Jennison, of fragrant memory, and a Colorado regiment under Col. Ford, the only one in the service whose reputation exceeded that of Jennison's men for murders and arsons committed, and horses, household goods and ladies' wearing apparel stolen. A. J. Miller's company and Fitzgerald's men of the Sixteenth Kansas were along to complete the worst body of cut-throats and freebooters that ever tortured a victim or looted a community — the scum and outlaws of society as a rule, the *Bashi-Bazouks* of the Western border.

On the 13th of July, 1864, having reached Weston, they moved rapidly, but without much ado, on Camden Point, about twelve miles distant, and on reaching the latter place dashed upon it 700 or 1,000 strong, driving in Thornton's pickets as they went, and taking him and his men completely by surprise. The Confederates were of course not prepared for an attack, and they had no force sufficient to resist it even if they had expected it. Their horses were not saddled, their arms were scattered through the camp, and few of them had their guns and pistols loaded.

Thornton himself fled precipitately as soon as the Federals came in sight, notwithstanding his flambeauant speech only a few hours before, leaving his men to be butchered as sheep in a shamble, for all that he did or attempted to do. Major Thrailkill, however, an old Confederate veteran who had just escaped from Rock Island prison, and two or three other old Confederate soldiers, happened to be present, in-

eluding Capt. Joe Macy and Lieut. Hardin, and they rallied the men who had their arms and horses in readiness and formed across the lane, thus checking the Federal charge until the others could saddle up and get an equal chance for escape.

If the Federals had surrounded the Southern camp or even stationed a force in each road leading out from Camden Point — for all the roads were in lanes — they would have exterminated the whole Southern force. As it was two of the Southerners were killed outright — Lieut. Hardin and Richard Alvis. Robt. McCormack was wounded and concealed himself in a cluster of undergrowth in a fence corner. But his wound was so severe that he unfortunately made his whereabouts known by an involuntary cry of pain. At once several Federals climbed up on the fence over him and shot him to death. Andrew Smith, Peter Clements and Jesse Wytes were taken prisoners and were shot — murdered without even the form of a court-martial.

All of them were regular Confederate soldiers — that is, they had been sworn into the Southern service by Col. Thornton, who was regularly authorized to recruit and swear in Confederate volunteers, by a commission from Gen. Price.

The Federal loss is not probably known, but is said to have been four killed and eleven wounded. Their dead were taken back to Kansas.

After the war the Confederate Association of Platte County, Dr. E. McD. Coffey, president, took up a collection and with the proceeds erected a handsome marble monument in the cemetery at Camden Point to the memory of those killed on the Southern side. On one side of the monument is the following inscription: "Almavine Hardin, July 13, 1864; Richard Alvis, July 13, 1864." On the other: "Robert McCormack, July 13, 1864;" on the third side: "Andrew Smith, Peter Clements, Jesse Wytes;" and on the fourth: "Erected to the Memory of Confederate Soldiers by their Friends."

Burning of Camden Point and Platte City and Murders and Robberies.—After the murder of the prisoners above referred to, Jennison and Ford proceeded to burn Camden Point. They destroyed about twenty houses, including Skinner's, Humphrey's and Mrs. Morton's dwellings, Rohan's store-house, Estes' tin-shop, Williams' and Carson's dwelling houses, a blacksmith shop, Hale's store-house, warehouse and a hemp house, Park's dwelling, Dr. Thomas' dwelling west of town and a number of others belonging to parties whose names are not now remembered.

The same day a squad of three men, while passing the residence of

Mr. Geo. M. McCuer, one of the oldest and most highly esteemed citizens in the county, a man who had taken no part whatever in the war, shot him down in his own door. Riding up to the house, they called him to the door and asked him if he had seen any rebels passing there. He assured them he had not seen any. They then fired upon him. He fell back, mortally wounded, and died the next morning.

Another squad passing the residence of Mr. Jack, another old citizen of the county, the father of Mr. A. R. Jack, present cashier of the Exchange Bank at Platte City, and treasurer of the county, found him at his front-yard stiles and without any ceremony or excuse began shooting at him. Their purpose evidently was to scare him so that he would run and then shoot him as a flying rebel. But he refused to run and told them if they meant to kill he would as soon die where he was as at any other place. They cursed him and abused him and passed on.

Ford and Jennison, after burning Camden Point, went to Platte City, and burnt that place or the principal part of it left unburnt by their illustrious predecessor in incendiarism and villainy, Col. Morgan. Concerning their performance there, we take the following from Mr. W. M. Paxton's Historical Sketch of the county : "About three o'clock that evening(the 14th) Swaney's block of buildings, which stood on the corner now occupied by the Farmer's Saving Association, was burned. The following morning the troops started for Liberty, and left a party to burn the town. The following houses were destroyed : The Methodist Church, the Presbyterian Church and Masonic Hall, the Male Academy and the dwelling houses of Levi Likens, Wm. C. Remington, H. C. Cockrill, Howard Connelly, Mary A. Marsh, the Gaines Hotel, the shop of Philip Lutes, besides the row of buildings upon the present public square, and that facing the same on the south. These edifices composed the best part of the town, and some of the houses destroyed were the best in town."

The Christian Church at Platte City and the one at Platte City were spared by the special order of Col. Jennison. He ordered that they should not be burnt, giving as a reason that his wife was a member of the Christian denomination. But he was so bad a man that even she, his own wife, had to part company with him. She left him after the war for keeping a house of ill-fame at Fort Leavenworth, ostensibly a restaurant or eating house, with a doggery and gambling dive annex. Another shining light of the loyal patriots set to rule over and murder and plunder decent people!

From Platte City this delectable band of scoundrels started to Liberty on a drunken saturnalian expedition of crime and villainy. Jennison's men went by way of Parkville and Barry, and Ford's directly by Barry. Jennison himself accompanied Ford's command, and the men, while on their Parkville detour, were under one Thompson, famed for his murders of unarmed citizens, and as a terror to women and children.

On his way to Parkville Thompson killed three law-abiding reputable citizens of the county, shot them down in cold blood on the public road. John Rogers and ——— Masterson lived near Parkville, and were returning home from town that day when they were met and shot down by Thompson's men. Neither of them had ever been identified with the South in any way, and both were peaceable unoffending citizens. They were each between 50 and 60 years of age, and both were men of families. Masterson was a one-legged man, and had been constable of the township for a number of years. He was popular with all classes and was elected by both political parties. Rogers was a quiet, plain-going farmer, fairly well-to-do, and without a known enemy in the world.

A few miles further along Thompson met another farmer, David Greeg, who had been to mill at Parkville that day, and was returning home with his grists in an ox wagon. He was ordered to get out of his wagon and was shot by the side of the road and left there a corpse. His ox team stood there, hitched to the wagon, until neighbors found him and his team that afternoon. He was a white-haired old man, verging on 70 years of age, and had nothing whatever to do with the war.

Ford's men under Ford and Jennison were hardly outdone by Thompson. On their way through the county they took a boy by the name of James Redman, a son of Hickman Redman, residing near Barry and shot him. He was at home when taken prisoner and they marched him only a short distance from his father's house. His mother heard the reports of the pistols when he was murdered, and rushing out where he was, reached him just in time for him to die with his head in her lap. He had scarcely ever seen a Southern soldier, much less been in the Southern service.

Further along on their way, beyond Barry, they murdered a Mr. Hall and Abram Estis, two farmers in nowise connected with either army.

Thus Ford's and Jennison's men went on through the country, murdering and plundering. On his way to Parkville, Thompson

burned the residence of Mrs. Hughes, widow of Judge Hughes, for no other reason, so far as is known, than that it was the best house in sight — a handsome brick residence.

Both detachments, Ford's and Thompson's, stole every thing they could carry away on their routes. They took wagons and teams and then took the plunder to load them. Horses, wagons, harness, saddles, household goods, wearing apparel, meats, provisions of all kinds — everything that a foraging party of thieves would be expected to lay their hands on was taken and carried away. When the two commands left the county they had over 100 head of horses with them, and a regular caravan of plunder. Judge Chives, near Barry, alone lost seven head of horses in this way, and they loaded 450 pounds of bacon into a wagon from Bradley Cox's smoke-house and carried it off to relieve the grasshopper sufferers in Kansas. Others along their route suffered in like manner.

The whole county drew a long, deep sigh of relief when they were known to be out of it.

OTHER TRAGEDIES, FIGHTS AND ROBBERIES.

Though the Kansas and Colorado raiders killed twelve men in the county, six of whom were in nowise connected with either army, and burned Platte City and Camden Point, besides robbing and plundering far and wide as they went, their raid was by no means all that occurred in the county during the year 1864 to unsettle affairs and render it a scene of disorder and of the worst crimes of the Civil War.

Massacre at Mrs. Bradley's. — About the time of the Camden Point affair, or soon afterwards, five young men who had volunteered as recruits for the Southern service, but had not yet made their way South, were surprised and surrounded at the residence of Mrs. Bradley, a widow lady residing about two and a half miles from Platte City. They were Wm. Stone, John Thomas and Young Hines, Morehead and Marshfield,[1] and were there getting a meal.

The Federals were about fifty in number. They gave the Southerners no opportunity to surrender, but began firing upon them and killed Hines and Morehead in the house. Thomas, Marshfield and Stone attempted to escape and were killed in the orchard near the house. Stone was severely wounded, but succeeded in eluding his pursuers. Bleeding and almost dying, he secreted himself behind a log in a cluster of underbrush, still holding his pistols, which he had reloaded, with the intention of selling his life as dearly as possible if

[1] Maj. Edwards' book.

he was discovered. Presently he saw a squad of Federals approaching and he nerved himself up for the death duel he felt sure was to follow. But then a great firing was heard in the direction of Mrs. Bradley's. Stone's pursuers, unconscious of his presence so near them, rushed back in the direction of the firing, and thus his life was saved. But his escape was purchased at the cost of the life of a young man by the name of Fielding.

The latter, brother to George Fielding, who was killed in the Ridgely fight, was near Mrs. Bradley's when her house was attacked. Divining the true cause of the firing he heard when the attack was made, he dashed forward bravely to the relief of his friends, and rushed upon the Federals like a fury, shooting as he came. A squad of them turned upon him and a sharp, quick pistol rencontre occurred. Young Fielding was riddled with bullets and died a martyr to his fidelity to his friends. Maj. Edwards in his book says that several Federals were killed.

Taylor's Capture of Parkville. — During the summer of 1864 occurred the fight at Parkville. Capt. Noland held that place with a company of militia between 70 and 100 strong. They used and had fortified the old stone building on the river belonging to Mr. Geo. Park, as a fort. Suddenly and unexpectedly Capt. Fletcher Taylor, with a force of about 40 men, appeared before it and demanded their surrender. Some of the militia fled at the first approach of the Confederates, but Capt. Noland, with the main body of his force, held the building and refused to surrender. A spirited firing was begun, but Taylor rushed upon the house, manned a battering ram and bursted down one of its doors. His men then poured into it, and the militia took refuge upstairs. Below, at the foot of the stairway, Taylor commanded Noland to surrender, saying that he would immediately set fire to the building if his order was not obeyed. Noland, seeing that further resistance could avail nothing, capitulated. He and his men were paroled as prisoners of war, and Taylor moved on northward.

Fight at Ridgely — Murder of Geo. Fielding. — Not far from the time of Taylor's descent upon Parkville occurred the fight at Ridgely. A company, or detachment of militia, was stationed there under Capt. Poe, from Plattsburg, in Clinton county. While they were there a squad of Confederate recruits, under a Capt. Hoverson, or Hoverton, were endeavoring to make their way South. In order the better to pass through the Federal lines unsuspected they had provided themselves with Union uniforms. Coming on to pass through Ridgely they unexpectedly found Poe's command there.

At a glance they took in the situation and determined to make the best of it. It was now too late to retreat. To attempt it would reveal their identity and cause them to be pursued by all the Federals in the country. They therefore resolved to carry out the deception and pass through as Union troops, or, if discovered, to *fight*. Accordingly, they rode boldly up and gave the Federals a friendly salute. The latter formed in the street to receive them in military fashion, but demanded to know what command they were. Just then one of the militiamen recognized one of the Confederates, and cried out, "Bushwhackers!" With this the firing commenced on both sides.

Mr. —— Stone who was present as a looker on and witnessed the whole fight (a son of John Stone, an old citizen, residing near Ridgely), says that the Confederates' horses, being raw to military service, took fright at the firing and could not be controlled. They scattered in every direction, and their riders in endeavoring to manage them were compelled to take both hands, so that they could do little or no shooting after the first volley. The few, however, who could hold their horses to the fight, stood their ground bravely and fought with desperation.

Capt. Hoverson, a Southern recruiting officer, was shot dead in the street. Capt. Robert McMillan, of Smithville, in Clay county, killed him. Geo. Fielding, also on the Southern side, a brother to Thos. Fielding, who was killed at Mrs. Bradley's, was mortally wounded — shot through the neck and shoulder — but temporarily escaped. Several other Confederates were wounded, but not seriously. All but Hoverson and Fielding escaped.

One militiaman, according to our informant, Mr. Stone, was killed dead, and several were wounded.

Young Fielding, as he was escaping on his horse, and fatally wounded, met a Miss Berry in the road on her way to town. She was not aware that the fight had occurred and innocently told when she reached town that she had met a man on the way bleeding profusely and apparently very sick.

A squad of Federals at once started after him. He, however, rode off into the roads and eluded them. He then turned his horse loose and dragged himself as far as he could go — until he fainted. Recovering consciousness again, his suffering was so intense that Richard Marsh, who happened to be chopping wood near by, heard him groaning and went to him. He asked Marsh to let him lay his head in his lap, but Marsh told him it would be death to both of them if they were caught there together. Marsh cut some brush to shade him

and then fled, leaving the poor wounded man to die alone, and without even a cup of water. It would have been better for him, and much better for the cowardly assassins who afterwards murdered him, if he had died in the woods and alone.

A squad of Federals found him there — Capt. Fitzgerald (his name always appears in the war history of Platte county when a murder is to be committed or a house burned, but never when any honest, manly fighting is to be done), Benj. Smithers, Cal. Mattox and others. They took him back to Ridgely. There his wound was examined by a physician and it was pronounced fatal — that he must die within twenty-four or thirty-six hours at the extreme limit.

But his assassins, already steeped in crime, could not wait for him to die of his wound. A drum-head court-martial was organized under Capt. Fitzgerald, and young Fielding was sentenced (?) to be shot, wounded, helpless and dying though he already was.

But whilst he was lying flat of his back, almost motionless from loss of blood, a soldier (?) by the name of Baldwin stole the boots off his feet, jerked them off as easily as he would rifle the pockets of a passer-by on the public way. They were fine cavalry boots and the scoundrel was afraid that if he waited till their owner was dead some one else would get them. This, however, was not considered fair and it was agreed that if Baldwin would shoot Fielding, under the sentence of Capt. Fitzgerald, he, Baldwin, might have the boots. He performed that service and was given the boots.

The Fielding brothers resided in Buchanan county, and were the sons of one of the most reputable farmers and highly esteemed citizens of that county.

Capt. Fitzgerald was not in the fight at Ridgely, according to the statement of our informant, Mr. Stone. He was there when it began, in a saloon, drinking with two other boon companions, but both of them fled. The two companions met Mr. Stone (Sr.) in his field some distance from Ridgely, and they told him of the fight, that the bushwhackers were killing everybody and that they and Fitzgerald had escaped. Fitzgerald returned to Ridgely, however, and headed the murder hunt for young Fielding.

Killing of Phineas Wood and Young Throckmorton. — Of the murder in the fall of 1864 near the residence of Mrs. Skinner, who then lived in the northern part of the county, of two Confederate soldiers, at the time on furlough from Price's army, the following account has been received by the writer in the form of a letter

from Mr. W. A. M. Vaughan, of Kansas City, under date of May 1, 1885: —

OFFICE OF VAUGHAN & CO.,
GRAIN COMMISSION MERCHANTS,
ROOM 21, MERCHANTS' EXCHANGE.
KANSAS CITY, MO., May 1, 1885.

W. W. Gatewood, Esq., St. Louis, Mo.:

DEAR SIR — Your letter of the 24th ult., addressed to Mrs. Skinner, Camden Point, Mo., has been forwarded to her daughter, Margaret P., now my wife, for reply.

Mrs. Vaughan was a girl at home with her mother during the war, and is as conversant with the facts relative to the death of the parties as any one not connected with the murderers. Mrs. Skinner is dead, also two other members of her family then residing with her.

The facts concerning this tragedy, as my wife states them to me, are substantially as follows: —

At the beginning of the Civil War, Phineas Woods, then a boy, with many others of his age, joined the forces under Gen. Sterling Price at Lexington, Mo., and remained in the army under him until the time of his death. During the month of November, 1864, whilst on Price's last campaign in this State, and when the army had reached this county, at Independence, Phineas Woods, young Throgmorton and others obtained furloughs from their respective officers and commanders and permission to cross the Missouri river and go into Platte county to visit home and relatives. Knowing the country was full of lawless militia, they took every precaution to avoid a collision, seeking only to visit their friends and homes, designing to molest no one, and to return quietly to their commands before they left the country. Young Woods, with his friend Throgmorton,[1] arrived at his grandmother's, Mrs. S. After a hearty greeting they were warned of their danger; but they expressed entire confidence in the virtue of their furloughs and passes, as against any violence, even if captured. Taking a hearty lunch with them they left to join their commands. When one mile from the home just left, and while seated near the roadside eating their lunch, they were surprised by a company of Federal militia, commanded by one Pace, said to be a Methodist preacher, to whom they surrendered and delivered their papers, etc.

That afternoon Mrs S.'s family was notified by the soldiers that "two men had been killed down in the pasture." There being no men on the place, the females went in search and found the two boys dead, shot in their backs. They were removed and buried with difficulty, as men were afraid to be known as giving this much comfort even to the dead of the South. The murderers had robbed the dead of their valuables and part of their clothing, and boastingly told how they had accomplished their murderous work, saying that whilst the officer in command (and it has been always understood, that his name was Pace, and a Methodist preacher) was pretending to be reading

[1] Doubtless the same as *Throckmorton*.

their papers, he gave the signal to shoot them, and thus were they murdered.

Young Throgmorton's first name is forgotten. They were the only two killed at this time. We have given the exact facts as far as known. The conversations of the soldiers, or murderers, is given as received from parties at the time to whom repeated.

Very truly yours,

W. A. M. VAUGHAN.

Slash Valley and Buena Vista Fights.— During the exciting and troublous times in Platte county in 1864, occurred the affairs at Slash Valley and Buena Vista, in the upper part of the county.

Capt. Fitzgerald took a body of men out into the vicinity of Jas. A. Rupe's "to clear out that rebel neighborhood," as he expressed it, and instead of finding, as usual, old men to abuse and intimidate and women to terrify, he found young men with guns in their hands, and with some knowledge of the use of fire-arms. They attacked him and he fled precipitately back into Ridgely, with the loss of three killed and several wounded, he himself and Thomas Able being of the latter. Those killed were Jefferson Ingram, Lewis Moore and Stanford.[1] The Southerners were commanded by Capt. James A. Rupe. They suffered no loss.

The fight at Buena Vista amounted to nothing worthy of special mention. A company of White-String militia from Gallatin, Daviess county, about 100 strong, were down in this county foraging principally for "fine fat rebel horses," as the *Sentinel* at Weston described them the fall before. The militia ran into a squad of about thirty young men, who were getting ready to go to the Southern army; shots were exchanged, but no one hurt, except a militiaman who had a part of his ear shot off. The Southerners fled.

Several other small affairs occurred in the county, including one about four miles north of Platte City, between Maj. Stockton, at the head of a detachment of militia, and a squad of Fletcher Taylor's men, but none of them were of any importance.

The killing of individuals and robbing and plundering went on with little or no abatement until the winter of 1864.

Killing of Kirkpatrick, Coots and Others.—A couple of young men by the names of Kirkpatrick and Eugene Berry, in the eastern part of the county, were taken prisoners at Mrs. Greenwood's by Fitzgerald's men and marched over to Second Creek Church. There they were told that they were to be shot and to step out and pray.

[1] Mr. ——— Stone (son of John Stone) and others informants.

Both attempted to flee and Berry made his escape, under a perfect hailstorm of bullets, succeeding in getting into the brush in safety. But Kirkpatrick, less fortunate than his companion, was shot several times and fell dead about a hundred yards from where he had started to run.

Young Coots (Solon Coots), a boy about sixteen years old and a son of one of the old and respected citizens of the county, was surrounded in a barn about five miles west of Platte City, in company with another neighbor boy about the same age, and both of them were killed. They had concluded to go to the Southern army and had started out with that intention. Stopping in the barn for the night in order to conceal themselves, their presence was discovered and with the result stated

Up in the northeast part of the county a teacher who was teaching the Horn school was taken out by the militia or by some of Fitzgerald's men and murdered. No one ever knew why he was killed except his murderers, for he had no connection with the army and was esteemed by all, both as a teacher and a man.

It will be remembered that Taylor, when he captured Parkville, took a large number of Union prisoners. His treatment of them was in striking contrast to the treatment prisoners of the other side and citizens received. Yet under Taylor at that time were the James boys, Ol. Shepperd, the Youngers and many of those whose names were used as a terror by mothers to hush their infants to sleep. They were desperate, bad men unquestionably, but it was not they that inaugurated a war upon unarmed citizens in Platte county, or shot down prisoners in cold blood. It required worse men than they to carry on that species of warfare in this county.

No Union citizen and but one Union soldier was shot as a prisoner in the county during the war, so far as we have been able to learn, and it is not known by whom he was killed, nor in fact that he was a prisoner at the time.[1]

Killing of Thomas Bailey. — Young Bailey was a member of the Sixteenth Kansas, under Capt. Fitzgerald, and during the troublous times in this county in 1864 came home on a furlough. He was killed not far from home, in the upper part of the county, on his way there from Kansas. So far as known he was personally without reproach, and notwithstanding Southern men were being shot down all over the

[1] Since writing the above we have learned that Isaac Burk, a member of the Sixteenth Kansas was killed at Parkville in the summer of 1864, when the Confederates took the place, but not as a prisoner.

county as prisoners and otherwise, his killing, if it was done while he was a prisoner, or offering no resistance, was wholly unjustifiable and a cowardly murder, by whomsoever committed.

Murder of Dr. Joseph Walker. — One of the last murders of citizens in this county during the war, and one of the most unfortunate and universally regretted, was that of Dr. Joseph Walker.

During the Kansas troubles there was a Northern Methodist preacher in the county by the name of Charles Morris. He was outspoken in his advocacy of the freedom of the negroes, and otherwise rendered himself very disagreeable and odious to his neighbors. He was, therefore, ordered to leave the country. Dr. Walker was one of the committee appointed to notify him to quit the country.

Subsequently, Rev. Morris moved up into Buchanan county, where the outbreak of the war found him. There he had succeeded in making himself thoroughly disliked, not less for his personal qualities than the violence of his political views and conduct.

During the war he of course became active and aggressive against his Southern neighbors, and connecting himself with the militia, caused much trouble in the community by inciting the military to acts of violence and all manner of excesses against those who differed from him. Such, indeed, was his conduct that he had no friends except among his own class, and many who agreed with him in politics had little regard for him personally or otherwise. He had become the special object of dislike to the generality of those around him.

During the summer of 1864 his house was surrounded by a squad of Confederates, and he was found at home. He had just come in from the militia headquarters, not far distant. His surrender was demanded. Brave and desperate as he was violent in disposition and politics, he answered the demand by firing on his beleaguerers. They then fired in the house and a desultory firing from and upon the house was kept up for some time. Repeatedly he was told to surrender, and he should be treated as a prisoner of war and not harmed, but that if he still refused they would burn the house. He persisted in refusing to give up and defied his assailants to do their worst. At last the house was fired, but he remained inside shooting all the time until he was driven out by the fire and smoke. He then came to the door and shot at the beleaguerers just as he attempted to step outside, but at that moment he himself was shot and fell in his own door. They pulled him out to prevent his body from being cremated.[1]

[1] These facts were stated to the informant of the writer by Mrs. Morris within an hour or two after her hubsand's death.

It was to avenge his death that Dr. Walker was killed, although Dr. Walker had no more to do withit, and knew nothing more about it, than the most innocent man and complete stranger in the State.

Young Morris, a son of Rev. Morris, collected a band of desperate men and brought them down into Platte county to murder the members of the committee who had ordered their father away from this county nearly ten years before. They visited the houses of different members of the committee but found none of them at home. Finally; they met Dr. Walker in the road and, without a word of warniug, fired upon him and shot him to death. He lived long enough after he was found to whisper the name of John Morris as the leader of his murderers. He was killed the 28th of August, 1864.

He was a man of fine literary and medical education, and came West to Ft. Leavenworth as a surgeon in the army. Subsequently he married a daughter of Judge M. M. Hughes, of this county, and settled on a farm six miles southeast of Platte City, which he handsomely and tastefully improved. During the early part of the war he resided in Chicago, but, becoming tired of an idle and costly life there, returned home in 1864. He was killed soon afterwards.

Dr. Walker was an accomplished physician and refined, polished gentleman. Eminently successful in his profession, and progressive and public-spirited as a citizen, he was a man of great value to the community, and not less popular among all classes for the sterling qualities of his mind and character than he was useful to those around him. His death was profoundly regretted by the public, regardless of differences in regard to the war, and the manner of his taking off was universally condemned and denounced.

Exodus to Montana and the West. — On account of the terrible state of affairs prevailing in this county during the summer and fall of 1864, many citizens left the county for safety and went West, principally to Montana. Some, however, went North and a few East. Altogether a heavy emigration left the county. Not a few made permanent homes at their places of exile.

AFFAIRS IN 1865 — THE CLOSE OF THE WAR.

During the winter of 1864–65 and until the close of the war the "Peace of Warsaw" prevailed in Platte county. The people were completely overawed and subdued. They were afraid to call their souls their own, if they were told it would be considered disloyal to say so.

Little was raised in the county that year, and comparatively noth-

ing was marketed. Barely to live was more than most of the people dared to expect or hope. Taxes of all kinds increased, and there was no money in the country to pay them with. At the fall term of the circuit court and at the spring term thousands of acres of land were sold for taxes and for debts of different kinds. It really began to look as if the hopes of some of the extreme loyalists of the county or Radicals were going to be realized — that all the property in the county was to be confiscated, not as they expected, to be sure, but by virtue of inconceivable taxation and forced sales.

But at last the war closed, and the people soon began to take heart again. By the beginning of the fall of 1865 many who had left the county began to return, and all went to work again to retrieve their losses caused by the war.



CHAPTER XI.

HOMICIDES, TRIALS, ETC.

Murder of Hall L. Wilkerson — An Election Row — Affray in Platte County — Killing of Wm. Callahan — Ducote killed by White — G. S. Elgin Assassinated — Nathaniel Daniels killed by Houston — Capt. Dan. Jenkins Assassinated — Killing of Burge by Johnson — Thomas Morgan killed by Israel Health and Benj. Fulcher — Alvis Homicide — Killing of Dr. Spencer — George Burgess Kills his Cousin — John Jones kills John Bone — Tipton kills Woodson.

In common with other communities Platte county has been the scene of a number of homicides and personal difficulties. Among a people of spirit and courage, quick to take offense when an insult is offered and fearless in resenting it, this is always the case. But especially is it true of people of new countries and of all communities after the close of a Civil War, where its effects were so unfortunate as they were here.

A brave people are always generous and great-hearted, as ready to forgive a wrong after it is done as to resent the commission of it. This characteristic of the people of Platte county, together with the fact that there have always been some of the ablest lawyers here in the State, men justly famed for their eloquence, learning and ability, to defend the accused, accounts for the other fact that there have been but few convictions for capital offenses in the county. It has so happened that in most instances of homicides committed in the county, the parties committing them did the killing under such circumstances as to raise a reasonable doubt of the act being murder or felony, as defined by the law, or that the accused was beyond all question the guilty party, and these grounds of defense have reasonably been pleaded with ability by attorneys for the defendants.

MURDER OF HALL L. WILKERSON.

One of the earlier and more noted homicides committed in this county was the killing of Hon. Hall L. Wilkerson by John Flush and four others. This was in about 1851, and the murder occurred on Mr. Wilkerson's farm, about three miles southeast of Weston, on the Weston and Platte City turnpike road. Flush lived on an adjoining farm east of Wilkerson, now occupied by John Williams.

On a certain Saturday night Flush was seen taking down the partition fence between his place and Wilkerson's and turning his stock in Wilkerson's field. This fact came out in the testimony afterwards. The next morning Wilkerson drove the stock off his field and confined them in his barn-yard. He sent word to Flush that he (Flush) could have them on payment for the damage they had done. The stock consisted of three or four yokes of cattle. Two or three of the teams of cattle belonged to a third party.

On Monday morning Flush, with his two sons and two others, came over to Wilkerson's to see about the stock. He brought a note from the owner of some of the stock to Mr. W., asking that his, the owner's, stock be turned over to Flush, and that he, the owner, would pay Mr. W. for all damage his stock had done. Mr. W. turned out the third party's stock to Flush, but refused to let Flush have his until their share of the damage was paid also.

Flush then said to Mr. W.: "By G–dt, I haf hall dose cattles or I kildt you!" With that, he and his two sons and the other two parties attacked Wilkerson with stones and sticks, and clubs, and beat him to death.

Three of the murderers were afterwards tried for their crime and convicted of one of the degrees of homicide. They were sent to the penitentiary for long terms of service. The other one was also tried, but being a boy under the felony age, escaped punishment on that plea.

Mr. Wilkerson was from Tennessee, and came here in 1838 with his family. He was a man of education and prepossessing address. Gov. Boggs appointed him the first county clerk of the county. Subsequently he served in the army during the Mexican War, and rose to the rank of major of a battalion. He also afterwards represented the county in the State Legislature and held other positions of trust and prominence.

Maj. Wilkerson was a man of fine social qualities and generous impulses, and was greatly esteemed throughout the county. No one in all the county was more beloved and popular among his friends and acquaintances than he.

AN ELECTION ROW.

At the August election in 1860, a general fight took place in the streets of Platte City in which *Martin McEnary*, a blacksmith, and John Copeland took part. After the fight McEnary went to his shop; shortly after Copeland with a number of his friends followed, and at-

tempted to break through the door of his shop, when McEnary stepped out, and with a musket shot the top of Copeland's head entirely off. In the excitement *McEnary* ran away and has never been captured.

AFFRAY IN PLATTE CITY.

In the fall of 1865, a serious difficulty occurred in Platte City, resulting in three deaths and the shooting of several others. The difficulty grew out of the bad feeling engendered by the war.

After the restoration of peace the soldiers on both sides returned to their homes in Platte county. Among the better class of ex-soldiers there was really but little or no bad feeling, but among the camp followers and worst elements the case was different. The returned ex-Confederates were largely in the majority, and a few irrepressible characters on the other side, who by no means represented the feeling of the honest Union soldiers of the county, declared that the ex-rebels should not be permitted to live in the county.

On Saturdays they had a habit of coming to Platte City and getting beastly drunk in order to make themselves more overbearing than they otherwise would have been, and to get the courage to outrage the citizens of the place and others who happened to be in town. This was continued for months and people were shamefully abused in the streets and in their own door-yards and houses. Ill-bred scoundrels, who did more stealin gthan fighting during the war, rode into the doors of business belonging to those whom they wanted to drive away from the county, in order to bring on a difficulty that would give them an excuse for shooting the occupants. This was kept up until the patience of the people was exhausted and they could endure it no longer.

Finally, in September, 1865, the city marshal, H. T. Callahan, with a posse of some of the best citizens of the place, attempted to arrest one of the more offensive of the law-breakers who was firing his pistol in the public streets, and setting the authorities of the place at defiance. This brought on the difficulty. When the posse attempted to arrest the offender they were fired upon by the whole gang of ruffians, and a general fight ensued which was kept up for fifteen or twenty minutes. In the melee Wm. Callahan, one of the best citizens of the place, and who was not connected with the difficulty at all, was shot and instantly killed by the outlaws. Two of the parties who had helped to bring on the difficulty were killed and several of

them severely wounded. This unfortunate affair, or rather fortunate but for the lives lost, was the means of restoring peace and quiet in the community. The laws were afterwards well respected.

DUCOTE KILLED BY WHITE.

In the year 1865, in Platte City, Joel White shot and killed Richard Ducote. Both parties to the difficulty were born and raised in Platte county. It appears that White and Ducote had made a bet over something, and that White had won about $20 from Ducote. On the next day White was playing billiards, and Ducote stepping into the hall, demanded of White a return of the money he had won from him. White refused when Ducote immediately commenced shooting at him. White dodged under the billiard table and kept running around it with Ducote following and keeping up his fire until White, seeing that he was bound to be overtaken by Ducote, turned and fired on Ducote killing him instantly. The justice failed to bind White over to answer for the killing.

G. S. ELGIN ASSASSINATED.

In November, 1866, on the farm of William Tatman, on the road leading from Platte City to Weston, G. S. Elgin was shot to death by the Titus brothers from Clay county, Mo. Elgin also lived in Missouri City, Clay county, and was marshal of the city. He with some one or more of his deputies a short time before he was killed had attempted to arrest some of the Titus brothers for an offense, when a fight ensued, and two of the Titus brothers were killed. The authorities did not molest Elgin for the killing, as it was done in his official capacity, while they were resisting him, but the Tituses, swearing vengeance, Elgin concluded to visit his father-in-law, William Tatman, in Platte, until the matter might quiet down.

The Titus brothers procured a warrant for Elgin's arrest, and coming to Platte City had the same indorsed by a justice of the peace. They then went there, and were discovered about daylight at the barn of Tatman. This fact being reported to Elgin, and he supposing they had come to murder him, at the earnest solicitation of wife and relatives attempted to escape through an orchard that lay back of the house. Titus, perceiving his movements, immediately followed and shot him to pieces in the presence of his weeping friends. Titus came before the justice who had indorsed the writ, and he not knowing anything in regard to the killing in Clay, released them or failed to bind them over, on the grounds that Elgin was resisting arrest.

The Tituses were afterwards indicted for murder, but having fled the county, have never been captured and brought to trial. Elgin was related to the best families of Platte, and his children who have since grown up are universally beloved by all who know them.

NATHANIEL DANIELS KILLED BY RICHARD HOUSTON.

About the year 1867, in Platte City, Nathaniel Daniels was shot and killed by Richard Houston. It seems that the cause of the difficulty was that Daniels had been talking pretty severely about Houston, and upon the same coming to the ears of Houston, he called on Daniels for an explanation. At this Daniels, who was much the superior of Houston in physical strength, knocked him down, and was kicking and otherwise using him up badly, when Houston drew his revolver while lying on his back and shot Daniels, killing him instantly. Houston was acquitted for the offense without trouble.

CAPT. DAN. JENKINS ASSASSINATED BY A NEGRO.

About the year 1867 Capt. Daniel Jenkins was assassinated by a negro at the Green Hotel, in Platte City. From the evidence adduced on the trial it seems that Jenkins was running the hotel and that the negro was working for him. Jenkins, for some cause, the evening before he was assassinated, had given the negro a slight reprimand. It was Jenkins' custom to arise about daybreak and awake the hands around the hotel. The negro was stationed behind the corner of the hotel next where the help were sleeping. As Jenkins passed, the negro stepped out without saying a word and shot, killing him instantly. The negro was a few days afterward captured in Wyandotte, Kansas, and brought back for trial.

Jenkins being of one of the oldest and wealthiest families in the county, and the murder being so cold-blooded, it was with the greatest difficulty that the people were restrained from lynching the assassin. But the better counsel having prevailed, the negro was taken to Plattsburg on a change of venue by his counsel, tried, sentenced and hanged. Before he was executed he made and published a confession of the crime in full.

THE KILLING OF BURGE BY JOHNSON.

This unfortunate affair occurred in the summer of 1873. Both parties were well respected citizens of Platte City. Addison Burge, the deceased, was a successful druggist, and was engaged in the drug business at the time. F. M. Johnson was a prominent physician.

The difficulty grew out of a difference between the parties over the use of a spring belonging to Mr. Burge. On account of some feeling between the parties, Burge had notified Johnson to stop using water at his (Burge's) spring. Dr. Johnson probably failed to inform his wife of the notice he had received from Burge, and Mrs. Johnson took a horse of hers to the spring to water him.

Mrs. Johnson afterwards reported to her husband that Mr. Burge had met her at the spring and insultingly told her to stop using the water, using coarse, profane language at the time, such as no lady should hear.

The same day Dr. Johnson called on Mr. Burge at the latter's drug store to demand an apology. Hot words ensued, and the evidence at the preliminary examination which followed after the killing showed that Burge attempted to assault Johnson. The latter defended himself with a knife and stabbed Burge to the heart, killing him instantly.

At the preliminary examination a few days afterwards the court, consisting of Justices Beery, Perrine and Kuykendall, after a full investigation of the case, decided that the homicide was committed in self-defense.

THOMAS MORGAN KILLED BY ISRAEL HEALTH AND BENJ. FULCHER.

This occurred in the spring of 1879. All the parties were citizens of Lee township. Morgan was a young married man and a farmer. He was full of life and spirit, and had the reputation of being a very dangerous man when mad. He had had some small difficulty in the community a short time before the killing occurred, and a warrant had been sworn out for his arrest. The warrant was issued by Israel Health, justice of the peace, and placed in the hands of Constable Fulcher for execution. Justice Health volunteered to accompany Fulcher in making the arrest. They went to Morgan's house, arriving there just before dinner. Morgan invited them to stay for dinner, and Mrs. Morgan busied herself preparing it.

There was already bad feeling between Health and Morgan, though there had been no open rupture. While Mrs. Morgan was preparing dinner Health remarked to Morgan that he, Morgan, "had a devil of a pretty wife." Morgan believing that this was intended as an insult took it as such, and in a heat of passion and indignation he raised a chair to strike Health. Fulcher came to Health's assistance, and in the difficulty Morgan was shot and killed by Fulcher. Both Health and Fulcher were acquitted of responsibility for the killing on the

ground, we understand, that Morgan was said to have been resisting the officers of the law at the time the killing occurred.

This, to say the least, looks a little bad.

ALVIS HOMICIDE.

In the fall of 1880 George Chance shot Thomas Alvis in Baker's billiard hall, in Platte City. It being election day, a large number of people were in town, waiting for returns, and otherwise enjoying themselves till late in the evening. Chance and Alvis had some words over a game of billiards; and while talking Alvis threw a rock and struck Chance on the head, knocking him around and stunning him severely. So soon as Chance could recover he pulled his pistol and fired, the ball striking Alvis in the eye and ranging around next the skull to his right ear. Alvis lived in great anguish for about thirty days and died from the wound. Chance waived examination and was never indicted for the killing. Both of the unfortunate young men were born and raised in the county and of good families.

KILLING OF DR. SPENCER.

Dr. Spencer was a dentist at Platte City at the time of his homicide and for some time before. Mrs. Stallard, wife of Wiley Stallard, a young farmer residing in the county, came in to have a tooth extracted. When she returned home she reported to her husband that Dr. Spencer had attempted to violate her while she was in his office.

This of course greatly outraged and mortified Stallard. He seemed, however, to take it coolly, had but little to say and wore a look of determination and desperate fixedness of purpose.

A day or two afterwards he rode into Platte City. Hitching his horse, he walked hurriedly down Main street and came upon Dr. Spencer sitting in front of one of the stores on the street. Without saying a word he drew a pistol and began firing at Spencer. The first ball fired took effect and inflicted a mortal wound upon its unfortunate victim. Spencer, however, fled from before his infuriated assailant and rushed through the store followed by Stallard, firing as he pursued. Spencer fell dead in the store.

The trial of Stallard followed at the next term of court. Mrs. Stallard testified to the attempted criminal assault. Her evidence was accepted as conclusive of the fact and her husband was acquitted.

If she testified to the truth, and there was no evidence to the contrary and nothing concerning her to cause her word to be doubted,

the jury did right. To have punished her husband, under the circumstances, would have been a crime second in enormity only to the outrage attempted upon his wife.

There are some things that the law is inadequate to punish and in such cases it is cowardly and contemptible to appeal to the law. Chief among these are offenses against the sanctity of female virtue, the innocent and pure. God nerves and speeds the arm of the avenger of his family's honor.

Both parties were highly esteemed and well connected. Stallard was a son of Randall Stallard, in the northern part of the county. Dr. Spencer also came of highly respected parents. He left a most estimable family, loved and respected by all who know them.

GEORGE BURGESS KILLS HIS COUSIN.

In the winter of 1879 George Burgess shot and killed Caples Burgess at Camden Point, under the following circumstances: The old and the young had met at the Female Orphan School of Camden Point to enjoy a literary treat by the young ladies of the school, just prior to the holidays. After the entertainment a few of the young men lingered in the town awhile before attempting to start home. Just as all were starting to their horses some one called out: "George, is that you?" when Caples said: "Don't call me George." At this George responded: "That is a good name," when Caples turned around, and George seeing something shining in his hand fired his pistol twice. Caples ran about twenty paces and fell dead. No pistol was ever found about Caples.

George was tried and found guilty of manslaughter and sentenced to the penitentiary for five years. The prosecution and defense were well represented in the trial; the case going to the Supreme Court and being reversed, necessitated a second trial, which resulted in the same verdict.

The two young men were the sons of brothers, and had inherited the dislike for each other from their fathers, who were of the first families of Kentucky; both of which seemed to have a world of friends.

JOHN JONES KILLS JOHN BONE.

In the year 1880 John Jones shot and killed John Bone about two miles south of Platte City. Jones had married Bone's sister a short time before, to which Bone had seriously objected. Jones was living on the home farm of his wife's father and mother, who were also living. Bone resided on a farm near by. It seems that Jones had been

abused several times by Bone prior to the time of the killing. On the day of the killing Jones was plowing near the pasture, when Bone rode in and attempted to turn his cattle out of a field to water. Jones went toward him and forbid him turning the cattle in, saying there was no more water than his own stock needed. Bone thinking hard of the man who would order him away from the home of his childhood, rode towards Jones, calling him to task for his peremptory orders, dismounted from his horse and threatened to blacksnake Jones with his whip if he did not keep his lip out of his business. At this instant, for it seems all was said and done in a very short time, Jones fired, when Bone ran, Jones again firing, at which Bone dropped dead. Jones was captured the same night, tried at the next term of the court and acquitted. Both parties to this affair stood well in the community; and it was universally regretted.

TIPTON KILLS WOODSON.

In the year 1883 Thos. Tipton shot and killed John Woodson at Camden Point.

Woodson was deputy sheriff of the county and had occasion for arresting Tipton and several others for some trivial offense a short time before the killing. After the parties had been tried Tipton had used some rough remarks about Woodson, which had come to his ears. In a few days after Woodson and several others were sitting in a store at Camden Point, when Tipton walked in. He passed the compliments of the evening to some one present and started out, when Woodson got up, drew his pistol, and said: "Tipton, I got your message and am ready for you." At this Tipton made a lunge for him, grabbed the pistol, when a scuffle ensued for a few seconds. Both being powerful men, the bystanders stood in awe, when Tipton drew his pistol, fired and all was over. Woodson only lived a few hours after. There never has been such a trial in the county before. The State was represented by the very best of legal talent, backed by the powerful influence of Woodson's relatives and friends throughout the State, who left nothing undone to convict Tipton. On the other hand Tipton was no less represented, and his friends and relatives, who are of the best families in this State and Kentucky, did all in their power to vindicate his action in the matter. After a three days' trial Tipton was acquitted. The affair was universally regretted, and has cast a gloom over two of the leading families that can only be obliterated by time.

CHAPTER XII.

BENCH AND BAR.

Introduction — Prominent Members of the Bar Originally from Missouri — Circuit Court — Prominent Attorneys — Personal Sketches — Members of the Bar of Platte County, Mo.— County Court Judges — Probate Court — Court of Common Pleas, Weston.

Without question, affairs of government effect more vitally the welfare and the progress of society than any other public interest. A people unwisely and badly governed can at best hope for little advancement or improvement in their condition, whilst those whose laws are wise and just, and whose civil administration is pure and honorable, invariably stand among the first in prosperity and intelligence and in every desirable feature of civilization. Government, then, or the system of laws and their administration, which control the affairs of the people, are of the first importance. This has been so recognized among all nations, even among those only approaching civilization, and the legislator and the judicial magistrate, or the law-giver and the judge, have always been honored as among the first personages of the State in dignity and importance.

Nor is it a fact less beyond dispute that the profession of law, in itself a profession of the highest character and usefulness, has ever been the great school in which the wisest and best legislators and judges have received their training. Who can point to a law of any importance or value in the history of any country, not drawn by the hand of a lawyer, either a regular licentiate of the profession, or one skilled in legal science by long study and investigation? In all times the great law-givers and magistrates have almost invariably ranked among the greatest lawyers of their day, and, on the other hand, there can scarcely be mentioned a great lawyer who has not left the impress of his genius upon the legislation and the judicial affairs of his time. Whatever improvement, therefore, that has been made in civil government, whatever advancement in defining and protecting the rights of man in a state of civil society, whatever progress in civilization indeed — for good government is the handmaid of civilization — is very largely due to the legal profession.

Draco, who gave to the Athenians their first great code of laws,

was the greatest lawyer of his day; Solon, nearly two hundred years later, and a man of unrivaled wisdom and purity of character, was the second great lawyer at Athens; and he, too, left a code of laws that have made his name immortal. And what schoolboy is not familiar with the name of that other great Athenian lawyer, statesman and orator, Demosthenes? These and hundreds of others, only less eminent and distinguished, were given to Greece by the profession of the law. And in Rome, under both the Republic and the Empire, the legal profession gave to that mighty city the laws which governed the world — laws whose influence is yet felt by the great nations of the earth, more than a thousand years since the fall of Rome herself. The Pandects and the Code of Justinian stand out everlasting monuments to the wisdom and far-sighted statesmanship of the great lawyers of that Imperial City. To-day they are the bases of the jurisprudence of all the Latin nations, and many of their wisest and best provisions have been engrafted into the systems of the laws of other countries.

So, every people have produced their great lawyers and magistrates, men whose names are illustrious in their country's history. The Germans point with pride to their great advocates and jurists of to-day and of the past; and France and Spain and Italy and all the nations boast the names of men in the legal profession which were not born to die. What would English jurisprudence have been without the Bacons, the Burleighs, the Hardwickes, the Blackstones, the Cokes, the Currans, the Erskines and the Mansfields of that country — what would English ideas of liberty, and, indeed, American hopes and aspirations have been without them? In our own country the brightest names that adorn our national history are those of the great luminaries of the legal profession — the Websters, the Choates, the Marshals, the Taneys, the Wirts, the O'Conors and hundreds of others.

Nor is the history of Missouri barren of great names at the bar and on the bench. Uriel Wright was a lawyer whose learning and ability, and whose genius and eloquence would not have paled by comparison with those of any member of the bar in this country, or elsewhere. Then there was Edward Bates, originally of St. Charles county, and Mathias McGirk; and also Rufus Easton, and Henry S. Geyer; and James B. Gardenhire and Blennerhasset; Field and Robert Stewart, and Gamble and a host of others — all men of the first order of ability and learning, and lawyers who have left names which will grow brighter and more illustrious as they are handed down from generation to generation.

CIRCUIT COURT.

Of the first circuit court in Platte county we have already spoken. Austin A. King was the judge, Jesse Morin the clerk and Jones H. Owen the sheriff.

In 1840 the Legislature made a change in several of the judicial circuits of the State, including the one to which Platte county had been attached. This county was placed in the Twentieth Circuit.

David R. Atchison was appointed judge by the Governor. He continued to discharge the duties of the office until October, 1843, when he was appointed to the office of United States Senator, by Gov. Reynolds, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Dr. Lewis F. Linn.

Henderson Young succeeded Gen. Atchison as judge, and he held that office until the first of May, 1845, when he resigned. Gen. Solomon L. Leonard was appointed to fill out Judge Young's unexpired term. He continued in office until June, 1851.

In the meantime the Legislature having changed the mode of selecting the members of the State Judiciary from an appointive to an elective one, at the fall election of 1850 Hon. Wm. B. Almond was elected circuit judge. He resigned in 1852 and Judge E. H. Norton became his successor. Judge Norton continued in office until 1860. Being a candidate for Congress he also resigned, and was elected and took his seat.

Hon. Silas Woodson succeeded Judge Norton, and he was succeeded by Judge Wm. Herren. After the latter had held a few terms of court the circuit was changed so that Platte county came under the jurisdiction of Judge Walter King in a circuit composed of Platte, Clay, Clinton, and Ray counties.

During the turbulence of the times caused by the war, Judge King was impeached by a violently partisan Legislature (the majority of whom were elected by about one-third of the voters of the State), for the reason that he could not conscientiously uphold some of the extreme measures adopted at that time. His retirement illustrated with singular aptness and force the truth of the distitch of Addison: —

> "When vice prevails and impious men bear sway,
> The post of honor is the private station."

Public life is like sweet milk—when it begins to spoil the whey comes to the top. The men who rose to the surface in this State during the war — excepting always the brave, self-respecting, faithful, conservative citizens, who stood up like soldiers and heroes to fight

back the social and political wolves of the time—were, as a rule, persons who had rarely or never been heard of before in public affairs and who have never been heard of since, notwithstanding many of them obtained the shoddy respectability which suddenly acquired wealth bestows.

Judge King was succeeded by Philander Lucas.

But by-and-by affairs assumed a more favorable aspect. Judge Geo. W. Dunn, one of the able jurists and upright men of the State, was elected to the office of judge. Such have been the ability and purity of his judicial career and such his character as a man and citizen, that he has been continued in the office by the free voice of the people from that time to this.

PROMINENT ATTORNEYS — PERSONAL SKETCHES.

To Judge W. M. Paxton, of Platte City, the Nestor of the legal profession in this county, and a man whose learning and culture and untiring industry are only equaled by his kindness of heart and public spirit, we are indebted for the following tersely written and short sketches of members of the legal profession practicing in this county during one or more of the years since the time of the organization of the circuit court:—

Wm. T. Wood — Enrolled March 25, 1839; resided in Liberty. Never a citizen of Platte; still lives in Lexington, Mo; was circuit judge for many years.

David R. Atchison — Enrolled March 25, 1839. Resided in Liberty to about 1848; removed to Platte City and continued a citizen of Platte; was elected Senator from Missouri, and served two terms President *pro tem* of the Senate; represented Clay county several terms in the House of Representatives; was the first judge of this court after the reorganization about 1840. Before the war, removed to Clinton county, where he now resides, enjoying *otium com dignitate*.

Alexander W. Doniphan — Enrolled March 25, 1839. Resided in Liberty until his removal to St. Louis in 1862, and Richmond, Mo., in 1868, where he now lives; an orator, jurist, statesman and soldier; was in the State House of Representatives terms, 1836, 1840 and 1852, from Clay; never resided in Platte; attained his title as General of militia during the Mormon war; as Brigadier-General of volunteers he led a brigade in the Mexican War from Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fe, N. M., and thence by El Paso and Chihuahua to the Gulf. This famous expedition entitles him to the title of the American Xeno-

phon. Shortly after this, his children all died, and he retired to private life. But at the beginning of the war his patriotic zeal caused him to accept the office of delegate to the Peace Convention of 1861, also Slave Convention 1861. He still lives at Richmond, Mo., to give his patriarchal counsel to his beloved people.

Amos Rees — Enrolled March 25, 1839. Lived in Ray county; was one of the original founders of Camden, in that county; removed to Platte City about 1848; was an active and zealous Methodist and a whole-souled Christian; went to Kansas about 1855. Laid off an addition to Leavenworth; practiced law until age and blindness required him to retire. He still dwells in darkness and seclusion in that city, supported by his sons.

Peter H. Burnett — Enrolled March 25, 1839. A native of Tennessee; came at an early age to Clay county, Mo., and settled near Barry; engaged in the mercantile business at Barry; failed; studied law; was the first circuit attorney of the Platte circuit; lived a short time in Platte City; about 1844 led a company of emigrants to the then new Territory of Oregon; went to California on the first news of the discovery of gold; became the first Territorial Governor; acquired a fortune; paid off his old debts; became a Catholic; published a volume giving his reasons for so doing; published his life and adventures; is now a citizen of San Francisco, and is engaged in banking, and studying the evidences of Christianity with a view to another volume.

Andrew S. Hughes — Entered March 25, 1839. A native of Kentucky; came at an early day; more remarkable for his genial humor and anecdote than for his legal abilities; was highly esteemed as a friend and companion.

James S. Thomas — Entered March 25, 1839. Came a youth to Martinsville, in 1838; was a young man of intelligence and moderate education; practiced here until about 1845; commanded the steamboat Haidee, owned in Platte City; went to California in 1849; through the patronage of Gov. Burnett, got an appointment as a justice or alcalde; made money; returned and settled in St. Louis, where he died.

Alex. E. Cannon — Entered March 25, 1839. A rough backwoodsman; a loud and persistent talker; very little education; never read law, but picked up all he knew; a genial nature and warm friend.

William B. Almond — Entered March 25, 1839. A native of Virginia; a graduate of William and Mary College; came to Lex-

ington, Mo., and was a clerk for Aull & Co.; about 1836 visited the Rocky mountains on business for the fur trader, Sublett, of St. Louis; married about 1838 and came to Platte, settling near the Buchanan line; was a man of literary taste and ability as well as of judicial acumen; a desultory reader, a fluent talker and a brilliant orator; went to California in 1849; was appointed United States Circuit Judge; returned home; was judge of the Platte circuit; went to Kansas; died at Leavenworth in 1860; buried at Platte City.

Solomon L. Leonard — Entered July 22, 1839. A native of Tennessee; settled three miles east of Platte City in 1839; a man of sound judgment, strong prejudices and moderate education; honest and conscientious according to his convictions; was circuit attorney and afterwards judge of the Platte circuit; went to Buchanan, and was drowned in Texas in 1860.

William M. Paxton — Entered March 24, 1840. A native of Kentucky; educated at Center College, Ky.; came to Martinsville in 1839; married in 1840 and went on a farm; in 1860 resumed practice in partnership with Joseph E. Merryman; dissolved the partnership in 1874; has become hard of hearing, and devotes his attention chiefly to the examination of titles of real estate; broad views, strong and generous friendship, and devoted Christian character.

C. P. Brown — Entered March 22, 1841. Came to the county in 1837; studied law and settled in Platte City in 1841; remained a year or two and went West; now lives at Dixon, Cal.

James H. Baldwin — Entered March 22, 1841. A native of Kentucky; educated at Center College, Kentucky; an early companion and fellow-student of Mr. Paxton; they studied law and practiced together, both in Kentucky and Missouri; was a brilliant orator and a profound lawyer; was fast rising to eminence when he died; he married in Clay county, and his last years were spent there.

Richard R. Rees — Entered July 13, 1841. Started life in Independence, Mo.; came to Platte City about 1853; spent several years there and went to Leavenworth, Kan., where he died; he was an enthusiastic Mason; indeed, his whole life was a gushing stream of cordiality, zeal and earnestness in everything he took hold of; he was always on the side of truth and progress.

John Wilson — Enrolled July 13, 1841. Born in Kentucky; came from Howard county in 1841; represented Platte county several terms in the State Legislature; was county attorney; a man of legal mind and fine judgment; a staunch Whig and a zealous

politician; when excited was an orator; his voice was loud and his manner commanding; he was father of Hon. R. P. C. Wilson.

PRINCE L. HUDGENS — Enrolled July 13, 1841. Lived in Savannah, Mo., and afterwards in St. Louis; was a preacher as well as a lawyer; possessed great persuasive powers in private conversation as well as at the bar or in the pulpit; died in St. Louis.

JOHN R. HARDIN — Enrolled July 21, 1841. Came a youth from Kentucky and spent several years in Platte City; in 1849 went to Oregon and was killed by Indians.

ISAAC N. JONES — Entered March 28, 1842. Spent several years in Platte City without succeeding; was county attorney for a time; died in California.

LORENZO D. BIRD — Enrolled March 28, 1842. Lived in Weston; a good lawyer; accumulated considerable property; died before the war; on account of unsuccessful speculations it was supposed his estate would prove insolvent; but all debts were paid and a large sum was received by his heirs; graduated at Harvard; accomplished scholar; settled at Atchison, Kan; was a free soiler.

WILLARD P. HALL — Enrolled March 28, 1842. Born at Harper's Ferry; when a youth he came to Platte City and started life; succeeded; was elected Lieutenant-Governor and during a year or two in the war was acting Governor; removed to St. Joseph; became one of the most distinguished lawyers of the State; died a few years ago.

R. P. CLARK — Enrolled March 29, 1842. Brother-in-law of Hon. John Wilson; came to Platte with him; a fine lawyer; an excellent advocate and with less timidity and more perseverance would have been a success; he is still practicing law in Wyandotte, Kansas.

JOHN R. TYLEE — Enrolled July 13, 1842. Lived in Weston; a man of ability; died young.

B. F. LOAN — Enrolled October 9, 1843. Came to Platte with his parents in 1838; taught school; studied law; went to St. Joseph; was brigadier-general during the war; a strong Union man; was elected to Congress three terms.

E. H. NORTON — Enrolled April 15, 1845. A graduate of Center College, Ky.; was quite a youth when he came to Platte; was a member of Congress during the early years of the war; judge of the Platte circuit for a number of years; at the end of his term he resumed practice; was then elected Supreme Judge, which office he still holds; Judge Norton is the favored son of Platte county,

and no man possesses more the confidence and esteem of the people; a sound and able jurist.

Solomon P. McCurdy — Enrolled April 15, 1845. Came with Judge Norton from Kentucky; they were partners for a few years; McCurdy removed to Weston, and thence West, where he at one time was a United States Judge; living now in Salt Lake.

Wm. B. Smith — Enrolled October 7, 1846. Came from Richmond, Ky; practiced law five or six years and returned to Richmond, where he now resides.

John Doniphan — Enrolled March 5, 1849. A nephew of Gen. A. W. Doniphan; born and reared in Bracken county, Ky.; resided in Weston for many years, now living in St. Joseph. Represented Platte county in the Legislature; opposed secession, and was a Union man in the war. A scholar, statesman and jurist; a deep thinker, and polished gentleman; a brilliant orator and a successful advocate. He stands among the foremost lawyers of the State.

Thomas Herndon — Enrolled September 5, 1849. Reared in Madison county, Ky.; lived in Platte City, where he died in 1876. Opposed secession, and advocated conciliation during the war. Kind-hearted, generous, hospitable, hilarious and genial; droll, witty and humorous — he was the life of the circle in which he moved.

Wm. C. Baker — Enrolled March 3, 1852. A graduate of Center College, Ky.; lived in Platte City; wrote in the clerk's offices; an excellent lawyer; a pure, high-minded and honorable citizen; a polished gentleman, a diligent student, a great reader and a pleasant companion. For several years he has been confined to his room by chronic rheumatism.

H. C. Cockrill — Enrolled December 6, 1853. A native Missourian; a youth of brilliant talents, handsome person, social habits and an ambitious spirit, he started life in Platte City; edited paper for several years; was probate judge, and was fast rising to distinction when the war broke out, and he removed to Howard county. He still lives, but has not fulfilled the expectations of his friends.

Col. James N. Burnes — Enrolled September 6, 1853. Came when a child with his father to Platte county, and was reared in Buena Vista; a graduate of Yale College; a polished scholar, a profound jurist, an able statesman, an active and zealous politician; a successful banker, and one of the most prominent and honored men in the State. He resided in Weston; was a judge of the common pleas court of that city; at first a wild Secessionist, and then a zealous Union man; a brilliant and impassioned orator and accomplished gentleman.

He is now banking in St. Joseph, and has proved himself one of the ablest financiers of the country. He now represents the Platte district in Congress.

WILLIAM MCNEILL CLOUGH — Enrolled March 21, 1854. Came with his parents to Parkville; was an energetic and successful business man; speculated freely in all kinds of property; an excellent accountant; a shrewd manipulator, and an excellent lawyer. He removed during the war to Leavenworth; did an immense practice, and died insolvent, in 1883, of a chronic disease.

HENRY J. WOLFF — Enrolled September 8, 1854. Resided in Weston; was for a time a partner of Col. J. N. Burnes; judge of the Weston court of common pleas; a talented lawyer, a finished scholar, a good practitioner and an amiable gentleman.

J. E. MERRYMAN — Enrolled July 26, 1856. Born and reared in Estill county, Ky.; a partner of James G. Spratt, and afterwards of W. M. Paxton; removed to St. Louis in 1878; is one of the profoundest lawyers and the most successful practitioners in the State; a chaste orator, a successful advocate and an agreeable gentleman.

L. M. LAWSON — Enrolled November 17, 1856. A brilliant and highly educated youth he came to Platte City, removed to Weston, thence to St. Joseph, and is now a citizen of New York. His literary acquirements, natural talents and brilliant oratory gave him reputation at home and abroad.

R. P. C. WILSON — Enrolled March 4, 1859. A graduate of Center College, Ky., started his professional life in Texas; settled for several years in Leavenworth; was a member of the Kansas Legislature as a Democrat; came to Platte City just before the war; opposed secession; elected to the Legislature, and chosen Speaker of that body; proved himself an admirable presiding officer; twice chosen State Senator; an able statesman, a profound jurist, a successful advocate, an active politician and a fiery, finished orator; a perfect gentleman, but under excitement impressive and always fearless; in face of opposition a Hercules and a Sleulam.

W. H. RONEY — Enrolled November 13, 1866. Lived in Weston; was successively marshal, clerk and judge of the Weston court of common pleas; is now clerk of the Platte circuit court. There is no more polite, accommodating and urbane officer, or more genial companion in the State; much loved and trusted; not now practicing law, but when he offers his services, will find ready clients who know and will trust him for his experience and familiarity with forms and records,

as well as for his thorough acquaintance with the law and the practice in Missouri.

James W. Coburn — Enrolled November 14, 1866. Born and reared in Mason county, Ky.; of finished education and superior literary attainments; formed by nature for the law; profound judgment and industrious habits; bold, self-reliant and independent; has been twice elected prosecuting attorney for the county, and his friends are hoping for his advancement to the highest positions in the State.

Wm. C. Wells — Enrolled December 4, 1871. Born in Kentucky; came as a child with his parents to Parkville; engaged in the mercantile business in New Market; removed to Platte City; performed the duties of sheriff and collector; is now engaged in banking. Mr. Wells does not do much practice, owing to the extensive and confining financial business in which he is engaged, having three banks under his charge. He twice represented the county in the Legislature, and is now public administrator. There is no better accountant nor more prudent financier in the State.

James F. Pitt— Enrolled April 11, 1874. Was a native of Platte county; a diligent, laborious student; talented, self-reliant and trustworthy; he is now one of the rising young men of St. Joseph.

J. F. Merryman — Enrolled April 11, 1874. Reared in Platte City; well educated and thoroughly grounded by his learned father, J. E. Merryman, in the principles of the legal science; he settled in St. Louis; was sent thence to the Legislature, and is now a hard working and thorough going young lawyer, whose future advancement is confidently predicted.

John L. Carmack — Enrolled April 17, 1878. A resident of Platte City, and a partner of N. B. Anderson; well educated and endowed by nature with the qualities necessary to success; he served two years as prosecuting attorney; is now mayor of the city; active, persevering and reliable, he must rise to distinction.

The following are members of the Bar of Platte county, Mo., with the date of their enrollment: —

Wm. T. Wood, March 25, 1839.
David R. Atchison, March 25, 1839.
Bela M. Hughes, not enrolled.
Amos Rees, March 25, 1839.
A. W. Doniphan, March 25, 1839.
Russell Hicks, March 25, 1839.
John A. Gorden, March 25, 1839.
Peter H. Burnett, March 25, 1839.
Andrew S. Hughes, March 25, 1839.
James A. Thomas, March 25, 1839.

A. E. Cannon, March 25, 1839.
W. B. Almond, March 25, 1839.
Theodore D. Wheaten, March 25, 1839.
Solomon L. Leonard, July 22, 1839.
Benjamin Hays, November 25, 1840.
W. M. Paxton, March 24, 1840.
James Foster, March 24, 1840.
Geo. W. Dunn, March 25, 1840.
Philip L. Edwards, July 27, 1840.
Robert C. Ewing, July 27, 1840.
William M. Kincaid, July 27, 1840.
C. P. Brown, March 22, 1841.
James Baldwin, March 22, 1841.
Frederick Greenough, July 13, 1841.
Richard R. Rees, July 13, 1841.
John Wilson, July 13, 1841.
Prince L. Hudgens, July 13, 1841.
James B. Gardenhire, July 13, 1841.
Samuel R. Campbell, July 13, 1841.
John R. Hardin, July 21, 1841.
Isaac N. Jones, March 28, 1842.
L. D. Bird, March 28, 1842.
W. P. Hall, July 29, 1842.
R. P. Clark, March 29, 1842.
J. Hall, July 13, 1842.
B. R. Martin, July 13, 1842.
John R. Tylee, July 13, 1842
E. M. Ryland, October 26, 1841.
Joshua W. Redman, July 20, 1843.
B. F. Loan, October 9, 1843.
Gus. A. Everts, October 11, 1843.
R. T. Barrett, October 19, 1844.
Charles F. Ruff, October 14, 1844.
Colin Bland, October 8, 1845.
George R. Gibson, April 18, 1845.
J. M. Jacobs, April 15, 1845.
E. H. Norton, April 15, 1845.
S. P. McCurdy, April 15, 1845.
W. Turner, April 15, 1845.
H. M. Vories, April 15, 1845.
C. C. Tebbs, April 23, 1845.
William Smith, October 7, 1846.
Levi T. Carr, October 16, 1846.
James H. Baldwin, October 16, 1846.
James Davis, March 2, 1847.
Jacob B. Hovey, September 8, 1847.
James A. Owen, September 9, 1847.
Silas H. Woodson, March 4, 1847.
John Doniphan, March 5, 1849.

Thomas Herndon, September 5, 1849.
Broadhurst Thompson, September 5, 1849.
Shubael Allen, September 21, 1849.
Henry Tutt, September 21, 1849.
N. B. Giddings, March 3, 1852.
H. Miles Moore, March 3, 1852.
William C. Baker, March 3, 1852.
William Chrisman, December 9, 1852.
Henry Slack, March 7, 1853.
E. S. Wilkinson, March 7, 1853.
W. C. Toole, March 7, 1853.
James H. Connelly, March 18, 1853.
William H. Miller, September 6, 1853.
James Winston, September 6, 1853.
Benjamin F. Stringfellow, December 5, 1853.
Austin A. King, December 6, 1853.
H. C. Cockrill, December 6, 1853.
Henry C. Hayden, September 6, 1853.
James N. Burnes, September 6, 1853.
Calvin F. Burnes, September 6, 1853.
Robert W. McDaniel, September 6, 1853.
James Doniphan, March 6, 1854.
W. M. Clough, March 21, 1854.
W. O. Watts, September 6, 1854.
H. J. Wolf, September 8, 1854.
George W. McLane, November 27, 1854.
E. N. Clough, March 6, 1855.
Gorden Ruby, March 5, 1855.
J. W. Russell, March, 22, 1855.
W. T. Withers, March 7, 1855.
W. S. Carroll, July 3, 1855.
A. H. Vories, July 2, 1855.
John Wilson, of St. Joe, July 7, 1855.
H. B. Branch, March 10, 1856.
J. E. Merryman, July 21, 1856.
L. M. Lawson, November 17, 1856.
Samuel Hardwicke, March 4, 1857.
Thomas C. Booth, November 16, 1857.
——— Lykins, November 16, 1857.
Benjamin Franklin, November 24, 1857.
Saunders W. Johnston, November 18, 1857.
B. L. Henry, July 24, 1857.
John R. Boyd, February 24, 1858.
Henry Ensworth, February 25, 1858.
John D. Hudson, February 25, 1858.
John W. Ross, September 1, 1858.
Lewis Burnes, September 12, 1859.
Thomas B. King, September 5, 1859.
William Moore, August 30, 1859.

Thomas Thoroughman, August 30, 1859,
R. P. C. Wilson, March 4, 1859.
Burton H. Phelps, June 9, 1860.
E. O. Sale, March 14, 1860.
Moses H. Burton, November 28, 1860.
E. G. Heriott, November 29, 1860.
Charles B. Wilson, December 10, 1860.
S. D. Fulton, December 11, 1860.
Joseph P. Grubb, May 26, 1862.
James M. Carpenter, May 26, 1862.
C. M. Boyd, August 5, 1862.
W. P. Gamble, August 5, 1862.
S. S. Ludlum, August 5, 1862.
James M. Murray, August 6, 1862.
J. C. Greenawalt, December 9, 1864.
James Durbin, December 13, 1864.
Henry Shutts, September 4, 1865.
J. C. Hemingray, September 6, 1865.
A. G. Beller, September 9, 1865.
J. D. Hines, November 14, 1865.
John W. Myers, March 5, 1866.
Hiram Griswold, March 13, 1866.
W. H. Roney, November 13, 1866.
J. W. Coburn, November 14, 1866.
Melville Smith, November 16 1866.
H. M. Aller, November 19, 1866.
J. W. Jenkins, November 23, 1866.
Skinner Rush, November 14, 1866.
Joseph E. Shaw, November 15, 1866.
Geo. M. Smith, November 15, 1866.
A. M. Sawyer, November 23, 1866.
Norton B. Anderson, November 11, 1867.
Louis Georgens, November 12, 1867.
H. K. White, November 12, 1867.
B. F. Cates, November 20, 1867.
T. W. Park, December 16, 1867.
H. A. B. Anderson, April 7, 1868.
Jas. L. McCluer, April 12, 1869.
T. V. Bryant, April 15, 1869.
Henry N. Ess, April 6, 1869.
Larkin Fleshman, April 14, 1869.
W. B. Watts, April 5, 1869.
Wm. Forman, October 4, 1869.
Jeff. Chandler, October 4, 1869.
Sam. C. Woodson, October 4, 1869.
Byron Sherry, December 6, 1869.
H. T. Green, December 10, 1869.
L. T. Oliver, December 13, 1870.
Thos. J. Porter, April 3, 1871.

W. C. Wells, December 4, 1871.
William Carpenter, October 6, 1872.
Stephen A. Peery, October 15, 1872.
J. H. Shanklin, October 15, 1872.
J. L. Farris, October 17, 1872.
W. J. Stone, October 21, 1872.
W. T. Hughes, October 23, 1872.
J. W. Taylor, November 24, 1873.
J. F. Pitt, April 11, 1874.
J. F. Merryman, April 11, 1874.
M. A. Low, April 13, 1874.
H. H. Hodges, April 14, 1874.
B. J. Woodson, October 17, 1874.
J. T. Reynolds, April 9, 1875.
W. P. Chiles, October 14, 1875.
P. T. Gallagher, October 16, 1875.
D. D. Burnes, October 15, 1875.
Archalaus Woodson, September 18, 1877.
J. L. Carmack, April 17, 1878.
Charles Hayden, September 27, 1878.
O. D. Guthrie, March 26, 1879.
H. F. Simrall, March 21, 1879.
J. M. Sandusky, March 21, 1879.
T. M. Humphrey, July 10, 1879.
H. W. Ide, September 25, 1879.
J. F. Thomas, October 1, 1879.
T. F. C. James, March 20, 1880.
Vinton Pike, March 24, 1880.
James F. Thomas, March 24, 1880.
T. P. Fenlon, September 22, 1880.
John A. Hale, September 22, 1880.
John W. Norton, September 30, 1880.
W. S. Herndon, April 4, 1881.
John W. Coots, September 24, 1881.
Robert T. Holt, September 24, 1881.
James T. Clayton, March 20, 1882.
E. S. Gosney, September 19, 1882.
Geo. F. Ballingall, March 21, 1883.
H. C. Ellis, March 28, 1883.
Jarret W. Todd, March 28, 1883.
W. A. Bannister, March 31, 1883.
J. H. Chinn, March 31, 1883.
S. B. Green, March 19, 1884.
H. C. Timmonds, September 16, 1884.
J. T. Craig, March 23, 1885.

COUNTY COURT JUDGES.

The first judges of the county court, as we have stated, were Judges Byrd McCafferty and Collier. Their successors have been

Daniel P. Lewis, James Kuykendall, Matthew M. Hughes, H. B. Mayo, Jno. Freeland, James H. Layton, James B. Martin, Thompson Ward, Wm. D. Barnett, Edward P. Duncan, Peter Rogers, Lewis Wood, Jno. Broadhurst, Preston Dunlap, Samuel M. Hays, Noah Beety, A. G. Brown, Jacob Hamm, Benjamin R. Martin, Thomas H. Talbott, Henry M. Allen, John S. Brasfield, Wm. E. Cunningham, George W. Noland, Jos. E. Ireland, Jas. S. Owen.

PROBATE COURT.

Up to March, 1849, by act of the Legislature of 1848–49, a probate court was established. The following have been the judges: James Kuykendall, Jas. G. Spratt, Robert P. Clark, H. Clay Cockrill and Samuel A. Gilbert. Judge Wm. P. Chiles is the present judge. He has served several consecutive terms.

COURT OF COMMON PLEAS AT WESTON.

In 18— a court of common pleas was established at Weston. It had concurrent jurisdiction with the circuit court in civil cases.

By an act of the Legislature the act authorizing this court was abolished. The judges in the order named were as follows: L. D. Bird, Sol. P. S. McCurdy (former law partner of Judge E. H. Norton), James Doniphan, H. J. Wolf, James N. Burnes, John Doniphan, Samuel A. Gilbert and Henry W. Roney. Judge Roney is now the circuit clerk.



CHAPTER XIII.

POLITICS AND PUBLIC MEN.

First Election, 1838 — Succeeding Elections — Votes of the County Since 1856 — Public Officials.

From the time of its organization to the present Platte county has exercised an influence of marked weight in the public affairs of the State. Not a few of the leading men of Missouri have been citizens of this county. From David R. Atchison and John Wilson, in the early history of the county, to E. W. Norton and R. P. C. Wilson of to-day, representative men of Platte county have occupied enviable positions among the foremost of the State. Besides the four already mentioned, the names of Solomon L. Leonard, William B. Almond, Peter H. Burnett, James W. Denver, Willard P. Hall, Bela M. Hughes, Benjamin F. Stringfellow, Benjamin F. Loan, E. H. Norton, John Doniphan, James M. Burnes and L. M. Lawson are recalled. Sketches of all of these are given in the preceding chapter — the Bench and Bar.

From the beginning the county has been uniformly Democratic, generally by very large majorities.

FIRST ELECTION — 1838.

The first election worthy of mention held in the territory now included in Platte county was in 1838, the general election for State and county officers. It was then a part of Clay county, or was attached to that county, by act of the Legislature, for civil and military purposes.

Clay county proper was strongly Whig at that time, but it was confidently believed that a large majority of the settlers in the new country attached to Clay would be for the Democrats. Much interest, therefore, was felt in the result and strenuous efforts to carry the election as a whole were made by both sides. The contest was one of much warmth and excitement.

The chief interest taken in the election was directed to the race for the Legislature — the Senate and the House. For this senatorial district — Clay, Clinton and the Platte Purchase[1] — the Democratic candi-

[1] Possibly other counties also.

dates were James T. V. Thompson, of Clay, and Cornelius Gilman, of the territory attached to Clinton county. David R. Atchison, James M. Hughes and Jesse Morin were the Democratic candidates for the House from Clay county, the latter of the annexed territory to Clay.[1] On the Whig side but two of the candidates are remembered, Judge W. T. Wood, lately judge of the Lafayette circuit, but at that time a citizen of Clay county, and David D. Moore, of the annexed territory.

The Whigs carried everything with a rush across the line in Clay and east of the Purchase, but when the new settlements on this side were reached a Democratic bulwark was encountered, upon which they could hardly make an impression. They had received nearly every vote before they reached the line that they were destined to receive. Here the people proved to be Democratic with almost unparalleled unanimity, and the result of the election depended not on the relative strength of parties here but upon the number of voters in the new territory. The majority with which the Whigs came across the line was soon overcome — and the Democrats of the Platte were still voting. At last the polls were closed with the setting of the sun, and the day had been won by the Democrats by an overwhelming majority. All five of the Democratic candidates for the Legislature (Senate and House) were elected and their general county ticket was successful. This was a great surprise to the Whigs of Clay and hardly less a surprise to the Democrats, but as gratifying to the latter as it was disappointing and mortifying to the former. Coming thus at a time when the field seemed lost, and winning so decisive a victory, the Democrats of Platte were given the name of "The Tenth Legion of Democracy," after that puny legion of old that came on a losing field and wrenched victory from the very jaws of defeat.

Gen. Atchison made some of the greatest speeches of his life during this campaign, and by his ability and eloquence attracted attention throughout the State. The foundation of his subsequent success and prominence in public life was laid: the people of the State were introduced to the David of Democracy who was to slay the political Goliah of the State — Benton, a man with less real Democracy than any one else could have maintained himself in public life with for half the period he flourished among a people so thoroughly Democratic as those of Missouri were at that time.

---

[1] Gen. Atchison moved to Platte county soon afterwards.

SUCCEEDING ELECTIONS.

By the time the next general election occurred — the election of 1840 — Platte county had been organized. This was a Presidential year, the year when "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too" (not "Me Too," of New York), swept the country. It was a great Whig revival and hard cider flowed freely in every log cabin of the Whigs, and everywhere on the hustings.

In Platte county a full corps of county officers, excepting a few officials who held over under the law, were to be elected. The county being concededly so largely Democratic, the election here was a very quiet one. The Whigs made a very poor showing of strength. Maj. Wm. H. Spratt says that of 1,500 and more votes cast, but 25 were Whig votes, and that his was one of the 25.[1]

The following county officers were elected: James R. Holt, representative; Jones H. Owen, sheriff; Jesse Morin, circuit clerk; James H. Johnson, county clerk; Frederick Marshall, treasurer; W. C. Remington, assessor, and James Kuykendall,[2] Daniel P. Lewis and Matthew M. Hughes, county court justices.

The most noted man brought to the front by this election was Dr. David R. Holt, elected to the State House of Representatives. He was a man of collegiate education and varied attainments. After graduating at Washington College he took a course in theology and was ordained a Presbyterian minister. Subsequently he studied medicine and became a regular practitioner of medicine. He was a man of fine natural ability and of a most amiable character. Both in the pulpit and as a physician he took rank among the foremost in this part of the State.

Dr. Holt came to Platte county from Boone county in 1837. He was originally from Tennessee, but came to Missouri from Virginia. Following his election to the Legislature he was a prominent candidate for Speaker of the House. He died, soon after taking his seat. Holt county, this State, was named for him, in honor of his memory. His loss was profoundly deplored.

Hon. D. A. Sutton was elected to fill out Dr. Holt's unexpired term.

Gen. David R. Atchison was appointed judge of the Platte circuit by the Governor. He served until 1843, when he resigned and was

---

[1] Up to 1856 there are no records in the county clerk's office of votes cast.

[2] Brother to Col. Kuykendall, one of the hero patriots of the Republic of Texas. — *Yoakum's History of Texas.*

succeeded by Henderson Young. Gen. Atchison had been appointed United States Senator from this State.

The elections from 1840 to 1856 created no unusual excitement. However, the Whigs gradually increased in numbers and influence and several times candidates of their party, men of special personal popularity, were successful. The growth of the Whig party in this county was largely due to the ability and leadership of a few prominent citizens who were members of that party. Chief among them were Hon. John Wilson and Hon. John Doniphan. The former was the recognized leader of the party and one of the foremost Whigs in the State. Hon. John Wilson was a man of commanding ability and strict integrity. He squared his life according to what he believed to be right and he was politically as honest and true as he was in private life. Of positive character, outspoken and manly, there was nothing of the time-server, the trimmer or political weather-cock in his nature. With him fidelity to the Whig party was felt to be one of the highest of moral obligations, and whenever its interests were at stake there was no service for it too great for him to undertake, no sacrifice too great to make. It is little less than inspiring to read the ringing declarations of this gallant old leader of the Whig party in Platte county proclaiming, long after his party as a State and National organization was dead and buried, that he would still hold its banner aloft and fight its battles, though he stood single-handed and alone in the conflict.

When he came to this county from Howard county, in 1841, there was practically no Whig party here. But by his exertions, eloquence and good management he succeeded in building up a strong party, and in 1856, in a total vote in the county of nearly 2,500, he came within about 200 of carrying it. The vote stood: Buchanan, 1,263; Filmore, 1,040. In 1860 the vote on Governor was: C. F. Jackson, 1,056; Sample Orr, 1,005; Hancock Jackson, 338.

Col. Wilson had able lieutenants around him as a political leader. John Doniphan was young and brilliant, full of enthusiasm, and a natural orator. Politically and personally he was devotedly attached to his always faithful and fearless leader. Then there was Judge W. M. Paxton, a man whose indorsement of any party or individual was and is a certificate of character that goes without question wherever he is known. He was a zealous Whig through defeat after defeat of his party, as he would have been modest and magnanimous if every defeat had been a victory. Like Wilson and Doniphan he was a

Whig, not as a means of obtaining prominence and position, but because he believed the Whig party to be right.

Besides these there were others not less active and useful in the Whig party. Hon. L. M. Lawson, now of the banking firm of Donnell, Lawson & Co., New York City, was a tower of strength to the Whig party. He was one of the finest speakers in Western Missouri.

Opposed to these and others whom space forbids us to mention were Gen. Atchison, Gen. Denver, Col. Stringfellow, Col. Sutton, Hon. Bela M. Hughes, Col. James N. Burnes, Col. Morin and several more on the Democratic side. Col. Atchison was the recognized leader and Col. Morin was regarded as an organizer of superior ability.

Of the elections between 1840 and 1856, the most exciting one by far was the election of 1844. The Whigs adopted the "passive policy," or refused to make nominations, hoping thereby to divide the Democrats, which they succeeded in doing. Two Democratic tickets were run. One called the "Hards" (regulars) and the other the "Softs" (the irregulars or independents). The Whigs quietly supported the latter and the "Softs" succeeded. Bela M. Hughes and Achilles Jasper were elected to the Legislature.

Hughes was a son of Gen. Andrew S. Hughes, of Clay county, and a nephew of Gov. Metcalf of Kentucky. He afterwards went West and attained eminence at the bar. In public affairs his reputation became national.

Probably, doubtless, the best speaker on the Democratic side was Col. Burnes. He is now the representative of this district in Congress, and is always a psychological study. A volume could be written of him, all of it interesting, and none of it displeasing, notwithstanding the many inconsistencies of life and of everything else it would necessarily present. He is always pleasant, agreeable, cordial, overflowing with courtesy, consideration, and warm, personal solicitude for those around him. In his presence one feels, every one near him feels, that he has no such friend on earth as Col. Burnes. In conversation, manners and conduct he is fascinating and captivating. To dislike such a man, it matters not what he may do out of your sight, or to think that everything he does is for self, is impossible. He may regard those around him as creatures to be played upon as instruments, to be used by an able and ambitious man for his own advancement, but if he uses them he does it so kindly and pleasantly, and with such touching and eloquent protestations of fidelity and love — devotion true and unfaltering — and always not for himself but for their welfare and

happiness, that they feel it a pleasure to be deceived and imposed upon — it is like the spell of a delightful dream.

Col. Burnes is in Congress now, and one of the leading men of the nation. If the South had succeeded, and established her independence, with Missouri included, he would now be the representative of this district in the Confederate Congress, and would vote for such pensions to the Confederate soldiers, and for appropriations for such monuments, as were never heard of before. It would be touching and overcoming to read his wonderful eulogies on Lee and Stonewall Jackson, delivered in the Confederate Congress.

But if, on the other hand, all the Southern men of Missouri and all the Democrats had been exterminated and their lands and property given over to the truly loyal; if Missouri and this district were as thoroughly Republican as they are Democratic, he would still be the representative of the district in Congress. There is no such thing as keeping such a man down. He lives for the time in which he lives and for the people among whom he lives, let them be Greeks, Mohammedans, Missourians or Hottentots — it is all one to him. He is for the people and for whatever they want — Democracy or Radicalism, the Dred Scott Decision or the underground railroad, the grapevine or the *Marseillaise* of John Brown; he has been for each in turn in the past when the exigencies of the times seemed to demand it, and it need not be proved that he will prove unequal to any future emergency.

Col. Burnes looks on differences in politics with the same broad philosophy and liberality that he regards differences of religion with; he thinks they are matters of education and prejudice more than any thing else, and that a man has not advanced far in Darwin's series of development who can not look upon them all and with philosophic indifference and smile, adjust himself and his interests to any political faith or religious creed that may be uppermost in the bailiwick where he resides.

VOTES OF THE COUNTY SINCE 1856.

In 1860 the leading candidate for office in this county was Judge Norton, who ran for Congress and was elected. The vote in Platte county stood, Norton, 1,788; John Scott, 812. Judge Norton received the Douglas and Breckinridge vote.

L. M. Lawson and J. P. Dorriss were elected to the Legislature, the former a Whig or Bell and Everett candidate, and the latter a Douglas Democrat. Their election was accomplished by a combination of the friends of both. Lawson received 1,960, G. P. Dorriss, 988, Miller, 620, and Dr. Coffey, 637.

The election being the one just preceding the war was characterized by great excitement, and a full vote was polled.

At the Constitutional Convention election of February, 1861, the county voted largely for a compromise for the preservation of the Union. This election is cited further in the chapter on the Civil War.

In 1862 James H. Birch, for Congress, received 877 votes, and Austin A. King 583, the vote showing a falling off about 1,000, on account of the war; John Doniphan, for the State Senate, received 1,157 votes, no opposition. For the House, John Wilson received 881; Col. Wolf, 1,002; W. S. Briggs, 611; A. G. Brown, 434. Wilson and Wolf were "Conservatives," as were also Birch and Doniphan. The others were Radicals.

In 1863 the county went for the Conservative ticket for Supreme Court judges by an overwhelming majority, the vote standing: Barton Bates and his associates on the Conservative ticket, 1,329. Arnold Krekel and the other Radical candidates, 412.

In 1864 McClellan carried the county by a vote nearly double that of Lincoln's vote, namely: McClellan 882; Lincoln 488, in the latter of which was the vote of Phelps' company of militia at Sedalia, in the Fourth Missouri State militia. For Governor, Thomas Price received 960, Thomas Fletcher, 507. For Representative, Wilson received 908; Brown, 444.

In 1866 John H. Williams, Democrat, for Congress, received 781, and Jas. H. Birch, 653. In the meantime, the war had closed, and a large percentage of the Democratic vote of the county had been disfranchised. But little more than half of the full vote of the county was cast, on account of disfranchisement.

In 1868 the same state of affairs existed, and only about 1,300 votes were cast, of which Phelps, Democrat, for Governor, received 790, and McClurg, Republican, 543; Grant, Republican, for President, received 792; Seymour, Democrat, for the same office, received 756.

In 1870 the voters of the county generally were permitted to vote. The result stood Brown, Liberal (or Democrat), 2,160; McClurg, Radical (or Republican), 493. This was the election at which the repeal of the disfranchising clause of the so-called Constitution of the State was voted upon. But six votes in the county were cast for continued disfranchisement.

In 1872 Greeley received 2,148; Grant, 936, and O'Conor, 264.

In 1874 Hardin, for Governor, received 2,127, and Gentry, 727.

Two years later (1876) Tilden received 2,648; Hayes, 864.

In 1878 the Democratic vote was 2,686; the Republican vote, 758.

In 1880 Hancock received 2,693; Garfield, 945.

In 1882, 2,385 votes were cast for the Democratic ticket, and 854 by the Republican. The vote of 1884 was substantially the same as that of 1880.

PUBLIC OFFICIALS.

Following is a list of the public officials having to do with Platte county: —

Judges — Austin King, David R. Atchison, Henderson Young, Solomon L. Leonard,[1] W. B. Almond, E. H. Norton,[2] Silas Woodson, William Herren, Walter King, P. Lucas, Geo. W. Dunn, present incumbent.

Prosecuting Attorneys — W. T. Wood, Jas. Craig, James M. Bassett, Thos. Thoroughman, Joseph P. Grubb, Isaac P. Parker,[3] E. F. Esteb, John G. Woods, S. C. Woodson, J. L. Carmack, John E. Pitt, J. W. Coburn.

Sheriffs — Jones H. Owen, James Kuykendall, M. N. Owen, L. Shepard, W. H. Spratt, W. K. Bryant, G. W. Hood, W. T. Woods, N. P. Ogden, George W. Belt, E. McD. Coffey, W. H. Hunt, W. J. Overbeck, R. W. Pack.

Circuit Clerks — Jesse Morin, Ira Norris, W. C. Remington, Geo. W. Belt, F. M. Tufts, R. L. Waller, W. H. Roney.

Probate Court — Up to March, 1849, the county court had probate jurisdiction, when, by act of the Legislature, the system was changed and a probate court established. James Kuykendall was first judge; James G. Spratt, second; Robert P. Clark, third; H. Clay Cockrill, fourth; Samuel A. Gilbert, fifth; William P. Chiles, sixth and present judge.

Representatives in the Senate — Capt. Andrew Johnson, Col. Lewis Burnes, Dr. A. M. Robinson, Jesse Morin, John Doniphan, George S. Park, John R. Keller, R. P. C. Wilson.

Representatives in the Lower House — Dr. David R. Holt, Col. D. A. Sutton, Bela M. Hughes, Achilles Jasper, Bethel Allen, John A. White, Thompson Ward, James B. Martin, Hall L. Wilkerson, Dr. A. M. Robinson, D. D. Burnes, E. P. Duncan, C. A. Perry, L. M. Lawson, Geo. P. Dorris, John E. Pitt, Dr. McGuire, Henry Brooks, John W. Forbes, John Wilson, John Doniphan, H. J. Wolf, R. D. Johnson, Adison Burge, Thos. Quinn, Wm. H. Ballard, R. P. C. Wilson, James Adkins, Wm. C. Wells.

[1] Circuit Judge in Buchanan.

[2] Now U. S. District Judge, Federal District of Arkansas.

[3] Now U. S. District Judge in West District, Arkansas.

CHAPTER XIV.

SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES AND LITERARY CULTURE.

Public School System of Missouri — Public Schools in Platte County — County Commissioner's Report for Year ending June 30, 1884 — Private Schools and Colleges — Camden Point Female Academy — Historical Sketch — The Institution at Present — Female Orphan School — Conditions of Admission — Male Academy at Camden Point — Platte City Male College — Pleasant Ridge Academy — Platte City Female College — Weston High School — Mental Culture and Literature.

That Missouri has been grossly misrepresented as to her attitude toward public education, does not admit of question by those who are informed of the facts of her history. It is represented upon one hand that she is indifferent, and upon another, that she is hostile to this great vital interest. Yet nothing is hazarded by the statement that notwithstanding her grievous failures to accomplish what ought to be done, and what no good citizen can cease to desire or labor for, she stands among the foremost, if she is not the first of the States, in her devotion to the cause of popular education and the provisions made for its maintenance.

The Constitutions of 1820, 1865 and 1875 all make this subject one of first importance, and guard the public school funds with zealous care, while the Constitution of no State contains more liberal provisions for popular education than the Constitution of Missouri, adopted in 1875.

Not a sentiment inimical to the cause can be found in any of her statute books for the sixty-four years of her existence. No political party has been in the ascendancy in all her history which has arrayed itself against free schools, and her Governors, from 1824 to the present time, have been earnest advocates of a broad and liberal system of education. In 1839 she established a general school law and system, and in 1853 she dedicated one-fourth of her revenue annually to the maintenance of free schools.

Her people have taxed themselves as freely as the people of any State, and much more liberally than the people of a majority of the States.

In the amount of her available and productive permanent public school funds she surpasses every State in the Union, with the single

exception of Indiana; and if those funds had been managed as the Constitution and laws require, it is demonstrable that to-day she would have the largest in the Union.

The State of Indiana levies a tax for school purposes of 16 cents on the hundred dollars of taxable values, and does not permit a local tax exceeding 25 cents on that amount.[1]

The State of Missouri levies a tax of 5 cents, and permits a local tax of 40 cents, without a vote of the people, or 65 cents in the country districts and $1.00 in cities and towns, by a majority vote of the tax-payers voting.

For the year ending last April, only two counties in the State reported a less rate of local taxation than the maximum allowed in Indiana, only one the amount of that maximum, and the average rate of all the counties reported was about 39 cents, or 14 cents more than the possible rate of that State.

Missouri has more school houses to the population than Massachusetts. The amount she expends annually for public education is nearly double the rate on the amount of her assessed valuation that the amount expended by the latter State is on her valuation; while our public school funds exceed those of Massachusetts $5,405,127.09.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS IN PLATTE COUNTY.

The first immigrants of Platte county were sturdy pioneers. They brought with them the ax and the primitive plough. The forest had to be felled and the prairies broken. The settlers were a hardy race, and the luxuries and refinements of society were almost unknown. Their cabins had to be made comfortable before school-houses could be built. The boys had heavy work to do upon the farm, and the girls found no time nor opportunity to enjoy society. There were no means of mental culture, and even the rudiments of knowledge were but little sought. There was scarcely a school house in the county prior to 1844. Religious meetings were held chiefly in groves. A rude platform was constructed for the preacher and logs were dragged together for seats. After the lands were entered in 1843 and 1844, hundreds sold out and removed to newer countries, and those who remained had to erect comfortable buildings and open their farms. But in 1845–46 school-houses of logs covered with clapboards arose in all parts of Platte county, and the youths of the land were instructed in

[1] From an article in the Cyclopedia of Education, written by Hon. J. H. Smart, State Supt.

the rudiments of an education. The towns were the first to build school-houses. In Weston, Parkville and Platte City small houses were erected.

Before the close of 1846 the reports of directors showed that there were twenty-seven school districts organized, in all of which schools were kept for from three to ten months. The average terms were nearly six months of the year. The reports of the directors also showed that, as a rule, a good class of teachers were employed, and that the progress of the pupils was satisfactory. The text-books used were Webster's Spelling Book; McGuffey's First, Second, Third and Fourth Readers; Pike's Arithmetics; Smith's Grammar, and ..... Geographies. The salaries of teachers were low, some not exceeding $13 per month.

The organization of school districts, which commenced in 1843, though but little progress was made for two or three years afterwards, was continued, as population increased, until in 1854 there was hardly a neighborhood without one, where there were enough children to form a school.

As the building of school-houses in the county followed the building of houses for the people to live in, so with the progress and prosperity of each community within the borders of the county the cause of education has steadily advanced. The class of school-houses has greatly improved, and the grade of teachers and of the studies taught is much higher than in former years. Population considered, no county in the State has a better class of public schools than this one has.

The following report of the county commissioner of schools for the year 1884 shows the condition the schools were in at that time: —

COUNTY COMMISSIONER'S REPORT FOR YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1884.

	Male.	*Female.*	*Total.*
Number of white persons in the county under 6 and over 20 years old	3,026	3,450	5,416
Number of colored persons in the county under 6 and over 20 years old	251	233	490
Number of white persons attending the schools during current year.	2,600	2,800	5,400
Number of colored persons attending the schools during current year.	70	80	150
Total number of days' attendance by all pupils			228,660
Average number of days' attendance by each pupil.			41 1-5
Total number of days schools have been taught { summer term			1,600
{ winter term			8,000

Average number of pupils attending each day	male	51
	female	39
Number of teachers employed during the year	male	50
	female	30
Average salaries per month	male	$57 00
	female	39 00
Number of pupils that may be seated in various schools		5,690
Number of white schools in operation		74
Number of colored schools in operation		3
Average cost per day of tuition		$ .053
Value of school property in county		36,100 00
Assessed valuation of property in county		4,286,595 00
Average rate per $100 levied for school purposes		40

Amount on hand at beginning of school year	$ 4,863 07
Amount received for tuition fees	(not stated)
Amounts received from public funds, State, county and township	6,332 30
Amount realized from taxation	22,536 44
	$ 33,731 81
Amount paid for teachers' wages in the county	$ 23,255 75
Amount paid for fuel for schools in county	1,100 00
Amount paid for repairs or rent during year	2,000 00
Amount paid for apparatus and incidental expenses	900 10
Amount paid for erection of school-houses or purchase of sites	
Amount paid in defraying past indebtedness	1,800 000
Amount paid as salaries for district clerks	350 00
	$ 29,305 75
Amount of unexpended school fund in county at close of year	4,426 06

The annual receipts of the county for school purposes, aside from the amounts raised by local district taxation, are as follows: —

From the State	$4,626 95
From the county permanent fund	206 61
From the township fund	1,514 68
From tax on railways	3,135 72
From county tax	19,982 31
Total	$29,466 27

The largest schools in the county are the ones at Weston, Platte City and Parkville.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.

Soon after the inauguration of the public school system in this county attention began to be directed to the necessity of providing facilities for the higher education of the youth of the county. Between the beginning of 1849 and the close of 1860 a number of

excellent private schools and higher institutions of learning were established in different parts of the county, some of which have survived the vicissitudes of time, even including the shocks and misfortunes of war; and they to-day hold enviable and useful positions among the successful and popular schools of the State.

The following are the names of the principal institutions established in the county during the period named: The Camden Point Female Academy, by H. B. Todd, in 1849; the Weston Male and Female High School, by J. Scott, in 1849; the Camden Point Male Academy, by ——— Donnelley and ——— Farnum, in 1850; the Platte City Male Academy, by Prof. Gaylord, in 1850; the Pleasant Ridge Male and Female College, by A. L. Allen, in 1852; the Weston High School, by A. C. Redman and C. C. Huffaker, in 1854; the Platte City Male Academy, by H. B. Todd, in 1857; the Young Ladies' Select School at Weston, in 1858; and Union College at Weston, by P. R. Kendall, in 1860.

All of these, with perhaps one or two exceptions, had prosperous careers until after the outbreak of the war, and each of them performed a service of inestimable value to the public. As we have said, several of these schools survived the misfortunes of the war, and two of them are still in flourishing conditions.

The Camden Point Female Academy. — This institution, now known as the Female Orphans' School, was established in 1849. Wm. M. Kincaid is entitled to the honor of taking the lead in founding it. Some ten leading citizens subscribed each $200, and smaller amounts were collected in all parts of the county. The original projectors and the most liberal subscribers, were Phineas Skinner, Wm. M. Kincaid, A. L. Perrin, Wm. Perrin, John W. Forbis, Frank Forbis, Wm. M. Paxton.

The institution was to be placed under the control of no denomination, and no minister of the gospel was to be allowed to have charge of the school. These terms are found in the original deed. A fine two-story brick house was built and placed under the charge of Prof. H. B. Todd, who taught a flourishing school for several years, when the academy was burned. Through the untiring industry and the indomitable zeal of Prof. Todd a new and superior house arose out of the ashes. After Prof. Todd resigned the school it was placed successively under the charge of Profs. Campbell, Lard, P. K. Dibble and Wm. C. McKinnis.

Some sixteen years ago the trustees transferred the property to the Christian Church, and it was turned into a denominational Orphan

School. An endowment of some $10,000 was raised, and under the successive superintendence of Prof. Broadhurst.

The following historical sketch of the institution is taken from one of its early catalogues.

RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE INSTITUTION.

For a number of years it had been in the hearts of quite a number of the members of the Christian Church to establish a school for the education of the destitute female orphans of this State; therefore, at the State meeting held at Columbia, in the year of 1868, a committee, consisting of Elders Francis B. Palmer, Thomas M. Allen, Allen B. Jones and Joseph J. Wyatt, was appointed to select a site for the school, and take the preliminary steps towards founding it. After viewing the various localities throughout the State, they had a conference with Elder P. K. Dibble, who then owned Camden Point Female Academy, and for a stated sum verbally purchased the buildings and grounds.

In the ensuing October a meeting was held at Camden Point, and a board of incorporators was elected, consisting of the following persons: Elder Thomas M. Allen, Elder Alexander Proctor, Elder Joseph J. Wyatt. Elder Allen B. Jones, Dr. Thomas Beaumont, John M. Railey, James J. Hitt, Aytchmond L. Perrin, William F. Perrin, Miles Harrington, James W. Steele, John C. Harris, Joseph E. Merryman, Andrew Tribble, William C. Wells and Archie T. Leavel.

Articles of association were drafted, and duly filed, as the law directs, and a meeting was appointed to be held by the board of incorporators at Weston, on the first day of June, 1869, at which meeting the articles of association were unanimously adopted, and the first election of officers made, viz.: Dr. Thomas Beaumont, president; Aytchmond L. Perrin, treasurer; William C. Wells, secretary; John M. Railey, James W. Steele, William F. Perrin, Archie T. Leavel, directors. This completed the organization of the association.

The board of incorporators officially instructed the board of directors to confirm the action of the committee by purchasing the Camden Point property, which they did for the sum of five thousand dollars.

The directors then took possession of the building and put it in a proper condition for conducting the school.

The directors, as soon as practicable, secured the services of Elder Thomas P. Haley, as solicitor for the endowment of the institution, and on the first day of November, 1869, he entered upon the discharge of the duties of his office.

Considering the circumstances, he met with remarkable success, and by the next annual meeting of the incorporators he had raised sufficient means to satisfy every one that the enterprise was a success.

The second annual meeting of the incorporators was held at Camden Point, on the first day of June, 1870, and the officers were all re-elected for the ensuing year. At this meeting a resolution was unan-

imously adopted, requesting the directors, if within their power, to open the school in September for the admission of orphan girls; consequently, the directors determined to open the school on the third Monday of September, 1870, and admit such a number of destitute orphan girls as they or their friends were able to procure means to support.

A question arose as to who should be selected to take charge of the school, it being peculiar in its nature, so that every one qualified to teach was not prepared to take charge of a school of the kind; but after considerable correspondence with brethren throughout the country, and especially with Prof. Robert Augustus Broadhurst, of the Kentucky Female Orphan School, at Midway, Miss Talitha Burnes, of Cynthiana, Ky., was elected as principal for the first scholastic year, and Prof. Broadhurst was elected as principal, to take charge at the expiration of that time, which position he now occupies. Elder James Randall was employed to assist in soliciting funds for the endowment, and his wife, sister Elizabeth Randall, was elected as matron.

The third meeting of the incorporators was held on the first day of June, 1871, and at this time the success of the enterprise was beyond the expectations of its most sanguine friends. Under a provision of the charter it was necessary to raise and invest a certain sum, or the enterprise was to be abandoned and the amounts donated to be refunded; but the report of the treasurer showed that the sum had been fully raised, and duly invested, and that there could be no longer any doubt as to the "Female Orphan School, of the Christian Church, of Missouri," being a success, for the practical work of the school was such as to convince those who, at the first, were doubtful as to the propriety of such an institution in our State. At this meeting the officers were, in the main, re-elected for another year, Miles Harrington taking the place of John M. Railey in the board of directors.

At that time the board of incorporators were James W. Steele, Joseph J. Wyatt, Thomas M. Allen, John M. Railey, Aytchmond L. Perrin, Miles Harrington, Joseph E. Merryman, William C. Wells, Alexander Proctor, Allen B. Jones, Thomas Beaumont, James J. Hitt, William F. Perrin, John C. Harris, Andrew Trible, Archie T. Leavel. The board of officers were James W. Steele, president; William F. Perrin, Archie T. Leavel, Miles Harrington, directors; Aytchmond L. Perrin, treasurer, and William C. Wells, secretary.

The Institution at Present. — The present board of incorporators are James W. Steele, Weston; W. A. Gardner, Oregon; John M. Railey, Weston; Aytchmond L. Perrin, and Miles Harrington, Camden Point; A. R. Masterson, Ridgely; William W. Wells, Platte City; George Dawson, Plattsburg; John Owens, New Market; John

Ballinger, Gallatin; Alexander Proctor, Independence; John W. Mountjoy, Paris; Thomas P. Haley, St. Louis; William F. Perrin, Camden Point; John C. Harris, Weston; E. O. Waller, Platte City; G. W. Longan, Plattsburg; M. G. Roseberry, Maryville; J. R. Estill, New Franklin; James Randall, Holden; Asa L. Smith, Camden Point; Stephen C. Woodson, Platte City; Alexander Breckinridge, Grayson; A. B. Jones, Liberty; R. T. Miller, Sedalia; T. R. Maupin, Camden Point.

The executive board of officers is as follows: president, Aytchmond L. Perrin; directors, A. P. Masterson, John Owens, James W. Steele and T. R. Maupin; secretary, Asa L. Smith, Platte City, Mo.; treasurer, John M. Railey, Weston, Mo.

The faculty for 1884–85 consists of Wiley Mountjoy, president, Moral and Mental Philosophy and Logic; Miss L. Florence Berry, Rhetoric and Literature; Miss Lutie C. Palmer, Mathematics. Preparatory and Physical Science — Miss Temple Perrin, Painting and Drawing. Miss Grace D. Matthews, Vocal and Instrumental Music. Domestic Economy — Wiley Mountjoy, Mrs. Wiley Mountjoy and Mrs. M. E. Henderson.

SITUATION AND SURROUNDINGS.

The college is situated on a beautiful, elevated site, half a mile from the Camden Point Depot, and 16 miles from Leavenworth, Kas. From the observatory a scene of varied and surpassing beauty presents itself, embracing a large area of the finest country in the West. The grounds are large and beautifully ornamented with shade trees. The institution is surrounded by a refined and cultivated society for which Platte county has long been famed.

CONDITIONS OF ADMISSION.

Four classes of young ladies are admitted into the school.

First Class — Destitute orphans, who have no relatives or friends to aid them.

Second Class — Orphans destitute of means, who have relatives, churches or benevolent societies to aid them, and are willing to sustain them at school.

Third Class — Orphans who have some means, but not enough to support them.

Fourth Class — Young ladies who have parents that desire to assist in our benevolent work.

Precedence is given to the first class, and as many of them are re-

ceived as the net income derived from day pupils, and the proceeds of the endowment, will justify. Out of the other three classes — giving precedence to the second over the third, and third over the fourth — the school will be filled to its capacity. Every application for the admission of a beneficiary should be presented in the form of a written petition, and should be made to comply with the following rules: —

First. No beneficiary will be admitted who is under 14 years of age.

Second. No young lady will be admitted as a beneficiary unless some respectable physician shall certify, in writing, to the soundness of her constitution and her freedom from hereditary disease.

Third. No young lady will be admitted as a beneficiary unless some responsible person, church or corporation shall enter into written obligation to receive her when dismissed from the institution.

Fourth. The charter constitutes the directors the legal guardian of a beneficiary, therefore no interference of friends will be allowed during the time such pupil remains at school.

Fifth. The directors claim, and will exercise the right to dismiss any pupil at any time, if, in their judgment, the interests of the school require it. Parties becoming responsible for the reception of a beneficiary when dismissed, whether the dismission be regular or irregular, must clearly understand this condition and acquiesce in it.

Sixth. Every pupil, when she enters the school, will be required to pay the secretary all charges for a term of five months, or she will not be admitted into classes of the school. Pupils entering after the term has commenced will be charged from the beginning of the month in which they enter, to the close of such term.

Seventh. A blank agreement will be furnished each young lady who receives the benefits of this school, which she will be expected to sign, with the person who becomes responsible for her, and return to the board.

The number of orphans admitted free as day pupils during the past year was 3; number of orphans admitted as beneficiaries, 5; number of orphans admitted as half beneficiaries, 19; number of orphans with some means (2nd class), 42; number of young ladies who have parents, 33; number of day pupils, 28; total number of matriculates, 130.

The graduates of 1884 were Miss Mattie Dodson, Rocheport; Miss Mattie Dykes, King City; Miss Rebecca Grimes, Paynesville; Miss Lizzie George, Camden Point; Miss Lida Powell, Paris; Miss Claudia

Triplett, Paynesville, Mo. Painting and drawing — Miss Emma Robinson, Miss Adah St. John, Miss May Eliner, and Miss Claudia Triplett. Wax work — Miss Louise Rourke and Miss Minnie Todd.

MALE ACADEMY AT CAMDEN POINT.

The founding of the Female Seminary of Camden Point, in 1851, for the higher education of the daughters of the county, gave rise to a move, resulting in the erection of a commodious building in 1852, for a male academy at the same place. This school opened under the most favorable auspices, Prof. Donnelly having charge of the scientific department and Prof. Yonley, the classical. There was a regular attendance of some one hundred and fifty students from this and adjoining counties. The school under this able management furnished such a thorough course of study as to contribute several honored members to the different professions in northwest Missouri.

The fourth year of the college's existence brought a change in the teachers, Prof. Yonley yielding to Prof. Daniel R. Wood, a graduate of William and Mary's College. This change enlarged the course of study and secured an increased attendance. The college enjoyed a widespread reputation and patronage up to 1857, when the distinguished teachers were offered greater inducements elsewhere and the school was then placed under the management of Prof. Howel. It finally deteriorated to a high grade school and suspended at the outbreak of the war.

The Platte City Male Academy. — The building of the Platte City Male Academy was put up by subscription of stock. It was erected on lots 11 and 12, block 30, in Platte City. Elisha Green was the projector, and other liberal subscribers were Dr. Wm. Baldwin, Amos Rees, Capt. Andrew Johnston, Dr. H. Bleallahan, Moseby N. Owen, Wm. M. Paxton. The house erected was 25x50 feet, two stories high and of brick. This house was burned in the war.

Pleasant Ridge Academy. — This was erected by Prof. Brice Vinyard. It was a large brick building, and for several years he had a fine school of both boys and girls. Prof. H. M. Allen and his brother succeeded Prof. Vinyard and up to the war kept a fine school. Since the war it has not been resuscitated.

Platte City Female College. — In 1857 Prof. H. B. Todd left Camden Point and offered to keep a female boarding school near Platte City if the people would erect a house. The people responded readily, and raised $10,000. Prof. Todd had a large school, consisting some sessions of over two hundred young ladies. In 1861 Mrs. Todd died

and Prof. Todd resigned his position. Prof. A. B. Jones taught during the war and Prof. McKinnis followed. The academy was then purchased by Prof. F. G. Gaylord, who still maintains a fine school under the name of Daughters' College.[1]

THE WESTON HIGH SCHOOL.

About the same time that the Platte City Female Academy was erected the Weston High School was built. This fine house was sold to the city and has been used for the public school for many years.

MENTAL CULTURE AND LITERATURE.

In this county there have been but few or no candidates for the learned professions or for distinctions in any of the departments of letters or the fine arts who were natives of the county. The county is yet new and it is hardly to be expected that within so short a time it should have built up a literature of its own or brought forward representatives of the learning and literary progress of the age.

But unquestionably the day is coming when the people may hope for higher attainments. At first they were without the means of educating their sons and daughters; and when in 1861 they had made some progress, their young men were all called to arms. In the long and bloody contest which followed the means of educating the youth of the county were swept away, and when peace again smiled upon the land the cause of education and of letters had to be re-entered upon at the beginning.

But already some progress has been made. An appreciable literary atmosphere is formed at Camden Point and Parkville and Platte City and Weston, and several other localities in the county have felt the breeze. Among those of the generation now just entering or soon to enter upon the activities of life, there are not a few whose future seems bright with promise. But of these it is yet too soon to speak.

Among the senior residents of the county, those who although not natives to the soil have been identified with the community for years, and are as much its citizens and representatives as if the accident of birth had made them such, there are numbers whose names justly deserve a place among those of the learned of the State in their respective spheres — in law, letters and statesmanship.

We may mention a few whose names occur to us as we write. But there are others equally worthy, with whom, however, we have not sufficient acquaintance to enable us to speak of them with intelligence.

Judge William B. Almond was educated at William and Mary Col-

[1] See biography of Prof. Gaylord in Carroll Township.

lege, in Virginia, and received the highest honors of the institution. His attainments secured for him a place on the bench, both in California and at home. He was a fluent speaker and a chaste writer.

His Excellency, Peter H. Burnett, the first Territorial Governor of California, started his professional career in Platte county. He has already published two volumes, which place him in the foremost rank of American authors. His first book was a lawyer's reasons for joining the Catholic Church. He subsequently published the recollections of a pioneer. Not only the logic of the first volume demanded attention from the theological world, but its literary excellencies were much admired. His reminiscences possess rare interest, and the style is as much approved as its details are applauded. Mr. Burnett is now engaged on the great work of his life, and is expected to soon publish a book on the evidences of Christianity. His writings suit the ordinary capacity, and for clearness and force are scarcely equaled.

Hon. John Gardenhire commenced his professional career in Platte county. He died young, and crushed the hopes of friends who expected him to attain the highest round of the ladder of success. As an orator he was unrivaled. His earnest and irresistible appeals carried conviction to the candid and confusion to opponents. His conscientious regard for truth inspired confidence and disarmed doubt. He had already arisen to eminence ere he had attained the noon of life.

Hon. Willard P. Hall came to Platte City as a youth, and lived there for some years. His superior judgment and clear reasoning powers soon called him to a wider stage of usefulness. He reached the gubernatorial chair at a time of our greatest need, and his wise counsel saved the State from disaster. As an orator and jurist he had no superior in the State. We may here remark that Platte county has no large cities, and nearly all our rising young men, as soon as they attained distinction, left us for richer fields of usefulness. They become eminent, and for this very reason leave us.

Prof. Hugh B. Todd came to Camden Point about 1850. After building up that noble institution, he gave Platte City the benefit of his labors. In energy he had few equals. His persuasive powers in public and private, and his fascinating manners charmed our people, and for years he wielded almost regal power. As a disciplinarian he was unrivaled. He ruled not only his schools, but the whole community. Whatever he asked for was bestowed. There was a charm in his manner, and a witchery in his address that won all

hearts. Our people have never done Prof. Todd justice for the blessing he bestowed on the county. Prof. Todd yet lives in Kentucky.

Prof. F. G. Gaylord has done much for this county. He came to Platte county about 1853, and built up the first academy in Platte City. After teaching here a few years he was called to Camden Point, and thence returned to Platte City. He is now the principal of Daughters' College at Platte City. No one has done more work for the education of the youth of our county than the venerable and beloved President of Daughters' College. He is still laboring for the enlightenment of our youth, and in his old age and bereavment we acknowledge the great debt of gratitude that is due him.

President John A. McAfee is one of the most eminent and successful educators and disciplinarians on earth. Through his energies, supplications and prayers he has built up Park College and made it a miracle of success. His undoubtable faith and irresistible earnestness have gathered 225 youths, of both sexes, at Park College; and without one dollar of endowment, his institution is doing more for humanity and religion than the colleges endowed with millions. He is indeed the American Muller, and his school is built on faith, hope and charity.

Prof. A. F. Smith, late principal of the Camden Point Orphan School, is a chaste and agreeable writer; his religious novel, "Earnest Leighton," Christian Publishing Company, St. Louis, 1881, is chaste in diction, pure in morals, and interesting in its details. By this work Prof. Smith has shown himself possessed of rare literary merits.

Judge Elijah H. Norton enjoys more of the love and esteem of the people of Platte county than any man that ever resided on this soil. He has represented her in Congress, has served a term on the circuit bench, and is now a Supreme Judge of the State. As a lawyer he has enjoyed a larger and more lucrative practice than any member of our bar. Indeed, we doubt whether there is another man in the State that can rival him in the affections of the people of Missouri. If we examine his decisions with the enlightened eye of the jurist, the discriminating and pondering balance of the logician, or the scrutinizing attention of the literary critics, we must pronounce him a master in thought and diction. Judge Norton is one of the clearest reasoners of the day, and our system of jurisprudence owes much to his intelligence, purity, judgment and integrity.

Norton B. Anderson came to Platte City a young man, and has become a permanent citizen; he is yet young, and a field of usefulness and honor are before him. In purity of thought and chasteness

of diction, he is the first writer of the county, if not of the State. His classical education and varied reading give him a command of words and thoughts which few attain. He has always been a student, and a constant contributor to the periodical press; he seldom puts his name to an article, but the authorship is exposed by its excellencies; he writes deliberately, and weighs every word; he polishes every sentence, and every phrase is a gem of thought; he has not ventured into the fragrant fields of poetry, but when he makes an effort his production is a garden of flowers. There is no one in the county that is such a master of rhetoric. But Mr. Anderson's powers are not confined to beautiful phrases; he is a lawyer well grounded in the principles of jurisprudence, and prepares his cases with the utmost care; he is learned in the Masonic art, and a favorite speaker at the celebrations of the various orders of Masonry and Knighthood.

Mrs. Swaney is a native of Platte county, a daughter of Hilaman Hurlbut. She has published in the *Landmark* two continued stories that were highly complimented; she is much admired, and stands at the head of female writers in Platte county. Her style is easy and natural, without any attempt at ornament, her diction is elegant and her stories meet with great favor. Her friends and admirers predict a bright future in her career as a novelist.

CHAPTER XV.

MATERIAL PROGRESS SINCE THE WAR — 1865-1885.

Assessed Valuation in 1865 — Platte County Fair Association — Its Officers — Bridges — Weston and Platte City Turnpike — Valuation and Tax for 1885 — Description of Platte county.

Capital, all property and values are sensitive to the touch of public affairs. They rise and fall, improve and depreciate with the variations in the political condition of the country.

So, early in 1861, on account of the excitement of the times, and the manifest approach of war, property at once began to depreciate in this county, as it did in all the Border and Southern States.

The assessment of the county in 1861 showed a depreciation in the value of slaves alone of $115,000, as compared with the assessment of 1860. Other property had depreciated to the amount of $586,853, or in all, $701,853.

But the worst was to come. From 1855 to 1860 property increased in value nearly 30 per cent. From 1860 to 1865 it *decreased* nearly 53 per cent; or, not even counting what it would have increased but for the war, there was a clear falling off of $3,815,925, or largely over half the valuation of the property of 1860.

In the chapter on the "Progress of Twenty Years," from 1841 to 1861, we have given the assessment valuation of 1860. That compared with the following, will show the depreciation during the war more clearly than we have explained it.

1865.

WHAT RETURNED.	NO.	VALUATION.	TAX.
Polls	2,127	$ . . .	$ 2,127 00
Lands . . .	Acres 243,594	2,431,870	12,159 35
Town Lots . . .	1,810	301,620	1,508 10
Stocks, Moneys, etc. .	. . . .	329,806	1,669 03
Other Property . .	. . . .	393,598	1,967 91
Total . . .	. . . .	3,456,819	19,431 39

While the war was in progress of course all kinds of industries were paralyzed. Little or no improvements were made or attempted. But little was produced, hardly enough to sustain even those who remained at home. The male population fit for military duty, or most of them, were in one army or the other. Others, who desired to take no part in the war, left in large numbers. Hundreds and thousands of families also left.

Besides, large quantities of stock and other personal property and effects were stolen and taken into Kansas. The county was virtually stripped of live stock. Household goods, farming utensils, everything, that a pilgrim from the land, whose motto is — "Through Difficulties to the Stars," needed was seized upon and carried away in the name of loyalty. Even ladies' wire skeleton hoops and hair-pins were carried off. Horses, cattle, grain, etc., were taken out in whole trains. Wherever a pilgrim from Bleeding Kansas passed he left a trail of destitution, and too often of death, like the wandering Jew. It is estimated that they stole and carried out of this county over $1,500,000 worth of property, not counting the negroes. They even did worse with other counties along the border — all from the Indian Territory to the Iowa line suffered. It is said that after the Nile overflows Egypt is rich for years. Kansas was in fine thrift after the war.

But with the return of peace the people of this county went to work again. Few of them had any ready means, and generally they were without stock with which to resume farming. Most of them were in debt, for during the war their property had been taxed to pay for the imaginary destruction of the still more imaginary, hypothetical estates of loyalists in the county indefinite. They had also been taxed to pay bounties and commutation taxes and various other claims with strange and ingenious names, gotten up more to confiscate their property by indirection than for anything else. But those of the taxpayers who survived the war went to work to repair their farms and pay their debts, and they worked faithfully and hard, economizing at every point where a cent could be saved. Generous soil and favorable seasons were on their side, and, Phœnix-like, they soon rose out of the ashes of their ruin prosperous again. The waste places of the county were made to smile with abundant harvests, and an air of thrift was felt on every hand. Within eight or ten years the county had made good most of the losses caused by the war, except the loss of negro property, and since that time its progress has been one of substantial thrift.

Wheat growing and stock raising have been the principal industries. During this period the major share of the attention of farmers has been directed to raising wheat. But now, and for several years past, stock raising has steadily increased, and it promises to become the leading interest of the county. There are as fine wheat lands here as are to be found in the whole country, if they are even equaled elsewhere. But the price of wheat has showed such a downward tendency in recent years that farmers have been gradually withdrawing from raising it and converting their farms into stock farms.

All the grasses do well, especially blue grass, which covers all the uncultivated lands of the county. Springs are numerous in all parts of the county, and a glance at the map shows great multiplicity of water courses, which not only afford an abundance of stock water, but thoroughly drain the lands. In a word, no county in the State is better adapted to stock raising. In the township chapters, further along, we give a more particular description of the county — the topography of each township and the character of its soil and products.

The stock principally raised are hogs and beef cattle, which are fatted for the markets. This has already grown to be an important industry, bringing into the county hundreds of dollars annually.

Fine stock are also receiving much attention. There are several handsome herds of registered Jerseys in the county, the best of which is probably the herd of Hon. R. P. C. Wilson.

Thoroughbred short horns are raised in every township and in nearly every neighborhood. Among the leading short horn raisers and dealers are called to mind at the moment Capt. Wm. Chesnut, A. D. Blythe, R. F. Duncan, James C. Alderson, Thomas Stone, John W. Jack, Philip Robertson, Thomas Cockrill, B. F. Risk, Sidney Risk, Simpson Park, Jefferson J. Park, M. C. Park, James W. Hardesty, Robert Hardesty, the late Hon. James Adkins, Dr. A. T. Gutherie, E. Dillingham, Oliver Swaney, Wm. Tatman and W. J. Miller.

The raising of fine horses and of mules has also long been an important industry of the county. Even before the war this county was one of the large mule-raising counties of the State, and continually large numbers of mules were shipped to St. Louis and the Southern markets. The county having a heavy percentage of Kentuckians among its settlers, the raising and herding of fine horses of course became a favorite interest. When it was commenced there were some of the best horses here in the State, and since the war interest in fine horses has revived. Several noted horses, or horses that afterward became noted throughout the United States, were raised here.

NOTED HORSES

The following are some of the noted horses contributed by Platte county: "Rich Ball," raised by James Dye. This horse, "Rich Ball," was sired by "King Pharoah." He was a pacer, and became the next fastest horse in that gait in the world. His best time was 2:12, and his highest sale $10,340.

"Pineleaf," "Rich Ball's" brother, and raised by H. Swaney, also became a famous horse. His best time was 2:27. He was sold to Mr. H. Tinsley. Price not known.

"Mary Lee" is a fine mare raised in this county. She is now owned by J. Elgin, of this county. Her best time is 2.18; she is valued at $5,000.

"Medley" is a noted racer owned by Elliott Miller. He is a thoroughbred, and is valued at $2,500. His time is 1.45.

"Lucy Johnson," another fine Platte county flyer, is now in New Orleans, La., for the spring races; her time is half a mile in 48½.

"Jennie L." was raised by Judge Norton. She made her debut on the turf at Kansas City in 1881; her time was a mile in 2.28. She is now owned by Mrs. Rosa Mattox.

"Bullet" belongs to W. T. Patton. He is a flyer of great promise; his best time thus far is three-quarters in 1.17. He is 17 hands high and weighs 1,200 pounds. Recently he made a half mile in 50 seconds. Size and weight considered, he is the fastest horse in the world. Mr. Patton has been offered $1,000 for his horse but ever afterwards has refused to speak to the misguided unfortunate who thus offended him. "Bullet" was sired by "Orphan Boy," and the latter by the famous "Australia."

THE PLATTE COUNTY FAIR ASSOCIATION.

As remarked in a former chapter, the Platte County Agricultural and Mechanical Association was organized in 1858.

The officers of the association were Jefferson Williams, president; A. Tribble, vice-president; Wm. M. Paxton, treasurer; N. D. Short, secretary, and Wm. B. Smith, corresponding secretary. The board of directors consisted of J. F. Porte, G. W. Jones, Simpson Park, J. W. Steele, Clinton Cockrill, W. K. Faulkner, Thos. Dorriss, R. D. Johnson, L. M. Pence, W. A. Fox and Levi Hinkle. The price of a life membership was fixed at $25. Life members could exhibit stock free of charge; others were required to pay five dollars for each fair. Admission was fixed at 25 cents for footmen, 30 cents for horsemen,

50 cents for horse and buggy, $1 for carriages, and $3 for hacks per day, with an additional charge of 20 cents for each passenger. The grounds, still used by the Fair Association, in the edge of the present town of Tracy, were bought and improved for the purpose.

The first year temporary buildings were put up, and the first fair commenced in October and lasted five days. It was attended by stockmen from different parts of the State, and $3,000 worth of premiums were distributed. It proved a great success.

During the first day of the fair an incident occurred worthy of mention. Temporary seats for visitors had been put up, and they were supposed to be strong enough to sustain any weight that might be placed upon them. Among the other visitors were the young ladies from the Platte City Female Academy, a hundred or more of the fairest flowers of all the field. They were invited to the seats, and a few minutes after they had ascended them and seated themselves, all unexpectedly a crash occurred, and down came the seats, young ladies and all. They were not so heavy, although, as a rule, they were not kittens; but the trouble was the seats were wrecked, like many a young masculine heart that was all broken up that day. Fortunately none of the fair ones were hurt. They had only made a mash; that was all.

The fair of 1860 was another success. The grounds had been better improved by this time. It was attended by stock from other States, notably Kentucky, and proved one of the finest fairs in the State. Premiums in cash were awarded. Several thousand dollars were distributed.

From 1860 to 1866, on account of the war, but three terms of the fair were held. In the meantime a reorganization had been effected. In 1866 the officers of the association were David Johnson, president; Andrew Tribble, vice-president; J. C. Greenawalt, secretary, and Addison Burge, treasurer. The directors were Levi Hinkle, Green K. White, Miles Harrington, Asa Smith, Jesse Miller, Samuel Pepper, H. M. Allen, William Singleton, W. K. Faulconer, J. W. Steele and Alfred W. Hughes.

The fair of 1866 commenced September 25, 1866, and continued four days. This was one of the most successful fairs in the history of the association. Some of the finest horses in the United States were exhibited. Stock from Kentucky and the Eastern States was present, and from Illinois, Kansas and the other Northern States. From that time on, for a number of years, the fair increased in reputation and success. It is still in existence and has survived all of its

competitors in this part of the country, outside of a large city. It is one of the oldest fairs in the State.

But in late years the tendency of fairs as well as everything else in the way of public exhibitions and enterprises of importance to center at large cities has been a great drawback to the Platte county fair. All around it are the fairs at Kansas City, Leavenworth, St. Joseph, Hannibal and St. Louis, and by the time these are all visited by stock men there is not much left for the Platte county fair. Still it is going ahead with courage and resolution and the following fall it will hold its twenty-third annual exhibition. It has a fine race track and offers liberal premiums in cash for all classes of stock and goods. Its premiums range from $350 cash down and all premiums, except diplomas, are in cash.

The officers of the association are James Adkins (recently deceased), president; James Dye, vice president; W. F. Norton, treasurer, and E. C. Cockrill, secretary.

BRIDGES.

It has always been the policy of Platte County to make substantial, creditable public improvements whenever any at all are made. As with her court-house, so with her bridges. The bridges spanning the streams in this county are of a superior class, and especially is this true of the iron bridges across the Platte at Platte City and the Bee creek bridge on the road between Platte City and Weston. There is the bridge at Smith's Fork, the Live creek bridge, the one across the Platte at Union Mills and the New Market bridge. All are fine iron bridges and each is a credit to the county. Besides these there are a large number of combination bridges in the county, iron and wood.

WESTON AND PLATTE CITY TURNPIKE.

The Weston and Platte City turnpike was made in about 1868. For several years toll gates were established on the road and tolls collected; but the road was not a financial success, and it was abandoned by the company. As a matter of fact turnpikes, as constructed here, are not successful or popular as roadways. The soil is too loose and loamy to sustain the stones above on the road, and it soon becomes disfigured with innumerable depressions, presenting a rough surface that no one will travel on if he can avoid doing it.

The Weston and Plattsburg road also proved a failure.

Good dirt roads, however, tessellate every part of the county, and

in many places where it is necessary causeways are made over marshy lands to prevent teams from miring.

The public improvements of the county, as a whole, will compare favorably with those of any of the western counties of the State.

Since the war many handsome and commodious private houses have been built, and the whole face of the country has undergone a marked change, indicative of the steady advancement of the people in wealth and culture. Lands have advanced in value and all the varied interests of the county have improved.

The following table shows the valuation of the county and the amount of revenue paid in 1885: —

VALUATION AND TAX FOR 1885.

Class of Property.	*No. Acres.*	*Value.*	*State Rev.*	*State Int.*	*County Tax.*
Land.	258,080	$3,000,705 00	$6,001 42	$6,001 42	$32,849 96
	3,790	85,803 00	171 60	171 60	891 94
	.....	593,335 00	1,186 67	1,186 67	6,526 70
	.....	25,790 00	51 58	51 58	257 90
	....	4,727 00	9 46	9 46	47 27
	.....	925,243 00	1,851 29	1,851 29	12,288 49
Totals.....	.....	$4,639,951 00	$92,722 02	$92,722 02	$52,860 31
Railroad.....	.....	796,292 00	1,592 59	1,592 59	15,973 59
Totals.....	.....	$5,436,243 00	$94,314 61	$94,314 61	$68,833 90
RECAPITULION.					
Total Valuation...	.....	54,362 43	.....	.....	.....
Total Tax.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	257,463 12

We conclude this chapter with a description of the county, prepared by a committee of the Council of Patrons of Husbandry, which is in all respects truthful, succinct and in no wise over-wrought.

Platte county is the most southerly of the six counties of Northwest Missouri, known as the "Platte Purchase." It is bounded on the north by Buchanan county, of which the city of St. Joseph, with a population of 40,000 inhabitants, is the chief commercial town; and on the east by the counties of Clinton and Clay; while on the west and south it has for its boundary the Missouri river. It lies inside the triangle formed by the Missouri river, where it is deflected from its southern course and flows eastwardly. Therefore its entire western and southern boundaries are swept by this noble stream.

By virtue of its geographical location, the character of its soil, which in the bottom is entirely alluvial and in the uplands the richest

marl underlayed by a clayey formation, by its favorable topography and its climate, it is justly known as the "Garden of Missouri."

Platte county is nearly immediate between Arkansas on the south and Iowa on the north, and lies between those parallels of latitude which constitute the great routes of travel from east to west. It is, in fact, the most delightful halting place on our international highway. By reference to the map, it will be observed that the belt between the thirty-eighth and forty-second degrees of north latitude, tracing it from the Atlantic to the Pacific, embraces within its limits more wealth, more population, more enterprise and more large cities and towns than any other corresponding geographical division of the American continent. Along this highway flows the emigration of the world, which, reaching the great Platte Purchase, must find the center to which it gravitates.

Occupying the intermediate geographical position north and south that it does, Platte county naturally enjoys the equable climate peculiar to its location. It is exempt from the rigor of Iowa and Nebraska winters which make agricultural pursuits unremunerative and extremely uncertain. It likewise experiences none of the parching suns and winds of the less favored States South. We are, therefore, exempt in a remarkable degree from the epidemic diseases that prevail in the extremes of climate, and no equal area on the habitable globe can truthfully be said to be more healthful. Such a consideration should have no little weight with those who are seeking homes and fortunes in the Great West.

The soil of Platte is peculiarly adapted to the growth of the cereals and grasses. Its depth and durability of soil are well nigh unlimited, and can not become exhausted or barren for hundreds of years to come. The extensive bottom lands of the Missouri and Platte rivers, it is safe to say, produce more corn per acre than can be produced on any other equal area on the globe. The uplands and prairies are scarcely inferior in their adaptibility to the growth of wheat, oats, barley and rye. All the nutritious grasses flourish and do well all the year round, and especially is the blue grass as much at home here as in the famous Blue Grass regions of Kentucky. It readily usurps the place of our native grasses and furnishes excellent grazing even during the winter months.

We believe that with equal care and attention our blue grass will not only rival that in Kentucky, but will excel it in the luxuriance of its growth.

Timothy yields throughout the country not less than two tons of hay per acre. Our soil appears to be the native home of the clover.

Under the most unfavorable circumstances its yield is wonderful. Millet, Hungarian, orchard grass and "red top," as well as all other varieties, flourish finely. In a brief word, Platte county defies competition in respect to all the desirable grasses.

All kinds of fruits peculiar to the climate flourish without a rival. In fact, fruit growing is rapidly becoming one of the chief industries of the county.

The apple crop never fails. And the perfection this fruit has attained in Platte county was fully demonstrated in the year 1872, when our apples successfully competed with the far-famed California fruit region, and were awarded the first premium at the California State Fair for the same year. Not only are all the standard varieties of this fruit successfully cultivated, but many new varieties already world-renowned have had their origin in this county.

Peaches, being less hardy, do not thrive so well, but still they are a successful crop under ordinary circumstances, and attain a remarkable size and rare flavor.

Grape raising is destined at no distant day to become one of our principal industries and one of our best paying crops. Quite a goodly number of vineyards are already noted, and their profits are encouraging. All the varieties do well, but the Concord appears to be the most hardy and prolific. All the native fruits grow spontaneously, and our nut-bearing trees comprise all those that are peculiar to our latitude.

Platte county has a diversity of timber and prairie, timber predominating largely. We have here in their sturdiest development all the varieties of white oak, burr oak, pine oak, hickory, maple, linn or basswood, hackberry, pecan, sycamore and the finest walnuts on the continent. Of the latter thousands of feet are annually exported to Eastern markets and manufactured into an endless variety of furniture and shipped back to us for sale. In a word, as regards our timber for purposes of manufacture, we defy the world to successfully compete with us.

The principal of our building stones is the limestone and sandstone, extensive quarries of which are almost everywhere accessible.

Our extensive pastures make this a county peculiarly well adapted to the raising of cattle and sheep. Especially is its capacity for cattle raising almost unlimited, and from this source is derived a great part of the wealth of the county. Our breeds of cattle, horses, sheep and hogs are yearly being improved, until we already enjoy a reputation for such stock equal to the older counties of Kentucky, Ohio and

Illinois. Large numbers of cattle are annually fattened on our extensive pastures and shipped to the Eastern markets.

Formerly Platte county was the greatest hemp growing county in the State, and according to the census of the United States and the statistics bearing thereon for the year 1860, it produced more hemp than any other equal area on the globe.

This county is highly favored with water courses, furnishing an unlimited amount of water power and superficial drainage. Little Platte river flows almost directly through the center of the county from north to south, furnishing an absolutely unlimited water power for purposes of manufacture.

No county in the world offers better inducements to the employment of capital in manufactories. To those who desire to engage in such enterprise the amplest encouragement and pecuniary inducements will be extended.

At present, aside from flouring mills at Weston, Platte City, Waldron, Parkville, Iatan and on Bee creek, and a pork packing establishment and furniture factory[1] at Weston, there are no extensive manufacturing establishments in the county. The field is therefore open and inviting to the employment of capital in this direction. The falls of Platte river, at Platte City, is without question naturally the most desirable site for manufacturing establishments in the State of Missouri. The water power is inexhaustible and sufficient to supply large quantities of machinery. Especially would a woolen manufactory and a manufactory of agricultural implements be vastly profitable and meet with strong encouragement from the people. Likewise would an establishment for the canning of fruits and vegetables be highly remunerative to those who would engage in such an enterprise. A pork packing establishment would be a mine of wealth to those embarking in it, and would be backed by the capital of the county.

The Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad runs along the entire southern and western boundaries of the county, passing through the towns of Parkville, Waldron, Beverly, East Leavenworth, Weston, Iatan and Sugar Lake, connecting those towns with Kansas City, Leavenworth, Atchison and St. Joseph. The Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad bisects the county from northeast to southwest, passing through the towns of Edgerton, near Ridgely, Camden Point and Platte City. The Atchison branch of the same road runs east and west through the northern part of the county, passing near the once flourishing village of New Market and connecting with the main

[1] This latter has recently been discontinued.

line at Edgerton Junction. The projected Parkville and Grand River Railroad, yet in an inchoate condition, will at no distant day be completed, the road-bed being already graded, and will furnish ample facilities for transportation for all the eastern part of the county.

The population of the county is about 18,000, and is cosmopolitan, being made up of emigrants from every State and foreign government. The bulk of the population, however, originally emigrated from Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. Several flourishing German settlements are notable features, and have added materially to the general wealth.

Our society is in all respects equal to that of any county in the State. Nearly every religious denomination boasts its churches, which are well sustained. Public schools flourish in every school district in the county.

There are four banking establishments — one at Platte City — the bank of Wells & Co. — the banking house of the same firm at Edgerton, one at Parkville, under the presidency of W. J. Fulton, and one at Weston —the Weston Savings Bank and the banking house of Messrs. Railey & Bro.

Many of our largest land owners are desirous of selling their surplus lands and to the thrifty immigrant they will be sold at prices ranging from $10 to $35 an acre, depending upon location and improvements. The industrious farmer can actually pay for his lands from the products thereof in from three to five years; therefore we offer unparalleled inducements to this class.

Aside from the Chicago and St. Louis markets, with which we are directly connected by rail, we have also the ready markets of Kansas City on our southern, and Leavenworth and Atchison on our western, and St. Joseph on our northern boundaries. The markets of these cities furnish a ready sale for everything grown in our county, and besides these markets and the railroad lines running through the county we have within easy access the Burlington and Missouri River, Central Branch, Atchison and Nebraska, Kansas Pacific, Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific, and Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroads so near our doors that the whistles of their locomotives almost reach our ears.

In conclusion we only say to the immigrant that no county in Missouri boasts a better soil, more healthful climate, favorable society, more accessible markets and more natural advantages than Platte county.

And especially would we cordially invite those desiring to engage in manufactories to examine our natural facilities, convinced that they will then be anxious to avail themselves of the opportunity and the favorable condition for investing capital in enterprises that will meet with ample pecuniary rewards, as we are to have them come.

CHAPTER XVI.

RAILRODS AND BONDED DEBT

Early Railroads — Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad — Southern Branch Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad — Atchison Branch Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad — Parkville and Grand River Railroad — Indebtedness of the County — Parkville and Grand River Railroad Company — Platte County Railroad Company — Weston Railroad Bonds — Court-House Indebtedness — Green Township Strip Bonds — Recapitulation.

The river early afforded the people of the county cheap and reasonably expeditious communication with the South. But with the Northeast and East there were no means of transportation, except by the slow and expensive process of stage travel or wagon freighting from and to points in communication with the business centers of those sections.

The more sagacious and public-spirited citizens of the county, appreciating the great disadvantage which this imposed upon them all as a community, set about with commendable enterprise and liberality to secure one or more railroad outlets to the markets of the Northeast and East. Various railway enterprises were set on foot, and although some of the earlier ones assumed to be of only a local character, they were all intended to be the beginning of more extended lines.

The following are some of the earlier charters obtained from the Legislature for railroads in the county: the Weston Railroad in 1850-51, the Weston and Platte City the same year, the Platte County in 1852–53, the Parkville and Ridgely in 1854–55, the Weston and Clinton County the same year, the Weston and Randolph the same year, the Parkville and Grand River in 1856–57, the Platte City and Des Moines in 1859–60, the Weston and St. Joseph the same year.

The charters of several of these were afterwards merged into the charters of others, and two of the roads were ultimately built.

KANSAS CITY, ST. JOSEPH & COUNCIL BLUFFS RAILROAD.

This railroad, now one of the most important lines in the State, is the outgrowth of several consolidations.

February 24, 1853, the Legislature of Missouri granted a charter for a road to extend from St. Joseph to Kansas City. This, under

the name and style of the Platte County Railroad, was organized in 1857, by William Osborne, Davis Carpenter, M. Jeff. Thompson and others.

Under the auspices of this company, a line was surveyed from St. Joseph southward through DeKalb, in Buchanan county, Platte City and Parkville, in Platte county, to Kansas City.

The Legislature of 1856–57 granted aid to this road in the sum of $700,000. A subsequent act provided that none of the bonds of this road should be available till the year 1859. The charter also authorized the extension of the road to the northern boundary of the State, under which provision it was completed to Savannah in 1860, and graded to Forest City.

December 11, 1855, the Atchison and St. Joseph Railroad was incorporated. The articles of association provided that Benj. Stringfellow, John H. Stringfellow, Peter T. Abell, John Doniphan, Stephen Johnson, Elijah H. Norton, Harvey Collier, Robert W. Donnell, Reuben Middleton, Bela M. Hughes, James H. Lucas, John Simon, or any five of them, constitute the first board of directors.

In the summer of 1858, Gen. Benjamin Stringfellow, Dr. J. H. Stringfellow, Peter T. Abell, Harvey Collier, Reuben Middleton, John Doniphan and Robert W. Donnell met in St. Joseph, in the Methodist Church, which then stood on the northeast corner of Third and Felix streets, the present (1881) site of the National Bank of St. Joseph, and there organized the company. At this meeting, Samuel C. Pomeroy, of Atchison, was elected a director and president of the company. Charles West, of St. Joseph, was also at this meeting elected a director.

Stock was taken by the parties present, and, in a short time after, the city of Atchison subscribed $100,000; Abell and Stringfellow, $10,000; John Doniphan, $1,600, and Samuel C. Pomeroy, $10,000. Other parties contributed liberally, swelling the aggregate of subscriptions over and above the city stock to about $60,000.

Contracts for grading were immediately let along the entire line of the road, and work commenced at Winthrop, opposite Atchison. By July 1, 1859, this grading was completed between St. Joseph and Winthrop, a distance of 20 miles.

In March, 1859, the Weston and Atchison Railroad Company was incorporated under the general laws of the State. The officers of this corporation were John Doniphan, president; James N. Burnes, vice-president; Fielding H. Lewis, secretary, and Daniel D. Burnes, treasurer.

Private subscriptions were forthwith made to the road to the amount of $44,000, and the city of Weston issued her bonds to the amount of $50,000 in aid of the building of the same.

Ground was broke at Weston in the presence of a vast concourse of people, April 27, 1859. The occasion was one of singular rejoicing, and grand civic and military display, in which the cities of Atchison and Leavenworth, as well as other neighboring towns, also largely participated.

July 15, 1859, the Weston and Atchison and Atchison and St. Joseph Companies, finding that their means would be inadequate to accomplish more than the work of grading the road, for the purpose of an early completion of the same made a contract with the Platte County road, by which they transferred to that corporation the road-bed, franchises and right of way from St. Joseph to Weston, which company was enabled on the work so done, during the year 1859, to draw most of the State aid, and in January, 1860, the road was completed and in operation from St. Joseph to Atchison.

In December, of the same year, the road was finished to Iatan, and by April 4, 1861, trains were running through to Weston.

In 1863, the name of this road was changed, the style "Platte Country" being substituted for the original, "Platte County."

In 1864, the road was seized by Gov. Hall for non-payment of interest on State bonds.

Immediately the Weston and Atchison and the Atchison and St. Joseph Railroad Companies commenced suits for their road-bed, on the ground that the original contract was illegal.

The Legislature of 1867 released this road to the Weston and Atchison and Atchison and St. Joseph Railroads, on condition of a re-organization of the same under the name and style of the Missouri Valley Railroad Company, and a completion of the road from Savannah, through Maryville, to the northern boundary of the State.

Under this act, the road was completed to Hopkins in 1869.

The road from Council Bluffs to Hamburg, Iowa, fifty-two miles in length, was built by Willis, Phelps & Co., and completed in 1867. It was styled the Council Bluffs and St. Joseph Railroad. Hon. James F. Joy and his friends then came to the front, and built the road from St. Joseph to Hamburg, 79 miles long, opening it for the traffic of 1868. This road was called the St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad.

Next in order came the consolidation of the St. Joseph and Council Bluffs and the Council Bluffs and St. Joseph roads, in 1868, under

the corporation name of St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad Company.

In 1870, the Missouri Valley Railroad and St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad were consolidated, bringing the entire line from Kansas City to Council Bluffs under one management. Out of this union was born the present (1881) Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad. J. F. Barnard is the present general manager.

THE SOUTHWEST BRANCH OF THE CHICAGO, ROCK ISLAND AND PACIFIC RAILROAD.

This road grew out of the old enterprise for building the Platte City and Ft. Des Moines Railway, which was chartered in 1859–60, as we have stated.

Among the leading men in the old enterprise were Judge James G. Spratt, Judge H. M. Allen, of Leavenworth; Hon. Thos. Ewing, also then of Kansas, but now of Ohio, and Col. Durbin.

Private citizens in the county and all along the line subscribed quite liberally for the building of the road, and the survey of the route was made by Col. Durbin. But the war came on soon afterwards and nothing further was done with it until some years after the war had closed.

But with the renewal of railroad building following the return of peace, attention began to be directed to this enterprise as one of evident public utility and, if properly managed, profit. It was taken hold of and built, and after passing through different hands became the property of German capitalists who still own it. It is leased to the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Company for a period of ninety-nine years.

The right of way for the road was obtained for the company before the original building of it by Col. James N. Burnes, formerly of this county but now of St. Joseph, and the member of Congress from this district.

Maj. Ogden was the contractor for building it and it was completed in about 1870.

Under what was known as the strip township law, Green township, through the county court, subscribed $50,000 for building the road, or, rather, it was claimed that the township subscribed that amount, but the bonds issued were afterwards held to be invalid by the U. S. Supreme Court, and the debt or alleged debt was thus wiped out.

THE ATCHISON BRANCH OF THE CHICAGO, ROCK ISLAND AND PACIFIC RAILROAD.

This road was built between Atchison Junction, in this county, and Atchison, Kansas, as a "feeder" to the main line by way of the Southwest branch. It is a road of local importance, and was built nearly altogether or quite without public aid. The Atchison branch gives the people of the northwest part of the county an outlet to Atchison, Kansas, and puts them in connection with railroads entering there, thus affording them competing lines in every direction. It is operated by the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific.

THE PARKVILLE AND GRAND RIVER RAILROAD.

The Parkville and Grand River Railroad, as already stated, was chartered in 1856–57. Its original terminal points were to be Parkville in the southwest, and a point on the State line in the northeast part of the State, running there by way of Plattsburg in the general direction of Chicago, with that city as a final termination. The county court voted aid to the road amounting to $100,000, and $75,000 of that amount were issued prior to the war. The building of the road was thereupon commenced, and the line was graded to Plattsburg ready for the ties. But its funds became exhausted, and the war came on so that nothing further could be done at that time.

After the war the enterprise was revived, and it was hoped that the road would be completed. Judge Allen, the sole judge of the county court at that time, issued the remaining $25,000 of the original subscription of $100,000. But little or nothing was done to build the road. W. K. Faulconer, of Kansas City, now owns the right of way and the grade. From the foregoing it is seen that there are three lines of railroad in operation in the county, and one which is not yet completed, but which will unquestionably be built sooner or later. The county is well supplied with railroad facilities in all directions, and besides it has its fine river transportation right at its doors. With Kansas City, Leavenworth, Atchison and St. Joseph close at hand, and with its superior transportation facilities, both by water and railway, it is favored above most of the counties in the State. These, with the fertility of its soil and the excellence of its seasons, make it a locality of great desirability to farmers and to all classes.

INDEBTEDNESS OF THE COUNTY.

Parkville and Grand River Railroad Company. — The first indebtedness of the county, worthy of mention, was that to the Parkville and

Grand River Railroad Company. It was contracted in 1860. The county, through the county court, consisting of Judges Broadhurst, Dunlap and Hayes, subscribed $100,000 in aid of the building of the road.

The subscription was made on the condition that the bonds were not to be issued until the eastern route of the road lying in the county was graded. The grade was made and the bonds were issued. Nothing more has ever been done towards making or completing the road.

There was strong opposition against the issue of the bonds. Not less than two-thirds of the people opposed the issue, and Judge Hayes protested against it. J. E. Merryman, county attorney at that time, and a prominent lawyer, led the opposition to the issue. But Judges Broadhurst and Dunlap, constituting a majority of the court, issued them nevertheless. Both, we understand, resided on the line of the proposed road.

A part of the $100,000 subscribed was not issued ($25,000) until June, 1866, when the court consisted of one judge, Judge Allen.

The validity of these bonds was afterwards contested in the courts, but were finally held to be binding on the county. They were funded with accrued interest in 1869 at seventy-five cents on the dollar into 20-year bonds, with interest at the rate of 10 per cent per annum, semi-annual payments. This measure was forced upon the county court by not having the money to pay them, and in order to raise it on the bonds this court had to submit to a rate of interest and manner of payment that would break any private individual in the world. The court refunded the debt in 1880 at six per cent annual payments.

Platte County Railroad Company. — The next subscription was the Platte County Railroad Company. This was for $50,000. The Platte County Company was subsequently known by different names including Weston and Atchison, Weston, Atchison and St. Joseph, Missouri Valley, etc., etc. It is now a part of the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad.

The $50,000 worth of stock in the above company, paid for by the county with its bonds, was afterwards, in August, 1870, sold for $2,850, which amount was applied as part payment on the bonds of $50,000 with which the stock had been paid for. Thus the county virtually lost its stock and still owed over $40,000 of the debt. But when the stock was sold it was considered little better than worthless. Now, however, it is quoted at nearly par, we understand.

Union Bounty Warrants. — During the time of the threatened draft

in the county in 1864–65, the county court, in order to fill out the quota of volunteers required of the county, offered a bounty of $300 in warrants to each person qualified for military duty who would come forward and volunteer, to the credit of the county, up until its quota was furnished. The law authorized this, and public sentiment sustained the court in giving the bounty. The great majority of the people would have voted any endurable tax on themselves in preference to going into the Union army. Warrants to the amount of $25,000 were issued on this account.

Weston Railroad Bonds. — Weston subscribed, or some of its officers attempted to subscribe, to the Platte County Railroad Company to the amount of $50,000, for which bonds were issued upon the municipality. They were afterwards held not to be binding upon the place.

Court-House Indebtedness. — In 1866 the court-house and jail were built at a cost of $88,500. The court-house yard was improved and enclosed, and other things done — largely "the other things" — which run the cost up to about $120,000. This sum, with some outstanding warrants and other liabilities, made a debt of $146,210.44.

Green Township Strip Bonds. — After the war an enterprise was set on foot to build a road through this county and through the State in a northeast direction, with Chicago as its ultimate termination. It was called the Chicago and Southwestern Railroad. The work of constructing it in this county was carried forward to the extent of making the road-bed through Preston township.

But the company expected aid from that township, and when the election was over, at which they expected to have $50,000 voted to them, but which resulted in a refusal to extend them any aid at all, they were greatly disappointed. Many of the voters were opposed to issuing bonds under any circumstances, and not a few voted against the proposition, thinking that they would get the road anyhow, for the reason that it was already graded and could not be changed; and hence, to vote the bonds would simply be paying for something that they could get without paying for it.

Seeing how this election resulted, some of the leading men of Green township began to coquet with the railroad company to get the latter to change the location of the road into their township. They promised that they would guaranty a vote for $50,000 aid if the company would make the change. The company, in no good humor with Preston township anyway, agreed to it. The vote was taken and a majority of those voting favored the issue of the bonds. But the

trouble was that there were scarcely more than a baker's dozen who voted. There were also informalities and irregularities in the proceedings which finally had the effect to invalidate the bonds.

But, in the meantime, the county court was called upon to issue the bonds. Some doubt arose about the right of the court to issue them, and Judge Norton was employed by James N. Burnes, on behalf of the company, to secure the issue of the bonds. The court issued them. Afterwards the county court, Hon. James S. Owens, sole judge, contested their validity, and employed Judge E. H. Norton and Gov. Willard P. Hall to resist them. For a fee of $5,000 paid by the county on the order of Judge Owens, they defended the township, in which Judge Owens resided, in the fight against the bondholders, and finally in the Supreme Court of the United States, won the case. The bonds were held to be invalid.

Recapitulation. — Thus the debt of the county in round numbers was: —

Parkville and Grand River Railroad Company	$100,000 00
Platte County Railroad Company	50,000 00
Court-house, etc.	146,200 00
Union bounty	25,000 00
	$321,200 00
By the year 1869 the Platte County Railroad, the Court-house, and the Union Bounty indebtedness, with accrued interest, amounted to	$206,314 92
By the same time the Parkville and Grand River Railroad debt, with interest, amounted to	132,050 65
Total	$338,365 57

Both soon afterwards were funded into 10 per cent 20-year bonds, as follows: —

The first (1st series), after the principal had been reduced, some at	$203,000 00
The second (2d series), on compromise pending litigation	109,000 0
Total	$312,000 00

These bonds continued to draw interest at ten per cent, semi-annual payments, until 1880, when they were again funded, in order to get a lower rate of interest and annual payments, by which time the principal of each had been appreciably reduced so that the funding resulted as follows: —

1st series	$194,300 00
2d series	94,000 00
Total	$288,300 00

Whilst the above bonds were running a bitter fight was made by the people of the county, and very justly, against the injustice of paying 10 per cent interest, semi-annual payments; or, in other words, double compound interest, when there was but another county in the State paying so exhorbitant and unreasonable a rate, and when no individual or corporation would think of paying it for a moment. The effect of the fight was to greatly depreciate the bonds, running them down as low as 84c on the $1, and the bondholders soon became anxious to have the bonds funded at a reasonable rate of interest, and with annual payments, so as to stop the fight and render their bonds of par value in the markets.

The debt is being steadily reduced.



CHAPTER XVII.

CHURCHES AND LODGES.

Churches in Carroll Township — In Fair Township — In Green Township — In Lee Township — In Marshall Township — In May Township — In Pettis Township — In Preston Township — In Waldron Township — In Weston Township — Lodges in the County — A. F. &. A. M. — I. O. O. F. — Legion of Honor, Etc.

CHURCHES.

As this county was largely settled within a year from the period when it was first opened to immigration, most of the denominations in Missouri at that time were represented among the early settlers. Those numerically the largest, however, were the Primitive and Missionary Baptists, the Christians and the Methodists.

As has been remarked elsewhere in this volume, the new comers had to clear away the forests and make homes for themselves before they could build churches and school-houses. But as soon as they had provided cabins to live in they turned their attention to the work of erecting houses of worship and school buildings. At first the churches were put up by members of different denominations, and were used as union meeting houses. But here and there, where a denomination was strong in numbers, a church building was erected for their own use exclusively. This was the case with the Primitive Baptists, in several localities. There were also several other exclusively denominational church buildings erected.

The earlier meeting houses were made of logs, hewed and put up in a neat style, and were comfortable and spacious for those times. The Primitive Baptists invariably built theirs with an alcove or recess in the further end wall, for the pulpit, like that made for a bay window. The buildings were large, substantial structures, and some of them are standing to this day, in apparent contempt of the gnawing tooth of time.

As the country settled up and improved and the people became more prosperous and exacting in their architectural tastes, the style and cost of church buildings gradually improved, until just preceding the war Platte county could and can now boast of some of the best country church buildings in this part of the State. But having no large cities, of course there are no uncommonly expensive church

buildings in the county. Wealth and display go hand in hand in matters of religion as in everything else. Among the early preachers of the county the writer has been able to obtain the names of only a few. Of course the name of old Brother Cox has not escaped us. He was the friend of Brother Arnold Chance, and came into Barry to hear the news of the ratification of the treaty known as the Platte Purchase. Brother James Cox came here with the first settlers in 1837. Then there was Rev. Mr. Thorp, a man of earnest piety and an effective speaker. His greatest happiness was in the service of God and humanity as a Christian minister. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Another early minister was Rev. Jonathan Adkins, also a Primitive Baptist. He was a faithful servant of the Master and did a good work among his pioneer neighbors and friends in the early settlement of Platte county. Rev. Wm. Redman came here in 1837. He was a representative of the M. E. Church South and was a man of general culture, far above the average in those times. He was presiding elder for a number of years. Rev. Joseph Devlin, of the M. E. Church South, whose name still lives fresh in the memory of the people for the noble Christian work he did among them, came here at an early day and continued in the ministry in this county for many years. The Revs. Heath, of the M. E. Church; Lewis, of the Christian Church; Dr. Holt, of the Presbyterian, and Rev. Allen all came prior to 1840. There were, of course, many others, but we can not hope to name them.

On the following pages we give more minute facts in regard to the churches of the county their position, etc.

The following in regard to the general history and material condition of the Methodist denomination in Platte county may prove of sufficient interest to our readers to justify us in inserting the facts in this place: In the county are parts of four circuits and an entire one; the churches are thus divided — on Weston circuit there are two churches, valued at $6,000, and a parsonage valued at $800; its membership numbers 140. Parkville circuit has one church building with 80 members. Platte City circuit has four churches, valued at $5,000 and parsonage $1,000, and a membership of 167. Edgerton circuit has two churches worth about $5,000, and a membership of 155. Dearborn circuit has one church valued at $2,000 and parsonage worth $800, with a membership of perhaps 70 persons. A new church has been organized at Ridgely, with a membership of 30. This church building is valued at $1,500. Some of these churches were organized by Rev. M. R. Jones, that at Farley about thirty-five years ago, and

that at Edgerton, in December, 184–. Rev. Thomas Hurst organized several and Rev. Joseph Devlin some others. Parkville circuit is in charge of Rev. William Barnett, who is now over 80 years of age and is still an active Christian worker. He also has a young assistant with him. Rev. T. A. Rucker is in charge of Platte City and Weston, J. T. Winstead is in charge of Ridgely, H. S. Leeper, of Dearborn, and G. Tanquary of Edgerton circuits.

CARROLL TOWNSHIP.—*Baptist Church of Platte City.*—The following is a brief sketch of the history of this church as taken from the church record book.

A meeting of a number of persons, members of the Baptist denomination, was held in Platte City, on Friday, the 20th day of December, 1850, for the purpose of constituting a church in said city.

The meeting was organized by calling Bro. Joshua Boyd to the chair, and Elder A. P. Williams was chosen secretary.

After mature deliberation, it was determined to constitute a church and to meet on the third Saturday in January, 1851, for that purpose.

Resolved, To invite Elders Franklin Graves, of New Hope, Clay County, W. H. Thomas, D.D., of Camden Point, and Elder A. P. Williams, of Pleasant Ridge, to attend and to assist in the constitution.

Adjourned.

J. BOYD, Moderator.

A. P. WILLIAMS, Clerk.

SECOND MEETING.

In January, 1851, the congregation which met on December 20, 1850, again met on the 3d Saturday, pursuant to adjournment, the following delegates from other churches being present, viz.: Elder W. H. Thomas, D.D., Elder A. P. Williams, Brothers T. Herndon, James Stockton, T. D. Herndon and Jno. W. Vinyard.

A sermon by Brother Thomas on "The Church," was preached at 11 o'clock a. m., after which the meeting was called to order. Brother Thomas was chosen Moderator, and Brother A. P. Williams Clerk. The Church Covenant, as prepared by Brother Williams, was then read, and on motion adopted. (See Record Book 1, pp. 9-10.)

The Articles of Faith (see Book 1, pp. 4–8) were read and adopted.

On proper motion the church was then and there organized.

The Constitution was then performed in the following order: 1st. Prayer by the Moderator; 2d. Charge by the Clerk; 3d. Hand of Fellowship given by the Council.

The church then transacted the following business: —

1st. Agreed that this church should be styled the Platte City Baptist Church.

2d. Rules of Decorum, prepared by Elder A. P. Williams, read and adopted. (See Rules, page 13, Book 1.)

3d. Called Elder W. H. Thomas to the pastorate; call accepted.

4th. Agreed to hold church meetings on the 2d Saturday in each month.

Adjourned.

W. H. Thomas, Moderator.

A. P. Williams, Clerk.

The following is a correct list of the constituent members of the Platte City Church:—

Joshua Boyd, Nancy Boyd, James Stone, Mary Boyd, William Boyd, Minerva Stewart, James M. Pollard, Elizabeth Pollard, Braxton Pollard, Sarah J. Norris, Ed. Y. Perkins, Mary Ann Stone, Smith Alnutt, Sarah Stone, Nancy Prewitt, Elizabeth Prewitt and Nancy Blanton. Total, 19.

The pastors of this church have been Eld. W. H. Thomas, D. D., who served as pastor once a month from January, 1851, to November, 1855. During his pastorate the church grew in numbers and prospered greatly. During the year 1854 the present church house was built, and a debt incurred that troubled the brethren until March, 28, 1867, when Deacon John H. Wilhite raised by subscription the sum of $1,390, and paid off the debt; the citizens, without respect to denomination, subscribing liberally. Eld. Josiah Leak became pastor in January, 1856, and served until the following December. Eld. Edward I. Owen, D. D., at that time President of William Jewell College, at Liberty, became pastor for half his time in January, 1857, and served very acceptably until May, 1858, when he went to Europe. Returning, he took the care of the church in the month of October, 1858, and continued until October, 1859. Wm. H. Thomas, D. D., supplied the church from October, 1859, until May, 1860. No regular services were held from the last date until September, 1860, when Eld. S. H. Olmstead was called and served the church until August, 1861. Dr. E. I. Owen again supplied the church from September, 1861, until January 26, 1862. No regular services were held from the last date until February, 1863, when Eld. Wm. Thompson, L. L. D., President of William Jewell College, was called and met with the church as pastor a few times as the

Civil War was raging to such an extent that religous meetings were nearly impossible. There appears to have been no regular services from September, 1865, to May, 1866, when Eld. Jerre Clay was chosen pastor and served faithfully until November, 1868. Eld. J. J. Felts was called and served as pastor from November, 1868, until December, 1869. No regular services are recorded from the latter date until May, 1871, when Eld. J. W. Brown was called and served the church until November, 1875, two Sundays in each month.

There was no pastor from the latter date until August, 1876, when Eld. W. A. Crouch took the care of the church for two Sundays in the month, and continued until July, 1878. No pastor was had from the latter date until April, 1879, when Eld. G. W. Everett, was called and served until February, 1881. No pastor from this until November, 1884, when Eld. Robt. H. Jones was called, for half his time, and served until March 18, 1885, when he resigned.

The church has no pastor now, but is supplied with preaching once a month. It has a flourishing Sunday-school and good prayer meetings and hopes soon to have another pastor.

This church has at this time 100 members on the roll. It has passed through many tribulations, and at times had great reason to rejoice, on account of the refreshings from On High.

During the Civil War she suffered greatly. The membership scattered, and many went back into sinful ways.

On the night of December 16, 1861, one Col. Morgan, a Union officer, marched his men into town and burned the court-house, the M. E. Church South and the Presbyterian Church, many business and private houses. The town was again visited by Col. Ford, of the Second Colorado, with the notorious Jennison, of Kansas, and burned by them, leaving but few houses for business or dwellings. The Baptist and Christian Churches, for some reason unknown to the writer, at least, both escaped the conflagration. From the year 1861 until 1867 the circuit court was held in the Baptist Church, at a rent of $100 annually. The Presbyterian and Methodist brethren also occupied it for their services.

The deacons of this church have been Thos. Henderson, Joshua Boyd, John H. White, Chas. Rice. The present deacons are John Elliott, P. S. Coats and Dr. B. F. Records; Clerks—A. P. Williams, Braxton Pollard, J. M. Pollard, L. N. Rees, H. B. Callahan, J. H. Wilhite, W. V. Sloan, C. B. Hawley, Jas. L. Miller and Dr. B. F. Records.

M. E. Church South at Platte City — Now comprising a member-

ship of 63, worship in a brick church structure built about the year 1868, at a cost of $3,000. At the date of its organization, about 1842, Philip Nute, W. L. Blanton, Joseph Loan, Dr. E. W. Brown, Samuel Potter, William A. Fox, Thomas Flannery, John Farrier, George Kay and Amos Reese comprised the original membership. Their first house of worship, built in 1848, was burned in 1864. There are 50 scholars in the Sabbath-school, Judge W. H. Roney being superintendent.

PLATTE CITY M. E. CHURCH.

[By W. M. Paxton.]

Platte county was attached to Clay, and for several years there were no separate circuits. Preaching was done at camp grounds. I remember the Christians and Cumberland Presbyterians occasionally had preaching in the old double log cabin in the southwest part of Platte City. In the spring of 1843 the upper story of the court-house was seated, and a great revival occurred, out of which grew the first class at Platte City. This was formed about 1844. After a year or two a lot, No. 3, block 33, was purchased, and a neat frame church built, 24x36 feet. All denominations used the house.

About 1840 Rev. Wm. Redman was presiding elder. He lived on Second creek, and often preached there. After the circuit was organized, the first preachers I remember were Baxter and G. W. Love. Caples and Marvin preached here about 1852. Rev. Bird was here in 1858. Mr. Bradford was here about 1857, Holliday came the fall of 1861, and Devlin was here twice—1853–54 and 1869–70.

Elm Grove Baptist Church — Located five miles south of Platte City, was organized in 1857. The original members were Edward Clarke, Hannah Clarke, Jane Clarke, S. W. Tudor, Elizabeth Tudor, W. S. Miller, Lucy M. Miller, Jane H. Miller, Jeremiah Johnson, and A. N. Elliott and wife. The church now numbers about 70 members. The following have been the pastors: G. L. Black, J. T. Williams, A. N. Byrd and E. H. Foster. The church building was erected in 1859, and is a brick structure. It cost about $3,500. There is a flourishing Sunday-school connected with it, of which J. E. Miller is superintendent.

St. Peter's and St. Paul's Catholic Church — Is now located at Platte City, the land on which the building stands having been donated by Hon. D. R. Atchison, formerly of Platte City and ex-United States Senator. This building is a frame, was built in 1871, and cost $3,000. The organization of this body was affected in 1869

through the efforts of Father Ludwig. Some of the first members were Michael Bronfield, John Carroll, Patrick Doyle, Thomas O'Rouke, Anthony Robillard and James McKeron. Those who have been at the head of this church are Father Ludwig, P. Phillips, A. Laegneil, J. Cybold, A. J. Abel, Frank Ziswyler, — O'Reilley, J. Ahern Hauley, — Porti, P. A. Cullen and Careful.

Hickory Grove Union Church — Located in section 19, township 52, range 34, was built in 1861, at an original cost of $900, through the efforts mainly of the Christian and Methodist denominations, though other religious bodies have always been free to worship there. Among the first preachers were Rev. McCormack, of the Christian Church; Revs. B. Waller Bosimer and Stephens. Those of the Methodist faith have been Rev. Austin, D. F. Bone, Benjamin Hyder, Swearington, Tanquary, and several others. The latter denomination have kept up preaching quite regularly since the organization, but the Christians have not continued their services for about two years. Among the original members of the former church were John Bane and wife, William A. Fox and wife, James Fox and wife, John Fox and wife, George Fox and wife, W. P. Brightwell, Thomas K. Eskridge and others. Of the Christian Church, among the organizers were Joseph Coons and wife, James Lewis, Sr., and wife; Benj. Ferrel and wife, Isaac Hon and wife, A. Hon and wife and a number of others. The Methodists now have about 23 members, Rev. Mr. Rucker being the pastor in charge.

Fair Township.— *Unity Old School Baptist Church* — Located five miles northwest of Platte City, was organized in 1840, with the following as its original members: Thomas Turner, Daniel King, Mathias Mastin, William Yates, David R. Bell, William Wait, James Beagle and Robert Shaw. The present membership numbers 21. The pastors who have filled the pulpit of this church are Revs. Simpson, P. J. Burruss and R. M. Thomas. The present log church building was erected in 1848. Elder Thomas is moderator, Ed. C. Smith, clerk, and William Mitter, deacon.

Green Township.— *Pleasant Grove Missionary Baptist Church* — Located one-half mile north of Camden Point, was organized October 12, 1844. Its original members were Elijah Pumphrey, Olive Pumphrey, Mary Ann Pumphrey, Jonas W. Pumphrey, Bird S. Pumphrey, Lucy Jane Pumphrey, Benjamin Elliott, Bird Wilson, Lucy Wilson, Matthew B. Wilson, Sarah L. Wilson, Wilmoth Lasswell, John C. Bywaters and Sarah Jasper. The present membership numbers 160. Those who have been pastors of this church are William Laneer,

J. D. Wilson, A. P. Williams, W. H. Thomas, J. Clay, F. Menefee, W. A. Crouch and G. W. Everett, of whom W. H. Thomas and J. Clay have served the church for more than half the time since its organization. The present frame church building was erected in 1867 at a cost of $3,500. The first house of worship built was a brick edifice, its cost being now unknown. The Sunday-school, which numbers 60 scholars, superintended by J. W. Bywaters, was organizdd in about 1868, and has been continued since that time.

Bear Creek Missionary Baptist Church. — The members of this organization have but recently completed a new house of worship, located three miles west of New Market, at an expenditure of $700. As near as can be ascertained their first edifice, a frame building, was built up sometime about the year 1844, costing $1,500. The formation of the church occurred April 24, 1839, the names of Nicholas Wilson, Frances E. Wilson, Elizabeth J. Huntsucker, Charlotte M. Huntsucker, James M. Fulkerson, Mary Fulkerson and Wm. Clay appearing on the church roll as among the constituent members. This number has since been increased, until it now reaches about 44. W. A. Bowen superintends the Sabbath-school of 40 pupils. Following the first pastor of the church, James Daniels, those who have ministered to the spiritual needs of the congregation, are Isaiah Williams, Jeremiah Clay, B. F. Rice, George W. Everette, F. W. Hairchen and William Stone.

New Market Christian Church — Was organized about the 1st of May, 1860. Among the original members there were Mr. and Mrs. C. T. Leavel, G. W. Field, W. B. Swain and wife, I. T. Lewis and wife, John B. Dean and wife, Mrs. Warren Harris, Mrs. Thomas Allen, W. C. Wells, Isaac Dean and wife, F. M. Tufts and wife, John Carter, A. Hanks and wife, Conway Hacket, John King, George Wood and wife, and about forty others. The first meeting of the church was held by T. F. Campbell for eight or ten days, and as such interest was manifested J. J. Wyatt was sent for and the meeting was continued and an organization was effected. The present pastor, Samuel Lowe, presides over a membership of 143. Their frame church building, costing $2,500, was built in 1861. Jerome Bryant is superintendent of the Sunday-school, numbering 35 scholars.

Davis Chapel M. E. Church South — Is located in section 3, township 54, range 34, and was organized in October, 1860, by Rev. Thomas Hurst. The original members were Ishmael Davis and wife, R. T. Davis, Thomas Butts, B. F. Boydston, Mary J. Boydston, Elizabeth Holland and possibly one or two others. This number has been increased from time to time until it now numbers 144. The names of

the pastors who have served are Thomas Hurst, J. C. C. Davis, William Penny, William Barnett, William Collett, John A. Beagle, James A. Hyder, D. F. Bone, M. R. Jones. If there were any others we were unable to obtain their names. In 1870 they erected a church building at a cost of about $2,400. The Sabbath-school, of some 45 scholar, is superintended by B. F. Boydston. A cemetery in connection with the church embraces two acres of land.

German Evangelical Church, or the Lutheran Church — Is located in district 42, township 51, range 35, and was organized in the year 1872. The first pastor was C. H. Jantzon, followed by M. Johaning, F. Dittmer and Otto Fr. Voigt. The present membership is 25, though at the organization there were about 20 members, viz.: Friedr. Oberdick, Fr. Meyer, Ernst Ellrecht, John Risker, Heinr. Pellman, Fr. Bente, William Bente, John Wieman, Fred. Roebker, Christ Stratemeyer, Fred. Nieman, Fr. Ode, H. Schermbeck, John Jordan, William Roebke, W. Wiehe, H. Ode, August Winter, William Thies, and H. Oberdick. In 1872 a frame church building was erected, costing $1,000. Connected with the church is a flourishing Sabbath-school of 25 scholars, superintended by Otto Fr. Voigt.

M. E. Church at Farley. — Among those who belonged to the original class from which this church was formed (by M. R. Jones) were R. F. Mason, Charlie Starnes, B. A. Trent and others, and they are the ones who were instrumental in building the present brick church at this place in 1850; its cost is supposed to be about $1,200. The membership now numbers some 30 persons, though in its better days it has had as many as 100 communicants in good standing. Bros. Hurst, Starr, J. Devlin, L. Rush, R. A. Austin, W. E. Dockery, D. F. Bone, D. R. Shackelford, Swearingen, Howerton and others have at different times occupied this pulpit.

Marshall Township— *Sugar Creek Missionary Baptist Church* — Was organized in 1860 by Rev. Huntley. Among the constituent members were Mr. and Mrs. A. B. Woolson, Mr. Hayslett and wife, James Hancock and Mrs. Womack. They have no house of worship, but meet in a school-house. The number of the present members is 40. The following ministers have served the congregation as pastors: Revs. Huntley, Lewis, Luke, Williams, Waddell and Rice, the present pastor.

Mt. Bethel Cumberland Presbyterian Church — In the autumn of 1851 Fancy Bottom Cumberland Presbyterian Church was set off from Bee Creek, the mother church, by act of Platte Presbytery. Among the original members were G. W. Dyer, Mrs. Elizabeth Daw-

son, Margaret Cook, Leonides Graves, William Graves and Serena Owens. In 1859 the place of meeting was changed to Iatan, and May 4, 1883, the present church edifice was dedicated by Rev. F. M. Miller. It is a frame building costing $1,640, and although the title is in the above church, it is open to other Christians denominations when not used by them, and other denominations were liberal contributors to the building fund. The following have served the church as pastors: Revs. H. R. Smith, Charles B. Hodges, G. L. Moad, O. D. Allen, A. W. Guthrie, L. Munkins, M. B. Irvine, J. H. Norman, F. M. Miller and the present pastor, F. M. Powers. Services are held once each month. The following have served the church in the capacity of ruling elders: G. W. Dyer, Philip Siler, Elias Siler, Isaac W. Carson, Sidney Risk.

Salem Christian Church — Was organized December 31, 1873. Its constituent members were James Lovelady, Nancy Lovelady, James Cox, Polly Cox, James White, Jane Lovelady, Margaret Catlett, Thomas Lovelady, Polly Lovelady, John B. Bouns, Elizabeth Bouns, James Lovelady, Jr., Elizabeth Lovelady, James B. Riggs, Nancy Riggs, Jackson Butts, Jane Butts, Elizabeth Allen, Hosia Norris, Mahala King, Rachel Ashue, and 15 others who are now numbered with the dead. The present membership is 180. Revs. James Lovelady, James White, O. C. Steele, W. C. Rogers, J. T. Riley and J. C. Howell have at different times filled the pulpit of this church, the last named being its present pastor. In 1841 a house of worship was built at a cost of $1,000, and in 1868 a new frame church building was erected, costing about $3,000. A flourishing Sabbath-school of 90 pupils is superintended by W. W. Hillix. Some of the most distinguished ministers of this denomination have at different times preached from this pulpit, among whom a few are below given: Alex. Campbell, Walter Scott, D. S. Burnett, T. M. Allen, Dr. J. W. Cox, W. J. Pettygrew, James Shannon, D. P. Henderson and J. J. Wyatt.

The congregation meets every Lord's day, and have done so from its organization to the present date, with the exception of six or eight times. Over 800 names are recorded on the church register who were once members of the congregation, but many of these have passed away and others moved to different parts of our Western States and Territories. W. W. Hillix, John McAdow and J. W. Steele are the present elders. Alva Nower, James A. Allen and J. W. McAdow are the present deacons.

May Township. — *Barry Cumberland Presbyterian Church* — Was organized June 3, 1826, at Weeden's Camp Ground, in

Clay county, Mo., and at its organization was called "Lebanon Congregation of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church." Twenty-seven persons comprised the original membership: Henry J. Weeden, Jonathan English, Jeremiah Burns, Benjamin Gragg, Harman Davis, Easter Davis, Jane English (afterwards McKissick), Jane Burns, Polly English, Rebecca English, David P. Magill, David Magill, Eda Weeden, William Malott, Thomas Adams, Jno. McKissick, Patsy McKissick, Polly Adkins, Nancy Frost, Matilda Linvill, Cicero Brown, Elizabeth Brown, Nancy Whitson, Anna Harris, Edna Fox and Sarah Magill. Six others were added on the 4th of June, 1826. About 1846 the church was moved from Weeden's Camp Ground (now Sugar-tree Grove), in Clay county, to Second Creek, and the name changed to "Second Creek," where it built a fourth interest in a commodious brick church, and held several camp-meetings there. In 1859 it was moved to Barry, and in November dedicated its present house of worship. This is a frame structure, and was constructed at a cost of $1,885. The number of the present membership is 115. From 1826 to 1846, 105 were added to the church; two afterwards became ministers — Harman Hardwick, who died, and Benj. Musick, now of California. From 1846 to 1859, 68 were added; from 1869 to April, 1885, 220 more joined, making the total additions 393. Rev. James Forman is now in charge of this church. Before him, from the date of its organization, the pastors in order have been Revs. Robert D. Morrow, D. D., and Henry Renneck; from April, 1830 to 1859 no record of the ministers can be found; since 1859, those who have served are Rev. G. L. Moad, D. D.; O. D. Allen, R. D. Miller, Walter Schenck, W. O. H. Perry, John G. Fackler (O. S.), and Harvey Norman.

All the original elders are dead; all the elders at the dedication in 1859 are dead. Since 1859 the word and ordinances have been regularly administered except about one and one-fourth years. Its ministers have been regularly paid and contributions to missions, education and publications have been liberal.

Its work has been steadily, aggressively and effectually pushed forward in the interests of the Divine Master. Its motto has been work enough and room enough for all denominations. It has recently closed a 30 days' meeting in which was great denominational harmony and Christian fellowship of the broadest and most affectionate character.

The Sunday-school under its supervision was organized 25 years ago under its present superintendent, Dan Carpenter, continuing, except

in winters, for 17 years, and for eight years has been "evergreen." About 600 names have been on its roll, 171 of whom have been added to the church. One has become an earnest minister. Three are efficient superintendents of other schools. It now numbers 45 scholars. Besides furnishing its own literature it has provided itself and the church two organs and contributed liberally to the great work of missions.

PETTIS TOWNSHIP — *Parkville Baptist Church* — Was first organized at Barry about the year 1842, and was known as the County Line Church for several years. In November, 1852, it was removed to Parkville. Among the members from Barry church who became identified with the new organization were Thomas S. Pratt and wife, John Minter and wife, Nancy Rogers, Mrs. Conway and Martha Wilson. Here they were joined by Lewis A. Ford and wife, Younger Ford, Nancy Holmes, Emery Ricks, T. C. S. Ashby and wife, Susan Summers and George A. Wood and wife. Of this number there are but two in the church at this time, some having died and others moved away. Their house of worship was completed in 1860 or 1861; it is valued at $2,000. Previous to the war, and from the year 1852, the pulpit had been occupied by E. S. Dulin, T. T. Williams, Robert Thomas (who was also the first president of William Jewell College), William Thompson, J. Clay, and Spencer Olmstead. After the rebellion the ministers in charge were A. N. Bird, James Rowen, John W. Brown, Rev. Streeter, C. F. D. Arnold, and the present pastor, A. N. Bird. The membership at this time is rather weak numerically, numbering but 19 persons.

Parkville M. E. Church South. — This church dates its organization to 1849, when the following named persons were constituted a church body through the efforts of Rev. John W. Ellis: Penton Ewell, B. F. and Cornelia A. Love, Dr. J. J. Boyle, Rebecca Goodyear, J. B. Wilson, Nancy Wilson, Mary Forbian, Jane E. Scott, Mary A. Parker, John E. Congleton, Elmira Coughleton, Rev. Oliver H. McEwen, David Cassell, M. B. Hopewell and wife, Theodore W. Davis and wife, Adeline Sharp, and John Harr. Quite a number of pastors have occupied the pulpit at different times, some of whom are Revs. John A. Tutt, Baxter, Mayhew, Caples, Hatten, Bradford, Devlin, Rush, Perkins, Penn, Tarwater, Shackelford, Hurst, McEwen, Adkison, Huffaker, Blakey, Campbell, Linn, Lewis, Hedgepeth, Babcock, Keithley, Beavers, Jones, Barnett, Broadhurst, and others. In 1850 a brick church edifice, in which services are now held, was constructed at a cost of about $2,000. Here the congregation, now

numbering 62 persons, worship. J. B. Flannery is superintendent of the Sabbath-school, which has an average attendance of about 60.

Parkville Presbyterian Church. — One of the most flourishing churches of this county is the Presbyterian Church at Parkville, now under the control of the Lexington Presbytery. April 27, 1845, Rev. E. Wright, of Weston, perfected this organization, the members at that time being R. R. Stephens, M. A. Stephens, R. A. Parsons, Geo. S. Park, H. Painick and Mary Painick. Rev. George S. Woodard was the first regular pastor, having come here in March, 1849, though from that time to the election to the pastorate (in October, 1852) of the Parkville church he preached in other places. A stone building in which services are held was erected in 1852 and dedicated the same year, and with its furniture is now valued at $2,600. From 1861 until 1867, or during the crisis of the Civil War troubles, there is no record extant. Subsequent ministers in charge, however, were Revs. John Moore, E. B. Sherwood, John A. McAfee, Robert Watt, E. M. Palmer, and the pastor now in the pulpit, Rev. E. P. Foster. The present membership is 200. A flourishing Sabbath-school of 250 scholars, in connection with this church, is superintended by J. T. McRuer.

Elm Grove United Baptist Church — Located in section 32, township 51, range 34, was organized in about 1857, one mile west of where the present building is located. The organizer was Rev. G. L. Black, with the following as its original members: Edward and Hannah Clark, Lumire Tudor, Joseph and Jane Clark, W. J. Miller and wife, D. M. Clark, Jerry Johnson, Mrs. Kimsey. The present church building was constructed in 1860, at a cost of about $3,300. The pastors of this church have been Revs. G. L. Black, G. Wright, Lete, Isaiah Williams, A. N. Bird, Brown and Foster. Revs. Black and Bird having been twice pastors. The present membership is about 100. The Sabbath-school has been disbanded; its superintendent was J. E. Miller.

Sample's Chapel, M. E. South — Located on section 21, township 51, range 34, worship in a structure which was built as a Union Church for all denominations, but the Methodists are about the only ones holding services in it. It is a log building, erected in 1874, previous to which time class meetings had been held at various private houses for a number of years. An organization proper was effected in 1872 through the united efforts of Revs. William H. Bassett and Samuel Huffman, the latter presiding elder. There were some 22 members whose names were placed upon the church roll as constituent

members, nearly all of whom are now prominent and well respected citizens of the county. Those ministers who have preached from this pulpit at different intervals are Revs. Esmond, Rosell, Shook, Powell, Warner, Hayes, Hate, Norris and Chivington. A Sabbath-school is supported during the summer months.

Norris Chapel, M. E. Church.—This chapel is located northeast of Parkville, Pettis township, and was organized about the year 1873. The names of some of the original members were Mrs. G. W. Roberts, Florence Roberts, Martha M. Stillwagon, Frank Stempkamp, Josiah Stillwagon, John A. Stillwagon and wife, Mrs. John Patter, James Stillwagon, Elizabeth J. Cross, and others whose names we do not know. Other information concerning the history of this branch we are unable to furnish.

Bethel M. E. Church South—In 1850 Rev. John W. Ellis and others, whose names we give below, formed themselves into an organization which has since existed under the present church name. The members at that time were Richard Babcock, and wife, Sarilda; John and Winfred Flannery, Mr. and Mrs. John Hatfield, Mrs. W. H. Kimsey, John Keys and wife, Lucinda Babcock, Josephine Elkin and Susannah Kimsey. The membership has since been increased to 20. Following the Rev. Thomas Hatton, other ministers who have preached to this congregation have been Joseph Devlin about six years; Thomas Hurst, the same length of time; R. N. T. Holliday, William Bradford, W. E. Dockery, Lilburn Rush, Rev. Austin, Thomas King, D. F. Bone, Charles Babcock, William Keithley, R. F. Beavers, William Barnett, G. Tanquary and William Barnett, who is the present efficient incumbent.

Rush Creek Christian Church.—The edifice of this denomination is located in section 4, township 51, range 34, and cost about $1,500. The organizing members were composed of about 38 persons, but space will not here permit us to mention them all. Many of them are now residents of this township or county, and worthy representatives of others are now occupying the places of their deceased parents. The organization was effected June 19, 1853, through the instrumentality of Rev. John Calerman, who served the church subsequently as pastor for some seven years. T. W. Waller filled the pulpit for many years and is now the present pastor. Since the war J. L. Cartwright, J. W. Waller and Rev. Romley have also preached. The membership now includes about 75 communicants. The elders of the church are John J. Ford, J. L. Level and Blackburn Fox; the deacons are

John Brandenburg, Burkett Dearing, James Lynch and Jared Fleming. J. F. Alexander is clerk.

St. Mary's Catholic Church. — In 1881 this church was formed and a frame house of worship built, the cost of the structure being about $1,000. Among the original members were H. F. Deister, Albert Deister, William Deister, Christopher Shrader, George Eckenrod, George Knote, Michael Lynch, John Foley, Mrs. Kennedy, Mrs. O'Conner, Luke Cribens, G. Rinecher and their families. The location of the church is on section 21, township 51, range 33. Father James Beall and Baker have been in charge of this congregation, the membership of which is now about 60.

St. Peter's German Evangelical Church. — There are now about 22 families represented in the membership of this church, though at the organization in 1844 the original members were Adam Renner, Henry Burixter, Henry Hartman, Fred Hartman, Valentine Filger, Henry Groh, Peter Groh, Daniel Groh, P. Klamm, S. Klamm, together with the wives of all of these. Their church services are held in a frame house of worship built in 1877, and costing some $800. Revs. Hickman, Switzler File, Miller, Klimbe, Schrader, Dennenberg and Tophler have at different times filled the pulpit.

The following extract was taken from an article published some time ago, and which we here reproduce, because it contains many items of interest to our readers: —

There were two church organizations in Parkville in the year 1851, the Methodists and Presbyterians. Each had a few names enrolled on their books. Among the leaders in the Methodist Church were Arad Goodyear, James Wilson, T. W. Davis and Jacob Smelser. The Presbyterians had George S. Park, John H. Bueneman, Roderick Stevens and others.

Mr. James B. Wilson was a Tennesseean by birth, and came to Missouri in 1840. He was a member of the M. E. Church South, and if a man can say certainly that such and such a man was a Christian, any man's evidence, after an acquaintance of 25 years, is that he was a Christian. His education was limited to the elements of English. He was a poor man who labored with his hands for his daily bread. He was a faithful member of the church to which he belonged, but liberal enough to worship with other denominations of Christians, and seemed to enjoy the preaching of the Gospel and the good soul-stirring meetings early had in Parkville. He was a man who gave liberally of his means for the support of the ministry, helped all charitable objects cheerfully, and was ready at all times to labor for the upbuilding of the Master's cause. It was a real pleasure to hear "Uncle Jimmy," as everybody called him, lead in prayer. Having the confidence of almost all who knew him, and being so earnest and eloquent

in his address to the Throne of Grace, it would have been a cold and callous heart, indeed, if it had remained untouched by the old man's imploring appeals for mercy and blessings. There seemed to be no studied efforts in his prayers, no particular set phrases. The words came from a heart warmed with love to God and to all men. He seemed to forget self and endeavor to induce the Divine Mind to remember sinners as creatures of his handiwork. Mr. Wilson died in 1878, an aged man.

Mrs. Nancy Wilson, the wife of Mr. Wilson, was also a member of the Methodist Church. She died in 1876 or 1877.

In 1852 the Methodists built their house of worship, which is a wooden structure on East and Fifth Streets. It was built by subscription and cost about $2,000. In the same year the Presbyterians commenced the erection of a stone church on the east side of White Aloe branch, which cost about $2,500. This building was not completed for a year or more after the walls and roof were built.

In 1852 the Baptist Church at Parkville was organized. There was at that time a small organization of Baptists known as the County Line Baptist Church, who thought best to hold their meetings in the town of Parkville instead of at the usual place, Barry, in both Clay and Platte counties, so on the second Saturday of November, 1852, they met at the house of the writer and re-organized, changing the name of the church from County Line to Parkville Baptist Church.

The names of the members enrolled were Thos. S. Pratt, Dianah Pratt, John Minter, M. A. Minter, Nancy Rogers, Mrs. Conway, Martha Wilson, Louis A. Ford, Martha Ford, Younger Ford, Nancy Holmes, Emily Rix, T. C. S. Ashby, M. A. Ashby, Susan Summers, George A. Wood and Agnes Wood.

After using the old school-house for a short time, they secured the use of the Methodist Church for services once in each month, and continued to use it for perhaps a couple of years. On one occasion of meeting some instrumental music was introduced in the shape of a bass viol, which seemed to so shock the piety of the Methodist brethren that they sent the Baptists a carefully written notice to vacate said Church; however, they succeeded in getting the Presbyterian Church which they used until 1860, when they built the brick church on Main and Third streets.

Other denominations have had organizations in the town. At one time the M. E. Church, known generally as the Northern Methodist, had quite a membership. The Catholic element of the town, at one time pretty strong, thought of building on a piece of ground on West street, and commenced a foundation for a house, but from some cause they did not proceed with the work, and as there has been a Catholic Church built in the vicinity recently, it will be some time before they will succeed in building in Parkville.

Of members that were in the organization of the Baptist Church, in Parkville, only two remain in the Church. Of the seventeen members who organized the Church, seven are living, ten dead. The whole number on the church book is 122; of these nearly one-half are

dead; many of them have been dismissed by letter and some excluded, leaving an actual membership of sixteen..

PRESTON TOWNSHIP.— *Mount Zion Missionary Baptist Church* — Located in Edgerton, was organized March 6, 1844, with William Newman, Elizabeth Newman, Isaac Moody, Rebecca Moody, Elizabeth Moody, William T. Moody, Francis Newman, James White, William Matterson and Jane Smith as its original members. The number of present membership is about 100. Revs. Peter Swain, Mathis Cline, Jonas Wilson, J. D. Brooks, I. T. Williams, Jeremiah Clay, Thomas Cook and others have served this church as pastors. The present frame church building was moved to Edgerton in 1884, and was built at a cost of $2,600. There is a flourishing Sabbath-school connected with this church, numbering 40 pupils, George Leeper and A. Luggett being its superintendents. In the church-yard is a cemetery, which is kept in good order.

Edgerton Christian Church — Was organized December 25, 1883, its constituent members being Alex. Breckinridge, Elder G. T. Biggerstaff, John S. Willingford, John Lampton and Andrew Cook, deacons; Andrew Hayden, Henry Mays, Archibald Holtzclaw, William Hellyer, Dr. A. R. Cantwell, Moses P. Tate, Ely Young, William Mays, Mary E. Breckinridge, Maggie Biggerstaff, Hattie B. Wallingford, N. E. Tate, Mollie and Nannie Beery. The present membership numbers 63. J. W. Tate was the organizer of this church, and has since continued to fill its pulpit. The present frame building was constructed in 1884, at a cost of $200.

Edgerton Methodist Church — Is one of the more recently organized churches in Platte county, its formation having occurred in December, 1883. The same year a frame house of worship was built, for $2,300, and was dedicated on the fifth Sunday in November, by Rev. Dr. W. G. Miller, of St. Joseph. Among the constituent members were James N. Boydston, Elizabeth Boydston, James N. Jones, Mary Jane Shaver, Alice Shaver, William H. Lewis, M. D., and others. The first pastor was the Rev. Middleton R. Jones, and he is now the present incumbent, though Grafton Tanquary has also filled the pulpit. A union Sabbath-school of 75 scholars is held there, superintended by James N. Boydston. The trustees of the church are James N. Jones, William H. Lewis, M. D., James C. Ketchum, James N. Boydston and others. The present membership is about forty.

Ridgely Christian Church — Was organized June 16, 1867. Among its first members were Thomas Waller, David Youtsey, James

C. Youtsey, George W. Beery, John G. Beery, Peter Youtsey, A. G. Swaney, William S. Pullins, John C. Murphy, Perry H. Collins, Henry Snell, William L. Carrington, J. W. Funk, N. Beery, A. P. Masterson, M. A. Masterson, E. Shackelford, H. Snell, C. Beery, S. Shackelford, A. Pullins, S. McLaughlin, J. Funk, S. A. Waller. To this membership, from time to time, there have preached T. J. Williamson, P. K. Dibble, B. G. Waller, J. F. Davis, L. J. Carteright, W. C. Rogers, F. W. Allen, A. F. Smith, Rev. Mr. Graves, H. C. McKeever and J. W. Perkins. There are about 100 communicants in the church. The building in which they worship was purchased in 1867, for $425, but they are rebuilding an edifice at an expenditure of about $2,000. Fifty scholars attend the Sabbath-school, the superintendent of which is A. P. Masterson.

Ridgely M. E. Church South.— Of those persons comprising the original membership of this church, the names of but three persons are remembered — the Ellingtons, Graysons, and Mays. The formation was effected in 1845 and the same year a church building was constructed, though it was re-built in 1884, and is valued at $1,400. The congregation now numbers about 30 members, and since the organization the voices of Rev. Tutt, Thomas Hurst, J. Devlin, J. C. C. Davis, J. S. Gibbons, Dr. C. W. Watts, T. M. Swearington, J. A. Hayder and T. R. Hedgepeth have been listened to as they preached from the Word of God.

WALDRON TOWNSHIP — *Moore's Chapel M. E. Church.* — At the present time the membership of this church is about 20, and the pastor in charge is Rev. Mr. C. Shivington. As originally constituted in 1850 this body was simply a class and held their services at private houses. Among the organizing members were Washington Smith, William Moore and John Johnson and their wives, Cynthia Jane and Susan Jane Wilson, and Dr. Ellis and wife. In 1875 the church was located on the site which it now occupies and about $700 expended in its erection and completion. Among the pastors who have at different times preached from this pulpit are Revs. Witton, Caughlin, Allen, Stocking, Devlin, Bassett, Ismond, Hays, Rosell, Warner, Powell, Pate and Norris.

Waldron Union Church. — This church edifice was built originally for the use of all Christian denominations, but was subsequently deeded to the M. E. Church South. It was built in 1876 and cost about $900. In it the Presbyterian and Methodist denominations hold service occasionally, but there is no regularly constituted organization. Among the first members were Dr. Ellis and wife, George

Wheeler and wife, Mrs. G. W. Gray and others. A number of ministers have officiated as pastors to this little band, A. T. Lewis, Rev. Hedgepeth, Charles Babcock, R. F. Beavers, William Keithley, M. R. Jones, G. Tanquary and William Barnett, the present incumbent.

Weston Township. — *M. E. Church South of Weston.* — This organization is now one of the strongest churches in the county, though numerically it has but 52 members. It was organized in an early day in the county's history — April 7, 1838. The names of the original members are as follows: J. C. Berryman, P. E. *pro tem.*; T. B. Ruble, P. C.; C. C. Nichols, Wm. Adkinson, Henry Barker, Francis Newman, Joel Albright, Ben Holland, William Clay, Jesse Green, Philip E. Gill, Thomas Farmer, Thomas Edwards, H. Hopeland, William Toole, William Bailey, Thomas Kenion. The pastors have been as follows: M. B. Chapman, P. E.; T. M. Rucker, P. C.; trustees are B. F. Bonifant, John G. Newhouse, W. B. Cook and E. Siler; the stewards are James McCurdy, A. R. Murdock, E. B. Rodgers, James McConnell and W. B. Cook. The brick house of worship was constructed in 1868 at a cost of $1,800. John G. Newhouse superintends the Sabbath-school, numbering 45 pupils.

Christian Church of Weston. — This church is located at the corner of Washington and Spring streets, the edifice in which services are held having been built of brick in 1883, and, together with the lot, is valued at about $5,000. An organization of the church was effected in 1853, at which time the members were Daniel M. Railey and wife, Mr. and Mrs. James White, James Helvey and wife, M. V. Snell and wife, Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Railey, and Mrs. J. H. Reed, Mrs. Elizabeth Young, Mrs. Lucinda Harris, Mrs. S. A. Turner, Mrs. Pocahontas Parrott, Miss Eliza J. Railey, Miss Annabell Railey, Mrs. A. Devin, Mrs. S. Kimdrow and Mrs. Wilhite; eight of the above named persons are still living. The present membership is 43. At different times the pulpit of this church has been supplied by O. C. Steele, Dr. J. W. Cox and J. C. Howell, of Missouri, and meetings have been held by Moses E. Lard, D. S. Burnett, T. M. Allen and J. R. Frame. Regular preaching has occurred under the ministrations of A. B. Jones, Thomas Campbell, J. A. Meng, P. K. Dibble, J. W. Waller, J. T. Riley and J. C. Howell, of Kentucky, who is the present incumbent. The latter is also superintendent of the Sabbath-school, numbering 60 pupils. Seven of the pastors above named are now deceased.

German Methodist Episcopal Church of Weston — Was organized in the year 1847, by Rev. Nithermyer, pastor, and James Moore and

Mr. Hartman, trustees. Rev. Mr. Kule was presiding elder. The church edifice was built in 1847 on Thomas Street, in Weston, and in 1867 it was sold to the board of education of this city. After the old church was sold there was a new one built on Washington Street in 1868. Rev. John Brenner was pastor and Rev. Myer, presiding elder; Fred Olendorph, George Coleman, G. M. Doppler, H. Huvendhal were trustees. The membership at this time is 20. A Sunday-school is held every Sunday. The presiding elders of this church have been Revs. Kule, Cackman, Houseman, Darner, Fisely, Myer and Fiegenbaum. The pastors have been Revs. Nithermyer, Rouse, Zinnerman, Shreck, Hulsebyline, Makely, Fisely, Dryer, Snearling, Arnesbarge, Brenner, Croferage, Young, Sauntimier, Ikenburge, Keller, Hoffman, Miller, Myer and Fiegenbaum.

United Baptist Church of Weston. — This church was organized July 16, 1853, its original members being Thomas Herndon, Merinda Herndon, Fred Kaufman, Mariah Belt, Margaret Newman, Elijah S. Wilhite, Mary Herndon, Eliza Wilhite, Caroline A. Turner, Fanny Doniphan, Eliza J. Mitchell, and R. W. McDaniel. The present membership numbers 30. Those who have served as pastors are William H. Thomas, A. P. Williams, Edward I. Owens, T. W. Barrett, William Barrett, J. W. Luke, J. W. Brown, Jeremiah Clay, A. J. Emmerson and J. W. Neff. The brick church building was erected in about 1867, at a cost of $6,500. There are about 50 pupils in the Sabbath-school, which is superintended by E. R. Kennedy. On account of the removal of a number of the members of this church from the city, its membership has been greatly reduced.

Pleasant Ridge United Baptist Church. — Located three miles northeast of Weston, now has a membership of 104. Its organization dates back to 1844, at which time the members were William A. and Lucy Catherine Guthrie, Thomas W. and Martha Mitchell, Edward, Rebecca, Frazier, Mary, Simon and Thomas B. Herndon. During that year a brick church was erected at a cost of nearly $2,000. Revs. A. P. Williams, William Price, W. H. Thomas, Dunn, I. K. Williams, J. J. Phelps, J. Clay, J. W. Luke, E. H. Foster, G. L. Black and G. W. Everette have at different intervals occupied the pulpit of the church as pastor. L. W. Overbeck is superintendent of the Sabbath-school of about 50 scholars.

Weston Presbyterian Church. — August 28, 1842, Samuel Norton, Roderick G. Stevens, Robert A. Cummins, Elizabeth Norton, P. M. Underhill, America P. Hudson, Caroline R. Case, Elizabeth Neville, Mary Cowles and Anna Nash formed themselves into an organization

which has since constituted the Presbyterian Church of Weston. At different times Revs. E. A. Carson, Edmund Wright, Frederick Star, William M. Kain, E. B. Sherwood, G. W. Goodell, Clarke, Pierce and Penhaligan have preached to the congregation. Their house of worship is a brick structure, erected in 1844, and costing between $5,000 and $6,000. A Sabbath-school of 40 scholars is superintended by William Ohlhausen.

Colored Baptist Church of Weston — Was organized in 1865, one of the original members being Dinah Robinson; the names of the others we could not obtain. The sum of $650 was expended in the erection of a frame church building, which was completed in 1867. The membership numbers 55, and the pastors have been Rev. Sam. Browning, E. S. Even, G. Roberts, Thomas Twine, W. H. Brown, J. H. Homely, A. Delmo and B. J. Guthrie. Connected with the church is a flourishing Sabbath-school of 75 pupils. The church is entirely free from debt, and is otherwise in a flourishing condition.

African M. E. Church — Located northeast of the city of Weston now embraces within its membership about 45 persons. In 1866 Rev. David King, Jerry Rucker, Anna Rucker, Elizabeth Wilson, Martha Peck, Martha Anderson, Georgie A. Wood, Mill. Taylor, John Goose, Annie Kelley, James Willson, James Thomas and others formed themselves into an organization which has since constituted this church. They worship in a commodious frame building erected in 1880 at a cost of $500, the present pastor being Rev. Jesse Mills. There are 35 scholars in the Sabbath-school, the superintendent of which is Benjamin Hamilton.

St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church of Weston.—The history of this parish has been kindly furnished us by one of the members of the church, though, on account of an impossibility to obtain the records of its early history, the facts are not detailed as minutely as they otherwise might be.

The Rev. John McNamara, as far as is known, was the first clergyman (excepting the bishop) upon the ground. He was a missionary sent out by the Domestic Board of Missions to Weston and St. Joseph.

He commenced his duties here about 1851, and left about 1853 or 1854. He was succeeded by the Rev. Wm. N. Irish, who was also sent by the Domestic Board to Weston and St. Joseph. Mr. Irish soon gave up Weston and confined himself to St. Joseph, leaving this parish vacant.

When F. R. Holeman came to the parish, under the auspices of

the Domestic Board, he found no record or papers of any kind, no church building nor room prepared for worship, and but eleven communicants. All the property owned by the parish was a lot on the corner of Washington and Market streets, which was not considered suitable for a church building. This had been bought by the Rev. Mr. McNamara for $500.

The church sustained many losses by removal and the financial condition of the city.

In September, 1857, a lot containing an acre and a half of ground, being one-half of a block, was purchased for the parsonage, which was completed by the first of December, 1857. This was bought with money collected by the rector in the East and South, together with some help from the parishioners, for $300.

In September, 1857, a lot was also bought for a church. The corner stone was laid the next spring. In July the church was finished and, August 24, 1859, was consecrated to the service of Almighty God.

The rectorship of the parish was resigned by F. R. Holeman September 1, 1860, Messrs. John Brown, George Robbins and James A. Price being the vestry. At this time the parsonage and grounds were entirely paid for. The lot bought during the rectorship of the Rev. John McNamara was still in possession of the church and free from debt. The lot upon which the church was built was paid for. The church building cost about $4,000. At the time of his resignation there was a debt on the same of $2,261, also a debt to Mr. Warner of $180.00, which was assumed by Mr. Holeman.

The number of communicants reported about this time were 12. The Sunday-school teachers in town and country were 14, with the number of scholars 160.

Rev. F. R. Holeman, after resigning the rectorship, left the city and took with him the records of the parish, which were afterwards found and returned, as explained by entry made therein, viz. : —

(Entry made by Rev. John Portmess.)

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

On the 26th of November, 1863, the Right Rev. C. S. Hawks, D. D., Bishop of the Diocese, visited St. John's Parish, Weston, accompanied by the Rev. H. R. Miller, rector of Christ Church, St. Joseph, and baptized Miss Sue Wallingford, age 17 years; * * * Carrie Ramage, infant daughter of Lewis and Caroline Ramage. At the same

visit there were confirmed John Portmess, age 33 years; Mr. H. H. Hedges, age 25 years; Miss Sue Wallingford, Miss Sarah Brown, 19 years, and Miss Grace Wilkinson, aged 16 years.

This record is made by Rev. John Portmess, afterwards rector of St. Mary's Church, Fayette, Mo., who found this record book in the vestry room of Christ Church, Boonville, July 21, 1865.

Rev. A. Batte was the first rector to succeed Rev. F. R. Holeman. He came about August, 1866, and resigned about August, 1871. In the interval between the resignation of Rev. Mr. Holeman and the coming of Rev. A. Batte, services were held frequently in the afternoon by the post chaplain at Leavenworth, and also by visiting clergymen, including several visits by Rector Rev. Thomas H. Vail, Bishop of Kansas, who confirmed twenty-four persons.

After the resignation of Rev. A. Batte the church for some time was without regular service. July 6, 1873, Rev. Thomas Betts commenced regular service, and continued until September 25, 1873, at which time, having resigned, he preached his valedictory sermon. Again the church was left without regular service. On December 19, 1875, the funeral service of Mrs. Russella E. Price, wife of Col. James A. Price, was held by the Rev. Mr. Woart, chaplain of Fort Leavenworth. February 14, 1876, Rev. James E. Martin, of Kansas City, Mo., had commenced to hold service once in each month. On August 16, 1876, he held his last service. October 13, 1878, Rev. T. R. Valliant commenced to hold regular service, which he continued up to the time he removed to Platte City, Mo. He then gave service twice each month for a while, since which they have had no service.

Since the organization of the parish up to March, 1885, baptisms have been administered by Bishop Hawks, Bishop Vail, Bishop Robertson and various clergymen, to 162 persons. Confirmation by Bishops Hawks, Vail and Robertson, to 66 persons. Marriages, by various clergymen, 41. Burials, 37. The list of communicants has been reduced to about eight or ten. A good Sunday-school of about 55 scholars and eight teachers is in running order. The officers of the school are, James A. Price, superintendent and J. P. Reichard, secretary and treasurer.

LODGES.

Platte City Lodge, No. 504, A. F. & A. M. — Was organized in October, 1881, with the following as its original members: N. B. Anderson, George A. Warner, A. J. Colman, Jno. Morin, J. L. Moore, Thomas E. Jenkins, B. Kiefer, Jno. L. Carmack, J. Beery, Jas. F. Flannery, J. A. Baldwin, E. McD. Coffey, T. F. Warner, O. Hum-

phrey, J. S. Brasfield, T. W. Park, Jas. H. Chinn, D. George, C. Ham, F. G. Gaylord, H. Meads, W. P. Brightwell, W. H. Hunt. The present membership is 65. The names of those who have been Past Masters are N. B. Anderson, Jas. Brasfield and T. W. Park. The building in which the lodge meets is a brick structure.

Fidelity Lodge No. 399, A. F. & A. M.—Of Farley, Platte county, Mo., was organized in 1870. The charter members were Dr. Holt, Dr. Tisdall, W. M.; Geo. Cline, Israel Heath, T. S. Chesher, Zenith Carpenter and Albert Cutchenthall. The present membership numbers 36. Luther Harrington fills the office of Master. The lodge is in a good condition, financially, and has several hundred dollars in the treasury.

Compass Lodge No. 120, A. F. & A. M.—Located at Parkville, was organized on May 10, 1850, the charter members being R. G. Stevens, W. M.; Thomas W. Davis, S. W.; W. P. Burney, J. W., and others. The charter was issued at Boonville, Mo., and bears the signatures of the following officers: John P. Ryland, G. M.; Benj. N. Grover, D. G. M.; Robert A. Raphael, S. G. W., and Sam. F. Currie, J. G. W.; C. D. W. Johnson, G. S. The number of the present membership is 42.

Weston Lodge, No. 53, A. F. & A. M. of Weston—The charter of this lodge was issued October 14, 1842, the charter members being Dandrige Holladay, W. M.; A. M. Belt, S. W.; Benj. Holladay, J. W.; L. D. Bird, Samuel Hudson, Jeremiah Woods, Thompson Belt, Henry Colman and Jas. Miller. The present membership is 64. The Masonic building is valued at $5,000.

HISTORY OF WESTON COMMANDERY NO. 2.

[We copy from the records of the Grand Lodge of May, 1860.]

Officers—Sir George W. Belt, Rt. E. G. C., eminent commander; Sir Ludwell R. Ringo, E. G. P., generalissimo; Sir Jeremiah Woods, P. E. C., captain general; Sir Rev. L. R. Downing, prelate; Sir James N. Burnes, senior warden; Sir James A. Matheney, junor warden; Sir Leonidas M. Lawson, warder; Sir Benjamin Wood, treasurer; Sir Edward G. Heriot, E. G. R., recorder; Sir Edward Norton, standard bearer; Sir Michael Bowman, sword bearer; Sir Charles Guenther, guard; Sir Levi Brashears, guard; Sir Wash T. Woods, guard; Sir John Trollman, sentinel.

Members in 1860—Sirs T. M. Adams, Elias Barbee, Christian Beck, J. S. Brasfield, J. T. Broadburst, Bennett Burnam, Geo. W. Berry, Casper Beechler, James D. Barbee, Benj. Bonifant, G. W.

Culver, G. J. W.; W. Christison, A. G. Clark, O. H. P. Craig, L. W. Caples, J. J. Clarkson, S. G. Cato, Rev. R. N. Coffey, J. B. Davenport, Abraham Devin, A. J. Dawson, Wm. Davenport, P. D. Elkins, Fred Emory, Abel Gilbert, Francis Gallup, J. M. Guthrie, W. O. Gould, Fred Hawn, S. M. Hayes, G. S. B.; H. B. Herndon, J. M. Holt, J. M. Hunter, C. C. Huffaker, J. D. Harper, J. W. Hardesty, Wallace Jackson, A. S. Johnston, Samuel Jones, Charles E. Kearney, E. C. McCarty, John Mendenhall, J. E. R. Miller, Frederick Magers, G. W. McLaughlin, John McConnell, William A. Newman, B. F. Newhouse, Elmer Otis, Alfred Owens, Rev. E. J. Owen, E. F. Pence, W. H. Palmer, J. D. Reynerson, W. C. Remington, H. T. Shlossner, G. S.; Hugh Swaney, Warren Shaw, J. E. Sickles, L. P. Stiles, Rev. John Stone, Jarrett W. Tood, J. S. Tisdale, J. A. Thompson, J. H. Talbott, Jas. E. Walker, Joel F. Wisely, John Somers Waters, J. B. Wright, A. G. Williams, J. G. Willis, Merritt L. Young — 91 Sir Knights.

This Commandery, now numbering 91 Sir Knights, was organized under a dispensation from the Most Eminent Grand Master of the United States, on the 19th day of March, A. D. 1853. E. James Millar, formerly of Columbian Commandery No. 1, of New York, and Past Grand Junior and Senior Warden of the Grand Commandery of that State, was the first Eminent Commander.

E. David Lindley, formerly of Greensburg Commandery, Ind., was the first generalissimo, and E. Wellington A. Cunningham, formerly of Kentucky, was the first captain general. Those three devoted and cherished Sir Knights opened this Commandery at the time stated, and proceeded regularly with the work.

Of James Millar, who departed this life in Weston, Mo., on the 6th day of February, 1856, it may be truly said that no better man — no more devoted or intelligent Mason — no more courteous and generous-hearted brother, ever crossed the threshold of a lodge room. He was not only a strong and beautiful pillar of the lodge — a stainless minister of the sanctuary of the chapter, but he was faithfully and truly a persevering pilgrim, a courageous warrior and an unfeigned penitent. To every quality of the conscientious Christian, he added all those that characterize the true gentleman and the good citizen. When he died, the entire community mourned; the humblest and the proudest knew they had lost a friend, who was without reproach and without guile.

David Lindley traveled a great distance in order to discharge the duty which was necessarily imposed upon him. He is cherished and

remembered with affectionate gratitude by all the earlier members of this Commandery, who were witnesses of his devotion to the interests of this beloved order.

Wellington A. Cunningham was a member of St. Joseph Commandery No. 4. Never can this Commandery fail to do him honor for his many, many efforts to advance its interests and its usefulness.

The charter of this Commandery was obtained on the 19th day of September, A. D. 1853, A. O. 735.

The officers, under the charter, were installed by P. E. Commander, Sir Oliver Anderson, who was the duly appointed proxy of the M. E. Sir William B. Hubbard, grand master of the Grand Encampment of the United States, on the 19th of November, A. D. 1853, A. O. 735, as follows: E. Sir James Millar, commander; Sirs Jeremiah Wood, generalissimo; Wellington A. Cunninghan, captain general; Rev. J. B. Wright, prelate; D. P. Wallingford, senior warden; John S. Waters, junior warden; Benjamin Wood, treasurer; Thompson W. Belt, recorder; Abel Gilbert, standard bearer; Elias Barbee, sword bearer; John C. Bell, warder; Frederick Hawn, D. J. Thompson, M. L. Young, guards; William Miller, sentinel.

The present membership is about 41.

Weston Royal Arch Chapter No. 4.—Was charted October 16, 1847. The names of the charter members were James Miller, H. P.; Bela M. Hughes, K.; Jeremiah Wood, S.; R. G. Stevens, C. H.; B. Holladay, P. S.; John Wilson, R. A. C., *pro tem.*; G. W. Culver, John Bratz, Lewis Tracy, Henry Basye, C. R. P. Wentworth, Leander Kerr, Saml. S. LaRose, John Rennie, Charles Underhill, D. A. Sutton and G. B. Sanderson. The number of the present membership is 41.

Adelphi Lodge No. 365, A. F. & A. M.—At Edgerton, was granted a dispensation February 16, 1870, and was set to work by Samuel Russell, district deputy grand master, February 28, following. Among the chartered members were G. L. Cozine, W. M.; Thomas J. Doke, S. W.; Richard C. Rigg, J. W.; John T. Stone, treasurer; Browning Mitchell, secretary, Henry Barnes, S. D.; Louis Noel, J. D., and Sam. G. Smith, tyler. The lodge was constituted under a charter November 12, 1870, by Thomas F. Norris, district deputy grand master, the officers being the same as those just given. At this time the membership numbers 45. In 1869, their first hall was occupied by them, but the one which they at present hold meetings in was put up in May, 1879, at a cost of $800.

In 1868 there was a lodge of the A. F. & A. M. chartered at New

Market, the charter members being W. P. Moore, Milton Veach, W. A. Singleton, Ed. Edgar, J. B. Baughman, J. L. Johnson and Isaac Dean. An Odd Fellows' lodge was also organized about the same time, but we are unable to learn who the original members were.

Platte City Lodge No. 2382, Knights of Honor. — This lodge was organized February 28, 1881, with 25 members. Its officers were Geo. A. Warner, dictator; Thomas E. Jenkins, vice-dictator; W. H. Hunt, assistant-dictator; J. C. Hollingsworth, reporter, S. D. Park, financial reporter; W. J. Overbeck, treasurer; R. W. Howerton, chaplain; Sol. Davis, guide; H. S. Yates, G. A. Warner, W. J. Overbeck, trustees, and E. C. Kemper, medical examiner. Each member has a full insurance policy of $2,000 at a cost of $9 per thousand annually. The lodge has lost but one member by death, the beneficiaries receiving the insurance money within 18 days after report of death. The present officers are H. S. Yates, dictator; Jno. C. Cooper, vice-dictator; A. J. Morgan, assistant-dictator; W. J. Overbeck, reporter; G. A. Warner, treasurer; John H. Brady, chaplain; A. Wheland, guide; L. H. Link, E. C. Slaughter, trustees; C. C. Kemper, medical examiner.

Iatan Lodge No. 145, I. O. O. F. — Was instituted September 4, 1860, by John Doniphan, Esq., with the following as first officers: Harvey N. Hedge, N. G.; W. S. Robinson, V. G.; L. W. Read, sec.; G. W. Hood, treas., and G. Winters. The candidates initiated upon the evening of the organization were J. F. Hansbrough, Geo. H. Gedultig, A. S. Anno, E. P. McDaniel and A. G. Smith. The lodge hall, which was built in 1865, they now own. Owing to removals and other causes, the membership, which at one time reached the number of 50, has been reduced to 12.

Farley Lodge No. 177, I. O. O. F. — Was organized in November, 1859, and during the first 20 years of its existence was the strongest lodge in Northwest Missouri. The charter members were Israel Heath, N. G.; James Wallace, V. G.; L. T. Oliver, secretary; John H. Carson, John C. Cassabaum, James E. Ireland, and J. M. Holt. The present membership is very small, its decline being occasioned, doubtless, to the surroundings. H. M. Burt is the present N. G., T. N. Donnigan is V. G., and C. L. Banning is treasurer.

CHAPTER XVIII.

NEWSPAPERS AND JOURNALISTS.

The *Eagle* and the *Argus* — The *Atlas* — The *Tenth Legion* — The *Sentinel* -- The *Border Times* — The *Chronicle* — Parkville Papers — The *Luminary* — The *Courier* — The *Independent* — Later Platte City Papers — The *Reveille* — The *Landmark* — The *Democrat* — The *Advocate* — The *Argus* — Edgerton *Courier*.

THE "EAGLE" AND THE "ARGUS."

In his historical sketches of Platte county Maj. Morin says the first newspaper established in the county was the *Platte Eagle*, published at Platte City. It was edited by Allen McLane and by E. Sanksston Wilkerson. We have a copy of the *Eagle* before us — *The Platte Eagle and Weston Commercial* — published at Weston, February 24, 1843. It is one of the later issues of the first volume, showing that the paper was established in 1842. It claims to be the most westerly paper published in the United States and contains official advertisements from St. Joseph and other Western-Missouri points.

At the beginning the *Eagle* was a twenty-column folio, printed on an inferior quality of paper and nothing extra for mechanical work or appearance. But it was edited with ability and was well managed as a business enterprise. It prospered rapidly and abundantly and [1] became one of the leading and influential public journals of Western Missouri.

Later along the *Eagle* changed proprietors and editors. It was edited by Gen. David R. Atchison, subsequently United States Senator from this State and President of the United States Senate. He was followed on the editorial tripod by Gen. James W. Denver, afterwards territorial Governor of Colorado, and for whom Denver City was named.

In the meantime, the name of the paper had been changed to the Platte *Argus*, and it had been removed to Platte City. It was published here for several years and was bought by the Wiseley brothers. By them it was taken back to Weston and was published there until the outbreak of the war.

In 1861, after the outbreak of the war, the *Argus* became the organ

[1] This copy of the paper is now the property of Judge Chiles, of Platte City.

of the Missouri State Guard, and was issued from the headquarters of the army. The paper was then called the *Army Argus*, and is remembered by every old volunteer under Gov. Jackson or Gen. Price in 1861. It was published from the headquarters of the army until after Gen. Price left the State.

The publication of an army newspaper, with "office in the saddle," as Gen. Pope would say, was a novel enterprise, and one that showed not less real *enterprise* than faith in the success of the cause to which it was devoted. The *Argus* deserved a better fate than befell it. Its publication was suspended after Gen. Price entered Kansas, on account of the impracticability, not to say impossibility, of issuing it during the almost constant marches in which the army was engaged.

A copy of the *Argus* for 1852 is before us, published at Weston. It is a handsomely printed, well edited and liberally supported (judging from its advertising columns) weekly of thirty-two columns, approximately the size of the *Landmark* of to-day. It compares very favorably in appearance, make-up and editorial force with the better class of country journals in the State at this time.

Wilkerson was a professional journalist, a thorough newspaper man. He was a practical printer and a writer of experience and more than average ability. The paper greatly prospered under his charge, and attained a wide and enviable influence. He, himself, was a man of some prominence in the county and among journalists in this part of the State. He went to Montana during the war, and probably still resides there. McCall was his partner, and the business manager in the *Eagle* office.

Allen McLane in his day was one of the leading men of Western Missouri. He was a man of superior education and wide and varied information. In early life he read law and afterwards practiced his profession for a time, in which he was successful. But having a greater taste for literary work than for the profession of the law, he abandoned the law for journalism, and soon became known throughout the State as one of the most vigorous, pungent writers on the weekly press. He was the intimate associate and friend of Hon. David Atchison, Gen. Denver and other leading men of this part of the State. The success of more than one prominent public man was largely due to the influence of his pen and to his unselfish fidelity and zeal as a friend. He was a man of sanguine temperament and great spirit, not to say fiery disposition, but withal was kind-hearted and agreeable, and popular with all who had not incurred his opposition or antipathy.

A sketch of Gen. Atchison, and also one of Gen. Denver, appears in a preceding chapter — Bench and Bar.

William Wisely was the principal member of the firm of Wisely Brothers, publishers of the *Argus*, at Weston, just before the war, and afterwards in the Southern army. He was a practical newspaper man, and a good, sober, matter-of-fact writer. He died at Mobile, Ala., during the war.

Other parties were perhaps connected with the *Eagle* or the *Argus*, but their names are not now recalled.

THE ATLAS.

The *Atlas* newspaper was established at Platte City during the "Fifties." It was also Democratic, and was conducted under its original name for several years. Finally it changed hands. Clark & Bourne became its proprietors. They changed its name to *Conservator*, and published it until the spring of 1863, when it was "suppressed" by the military. It was charged with being disloyal, and its suppression was demanded by the *Sentinel*, published at Weston, an ultra loyal sheet at that time. The proprietors of the *Conservator* were banished South. Bourne himself afterwards returned inside of the Federal lines, but under an assumed name to avoid identity and arrest, and during the war was associated with Jno. W. Oberly in the publication of the Cairo (Ill.) *Democrat*. He died in St. Louis after the war, having been on the *Republican* as compositor for some years.

THE TENTH LEGION.

E. S. Wilkerson sold his interest in the *Argus* some years before the war, and was afterwards absent from the county for several years. Returning in 1861, he established the *Tenth Legion* newspaper at Platte City. It was destined for a short life. It opposed coercion, denounced the war against the South as a crusade of robbers and plunderers, and fell under the military guillotine. Wilkerson, as we have said, took sanctuary in Montana.

THE SENTINEL.

With the deepening of the Civil combat, the *Sentinel*, published at Weston, waxed great and mighty in the patriotic cause of loyalty, and smote the enemies of Kansas hip and thigh. It called for the unconditional subjugation of "sympathizers," the silencing of "disloyal" sentiments, and lauded the achievements of Morgan, Penick and Fitzgerald as the most brilliant performances in the military history

of the country. Confiscation of the property of Southern sympathizers was warmly and eloquently advocated, even of "the poor lean horse of the rebel."

But the county persisted in voting the Conservative[1] ticket, nevertheless, and the *Conservator*, published at Platte City, received the public printing. That being the case, of course the *Conservator* was denounced by the *Sentinel* as disloyal, and at the latter's instigation its office was destroyed. The *Sentinel* office was then moved to Platte City, and it received the public printing. After that it was in a better humor with the world in general, and the majority of the people of Platte City in particular. It became quite Conservative, and remonstrated against the general system of pillage then going on in the county.

This, however, sealed its doom. It, in turn, was denounced as disloyal. Another newspaper star had risen in the loyal firmament over Platte county, one of greater magnitude in the luridness of its light than any that had yet, or ever afterwards, appeared. One by one the political followers of the *Sentinel* turned to worship the new luminary, and left their whilom asteroidal light to shine for its new found friends alone. The *Border Times* praised the exploits of Jennison and Ford, demanded the confiscation of the property of the majority of the people of the county, and denounced the *Sentinel* as the organ of the "rebels." It asked the immediate suppression of the latter, with the transfer of the public printing to itself as a natural corollary.

The *Sentinel* was marked, and in a few days afterwards its office was destroyed. Obituaries appeared in due time and form in the other country papers round about, on the untimely and unfortunate demise of the *Sentinel*. Brother A. S. Cox's experience as a war editor was brief, but stormy and eventful. The *Sentinel* was a well printed paper, mostly appearing weekly, and was edited and managed with some ability.

THE BORDER TIMES.

As already noticed, the *Border Times* came into general notice during the war. It was published at Weston. The *Times* was a regular Red Republican paper, but it was consistent and edited with ability. It regarded the "Rebellion," as it affectionately termed the struggle of the South for national independence, and the preservation of the

[1] To call one's self a Democrat then in Western Missouri, was good for the loss of four horses, all the forage on one's place and five months in Alton or Rock Island prison. Democrats then were meek and lowly "Conservatives."

$2,400,000,000 worth of slave property — more than the British taxation of the colonies would have amounted to in a century — as the greatest crime ever attempted, and all connected or sympathizing with it as the worst of criminals, deserving to be drawn and quartered; and it advocated death to "rebels," in arms and out of arms, and the ruin of fortunes and families of all so-called "sympathizers." It was sanguinary, lurid and constantly writhing in the throes of a war frenzy; but otherwise it was a newsy, sprightly paper, and edited with more than average ability. If the editor, Mr. A. G. Beller, had used more ice in his coffee than he did use, his paper probably would have been a permanent success. As it was, however, it effervesced and passed away a few years after the war.

THE CHRONICLE.

In 1871 the *Border Times* was sold and the paper was discontinued. For a short time the material was used by Mr. John T. Reynolds, and then by Mr. F. H. Brooks, in publishing at Weston a Democratic paper — *The Platform*. This finally ceased, and the material was sold out of the county. Soon afterward Mr. Harry Howard began and for several years successfully conducted the Weston *Commercial*, finally selling it to Mr. John B. Mundy. Mr. Mundy reorganized the office, changed the name of the paper to the *Chronicle*, and went to work with resolution and ability to build up a good paper, which he has succeeded in doing. The *Chronicle* is a newsy, four-page paper, issued weekly, and is Democratic in politics. Mr. Mundy is a thorough-going business manager, a vigorous, fearless writer, and has succeeded in building up one of the best country journals in Western Missouri. The *Chronicle* is an established success, and has a large and steadily increasing circulation. Its advertising business is large and profitable, better than would be expected ordinarily in a town the size of Weston. Mr. Mundy has from time to time added new material to his office, type, job presses, etc., until now he has one of the most complete and best-appointed newspaper and job offices to be met with outside of a large city. He makes a specialty of fine job work, and in this line successfully competes with Leavenworth, Kansas City and St. Joe.

The *Reporter*, the *Keystone* and the *Platform* were other papers that were publishhd at Weston at different times, but neither of them became a permanent success.

PARKVILLE PAPERS — LUMINARY.

The Parkville *Luminary* was the first newspaper published in the town of Parkville. The first number was issued in July, 1853. It was 36 inches by 12 inches in size and independent in politics. The first editors and publishers were Geo. S. Park and James Cundiff. The last named severed his connection with the paper in 1855.

The *Luminary* held advanced views on the slavery question for that day, warmly opposing slavery. During the Kansas troubles its influence was given to the free State side of the controversy and against the people of Platte county and of Missouri. It approved the organized efforts of Abolitionists to colonize Kansas in the interest of the free State cause, and sharply criticised the efforts of the pro-slavery advocates here and elsewhere to counteract the movement of the Abolitionists.

This greatly exasperated the great majority of the people of Platte county. At last, during a high fever of excitement, in the spring of 1855, a large gathering of citizens, including some of the most respectable and influential men of the county, was held at Parkville to suppress the *Luminary*. The office of the paper was visited, and, receiving no assurance of a more conservative course by the *Luminary*, the press, the type, etc., were taken possession of and thrown into the Missouri river. Further particulars of this office are given in the chapter on the Kansas troubles. The publication of the *Luminary* was not resumed.

PARKVILLE COURIER.

In the year 1857 the second newspaper enterprise, the *Parkville Courier*, was commenced in the town of Parkville by Messrs. Thomas Stearnes and F. M. McDonald as editors and proprietors. Politically it was Democratic. Mr. Stearnes discontinued his connection with the paper in 1858, after which time the paper was published and edited by Mr. F. M. McDonald until the year 1862, when its publication ceased. The name of the paper was the Parkville *Weekly Courier*.

Other papers perhaps have been published at Parkville from time to time prior to the establishment of the *Independent*, but their names are not now recollected.

PARKVILLE INDEPENDENT.

The *Independent* is now published at Parkville by John Gharky and J. P. Tucker, the first number of it being issued March 28, 1885.

It is a nine-column folio paper, 28x44 inches in size, and is the largest paper ever published in Platte county. Its name indicates its character, politically and otherwise.

Mr. Gharky is a veteran printer, having owned a newspaper outfit and helped to publish a paper with it in the campaign of 1844, at Portsmouth, Ohio. In 1853 he went West and published the *Pioneer* at West Union, Fayette county, Iowa, until 1864. In 1862 his office was entered secretly at night, his press broken with a sledge hammer and his type scattered in the street, by returned soldiers. He published the *Conservative* at Memphis, Scotland county, Mo., from 1866 to 1883.

Mr. Tucker is a practical and skillful newspaper and job printer. Both are writers of some ability, Mr. Gharky acting as editor-in-chief and Mr. Tucker as local editor, business manager and job workman. The two are well calculated to do so and they are printing a paper that is an honor to themselves and a credit to the town and county.

Typographically it is a model of neatness, and our thanks are due the editors of this paper for many courtesies extended.

LATER PLATTE CITY PAPERS — THE REVEILLE.

The *Reveille* was established at Platte City by Maj. Thomas W. Park and Mr. W. H. Field in July, 1866, the latter gentleman soon retiring. It was a twenty-eight column folio weekly, Democratic in politics.

Maj. Park, now secretary to the Bureau of Labor Statistics and Inspection of Missouri, was principally reared in Platte county, but was originally from Kentucky to this county, with his parents.

He made journalism his profession, and being a man of culture and ability, he became a journalist of prominence and influence. He is a careful, chaste writer, and always expresses himself with clearness and force.

The three qualifications most necessary for an editor he possesses to more than an ordinary degree — large general information, accurate discriminating judgment, and a terse, spirited style of writing. His paper was always full of pith and force, and was read not as a matter of habit, as many papers are, but because it never failed to contain something of interest and value.

Maj. Park, after publishing the *Reveille* with success for about five years, bought an interest in the *Landmark* and consolidated the offices of the two papers. The publication of the *Reveille* was discontinued and the *Landmark* was enlarged and greatly improved in make-up and worth.

THE LANDMARK.

The *Landmark* was established on the 9th day of June, 1865, at Weston, by Messrs. Howard & Adams, and was mainly edited by Judge Samuel A. Gilbert. It was and is Democratic in politics and conducted with vigor and success. After its consolidation with the *Reveille* it was published as a thirty-six column paper at Platte City under the editorial management of Park & McCluer, who were its proprietors. This arrangement lasted about one year, when Maj. McCluer retired and was succeeded by Norton B. Anderson, Esq. Mr. Anderson removing from the State, Mr. Park became sole editor and proprietor. A few years afterwards Col. C. J. Nesbitt was admitted into partnership. He was in turn succeeded by Maj. J. L. McCluer, a former partner. This arrangement continued two years, when Maj. Park, in March, 1881, sold his interet to Maj. McCluer and Rev. T. R. Valliant. Mr. Valliant is now its editor and proprietor.

After the consolidation, the *Landmark* began to assume considerable State prominence. The ability and force with which it was edited won it a leading position among country journals and made its influence felt in public affairs. It has continued ever since in the front ranks of the country journals of the State.

Mr. Valliant is a gentleman of fine scholarly attainments and a writer of studied elegance. He preserves a high moral tone in his paper and strives to make the influence of the *Landmark* elevating and ennobling. It is devoted to the home and family not less than to the interests of business life and to public affairs.

Politically, the *Landmark* continues *Democratic*, unwavering and unflinching, believing that the highest and best hope of the country lies in the continued success of the Democratic party; and it is always for truth and morality, honesty and purity, in public and private life.

Mr. Valliant is also pastor of the Episcopal Church at Platte City. He is a man of eminent piety and a minister of learning and eloquence. There is probably no better course of training to fit one for a worthy and successful discharge of the duties of a Democratic editor than a course in theology; and certainly there is nothing, aside from religious faith and zeal and a thorough knowledge of the Scriptures — which, by the way, are implied from the fact that one is a Democratic editor — so helpful and encouraging to a minister as the consciousness of editorial work on a Democratic paper, well and faithfully performed, especially in Missouri. Though not inseparable,

the two callings go so well together that their union seems necessary and natural.

The *Landmark* is a weekly newspaper, and has a large circulation. Its editorial and local matter is well written, its clippings are selected with care and good judgment, and all its matter is well arranged. The *Landmark* is one of the leading papers of the county, and as an advertising medium is without a superior among its country cotemporaries.

THE DEMOCRAT.

The *Democrat* was established in Platte City, in the year 1873. Its proprietor was Lycurgus Shepard, Esq. The publication of the *Democrat* was continued for several years. Politically it was Democratic, as *nearly* all the papers ever published in the county were.

THE ADVOCATE.

The *Advocate* succeeded the *Democrat*. It was established and published by a Mr. Kline first, then by T. C. Thurston, and last by I. M. Cockrill. About 1880 it was consolidated with the *Landmark*.

THE ARGUS.

This paper, which was named for the old Platte *Argus*, and also for the *Argus* published at St. Louis in the early days of Missouri, is a new paper established at Platte City. It is a twenty-eight column paper, and is Democratic in politics. The *Argus* is a sprightly, newsy weekly paper, and is steadily growing in popularity and influence. Its proprietors are young men, full of life and energy and hope, and much of their own animation and high spirits are infused into the columns of their paper.

THE EDGERTON COURIER.

The *Courier* office was first established at the town of Edgerton, in the northwestern part of the county, more than two years ago. The *Courier* is now in the third year of its publication, and is being conducted by Messrs. West & Stiff. It is a twenty-eight column paper, issued monthly. A copy of the paper before us is filled with local news and notes, well selected reading matter and a liberal number of advertisements, principally of Edgerton business houses. The paper seems to have a generous home support and to deserve its popularity. To Edgerton and the northwestern part of the county it is unquestionably an enterprise of great value and importance. It was originally established by Col. J. C. Nesbitt, in 1883. He was succeeded in the proprietorship by the Messrs. Johnston Brothers. Its present proprietors, as noted above, are West & Stiff.

CHAPTER XIX.

PETTIS TOWNSHIP.

Boundary and Physical Features — Population — Early Settlers, and Names of Those First Associated with the Township — Present Condition — Hampton — Location, Etc.— Parkville, the Principal City in the Township — Reminiscences — First Merchants, Etc.— History of the Town — Its Outlook Now — Business in the Place — Biographical.

BOUNDARY AND PHYSICAL FEATURES.

The present township of Pettis is situated in the southern and southeastern portion of the county and lies immediately north of Jackson county, its northern boundary extending two miles above the range line dividing townships 51 and 52. It is bounded on the north by Carroll and May townships, and on the east by May township and Clay county, while on the west its principal boundary is Waldron township, though Platte River separates a small portion of it from Lee township.

It was originally timbered land, but the most of the timber has been cleared away to open up farms, and the land, generally, is of a good quality for wheat and fruits, whilst the tame grasses yield good crops. Corn is of course raised to a considerable extent, but mainly for feeding purposes, for this part of the county is well adapted to stock growing. Cattle do well, and all in this vicinity raise them to some extent, several farmers of the township being among the prominent cattle raisers of the county.

A considerable portion of the timbered land is quite broken, some of it, indeed, too much so for active cultivation, but will always be valuable for pasturage. Sufficient water is to be easily found, and in the extreme northwestern part of the township flows Platte river. The southern part touches upon the Missouri river, and in the bottoms formed by the Platte and Missouri rivers is to be found some of the best bottom soil for farming purposes within the county. There are also many fine springs here which afford excellent water, pure, cool and delightfully refreshing. Its population in 1880 was 2,354.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Among the early settlers in Pettis township were men who had originally left their comfortable homes in the East — perhaps more

recently from Clay county — to make for themselves a habitation in a country which they knew was as yet comparatively unopened to civilization. As remarked in another part of this work, they were drawn hither by the unexcelled richness of the soil and natural advantages of the vicinity. Among those brave old pioneers, men whose descendants have lived to do honor to those whose names they bear, we might mention the following. It would be unreasonable to suppose that the names of all could be given, but we have succeeded in securing those of David and Stephen English, Mrs. A. G. Brown, the Naylors, the Nolands, Richard Babcock, John H. Buenemau, Perry Wood, Adam Wood, David Andrews, Jacob Smelser, David Johnson, David Mitchell and Miles Harrington.

There are many others, sketches of whose families we would be glad to give, and some of whom are quite as deserving of a place in this chapter as any we have noted. We have, however, presented only those names we have been fortunate enough to obtain.

The people of Pettis township hold a worthy place among the best people of the county, and as a community they are law-abiding and peaceable, while, as friends, hospitable and kind. They are industrious and energetic, and most of them are comfortably situated in life. We have embraced the history of this township so intimately with the general history of the county that, of course, it would be unnecessary to repeat here what has already been given. For further items we would refer our readers to that portion of our work.

HAMPTON.

In the northern portion of the township, and in section 28, township 52, range 34, is located Hampton, a small village, but a town at an early day of no inconsiderable importance. It contains a number of good stores, besides which is a blacksmith shop. A post-office has long been established here. The present population of the town is about 50. It is situated in the midst of a fine agricultural community, and is well supported. This is conceded to be in the finest wheat-raising portion of the county.

The principal place in Pettis township, and a town which has been established for many years, and where the greater interest of those in the township centers, is

PARKVILLE.

Through the courtesy of the editor of the Parkville *Independent*, Mr. John Gharky, we have derived much valuable information from

a series of articles which recently appeared in that paper, from the pen of T. C. S. Ashby, entitled "Reminiscences of Parkville." We have quoted some of these items of interest quite frequently below.

In 1837 the site of Parkville was selected and settled by Stephen and David English, as an eligible location for a river town. Geo. S. Park became owner, and had it surveyed and laid off, calling it Parkville. As a business man, Mr. P. was very energetic and full of push, and in a short time a thrifty, growing town was at Parkville.

In the early part of 1851 there was not a church in the place, though the population numbered probably 300 or 400. An old mill was operated by A. Goodyear and Geo. Roberts, and the mercantile business at that day was represented by four firms: Aspling & Stevens, Remington & Couch, R. A. Ringo, and M. T. Summers. About this period, also, the Indian trade was a profitable source of income, and many, perhaps over a hundred, Indians at a time were often seen upon these streets.

At the date from which Mr. Ashby commences his historical reminiscences (1851) there were two drug stores in Parkville, owned by J. W. Ringo and his partner, Dr. Young, and Dr. Love and J. H. Bueneman. Besides these physicians, there were a number of others, the medical profession being very fully represented. Among these were Drs. Barnes, Love, Crust and possibly others.

The tin and stove business was in the hands of Wm. Dziubon, whose death occurred in 1876 or 1877.

A man who has been intimately connected with the history of Parkville from the year 1844 is Mr. John Bueneman, who was the first tailor in the place. He also subsequently carried on a mercantile establishment, and later a drug business. He is now the postmaster of the place. George Wood was also a tailor by trade, and followed his calling here.

George S. Park and Darius Silvey carried a stock of furniture in 1851, but Silvey died two years later, or in December, 1853. Mr. Park, the founder of the place, was a native of New York, and, we believe, had participated in the early struggles of Texas for independence. After giving this town a good start, he commenced the erection of a building, now the Park College, which he used as a hotel.

As mentioned elsewhere, the first newspaper here was the Parkville *Luminary*, and in Chapter IX of this volume can be found an account of its destruction during the Kansas troubles.

In 1852 and 1853 the outlook and business prospects for Parkville

were very encouraging, and in order to increase facilities for communication with the outer world, Mr. Park directed all his energies towards the introduction of a railroad to the town. Soon after, a charter was obtained from the Legislature for the Parkville and Grand River Railroad, and considerable grading, building of bridges, etc., was done. But the outbreak of the war put an end to all work in this direction, and the enterprise was literally killed.

In 1851 Mr. Thomas Aspling, with a man named Hat, from Cincinnati, commenced the erection of flouring and saw mills east of the town less than half a mile; the saw mill was completed in 1851, the grist mill in 1852, and these were operated by them until 1854. In 1854 the grist mill was sold to Louis A. Ford and T. C. S. Ashby, and the business was conducted by them to the year 1857, when Ashby sold his interest to Ford, who, in 1865, sold to William K. Faulconer and George Wheeler; and they sold to Wheeler & McIlhern, and they to Carmody & Bro., who after a few years abandoned it, to operate the Red Cross mills.

In 1850 or 1851 the Legislature of Missouri granted a charter making Parkville an incorporated city. In 1852 and 1853 numerous mercantile establishments were added to the business industry of the place, and subsequently, as a shipping point, it was only second to Weston. In August of the latter year, a disastrous fire occurred in the business portion of the town, but the burned buildings were soon rebuilt, and in a more substantial manner.

Of course, the mechanical trades occupied no small portion of the attention of the early settlers here. Messrs. John, Mike and Patrick Daniels were the stone masons, and many excellent contracts were fulfilled by them. The Messrs. Clouse were for a time located here, one of whom, Mr. William Clouse, was the father of Mrs. Fred. Kahm, whose husband is now in the shoe busines at Parkville. Among the brickmakers and masons were the Thompsons — Capt. Benj. Thompson and his sons, John, Frank and James, and numerous structures now here attest their ability and skill as workmen. John Dykes was engaged in the same business, but afterwards conducted a hotel. Carpentering was done by David Mitchell, G. W. Patterson, John Congleton, Hat & Aspling, and a Mr. Donovan. Others came later, but of this number, only one, G. W. Patterson, a man now well advanced in years, remains. The gunsmith of the town was John Howell.

There were the usual other establishments found in a growing town at an early date, among which were a bakery, John Busch, proprietor;

he afterwards became engaged in the manufacture of candies; and a millinery store, kept by Mrs. Mary Soper. We should have noticed before a merchandise business which Mr. Edgar conducted many years ago. His son, E. W. Edgar, now resides within five miles of Parkville.

Lawyers were here in numbers, and members of the fraternity whose names we recall are W. H. Miller, Thomas Stearnes, William M. Clough, and Ebenezer N. O. Clough.

There was in 1851 but one public building in Parkville, a school-house situated on the top of the hill west of Main street, and on the north side of Fourth street. It was unroofed in 1860 during the only severe storm that has visited the town since 1851. Several buildings were blown down, and others damaged to some considerable extent. The school-house was made of brick, and seemed to have been built for some time. After its destruction the town had to depend on renting room for their schools for several years. In 1877 or 1878 the board of education purchased the residence of Arad Goodyear, and after making some alterations in the house, used it for school purposes until 1880, when the present new and elegant school-house was built. It stands on the site of the old Goodyear house, on East street, and cost $2,500.

In conclusion, Mr. Ashby has written so plainly of the present condition of Parkville that we have thought it proper to repeat what was said in the *Independent* of May 14, 1885: —

From the time of the war down to the present we have dragged along without any apparent improvement; but it is a 'long lane that has no turn.' Signs of a better state of things are seen to-day. The town has made some advancement in the last year or two, which shows that an awakening after a twenty years' nap is taking place. And why should Parkville not become a town of 10,000 inhabitants? It is undeniably a healthy location; it is a place where a family can live cheaply, it is a place surrounded by a country that produces everything that can be grown in the same latitude; facilities for almost any legitimate business are excellent; the people are moral, courteous and educated. The opportunities for education are in advance of almost any small town in the State. We have a most excellent public school carried on eight or nine months of the year, and Park College, though in her infancy, is coming to the front. From a small beginning six or seven years ago, she is now educating two hundred and fifty or more young men and women. Our advantage is that in Park College a very small sum of money with a good deal of application on the part of the student insures an education. He only needs to feel that he wants an education and be willing to work and wait,

to devote his energies to the accomplishment of that end, then to succeeding in getting into the college family, and he is a success.

Park College is quite a prominent educational institution, and is under the patronage of the Presbyterian denomination. Under the presidency of Prof. McAfee, the institution is in a prosperous condition. We regret exceedingly that Prof. McAfee's engagements were such that he could not furnish us the information we desired in reference to this college.

At this time the population of Parkville is about 700, and all branches of business are represented. The Parkville Bank is a flourishing financial institution, its president being W. J. Fulton, and its cashier John B. Flannery. The only railroad facilities which the town now enjoys are those afforded by the Kansas City, St. Joe and Council Bluffs Railroad, which passes through the place from the southeast towards the northwest, affording close communication with Kansas City and St. Joseph, Council Bluffs and other northern points.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

REUBEN T. ATKINS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 13, Post-office, Parkville).

Mr. Atkins moved upon the farm on which he now lives in 1883, coming from Southern Colorado, where he had been for some time. His present place is situated four miles east of north from Parkville, and embraces 240 acres, of which 200 are fenced, and a portion of it is devoted to blue grass pasture. His building improvements are of a good class. Mr. Atkins is successfully engaged in breeding Palangus cattle, of which grade he has a herd of sixteen head, registered; at the front is a three-year-old male, "Jacob," the American number of which is 2078, and the Scotch number, 2853; his weight is about 1,800 pounds. Mr. A. is a native Missourian, having been born in Clay county, November 11, 1846. His father, J. Q. Atkins, originally from Virginia, went to Woodford county, Ky., when a lad of 10 years, and there grew to years of maturity, and subsequently married Miss Mary Stone. Moving to Missouri in 1830, he entered land in Clay county and bought a farm near Liberty, where he resided until his death, in September, 1866. The youth and early manhood of Reuben T. Atkins were passed within the boundaries of his native county, and the common schools of the vicinity found in him a studious and appreciative pupil. In March, 1868, he went to Southern

Colorado and worked at his trade of carpentering for about three years, then engaging in ranching. He found time to devote a little attention to hunting during this period, but gave the most of his energies to looking after the interests of the ranch from 1873 until 1883, when, disposing of that, he purchased his present farm, as noted above. Mr. Atkins was married in Colorado, February 9, 1877, to Mrs. Elise Carlier, a daughter of Eugene Gaussoin. Mrs. Atkins is a native of Europe, but was brought up in the United States. She has two children by a former marriage, Harry and Blanche Carlier. By the latter union three children have been born: Leah, Walter and Jerry Dean. Mrs. Atkins is a member of the Episcopal Church.

ALBERT R. BAKER

(Merchant, Tracy, Mo.; also Farmer and Stock-raiser).

For twenty-five years Mr. Baker has been a resident of this county, during the most of which time he has been occupied with agricultural pursuits. Since April, 1884, however, he has carried on a general store at Tracy, and in one year's business at this place he has built up a good patronage and has acquired a reputation for reliable dealing and honorable transactions in business affairs which will never be forgotten. He had not come here without some mercantile experience, having engaged in the general merchandise business at Waldron in 1879, which he carried on for nearly five years, then disposing of his interests there. In his farming operations he has been peculiarly successful, and now owns a fine tract of land near Farley, on the Platte river, of 220 acres, the greater part of which is in cultivation. His nearly new residence is a prominent feature of the place, and the other necessary outbuildings are in good condition. Mr. Baker came originally from Rappahannock county, Va., where he was born September 17, 1828. His father, Daniel Baker, was born in Loudoun county, Va., and there was subsequently married to Miss Nancy Lawrence, a native of Fauquier county, the same State, where her death also occurred. Albert R. grew to manhood in his native county and there, on December 14, 1854, was united in marriage with Miss Julia F. Singleton, daughter of Albert R. Singleton, of that county; she had been born in Fauquier county, but was reared in Rappahannock county. Previous to his marriage Mr. Baker had been occupied in clerking, and after this even he was engaged in merchandising until coming West in November, 1859. At this time he went to Texas and remained until the fall of 1860, when he became a citizen of Platte county, Mo., and where, as before intimated, he has since continued to make his home. He has become well and popularly known, and thoroughly merits the esteem in which he is held by his many acquaintances. For one or more terms he has held the position of magistrate, though he has never been an aspirant for political advancement. To himself and wife have been born two children, Frances Marion and Albert Fleming. Three sons are deceased: James Jackson died April 1, 1884, aged 29 years; he left a wife and two chil-

dren; Daniel R. died February 28, 1872, aged 15 years, and William Lee died September 29, 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Baker are members of the Baptist Church, and the former belongs to the Masonic Order at Farley.

ADAM BECKLEY

(Section 28, Post-office, Parkville).

Mr. Beckley has been a resident of Pettis township, Platte county, Mo., since 1868, having come here from Jefferson county, Ohio. He has become one of the well known and enterprising agriculturists of this vicinity, and has contributed very materially to the advancement and promotion of the farming interests of the county. Mr. B.'s father was a native of Virginia, and there grew to manhood, and married Miss Mary Nicholas, of the same State. In an early day he settled in Ohio, first in Harrison county, and later in Carroll and Jefferson counties, in each of which he was occupied in farming. He had been twice married, his first wife dying about the year 1849; his death occurred in Carroll county in 1879. Adam Beckley was born in Harrison county, O., July 3, 1838, and having been brought up to labor on the home farm, very naturally chose farming as his calling in life — a choice which has proven to be a most judicious one. He attended the common schools in the neighborhood of his birth, and after reaching manhood he married, Miss Sarah J. Grim becoming his wife on September 20, 1859. She was born in Harrison county, O., and was the daughter of John Grim, of Carroll county, where her girlhood was passed. The spring following his marriage, Mr. Beckley removed to Van Buren county and farmed on rented land until the fall of 1862, when he returned to Ohio. Some six years later, as noted above, he cast his fortunes with Platte county. His estate embraces 130 acres, the most of which is in cultivation, and upon the home place are good improvements. To Mr. and Mrs. B. have been born ten children; Laura Belle, wife of Chas. H. Staples, living on an adjoining farm; Richard M. died in the fall of 1881, in his twentieth year; William S. died when in his eighteenth year, in 1881; Kittie, Ettie May, Absalom, Debie A., Charles F., John H. and an infant, Bert Leroy, three months old. Mr. Beckley and wife are members of the M. E. Church.

NATHANIEL C. BOYDSTON

(Section 2, Post-office, Parkville).

This venerable and respected citizen of Pettis township has passed a life of more than ordinary activity and usefulness, a rough outline of which we have drawn here, space necessarily forbidding us entering into minute detail. His parents were both natives of Tennessee, Thomas and Betsy (Gragg) Boydston. They came with their family to Missouri in 1831, and located in Clay county, near the line which divided that from Platte county. There they remained until 1838, when they came to this county, but two years later took up their

location in Buchanan county, where Mr. Boydston died in 1862. Nathaniel C. accompanied his parents on their removal to this State, being at the time 19 years of age. He had been born in Cocke county, Tenn., December 7, 1811, and in growing up was not favored with very many opportunities for attending school, consequently his education was somewhat limited. July 22, 1836, he was united in marriage with Miss Dinah Forbian, daughter of Rev. Jacob Forbian, also formerly from Tennessee, and one of the early settlers and pioneer preachers in this vicinity. The very day that the treaty was ratified in this county Mr. B. removed to near Linkville, but in about a year settled not far from Platte City, in which neighborhood he resided until 1844. Going to Buchanan county, he bought land, improved a farm, and remained until 1856. In 1850 he joined other gold seekers to California, to which State he went overland, and for about 15 months worked in the mines. In 1851 he returned on the first trip that was made by the Nicaragua route, the vessel on which he took passage being foundered off Cape Hatteras. He finally reached New York, however, from which he soon came home. From the spring of 1856 until the fall of 1863, he was a resident of Jackson county, Kan., but at this latter period he returned to Missouri and settled on the farm where he now lives. He has started to improve five places, and has made some improvements on seven places in Missouri and one in Kansas. His present farm contains 290 acres — eight miles off Kansas City — an exceptionally good farm. January 16, 1861, Mr. Boydston lost his first wife, who left 10 children. April 27, 1862, he was married again, Mrs. Margaret Broadhurst, widow of Rev. Jacob Broadhurst, and a sister to the first Mrs. B., then becoming his wife. She had four children by her former marriage, one of whom is a minister of the Gospel. She was reared in Clay and Platte counties, but came originally from Tennessee. By this last marriage there are three children. While in Buchanan county Mr. B. served as magistrate for seven years. He was also a soldier in the Black Hawk War. In 1832 he joined the Methodist Church, of which he has been a zealous member for over 50 years. His wife is also connected with the same denomination, and is a lady of devoted Christian principles and true worth.

JOHN H. BUENEMAN

(Postmaster and Retired Merchant, Parkville).

One of the older and well known citizens of Platte county, Mr. Bueneman is highly respected and very popular, as his numerous services in filling local offices would fully indicate. He is a native of Prussia and was born March 1, 1817, so that he has nearly reached the allotted age of three score and ten years. His parents, John H. Bueneman and wife, whose maiden name was Wallenbrock, were also originally from Prussia, but lived all their lives and died in Germany. Young John, the subject of this sketch, received a good education at his birthplace, and served an apprenticeship of three years at the tailor's trade. Coming to the United States in the fall of 1837, he

first went to Westport, Mo., and worked at his trade with a brother (who had preceded him there) until the following spring, when he located in Platte county, pre-empted a piece of land near where Parkville is now situated, and commenced the improvement of his place. In 1844, when Parkville was laid out, he moved into town and followed his trade until the spring of 1865, when he started a grocery. He was appointed deputy-postmaster, and in 1872 received the appointment of postmaster, which position he has since continued to hold. In 1875 he disposed of his interests in the grocery to his son-in-law. He has held several local positions of prominence in the town. Mr. Bueneman was married at St. Charles in November, 1837, to Miss Anna S. F. Hilgeman, also born and brought up in Prussia, and a daughter of Aberhardt Hilgeman. They have seven children: Rose, wife of William Andrews, of Leavenworth; Josephine, wife of John E. Threlkeld, of Parkville, mention of whom is made elsewhere; Adaline, wife of R. Beiga, of Leavenworth; John T., of Parkville; Sophia, with her parents; Thomas T., in Idaho; Charles F., in Parkville. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the Presbyterian Church.

DAVID M. CLARKE

(Farmer, Section 31, Post-office, Platte City).

Edward Clarke, a native of Kentucky, and the father of David M., married Miss Hannah McIlvain, a daughter of Archibald McIlvain, also of Kentucky, and in about 1826 came to Missouri, locating some six or seven miles north of Liberty, in Clay county, where he resided about 10 years. In 1836 he came into Platte county, pre-empted 80 acres of land, subsequently adding to his original tract until he had quite a body, embracing some 1,000 acres. He disposed of part of this from time to time, but still retained a comfortable estate until his death, which occurred September 24, 1883. Had he lived until the following May he would have been 93 years of age. David M., the subject of this sketch, was born at Richmond, Madison county, Ky., March 8, 1822. He accompanied his parents to this State upon their removal here, and was brought up to follow agricultural pursuits, his father having always followed the occupation of a farmer. In 1849 he made a trip overland to California and spent about three years engaged in mining and tilling the soil. Returning in 1853 to Platte county, he settled on a farm in the neighborhood of where he now lives. His present place contains 164 acres of land devoted equally to grass and farm purposes. His two-story residence is an excellent new building. In 1854 Mr. Clarke was married in Kentucky to Miss Susan Ann Clark, a daughter of Charles Clark, of Boyle county, Ky., where she was also born. She died in March, 1864, leaving five children: Mary E., Jennie, wife of Lewis Deadman; Joseph W. and James T., both of this county, and Sue. In July, 1865, Mr. Clarke married for his second wife Miss Elizabeth J. Crain, daughter of John S. Crain, of Platte county. Mrs. Clarke is a native of Fleming county, Ky., where she was reared and educated. To them five children have been

born: Edward, Anna, Albert S., Flora and Eugene Rock. Mr. and Mrs. C. are members of the Baptist Church. He has taken a prominent position in the affairs of this county, though quietly and unostentatiously, and has done a good deal for the advancement and development of the locality in which he makes his home.

CHARLES CLARKE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 6).

Mr. Clarke is a brother to David M. Clarke, whose sketch precedes this, and like him was born in Richmond, Madison county, Ky., the date of his birth being April 20, 1820. A brief outline of the career of his parents is given within that sketch, so that it is unnecessary to repeat here what has been mentioned there. However, some additional facts of interest might be rendered. His father was born near Lexington, in Fayette county, was a son of Thomas Clarke, one of the first settlers of Fayette from Virginia. He was a brave and patriotic soldier in the Revolutionary War. Edward's wife came from the vinicity of near Baltimore, Md. Upon coming to Missouri he built a home and commenced the improvement of a place upon which his son Charles now resides The latter, like his brother, spent his youth in working on the home farm until 1848, when he went to Mexico and for a short time, or a period of six months, he gave his attention to merchandising at Chihuahua. In the spring of 1849 he went on West to California, where he sold goods for some 15 years, conducted a hotel and was occupied with other branches of business, eight years of the time being passed in Nevada, where he was also interested in ranching and trading. He returned to the county of his adoption in 1871 in order to relieve his father of the home duties and also to make for him a pleasant home in his declining years. In January, 1878, Mr. Clarke was married, Miss Nannie Hoy becoming his wife. She was born, brought up and attended school in this county and was a daughter of Samuel B. Hoy, deceased, formerly from Kentucky, and one of the early settlers here, having come in 1837. Mr. Clarke has about 340 acres of land, 180 of which are in cultivation, and the remainder devoted to blue grass pasture. His orchard is deserving of special mention. He is a prominent Democrat in his political affiliations and has a number of times been a delegate to numerous conventions, though personally he is anything but a political enthusiast or office seeker. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church. He is one of the highly respected and honored citizen of this vicinity.

THOMAS W. DAVIS, Jr.

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 13, Post-office, Parkville).

Thomas W. Davis, the father of the subject of this sketch, now a retired merchant living at Parkville, was born in Logan county, Ky.,

July 10, 1812, a son of Gen. Cornelius Davis; the father of the latter was a Virginian by birth and a soldier in the Revolutionary War with Washington, and was an early settler in Kentucky, serving in various Indian campaigns in that State. The wife of Gen. Cornelius Davis was Sally Wilson, born in Virginia. In 1822 the family removed to Saline county, Mo., and here the senior Davis was one of the commissioners to lay off the county seat. He died near Marshall December 25, 1843. Thomas W. obtained a common school education, and then commenced clerking in Boonville. He married September 19, 1833, Miss Mary E. Doyle, daughter of a Dr. Doyle, formerly from Virginia, where she was born and reared. After a two years' residence at Boonville, Mr. Davis bought an established business at Jonesboro, but when the county seat was established he went to Marshall and built the first store and was the first merchant at that place. From 1847 to 1848, he sold goods in St. Louis, and then until 1856 was interested in the mercantile business at Parkville. He farmed until after the war, or up to 1867, and from that time until 1882, he was successfully engaged in active mercantile life. He has reared a worthy family of seven children, two of whom are sons. One of these, Thomas W. Davis, Jr., has developed into one of the most promising young agriculturists in the county. He was born at Parkville, November 24, 1854, passing his youth on his father's farm at Prairie Point. His education was above the ordinary, for, in addition to the usual course in the district schools, he attended an institution at Shelbyville, Shelby county, Mo. August 10, 1874, when in his twentieth year, Mr. Davis was married to Miss Mary Summers, daughter of W. H. and Elizabeth (Wilson) Summers, originally from Kentucky. Mrs. Davis was reared in Platte county, the county of her birth, receiving a superior education in a convent at Leavenworth, Kas. Mr. Davis has a farm of 120 acres of good land, well improved. He and his father are members of the Masonic Lodge at Parkville, and the latter has been quite prominently identified with the interests of the Order, having held different positions in the same.

HENRY F. DEISTER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 21, Post-office, Barry).

Mr. Deister, who is also numbered among the substantial and representative citizens of foreign birth in Pettis township, came originally from Hanover, Germany, where he was born August 9, 1830. His parents were Henry and Theresa Deister, *née* Hartje, both natives of that country, where the mother's death also occurred. Henry F. accompanied his father to America in 1845 and located in the northwestern part of Texas, in what is now Cook county. After living there about one year he came to Platte county, Mo., in the spring of 1847, purchased land on section 21 in Pettis township and improved a farm. Here Henry Deister died in 1865. The subject of this sketch is the oldest in a family of four brothers and two sisters, of whom two brothers and one sister are in Kansas. Henry grew to

manhood on a farm in this neighborhood and in 1855, 1856 and 1857 he was engaged in freighting across the plains, his places of destination being Salt Lake and Mexico. These trips proved quite profitable to him in a pecuniary point of view. In May, 1858, Mr. Deister took unto himself a wife, in the person of Miss Margaret Henzen, a daughter of Henry Henzen, formerly from Prussia, where she was born, though her early training was received in Moniteau county, Mo. After his marriage Mr. Deister settled on section 17 of this township, where he resided until 1867, at which time, disposing of this property, he bought his present farm upon which he has made most of the improvements that it now contains. He has in his home place 160 acres all fenced and more than half of it is in cultivation; besides this he has 80 acres of improved land in Clay county, a half mile north of Barry. Mr. Deister has a family of five sons and three daughters: Henry W., John, Albert, Frank, Joseph, Mary A., Elizabeth and Dora living, and two dead, Theresa and Magdalina. Mr. D. and wife are members of the Catholic Church.

GEORGE ECKERT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Parkville).

From the age of six years until he was 14, Mr. Eckert passed his youth in the public schools, acquiring there an education which has been of material benefit to him in later years. Between that and the age of 19 he remained in the county of his birth, and then carried out a desire he long had to come to this country, which he did in 1848, landing at New York. He soon located in Wayne county; worked on a farm there about seven years, and in the meantime was married, March 13, 1857, to Miss Dorothy Stell, daughter of George Stell, like himself, a native of Germany. Almost immediately after his marriage, Mr. Eckert came to Missouri, settling in Platte county, purchasing at first 80 acres of land, which he still owns. To this he has added from time to time until he has now become possessed of a landed estate of 320 acres in three different farms in the southern part of Platte county, situated about eight miles north of Kansas City. His home place is in good condition, and he has upon it all necessary improvements. During the war he served in the enrolled militia, but this was the extent of his military career. In December, 1876, he was deprived of his wife by death. She had borne him seven children, whose names in the order of their births are George H., Mary L., wife of Peter W. Klamm; Amelia, now Mrs. John P. Klamm, of Leavenworth county, Kan.; Elizabeth C., William, Magdalina, a fascinating young lady at home, and Jacob. As has already been intimated, Mr. Eckert is of foreign birth, having been born in Alsace, France (now belonging to Germany), June 16, 1829. His father was Jacob Eckert, and his mother's maiden name was Barbara Zimmerman, both natives of the same province. The father was a farmer by occupation, and quite successful in his chosen calling. Both parents died in the old country. George Eckert, the subject of

this sketch, is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He resides on section 19, and is meeting with substantial results in the management of his farm.

JOHN B. FLANNERY

(Cashier of the Parkville Bank).

The life of John B. Flannery has been of much value to Platte county in many particulars, both in material affairs, as a public spirited citizen, and otherwise. Since 1877 he has been cashier of this well known banking institution — the Parkville Bank — and is peculiarly fitted for the successful discharge of the duties of his position. He is a son of Thomas Flannery, a well known resident of this county now residing about three miles east of Platte City, and when this fact is stated a great deal is said for the character of the son and his success as a business man. Thomas Flannery, originally of Virginia, came to Missouri when a young man, and at a very early day settled in Platte county, pre-empting land and improving a farm, upon which he lived for a number of years. He was married here to Miss Fannie Brunts, whose father, John Brunts, was one of the early settlers of both Howard and Platte counties, Mo., but formerly from Kentucky. John B., born June 14, 1844, on the old family homestead in this county, was reared on the farm, and when he came up had not only good common school advantages, but the benefit of a course at the Platte City High School. At the age of 19, desiring to qualify himself for a mercantile life, he entered a store at Platte City, where he was engaged in clerking until 1869. In 1868, though but 24 years of age, he became the choice of the people of the county for county treasurer, a compliment of which it is unnecessary for us to make any additional remark. After his term of service had expired he was made deputy sheriff and collector, and in the discharge of these duties he distinguished himself greatly in the estimation of his constituents, and, indeed, of all people of the county. Moving now to Kansas City, Mr. F. became engaged in the real estate and insurance business in 1873, and gave his attention to it for four years, or until 1877. Locating at Parkville, he engaged with A. T. Jenkins, of Kansas City, in establishing the Parkville Bank, of which he has since been cashier. In 1873 he was appointed notary public, a position he has continued to hold to the present, and he has done much business in the way of a conveyancer and notary from that date. In business affairs, and especially in financial matters, his opinion is sought and his judgment deferred to by many of the most intelligent business men of this section of the county, and, indeed, wherever he is known. His thorough acquaintance with the resources and reputation of the people among whom principally his bank does business, renders him a very desirable man for this position. April 7, 1868, Mr. Flannery was married in this county to Miss Alice Freeland, a daughter of Henry Freeland, deceased, formerly from Pennsylvania, and one of the prominent men of Platte county, who filled several positions of trust and influence in this community. Mrs. F. was born in Platte county,

and was educated at the schools of Platte City. She is a lady of singular excellence of character and amiability, and is possessed of many noble qualities of mind and heart. They have six children: Thomas H., Minnie F., John C., Nora A., Anna E. and William K. Mr. and Mrs. Flannery are members of the M. E Church South. The former belongs to the Masonic Order — Parkville Blue Lodge and Platte City Chapter and Commandery.

JOHN J. FORD.

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 9).

Mr. Ford has been a resident of Platte county all his life, or for a period of nearly 42 years, his birth having occurred here August 2, 1848. During this time he has been actively and successfully engaged in tilling the soil — his chosen life occupation — and has done a good share in endeavoring to promote the agricultural interests of the county. Unassuming and quiet in his manner, but possessed of great energy and determination, his efforts in this direction have not been without material benefit. His parents were Samuel and Margaret (Higgins) Ford, who came to this county in 1838, mention of whom is made more fully in the sketch of the eldest son and brother, Josiah P. Ford, given elsewhere. Up to the age of 18 years John J. passed his days as the lives of most boys of the neighborhood were spent. In 1861, under Gov. Jackson's call for troops to suppress Northern invasion, he became a member of the Home Guard, and when those troops were disbanded he entered the regular Confederate service, Shelby's brigade, as private. He was three times promoted, finally becoming first lieutenant, and served until the close of the war, being discharged on the Brazos river, in Texas, though he did not surrender until reaching Shreveport. The military career of Mr. Ford is one of which he has just reason to be proud, and one that reflects only credit upon him for the bravery and gallantry displayed on more than one field of action. Returning to Platte county, he was married here to Miss Maticia Mooneyham, January 2, 1868, a daughter of Joseph and Eliza Mooneyham. She was born and reared in this county, on the farm where she now resides. There were seven children born of this marriage: Katie, Joseph, Samuel, James H., Charles, Arch A. and Nora. After his marriage, Mr. Ford removed to the farm which he occupies at this time, purchasing the interests of the other heirs in 1872. The place embraces 220 acres, all fenced and well adapted for farming purposes. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church, and both are highly esteemed in this community for their genuine worth and true, neighborly qualities.

WILLIAM J. FULTON

(Banker and President of the Parkville Bank).

Though now only in the meridian of a well spent and active career, Mr. Fulton's life has been one of success almost from the beginning.

Like most men of influence of the present day, he has arisen chiefly by his own efforts to a position of honor and influence in the estimation of those who are favored with his acquaintance. His father, James Fulton, a native of Nova Scotia, removed to New York State when a lad of 15 years, and was married there to Miss Martha Moore, of that State. He was a gallant soldier in the War of 1812, and after his military career was occupied with the more peaceful affairs of farming until his death, which occurred at Adrian, February 6, 1865. He was possessed of more than ordinary energy and perseverance, and became quite successful in the accumulation of property. His son, William J., was born in Steuben county, N. Y., November 10, 1832, and spent his younger days in attending the common schools and working about home when not occupied with study. After reaching his majority he still adhered to the habits of industry which had thus far characterized his course, and farmed for eight years before coming West. In September, 1863, he removed to Missouri and located at Wyandotte, where he engaged in working on what is now known as the Union Pacific Railroad for about a year, at a limited salary. From that time until 1868 he contracted for supplies (ties) for the same company, and also during this time helped to furnish ties for the Hannibal and St. Joe Railroad from Cameron to Kansas City. In this year he took a contract for supplying the old Missouri Valley road (now the Kansas City, St. Joe and Council Bluffs) with timber, piling, ties and wood, furnishing material to the amount of from $2,000 to $15,000 per month; for the last two years he has been interested less extensively with this branch of business, his contracts amounting to about $10,000 per annum, mostly wood. In 1869 Mr. Fulton removed from Wyandotte to Waldron, Platte county, and in 1872 took up his location in Savannah. Returning to this county in 1876, he located in Parkville, where he now resides — one of the well known and respected citizens of the place. He has purchased several farms, which have been improved, and now owns about 2,000 acres of land, contained in some twelve different farms. In 1878 the Parkville Bank was organized, and Mr. F. purchased an interest in that institution. In about 1879 the directors of the bank showed their appreciation of his ability for the position by electing him president, and since that time he has taken an active interest in promoting all measures which tend to the welfare of the bank. Well established on a sound financial basis, its prosperity is due no less to the excellent financial management which has been its good fortune to enjoy. The cashier is Mr. J. B. Flannery who gives his entire attention to the bank. Mr. Fulton owns a neat residence in Platte City. He has been twice married, his second and present wife having been Mrs. Elzie McPike, daughter of George Roberts, deceased, formerly from Kentucky. By his first marriage he has one son, James Fulton. Mrs. F. has a daughter, Lizzie McPike, by a previous marriage. Mr. Fulton is a member of the Masonic fraternity. His wife is connected with the Methodist Church.

JOHN HAMON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 34, Post-office, Hampton).

Mr. Hamon is a Kentuckian by birth, who came to Missouri in 1842, locating first in Clay county. He had served an apprenticeship of three years at the wagonmaker's trade before leaving his native State, and consequently upon coming here worked at that calling for some six years. In 1848 he left Clay county and came to Platte, here buying 80 acres of land, which forms a part of his present farm; but to this original purchase he has added from time to time until his estate embraces 275 acres, devoted to grain, pasture and timber. The buildings upon the place are substantial and convenient. Before locating permanently in this county, Mr. Hamon had pre-empted 160 acres of land in Buchanan county, which he afterwards sold, and in 1857 he also purchased a half section in Kansas, subsequently disposing of this also. He comes of an old family in the history of this country, his father, Ezra Hamon, having accompanied the father of the latter to Philadelphia at the time of the signing of the Declaration of Independence. Though but a small boy at the time, he ever remembered that memorable occasion, often referring to it with great pleasure and evident satisfaction. Ezra Hamon, a native of Chester county, Pa., went to Kentucky when a young man, and was married in Fayette county to Miss Hannah Farra, daughter of Amos Farra, an early settler from Maryland. Mr. Hamon died in Kentucky (Scott county) in February, 1863, at an advanced age. His son, John Hamon, was born in Woodford county, Ky., July 18, 1816. He grew to years of maturity there, receiving an excellent education, for that early day, in a private seminary in the county of his birth. His life was passed in that vicinity until his removal to Missouri, which has already been noted. Mr. Hamon has never married, though most of the time there is a family living with him. He is a member in good and regular standing of the Brush Creek Christian Church.

DAVID JOHNSON

(Retired Farmer and Stockman, Section 24, Post-office, Parkville).

One of the very first pioneers to Clay county, Mo., from Virginia, was William Johnson, the father of the subject of the present sketch, and a man who rose to enviable prominence as a citizen in the community where he made his home. His first settlement was made near Barry, in the western part of Clay county, where he entered land and placed upon it the needed improvements. Many obstacles were to be overcome in thus entering a new country, but he never flinched from performing every duty which fell to his lot. A Virginian by birth, he was a brave soldier in the War of 1812. His wife, whose maiden name was Margaret Shadrick, was also of Virginia birth. She died September 20, 1844, and her husband on the 15th of August, 1845. David Johnson was a noble representative of this old pioneer. He was

born in Woodford county, Ky., September 5, 1814, but on account of coming to Clay county at such an early day, was of course brought up there. His education was necessarily somewhat limited, though he received enough schooling for all practical purposes. February 9, 1837, he was married to Miss Mary Ann Johnson, daughter of John D. Johnson, formerly from Kentucky, and an early settler in Clay county; his daughter's birthplace was in the State of Kentucky. The fall after this event Mr. Johnson located on the farm where he has since continuously made his home, then pre-empting the land and commencing its improvement. To this original purchase he subsequently made additions from time to time, though his largest possession at any one period was 260 acres. His present homestead embraces a good comfortable place situated about two and one-half miles north of Parkville, where, in the evening of his life, he can spend his days in ease and retirement — a fitting close to a life of industry and ceaseless activity. He has given much attention to the raising of a good class of horses and, in fact, to stock of all kinds, and has done much for this branch of business in Platte county. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have reared a family of nine sons and two daughters: William T., John L., George A., James M., who was accidently killed by a threshing machine August 10, 1870, being then 25 years of age; David S., Samuel H., Henry H., Charles G., Frank L., Nancy M., wife of Pleasant T. Ford; and Maria E., now Mrs. John Gregg, all residents of this county. Save three sons, all are married. For some 18 years Mr. Johnson has been a prominent member of the Christian Church. His companion, whose death occurred May 4, 1875, was also prominently identified with that denomination.

FRITZ KAHM

(Merchant and Manufacturer of Boots and Shoes, Parkville).

Like so many of the industrious and well respected citizens of this county of foreign birth, Mr. Kahm is a native of Prussia, having been born in Hesse-Darmstadt, on the 9th of June, 1834. His parents were Peter Kahm and Elizabeth, *née* Klemmer, both of that country. The former died when Fritz was a child, but his mother is still living, a resident of Platte county, she having married again. Until the age of 19 years young Kahm's time was passed in the country of his birth, his excellent educational advantages being obtained in the schools of the vicinity. Having learned the trade of shoemaking, he worked at it there from the time he was 15 until 19, at which period he decided to come to America, his mother having been here about two years. In 1853 he set sail, landing at New York, and soon after he took up his permanent location in Ste. Genevieve, where he resumed work at his trade. In three months he went to St. Louis and six months later to Brunswick, which place he made his home for a year. Upon leaving the last mentioned city he came to Parkville on May 26, 1855, engaged in his chosen calling. At the expiration of one year he started business for himself, and made most satisfactory and

successful progress, employing as many as seven men. This was before the war, and his manufacturing business steadiiy increased. After cessation of hostilities he added a stock of strap work for harness and also a line of agricultural implements. Mr. Kahm has built up an exceedingly good busiuess for this portion of the county, and the stock which he handles would do credit to a place many times the size of Parkville. He built his business property in 1860, using this also as his residence for a number of years, when he erected a very neat residence in the upper part of town. He has several times been called upon to fill different local offices, the duties of which he has discharged with singular fidelity and ability. He was a member of the city council a number of years, and president of the school board also; of this latter body he was a member for 13 years. He is also prominent in Masonic affairs, having been Master of the lodge at this point for over 13 years. He is a K. T. in the Order. April 9, 1860, Mr. Kahm was married to Miss Elizabeth Klaus, a native of Prussia, though reared here. She was the daughter of Frederick Klaus. They have five children: Fred. P., Lizzie, Minnie, Walter B. and Gracie. Mr. and Mrs. K. and daughter Lizzie are members of the Presbyterian Church.

PETER W. KLAMM

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Parkville).

Among the younger and rising agriculturists of Pettis township we can not fail to mention the name of Mr. Klamm, for already he has reached a position which many other men, and men of greater experience, might well envy. He has lived all his life in this vicinity, having been born in Clay county, Mo., in November, 1852, and is of German ancestry. His father, John Klamm, and also his mother, formerly Eva Catherine Groh, were natives of Germany, but in 1844 emigrated with their family to the United States, locating in Clay county, this State, near the line separating it from Platte county, and at a point some five miles north of Kansas City. Here Mr. Klamm, Sr., purchased a farm, on which he remained until 1880, then coming to this county, which he has since made his home. Peter was a diligent student in the common schools while growing up, and during his spare moments he worked at the occupation which he is now so successfully following. In 1877, upon coming to Platte county, he bought land, and in 1882 he came to his present place. His first purchase embraced 140 acres, to which he has added another tract of 160 acres. This land is all under fence, and the improvements are all of a good class. His home place is a model of neatness. February 27, 1877, he was married in Clay county to Miss Mary L. Eckert, a sketch of whose father, George Eckert, appears just before this. They have two children — George P. and Virginia. Mr. Klamm and wife are connected with the German Evangelical Church.

JOHN L. LEVEL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 9, Post-office Parkville).

Mr. Level, a prominent young farmer of Pettis township, and who has become well established as one of its well-to-do and respected citizens, was about four years of age when brought to Missouri by his parents, A. T. and Elizabeth J. (Logan) Level, both originally from Kentucky. The family were among the first settlers in that State. John L. was born in Lincoln county, Ky, June 1, 1849, and in 1853 his father came to this State, locating in the northern part of Platte county, where he bought a farm and commenced the improvement of it. There he died in April, 1875, aged 54 years. The educational advantages of John were above the average, for, in addition to such instruction as was received in the district schools, he obtained the benefit of a course at a high school at Camden Point. Farming has constituted his main occupation during life, and in this he has met with uniform good success. December 25, 1872, Mr. Level was married, Miss Ellen Dean becoming his wife. She was a daughter of J. B. and Elizabeth Dean, *née* Gregg, originally from Virginia. Mr. G. was a pioneer settler of Platte county, and he entered the land which Mr. Level now occupies. Mrs. L. was born and brought up here, and is a lady of superior intellectual qualifications and true womanly worth. Her education was acquired at the Daughters' College, under Prof. Gaylord, at Platte City. Some time after his marriage Mr. Level went to St. Joseph, but only remained two months, then moving on the place which has since been his home. He has 220 acres, most of which is in cultivation and all under fence. The improvements are of a substantial order. Mr. and Mrs. L. are members of the Christian Church. They have a family of three children: Willie, Ara and Dean.

CAPT. FRANKLIN LUTHY

(Lumber Dealer and Undertaker, Parkville).

For many years Capt. Luthy has been prominently identified with the material affairs of this portion of Missouri, and has come to be well and popularly known throughout the community in which he has chosen to make his home. He claims the Old Dominion as his birthplace, having been born in Berkeley county, February 20, 1824. His father, Jacob Luthy, a native of Switzerland, emigrated to the United States when a young man, and, being a man of more than ordinary education himself, followed the occupation of teaching for a number of years in Virginia. He was married in that State to Miss Mary Fox, after which event he became engaged in the mercantile business, continuing it until his death in the year 1842. The youth of Franklin was passed after the order of that of most boys of the period, part of his education being obtained in the common schools, though the greater and most important portion was acquired by self-culture.

In 1848, when 23 years of age, yet possessed of no meagre spirit of enthusiasm, he went to Mexico as a recruit in Gen. Price's regiment; he returned the following winter to St. Louis, to which city he had removed in 1843, and where he was occupied in working at his trade of carpentering, until entering the war. Upon leaving St. Louis, after his return from Mexico, he went to Middletown, Montgomery county, where he was actively interested in contracting and building, much of the prosperity of that place being due to his efforts for its advancement. Capt. Luthy in the spring of 1857 came to Parkville, where he resumed work at his trade, and also embarked in the lumber business. During the war he organized several companies for the militia, and in 1864 was commissioned captain at Leavenworth, Kan. After the war he returned to Parkville and took up his former occupation, in addition to his lumber interests adding the undertaking business in 1879. He is enjoying a good patronage, which is largely due, no doubt, to his extensive acquaintance. In January, 1851, Capt. Luthy was married in Middletown to Miss Margaret A. Mannen, daughter of Asa Mannen, one of the early settlers of Montgomery county, Mo., formerly from North Carolina. They have seven children: L. A., of Parkville; Emma, James F., William H., in Kansas City: Maggie A., Luella W. and Harry T. They have lost three, all of whom died at tender years: Sarah M., Charles and John. The religious preferences of both Capt. and Mrs. Luthy are with the Methodist Church. The Captain has been and is quite prominent in local political affairs.

JAMES A. McCORMICK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 13, Post-office, Parkville).

Mr. McCormick was in his twenty-third year when his marriage occurred in Bath county, Ky., to Miss Susan S. Trumbo, daughter of Jno. Trumbo, of that county, where she was also born, reared and educated. She has proven herself to be a most estimable lady and a worthy companion to him whose name heads this sketch. Mr. McCormick is certainly an exception to the general rule about minister's sons being of no account in the world. His father was one of the true, consecrated men of God, and the teachings to which he so long held, and the moral influence and earnest Christian example which he set to those who should come after him, have not been without the desired effects in the subsequent life of his son. Rev. S. M. McCormick, who was born in Fleming county, Ky., married Miss Jane McClelland, of Montgomery county, the same State, and in March, 1858, with his family he came to Missouri. After a short residence in Buchanan county he settled in the southern part of Platte, where he zealously labored in the Master's vineyard until called to reap the reward which he so richly deserved. He died March 6, 1870, in his seventieth year; his wife had preceded him some five years, dying in Iowa in 1865. During his location in this community he had been instrumental in the establishment of the churches at Hickory Grove, in this county, and at Union, in Buchanan county. James A. was born in Mont-

gomery county, Ky., December 18, 1830, in which locality he passed his time until reaching manhood. He was favored with the advantages of good school opportunities which he did not fail to improve, and in March, 1858, he came to Platte county, Mo. Purchasing land partially improved, he farmed here until 1864, then going to Iowa during the progress of the war troubles in this State. In March, 1866, he returned to this county and has since been prominently identified with its agricultural interests. His farm three miles north of Parkville contains 270 acres, upon which are comfortable buildings. His orchard of 400 trees is worthy of especial mention. Mr. and Mrs. McCormick have one daughter living, Emily F., wife of Alexander Ireland, now living on the farm with his father-in-law. One son, John M., a promising young man and a successful farmer, died when in his twenty-sixth year, November 25, 1884. From a sketch of his death published at the time, we copy a few extracts. * * * "John was richly endowed with the many virtues of his parents and upright in all his dealings. Broad and liberal in his views, he was at the same time possessed of many noble characteristics of mind and heart, and was beloved by all who knew him." Mr. and Mrs. McCormick are members of the Christian Church.

ABSALOM MILLER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 29, Post-office, Parkville).

Mr. Miller has been a resident of Platte county for 17 years, and is now numbered among the industrious, well-respected farmers, of Pettis township. One of the most important events in his life was his career while in the army, and his service while a soldier is deserving of more than a mere mention in this brief outline of his history. When but 17 years of age, Mr. Miller enlisted in Co. C, Forty-third Ohio volunteer infantry, in which he served until the close of the conflict. He participated in the engagement at Resacca and all the fights with Sherman on his march to the sea, never missing a day's duty; proceeding with the regiment on their way to Washington, he took part in the grand review there, after which he was transported to Louisville, Ky., where he was on provost duty until July 17, 1865. At this time he was mustered out and returned to his home in Ohio, his native State, he having been born there (in Carroll county) January 31, 1847. Now but 19 years old, and having been seriously interrupted in his endeavors to secure a satisfactory education, he attended school at home one season and subsequently for one year was a close student at Harlem Springs College. He had been brought up to the occupation of farming but in the fall of 1868, upon coming to Missouri, he engaged in teaching during the winter months for about four years, devoting himself to tilling the soil in summer. On the 25th of December, 1870, Mr. Miller was married to Miss Susan F. Taylor, a daughter of George Taylor, deceased, formerly of Kentucky. In 1875, Mr. M. located on his present farm, a place of 100 acres comfortably improved. To

himself and wife have been given six children: George Monroe, James T., William T., Jennie and Lydia, who died in early childhood; Jacob S. and Jesse L. Mrs. Miller is a member of the M. E. Church. Mr. M.'s father, George Miller, also originally of Carroll county, O., was there reared and married Miss Catherine Low Miller, a native of Harrison county, that State. They still reside in Ohio.

FRANKLIN B. MOORE, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Parkville).

Dr. Moore has been engaged in the practice of his profession at Parkville for the past 28 years, and his skill and attainments as a physician are well recognized by all who have an opportunity of judging of his professional standing. Though having enjoyed but limited educational opportunities in youth, he made the most of those which it was his privilege to receive, and by close observation and a thorough application by self-culture, he became a more than ordinarily well informed man. In 1852 he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. George H. Whitney, of Centerville, Bourbon county, Ky., taking his first course of lectures at the Louisville School of Medicine in the winter of 1852–53, and graduating from that institution in the spring of 1855. Immediately thereafter he located at Dripping Springs, practiced there a short time and in other places, also, for limited periods, though having no permanent location until settling at Parkville in 1857. Here he has since continued his practice, and with the success which he so richly merits. Dr. Moore came originally from Kentucky, having been born in Fayette county, February 1, 1830. He was the son of Thomas L. Moore, a native of Kentucky. His father, Peter Moore, was a Virginian by birth, and was a gallant soldier of the Revolutionary War. He was one of the pioneer settlers in Kentucky. Thomas Moore was married in Bourbon county to Miss Mary Higgins, after which, in 1846, he moved to Scott county, where he was occupied in merchandising until his death, in September, 1861. Owing to the death of his mother, the subject of this sketch was reared by his grandmother, during youth attending to the farm duties. In March, 1858, he was married to Miss Hettie A. Beauchamp, who was born and brought up in Spencer county, Ky., the daughter of Preston Beauchamp, of that State. To the Doctor and his wife have been born the following children: Kate B., wife of Thomas Ashby; Mary E., now Mrs. George Johnson, both of Parkville; and William P., almost grown to maturity, and learning the telegraph business at Parkville. The Doctor and wife and one daughter are members of the Baptist Church. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, in which he has filled several official positions.

ABNER B. NAYLOR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

Mr. Naylor's farm of nearly 200 acres is one of the finest for successful agricultural purposes to be found in this part of the township,

and the manner in which it is conducted is in full keeping with the personal characteristics of the owner — a man of great energy, determination and of much perseverance. Many of the citizens of this county remember Mr. Naylor's father, Ignatius Naylor, a native of Bath county, Ky., who came to Missouri with his family in 1848 and located in Platte county in the vicinity of where the subject of this sketch, his son, now resides. He was brought up in the county of his birth, and there married, first Miss Susan Kerns and afterwards Miss Mary R. Smith, of the same county. Upon coming to this locality he bought and improved a farm upon which he lived, one of the respected residents of the county, until his death February 1, 1876. He was the father of a large family, eleven brothers and five sisters, all of whom grew to maturity, and ten brothers and one sister are now living. All the sons but one, F. M., are in Platte county; the latter is in Daviess county. After passing his younger days upon the home farm and attending the common schools, Abner enlisted in the enrolled militia of Platte county, Mo., becoming a member of Co. N, Eighty-second M. S. M. infantry, under the colonelcy of Price, and serving until the close of the war, being mustered out at Parkville in August, 1865. On January 23, 1862, Mr. Naylor was married in Platte county to Miss Elizabeth H. Brink, daughter of A. J. Brink, of Wyandotte county, Kan., but formerly of this county, where his daughter was born and reared. To Mr. and Mrs. Naylor have been born five children: Andrew J., married to a daughter of B. F. Ellis, and living on a part of the home place: Mary E., wife of Charles W. Babcock; Alva, William W. and Chester Ira. One besides these is deceased, John T., who died October 8, 1882, aged 14. Mr. Naylor has occupied no inferior position in the estimation of the people of this county, having filled several local offices, besides being magistrate for one term. He is a member of the Parkville Masonic Lodge, as are also four of his brothers, and he has occupied a number of official positions in that Order. Mrs. N. is connected with the M. E. Church. Mr. Naylor is now in his forty-fifth year, having been born August 11, 1840, in Bath county, N. Y.

NORTHCUT NAYLOR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 29, Post-office, Parkville).

For over 35 years Mr. Naylor has been engaged actively and energetically in pursuing the occupation of a tiller of the soil in Platte county, and not without some degree of success. He has only lived on his present farm since 1875, but has improved it in an excellent manner, nearly all of the 152 acres which it contains being in cultivation or pasture land. He raises sufficient fruit for all family purposes. A Kentuckian by birth, Mr. N. was born in Bath county, August 7, 1837, his parents being George T. and Mary Ann (Jones) Naylor, the latter a daughter of John Jones, of Bath county. They were married in the county of their birth and in 1849 came to Missouri, locating in Platte county. The senior Naylor entered land in the

southern portion of the county on the Platte bottoms and there resided until his death, which occurred January 19, 1858. His wife survived him some time, dying in January, 1878. Northcut has become thoroughly familiar with this vicinity, having grown up here, and is well known throughout a large region of country. He has been twice married; first, December 4, 1864, to Miss Sarah McGaygar, of this county, a daughter of Thomas McGaygar. To them were born three children: Trinvilla, Drusilla and Serilda. Mrs. N. died in January, 1874, and Mr. Naylor took for his second wife, March 4, 1876, Miss Hannah Kerns, whose father, Jonathan Kerns, a Kentuckian by birth, came to Missouri in 1849. They have had two children, Wade Hampton and Julia F. Mr. N. once made a trip across the plains to Fort Kearney, engaged in freighting, and afterwards he went to Salt Lake, and several times to Fort Union.

OBED C. NOLAND

(Section 20, Post-office, Parkville).

Mr. Noland is a son of one of the first settlers of the county, Maj. Joshua Noland and wife, mention of whom is made in the sketch of his brother, Judge G. W. Noland, which follows this; therefore it is unnecessary to again repeat here what will be mentioned there as pertaining to the family history. Obed C. accompanied his parents to Platte county, Mo., in 1837, and was given most excellent educational advantages. In his leisure moments he assisted on the farm and thus familiarized himself with the routine of a life which he expected to embrace. October 31, 1855, before reaching the age of 20 years, he married Miss Elizabeth F. Higgins, daughter of John Higgins, a native of Missouri, and who was born in Cooper's Fort, though his parents were Virginians by birth. After his marriage, Mr. Noland rented land for a number of years and in March, 1876, settled on his present place, a most beautiful farm of 300 acres. His specialty is in the raising of wheat, an industry for which this land is peculiarly adapted; and on an average Mr. N. raises nearly 1,000 bushels annually. Mr. Noland was born in Lafayette county, Mo., April 17, 1836, and is therefore in his fiftieth year. We have noted above his career from a beginning as a boy unaided to a position of one of the leading citizens of this part of the county, a career which reflects great honor and credit upon him for the substantial and persevering manner in which he has overcome all obstacles. He is well versed in the ordinary business affairs of every-day life and richly merits the success which has attended his endeavors. His family numbers 10 children, as follows: Mary J., wife of Geo. D. Patrick; Sarah M., wife of David C. Higgins; Martha J., now Mrs. Joshua R. Noland; John H., at home, as is also his brother William B.; George W. died in October, 1883, in his fifteenth year; Harmon G., Hugh B., Harry C. and Lottie M. Mrs. N. is a member of the Christian Church.

JUDGE GEORGE W. NOLAND

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 25, Post-office, Parkville).

Judge Noland, for nearly half a century a resident of Pettis township, and a man who has held several positions of responsibility and honor in the county — one of the township's influential and highly-respected citizens, and a man of superior education and natural ability— is deserving of a more extended sketch than we feel at liberty to give in this volume, the space of which is necessarily limited. He came to this county when a mere child, and his entire life since then has been passed within its boundaries. His father, Maj. Joshua Noland, was a Kentuckian by birth, his father having been formerly from Virginia. Joshua Noland was married in Madison county, of his native State, to Miss Sallie McKinney, of the same vicinity, and soon after this event, or in the fall of 1831, they came to Missouri, locating first in Lafayette county. This was their home until the fall of 1837, when they settled in Platte county; the senior Noland now pre-empted land, and, after it came into the market, entered it. This embraced the place upon which the Judge now resides. Maj. Noland died in 1854, having during his eventful life, among other things, held the position of an officer of militia. George W. Noland was born in Madison county, Ky., December 5, 1830, and was the third of seven sons, four of whom are living at this time, and three of them in Platte county (the other being in Wyandotte county, Kan.). As already intimated, the early life of George W. was an uneventful one, his time being spent in work upon the home farm, and in acquiring an education. He was here married to Miss Sidney B. Reynolds, on the 12th of February, 1858. Mrs. N. was born in Howard county, Mo., and was the daughter of Thomas C. Reynolds. Mr. Noland soon after this located on the old homestead, buying out the interest of the other heirs. This place, one of the best in the township in size and productiveness, contains 360 acres, upon which are model improvements, embracing everything necessary for the successful carrying on of a good stock farm. His orchard consists of about 200 trees. In 1862 he enlisted in the State militia, Thirty-ninth regiment, and subsequently was in the Eighty-second until the close of the war. In one engagement he received a flesh wound which disabled him for some time, and in the fall of 1864 he was mustered out, then returning to the farm. In the Thirty-ninth regiment he held the position of second lieutenant, and was first lieutenant in the Eighty-second. For one term Judge Noland occupied the bench of the county court, and discharged his duties in an emphatic but practical manner, greatly to his credit and to the satisfaction of those who had supported him. He and his wife have five children: William T., married and on the home farm; Ida D., wife of G. W. Noland, Jr., also of this county; Henry C., at home; Emma, and Ed. M. Three are deceased: George B., aged five; James M., three years old, and Mary A., aged four years. Mrs. Noland is a member of the M. E. Church South.

MATHIAS F. NOLAND

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 17, Post-office, Parkville).

One of the best known and among the highly respected citizens of this county, and especially of Pettis township, where so many years of his life have been spent, is Mr. John Noland, the father of the subject of this sketch, who has almost reached the age usually allotted to man — three score and ten. He is a sturdy son of Kentucky, having been born in Estill county, and during his residence in Missouri, which has been since 1831, he has displayed to no ordinary degree the characteristics and thorough life principles of the people of that State. His first location in Missouri was in Fayette county, but in 1837 Platte county became his home, and here he was afterwards married to Miss Zilpha Garges, a native of North Carolina, and daughter of Joel Garges, an early settler of the county. Mr. Noland subsequently entered land and improved a farm in this township, the place which is now occupied by his son, the subject of this sketch. He was 68 years old on February 22 last, a man well preserved in years and who bids fair to see many more winters. Mathias F. has passed his entire life within the bounds of Platte county, having been born in the neighborhood of his present home, August 18, 1844. His early youth was employed in the occupation which he has ever followed, but in 1862 he enlisted in the Eighty-second regiment of the Missouri State militia, under Col. J. A. Price, of Weston. Taken prisoner at Parkville, in 1863, he was only held a short time, then being paroled. January 10, 1864, he was united in marriage with Miss Eliza Gray, whose father, Henry Gray, was a pioneer to Missouri. Mrs. Noland was born and reared in Carroll county. Heaven has blessed them with a worthy family of children, five in number: Zilpha A., John N., Cora E., Milda and Walter. Mr. N., in connection with his father, with whom he makes his home, has 200 acres of land, under good improvement. Mr. Noland has frequently been called upon to fill different local offices in the township, the duties of which he has discharged with ability.

OTHO OFFUTT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 33).

Samuel R. Offutt, the father of the subject of the present sketch, was born in Virginia, where he grew up and was married to Eliza Hayes, who was also a native of Virginia. In an early day Samuel R. settled in Kentucky, and owned land in both Bourbon and Fayette counties. In 1843 he sold out his interests in the latter State and came to Missouri, locating in Platte county, near Camden Point, where he bought land and improved a farm — two or three farms — and was an extensive trader both in stock and land. He died at Camden Point in the fall of 1865. His wife is also deceased. Otho Offutt is a Kentuckian by birth, having been born in Fayette county April 11, 1835. He grew to manhood in this county, having accompanied his parents here

in the fall of 1843, but in early life was denied the privileges of an education. In 1861, under Jackson's call for troops, he enlisted in the Home Guard, and subsequently, upon their disbanding, enlisted in the regular Confederate service, in Pindall's battalion of sharpshooters, serving until the close of the war. He was in the fights at Springfield, Mo., Elk Horn, Prairie Grove, Mansfield and some lesser engagements. After the war Mr. Offutt returned to this county and was occupied in farming until his marriage here, in December, 1866, to Miss Sarah Settle, daughter of John J. Settle, from Virginia. Mrs. Offutt was also born in that State. Some time after this event he located on a farm at Camden Point, remaining there until 1869, when he removed to the place which he now occupies. This was then unimproved land, but he went to work with energy and determination to cultivate a good farm, which he has succeeded in doing. He has 280 acres all fenced, upon which are good buildings. One important feature of the farm is an excellent well, containing eighteen feet of water, and which seldom varies in depth, and furnishes an abundance of water, for stock purposes. Mr. Offutt had the misfortune to lose his wife July 1, 1884; she left seven children: J. Elliott, Jesse E., Virginia, Marion, Otho, George W. and Joseph. Mrs. Offutt was a member of the Baptist Church, with which he is also connected. He is one of the progressive, enterprising agriculturists of Pettis township.

WOODFORD W. RIXEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 33, Post-office, Platte City).

Of that sturdy and independent class, the farmers of Missouri, none are possessed of more genuine merit and a stronger character than he whose name stands at the head of this sketch. A young man not yet thirty-five years of age, he has risen to a position among the citizens of this county which would be of credit to one much older and of more experience in the affairs of life. He was born in Culpeper county, Va., November 25, 1850, and was a son of Charles W. and Ann. F. (Settle) Rixey, of the same county. The former was a prominent man in the county of his birth, was a large land owner, and conducted an extensive plantation, owning, besides, a large number of slaves before the war. He served as a magistrate for many years. He died in 1870. Woodford W. Rixey, his son, was more than ordinarily favored in his bringing up, and especially did he excel in his educational opportunities. To his good primary education he added a course in Roanoke College, and was in the sophomore class when he was obliged to leave school in 1869, on account of his father's health. After his death he came to Missouri, in 1871, and located in Platte county where he was married to Miss Margaret V. Miller, daughter of Jesse and Margaret Miller, formerly from Virginia, and among the early settlers of this county. Mrs. R. died the same year of her marriage. At her father's decease he had willed the home farm, 160 acres, to Mr. Rixley. He was married again in October, 1878, in Buchanan county, to Miss Mary

J. Settle, daughter of J. D. Settle. She was born in Platte county, but was reared in Buchanan. To them have been born three children, Margaret Virginia, Mary Frances and Woodford Joseph. Since his first marriage Mr. R. has been engaged in farming. He now has 160 acres in the home place well improved, upon which is an orchard of 400 trees. He also owns a number of houses and lots in Hampton. A valuable spring in his yard affords a sufficient supply of water for all farm purposes. Mr. and Mrs. Rixey are members of the Elm Grove Missionary Baptist Church.

JOHN SHEPARD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 30, Post-office, Hampton).

A native born citizen of this county, Mr. Shepard has risen to no ordinary degree of success in his calling of an agriculturalist and stock man, and is recognized everywhere as an energetic and progressive tiller of the soil, imbued with all those qualities of go-aheadativeness which characterized his father and, indeed, other of his ancestors. His father, Lycurgus Shepard, removed from Kentucky, his native State, to Missouri with his parents and settled in Howard county, where he grew to manhood. He was united in marriage there to a daughter of one of the earliest settlers of the county — Miss Sallie A. Howard, a daughter of Matthew Howard, also originally of Kentucky, though she was born and reared in Howard county. In about 1838 he moved to Platte county and for a year or two rented a farm, then purchased the place where he now lives. He lost his wife here in about 1867. Since his settlement here Mr. S. has been prominently identified with both the public and private interests of the county. He filled the office of surveyor very acceptably for one or more terms and was the efficient sheriff of the county for two consecutive terms. He now makes his home with the subject of this sketch, and is a hale, hearty gentleman, one of the respected and honored pioneers of the county. John Shepard, a worthy son of Lycurgus Shepard, was born on the farm where he now lives, January 9, 1843, upon which he also grew to maturity. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army, first in Col. John Winston's regiment and afterward in Pindall's sharpshooters, Parson's brigade, of the regular Confederate service. He served until the close of the war and surrendered at Shreveport, La., having been in the fights of Elkhorn, Prairie Grove, Helena, Jenkin's Ferry, Pleasant Hill, Mansfield and a number of others. After this he returned to his home and has since been occupied in farming. October 21, 1875, Mr. Shepard was married to Miss Sarah F. Ashby, daughter of S. B. Ashby, of this county, formerly of Kentucky. They have seven children: Anna, Celsus, Matthew, Elisa, Orin, Paul and Nellie. Mr. S. belongs to the Masonic fraternity, holding membership in the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery (Knights Templar) at Platte City. His farm of 320 acres is a superior one, and is conducted in an excellent manner, — in full keeping with a neat, well educated and enterprising owner, as Mr. S. is.

SAMUEL B. STUCKEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 36, Post-office, Waldron).

Mr. Stuckey had just passed his twenty-first year when he became possessed of a determination to leave the parental homestead in Old Virginia and come on further West. This he was finally prevailed upon to do, and accordingly in the spring of 1868 he moved to Missouri, locating at once in Platte county. Here he resumed the occupation to which he had been reared, and which he has ever followed, namely, that of farming, and in which he has not been unsuccessful. He had not been here very long before he was married, Miss Lou Settle, daughter of John J. Settle, formerly from Virginia, and who had settled in Platte county in 1855, becoming his wife on March 23, 1871. Though herself a Virginian by birth, Mr. S. was brought up and educated in this county. A year after this Mr. Stuckey purchased a farm, a portion of which constitutes his present place. His estate embraces 300 acres, all under fence, and divided as usual into pasture, timber, etc. A good residence adorns the home place, and other buildings are in keeping with the general appearance of the farm. The land is peculiarly well adapted to the growing of wheat, which he has made a specialty, and his average yield annually will reach about 2,000 bushels. Their interesting family numbers six children: Jennie V., Ada, John, Rose E., Jesse and George. Mr. Stuckey is descended from an old Virginian family, his parents and grandparents having been born in that State. The father, Jacob A. Stuckey, of Berkeley county, married there Miss Eva Ferrel, daughter of Benjamin Ferrel, originally from Pennsylvania. The family still live in the State of their birth. Samuel B. Stuckey was born in Berkeley county (now in West Virginia), November 28, 1846, and therefore is nearing his fortieth year. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

JOHN E. THRELKELD

(Merchant, Parkville, Mo.).

In the early days of the county, no man was more thoroughly conversant with the geography of the then thinly populated portion of this State than George W. Threlkeld, the father of John E., who was originally from Kentucky. He came to Missouri a young man, locating eight miles north of Columbia, in Boone county, where he married Miss Eveline W., daughter of George Sexton, the earliest stage contractor of the State, he having controlled the Missouri and Illinois stage business for a number of years. Mrs. Threlkeld was native to Boone county. In 1848 the family moved to Kansas City, when there were but three houses in the place, and there the father started the hotel and livery business, erecting the first hotel in the town. In 1851 he started overland to California, but was sick on both the trip going and coming, subsequently dying at St. Louis in 1851, aged 38

years. He was an active, energetic business man, and could his life but have been spared he would have doubtless attained to more than an ordinary degree of prominence. John E. grew to manhood in Kansas City, receiving a good education at the High School and colleges there. After this he ran his father's business during the latter's absence in California, and also clerked in a mercantile establishment, besides learning the printer's trade. In 1857 he went on a Salt Lake expedition across the plains, and in 1858 took a fur company to a point 140 miles this side of Ft. Laramie, on North Platte, where a post was built. Several years were subsequently passed in making trips to Mexico and Denver. The year 1865 was spent in Salt Lake City. In the fall of that year he returned home, then at Kansas City. Soon, however, he became interested in mercantile pursuits in Clay county, also buying stock for butchering purposes for Kansas City parties. In 1867 Mr. Threlkeld took up his permanent location at Parkville, embarking in the grocery business. Since then he has had several partners, the present firm, Bueneman & Threlkeld, having been formed in 1875. The establishment embraces two stores, one devoted to groceries, and under the management of Mr. Bueneman, and the other, a clothing store, under the charge of Mr. T. They are enjoying a most excellent trade as they fully deserve. Mr. Threlkeld was married October 24, 1867, to Miss Josie Bueneman, daughter of J. H. Bueneman, the postmaster of Parkville, and whose name appears in connection with his sketch elsewhere. They have two children, Theodore R. and Eva May. Two are deceased, George dying when 5 years old and Pearl at the age of 5 years. Mr. T. is a member of the M. E. Church, and his wife is connected with the Presbyterian denomination. He belongs to the Blue Lodge of the A. F. and A. M., and is also agent for the Masonic Mutual Benefit Society of Missouri.

COL. JOHN H. WINSTON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 27).

The record of the family of which the subject of the present sketch is a worthy and respected representative, leads us back to the Revolutionary days of the Republic. He is descended from a noble, chivalrous and gallant patriot who had settled in North Carolina from Virginia previous to the Revolutionary War — Col. Joseph Winston. He was a colonel in the struggle for Independence and was one of three survivors of the battle of King's Mountain, for whom the Legislature of the State of North Carolina ordered three swords to be made which were suitably engraved — living mementoes of that fierce and terrible struggle. Col. Joseph Winston was the father of Gen. Joseph W. Winston, a native of Stokes county, N. C. He married Miss Letitia Hughes of that State, but in 1839 moved to Missouri and located in Pettis township, in Platte county, where he resided until his death in 1840. He, too, was a fearless soldier and in the War of 1812 commanded a North Carolina regiment. He was afterwards major-general of the State militia, and also served with distinction

and honor as representative of his county in the State Legislature. His father before him had held a like position in his county, and also served two terms in Congress. To Gen. Joseph W. Winston and wife were born four sons, of whom John H. Winston is the eldest. Joseph went to California in 1849 and was elected probate judge, which position he held until his death in 1864; he left one daughter. Matthew H. died in this county in 1884. Capt. Samuel L. Winston served in the Missouri State Guard and C. S. A. under his brother, Jno. W., from 1861 to 1864; he also left two sons and two daughters. The youth and early manhood of John H. were passed in his native county, where he had common school advantages, and in 1837 he became a citizen of Missouri, taking up his location in Platte county, where he settled on a farm. Here, on the 4th of December, 1839, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Tebbs, a daughter of William H. Tebbs, deceased. W. H. Tebbs, born and raised in the ancient town of Dumfries, Prince William county, Va., was married in 1809 to Miss Lydia Kennedy, of Sandy Point, Md. They raised their family in Prince William county, Va., on a large landed estate. Mrs. Winston, after having received a refined education in Prince William county, and enjoyed high social privileges, removed to St. Louis, Mo., where her father dying, she emigrated with her widowed mother to what was then the Platte Purchase, where she met John H., son of Gen. Joseph W. Winston, a man of wealth and distinction, to whom she was married December 4, 1839.

After this event Mr. Winston bought a farm and located where he now lives. Soon after his settlement here, or in about 1840, he was made major of the State militia. In 1861, under Gov. Jackson's call for troops to suppress Northern invasion, he enlisted in the State militia and was elected major, but after the fight at Lexington he was promoted to colonel of the Second Regiment, Fifth Division, M. S. G. Col. Winston was transferred, after the battle of Pea Ridge, to the Fifth Div., M. S. G., and consolidated into the First Mo. rifle regiment. He participated in the fights at Lexington, Pea Ridge, Corinth, Prairie Grove, and a number of lesser engagements and was once sent out on special duty, but was captured with Price's command while at home. After being held a prisoner for twenty months at different places, he was released from confinment at the close of the war and then returned home, since which time he has been farming and stock-raising. During his service in the war Col. Winston carried the sword which had been presented his grandfather for services during the Revolutionary War, and which is spoken of above. In 1872–73–74 Col. Winston, having been selected as the most capable candidate to represent his county in the Legislature, was elected to that position by majorities highly complimentary to his ability and personal qualifications, and served with credit to himself and honor to his constituents. In his farming operations he is achieving good success, and now has 400 acres of land, his home place being improved with all the conveniences necessary and essential to a proper conduct of a model farm. His family of five children are Harry C., a graduate of

William Jewell College, the Columbia Law School, and the Law School at Washington City, now practicing in Kansas City; George F., also educated at William Jewell College, and a graduate of the St. Louis Law School; also practicing in Kansas City; Lydia, wife of M. E. Clark, banker, in Leavenworth; Cora, now Mrs. Wm. H. Woodson, of Independence; both of these young ladies are graduates of Clay Seminary; Julia L., died at the age of 18, after having completed a collegiate course, and Algernon Sidney, who, after having attended William Jewell College, returned to the old homestead, where he is a successful stock-raiser and agriculturist. Mrs. Winston is a woman of more than ordinary force of character and deserving of special credit for the manner in which she has personally taken an interest in the bringing up of her children.

COL. RICHARD P. WOOD

(Grocer, Parkville).

Col. Wood, one of the well known and honored citizens of this vicinity and a man who came to the county in the early days of its existence, is a member of the distinguished family whose name he bears, representatives of which have risen to more than ordinary prominence in the history of this State and others throughout the land. He is a brother of Dr. Joseph M. Wood, of Kansas City, of Judge W. T. Wood, of Lexington, Mo., and also of Lewis J. Wood, of Smithville, Clay county. As might already have been inferred, he is a Kentuckian by birth, born in Mercer county, December 28, 1813. His father, William Wood, a native of Virginia, went to Kentucky when a young man, and there married Miss Sarah Thomas, of the same State as himself. In 1833 the family removed to Missouri and settled in Clay county, near Liberty, where Mr. Wood bought land; and subsequently he died there in about 1834, his wife following him two weeks after. Our subject arrived at his majority while in Clay county, having also received such schooling as could then be obtained in the primitive log school-houses of the period. In 1838, in Liberty, he was married to Miss Angeline Wallace, daughter of one of the first settlers from Tennessee to this county, and one of the most prominent citizens of the locality. In 1838 Mr. Wood engaged in the drug business at Liberty, and in 1838 moved into Platte county before the lines had been surveyed, buying a claim near Platte City. Afterward he entered the land, one-half section, remaining in Platte county till 1849. He now sold out and made an overland trip to California, spending four months on the way; but after twelve months of work in the mines, returned by Panama and New Orleans. He soon purchased a farm near Liberty, which he subsequently disposed of, in 1867, when Parkville became his home. Before the war Mr. Wood had a number of slaves. In 1867 he embarked in the dry goods business at this point, and after about five years of successful business management started the drug store, which was succeeded by a grocery store some eight years later. This the Colonel has since continued to

conduct, and his great personal popularity has proven a source of liberal patronage among those whom he has so long known. Col. and Mrs. Wood have been blessed with three sons and three daughters, all of whom, save one young lady at home, are married. One son, John Wood, died in 1870, aged about 30 years; he was unmarried. Mrs. W. is a member of the M. E. Church. Her husband belongs to Parkville Masonic Lodge. Col. Wood is recognized as one of the substantial men of this place.

CHAPTER XX.

MAY TOWNSHIP.

Boundary — Physical Features — Early Settlers — Barry — Pioneer Preachers and Church Members — Liukville — Priucipal Business Houses of the Place — Its Condition as a Business Center — Biographical.

BOUNDARY.

May township was formed from Carroll and Pettis and includes nine sections of the southwest of township 53, range 33, nine sections of the northwest of township 51, range 33, four sections of the northeast of township 51, range 34 and six sections of the southeast of township 52, range 34, and contains 28 square miles. The township was named for Dr. May, a native of Kentucky, who came to Platte county and settled in what is now May township, at the head of Todd's creek.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

This township, like Platte county generally, was originally a timbered district, a small portion being prairie. The general surface is uneven and in some places the soil is thin and a small portion even rocky. Some very fine farms have been cleared in the township and it numbers among its settlers some of the representative agriculturists of Platte county. Fresh water springs are found in different sections and it is well watered by Todd's creek, Second creek and other small streams having their source in this county.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The first settlers in the township, like the early settlers of other townships, have mostly past away. Among these were Wm. Brown, Townsend Brown, James Brown, Wm. Hoy, Samuel Hoy, Dowell Durbin, Allen Chance, Adam C. Woods, William Woods, Wm. Fox, Wm. Fox (No. 2), John Andrews, William Berry, James Berry, Wm. Lewis, Dowd English, J. B. Cox, Bradley Cox, Wilson Williams, Gen. Rodgers, Wm. Wilson, Washington Drew, Peter Rodgers, Wm. Conway, R. C. Brown, L. Allen, J. W. Drew, Sashell Brown, John Broadhurst, J. C. Dyster. The population of the township in 1880 was 899.

BARRY.

Barry is in the southeastern part of the township; is situated on the line dividing Platte and Clay counties, and is partly in both. The first building in the place was erected by Glenn Burnett, the brother of Peter Burnett, in 1834. It was a one story log building used for store purposes. We have made mention of this place in connection with the history of Clay county, a portion of its limits being within that county. In 1837 there were about six houses there.

PIONEER PREACHERS AND CHURCH MEMBERS.

James Cox, a native of Kentucky, was the first minister; he belonged to the Christian Church known as Reformers.

The Primitive Baptists built a log church four miles west of Barry in 1840. Peter Simpson was the first preacher of this denomination. He was noted for his manner of dress, which was usually a blue coat with brass buttons. The Browns and Hoys were among the prominent members of the Baptist Church, while James and William Berry, Allen Chance, Hiram Waller and Gen. Rodgers were pillars in the Christian Church. Richard Cain is thought to have taught the first school in about 1841 or 1842.

LINKVILLE

is situated on the north line of the township, and was laid out in 1871 by Levi Link and John Harrell, partners in the first store. In 1873 they sold out to Henry Nichols. Nichols sold out in 1876 to Thomas Slaughter. About one year after Jesse and Thomas Slaughter became partners, and built a new store room, and Crigler & Nunnelly put a stock of drugs in Slaughter's old building. Nunnelly afterward sold his interest to Dr. Adkins, and Crigler & Adkins sold out to J. O. Johnson & Co. The principal business houses are J. O. Johnson & Co., general store; Slaughter & Elgin, general store; W. Thornhill, saloon. Mr. Slaughter is the present postmaster.

The town is nicely situated, at the edge of the prairie, on the cross roads between Platte City and Liberty and Smithville and Parkville, making a regular thoroughfare, and the surrounding country being thickly settled, as a natural consequence there is a great deal of travel through here and the business of the town is prosperous.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JAMES M. COX

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 5, Post-office, Barry).

When he was three years old, J. B. Cox, the father of James M., and a Virginian by birth, was taken by his parents to Kentucky, and from that time on he was reared in Anderson county, that State. There he was subsequently married, after reaching manhood, to Miss Angeline Arnold, of Kentucky birth. In 1834 the family became residents of Missouri, and located in Clay county, where they remained for three years, coming thence to Platte county in 1837. Here Mr. Cox entered land and improved a farm, and soon established himself as a representative farmer and stock-raiser of this county. He still lives in May township, but not on the original place which he first improved. James M. was born after the settlement of the family in this county, on the 18th of August, 1841, and has spent his entire life within its borders. He is well acquainted with this county and the majority of people in it, and has made steady progress in the accumulation of property. In youth he received the benefit of an education such as the common schools afforded. In 1872 he purchased his present homestead, which contains nearly 120 acres of land, well improved and in cultivation, and which he is conducting in an excellent manner. He has served as deputy assessor of this county, and has helped make seven assessments. He was once a candidate before the convention for the position of assessor, and received a very flattering support from his numerous friends. December 17, 1865, Mr. Cox was married to Miss Bettie Downs, daughter of John Downs, formerly from Kentucky, and one of the early settlers here. She was born in Clay county, but was reared in Platte. After his marriage Mr. C. farmed on his father's land for about six years, or until coming on his present place. He and his wife have a family of three children: Laura, Clay and Pink.

PLEASANT T. FORD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 11, Post-office, Parkville).

Mr. Ford is another representative of that family of Fords mention of whom is so frequently made in this work, and is a brother of John J. and Josiah P. Ford, the sketches of whose lives precede and follow this. Therefore it is unnecessary to repeat the family history, which has been so clearly set forth in other pages of this volume. A native of this county, Pleasant T. Ford has passed his entire life within the limits of the county and is well known as a successful farmer and worthy agriculturist. Farming has been his only occupation, and

during his younger days he received the rudiments of an education which has been developed by subsequent application. He was a participant in the war a short time, and in 1864 was taken prisoner and held four months, then being exiled. He returned home in August, 1865, and remained with his parents until their death, after which he bought the interest of the heirs in the old homestead. April 9, 1872, Mr. Ford was married to Miss Nancy M. Johnson, eldest daughter of David and Mary A. Johnson, formerly from Kentucky, and one of the early settlers of this county, where she was born and reared. To them have been given three children: May, John J. and Grace T. Mr. and Mrs. Ford are members of the Christian Church. He has 160 acres of land, all under fence and in cultivation. Mr. F. is now in his fortieth year, having been born January 22, 1846.

JOSIAH P. FORD

(Farmer and Stock raiser, Section 11, Post-office, Parkville).

In glancing back over the early settlers to Missouri, and in reviewing the settlements which they made, one can but think of the many severe and self-sacrificing privations through which these pioneers passed in opening for those who might come after the way for civilization. Among those who took a prominent part in this primitive making of the State's history was the family of which Mr. Ford is a worthy representative. His father, Samuel Ford, had been born in Madison county, Ky., and there was imbued in him the nature and sterling characteristics of the sturdy people of that State. When comparatively a young man he came to Missouri and located in Howard county, where he was subsequently married to Miss Margaret Higgins, a daughter of Josiah Higgins, originally from Tennessee. She was born while the family were en route from that State to Howard county. In 1838 the senior Ford and his family removed from Howard county to Platte, settling near where Josiah now lives. There Mr. Ford pre-empted land and improved the farm upon which he died March 11, 1881. His wife's death occurred in October, 1877. To them had been born a family of six sons and three daughters, of whom there are now living four sons (all in Platte county) and the daughters, who have married and are residing elsewhere. Josiah P. Ford, the eldest of the family, grew up on the home farm, and, as the oldest son, was not favored with much more than an ordinary district school education. In 1849 he became possessed of a desire to cross the plains to California, and accordingly joined a company of thirty-three men bound for the distant gold fields, which they reached after a tedious trip of six months. Mr. Ford's stay in California covered a period of nearly three years, two years of which time were passed in the mines. In 1851 he returned by way of Panama and New Orleans and for a year following was in ill health. In 1852 he located in Bates county, near the State line, farming and raising stock until 1861, when, in August of that year, he came again to Platte. He settled upon his present homestead in 1868, and now has in his home

place 115 acres, upon which are necessary and convenient improvements. A prominent feature of the place is a good bearing orchard. Of course Mr. Ford is a married man, Miss Minerva Estes having become his wife July 4, 1855. Her birthplace was in Clay county, and her father was John Estes, a Kentuckian by birth. Their family numbers eight children: Margaret, wife of A. G. Galbreath, of Platte county; Mary, John V., Elizabeth, Sarah, Dorcas, Samuel and Dee. Mr. and Mrs. Ford have long been members of the Christian Church, Mr. F. since 19 years of age. He also belongs to the Parkville Masonic Lodge. While in Bates county he was honored by the people with the position of magistrate. Mr. Ford, as should have been stated before, is now in his fifty-ninth year, having been born in Howard county, Mo., September 25, 1826.

JACOB R. FUNK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 9, Post-office, Barry).

Mr. Funk is a native of Kentucky, born in Jessamine county, December 31, 1833. His father was John Funk, formerly of Pennsylvania, but who grew to manhood in Jessamine county, Ky., and was there married to Miss Nancy Rice, a daughter of Jacob Rice. Mr. F. was a successful farmer of that county during his lifetime, and died there March 3, 1861. Jacob R. was brought up in the county of his birth, and was the third from the youngest in a family of six sons, five of whom grew to maturity; and there are four sons and two daughters still living. One brother, J. A., is in Clay county. The subject of this sketch came West to Clay county in 1855, and commenced working at his trade of carpentering, and also freighting across the Plains to Salt Lake City, to which place he made two trips, and also took one trip to Mexico. In 1862 he located on a farm on the Clay and Platte county line, and engaged in farming there until 1879, when he bought and removed to his present farm, just west of the town of Barry. He still owns both farms. His home-place contains 160 acres, all fenced and in cultivation, 90 acres of which are devoted to plow-land, and a young walnut grove of 1,000 trees covers about 60 acres. He also has two good orchards, and his place is otherwise improved. His other farm, of 320 acres, is situated five miles north of Barry, all of which is fenced, and over 250 acres of which are in cultivation and grass and some timber, besides a small orchard. There is one good residence on this place, a good barn, smoke house and other out-buildings. During the war he was quite successfully occupied in dealing in and shipping cattle to Chicago. December 24, 1861, Mr. Funk was married to Miss Anna Gartin, a native of Platte county, and a lady of more than ordinary intelligence. She received an excellent education at Clay Seminary, under the instruction of Prof. Love. Her father, Andrew Gartin, came originally from Kentucky; he was one of the early settlers of Clay county. Mr. and Mrs. Funk have been blessed with seven children: Miss Mamie, a young lady of pleasant address, and who has received the

advantages of a good education; Gillie G., Laura, Sallie E., Virginia Lowe, Emma D. and Edgar E. Mr. and Mrs. Funk are prominent members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

THOMAS A. GREGG

(Farmer and Stock-raiser and Merchant, Section 2, Post-office, Parkville.)

The agriculturists of this county are well represented in the biographical department of the present volume, but perhaps no more worthily than by the subject of this sketch, who has passed his entire life in this part of Missouri. His father, David Gregg, a native of Tennessee, was married to Miss Nancy Adams, after which, at a very early day in the history of Missouri, he came to this State, and was a participant in the Indian fights around Cooper's Fort, in Howard county. Moving to Clay county, he pre-empted one of the first places entered in that county, but in the spring of 1837 he came to Platte county, his family following the next fall. The improvements on the place had been made with his own hands, including the building of the residence. His death occurred here after a well spent life of energy and industry July 15, 1864. His wife survived until 1876. Of their family of four sons and seven daughters who grew to maturity, all are now living but one sister, and are residents of this county except a brother, in Jackson county, Kan.

Thomas A. was born in Clay county December 16, 1831, and was brought up to know what hard work meant. His education was such as could be obtained in the common schools. February 25, 1858, he was married near Platte city to Miss Cordelia Lewis, daughter of William Lewis, an early settler from Kentucky, though she was born and reared here. Mr. G. now commenced farming in decided earnestness. In 1864 he went to Buchanan county, but returned to Platte county in 1870, when he bought a farm which was subsequently sold. Later he purchased his present place and has since been occupied in cultivating it. In 1879 he engaged in the mercantile business at New Market, sold goods there two years and then moved his stock to Tracy, where he bought a lot and erected a business house. A year after he disposed of this and went to Parkville, from which place in about a year he came upon his farm with a stock of goods, building a store for that purpose upon his land. He carries a small but desirable stock of general merchandise and has been enjoying a good trade. His farm embraces 130 acres, well improved. Mr. Gregg has filled the position of township treasurer and has also been assessor. He and his wife have a family of four children: William L., married and on the farm with his father; Ida A., Nannie May and Thomas H. Mr. and Mrs. Gregg are members of the Christian Church, as is also the oldest son.

JAMES O. JOHNSON

(Of the firm of Johnson & Myers, Dealers in General Merchandise, Linkville and Farley).

Mr. Johnson, one of the most enterprising, young business men in Platte county, carrying a good stock and doing a large retail trade, is

still two years less than thirty years of age, and began mercantile business in 1881. Previous to this he had received a most excellent commercial education, besides having received the benefits of two terms of instruction at the State University, at Columbia, Mo. For some time he was a student at Spaulding's Business College, at Kansas City, from which he subsequently graduated. Upon establishing himself in business at this place, Mr. Johnson became associated with H. G. S. Meyer, and the partnership then formed has since continued. In addition to the store at Linkville, they also conduct one at Farley, which Mr. M. manages to the mutual benefit of all concerned therein. Both gentlemen are possessed of great energy and enterprise and have pushed their business with all the vigor they possess, the result of which can not be fairly estimated by us. Suffice it to say that their stores are among the most popular in the county. Mr. Johnson was born in Platte county, September 27, 1857, and was the son of Louis G. Johnson, a native of Sweden, born November 22, 1824, and who emigrated to the United States in 1854. Going to Illinois, he remained near Rock Island for one year, at that time coming to Platte county in 1855. Here he commenced his farming operations, and in 1856 was married to Miss Patsey A. Childres, who was born near Weston, this county. Mr. J. moved to Kansas in 1858, and for two years continued to till the soil in Doniphan county, near Troy. In 1860 he purchased a farm near Leavenworth, combining the stock business with his previous occupation. Selling out at an advance of $3,000 on the cost, he bought property in the city of Leavenworth in 1866, which he subsequently exchanged for the old "Wrap" farm in this county, in 1871. In 1882 Mr. J. disposed of this place at a profit of $3,000, buying fifty-one acres of land in Kansas City, on which he made some improvements; this tract is now quite valuable. He is now engaged very successfully in the stock business thirty miles below Topeka, Kan. There was one other child in the family besides James O., Fannie, a young lady of superior intelligence, who has passed two years at the college at Parkville, Mo., and who is now attending school at Topeka. The subject of this sketch was married in 1881 to Miss Mina J. Fulcher, a daughter of Jacob Fulcher, of this county. To them have been born two children: Mabel V. and an infant. Mrs. Johnson is connected with the M. E. Church. Her husband is a member of the I. O. O. F.

ELI JACKSON LINK

(Linkville).

A gallant soldier for four years in the Confederate army during the late war, and a man whose life has been an active one, and one not without the substantial reward of years of toil, Mr. Link is now living in comparative retirement in this place. He has 280 acres of choice land, and has made his principal occupation the raising of stock and farming. As might be supposed at a glance, he is a Kentuckian by birth, born in Bourbon county December 25, 1829. His father,

Israel Link, after growing to manhood, was married in Kentucky to Miss Elizabeth C. Hufford, of Scott county, that State. Heaven blessed them with three children, viz.: David I., born February 28, 1827, and now living near Linkville, this county, where he is successfully engaged in farming; Sarah E., born March 7, 1833, and married to Mr. P. N. Comfort, also an agriculturist, and Eli Jackson, the subject of this sketch. The latter was brought up in his native State, and in 1840 accompanied his parents to Missouri. He soon took up his permanent location in Platte county, and has since remained here, a period of many years. His time has been occupied almost exclusively in tilling the soil. During his service in the war he participated in the battle of Lexington, where he received a wound. In 1852 Mr. Link was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Frances, also originally of Kentucky birth. They have had eight children: Israel, born December 30, 1853; Isadore, born May 9, 1855; Virginia A., born October 18, 1856; Emmett, born December 24, 1857; John W., born June 18, 1859; Jeff, born February 18, 1860; David A., born May 19, 1869, and Mary Jane, born September 29, 1871. Mr. and Mrs. Link belong to the Christian Church, and are quite active in its affairs. Mr. L. votes the Democratic ticket. He and his family are among the influential residents of the county, and especially are they highly esteemed in the community where they make their home.

ZACHARIAH MILLS

(Farmer, Stock-raiser, Section 30, Post-office, Linkville).

After having reached manhood in Daviess county, Missouri, where he was brought up on a farm, receiving a common-school education, Mr. Mills came to Platte county in 1849, and became occupied in farming, contracting and bridge building. After following this for some time he was married March 7, 1855, to Miss Elsie Smith, daughter of Thomas Smith, an early settler from Tennessee; she was born in Cooper county, Mo. This wife died October 27, 1879, leaving six children: William D., married; Francis N. and David M., in Kansas; and Henry T., John C. and Marietta, at home. April 9, 1882, Mr. Mills was married to Miss Olivia Waller, daughter of William and Louisa Waller, originally from Maryland, but one of the early settlers from Kentucky to this State. After his first marriage Mr. Mills improved a farm of 160 acres in Daviess county, which he sold in 1863, then coming to Platte county and buying property near Farley, which he continued to cultivate until the spring of 1883. At this time he moved to his present farm near Linkville, where he has 120 acres upon which is a good two-story residence and other improvements. In June, 1861, he enlisted in the State troops under Jackson's call, and in the spring of 1862 re-enlisted in the regular Confederate service, in Co. B, of Elijah Gates' regiment. He was in the engagements of Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Lexington, Pea Ridge and Corinth, after which he returned to Missouri and served in the State troops until 1863, then coming home. Mr. Mills came originally from Cocke

county, Tenn., where he was born November 2, 1832. His parents were Henry and Martha Smith Mills, the latter a daughter of Thomas Smith. In 1839 the former moved to Missouri and located in Daviess county, where he entered land and improved a farm, on which he resided until his death, February 8, 1874. Mrs. Zachariah Mills is a member of the Christian Church. Her husband belongs to the Chapter and Commandery of the Masonic Order, at Platte City. Mr. Mills is now comfortably situated in life and is well respected in this community.

THOMAS S. PRATT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Barry).

One of the oldest residents in Platte county, and one who has been prominently identified with its agricultural interests for nearly forty years, is this well known citizen, Thomas S. Pratt. He came upon the place which he now occupies from Kentucky in 1847, made the improvements upon it himself, and now, in the declining years of his life, has a comfortable competence of 240 acres of land, all of which is under fence. Better than all this, he has the esteem and confidence of the entire community in which so many years of his life have been spent. Born in Scott county, Ky., March 6, 1813, he was a son of William Pratt, a native of South Carolina, who went to Kentucky when a young man and there married Miss Susie Reding, whose father, Joseph Reding, was one of the first settlers of Scott county from Virginia, where Mrs. P. was born. Mr. Pratt was a gallant soldier in the War of 1812, and so also was his brother John, who also subsequently received a military training at West Point, where he recently died. Thomas was reared in the county of his birth, and also attended school there, following from early boyhood the occupation which he has so industriously and energetically pursued in later years. In the spring of 1840 Mr. Pratt was married in Mercer county, Ky., Miss Diana Arnold becoming his wife. She was a daughter of Younger Arnold, Esq., of Woodford county, that State. Some seven years after, Mr. Pratt became identified with the interests of Platte county, as previously mentioned, and which has since existed. February 9, 1884, the companion of Mr. P. — she who had so long and faithfully stood by his side, encouraging and strengthening him in his efforts to gain a livelihood — was called away by the inexorable hand of death. She had been the mother of nine children, eight of whom survive: Mary A., now Mrs. Alfred Arnold, of Smithville, Mo.; William, Andrew, Thomas, and Joseph R., in New Mexico; Edgar, in Montana; Whitfield, in Clay county, and Susan J., wife of Samuel Blackmore, who is now keeping house for her father. The eldest daughter, Ellen, died when 14 years of age. Those not mentioned as not living elsewhere are now residents of this county. Mr. Pratt is a member of the I. O. O. F.

THOMAS J. SLAUGHTER

(Of the firm of Slaughter & Elgin, Dealers in General Merchandise, Linkville).

Mr. Slaughter, a thorough business man and of extensive experience for one of his age, is one of the native born residents of this county, and a man of wide acquaintance and great popularity. He was born on the 20th of October, 1850, and was the son of Daniel S. Slaughter and Nancy, *née* Clarke, both originally from Kentucky; the former came from Mercer county, that State, and was born April 30, 1820. He followed the occupation of farming as his calling in life and became quite successful in that branch of industry. The youth of Thomas J. was passed in this vicinity and his education was here acquired, after which he commenced the avocation of teaching, in 1872. After one year's experience in the school-room he began trading in stock, and continued it until 1875, when he engaged as clerk in a mercantile establishment at this place. Subsequently he bought the interest of his employer and embarked in business on his own account, in partnership with his brother, Jesse, in 1878. Mr. Slaughter sold out some time later to his brother, and for a while thereafter devoted his attention to the real estate business. Since the first of January, 1884, he has been a member of the mercantile firm of Slaughter & Elgin. They have made a gratifying success in their line in this part of the county, a large share of their extensive patronage being due, doubtless, to Mr. Slaughter's popularity as a man and his knowledge of the people with whom he has to deal. The custom of the house is steadily on the increase. Mr. S. is a married man, Miss Belle Valandingham, of this county, having become his wife on October 7, 1879. The complement of their family circle consists of three children, Mat. S., born August 13, 1880; Clarke T., born July 29, 1882, and Grace, born December 7, 1884. Mr. Slaughter has no small influence among his friends in this locality, and he takes a warm interest in the advancement of the place. Politically he is a Democrat. He belongs to the Masonic Order; his wife is a member of the Christian Church.

COL. GIDEON W. THOMPSON

(Farmer and Breeder of Thoroughbred Short Horn Cattle).

Not without justice, Col. Thompson is conceded to hold an enviable position among the prominent and successful men of Platte county. He served his county and State in a most acceptable manner during the war, but has rendered it even more valuable service as an industrious farmer and law-abiding, useful citizen. He came to this county soon after reaching his majority, and had established himself in the business of trading in stock at the outbreaking of the war, his operations extending both South and West. His belief and determination to do what he thought right prompted him to enlist under Gov. Jackson's call in June, and he was elected captain of a company at Barry. The

following spring he entered the Third Missouri infantry, of Stein's division, and upon its organization he was first elected major. Six months later, by the unanimous voice of his regiment, he became colonel, serving with that regiment until it was disbanded, in the spring of 1862. He now went into the regular Confederate service as colonel of the Third Missouri cavalry, Shelby's brigade and Marmaduke's division, in which he served until about the close of the war. He led his regiment with courage and ability, and saw much hard and dangerous service, but never flinched from performing his duty, as he saw it. Some of the engagements in which he participated were those of Lexington, Pea Ridge, Springfield, Helena, Little Rock, and many others which space will not permit us to mention. At the battle of Independence he received a severe wound, from the effects of which he was disabled for three months. After leaving the service he was disbanded in Texas, his surrender occurring at Shreveport. Returning to Platte county, where he arrived June 14, 1865, after an absence of four years, he resumed farming and the raising of and dealing in stock, which he has since continued and with substantial results. His farm contains 300 acres, situated in both Clay and Platte counties, the county line running through his place, all fenced, and about 100 acres of which are in timber and blue grass pasture. His buildings are models of neatness. Col. Thompson owes his nativity to Todd county, Ky., where he was born February 28, 1823. His father, Robert Thompson, originally of North Carolina, was reared in Kentucky, and was married in Todd county to Miss Eveline Roberts, of that county, and daughter of Joseph Roberts. In 1825 the family became settlers in Cooper county, Mo., locating some eighteen miles south of Boonville, where Mr. Thompson entered land and lived until 1836. Moving then to Clay county, he made it his home until his death, which occurred near Liberty in 1857. Gideon W. was brought up in Clay county, spending his youthful days on the home farm and receiving the usual course of instruction in the common schools. About the time he arrived at the age of twenty-one he became a resident of Platte county, which he has since made his permanent home. March 4, 1849, Col. Thompson was married in Boone county, Ky., to Miss Nancy Hansford, who was born and reared and educated there, and whose father was William Hansford, Esq. To them have been born five children: Martha, wife of George Sutton, of Jefferson county, Kan.; Robert E., Elizabeth, wife of E. A. Chance, of Platte county; James, of Jefferson county, Kan.; and Gideon, of Georgetown, Col. Mrs. Thompson is a member of the Christian Church. The Colonel belongs to the Masonic Order at Barry.

WINFIELD THORNHILL

(Linkville).

Mr. Thornhill is the fortunate owner of 140 acres of land in May township, a tract which is well improved and in good cultivation. He has been a resident of Platte county for some years, having come here

from his native State, Virginia. He was born in Culpeper county, of the Old Dominion, on January 25, 1824. His parents were Blueford and Lucy Thornhill (whose maiden name was Hawkins), both also Virginians by birth, and during the lifetime of the father he was engaged in farming, with quite substantial results. Their family consisted of 10 children, of whom there are seven now living, as follows: Almeda, wife of Alfred Hudson; Winfield, Hamilton, in Howard county, Mo.; Sarah A., now Mrs. P. M. Finks, of Rappahannock county, Va.; James H., in Sumner county, Texas; George, lives in Darke county, Ohio; Caroline, married Elliott Finks, but he died in 1863 in Madison county, Va., where his widow now lives. The senior Mr. Thornhill and wife were both members of the Baptist Church. The subject of this sketch was brought up in the county of his birth, and there received such an education as could at that time be acquired in the common schools. Upon coming to Missouri he soon located in this county, and has since made his home within its boundaries. August 19, 1847, he was married to Miss Eliza J. Brown, daughter of John Brown, a native of Culpeper county, Va. They have been blessed with a family of 12 children: Mary L., wife of William Porter, now living in Clinton county, Mo.; Albert C., Lucy E., Martha, Eliza Jane, at home; Nancy B., John B., in Colorado; Emma, Claiborne Jackson, Flora B., Annie, and the youngest, James, at home with his parents. Mr. Thornhill has been a successful farmer during life, and now is somewhat retired from active duties around the farm, the care of which is given to the sons of Mr. T., who are men of intelligence and great popularity throughout the vicinity of Linkville. Mrs. Thornhill is a member of the Baptist Church. Her husband is a Democrat.

WILLIAM C. WHITE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser and Proprietor of Prairie View Farm, Section 1, Post-office, Parkville).

There are but few, if any, farms in May township that present a handsomer picture of advanced agriculture than the one referred to in the present sketch. Prairie View Farm, devoted mainly to stock-raising contains 175 acres, and though not as large in extent, perhaps, as others in this vicinity, it is improved in such a manner, and has such natural advantages that it seems to be without an equal in this part of the county. About half of the place is devoted to blue grass pasture, admirably adapted to the raising of thorough-bred short horn cattle, of which Mr. White is making a specialty. He has a herd of 15 registered animals — short horns of the best grades — and gives much attention to breeding and dealing in fine cattle and horses. His comfortable residence is situated on a slight elevation, and his barn is one of the best in Platte county. Mr. White was born in Clay county, Mo., September 21, 1835, and was the son of G. K. White, who was born and brought up in Estill county, Ky., where he married Miss Mary Ann Campbell, daughter of William Campbell, of Madison

county, the same State. G. K. White came to Missouri in the fall of 1834, and was a pioneer in Clay county, in the southern part of which he purchased a claim (near the present site of Kansas City) and improved a farm. He died at the residence of his son, William C., April 6, 1881. The subject of this sketch was brought to Platte county in 1843, and was reared on the home farm. He spent some time in the primary schools, and was then sent to the Seminary at Camden Point, where he received a good education. In 1859 he took a trip to Texas, but the same season returned to Platte county, where, on the 18th of August, of that year, he was married to Miss Addie Hazelrigg, whose father, James G. Hazelrigg, was of Montgomery county, Ky.; she was also born and brought up there. After his marriage Mr. White located on a farm, near Parkville, continuing thereon several years. In 1877 he removed on his present homestead. To Mr. and Mrs. W. have been born one son which died in infancy. They have living with them two sons of a deceased sister, White McGee, aged 16, and now at Parkville College, and Theodore McGee, 13 years old, who has developed much musical talent, and is an apt performer on the violin. Miss Anna White, a sister of Mr. W. and a young lady of excellent education and rare accomplishments, has found a pleasant home in the family of her brother for several years. She is also an accomplished musician. Mr. White, wife and sister are members of the Christian Church. The former belongs to the Masonic Lodge at Barry, and is also connected with the Commandery at Platte City.



CHAPTER XXI.

WALDRON TOWNSHIP.

Formation, Boundary, etc. — Physical Features — Early Settlers — Waldron — Where Located — By Whom Laid Out — Present Business — Biographical.

FORMATION, BOUNDARY, ETC.

Waldron township was taken from Pettis and the greater portion of it is included in the Congressional township 51, range 35. It is bounded on the north and east by Pettis township, and on the south and west by the Missouri river. It is the smallest township in the county both in area and population. The census of 1880 gave the number of inhabitants at 840.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

The surface is divided into three portions, viz.: The level bottom land in the south; a timbered and rough country along the bluffs, and the rolling land in the north portion. Here are to be found some of the substantial farmers of the southern portion of the county.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The early settlers of Waldron township were, many of them, early settlers of Pettis, and the history of this township is so closely connected with that of Pettis, from which it was taken, that it will not be repeated at this place. For its history the reader is referred to that of Pettis township. Among the early settlers were Abram Zobrisky, Geo. S. Park, Richard Babcock, W. Moore, B. Martin, A. Bowman, A. G. Brown, Doctor Ellis and John Dunnigan.

WALDRON.

Waldron, a town in the south-central portion of the township, is located on the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad, 17 miles northwest from Kansas City, and was laid out by the Waldron Brothers, from whom the town takes its name. They manifested considerable enterprise by erecting a steam flour and saw mill and establishing stores. The town contains a population of about about 100 to 150. F. M. McCormick's distillery is located here and it is noted

for the quality of its manufacture of hand-made sour mash whisky. There are three general stores, one drug store, one lumber yard and one mill.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES BABCOCK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 12, Post-office, Waldron).

Mr. Babcock is a native of Coshocton county, Ohio, born June 22, 1822, and was the son of Zebina and Lucinda (Dustimer) Babcock, the former originally from Vermont and the latter a Virginian by birth. They were married in Coshocton county, Ohio, to which Mr. B. had gone when a young man. Subsequently the family moved to Clinton county, Ind., which was their home for 10 years, and thence to Platte county, Mo., in 1838, where the father entered land and improved a farm. Here he resided the most of his life until his death, which occurred in June, 1854. Of their family of children, five sons and one daughter grew to maturity. Charles came to this county with his parents at the age of 15 years, here growing to manhood. He was married November 6, 1843, to Miss Paulina Moore, daughter of John Moore, one of the pioneers from Estill county, Ky. Mrs. B. was born in Jackson county, but was reared in Platte, her marriage occurring when she was in her sixteenth year. Some time after this Mr. Babcock located in the Platte bottoms, near where Waldron is now situated, settling on his present farm in August, 1854. Here he has since resided, a period now of over 30 years. His place embraces 100 acres, upon which are good buildings and other improvements of a necessary order, and he is meeting with good success in the management of the farm. Mr. and Mrs. Babcock have been blessed with nine children, viz.: Francis M., married and on the farm; Samuel Z., married and living in Leavenworth county, Kas.; George, married; Sarah J., wife of William Newton Morrow, of Kansas; William A., married and in the county; Charles W., married; Mary A., now Mrs. Matt. Wills, of Kansas; Andrew J., a young man, and Henry Thomas. Mr. Babcock and his estimable wife are members of the M. E. Church.

DOCTOR ELLIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 13, Post-office, Waldron).

Prominent among the old and time-honored citizens of Platte county, whose names deserve to be handed down to future generations as worthy of more than a passing memory, is Doctor Ellis, the subject of the present sketch. For nearly half a century he has been a resi-

dent of the county, and has contributed very materially to the advancement of its agricultural and public interests. His father, Benjamin Ellis, a native of North Carolina, married there Miss Sarah Copeland, of the same State, and in an early day the family settled in Smith county, Tenn. In 1813 they came from there to Montgomery county, Mo., and were among the first five families to locate in this vicinity. This was indeed in the primitive days of the history of Missouri, and to Mr. Ellis many, many changes are visible which have been wrought almost before his very eyes. Benj. Ellis finally took up his location in Texas county, Mo., where he died in his ninety-seventh year, in about 1848. In his family of children were eight sons and five daughters who reached years of maturity, but only Doctor and a brother, now in California, are now living. The former was born in Smith county, Tenn., May 4, 1810, and was brought by his parents to Montgomery county, this State, when but three years old. There his youth and early manhood were spent, and there, too, he married August 20, 1831, Miss Josephine Timberlake, daughter of Broaddus and Susan Timberlake, among the earliest settlers from Kentucky; she was born in Madison county and came to Missouri when 13 years of age. After his marriage Mr. Ellis remained in Montgomery county only one year, then residing in Lafayette county for two years. In the spring of 1837 he came to Platte county and the spring following moved upon the farm which now constitutes his present homestead. He entered the original tract and has added to it from time to time until it now contains 236 acres, all under fence. On the farm are eight living springs which never freeze, and in addition are 2,000 apple trees, besides small fruits. Mr. Ellis was a participant in the Mexican War, being a teamster. He and his wife have been blessed by Heaven with 10 children, viz.: Susannah, who died whilst the wife of S. C. Morrow; Sallie Ann, wife of Perry C. Cavaner; Sophia, wife of Jackson Brink; Josephine, wife of D. A. McKinzie; Robert, married in DeKalb county; B. F., of this county; William, in Wyandotte county, Kan.; John W., in Platte; Mary J., now Mrs. James Waldron, of Fort Smith, Ark. One child is deceased, Senior D., who died when three years old. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis are members of the M. E. Church South. They are well respected residents of this county.

GEORGE G. ENGELHARDT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 1, Post-office, Waldron).

Among the younger of the prominent agriculturists of Waldron township, we know of none more worthy of success than the one whose name heads this sketch. Not yet 32 years of age, he is the possessor of a comfortable farm of 200 acres situated eight miles south of Platte City, most of which is in cultivation. The improvements in the shape of buildings, etc., are of a good class. Having been brought up in Kentucky and Indiana, it is not surprising, yet none the less creditable to him, that he has obtained such a start. He was

born in Switzerland county, Ind., September 6, 1853, and is of German ancestry, his parents, Henry D. and Mary (Deal) Engelhardt, having come originally from Bavaria, Germany, in 1847. They first located in Dearborn county, Ind., then in Switzerland county, also in Ohio county, and subsequently went to Kentucky, living for four years in Trimble county. In 1873 they came to Platte county, accompanied by their son George, and still reside here. George Engelhardt received a good education in the different places where he made his home, and this has been of great advantage to him in carrying on his farm, for an education is as necessary in farming as in almost any other occupation. He is an unmarried man. He belongs to the Christian Church.

AUGUST E. ENGELHARDT, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Waldron, Mo.).

Dr. Engelhardt, one of the more recent acquisitions to the ranks of the medical fraternity in this county, has been engaged in practicing at Waldron only since November of 1884. Sufficient time has elapsed, nevertheless, to judge of his ability and thoroughness in the practice, and he is rapidly taking a prominent place among the rising young physicians of this portion of Missouri. Born in Ohio county, Ind., August 28, 1856, he is of German extraction, his parents, Henry D. and Anna Mary Engelhardt, *née* Deal, having been natives of Bavaria. Leaving their native country, they emigrated to the United States in 1847 and located in Ohio county, Ind., going thence, in 1868, to Trimble county, Ky. After remaining there five years, they came to Missouri in 1873 and took up their residence in Platte county, which they now make their home. August arrived at maturity in Platte county, and has received the benefits of an excellent education. In addition to the usual course of instruction he took a complete course at Lecompton, Kan., where he graduated in 1878. This was supplemented with a commercial course at Leavenworth, after which he commenced teaching in Platte county, and also taught one term in Kansas. Desiring to qualify himself for the practice of medicine, he began its study under a well known physician of this county, Dr. Ferrel, taking his first course of lectures, in 1882, at the Physio-Medical Institute of Cincinnati. In 1883 he continued this study at Cincinnati under Drs. W. W. and W. H. Cook, completing the course in March, 1884. He now returned to Platte county and located at Farley, where he commenced practicing, which he continued for about seven months. Since that time he has made his home in Waldron, where, as intimated above, he is meeting with good success. He is well read in his profession, is a subscriber to the leading medical journals of the day and keeps thoroughly posted as to the progress and development of the science of medicine. He is a member of the Christian Church.

JACOB HARRINGTON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 12, Post-office, Waldron).

Mr. Harrington, a man over whom 40 years have passed, is native to Missouri, having been born in Buchanan county; the date of his birth was February 20, 1839. Elisha Harrington, his father, originally from Tennessee, came to this State with his parents in about 1815, among the first settlers in Howard county; he was reared there and while still a young man came to Clay county and married Miss Louisiana Martin, a Kentuckian by birth, and a daughter of Isaac Martin. For two years succeeding this event Mr. Harrington and family resided in Buchanan county, and in 1837 the father entered land in Platte county, improving a farm about seven miles south of Platte City. To this original tract he added from time to time as able, and became one of the successful and largest property holders in the county, having at the time of his death the rise of 1,100 acres. Prosperous in the ordinary affairs of business life, he accumulated a comfortable fortune, owning a number of slaves prior to his death, which occurred in February, 1853, at the age of 50 years. He had been twice married, and by the first marriage had three sons and seven daughters; by the second union there were four children, only two of whom are living. Jacob was the only son by the first wife who grew to maturity, and only two of his sisters are now alive. Passing his boyhood days in this county upon the home farm, he decided to go West and accordingly in 1857 took a trip to Wyoming, remaining one season. After his return he was married March 25, 1858, to Miss Martha Pearce, a daughter of Robert Pearce, and sister to W. A. Pearce, whose biography will be found on a subsequent page of this volume. Mrs. Harrington's birthplace is in Clay county, though the greater part of her life has been passed within the limits of Platte. In the spring of 1871 Mr. H. bought raw land which now constitutes his present farm. This contains 120 acres improved in a good manner, upon which is a new and comfortable residence, and an orchard of 300 trees. In addition to this he owns 73 acres in the Platte river bottoms. Mr. and Mrs. Harrington have a family of nine children: Francis L., married and at Waldron; Sterling Price, a student in medicine; E. Walter, Wheeler and Laura Lee, at home; William W. is attending the Deaf and Dumb Asylum at Fulton; Marcilla, Robert M. and Susan E. Mr. Harrington, wife and son, Sterling, are members of the Christian Church. Himself and eldest two sons are connected with the Masonic Order at Farley.

GEORGE W. MOORE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 2, Post-office, Waldron).

It is not very often that there comes under our personal observation the case of a man living on one farm all his life, or after 35 years of improvement seeing the same place undergoing cultivation and pro-

ducing as well as when first sowed or broken. But this man perhaps is an exception to the ordinary class, for he was born on his present farm May 14, 1849, his father being William Moore, a native of Estill county, Ky. The latter accompanied his parents to Missouri when a mere lad, John Moore, his father, being one of the pioneers of Jackson county, and afterwards of Platte county. Upon reaching manhood William Moore married, July 4, 1839, Miss Elizabeth Wilson, daughter of Isaac Wilson, a pioneer from Kentucky, Mrs. M. having been born in that State. The family soon located in the neighborhood of where the subject of this sketch now resides (in 1844), and there the father died February 28, 1880. On this farm George W. remained during his youth, acquiring such an education as he could receive from the common schools when not occupied with farm duties. On the 11th of December, 1870, Mr. Moore was married to Miss Viranda J. Carpenter, a daughter of Zenith Carpenter, originally from Tennessee, in which State she was born, though reared in Platte county. They have six children: William L., Edward H., Anna B. and Lizzie B., twins; Maud V. and G. Arthur. Mr. Moore is the owner of nearly 300 acres of land, including the homestead, over 200 of which are in cultivation. His orchard contains about 200 trees of select fruits. Mr. Moore is the only son of his father's family of children, one sister, Susan E., being the wife of Benj. F. Ellis, of this county, mentioned elsewhere.

JOHN T. McCORMICK

(Of the firm of McCormick & Simpson, Merchants, at Waldron, Mo.).

The general merchandising business of the firm just mentioned was formed by them in 1879, and has since been conducted with uniform good success and profit. Messrs. McCormick & Simpson carry a stock of about $5,000, and do an annual business of nearly $20,000, all on a cash basis — figures that themselves speak enough for the business ability and popularity of the proprietors of the house. Mr. McCormick, on his mother's side, is originally of Scotch ancestry, branches of the family having come to this country away back in its early history, from Scotland. His father, J. R. McCormick, a native of Culpeper county, Va., married Miss Angeline H. Corbin, of the same county, a daughter of Micham Corbin. The grandparents on both sides were gallant participants in the War of 1812. J. R. McCormick was one of the commissioners of the county where he so long resided, for many years. He was the owner of a small plantation, was a more than ordinarily successful business man, and at his death in 1868 left a comfortable estate to his family. Before the war he owned a number of slaves. John T. McCormick, coming of such a family, enjoyed excellent opportunities in youth for applying himself to whatever occupation he might choose. His education was acquired at private schools which he was attending when the mutterings of war first swept over the country. At the age of 15, in the summer of 1862, he enlisted in Co. D, Fourth Virginia cavalry, and

served until the close of that long and terrible conflict. He participated in the engagements on the retreat of the army from the Peninsula for about ten days, the Seven Day's fight around Richmond, Brandy Station, Second Manassas, Gettysburg, and, in fact, all the principal encounters with the army of Northern Virginia. He surrendered with the regiment at Appomattox, soon thereafter returning to his home. Subsequently, having a desire to prosecute his studies at school, which had been so interrupted by the war, he was a student at a select school some three months. In the winter of 1865 he went to Washington City and worked for a time at the newspaper business, remaining there until March, 1866. Coming West, he located in Platte county, Mo., and for two years was engaged in teaching. After farming and dealing in wheat in Camden Point a short time he came to Waldron in the spring of 1879, and his career from that time to the present has been noted above. The stock which is carried here embraces dry goods, groceries, clothing, hardware, etc., a complete line of general merchandise. They occupy and own a store building containing two rooms, 20x60 feet in dimensions. Mr. McCormick has been twice married; first, to Miss Mary V. Stallard, daughter of Randolph Stallard, in September, 1868. She died in February, 1882, leaving four children: Lula J., Elbert R., James R. and William T. His second marriage occurred in St. Joseph, January 24, 1884, when Miss Jennie Miller became his wife. Her father, John Miller, now of California, was formerly from Illinois, in which State she was born, though reared and educated in St. Joseph. Mrs. McCormick is a member of the M. E. Church; her husband is a Mason. Mr. McC. will soon be 38 years old, having been born in Culpeper county, Va., August 1, 1847.

WESTON A. PEARCE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 12, Post-office, Waldron).

Mr. Pearce is a descendant of one of the bravest soldiers who participated in the War of 1812, his father, Robert Pearce, having enlisted in that conflict, through which he served with distinguished gallantry. He came to Howard county, Mo., in the fall of 1819, and for a long time worked at his trade of wheelwright in Clay county. In 1847 he took up his location in Platte county, bought a farm and improved it, and resided here until his death, in 1882 — one of the oldest and most highly respected citizens of the county. He was originally from Greene county, Tenn. (born May 25, 1795), and after growing to manhood there, was married to Miss Mary Campbell, of the same State, and who is also deceased. Weston A. Pearce was born at an early day in the history of Clay county, February 19, 1828, and accompanied his parents to this county upon their removal here. So many years of continual residence in this immediate part of the State has tended to place him among the best known residents of Clay and Platte counties, and his life history is immediately interwoven with the history of these two counties. His marriage occurred here July 5, 1854, when Miss Frances M. Baldwin, daughter of Martin Baldwin, formerly

of Ray county, Mo., and one of the early settlers here, became his wife. Her father was born January 3, 1814, and her mother, in Marion county, Ky., April 26, 1814. After this event Mr. P. purchased the land and settled on the place which has since continued to be his home. One hundred acres are embraced within the farm, which is situated about one mile from Waldron, and nearly all of this is in cultivation. A good orchard is on the place, and necessary outbuildings. Mr. and Mrs. Pearce have reared a worthy family of children, nine in number, namely: Clarissa, wife of John Kampheifner, of this county; Florence, now Mrs. William Babcock, also in this county; Mary, John F., Martin, Cleora, George, Henry and Thomas. Mr. Pearce has a large and appreciative circle of friends in this vicinity, who hold him in the highest esteem.

HENRY SEARCY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 1, Post-office, Waldron).

The father of the subject of this sketch, Christopher Searcy, was a native of Kentucky, and after reaching manhood was married to Miss Ellen Spencer, of the same State. Subsequently, or in the year 1839, he came to Platte county, Mo., but later went to Texas. Of their family of children born to them, Henry, our subject, was born after the family had located in this county, on the 22d of March, 1841, and in this vicinity his youth was spent, the duties of the home farm occupying his attention for a long time. One year was passed in Leavenworth county, Kan. About the year 1866 he settled in the Platte bottoms, where he gave his time and labor to tilling the soil, and in the spring of 1869 he took up his residence on the place which has since been his home. This, under his careful management, has been improved in an excellent manner, and is in good cultivation. It embraces 130 acres, and in its conduct Mr. Searcy has met with the success which his industry deserves. He was married in Platte county December 28, 1865, to Miss Elizabeth L. Babcock, daughter of Richard Babcock, of this county, but formerly from Ohio. Mrs. S. is well known in this vicinity, having spent her entire life here. Their family consists of two children, William R. and Lena E. They have reared two others, C. Frank Foster, who has been with Mr. Searcy since he was 12 years old, and now is of age; and Eli Babcock, 5 years old. Mrs. Searcy is a member of the M. E. Church South. Her husband formerly belonged to a lodge of the Ancient Order of Odd Fellows, at Farley, which is now discontinued.

JOHN W. STUCKEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Waldon).

Mr. Stuckey is a native of Virginia, born and reared in Berkeley county, now West Virginia, the date of his birth being September 17, 1848. His parents, Jacob A. and Effie (Ferrill) Stuckey, both Virginians by birth, now reside in Berkeley county. John W. was

afforded the usual advatages of attending the common schools, from which he received an ordinary education, and in 1869 he went to Ohio, stopping for about five months in Licking county. Coming westward to Missouri in October, of the same year, he located in Platte county and was engaged in working on a farm by the month for something over a year. He and his brother then rented a farm in the northern part of the county and in company with S. R. Stuckey cultivated land for two years. February 6, 1873, Mr. S. was married in this county to Miss Anna M. Funk, daughter of Abraham Funk, a merchant of Hampton, but now of Franklin county, Kan. Though born in Pennsylvania, she was principally reared in Leavenworth, Kan. After his marriage, Mr. Stuckey farmed on rented land for a few years and subsequently bought a place north of Platte City, which he afterwards sold, purchasing his present homestead in October, 1883. He has 217 acres well improved and nearly all in grass, and expects to make the stock business a prominent feature of his business. An almost new residence adorns his place, and upon it is also a young orchard of about 500 trees, all select varieties of fruit and of different kinds. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Stuckey numbers three children: Effie F., Sallie B. and Mollie. Two are deceased, Maggie M., died at the age of seven years, and Lucy, died when five years old.

GEORGE WHEELER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 30, Post-office, Waldron).

One of the neatest farms in Waldron township is that owned by Mr. Wheeler, containing some 200 acres and situated about two miles east of Waldron, in the Platte river bottoms. Nearly 140 acres are in cultivation, and upon it is a good residence and other necessary buildings, together with a young orchard. Having come from Kentucky originally, he has advanced ideas as to how a farm should be conducted, and endeavors to combine the practical with the theoretical in its management. Born in Jefferson county, Ky., March 14, 1823, he was the son of Ignatius and Jennie (James) Wheeler, also Kentuckians by birth, their deaths occurring in Jefferson county, that State, the former in 1883 and the latter in 1882. George remained in the county of his birth until grown, being married there in 1847 to Miss Nancy G. Woodsmall, a daughter of John Woodsmall. She was born on the farm adjoining her husband's. In the spring of the year 1855 Mr. Wheeler came to Missouri and located in Platte county, at Parkville, where he operated a saw and flouring mill for 17 years, or up to about 1872. Then he came upon the farm spoken of above, where he has since remained. Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler have reared a worthy family of children: Henry, married, and in Carroll county; Roxanna, wife of B. J. Colman, in Jefferson county, Kan.; Metitia J., wife of Gus. Threlkeld, of Jackson county, Mo., and John L., a graduate of Central College, and now pursuing the study of law at Kansas City. One son, George, died when 10 years old. Mr. Wheeler and wife are members of the M. E. Church South at Waldron.

CHAPTER XXII.

PRESTON TOWNSHIP.

Boundary — Physical Features — Early Settlers — Ridgely — Early Merchants in the Town — Business Outlook — Edgerton — One of the Most Important Towns in the County — Present Business Interests — Early Churches — Union Mills and Distillery — Biographical.

BOUNDARY AND PHYSICAL FEATURES.

There has been no changes in Preston township since its organization. It is bounded on the north by Buchanan county, on the east by Clay county, on the south by Carroll township, and on the west by Green township, from which it is separated by the Platte river. Preston township is rather broken; it is well watered by the Platte river, Smith's Fork, Dick's grove and Owl creek. The highlands are well adapted to wheat growing, and the bottom land to corn. All the arable lands in the township are settled.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Among the early settlers of the township were Thornton Guinn, — Cook, Dr. Gregory, John A. Berry, Christopher Black, Noah Berry, Rev. Thomas Hurst, Valentine Bernard, Archibald Hill, Peyton Murphy, James Green, Messrs. Masterson, Sexton, Morgan, Hinton, Hunter and others.

RIDGELY.

From Edward's Atlas of Platte county, we take the following: Ridgely was laid out by Christopher Black, Preston Akers, Samuel Phillips and Theodorick Fitzgerald, but prior to the establishment of Ridgeley, a town about one-half mile north of the present location was started by Jeremiah Farmer, which was by some called "Hell Town." The name killed it, and Ridgely supplied its place.

An interloper by the name of Brown kept a grocery at the former place in 1844. He joined an expedition to rob the Santa Fe traders coming into Independence to buy goods. They met a train on the Arkansas river, and killed a wealthy Mexican named Jarvis, for which Brown and John McDaniel were hanged in St. Louis in 1845. Ridgely is in the midst of an intelligent and thrifty population, and does

considerable business, the principal business houses being C. F. Chrisman and Homer Denman. Dr. John Robinson is the physician of the town; his father was one of the oldest medical practitioners of the county. Drs. Sims, Phillips and Oden have each plied the vocation of the healing art in this part of the county, while in the northern portion, at or near Edgerton, were Drs. Gregory and Dunlap and Jones, the latter still living.

C. F. Chrisman is postmaster. The present population of the place is about 50. Edgerton is its shipping point.

EDGERTON.

This town owes its birth and growth to the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad, and, with the exception of Platte City and Weston, is probably the most important town in the county. Although comparatively a new town, it is situated in the vicinity of a fine, rich country, in a high state of cultivation, as well as in the midst of an enterprising and intelligent population. A fine mercantile business is done here, and large quantities of produce and stock are shipped for the Eastern markets.

The business interest is represented by 1 bank, 1 newspaper, 6 general stores, 2 drug stores, 3 grocery stores, 1 confectioner, 2 boot and shoe stores, 1 millinery establishment, 1 hardware store, 1 furniture store, 1 harness and saddlery shop, 2 grain dealers, 1 lumber yard, 2 blacksmith shops and 1 hotel.

EARLY CHURCHES.

The Primitive Baptists were the pioneer denomination to organize a religious society, and they built a log building near Edgerton early in the "Forties." Rev. William Trapp, who was a farmer, was the first preacher of the denomination. The Methodists formed a class soon after, and the Missionary Baptists and Christians each subsequently effected an organization. The Missionary Baptists built the second house of worship and called it Mt. Zion. The Methodists built in about 1847 at Ridgely. The Primitive Baptists at first outnumbered either of the other denominations. At the present time the Missionary Baptists and Christian communicants number about the same, and next the Methodists, the Primitive Baptists having the smallest number. In the early history of the county private schools were taught near Edgerton about three months in the year, and also one at Ridgely at an early period.

UNION MILLS AND DISTILLERY.

The Union Mills and Distillery, located about one and one-half miles northwest of Edgerton, are owned by G. W. Johnson. These are good mills and the product of the mill and distillery are of superior quality.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ROBERT BABER

(Farmer, Section 12, Post-office, Ridgely).

Mr. Baber, for many years a farmer in comfortable circumstances in Preston township, and a man with an extensive acquaintance among the people of this county, was born in Pulaski county, Ky., on the 22d of August, 1825, and was the son of John Baber, a Kentuckian by birth, whose father, Robert Baber, was originally from Virginia. During the journey of the latter with his family from that State to Kentucky, John, his son, was born. After reaching manhood he was married to Miss Delila Davis, of the same State as himself. During the War of 1812 he was a gallant soldier in defense of this country against the invasion of foreign troops, and was an active participant in the engagement at New Orleans. In the fall of 1841 the family removed to Missouri, taking up their location in Platte county, where they lived for eight years. In 1849 they went to Texas, but the fall of the next year found them once again residents of Platte. Here, or on the place which our subject now occupies, Robert's father died, in 1872, aged 72 years, having been born in 1800. His widow is still living, at the age of 81. Robert Baber accompanied the family on their removal to this State, and also to Texas, returning with them and settling where he now lives in 1850, as above mentioned. February 28, 1856, he was married in this county to Miss Emma R. Kimsly, whose parents were Thomas and Martha (Morris) Kimsly. Mr. K. came to Missouri from Tennessee when a young man, and his wife from Kentucky. Mrs. Baber was born in Howard county, Mo. They have a family of seven boys and four girls: John T., married and a resident of this county; Landon D. and Thomas J., twins; James M., married and in this county; Andrew J., George W., married and in the county; David F., Martha J., Delila Ann, Lucy E. and Marietta. Mr. and Mrs. Baber are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. B. has a farm of 238 acres, all fenced, about 100 acres of which are in cultivation. His orchard is a good one and in fine bearing condition.

CAPT. CHARLES F. CHRISMAN

(Dealer in General Merchandise, and Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Ridgely).

Capt. Chrisman has been engaged in merchandising at Ridgely for nearly thirty years continuously, with an exception of a short time during the Civil War. He came to this county a young man long ago, and without a dollar. But by his industry and close attention to business, his fair dealing and economy, he has accumulated a comfortable property. Capt. Chrisman has long been one of the leading merchants of the county. Besides his business interests he is also prominently interested in farming and stock raising, and has two valuable farms in the county. One of his places contains 160 acres, and the other 227 acres, both being well improved. He was born in Union county, Indiana, in 1830, and when he was 14 years of age went with his parents, who removed to Bath county, Ky. He completed his adolescence in Kentucky and received an excellent common school education, being a youth of a bright, quick mind and anxious to qualify himself by study for business life. However, on the outbreak of the Mexican War, in 1846, he enlisted for the service in the distant republic beyond the Rio Grande, and was in the regiment of which John C. Breckinridge was major, and Thomas T. Crittenden, a son of John J., was lieutenant-colonel. All the world is familiar with the gallant death of young Crittenden. After the war young Chrisman returned home and engaged in teaching school, which he followed until a year or two after he came to Missouri. But by the year 1856 he had accumulated a nucleus of means to begin merchandising with, it being the ambition of his life to become a successful merchant. He accordingly opened a stock of goods at Ridgely and carried on business with excellent success up to the outbreak of the Civil War. He then promptly volunteered in the State Guard (Southern service), and was elected captain of Co. G, of the Second Missouri, Fifth division. This service was enlisted for six months, but he was out about seven months. During that time he was in the battles of Blue Mills, Pea Ridge and some others of less importance. Returning home after this, Capt. Chrisman resumed charge of his store and filled the office of postmaster, so that the office might not be taken away for the want of some one to perform its duties. But in a short time the condition of affairs became so critical that he was compelled to leave the country, and, accordingly, like the Arabs of old, he quietly boxed up his goods, folded his tent, and silently departed. He went to Montana and did not return until after the close of the war. But coming back in 1865, Capt. Chrisman resumed business at Ridgely, becoming a member of the firm of Chrisman & Conway. Four years later he bought out Mr. Conway and has ever since continued the business alone. In 1852 Capt. Chrisman was married to Miss Hannah, a daughter of Isaac Crouch, of Bath county, Ky. They have three children, Horace, Charles and John. Mrs.

Chrisman was taken away by death June 30, 1884. She was an excellent woman, a devoted wife and mother, a kind and hospitable neighbor, and a true-hearted Christian lady. Capt. Chrisman is one of the leading men of Preston township. Upright and honorable in every sense of the word, he is at the same time a genial, popular man and exercises a marked influence for good in the community where he resides. He is a son of John and Elizabeth Chrisman, the father a native of Maryland, but the mother originally of Virginia. They settled in Indiana in an early day and subsequently in Bath county, Ky., where they resided until their deaths. The father was a man of high character, and one whose word for whatever he gave it was considered as good as any man's bond. He was given a good start in life by his father but lost it in the cotton trade between New Orleans and Norfolk, by the sinking of a large cargo of cotton. Subsequently he went to work with courage and resolution — not returning home like the prodigal son — and made another start by his own industry and ability. He had too much self-respect to ask anything further from his parents, and would not have partaken of the fatted calf if it had been offered at a feast under his father's roof in honor of his return. He went his own way in the world, and, according to the best accounts, did better in the long run than the prodigal son, who went whining back to receive the sympathy of his father and the sneers of his brother.

CAPT. WILLIAM COCKRILL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 1, Post-office, Ridgely).

On the 15th of May, 1831, in Grayson county, Ky., there was born to James and Lucinda (Sirls) Cockrill a son, whom we now take as the subject of this sketch — a man who has risen to a well merited prominence among the citizens of this county, and one respected by all for his sterling worth. James Cockrill was a Virginian by birth, but his wife was originally from Kentucky. In 1856 the family removed to Missouri and located in Platte county, where Mr. C. bought land and improved a farm. He was occupied with agricultural pursuits only a short time after his removal to this vicinity, death putting an end to what was the promise of an unusually successful career. He died in August, 1858. During his early years William Cockrill was denied the privileges of receiving much of an education outside of what could be obtained by self-application. But, of determined purpose and will for securing something of a knowledge of books, he applied himself closely, and, as proven in later years, to advantage. His occupation in his younger days was teaming and hauling from Louisville to Nashville for a number of years. In November, 1855, he was married in his native county to Miss Martha Jane Bratche, an old schoolmate, and a daughter of John A. Bratche, originally from North Carolina. Mrs. C. was born, reared and educated in Kentucky. During the late war Capt. Cockrill served in the State militia, and, just previous to the close of the conflict, was commis-

sioned captain. The Captain is the owner of 310 acres of fenced land, upon which is a comparatively new residence, barns, etc. To his present position he has risen entirely by his own efforts, having from the very first nothing to rely upon but his own energy and will. He is not personally occupied to any great extent in agricultural pursuits, his land being rented, while he loans his money. Capt. and Mrs. Cockrill have no children of their own, but have an adopted nephew, William Cockrill, whose mother is dead; he is five years old.

THOMAS J. DOKE

(Of Doke & Sons, Dealers in Drugs, Groceries and Hardware, and Grain Shippers, Edgerton).

The parents of Mr. Doke were John L. and Nancy (Yeager) Doke, originally from the vicinity of Danville, Ky. The family came to this State in 1854, and settled a farm near New London, in Ralls county, where the parents made their home some fourteen or fifteen years. The father became a leading farmer of that county, besides being largely engaged in the mule trade, shipping to Southern markets. He was also a prominent slaveholder of Ralls county. At the outbreak of the war, Mr. Doke, Sr., had large amounts of money due him in the South for mules he had sold on time, as was then the custom in the Southern mule trade. These debts he of course failed to collect on account of the war, the loss of which greatly embarrassed him at home. But, added to these misfortunes, came the loss of his negroes by the emancipation proclamation and repeated robberies by predatory bands of soldiery, leaving him little or nothing except his farm and other real estate, which were rendered valueless for a time by the war, notwithstanding he had unavoidable liabilities to meet. All in all, he was practically broken up, and in his old age, although his life had been one of industry and success, he was left with but little to go upon. This seemed a strange ending to the affairs of one who had won and deserved success, and who has ever been a steadfast believer in the goodness and wisdom of Providence. But the ways of Providence are past finding out, and at last all may possibly prove for the best, though at the present writing the dubiousness of such a result looks several sizes larger than a man's hand. In any circumstances, however, we all know that Allah is good! In 1875 Mr. Doke, Sr., removed to Lafayette county, and four years later he and his good wife went to make their home with one of their children in Bates county. Thomas J. Doke, the subject of this sketch, was born near Danville, Ky., November 12, 1832. November 22, 1853, he was married to Miss Martha H., daughter of Henry and Mary Bruce. The following spring Mr. Doke removed to Missouri and settled in Ralls county. Twelve years later he removed to Platte county, and located near the present site of Edgerton. In 1877 he engaged in merchandising here and has been in the trade continuously ever since. His sons, John H. and Will J., are now his partners, and they have one of the leading business establishments of Edgerton. They carry full country

stocks of groceries and hardware and have an excellent custom. They are also largely engaged in the grain trade, and are the leading grain shippers from this point. Mr. and Mrs. Doke have had nine children, four of whom are living: John H., William J., Fielding Y. and Mollie B. Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Doke are worthy and exemplary members of the Baptist Church, and Mr. Doke is a member of the Masonic Order. He is also a member of the town council, and has always taken a worthy and public-spirited interest in the welfare and prosperity of Edgerton; being from the beginning one of the leading, enterprising men of the place.

REV. THOMAS HURST

(Retired Minister of the M. E. Church South, Post-office, Ridgely, Platte County, Mo.).

Rev. Mr. Hurst is a native of Ohio, born near Chillicothe, in Ross county, November 11, 1805. He was a son of Levi and Sophia (Badley) Hurst, formerly of Baltimore, Md. Rev. Mr. Hurst's paternal grandfather was James Hurst, who came over to Baltimore from Isle of Wight, Eng., about the middle of the last century. The maternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch was William Badley, of an early colonial family at Baltimore. In about 1800 Rev. Mr. Hurst's parents removed from Baltimore to Chillicothe, O., or to the locality which afterwards became the site of Chillicothe. The father and mother and three children made the entire journey in a cart drawn by one horse, bringing with them such household utensils as were indispensable for cooking, bedding and personal wear. Locating on the site of Chillicothe, they resided there for two or three years, and the father, who was one of the pioneers of the place, built the first brick house erected there. Subsequently, he bought a farm in the vicinity and engaged in farming. He became very successful, and lived to the advanced age of 90 years. He left a comfortable property — enough to give all his children a substantial start in life. His wife died the following year after his demise, in 1861. She was 90 years of age. They had 10 children (eight sons and two daughters). Rev. Thomas Hurst, who was the seventh in their family of children, was reared near Chillicothe, and received only such a common school education as was obtainable at that early day. On the 27th of May, 1827, he was married to Miss Catherine L. Street, a daughter of Bazzel and Hannah Street, both of pioneer families in Ohio. She survived her marriage, however, only a few years, leaving at her death two children, George W. and Sarah A., who are still living. To his second wife Mr. Hurst was married August 7, 1834. She was a Miss Sarah Prichard. In 1853, Mr. Hurst immigrated to Missouri, and settled in Platte county. For 10 years before this he had been regularly engaged in the ministry of the M. E. Church, but all the time was more or less actively interested in farming and stock-raising. He was licensed to preach in Frankfort, O., by Rev. James M. Trimble, in 1840. Seven years later he was regularly ordained a deacon of the M. E. Church, Bishop Edwin O. James officiating. In 1854, Rev. Mr. Hurst was made an elder in the M.

E. Church South, by Bishop H. H. Kavanaugh. A zealous and useful minister before he came to Missouri, subsequently, for 15 years, he was a regular circuit rider in this State. But in 1868, on account of his long and useful services for the church and his advancing years, he was, with many expressions of warm appreciation for what he had done, and with the hearty good wishes of his fellow-ministers, honorably retired, or "superannuated," by act of the Conference. Since then he has, of course, not been engaged in the regular ministry, but has, nevertheless, continued to take a warm interest in the welfare of the church and the triumph of Gospel teachings, and wherever he could do good his services have not been withheld. By his second wife Mr. Hurst had seven children: Jesse, who died in infancy; Minerva J., wife of William Shackleford; Mary E., wife of James Scott; Levi A., Matilda, wife of S. M. Crockett, and Malissa E., wife of David E. Shafer, and Martha, now deceased. The mother of these died in 1877. Levi A. Hurst (son of Rev. Thomas Hurst) was married to Miss Gertrude McLane daughter of Allen McLane, of Delaware. Her grandfather was Col. Allen McLane, from whom John R. McLane, editor and proprietor of the Cincinnati *Enquirer*, was also a descendant. Mrs. Hurst has in her possession a water-pitcher presented to her grandfather by the committee of arrangements at Washington, who had charge of the ceremonies in honor of the visit of Gen. Lafayette to this country in 1824. Col. McLane was one of the surviving veterans at that time, of the War for Independence, and was a personal and close acquaintance of both Washington and Lafayette, each of whom had frequently had occasion to compliment his gallantry and ability as an officer in their official reports. On one side of the pitcher is a bust picture of Gen. Washington, under which is engraved — "The Father of his Country; First in War, First in Peace, and First in the Hearts of his Countrymen." On the other side of the pitcher is a picture of Gen. Lafayette, over which is inscribed — "In commemoration of the visit of Gen. Lafayette to the United States of America, in the year 1824." Encircling the picture is "Fayette, the nation's guest." In front of the pitcher is presented an eagle bearing in its mouth the motto, "E pluribus Unum." Encircling the eagle are the words, "Republicans are not always ungrateful. To their brother soldier, Col. Allen McLane."

Mrs. Hurst has also in her possession another family relic, which is an oil painting, representing a scene in the Revolution, in which her grandfather, Allen McLane, who belonged to Maj. Lee's famous legion of horse, had a desperate encounter with the British. The picture is 33x42 inches.

PAYTON NEWMAN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Ridgely).

The branch of the Newman family of which the subject of the present sketch is a representative came originally, so far as this country is concerned, from North Carolina. Mr. Newman was a son of Wil-

iam and Elizabeth Newman, who at the time of his birth were residents of West Virginia. He was born in Cabell county of that State, June 27, 1818. His father, before removing to Missouri, had served in the office of constable, in both Lawrence and Greenup counties in Kentucky, a position in that State in those days of considerable more dignity and importance than the office is in Missouri. He was a farmer by occupation, however, and followed that almost exclusively throughout his life, except the six or eight years during which he discharged the duties of constable. From Kentucky the family removed to Missouri, and two years later settled in Platte county, near Ridgely, in 1838. Here the parents resided until their deaths, the father dying in 1865, and the mother in 1869. Both were earnest members of the Baptist Church. Peyton Newman was in his twentieth year when he came to Platte county with his parents. It should have been remarked, however, which was omitted by oversight, that the family first settled in Kentucky from West Virginia, and resided there for a number of years, and until their removal to Missouri. The subject of this sketch was principally reared in Kentucky. He completed his majority, however, in Platte county, and in 1842 was married to Miss Susan, a daughter of Lance and Fannie Woodward, from Madison county, Ky. Mr. Newman had engaged in farming for himself before he was married, and he continued farming and stock-raising up to the outbreak of the Civil War. But in 1861 he enlisted in the Southern service under Gen. Price and served for about six months. During that time he was in the battle of Pea Ridge and some other engagements of less importance. But being taken prisoner, he was compelled to take what was called the ironclad oath and was afterwards not in the service any more. He therefore resumed farming and stock-raising, and has so continued ever since. Mr. Newman has been very successful and has accumulated a comfortable property. He has a fine farm of nearly 500 acres, all handsomely improved, including a commodious residence, erected at a cost of nearly $4,000, two excellent barns and other buildings and betterments to correspond. He is making a specialty of fine short horn cattle and of feeding beef cattle for the wholesale markets. He has a good herd of short horns and much other valuable stock. Mr. and Mrs. Newman have reared ten children to mature years: Lance W., an attorney by profession; Payton S., a farmer; Frances E., wife of R. W. Eads, of Clinton county; Martha R., wife of James Reece, of that county; Amanda, wife of Alexander Newby, of Colorado; Alice, wife of Daniel B. Hayden, of Platte county; Catherine, wife of J. W. Harris, of this county; William C. deceased, at the age of 24; Almeda, wife of Z. M. Barnett, of Jackson county, and Stephen S. deceased, at the age of 24, and Cecelia deceased, at the age of 21. Mr. and Mrs. Newman are members of the Baptist Church.

DAVID D. NEWMAN

(Farmer, Post-office, Edgerton).

David D. is a brother to Payton Newman, whose sketch precedes this, and in which an outline of the family history has been given. David D. was born in Lawrence county, Ky., February 28, 1820, and was therefore sixteen years of age when the family came to Missouri. Afterwards, in March, 1843, he was married to Miss Mary A., a daughter of John and Nancy Dodson, from Virginia to this State by way of Tennessee. Mr. Newman was reared to the occupation of a farmer and has followed that all his life, or from boyhood up to the present time. By industry and good management he has been fairly successful and has accumulated a modest independence. He has an excellent homestead of about 200 acres, well stocked and well improved, and considerable other property, real, personal and mixed. Mr. and Mrs. Newman have been blessed with a family of thirteen children: Nancy, wife of William B. Standiford; Elizabeth, late wife of R. H. Black, but who died in 1872, leaving four children, three of whom are now living; Susan J., wife of J. N. Moody, deceased, and afterwards consort of George W. Sleeper; John, a wagonmaker at Edgerton; Erastus P., car inspector of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad Company; James H., a farmer; Cornelia E., wife of A. G. Mitchell; Martha A., wife of Alfred Liggett; Mary A., Sarah P., wife of J. R. Cox; William P., Theodore L. and David D. Alexander Newman is a grandson of the subject of this sketch, and all the family are members of the Baptist Church at Edgerton, Mr. Newman himself being a deacon in the church. He is a member of the A. F. and A. M.

GEORGE RADER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

Mr. Rader, a leading land owner and one of the successful agriculturists of the county, was born in Rockingham county, of the Old Dominion, March 18, 1830, his parents also being natives of that State. His father, John Rader, a successful farmer, moved from Rockingham to Rockbridge, four miles from Lexington, and there remained until his death, leaving a landed estate of 472 acres. His son, George, received a common school education in youth, and when ten years of age began to learn the carpenter's trade, to which he applied himself afterwards for some time. In 1854 he emigrated to Missouri, and in 1859 took up his chosen calling again. Going to Colorado he remained there until 1865, occupied the while in freighting and mining. Returning now to Platte county, he commenced farming, and has since continued it with no ordinary degree of success. He is much interested in the stock business, and makes a specialty of graded cattle, hogs, etc., his annual shipments amounting to a neat sum. On March 16, 1867, Mr. Rader was married to Miss Joanna Whitlock, who was born in this county. Her father, Preston

Whitlock, was a Kentuckian by birth, as was also her mother, whose maiden name was Lavinia Grover. At the time of the death of the former he owned 400 acres of land in Platte county; he died in 1875, being a member of the Presbyterian Church. In his political preferences he was a Democrat. Mrs. Rader was one of twelve children. Her family were early settlers here, having settled in the county in 1836. Mr. and Mrs. Rader have four children, viz.: Frank, born December 8, 1867; David, born September 30, 1869; Ann, born February 22, 1876, and Kate, born February 28, 1879. Mrs. Rader is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Rader is a Democrat politically. He is a man of wide and varied information, and well posted on the general topics of the day, the knowledge he has obtained being the result of deep and careful study.

ALEXANDER M. ROBINSON, M. D.

(Retired Physician and Surgeon, Ridgely.)

The following sketch of the life of Dr. Robinson is reproduced from the United States Biographical Dictionary (Missouri volume), published in 1878:—

Alexander M. Robinson was born in Greenville District, S. C., November 17, 1802. His parents, John Monteith and Sarah (McClanahan) Robinson were natives of Virginia. His paternal grandfather was born in New Haven, Eng., and his maternal grandfather was from Scotland. About the year 1790 Alexander's parents immigrated to South Carolina, where he, the seventh of a family of twelve children, was born. In 1810 his father removed to Bourbon county, Ky., where he received his education under the care of Thomas A. Marshall, afterward Judge of the Supreme Court of Kentucky. After leaving school he studied medicine, and in 1825–26 attended lectures at Lexington, Ky., and practiced his profession for upward of half a century with distinguished success.

In 1826 he removed to Missouri, settling first in Howard county, and in a few years afterward removing to Boone county, from which he was elected in 1834 to the State Senate, serving a term of four years, at the expiration of which he served a term as one of the secretaries of the Senate. In 1842 he removed to Clay county, where he remained a year, still engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1843 he removed to Platte county, settling on a farm which he had entered. In 1848 he represented the county in the State Legislature, and during the term was Speaker of the House of Representatives. Few men in the history of the State exercised more power over this body. At the close of the session his portrait was painted by George Bingham at the expense of the members and hung in Representative Hall, where it may still be seen. In 1852 he was the Senator from the district which then included Platte, Clinton and Clay counties, and was re-elected in 1856, the district being then composed of Clay and Clinton. Before the expiration of the last term he resigned in consequence of moving his residence from Platte to Lewis county.

In 1857 he was appointed by President Buchanan one of the Superintendents of Indian affairs. The duties of this office he discharged with marked ability during the four years of Buchanan's administration, and six months of Lincoln's, when he resigned and returned to Clay county, where he resumed the practice of medicine a few months. Then he settled at Ridgely, Platte county, engaging in his profession, and returned to his farm in Clinton county, where he now lives at the advanced age of 75 years, in full possession of his faculties and universally respected by all who know him.

Dr. Robinson was married in 1822, in Bourbon county, Ky., to Miss Louisa Baysie, daughter of E. Baysie. Two children were born to them, one of whom, a son, survives and is now a practicing physician of Texas. In 1833 Dr. Robinson married Miss Catherine Ann Hughes, daughter of William Hughes, a farmer of Boone county, Mo. They have had six children, of whom three sons and a daughter are living.

In religion Dr. Robinson has always been a free thinker. Politically he is a Democrat.

In 1825 he was made a Master Mason in Blue Spring Lodge, Fayette county, Ky. He afterwards received the Mark Master's degree in the Chapter, but moved to Missouri and failed to advance to the superior degree in this body. In person he is six feet and one inch in height, and weighs about one hundred and sixty-five pounds. His address is polished and his general bearing dignified.

J. M. ROBINSON, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Ridgely).

Dr. J. M. Robinson is a son of Dr. Alexander M. Robinson and Catharine Ann (Hughes) Robinson, whose sketch (J. M.'s) precedes this, he being one of the leading public men of the State in years gone by and a physician of State reputation. Dr. Robinson, Jr., was born in Platte county, February 14, 1847, and as he grew up received an advanced general education. He attended select schools in the vicinity of his father's homestead in Platte county, and also attended school at St. Louis for three years. After this he went to college at St. Joseph, Mo., for three years. In the meantime he had given considerable attention in a general way to the study of medicine, for which profession he was educated. But quitting school he began teaching at the same time, and used his means thus obtained to take his first course of lectures, aided by his father. He entered assiduously upon a regular course of study for the medical profession under his father, who was untiring in his efforts to give him as thorough a knowledge of that science as was possible outside of a college. But in 1866 he matriculated at the St. Louis Medical College, where he took a regular course of two terms, graduating in the class of '69, when he was just 21 years old. After quitting medical college Dr. Robinson, Jr., returned home to Platte county and was received into partnership in the practice with his father. They practiced together with advantage to both for about three years. Since then Dr. Robin-

son, Jr., has been engaged in the practice alone, and never changed his location. In his profession he has been not less successful than his distinguished father. Dr. Robinson, Jr., has acquired a wide and enviable reputation as a physician, and for years he has been recognized as being at the head of his profession in this county. Eminently successful in the treatment of cases and in building up a large practice, he has been hardly less so in a material point of view. Dr. Robinson, Jr., has accumulated a comfortable independence. November 10, 1869, he was married to Miss Sarah A. Handley, a daughter of Dr. William C. Handley, an old and prominent physician of this county, from Kentucky. Dr. and Mrs. R. have five children, Lela L., William M., and Johnnie A., an infant. Two others died in infancy. In politics Dr. Robinson is a Jeffersonian Democrat and in religion — well, in fact, he has no religion to speak of; or, rather, he is what may be called a Rationalist, with a strong leaning toward Agnosticism. But, nevertheless, he is a fine physician and a most excellent, exemplary and highly esteemed citizen. Besides he is a brother-in-law to the church, which is certainly good as far as it goes. Mrs. Robinson is a worthy and devout member of the M. E. Church South, and a most amiable, excellent lady. In person he is about five feet, ten inches high and weighs 128 pounds.

DRS. ABRAHAM AND WILLIAM SHAFER

(Physicians and Surgeons, Edgerton).

The Drs. Shafer, brothers, partners in the practice of medicine at Edgerton, are justly recognized as among the leading successful physicians of this part of the county. Both are gentlemen of superior general education, and are regular graduates of medicine, each having taken a complete course at medical college and graduated with marked honor.

Dr. Abraham Shafer is the senior of the two in the practice, having commenced in 1873, ever since which he has been actively occupied with the duties of his profession. He was born in this county in the year 1849, and was reared on his father's farm. His early youth was spent in the common schools, and later along he studied the higher branches at the Platte City Academy and the State University. In 1870 Dr. Shafer, Sr., began the study of medicine under Dr. J. M. Allen, of Liberty, and in due time entered the Medical College of Kansas City, which he attended for one term. From there he matriculated at the St. Louis Medical College, and continued a student in that institution for one term, or until the spring of 1873. Dr. Shafer, Sr., then located at Arnold Station, in Clay county, where he engaged in the practice of his profession, and afterwards continued there for nearly ten years. During that time, in 1875–76, he attended another term at the St. Louis Medical College, and graduated the following spring, or in 1876. In 1882 Dr. Shafer, Sr., came to Edgerton and formed the present partnership with his brother, who, in the meantime, had become a physician.

Dr. Shafer, Jr., was born in this county in the year 1852. Like his brother, he received a good general education. Afterwards he taught school for a time, and in 1872 began the study of medicine under Dr. Allen. He attended lectures at the Missouri Medical College, of St. Louis, during the terms of 1874–75 and 1875–76, graduating with distinction in the class of 1876. He then began the practice at Breckinridge, but within a year afterwards removed to Edgerton. Subsequently the partnership with his brother was formed, as stated above. Since then they have been in the active practice together and virtually have the control of the territory contiguous to Edgerton. They are both men of high standing in the community, and being physicians of approved skill and ability, they are of course successful in their profession.

The Drs. Shafer are sons of Nicholas Shafer and wife, old and respected residents of this county. The father was a native of Virginia, but the mother was born and reared in Ohio. The father was an energetic farmer, and one of the substantial, highly esteemed citizens of Platte county.

JOSEPH SKAGGS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Smithville).

Mr. Skaggs, a successful and energetic farmer within the limits of Preston township, was born November 30, 1834, in Indiana, his parents being Michael and Rutha (Paul) Skaggs, both Virginians by birth. The father was born in 1801, and died October 25, 1851; he followed agricultural pursuits as his calling in life. His wife died in Jackson county, Mo., in 1858. Joseph was one of a family of seven children. He accompanied his parents to Platte county when they came here and was brought up in this vicinity, his education being such as could be obtained in the common schools. He had no means with which to start in life for himself, but by industry and hard work, together with a resistless perseverance, he has become comfortably situated in life. He owns a good farm of 121 acres and has it well stocked. In 1856 Mr. Skaggs was married, Miss Harriet E. Ellis becoming his wife. She was born in Kentucky in 1837. They have six children living: Mary A., born in June, 1857, and married to George Byrd in 1881; William T., married Ida Powell in 1882; Adda Miller, born in June, 1861, now the wife of Jacob McFall, of Clay county; Joseph E., born November 11, 1866; Lucy G., born November 15, 1870, and Thurzaeller, born March 17, 1874. Mr. Skaggs' mother belonged to the Reformed Church, as he himself does. His wife is connected with the Christian denomination. Politically he is a Democrat.

WILLIAM SMITH

(Farmer, and Contractor and Builder, Post-office, Ridgely).

The subject of this sketch was born in Butler county, Pa., March 31, 1831, and was a son of James and Barbara (Hooks) Smith, who were married May 4, 1804. William Smith was the first in their family of seven children. The father was a stone mason by trade,

and an industrious and useful citizen. He took an active interest in school matters, and did much to maintain good educational advantages in the vicinity where he resided. William Smith, the subject of this sketch, received a good common school education, and on the 18th of December, 1856, was married to Miss Nannie, a daughter of Daniel and Lizzie (Fox) Pugh. In the meantime he had learned the carpenter's trade, and continued to work at his trade and carry on building as a contractor in Pennsylvania until his removal to Missouri in 1874. Since he emigrated to this State, Mr. Smith has kept up his trade and has become one of the prominent contractors and builders of this part of Platte county. At Ridgely he built the M. E. Church South and also the Christian Church. Besides these he has erected a number of other valuable buildings in this vicinity. Mr. Smith also has a valuable farm of 100 acres adjacent to Ridgely, well stocked and well improved. He is a man of industry and energy, and is well respected by his acquaintances.

ELDER JOHN W. TATE

(Pastor of the Christian Church, Edgerton).

Rev. Mr. Tate was born in Harrison county, Ky., March 30, 1837, and was reared in Missouri. In 1857 he was married to Miss Nancy E., a daughter of Andrew and Mary Brown, formerly of Tennessee. In the meantime Mr. Tate was brought to Missouri by his father, who located in Jackson first and afterward removed to Clinton county. After his marriage he settled in Nodaway county and followed teaching and farming for about three years, during which time he prepared himself for the ministry, and for the succeeding 14 years he was principally engaged with the duties of the ministry of the Christian Church in Nodaway, Holt, Atchison and Andrew counties. In 1874 he went to Virginia, where he attended Bethany College, taking a regular course of four years and graduating with the degree of B. L., under the presidency of Rev. Dr. W. K. Pendleton. While he was attending college, however, he was also occupied with the active work of the ministry, and was very successful in his work, adding to the church during that time more than 200 persons. After his graduation Rev. Mr. Tate returned to Missouri and took charge of the Christian Church at Mound City, in Holt county, but a year later was called to the pastorate of some churches of his denomination in Atchison county, Mo., where he remained about 18 months. While there he was also interested in farming. At the end of that time he sold his farm and afterwards taught school, organizing, in company with Prof. D. A. Quick, what was known as the Rock Port College and Normal School. In 1880 Mr. Tate took charge of the pastorate of the Christian Church at Gower, in Clinton county, and was also interested in farming in the vicinity of Gower. He preached there and at the neighboring churches until early in 1883, and then came to Edgerton. Since he has been here he has had charge of the Christian Church at this place, and has also been acting pastor of the churches at Smithville, Camden Point and Gower. Beside discharging these duties he is carrying on farming quite extensively, and has control of the Breck-

enridge or Walnut Grove farm of 320 acres near Edgerton. The place is well improved and well stocked, and Mr. Tate is making a specialty of breeding and raising fine short horn cattle for sale. He is also raising quite extensively the Poland-China breed of hogs. Mr. Tate was a son of Joseph and Rachel (Foster) Tate, both of old and respected Kentucky families. He is the only child living by their marriage, his mother having died when he was in the first year of his age, and an older sister having since died. After his mother's death the father removed to Lone Jack, Mo., and settled in Jackson county; afterwards removed to Clinton county and settled near the little town of Haynesville, where he lived until his death. He died October 11, 1867. For many years Mr. Tate, Sr., had been a worthy and exemplary member of the Christian Church.

JOHN W. THOMAS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Ridgely).

The subject of this sketch was born in Pike county, Ill., January 4, 1835, being the son of Samuel F. Thomas, a native of Alabama, who, after remaining there until grown to manhood, removed to Missouri. In 1834 he went to Illinois and thence to California, locating in Los Angeles, where he now makes his home. During his residence in Illinois he was township assessor in Pike county, serving in an acceptable manner for several years. His wife, to whom he was married in 1830, was formerly Miss Elizabeth Wells, of Kentucky, born in 1807. She died in 1874, and of the family of children which she left, six are now living: George W., in Los Angeles, Cal.; Selina, the wife of Woodson Wilkinson, and now a resident of California; Mary Jane, living in the same State; Samuel C., married to Elizabeth Turner, and a citizen of Pike county, Ill.; Sarah M., now Mrs. Robert Gilkerson, of Illinois. John W. Thomas was brought up to the occupation of farming, and has made it his chosen calling during life. He came to this county in 1869, and has continued to reside here since that time, one of the respected citizens of the vicinity. He owns 160 acres of land, improved and stocked with cattle, hogs, etc. Mr. Thomas was married to Miss Mary J. Freeman, originally from Carroll county, Tenn., where she was born March 20, 1834. Her family moved to Pike county, Ill., in 1844, where she remained until her marriage August 19, 1856. Her parents were Jordan L. and Sarah (Shipman) Freeman, the former a Kentuckian by birth, and the latter from Tennessee, who were married in 1829. To them were born three boys and five girls: W. C., living at Louisiana, Mo.; John, in Pike county, Ill.; Isaac F., in Wisconsin; Elizabeth, in Illinois, as is also Sarah, who makes her home in Marion county; Martha S. and Eliza E. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas have been blessed with two children, Mary Margaret, born October 25, 1860, and married in March, 1878, to Thomas Kennedy; they now live in Platte county, and Isaac Freeman, born in March, 1863. In his political preferences Mr. T. is a Democrat. He is a member of the Masonic Order, and belongs to the Baptist Church. His parents were members of the M. E. Church, while Mrs. Thomas' parents are connected with the Old School Baptists.

CHAPTER XXIII.

CARROLL TOWNSHIP.

Location, Area and Boundary — Physical Features — Early Settlers — Who They Were and Where From — Platte City — Its Situation — Known as the Falls of Platte River — Originally called Martinsville, after Zadoc Martin — A Sketch of Him — First Court Held in Tavern of Mike Faylor[1] — First Sale of Lots After Town Was Laid Out — Charter Obtained — Sketches of a few Pioneers — Early Buildings — Churches, Etc. — Schools Established — Chronological Annals from 1862 to 1878 — Postmasters of Platte City — Other Items — Public Schools — Business of the City — Exchange Bank of Wells & Co. — Biographical.

LOCATION, AREA AND BOUNDARY.

Carroll township is the central municipal division of the county, and contains the county seat. Its area is larger than that of any other township in the county, excepting Green, and embraces 62 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Fair and Preston Townships, on the east by Clay county, on the south by May and Pettis townships, and on the west by Lee and Fair, from which it is separated by the Platte river.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

Besides the stream mentioned (Platte river), there are a number of smaller water courses which water the township in many different localities.

The land away from the river is generally high and rolling, and the larger part was originally covered with a dense forest, the greater portion of which has been cut to make room for the well cultivated farms which are now seen in every portion of the township. The township is well adapted to agricultural purposes, the soil, both bottom and upland, being excellent in quality and highly productive; the chief cereal products are corn and wheat.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The early settlers of Carroll township were generally from Kentucky, and, in fact, that grand old State has contributed more to the settlement of this entire region than any other two States combined.

[1] Has already been spoken of as *Fayler*.

Her sons and her daughters have been in the front rank of civilization. Wherever they located, lived and died, there may be found even to this day among the present generation many of the traits of character which they possessed.

Of course it is not expected that we will or can give the names of all the early settlers of Carroll township or any other township in the county. This would at the present time be almost impossible, as almost a half century has intervened since the pioneers began to make settlements, and no record has been kept or preserved save the record of the personal tax list of 1839, which doubtless gave the names of the greater portion at that time, the complete list of which will be found in this work.

We should be glad to record the names of all the men who braved the dangers and difficulty of pioneer times and present a brief sketch of their lives, together with a few of their prominent characteristics, but time and space would preclude us from us entering into details which would doubtless prove to be of much interest to the reader, and consequently we must content ourselves with the names of a few: Jesse Morin, Mr. Compton, Michael Faylor, Lycurgus Shepard, Axiom Farmer, Thos. Woods,[1] Thos. Flannery, Wm. M. Spratt, Arnold Chance, Turner Moore, Edward Brown, Col. John H. Winston, George P. Dorris, David Carson, Wm. Brindle, Benj. Morton, J. H. and Stephen Johnson, and Messrs. White, Adkins, Dyke, Riley, Dr. Marshall, Dr. McFall, Dr. Shrock and others.

The present population (or according to the census of 1880) of the township, including Platte City — which is 670 — is 2,782.

PLATTE CITY.

The following has been kindly furnished us by Wm. M. Paxton, Esq.

Platte City is situated at the falls of Platte river. The falls, as Nature formed them, were beautiful. The bed of the river was an immense flat rock forming a perfectly level floor, extending from one side to the other. This rock is about two feet thick, and is supported by a thick bed of soapstone. Originally, the waters, were, perhaps, precipitated at the lower extremity of the rock in a cascade of eight or ten feet. But by the wearing away of the soapstone, some two hundred feet of the stone were gradually let down, until from the top to the bottom there was an inclined plane over which an unbroken sheet

[1] Still living, quite active and bright of memory and conversation, and celebrated his centennial birthday at his home, near Platte City, several years ago.

of water smoothly descended. At an ordinary stage of the river the water on this inclined plane was only a few inches deep. It was the only ford on the lower Platte, and when Fort Leavenworth was located in 1828, the officers and soldiers used it on their way to and from Liberty, in Clay county. But at times the water was too high, and the soldiers had to swim the river. The following year, 1829, a military road was cut out from Fort Leavenworth to Barry, in Clay county, passing by the falls, and Zadoc Martin, a farmer of Clay county, was stationed on the east bank of Platte river to keep a government ferry. Up to that time the men of Fort Leavenworth had used an old Macanac boat for crossing the Missouri, but in 1829 the ferry at the fort, as well as that at the falls was placed in charge of Zadoc Martin. He was a stout, muscular man, and commanded all about him with despotic power. His family, besides several negro men, consisted of his five sons, Green, Hardin D., William, Gill E. and James B. Martin, and three daughters, Millie, Jane and Josephine. His house was of lynn logs, and stood near the present residence of Ambrose Hewlett. He cleared out a field where the Catholic and A. M. E. Churches now stand; and another where the City of Tracy is now built. He also had some thirty or forty acres in what is called the sand prairie, opposite the fort. He took a contract in 1830 to furnish beef for the garrison. His cattle were purchased in Clay county. The work at Fort Leavenworth required the employment of great numbers of laborers, carpenters and masons, and Mr. Martin did a large business at his two ferries. The boats for the ferries were made of hewed gunwales, and boards sawed by hand.

Until 1837, Mr. Martin lived a laborious life in a vast solitude. There were no Indians settled in the county, and the nearest white was at Fort Leavenworth. In 1835, Robert Cain got liberty to settle at Todd's Creek, and Joseph Todd three miles west of the falls. In 1836 many from Clay county made claim, but were driven off by the soldiers, and their cabins in some cases were burned. The lands were the hunting grounds of the Sacs and Fox tribe of Indians. The nearest settlement of these Indians was at St. Joseph. Their right was extinguished by a contract made with them by Gen. Hughes. The land was then thrown open for settlement. Vast numbers of pioneers hastened to the new and fertile grounds. Much controversy prevailed. The pre-emption law of 1838 did much to quiet titles. The succeeding laws of 1840 and 1841 quieted controversy. Martin wanted to hold the whole country. He stalked around like a giant. He always carried a huge staff, and was not slow to use it. The falls

were regarded as the most valuable property in the county. A dam was built, mill stones were hewed out from the lost rock, so abundant in the State, and a flouring mill was erected. The business done was immense. Mr. Martin was in his glory; he had the people as completely under his heel as Pharaoh had in the days of Joseph. They had to come to him for bread. There was no other mill nearer than Smithville.

His next step was to lay out the town of Martinsville. The original road from Barry passed through what is now Judge Norton's field, and passing by the African M. E. Church struck the river below the falls. He sold out permits, and failed to put the contracts in writing. Had he done so it would have forfeited his pre-emption. He claimed possession of the spring, and no enemy dare raise water from it. We can name but a few of the early inhabitants. Michael D. Faylor built a hotel of two rooms; Morin & Compton had a store. Somewhat later Hope & Irwin built a saddler's shop, and George P. Dorris, Warren Samuel and S. & J. H. Johnston opened general stores. Dr. F. Marshall built a shop. Still later Alexander E. Cannon and W. M. Paxton opened lawyers' offices. Dr. J. W. Gibson and John D. Murray had cabins. In 1839 McCausland & Branham brought on merchandise.

As yet Platte county had been attached to Clay for military and civil purposes, but on the 25th of March, 1839, the first court was held by Judge A. A. King, at the old log tavern of M. D. Faylor, in Martinsville, as mentioned elsewhere. Mr. Martin did not want his lands taken from him, but just over the hollow, on the present site of Platte City, there was a poor old man named George McAfee, who had a pre-emption on the quarter upon which the falls were situated. The poor man's (lamb) land was therefore selected, and a trade made whereby the county was to enter so much of the southeast quarter of section 25, township 53, range 35, as lay east of Platte river, and that portion of it that embraced the falls was to be exchanged for 19 acres in the northwest quarter of section 36, upon which Martinsville was situated. This trade was afterwards literally carried out. Mr. McAfee never secured a cent for his property. His widow died a year ago at an advanced age, after having been in poverty. The land was entered according to law for the county.

At the January term, 1840, of the county court, all necessary orders were made for the survey and sale of town lots. Stephen Johnston was appointed commissioner of the seat of justice; the surveying was done by S. L. Leonard, and the first sale made of alter-

nate lots the 3d of February, 1840. Lots on Main street brought from $200 to $700 each. The highest price was paid by G. P. Dorris for lot 1, block 39, now owned by Baker & Zarn. The town site was heavily timbered, but in a few weeks scarcely a tree was left standing. It is believed, at this day, there is no tree of the native forest left standing in the town.

In 1840, Mr. Martin had attached an upright saw to his mill, and was turning out a large amount of lumber. Carpenters and masons came from all quarters. The shanties were removed over from Martinsville. Nearly all of the houses were of wood; but James H. Johnston built the first brick house in the county, on lot 9, block 28, now occupied by Hewlett. Hope & Irwin built the frame on the east half of lot 8; David Hunt built on the west half of 8, and Stephen Johnston built the house, now owned by Clemings, on lot 7 — all in block 25. These four are the only houses now standing which were built on Main street in 1840.

There were several sales of lots in 1840. The receipts amounted to about $20,000. With this sum it was determined to build a court-house and jail. At the May term, 1840, Jesse Morin, D. A. Sutton and Elijah Moore were appointed commissioners for this purpose. Lots 10, 11 and 12, block 25, were selected for the court-house, and lots 7 and 8, block 23, for the jail. A handsome plan and specifications were prepared by D. A. Sutton, who was a fine architect and excellent draughtsman. The picture of the old court-house, drawn by Mr. Sutton, may be found in the county clerk's office, well preserved. The county court about the same time established a free ferry across Platte river, at the foot of Main street. This incensed Mr. Martin, as it broke up his business in that line, and he talked of suing the county. Courts were held in a double log cabin, in the southwestern part of town, during the year 1840. In 1841, the spring term was held in a booth on G. P. Dorris' lot No. 1, block 31, and the fall term in Hope & Irwin's shop, on lot 8, block 25. Subsequent sessions were held in the court-house. A new circuit, embracing the five counties of the Platte Purchase, was formed, and Gen. D. R. Atchison was appointed judge. John Lewis took the contract for the log jail. The court-house was let out to David Hunt, Elijah Moore and other contractors. Hitherto preaching had been done in the open air or in private houses. But the court set aside the upper hall of the court-house for religious worship. It was supplied with seats by subscription. It was often used as a public hall.

In 1845 a charter was obtained from the Legislature for Platte City,

and an enterprising set of trustees was appointed. Main street was graded and sidewalks laid. About the same time, or a little earlier, a lattice bridge was constructed by the county court and declared free for all passengers. It originally spanned from one abutment to the other, but it commenced swaying up stream and the middle pier was added. When the Mexican War broke out J. W. Denver was a deputy in the clerk's office under his uncle, Ira Norris. He had manifested no warlike spirit until he heard the clash of arms. He became excited and went to work with ardor to raise a company for service in the war. Such was his enthusiasm, eloquence and intrepidity that a company was soon led by him to the seat of war. The quiet, unassuming boy became the heroic Gen. Denver. Still later many of our citizens volunteered to follow the renowned Gen. A. W. Doniphan in his celebrated march to Santa Fe and the gulf. Zadoc Martin and all of his family, except James, had by this time become disgusted with civilized life and had shaken off the dust of their feet and emigrated to Oregon.

Elisha Green came to Platte county about 1838 and settled in the Missouri bottom above Farley, and opened a large farm. About 1845 he came to Platte City and became one of its most enterprising citizens. He erected the Green Hotel and the fine residence opposite; entered into every scheme of public improvement, and labored for the advancement of the town until his death in 1855.

Dr. Frederick Marshall came to Martinsville in 1838, and by his professional skill accumulated a moderate fortune. He built a fine brick residence on the hill overlooking the town, laid off the Marshall Cemetery, and lent a helping hand to every laudable enterprise. He died in 1861 and only heard the reveille of war.

Howell Jenkins, a native of Wales, came to Platte City about 1845. He was a stonemason, and all the early tombs in our cemetery were the work of his hands. He built the fine and spacious stone building on lot 5, block 28, and the corner store occupied by Mrs. Beaumont. He subscribed liberally to every public enterprise.

William C. Remington was a genial and kind-hearted gentleman. He was well educated and rose by his merits. He was elected assessor of the county and subsequently chosen circuit clerk. He built a fine brick house on lot 9, block 30, which was burned by Federal soldiers in 1864. He died young and much lamented.

James B. Martin owned the water mills. He rebuilt the dam and mills, and constructed a spacious mansion on the hill between the

African M. E. Church and Abram Hewett's. His genial companionship and festive disposition brought him to an early death.

The first fruit of the enterprise of the citizens was, perhaps, the Methodist Church, situated on lot 3, block 33. This was a frame 25x30 feet. It was built about 1847 by general subscription, and used by all denominations. It was burned by Federal troops in 1864.

The Presbyterian Church and Masonic lodge was built about 1853. There is now before us the original subscription upon which the house was built. The lower story was to belong one-half to the Old School and the other half to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The upper story was the property of the Masonic Lodge. Lot 6, block 31, valued at $200, was given by S. A. Jack and M. N. Owen. J. B. Martin, L. C. Jack and William Jack each subscribed $50. H. B. Wallace and Alfred Jack each $30. E. H. Norton, $25; William Christian, $20; John Ferrier, Amos Rees and P. Lutes, $10; J. R. Daniel, R. M. Johnston, W. D. Bonnell, R. L. Waller, G. Mais, W. S. Almond, J. H. Stringfellow, L. F. Hollingsworth, P. R. Waggonner, J. A. Headley, R. D. Johnston, John Bane and B. Pollard, $5 each. These sums were for the Cumberland Church. The Old School Church raised no subscription, but Elisha Green and D. R. Atchison gave each $50; and Wm. B. Almond and W. M. Paxton guaranteed the remainder of $1,000. This house was burned by Federal soldiers in 1864.

In 1855 the Christian and Baptist churches were built; the first on lot 1, block 32, and the other on lot 10, block 29. We do not know the subscribers. These houses were not burned with the others in 1864. The other churches were built after the war.

About the year 1854 the enterprise of Elisha Green set on foot a project of building a Male Academy on lots 11 and 12, block 30. The leading citizens responded liberally to Mr. Green's call, and three thousand dollars were raised. Among other subscribers were Dr. F. Marshall, Judge Norton, Dr. Wm. Baldwin, W. M. Paxton, H. B. Callahan, James Adkins, H. J. Freeland, H. Jenkins, Philip Lutes, Amos Rees, W. B. Almond, J. B. Martin, Capt. A. Johnson and John Ferrier. A handsome and commodious brick house was built and a school opened. A year later Prof. F. G. Gaylord commenced his educational labors in Platte City. The Male Academy was burned by Ford and Jennison's men in 1864.

In 1857 Prof. H. B. Todd, having determined to leave Camden Point, undertook to erect, by subscription, a large frame college on the hill south of town. The people of both the city and county took

hold of the enterprise with enthusiasm. Seven thousand dollars were soon raised. The house was erected and filled with young ladies. For three years Prof. Todd and his school were objects of great interest. All he demanded was freely given. But the war came on, and Mrs. Todd died, so that Prof. Todd retired and Prof. A. B. Jones took the school.[1] He gave it up and Prof. McKinnis taught a year. At the end of his term Prof. F. G. Gaylord took charge, and a fine school is still taught by him. It is now known by the appropriate name of Daughters' College.

CHRONOLOGICAL ANNALS.

July 1, 1862. — The *Platte County Conservator* was established at Platte City by Clark & Bourne.

July 16, 1862. — Three men apprehended for robbery, were undergoing examination at Platte City when a squad of Redlegs entered the court and, through their leader, demanded the release of the prisoners. One of the prisoners leaves with them, but the others remain for trial. Col. J. A. Price, commanding at Weston, sends a squad of soldiers to attend the trial.

July 10, 1862. — Death of W. T. Darnall.

November, 1862. — Preachers in Platte City: Rev. G. S. Woodward, Presbyterian; Rev. S. W. Cosse, M. E.; Rev. G. L. Moad, Cumberland Presbyterian; Elder A. B. Jones, Christian.

November 15, 1862. — Elder Moses E. Lard commences a protracted meeting in Platte City. A revival progressing in the M. E. and Presbyterian Churches.

January 7, 1863. — Marriage of R. P. C. Wilson and Miss Carrie Murray.

March 10, 1863. — William Morin, while aiding his father, John B. Morin, to apprehend a desperado named Basom, is shot by the latter, inflicting a dangerous but not fatal wound.

March 17, 1863. — Draft of 500,000 men ordered, which causes uneasiness in Platte county.

September 5, 1863. — The Platte City *Atlas*—first number issued by Henry Hutchison; Democratic.

September 14, 1863. — Platte City Female Academy opened by Jones & Vinyard.

September 5, 1863. — E. C. Cockrill dangerously ill at St. Joseph. Howell Jenkins opens a drug store in Platte City.

[1] For the war history of Platte City and the history of Kansas troubles, connected with the place, reference may be had to the chapters on these subjects.

August 10, 1863. — Little Willie Baldwin, son of Dr. Baldwin, died.

September 25, 1863. — John G. Rapp and Tip Green hung by Redlegs near Farley, and their houses robbed.

September 30, 1863. — All able-bodied men ordered to report to Maj. J. M. Clark, at Platte City, before October 7th. Signed, Jas. H. Moss, by E. H. Norton, acting adjutant.

October 26, 1863. — A scouting party sent out by Capt. Johnston pursue and disperse a gang of Redlegs and recover their stolen stock. No further depredations by Redlegs.

September 1, 1863. — Gangs of men in Federal uniform go from house to house, disarming the people, and, under pretended orders, search the premises of a neighborhood. The same or the next night a squad of Redlegs follow, and rob the people.

October, 1863. — Rev. R. N. T. Holladay is preacher in charge of the Platte City Methodist circuit.

Business revives under the protection of the Paw-paw militia. Stephen Johnson John Zarn and Perry Keith open out their stores, and Howell Jenkins adds a dry goods department to his store.

Thomas Herndon publishes his little volume of poems, entitled "Leaves from a Lawyer's Note-Book."

The papers filled with sheriff's sales for the November term of circuit court.

March 21, 1864. — Col. John H. Winston arrested by a squad of soldiers from St. Joseph. He was found concealed in his home, two miles east of Platte City, and was confined in the prison until the close of the war.

Gen. Guitar, Col. Williams and Col. Jacobson, of Gen. Rosecrans' staff, visited Platte City.

It is charged that Col. J. C. Thornton is recruiting for the Southern army, in Platte and other counties.

May 19, 1864. — The *Sentinel* can not contain the notices of sheriff's sales for the May term of court, and has to issue a supplement.

February, 1864. — Great complaints against the Paw-paw militia on account of their disloyalty.

February 29. — Great sale of the personal property of the late W. T. Darnall, four miles south of Platte City.

January 28, 1864. — A. F. Cox purchases the office of the Platte City *Atlas*, and removes the *Sentinel* to Platte City.

January 20, 1864. — False and cruel hoax telegraphed from Jefferson City, announcing the death of H. J. Wolf, our representative.

January 30, 1864. — Last issue of the Platte City *Atlas* by Harry Hutchinson. Subscribers are furnished with the *Sentinel*.

January 23, 1864. — John Oliver accidentally shot by a friend carelessly handling a pistol. Though his wound was severe, yet he survived.

June 23, 1864. — Thompson and Ragdale, deserters, captured and sent under a guard to Weston, but rescued by bushwhackers at Bee creek.

June 22. — J. H. Linsley robbed by bushwhackers.

September 12, 1864. — Platte City Male and Female Academy opens, under Prof. W. C. McKinnis, with Dr. Jos. M. Holt and lady in charge of the boarding department.

October 3, 1864. — Democratic county convention at Platte City. Nominees: Woods for sheriff, Layton for county judge, Belt for circuit clerk, Lewis for county clerk, Bonnell for treasurer, Wilson and Burnes for Legislature. Judge Norton spoke.

November—Circuit court held at the Baptist church, by Judge Heron; 1,600 cases; an immense amount of land sold.

December. — Judge Layton offers $200 bounty for volunteers to fill Platte county's quota of 160 men.

February 20, 1865. — A. G. Beller takes the place of H. Howard as editor of the *Border Times*, in Weston.

John Doniphan is Senator; John Wilson and L. Guinn, Representatives, and Samuel A. Gilbert is member of the State Constitutional Convention.

October 6, 1865. — First number of the *Standard* appeared in Weston.

July 1, 1865. — The new Constitution of Missouri went into effect.

July, 1866. — The *Reveille* established at Platte City; T. W. Park, editor.

August 24, 1866. — First grand tournament at the Platte City fair grounds.

The new court house was erected this year at a cost of $120,000.

Late in the fall grasshoppers appeared and deposited their eggs, which hatched out the next spring.

January 5, 1866. — Henry J. Freeland killed.

February 3, 1867. — Death of Judge J. H. Layton.

July, 1867. — Philander Lucas appointed circuit judge in place of Judge King.

Farmers' Saving Association formed; Clint. Cockrill, president;

And. Tribble, cashier; Merryman, Miller, Chesnut and Paxton, directors.

Attorneys in Platte City. — Baker & Robertson, Merryman & Paxton, J. C. Greenawalt, H. A. B. Anderson and E. H. Norton.

July, 1867. — The committee to build the M. E. and Presbyterian Churches and Masonic Hall in Platte City advertise for bids.

September 24. — County fair commenced.

March, 1867. — Revival in the Methodist Church, under the preachings of Leftwich and Austin, and 50 additions.

April 13. — Death of Hon. D. D. Burnes.

May, 1867. — Reported county indebtedness, $359,317.13.

June, 1867. — The second visit of grasshoppers, and great damage done.

June 9, 1871. — The *Landmark* and *Reveille* consolidated, and thereafter the latter was issued at Platte City by T. W. Park.

July, 1871. — The *Platform* in Weston started, and died within the first year.

October 27, 1871. — The *Democrat* started at Platte City by L. Shepard.

September 22, 1871. — Dr. Thos. Beaumont died.

August 12, 1871. — The fair ground meeting of the Reform Democracy, with A. Tribble chairman and Jas. Adkins secretary, which inaugurated the "sorehead" movement, which finally triumphed.

November 28, 1871. — Marriage of Henry Coleman and Mariam Myles.

November 23, 1871. — Marriage of Douglas George and Laura Brightwell.

The banking house of Merryman, Paxton & Cockrill opened.

January 8, 1872. — Large meeting at the court-house, J. H. Winston, chairman; W. M. Paxton, secretary. The soreheads pass their resolutions.

September 1, 1878. — Platte county fair commenced.

POSTMASTERS OF PLATTE COUNTY.

James H. Johnston was the first postmaster. He was appointed postmaster of Martinsville about 1838. When the town took the name of Platte City, he still held the office and until about 1850.

The next probably was Thomas Metcalfe. He died about 1852, and was succeeded by Perry Keith. He continued in office until about the beginning of the war.

Then Howell Jenkins held the office until 1869, and Charles B. Kurtz received the appointment in February, 1869, and is the present incumbent.

OTHER ITEMS.

Of the educational facilities of the place we have spoken elsewhere, and the several churches have received prominent mention in a portion of our work devoted especially to that matter.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The public graded schools of the Platte City school district had in 1879 an enumeration of white persons of school age of 251, and of colored persons of 156; total, 407. The enrollment for both white (184) and colored (73) children for the same year was 257. We have given these figures as conveying some idea of the attendance at the public schools at the present day. We have deemed it unnecessary to enter into any more of a tabular statement, as the figures would prove of no material interest. However, we would refer our readers to the report of the State Superintendent of Schools for the past year.

BUSINESS OF PLATTE CITY.

The fertility of the agricultural district tributary to Platte City makes it one of the best business points for a town of its size in the State, and its merchants have a high rating for character and integrity, as well as sound financial condition. They have pursued a safe, conservative course in buying, and in selling they have been very liberal in the treatment of their customers. The business of the place is represented by two newspapers, two banks, about 30 stores, including general dealers, dry goods, groceries, drugs, boots and shoes, books and stationery, hardware, agricultural implements, etc.

One important feature of the financial interests of Platte City is the

EXCHANGE BANK OF WELLS & CO.,

a private bank, organized July 1, 1879, by Wm. C. Wells and Stephen C. Woodson. On May 1, 1883, Archie R. Jack became a member of the firm, and August 21, 1883, Wm. F. Norton, was admitted into the partnership, the firm being composed of Wm. C. Willis, S. C. Woodson, A. R. Jack and Wm. F. Norton and remaining so until January 1, 1885, when Mr. Woodson removed to St. Joseph, Mo. He then sold his interest to the other members of the firm. This is one of the firmly established institutions of the county.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM R. ADAMS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Smithville).

Among those in Platte county who are prominently identified with the stock industry, Mr. Adams is deserving of special mention; for upon his place are to be found some excellent representative thoroughbred cattle, and his annual sales and shipments denote him to be one of the foremost in this line of industry hereabouts. He was born near Dover, Lafayette county, Mo., June 15, 1841; his father, Smith Adams, a farmer during his lifetime, having come originally from Garrard county, Ky. He remained there until 1836, when he came to this State, and until 1844 located in Ray county, not far from Richmond. In 1845 he went to Caldwell county, where he came into possession of 1,000 acres of land. Disposing of this subsequently, however, he took a trip to Texas for the benefit of his wife's health, but she died in 1852, and he then returned to Missouri — to Buchanan county — where farming occupied his attention until 1871. He now became a resident of St. Joseph and so continued until his death in 1883, at the age of 67, he having been born August 3, 1814. His marriage occurred in 1836 to Miss Talitha C. Ramsey, of Kentucky, and to them were born four children, that are now living: William R., Mary E., wife of J. D. Hubbard, of St. Joseph; K. R., wife of E. Penny, near that city, and Edward M. The latter went to California at the age of 25 and is farming there. Both parents were members of the Christian Church; and the father was a Mason. William R. Adams, at the age of 18 years, embarked in life on his own account and received quite a comfortable start from his father. He has attended closely to business ever since then, and now has a comfortable place. The short horn trade attracted his spare moments in 1870, and at this time he is a leading follower of this industry. On his place are about forty head of thoroughbred short horns, and recently he has become interested in the raising of Jersey cattle, the latter grade having proven a very profitable investment. His farm contains 200 acres, in addition to which he has 60 acres in Kentucky. Mr. Adams has been twice married; first to Lavinia E. Bosely, who bore him two children: Martha A., born in February, 1862, and Montgomery, born April 29, 1866. His second marriage occurred August 29, 1865, when Miss Joe H. Hardy became his wife. She was born June 15, 1838, in Carroll county, Miss. They have had six children: Mary T., Olmstead, Jennie, Katie, Smith and William. Mrs. Adams was a daughter of Abraham Hardy, a Virginian by birth, and Mary A. Baker, also from that State. They moved to Mississippi in 1836 and came to Missouri in 1845, where Mr. H. died in 1854.

He belonged to the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Adams is a member of the Knights Templar, of the Masonic Order, and in politics is a Democrat. He and wife are connected with the Christian Church.

ROBERT D. ASHER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Smithville).

The subject of this sketch is a man well known to the people of this portion of Missouri, for his whole life has been passed within the boundaries of this and Clay counties. He was born in the latter county September 14, 1831, and in early youth worked upon the home farm. His father, William Asher, a Virginian by birth, was born in Culpeper county, October 17, 1771, and in 1815 moved to Madison county, Ky., where he followed the cooperage business. Coming to Clay county, Mo., in 1828, he remained there until 1836, when Platte county became his home. At the time of his death, in 1845, he was farming. His wife, Lucinda Clayton, to whom he was married in 1813, was born in Spottsylvania county, Va., in 1772. The father was a gallant soldier in the War of 1812, and in his farming operations met with average success. His wife was a member of the Christian Church. Robert D. Asher was one of three children, the others being Eliza, who died in infancy, and William C., born December 16, 1816. He went to California in 1849, and engaged in the hotel business. Robert D. grew to manhood here, and on January 18, 1857, was married to Miss Mary E. Russell, a native of Henry county, Ky., born April 15, 1836. He was a member of the Christian Church. Mrs. Asher's parents are connected with the M. E. Church. She died June 25, 1881, leaving six children living and four deceased. Those living are: William C., in Clay county; James R., in Platte; John R., in Clay; Nan P., born November 7, 1868; Anna V., born April 20, 1872, and Thomas J., born May 15, 1875. Mr. Asher's second marriage occurred December 15, 1882, to Lydia A. Hinton, of this county, born May 15, 1848. They have two children, Willie and Louis E. Mrs. Asher's father, John Hinton, originally from Fleming county, Ky., moved to Platte county, Mo., in 1844. Shortly before leaving his native place he had been married to Miss Eliza Cox, of that locality. The former was in the Mexican War, and also in the late civil strife on the side of the Union. Mr. Asher is a member of the Christian Church. He commenced in life for himself in 1859, and since that time has been actively and successfully engaged in tilling the soil. He owns 120 acres of land, well improved and stocked, and is in a comfortable condition, notwithstanding he has met with reverses. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church. Mrs. Asher's parents are connected with the M. E. Church.

JAMES ANDREW BALDWIN, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Platte City).

Dr. Baldwin's father, Dr. William Baldwin, was one of the early and prominent physicians of Platte county. He now makes his

home at St. Paul, Minn., where he is living in comfortable retirement. Dr. William Baldwin was a native of Mason county, Ky., born at the town of Washington, March 4, 1813. His general education was received at the University of Ohio. Subsequently he studied medicine and attended both the Medical College of Ohio and the University of Pennsylvania (Medical Department) at Philadelphia, from which latter he graduated with honor. Dr. Baldwin, *pere*, then located at Wetumpka, Ala., but three years later, removed to Martinsville, Platté county, and afterwards practiced medicine in this county for nearly thirty years, becoming one of the leading physicians of the county. He went to St. Paul in 1868. In 1845 he was married in Platte county to Miss Ann L. Johnson, a daughter of Capt. Andrew Johnson, of the regular U. S. army. Dr. James A. Baldwin, born of this union in Platte county, April 12, 1847, was reared in this county. In early youth he attended the common schools and then took a course at Gaylord's Academy, in Platte City. At the age of 18, Dr. Baldwin began the regular study of medicine under his father and continued to study under him for three years. He then matriculated at the University of Louisville (Medical Department) at Louisville, Ky., where he took a regular course of two terms and graduated with credit in the class of 1869. Dr. Baldwin, our subject, then located at Minneapolis, Minn., where he practiced for a short time, removing thence to Spring Hill, Johnson county, Kan. At the latter place he built up a large practice, and continued there for about seven years. But in 1878 he returned to Platte county, and located at Platte City, where he has ever since been engaged in the practice of his profession. He has built up a good practice and is assuming a leading place in the medical profession of this part of the State. For several years he was secretary of the Johnson and Miama County Medical Societies, of Kansas, and a member of the State Medical Society of that State.

He is now a member of the Platte County Medical Society, and is commissioner of health for Platte City, an office he has held for the last four years. In the fall of 1878 Dr. Baldwin was married to Miss Minnie R., a daughter of Dr. E. C. Redman, an early and prominent physician of Platte county. Mrs. Baldwin is a graduate of Gaylord's Academy at Platte City. The Dr. and Mrs. B. have two children: Florence Dixie and William Redman. The Doctor is a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church, and his wife is a member of the Christian Denomination. The Doctor is also a prominent Mason and a leading member of the Masonic Order — also Nebraska Lodge, No. 12, I. O. O. F.

WALTER R. BLEDSOE

(Of the firm of Meyer & Bledsoe, Merchants, Hampton, Mo.).

Mr. Bledsoe, a young business man of thorough-going enterprise, established his present business at this place in the summer of 1881. His father, Dr. Wills Bledsoe, a native of Boyle county, Ky., attended medical lectures at Danville and graduated with honor in his profession there, after which, while still comparatively a young man,

he came to Missouri and located at Franklin, in Howard county, where he practiced his chosen calling, and also farmed to some extent. He was married at Fayette to Miss Nannie Burckhartt, daughter of Nicholas S. Burckhartt, also one of the pioneer settlers from Kentucky. In the spring of 1861 Dr. Bledsoe entered the Confederate army, and as surgeon served under Price and Shelby until the close of the war. Removing to the city of St. Louis, he was employed by Gen. Rosecrans as a member of the secret service order in the service of the United States. In 1869 he removed to Farley, in Platte county, and was engaged in following his chosen occupation until his death, which occurred October 1, 1876. At this time he had also been interested in the drug business, and Walter R. was engaged in the drug store with his father until the latter died. Walter R. Bledsoe had been born in Jackson county, Mo., on the 15th of September, 1860. His youth was passed in Howard and Platte counties, but his education was received mostly by self-culture. Now, however, of somewhat advanced education and already with a neat start in life, for all he has and has accomplished he is very largely, if not mainly, indebted to his own resolution, spirit and industry. He continued to be occupied in the drug business for about three years, or until 1879, when, disposing of his drug interests, he engaged in clerking in a general store with H. G. S. Meyer, his present partner in business. Subsequently he purchased an interest in the firm on the 13th of June, 1881, as stated above. Mr. Bledsoe then took charge of the store at Hampton, and has continued it from that time. The firm carry a full stock in the general merchandise line, occupy their own excellent new building, are men of energy and enterprise, and with the aid of their personal popularity can not fail of retaining their present excellent patronage. Mr. B. was appointed postmaster in 1881, which position he still holds. September 25, 1881, he was married at Farley, to Miss Angie Moss, a native of Platte county, a daughter of Mr. H. H. Moss. She is a member of the M. E. Church. The mother of Walter R. Bledsoe now finds a pleasant and comfortable home in the family of her son, and also with her daughter, Mrs. W. H. Waldron, residing at Waldron, Platte county, Mo. Mrs. Nannie Bledsoe, mother of W. R. Bledsoe, is a member of the Christian Church.

JUDGE JOHN STRODE BRASFIELD

(Retired Farmer, Post-office, Platte City).

Like many and perhaps most of the citizens of Platte county who are representatives of early families here, Judge Brasfield descends from Virginia ancestry. His father was Maj. James Brasfield, a gallant officer in the American army during the War of 1812, rising by his own merits and bravery to the rank of major. He lost an eye in the service, and on account of this subsequently drew a pension until his death, which occurred in Missouri, September 22, 1839. Maj. Brasfield's father was Capt. Wiley Roy Brasfield, a native of Virginia, and also an American officer in the second war with Great Britain.

The Brasfields were of English origin, and settled in Virginia in the days of the Colonies. From there Capt. Brasfield removed to Kentucky with his family, where he became a farmer of large fortune, and at one time owned over 40 negroes. He was a man of splendid physique, six feet, an inch and a half high, and weighing about 200 pounds. He died June 10, 1839, at the age of 73 years. His wife's father, Thomas Berry, was a pioneer settler of Kentucky, a man of great force of character, and lived to the age of 100 years.

Maj. Brasfield, the Judge's father, was born September 25, 1790. In 1816 he was married to Miss Jane Lafferty, a granddaughter of Capt. John Strode. He was a man of fine mental attainments and recognized business ability and filled several important offices in Kentucky, including that of sheriff of the county in which he served for eight years. Always taking an active interest in political affairs, he was one of the recognized leaders of popular sentiment. By profession he was a surveyor and was a man of good education. His regular occupation, however, was that of farming, which he followed with excellent success. No man among all around him was more universally beloved for generosity of heart and kind, neighborly hospitality.

Capt. Strode, the grandfather of Maj. Brasfield's wife, was a pioneer settler of Kentucky, and was greatly distinguished among the early settlers of that State for his active enterprise and daring courage. He invariably made himself conspicuous in the numerous encounters had with the Indians by his gallantry and intrepidity. The eventful experiences of this honored old pioneer hero, who died at an advanced age, would alone fill an interesting volume.

In 1834 Maj. Brasfield and family removed to Missouri and four years later settled in Platte county, where he improved a large farm. At his death, however, it was found that his characteristic generosity had involved him heavily as surety on the obligations of his friends, so that it required the strictest economy and self-denial, and the best of management on the part of his widow and her mother, Mrs. Lafferty, who was also a widow, to save the family homestead. By their industry and good management, however, the debts were all liquidated, and the homestead saved to the family.

Mrs. Lafferty, it is worthy of remark in this connection, was a woman of remarkable strength of mind and character. Though a woman well advanced in old age, in 1834 she nevertheless pushed resolutely out as an emigrant from Kentucky to Missouri. She fearlessly located on a tract of raw land in Platte county, which she purchased from the Government, and now the property of her grandson, the subject of this sketch, and with him and three negroes she began the improvement of her farm. In due time a cabin was built, land was cleared and fenced, and a valuable farm opened, one of the comfortable homesteads of the county. She died here April 17, 1868, at the age of 85 years.

On first coming to this State Maj. Brasfield settled in what is now Clinton county, but four years later, as stated above, made his permanent home in this county.

Judge John S. Brasfield was born in Clark county, Ky., April 5, 1825. He was the youngest of five children, three of whom were sons. Of the five only two are living, himself and Mrs. Fry. Judge Brasfield was 13 years of age when the family settled in Platte county in 1838. In 1842, having by that time made a little money, he went to Santa Fe with a train of traders. On this trip in that early day he had many thrilling experiences. Being a skilled marksman, and for that reason made the hunter of the expedition, he supplied game for food. He had several interesting adventures with the Comanche Indians while alone in the solitudes of the West, or rather with no companions but his trusted rifle and the festive Comanche brave, who was ever on the alert to skillfully raise the scalp of a hated pale-face. Arriving at Santa Fe, the party disposed of their goods and he was left without employment in a strange country. He soon, however, acquired a sufficient knowledge of the Spanish language to make himself understood and was employed by an Irish trader named Skulley, to take charge of a train to St. Magil. There he was successfully engaged in trading for about six months. He then returned home. Subsequently to this Judge Brasfield became interested in a whisky distillery, but naturally disinclined to follow that business, he withdrew from it and engaged in clerking in a store. In 1849 he and his brother William, in company with John Hayden and a negro driver, went to California, crossing the plains with a wagon and six yoke of oxen. They fell in with a number of emigrants from Clay and Clinton counties and reached Sacramento in safety. Soon after arriving there he was attracted to a crowd of Spanish customers and American traders who were going through all sorts of vocal gymnastics and a perfect confusion of gestures to make each other understood. He went up and acted as interpreter and was at once offered a salary of $350 a month by one of the American traders. That was a time when talking paid. But determined to try his fortune in the mines, he declined the offer and he and his brother went to digging for gold. They remained in the mines until spring and cleared about $1,500. But on account of constant rains they were wet and in the water nearly all the time, and becoming disgusted with aquatic life quit mining and engaged in the stock business. Judge Brasfield, L. J. Wood and James M. Clay went to San Francisco and thence by sea to San Diego, visiting Los Angeles, Santa Barbara and many other places in Southern California, where they bought a large number of mules, horses, cattle, etc. Returning with these to Sacramento, undergoing many severe experiences on the way, they sold them at a handsome profit. But at Sacramento he learned for the first time of the death of his brother, which occurred January 29, 1850. This sad event greatly depressed him, and being urged by his mother to return home he yielded to her solicitations, notwithstanding he was in the midst of a prosperous business career and rapidly accumulating a fortune. He returned by way of Panama and New Orleans and coming thence up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, reached Weston July 18, 1850.

December 11, 1851, Judge Brasfield was married to Miss Kate Bras-

field, a daughter of Claiborn L. and Elizabeth Brasfield, distantly related to him. The Judge's wife was born in Woodford county, Ky., October 15, 1826. She was educated at Danville, Ky. Ever since his return in 1850 Judge Brasfield has been actively engaged in farming, and has achieved substantial success. He has a handsome farm adjoining Platte City, and in every way is comfortably and pleasantly situated.

Although he has never sought or cared for office, he was elected in 1870 to the county bench and served as presiding justice of the county court for about three years. When 21 years of age Judge Brasfield was made a Master Mason at Platte City. He was afterwards elected worshipful master and later along was exalted to the Royal Arch degree at Weston. In 1853 he became a member of the Melody Royal Arch Chapter at Platte City, in which body he has held important offices at different times. Over thirty years ago he was created a Knight Templar at Weston, and later along was made a member of Belt Commandery at Platte City. In the latter body he has also successively filled all the offices.

A former writer has described his personal appearance as follows: He is a man of robust frame, erect in carriage, and six feet high. His eminent integrity and benevolent character have rendered him one of the most popular men in the county.

COL. FIELDING BURNES

(Retired Merchant, Platte City).

The family of which this old and honored citizen of Platte county is a representative, one of the early families in the Platte country, came originally from Virginia, where Col. Burnes' ancestors have made their homes for generations, dating back long prior to the Revolution. Col. Fielding Burnes, a brother to Hon. James N. Burnes, a distinguished member of Congress from Missouri, now representing the St. Joseph district, was a son of Judge James Burnes, who was a native of Culpeper county, Va., born in 1779. Judge Burnes, *pere*, grew to manhood in Virginia, but whilst yet a young man became a pioneer emigraut to Ohio. There he met and was married to Miss Mary Thompson, of a branch of the same family from which Hon. John G. Thompson sprang. After a residence of several years in Ohio, Judge Burnes removed to Indiana, and settled in Vermillion county. Though reared in this country, in an age when education was rare among the people, he succeeded in acquiring a good knowledge of books and much general information, for the Burnes family was one of the well-to-do and influential families of North-Central Virginia. His tastes led him in the direction of business life, though he was a man of a fine judicial mind. Nature made him a judge in every sense of the word, for no man ever had a keener insight into the motives and impulses which prompt the conduct of men, or a more thorough impartiality of judgment and integrity of character. He was a natural lawyer in the true and best sense of that word, but had no taste for

the profession, and took but little or no pains to acquaint himself with the labyrinth of forms and confusion of precedents which have been built up. Nevertheless, in Indiana, although engaged principally in business pursuits, he was elected to the bench of the circuit court, and discharged the duties of that office with a high order of ability and the strictest integrity. While a resident of Indiana he founded the town of Springfield, which became a flourishing place. In 1838 he removed to Missouri, with his family, and settled in Platte county. Here he made his permanent home and soon established himself as one of the honored and influential citizens of the county. He died on his homestead, in this county, January 16, 1853. Of his family of children, six grew to mature years, five sons and one daughter, as follows: Fielding, the subject of this sketch; Lewis, now deceased, who became a member of the State Legislature of Indiana, and afterwards a State Senator in Missouri, being one of the leading lawyers in this State; James N., present member of Congress from the St. Joseph district; Calvin, the leading banker of St. Joseph; one now deceased, and Susan E., the wife of Samuel Mason, a prominent citizen of St. Joseph. Col. Fielding Burnes, the subject of this sketch, was born in Ohio, November 25, 1819, but was principally reared in Indiana. He was 19 years of age when the family removed to Missouri, and having received a good, practical common school education, he soon afterwards turned his attention to mercantile life, for which he inherited a decided preference from his father. Before he attained his majority he engaged in business at Platte City, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Samuel Mason, now of St. Joseph. They continued to carry on the business together, and with excellent success, until after the Mexican War was well under way. Col. Burnes, then ambitious to take part in the struggle for the honor and glory of the "old flag," withdrew from business and organized a regiment of Mexican volunteers, the Seventy-seventh Missouri, of which he was elected colonel. In due time the regiment, armed and equipped and with colors flying, was on its march to the Rio Grande and the land of the pepper and garlic cavaliers in the cactus republic. But while on the way news came of the fall of Mexico and the final defeat of the Mexicans. They therefore returned home. But the organization of the regiment was kept up for about two years. Soon after this Col. Burnes was elected register of the State land office located at Savannah. He held that position until he sent in his resignation some two years afterwards. Then he resumed merchandising, becoming a partner with his four brothers. This firm, or rather these firms, for they had five different business houses under different names, and at as many places, became the leading merchants of the whole Platte region of country. A large general store was kept at Weston under the firm style of L. Burnes & Bros.; the third was at Parkville, doing business under the style of Fielding Burnes & Co., and the fourth one, known as F. Burnes & Bros., was at Hampton. These houses were all conducted with success until after the outbreak of the Civil War. The Burnes brothers then, scent-

ing danger from afar, became convinced that it would be unsafe to continue business any longer, and proceeded without delay to close up their affairs. At the first flush of war Col. Burnes was disposed to enter actively and vigorously into the struggle for upholding the Jackson State government and the rights of all the States; and, indeed, he took command of a body of volunteers. But it soon became apparent that the contest was to be an unequal and fruitless one on the part of Missouri and the Southern States, and he therefore advised a peaceful submission to the authorities at Washington. Seeing that no good could come of the war, so far as his own people were concerned, he declined to take further part in it, and to avoid all complications went West, on the plains, where he engaged in freighting as proprietor of a number of large trains. But before he went West he did much to preserve order and keep down mob law; and it was due to his exertions alone that, after the war was under way, the murder of Col. Park, of Parkville, was prevented. A band of determined men had organized for the express purpose of taking his life, but Col. Burnes dissuaded them from their purpose, and succeeded in preserving to the community and to his family the life of one of the most honored and esteemed citizens of the community. This Col. Burnes regards as one of the best acts of his life. After quitting the plains he became general director for Kansas of the Life Association Insurance Company of America, and later along of the Alliance Insurance Company of the United States, of which, by the way, he was one of the principal organizers. Returning subsequently to Platte county, he was appointed United States revenue collector, with headquarters at Weston; and on concluding his term of service in that office he located on his farm near Camden Point, engaging also in merchandising at that place. Col. Burnes came to Platte City in 1880, and was in business at this place until last summer, when he sold out and retired from active life. Col. Burnes is in comfortable circumstances. He has been twice married. His first wife survived her marriage only a few years, dying and leaving one child, who is now the wife of Daniel Tebbs, and resides near Salt Lake City, in Utah. To his present wife Col. Burnes was married April 15, 1856. She was a Miss Elizabeth Summers, and a daughter of Maj. Jesse Summers, formerly of Virginia, but afterwards a prominent citizen of Kentucky and Missouri. He served with distinction in the Kentucky Legislature. By his present wife Col. Burnes has been blessed with four children. Col. Burnes and wife are members of the M. E. Church South, and he is a prominent member of the Masonic Order. He has been and is a life-long Democrat, but has never sought office, and has repeatedly declined nominations for official positions, including that of Representative.

WILLIAM E. BURRUSS

(Of the Firm of Burruss & Miller, Liverymen, Platte City).

Mr. Burruss' father, Rev. P. J. Burruss, a Kentuckian by birth, was an early settler in Missouri, having come to the State in 1841, at

which time he located in Independence, where he married Miss Linie A. Guthrie, daughter of William Guthrie, a pioneer from Kentucky to this State. Rev. Mr. Burruss was a minister in the faith of the regular Baptist Church, a well known, highly respected and true Christian minister, whose pastorate in Platte county extended over a period of 40 years. He died near Weston, in Platte county, in 1882, but his wife survived him until March, 1884, when she, too, was called to her final rest. William E. Burruss has lived in this county all his life, having been born five miles north of Weston, October 27, 1843. As might be inferred, he was brought up here, and attended the common schools of the county, and supplemented this by a course at Pleasant Ridge College for one year. At the early age of 19 years, on the 10th of August, 1862, he was married, in Clay county, to Miss Laura Penny, whose father, Ely Penny, was a Kentuckian by birth. Mrs. B. was born in Caldwell county, Mo., but was reared in Clay county. They have three children living: Mary A., Lilly and Eugene. The oldest (Philip) died at the age of 5 years and 20 days, and Benjamin died when 2 years and two months old. After his marriage, Mr. Burruss commenced farming in Platte county and continued until 1881, when, coming to Platte City, he embarked in the livery business. Since that time he has had a number of partners, Mr. Miller having purchased his interest in March, 1884. They have an excellent stable, a good stock of horses and vehicles, and are doing a flourishing business, their stable being quite popular, not only locally but with the traveling public, especially among commercial salesmen, who give them a large patronage. Their custom is steadily increasing. Mrs. Burruss is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Miller, who is connected with this firm, is a well known young man and a son of Capt. W. J. Miller, who is favorably mentioned elsewhere in this work.

HENRY F. CALLICOTTE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 24).

In all ages of the world industry, perseverance and energy, where intelligently applied, have achieved a result which only could have been gained by having one object in view and in improving every opportunity to ultimately attain to that object. Mr. C. is an example of what can be accomplished when the spirit of determination is exercised in connection with the every-day affairs of life. On coming to Platte county, Mo., in the spring of 1856, he was compelled to rent land for a time, but as soon as possible purchased a place near his present one, but located on this latter farm in the spring of 1876. His possessions have increased until he owns 330 acres of excellent farming land well improved, a prominent feature of which is a good orchard of 400 trees. He came originally from Russell county, Ky., having been born May 27, 1827. His father, Jordan Callicotte, originally of North Carolina, went to Kentucky when a young man and married there Miss Frances Dunbar, a niece of the celebrated

Gen. Dunbar, of Revolutionary fame. Jordan Callicotte, was sheriff of Russell county for one term and quite a prominent man of that county. He died there in 1863, aged about 64 years. Henry F., his son, grew to manhood in the county of his birth, following in early life agricultural pursuits, but receiving only the benefits of a limited education. December 24, 1850, he married Miss Mary Ann Murray, daughter of Edward Murray, of Boyle county, where she was also born. Kentucky continued to be their home until 1856, when they removed to Missouri, as before stated. Mr. and Mrs. Callicotte have two children, Mary F., wife of William Elgin, and Joseph, married and on the farm with his father. The oldest son, George A., died just previous to his twenty-first birthday, December 15, 1872. Mrs. C. is a member of the Christian Church, and they are highly respected members of the community in which they reside.

DAVID A. CHESNUT

(Farmer and Breeder of Thoroughbred Short Horn Cattle, Section 11).

Though one of the youngest in age of the agriculturists and stock men of this county, Mr. C. is by no means an unimportant one, for he has followed this calling from childhood, and has added to his natural aptitude for the business years of experience. He was born in Loudoun county, Va., July 23, 1857, being a son of Judge William Chesnut, whose name often occurs in other portions of this book. David A., the subject of this sketch, was brought by his parents to this State in 1859, when two years old, and grew up on the farm, receiving, in addition to his common-school education, a course in the college at St. Joseph, Mo. He remained in the old homestead until 1882, when, buying a part of this place (his father also giving him a portion), he commenced for himself. His total landed possessions embrace 400 acres, all fenced, divided into the customary cultivated, prairie and timbered lands. The stock business occupies no inconsiderable share of his attention, and his herd of 35 thoroughbred short horns are numbered among the best in the vicinity. At their head is Geneva Taylor, six years old, weighing 1,800 pounds, and recorded in the Herd Book as No. 36,159. In addition to cattle raising he is also interested in the mule business, having 115 head from one to three years old, which he is feeding for the markets. Mr. Chesnut was married in Platte City, November 19, 1878, to Miss Ella Morton, daughter of Rev. Richard Morton. She was born in Clay county, and received the principal part of her education at Camden Point. She died October 20, 1884, leaving one child, W. Pryor. Mrs. C. was a member of the Christian Church, to which Mr. Chesnut also belongs.

CAPT. JAMES H. CHINN

(Attorney at Law, Platte City).

Capt. Chinn is a native of Platte county, born on his father's homestead in Preston township, November 3, 1842. His father, Lewis B.

Chinn, was originally from Greenup county, Ky. His mother's maiden name was Mary A. Hayes. They were married in Kentucky in about 1839. Thereafter they at once emigrated to Missouri and settled in Preston township, Platte county. In 1843 they removed to Carroll township, and made that their permanent home. The father was a farmer and stock trader by occupation, and was quite successful. He died in 1866, leaving a comfortable estate. The mother survives, at the age of 65, and resides on the old homestead. They reared a family of eight children of the 12 born to them. The Chinn family early settled in Virginia and thence moved to Kentucky. The Hayes were also originally from Virginia, but settled in Kentucky from Ohio.

James H. Chinn, the subject of this sketch, was reared on his father's farm in this county, and educated in the common schools. Following the example of his father, he early engaged as a farmer and stock-raiser, and is still interested in farming, andowns part of the old family homestead. On the 12th of May, 1868, he was married to Miss Lucy, a daughter of Dr. A. M. and Catherine (Hughes) Robinson, of Ridgely, in this county. After his marriage he continued farming and handling stock until 1820, when he accepted the office of deputy treasurer and collector of the county under R. T. Darnell. This position he filled with efficiency and satisfaction to all concerned until January, 1877. He was then appointed county clerk by Gov. John S. Phelps, vice T. W. Park resigned. That year he removed his family to Platte City. He has resided here ever since. Capt. Chinn filled the office of county clerk until January 1, 1879, when his term expired. After this he resumed the occupation of farming and stock-raising, which he followed until 1881. In the meantime he had also been engaged in the study of law, and at the April term of the Plattsburg circuit court he was examined for license to practice and was admitted to the bar. Since that time Capt. Chinn has been arduously engaged in the practice of his profession at Platte City.

Capt. and Mrs. Chinn have been blessed with six children, two of whom are deceased. Those living are Lewis R., Laura, Guy and J. H., Jr. Mrs. Chinn is a member of the Christian Church. The Captain is also a member of that denomination. Politically he is a life-long Democrat, and believes strictly in unswerving party organization.

BENJAMIN F. CHINN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 23, Post-office, Platte City).

Mr. Chinn, one of the native born residents of the county, and an agriculturist of no small prominence among the younger farmers of the township, was born on the 10th of October, 1851, in this county, his parents being Lewis B. and Mary Ann (Hughes) Chinn, both Kentuckians by birth. They were brought up in the State of their birth, and after marriage removed to Missouri, in about 1840, settling in Platte county. Shortly after, Mr. C. bought the land and improved the farm which his widow now occupies, and where he died in March,

1867. He had been engaged quite extensively in stock-raising and trading, and not without success. In the family there were nine children, seven sons and two daughters, who grew to maturity; five of the sons are now residents of this county. Benjamin F. grew to manhood in the neighborhood of where he resides, receiving a good education in the excellent common schools of the vicinity and at Platte City. March 12, 1879, he was married here to Miss Anna E., daughter of Isaac D. McEown, and wife Catherine, *née* Ballard, formerly from Kentucky. Like her husband, Mrs. Chinn was born and reared in Platte. To them have been born three children: Bettie B., Louella and Cora E. Mr. C. has 248 acres of land, 140 of which are fenced and well improved. He is rapidly taking a front rank among the leading farmers of the county.

JOHN R. CLEMENTS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 36, Post-office, Platte City.)

The war record of Mr. Clements during the late civil strife was one of more than ordinary gallantry, and one which can be viewed by future generations with a spirit of pride when considering the patriotism which prompted this noble soldier to offer his services in defense of his country, and his subsequent bravery on the field of action. In the fall of 1861, Mr. C. entered the Eighteenth Missouri infantry under Col. Morgan, and afterwards was under two other commanders, serving for three years. He participated in the battle of Shiloh, where he was taken prisoner; first held in confinement at Vicksburg, he was later taken to Mobile and Macon City, at the latter place obtaining a parole. In the spring of 1863, he was exchanged, and soon re-entered the service, being occupied with guard duty near Corinth one summer. He was at the engagement of Resaca, and with Sherman on his march to the sea, or at least as far as Savannah, Ga., where he received an honorable discharge. He then returned to his home in this county, in January, 1865. Mr. Clements was now about 31 years of age, having been born June 9, 1834, in Montgomery county, Ky., the son of Jonathan and Nancy (Williams) Clements, also Kentuckians by birth. Jonathan's father was one of the pioneer settlers of Kentucky from Virginia. In the fall of 1834 this family took up their location in Estill county, where the father was drowned in 1850. In 1855 the remaining members of the family removed to Missouri, settling in Platte county. Mrs. C. bought land in the vicinity of Linkville, and John R., as the eldest son, had charge of its management. March 9, 1860, he was married in this county to Miss Eliza Jane Moore, who was born in Montgomery county, Ky., though having come to Missouri when 12 years old. Her parents were James B. and Barthena Moore, *née* Moberly, originally from Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Clements have nine children: James J., Benjamin M., William T., Walter, Madison, Simeon, Andy F., Claude and Carrie J. In March, 1877, Mr. C. came upon his present farm, which contains 240 acres of excellent land; 200 acres are in cultivation, and everything sur-

rounding the place indicates the proprietor of a model farm as its owner. A new dwelling is a prominent feature of the improvements. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Clements belongs to the Platte City Masonic Lodge. It should have been mentioned above in the name of the children, that one child, an infant ten months old, is deceased.

GEORGE FRANKLIN CLEMINGS

(Blacksmith, Platte City).

Mr. Clemings, one of the energetic, hard-working and highly respected citizens of Platte City — a man who, by his own industry and good management, has accumulated a comfortable competence in life, and who has the good opinion of all who know him — is a Virginian by nativity, born in Loudoun county, March 4, 1830. When he was about 12 years of age, his parents, Alfred Clemings and wife, *née* Matilda Payne, removed to Ohio and settled in Licking county, where the father, who was a blacksmith by calling, followed his trade for a number of years. Subsequently they settled in Muskingum county. There the father died in 1876. The mother died in 1850. George F. Clemings, the subject of this sketch, completed his youth in Ohio, and, as he grew up, learned the blacksmith's trade under his father. When about 21 years of age he came to Missouri and located at St. Charles, but the following year, in 1851, he came up to Platte City and started a blacksmith shop at this place, which he carried on with success for about three years. He then removed to Jefferson county, Kan., and ran a shop there for several years. But returning to Platte City, he continued his trade in this place until 1864, when, on account of the war troubles, he went to Nebraska City. After the war, in 1866, he returned to Platte City, and has been here carrying on his shop ever since. A thorough mechanic, and an upright, honorable man, he has always had a good patronage, and has been quite successful. Mr. Clemings has been married twice. His first wife, *née* Miss Charlotte, a daughter of John Kerkendall, died December 12, 1874, leaving him three children, namely: Jennie, wife of Joseph Kirtz; Frank L. and Tillie A., the latter now attending school at Camden Point. Two others died in childhood. To his present wife Mr. Clemings was married December 18, 1875. She was a widow lady at the time of her marriage to Mr. C. — Mrs. Kate Kalahan, her maiden name being Chesnut, a daughter of Judge William Chesnut, of this county, one of the leading men of the county. They have one child, Henry Smith Clemings. During the war Mr. Clemings served about nine months in the Southern service, participating in the battles of Pea Ridge, Lexington, and some other engagements of less importance. Mr. Clemings is a man of pleasant address, much general information, and justly influential among his neighbors and acquaintances.

THOMAS G. COCKRILL.

(Farmer and Breeder and Dealer in Thorough-bred Short Horn Cattle, Section 10).

Mr. Cockrill has been engaged in the stock business since 1881, and the prominent traits and qualities which characterized his career while occupied in other fields of labor have followed him in his present calling. He is a son of Clinton Cockrill, a well known and highly respected citizen of this county, whose sketch appears elsewhere in the present volume, and when this fact is stated, a great deal is said for his character as a citizen and his success as a business man. Born on the old family homestead in this county, October 3, 1849, he was reared on the farm, and when he came up not only had good common school advantages, but the benefit of an excellent course at Daughters' College, under Prof. Gaylord, of Platte City. After completing his studies at college he took up the study of law, intending to prosecute that calling as his profession in life. He was a student in the office of Merryman & Paxton, well known attorneys of Platte City, and in 1868, after a thorough and exhaustive examination, was admitted to the bar. Afterwards he practiced for one year. An opportunity being offered to embark in the banking business, Mr. C. became a member of the banking firm of Merryman, Paxton & Cockrill — a stock company — of which Mr. Cockrill was cashier. His long residence in the county peculiarly fitted him for the successful discharge of his duties in this position. After about three years, Messrs. Merryman and Paxton disposed of their interests and the bank was carried on under the firm name of Cockrill & Co. about three years more, being succeeded by Wells & Co.; the present proprietors. During this time Mr. C. continued to hold the office of cashier. In October, 1874, he purchased a farm, moving on it the same fall, and in 1881, as above stated, commenced the stock business. He makes a specialty of handling short horn cattle and has an excellent herd of 35 thoroughbreds, at the head of which is a fine two year old, R. T. Murray, weighing 1,500 pounds, and recorded in the American Herd Book as No. 57,976. He has succeeded in doing much to promote the stock interests of this county and is deserving of much credit for the prominence with which the matter of dealing in thoroughbred cattle has been brought before the people. His place embraces 480 acres, well improved, and his buildings, nearly all new, are well adapted to the purposes for which they are devoted. Mr. Cockrill was married in this county, November 22, 1871, to Miss Bettie Chesnut, daughter of Judge William Chesnut, of Platte City. Mrs. C. was born and reared in this county, and was a graduate of Christian College, Columbia, Mo. They have six children: William C., Ida E., Mary June, David G., Grundy and Lucy May. Mrs. Cockrill is a member of the Christian Church. He belongs to Platte City Lodge, of the I. O. O. F.

DR. E. McDOWELL COFFEY.

Dr. Coffey was born in Hustonville, Lincoln county, Ky., on the 26th day of January, 1829. His father, Richard N. Coffey, was born in Virginia and served as a soldier in Col. Shelby's famous Kentucky regiment in the War of 1812. Osborn and Mary Coffey, his paternal grandparents, were also natives of Virginia, of Irish and Scotch descent. The former was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. Joseph and Margaret McCormick, the maternal grandparents, were natives of Pennsylvania and of Quaker descent; they removed to Kentucky at a very early day and shared the privations and dangers incident to a frontier life. The subject of this sketch made choice of the practice of medicine as a profession, and read with his father as preceptor. He attended lectures at the Transylvania University at Lexington, Ky., and was graduated in 1852. He came to Platte county, Mo., March 1, 1854, and on the 29th day of June of the same year he married Miss Bettie James, and located at Camden Point, this county, where he remained until the 16th of May, 1861 (having in the meantime lost wife and child), when he was sworn into the State service at St. Joseph, Mo., as a private in Capt. Wallace Jackson's cavalry company, organized at Camden Point; was in the battles of Carthage, Mo., July 5, 1861; Wilson's Creek, August 10; Drywood, September, and Lexington, September 14 to 20 of same year, as surgeon of Lieut.-Col. Hyde's regiment of cavalry. Appointed surgeon of Col. Carneal's regiment, upon the reorganization of State troops at Lexington, after the surrender of Col. Mulligan, September, 1861, in this capacity he acted until January 12, 1862, when he was appointed surgeon of Col. Gates' regiment, First brigade, Missouri volunteers, in the Confederate service, at Springfield, Mo. Was in the battle of Pea Ridge, or Elkhorn, and remained upon the field about a month attending to sick and wounded, and hundreds of soldiers who were left disabled upon that bloody field, especially those from Missouri, Arkansas, Texas and Louisiana, have doubtless remembered with gratitude the efforts made by Dr. Coffey to relieve their sufferings, he having, with great difficulty, and even risk of life, obtained permission, as the following circular shows, to visit the Confederate army, eighty miles distant, to take supplies so much needed for the wounded; then he rejoined his command at Memphis, Tenn.: —

CIRCULAR.

HEADQUARTERS, TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
VAN BUREN, March 17, 1862.

Dr. E. McD. Coffey, Surgeon First cavalry, First brigade, Missouri volunteers, and Rev. G. W. Rodgers, Chaplain Second regiment infantry, First Missouri, are here prisoners of war, on parole, for the purpose of procuring clothing for our wounded, now in the vicinity of Elkhorn. Commanders of brigades, regiments, etc., will have immediate steps taken for placing such clothing as can be sent for their wounded, at the office of the Provost Marshal, subject to the order of the above named gentlemen.

By order of

MAJ.-GEN. EARL VAN DORN.
DABNEY H. MAURY, A. A. G.

He was in the battle of Corinth, 7th and 8th of October, 1862, and had charge of a large number of wounded and sick for some time after in the hospital at Canton, Miss. Appointed chief surgeon of Maj.-Gen. Bowen's division, C. S. A., in December, 1862, at Grenada, Miss., he held this position until that gallant command was almost decimated by its terrible losses during the siege of Vicksburg. Was in the battle of Grand Gulf, 29th of April; Port Gibson in May, and of Baker's Creek, or Champion's Hill, 16th of May, 1863. Also in siege of Vicksburg from the 18th of May until the 3d of July, 1863. In the battles of Lookout Mountain and of Missionary Ridge, November, 1863. Surgeon of garrisons at Forts Powell and Gaines, Mobile Bay, in February and March, 1864. Appointed president of Medical Examining Board at Gadson, Ala., April, 1864, and acted in that capacity until paroled on the 16th of May, 1865, exactly four years from the time he was sworn into the service at St. Joseph. After his return, in 1865, he resumed the practice of medicine at Camden Point. He married Miss Helen Barnes May 1, 1866. November, 1872, he was elected sheriff, and removed to Platte City in December of that year. In November, 1874, he was re-elected. After the expiration of his second term he resumed the practice of medicine. Dr. Coffey has been a member of the Christian Church nearly twenty-five years, and a member of the Masonic Order since January, 1854, having been initiated at Harrodsburg, Ky.

JOHN COLLINS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Platte City).

Mr. Collins' father, Zenas Collins, was one of the early settlers of Platte county, and Mr. C., himself, was one among the first to make his home in this county. Zenas Collins was a native of Maryland, born in 1797, but when about six years of age was brought out to Ohio by his parents, who settled in Fairfield county. There he grew up and was married to Miss Catherine Sites, formerly of Botetourt county, Va. After his marriage he removed to Richland county, Ohio, and resided there until 1836, when he again moved, locating in Franklin county, that State. But in 1842 he came to Missouri and located in Platte county, where he entered and improved a farm. He lived, however, only three years afterwards, dying September 28, 1845. His wife survived him until 1862. The place he improved is now owned by his grandson, Marion P., who bought it some years ago, having made the money to purchase it with by his own efforts. John Collins, the subject of this sketch, was born near New Lancaster, Fairfield county, Ohio, December 20, 1819. He was reared in Ohio, and brought up to hard work on the farm. However, he attended school and had the benefit of an academic course. November 25, 1841, he was married to Miss Jemima Brown, a daughter of Pitts and Nancy (Driver) Brown, formerly of Maryland. The following year he and his young wife came to Missouri and settled in Platte county, locating about four miles east of Platte City. Here he entered land

and improved a farm. Mr. Collins has been successfully engaged in farming ever since. In 1858 he removed into the town of Platte City, in order to educate his children. He owns land near town, a good place of 270 acres, which he is conducting as a general grain and stock farm. He now resides on this place, a comfortable homestead of 270 acres, including a large two-story residence and other buildings to correspond. Mr. and Mrs. Collins have eight living children: Marion P., heretofore referred to; Nannie, wife of D. F. Masterson; Elmyra, wife of A. J. Coleman; Mary E., wife of William M. Lewis, of Kansas City; George V., a resident of Southern Kansas; Hattie B., wife of S. J. Park; Jesse L. and H. Clay, the last two on the farm with their father. Mr. and Mrs. Collins are members of the Christian Church. Mr. C. is a man of strict temperance habits, neither using any intoxicating stimulants or tobacco.

THOMAS B. DUNCAN

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Dealer, Section 10, Post-office, Platte City).

To the intelligent observer of the prominent and growing interests of this county, the stock industry can hardly fail of attracting attention; for to such a magnitude has it grown that many rely upon it at this time for their sole support. Since his youth Mr. Duncan has been actively and continuously engaged in this branch of business, and not without material success. During the past year he and his partner, Mr. Sanders McComas, shipped from Platte City one hundred and ten car loads of hogs and cattle, representing a value of nearly $150,000. Five miles southeast of Platte City is located the farm of Mr. Duncan — a good place of 120 acres, well improved. Though a native of Clay county, Mo., born June 19, 1860, he has resided in Platte the most of his life. His father, James F. Duncan, a Kentuckian by birth, born in Barren county, January 26, 1816, came to Missouri when a young man and settled in Clay county in 1832. He was married in Andrew county, near Savannah, to Miss Sarah Tracy, daughter of Sebert and Anna (Scott) Tracy, both from Garrett county, Ky.; Mrs. Duncan also having been born in that State but reared in Andrew county. After their marriage they continued to reside in Clay county until 1866, then settling in Platte county, where Mr. Duncan bought land and improved the farm on which the subject of this sketch now resides, and where he died January 6, 1878. He had served as a gallant soldier in the Mexican War, and also had made two overland trips to California. After spending about two years in the mines he returned by the Isthmus and New Orleans. He was a Master Mason and a consistent member of the Christian Church for nearly thirty years. To Mr. and Mrs. Duncan had been born three sons and four daughters, of whom Thomas B. was the youngest son, one younger sister being married. Thomas grew to manhood at home, receiving, besides a good common school education, the benefits of a course at Prof. Gaylord's school. On the 22d of January, 1885, Mr. Duncan was married in Clay county to Miss Bettie Ecton, daughter of Thomas

B. Ecton, deceased, originally from Kentucky, and one of the early settlers of Clay county, Mo.; his death occurring January 29, 1881. Mrs. Duncan was born, reared and educated in Clay county. She and her mother are members of the Christian Church.

GEORGE H. ECKERT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 10, Post-office, Platte City).

As one might suppose, after seeing the subject of this sketch and his excellent farm, the manner in which it is conducted, and the care and pains taken with every minor detail of its management, Mr. Eckert is a native Missourian, having been born within the limits of Platte county, near Parkville, January 21, 1858. His father was George Eckert, originally from Prussia, who came to the United States while a young man, meeting and afterwards marrying in New York State Miss Dorothy Stell, like himself a native of Prussia. In about 1857 he came westward, and settled in Platte county, Mo., where he has since continued to make his home. Young George received the benefits of a good education when not occupied with his farm duties in early life, his time being passed without any material change from the occupation which he had so naturally come to follow, until his marriage. March 11, 1880, Miss Eva Renner, daughter of Adam Renner (formerly from Prussia, but now deceased), became his wife. She was born and brought up in this county. To them have been born two children: Emma and Lizzie. For three years after this event Mr. E. farmed with his father, but at that time, or in February, 1883, purchased the place on which he now lives. This embraces 162 acres of land all fenced and in a fair state of cultivation, upon which are buildings in full keeping with the requirements of a characteristic farm. Mr. Eckert and wife are members of the German M. E. Church.

AXIOM FARMER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 27.)

Mr. Farmer has resided in Platte county for a period now of over fifty years, and during this time he has been quietly and actively pursuing the tilling of the soil as his chosen occupation in life. The result of this industry is seen in the comfortable farm and its appointments, which are the property of Mr. Farmer. His landed estate embraces 160 acres improved in a neat manner, and one of the prominent features of the place is an orchard of 600 select fruit trees. Mr. Farmer was born in Edgecombe county, N. C., February 10, 1809, the son of Dew and Sarah (Dondnah) Farmer, both also natives of that State. In about 1815 the family removed to Middle Tennessee and located in Robinson county, where the father died. Young Axiom remained in that vicinity until reaching his nineteenth year, when, in the fall of 1829, he came to Missouri, stopping in Callaway county, some two years. In 1831 he took up his location in Pike county, and there, on February 12, 1835, he was married to Miss Sarah Ann

Estes, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Estes. Mr. F. was a Kentuckian by birth, but was brought up in Pike county, Mo. In the fall of 1836 Mr. Farmer became a resident of Clay county, but not being exactly satisfied with his condition there, removed to Platte in the fall of 1837, pre-empting the land which he now occupies and entering it during the administration of James K. Polk. It contained a quarter section. On the 24th of August, 1873, Mr. Farmer was deprived of his wife by death. Of their family of children, four sons and five daughters grew to maturity: Lucretia J., wife of Noah Beery, Jr., of Platte City; George W., of this county, as is also John T.; Harrison G., of Cass county, Mo.; Sarah A., now Mrs. Lewis Herndon, of Cass county, are now living. Those deceased are: Savannah, wife of William Grooms, died in May, 1882, leaving two children; Hannah L., wife of W. W. Davis, died in May 1874; Armilda, died October 25, 1865, aged 29 years; Robert H., died September 25, 1864, at the age of 22, and one died in infancy. John T. Farmer was married in this county August 5, 1874, to Miss Ermina, daughter of Moses and Malinda Hon. Mrs. F. is a native of Powell county, Ky., where she was reared. They have two children: Price and Grover Cleveland. Axiom Farmer and son, John, are members of the Baptist Church, while Mrs. J. T. Farmer is connected with the Christian Church.

JAMES F. FLANNERY

(Of Mason and Flannery, Dealers in Groceries, Etc., Etc., Platte City).

Mr Flannery is a native of Platte county, born January 13, 1849. His father was Thomas Flannery, from Lee county, Virginia, who came to Missouri in 1838 and settled in this county. He still resides here. Mr. Flannery's mother was a Miss Fannie Bruntz before her marriage, also originally from Virginia. James F. was reared in Platte county and was educated at Prof. Gaylord's Academy. While yet a youth he began as a clerk in a store at Platte City and continued clerking for about thirteen years, or from the age of 17 up to 1879. In the meantime, in the fall of 1878, he was elected treasurer of Platte county, and was re-elected in 1880. Mr. Flannery formed his present partnership with Mr. Mason in 1883. Of their business and the successful experience they have had, mention is made in the sketch of Mr. Mason. Mr. Flannery has been married twice. On the 9th of February, 1870, he was married to Miss Mary L. Mason, a sister to his present partner. She died October 24, 1877, leaving two children, Dora M. and Lillie F. To his present wife Mr. Flannery was married April 17, 1879. She was a Miss Issie D. Million, a daughter of John Million, formerly of Madison county, Ky. But Mrs. Flannery was left an orphan in early childhood and was reared by her uncle, Mr. Anderson Jenkins, in Jackson county. She was educated at Camden Point. Mrs. F. is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Flannery is a prominent Mason and Odd Fellow. He is a young man of good education, energetic and well qualified for business and a man of unquestioned integrity, as his election to the

office of county treasurer conclusively shows. No young man in the county stands higher in general esteem than he.

FREDERICK GRAHAM GAYLORD

(President of Daughters' College, Platte City).

From the United States Biographical Dictionary (Missouri volume), published in 1878, we are permitted to reproduce the following sketch of Prof. Gaylord's life:—

Frederick Graham Gaylord, the second of a family of five children, was born in Oneida county, N. Y., January 24, 1820. His father, Thomas Gaylord, a Quaker in religious belief, was a farmer by occupation. His mother's maiden name was Caroline Loomis. Both families are of English origin. His grandfather, Thomas Gaylord, was a soldier under Washington, and was present on the occasion of his defeat on Long Island. His maternal grandfather, Roswell Loomis, was also a soldier of the Revolution, and served in the patriot army.

He was educated at Clinton, in Oneida county, N. Y. Always of a studious and investigating character of mind, he, early in life, reaped the advantages of sound literary and scientific training, acquiring by his own exertions much of the knowledge which rendered him, in after life, distinguished in several States, and especially in Missouri, as an educator of youth. Before completing his studies he from time to time engaged in teaching, to secure the means necessary for his future advancement, and thus developed a faculty and a taste which prompted him to make the profession of teaching the business of his life.

In 1842 he went to Augusta county, Va., where for the period of a year he taught a private school near Staunton. He then moved to Burkittsville, Frederick county, Md., where he remained in charge of a high school till the summer of 1849, when he returned to the State of New York with the view of visiting California, and on April 15, 1850, sailed from New York city in the steamer Empire City to Chagres, crossed the Isthmus, and sailed to San Francisco in the French barque Gustave, arriving in June, 1850. He immediately went to the Southern mines, where he worked on the banks of the Mokalume river, being moderately successful. He was present at San Francisco at the celebration of the admission of the State into the Union, in October, 1850.

In the spring of 1851 he returned via Panama, and arrived in New York on the steamer Prometheus, the first built of the Vanderbilt line. He then visited Ohio with a view of going to Kentucky, and stopping in Champaign county taught school there till February, 1852, when he went to Irvine, Estill county, Ky., and took charge of a seminary, opening his first session April 4, 1852. He remained in charge of this institution until the summer of 1857. In the meantime, November 10, 1855, he was married to Mrs. Mary Park, widow of Elihu Park, and proprietress of the Park Hotel in Irvine.

In the fall of 1857 he moved with his family, composed of his wife and two step-sons, Thomas and Clay Park, to Platte City, Mo., having been invited to take charge of the male academy in that town. He brought with him several slaves.

November 2, 1857, he opened his first session of that institution, which continued to flourish under his able management till the breaking out the War of the Rebellion, when, in consequence of his sympathy with the Confederate cause, he was forced to leave the State, and on going to Kansas he located in Atchison, where he remained till the close of the war, in the following year, when, at the earnest solicitation of those who had long appreciated his distinguished ability as a teacher, he returned to Platte City, and assumed charge of the institution, then known as Platte City Female Academy, but now as Daughters' College, over which he has ever since presided, and where he now (1877) continues to maintain his well earned reputation. [At the present time (1885) he still holds this position.]

Though raised by Quaker parents, he never identified himself with that "people." In the fall of 1858 he united with the Christian Church in Platte City, of which he has ever since been an active member, and of which he is now an elder. In early life he was a Whig in politics, but since 1856 has uniformly acted with the Democratic party.

He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in Kentucky. He joined the Masonic fraternity in Missouri, was initiated, passed and raised in 1867 in Zerubbabel Lodge No. 191, in which he, at different times, held official positions. He was, one year, High Priest of Melody Royal Arch Chapter, and is also a member of Alpha Council of Royal and Select Masters. He was created a Knight Templar in Saint Bernard Commandery, in Platte City, soon after his exaltation in the Chapter.

Prof. Gaylord is justly regarded as the pioneer in the cause of classical education in Northwest Missouri, and his success in elevating the standard of literary and scientific culture in that country is an acknowledge fact. Many of his students have achieved distinction in after life, as professional men, and filled with credit public positions of honor and trust.

In person he is six feet two inches high, of powerful frame, and weighs 210 pounds. His social qualities are excellent, and his benevolence and hospitality proverbial facts, which some in different States, educated by his liberality, are proud to attest.

JOHN L. GOSNEY

(Post-office, Linkville).

Mr. Gosney, one of the oldest and most highly respected residents of Carroll township, is now in the sixty-ninth year of his age, having been born April 20, 1816. His birthplace was Clark county, Ky., while his father, Richard Gosney, was originally from Loudoun county, Va. He was born in 1777, and after attaining manhood was

married to Miss Jane Leckey, of Clark county, Va. The younger days of the subject of this memoir were passed without any material change from the ordinary routine of farm labors to which he had been brought up, though his education was not such as the common schools of this day afford. About the year 1856, or soon after his second marriage, he started West, and upon reaching Clay county remained there three years. Going on to Denver, Col., that continued to be his home for two years. During the war Mr. Gosney served in the army under Col. Shivington for 190 days, participating in the massacre since known as the Shivington massacre, at Sand Creek, Kan. Returning to Platte county in 1865, Mr. Gosney resumed his farming operations in which he has been quite successful. In 1843 he was married to Miss Harriet A. Lyon, a native of Shelby county, Ky., born in 1822. She died in 1849, leaving two children. In 1855 his second marriage occurred, Miss Rhoda Harper becoming his wife. She was from Fayette county, Ky., but died March 15, 1883, leaving six children: George H., born August 31, 1858; Bettie, born November 14, 1859, and wife of John Young, of this county; Richard, born June 9, 1861; Susan R., born December 4, 1863; Hubbard K., born December 5, 1869, and Robert H., born December 5, 1871. Mr. Gosney's first wife belonged to the Episcopal Church, and his second wife was connected with the Christian denomination. She was most active in all benevolent and charitable movements, and warmly devoted to the cause of Christianity. Her loss was a severe one to her affectionate husband and loving family. Mr. Gosney is the owner of 100 acres of land. Politically he is a Democrat.

THOMAS C. HAMMOND, M. D.

(Physician and Farmer, Section 22, Post-office, Platte City).

In presenting in this work brief biographical sketches of the prominent citizens of Platte county, among these, in the medical profession, is very properly given a short sketch of the life of Dr. Hammond, and of his identification with the county, both as a physician and surgeon and farmer. His father, T. C. Hammond, a prominent military man, and as brave a soldier as ever enlisted in any army, was a native of Maryland, where he grew to manhood. He was educated at West Point Military Academy and was a first lieutenant in the regular army, subsequently being killed in the Mexican War at the battle of San Pasqual, soon after the birth of his son. Quite a romance and one of much interest to those so deeply concerned in it was his marriage, clandestinely, the marriage ceremony being performed on horseback at Pilot Knob, near Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. After this Lieut. Hammond was stationed at Leavenworth, but in 1846 met his death, as above mentioned. The maiden name of his wife was Miss Mary Hughes, of North Carolina, though she was reared in this county, and sometime after the death of her husband she became the wife of Dr. Rixey, by whom she had one child, Richard Hughes Rixey. Young Hammond was brought up by his step-father,

who did a good part by him in his early training. He received an excellent education, having attended school at Camden Point, Lebbanon, and Lancaster, Pa., prosecuting such branches of study as he rightly believed to be of the most practical benefit to him in later years. Early displaying the genius for the science of medicine and having a fixed resolution to ultimately devote himself to the medical profession, he studied under Dr. Rixey, and after two years of study at the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, he was graduated in 1869. After this he located on his farm, and since that time has been occupied in conducting it in addition to practicing his profession. He owns 480 acres of land, nearly all in cultivation, though it was almost a wilderness when he located on it. The improvements upon it are the result of his own energy and industry. Two hundred acres of this tract were entered by his grandfather Hughes, and a deed has never been made of that part of the farm, it being entailed. Dr. Hammond is now in his thirty-ninth year, having been born at Bee Creek Mills, May 22, 1846. February 14, 1869, he was married in Philadelphia to Miss Ella Upham, daughter of Abijah and Frances Upham, of that city, where Mrs. H. was born and reared and educated. They have six children: Samuel R., Richard H., A. E., Mary, Lilian and an infant daughter. They have lost two children, one three years old and the other in infancy. Mrs. Hammond is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Dr. Hammond's name is well known in Carroll township, and throughout the surrounding country as that of a conscientious and successful physician and highly esteemed citizen.

CAPT. R. N. HARRINGTON

(Platte City).

Comparison of ages among those to those to the "manor born" discloses Capt. R. N. Harrington, of Platte City, the "first born" in the county after it was thrown open for settlement, the event occurring at a "pre-emption cabin" on the premises now belonging to E. J. Miller, Esq., on the 24th of July, 1837. His life has been spen there with the exception of short intervals. He attended the schools of the neighborhood, and the academy at Camden Point, completing his education at Sugar Tree Grove Academy, in Clay county, Mo. He studied and practiced law from 1857 to 1861 with good success. His excellent qualifications secured for him the offices of city attorney of Platte City and school commissioner of the county within this period.

Starting out loyal to the old flag, and failing to realize the promises of the government in waging a war for the integrity of the Union, upon Gen. Fremont freeing the negroes in Missouri upon one stroke of his pen, he joined his Southern brethren in their noble cause of self-defense, rising to the captaincy of a company and commanding it at the hard struggle of Pea Ridge with skill and daring. His health failing from the hardships of climate and military life, he returned, leaving a brother and step-brother as a sacrifice of the family's con-

tribution, William Harrington being killed at Port Gibson and Capt. J. B. Clark at Baker's Creek, in May, 1862.

In 1864 he was married to Miss Laura, a daughter of Capt. Andrew Johnson. Mr. H. was for a time engaged in the milling business, but owing to inexperience in this avocation the result was very unsatisfactory, and he lost a fine property. When disaster came they did not shelter themselves under the "rights" of the wife, but let all go for the satisfaction of creditors.

The last two years he has lived at the county seat that his two sons might have better school facilities, and he engages in literary pursuits.

JAMES HODGES

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 12, Post-office, Platte City).

Mr. Hodges was a young man 26 years of age when he came to Missouri with his parents, in 1851, having grown to manhood in Fulton county, Ky., where he was born on the 7th of October, 1825. His father, Samuel Hodges, a Virginian by birth, went to Kentucky in an early day, where he married Nancy Roberts of that State. He was a characteristic pioneer settler of that then territory, and served with distinguished bravery and valor in the War of 1812. In the spring of 1851 he moved his family to Missouri and located in Platte county, where he bought land and improved a farm and resided upon it until his death in 1875. His wife died in January, 1883. James Hodges, a worthy son of this family, remained on the home place until his marriage, when, November 24, 1853, Miss Melissa Magill, a daughter of David Magill, originally from Tennessee, and one of the early settlers of Clay county, became his wife. Mrs. Hodges was born in Clay county, but was reared in Platte. After his marriage Mr. Hodges bought land and located on the farm, which he has since occupied, about eight miles southeast of Platte City. Here he has 200 acres partly cultivated and the balance in pasture and timbered land, and upon his home farm is a good residence and other necessary buildings. He has one child, Nannie E., wife of John B. Moore, who is on the place with his father-in-law. Mr. and Mrs. Hodges are members of the Presbyterian Church. He was formerly a Mason, but is now too aged to attend lodge. He is, in truth, one of the highly respected and honored citizens of this county.

COLLINS B. HODGES

(Farmer, Post-office, Linkville).

Mr. Hodges' farm, containing 175 acres, while not as large as many within the limits of Platte county, is well improved, and in a manner which indicates the successful agriculturist. He has ever been most thorough in all his farming operations, and these, combined with energy and perseverance, have placed him in a prominent position among the tillers of the soil here. Mr. H. was born of the marriage of Samuel and Nancy (Cane) Hodges, which occurred in 1820, his parents

both being natives of Norfolk county, Va. There were nine children in the family besides Collins: Charles B., Jessie, James J., Katie, Arena, Nancy, Letitia, Rufus T. and Finis E. Samuel Hodges was a participant in the War of 1812, and at his death, which occurred in 1875, had reached a good old age, having been born in 1798. His widow died in 1882. Politically he was a Democrat, and he and his wife were both members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Collins B. Hodges was born in Fulton county, Ky., June 22, 1842. He made that State his home until 1851, when he came to Platte county, Mo., purchasing the farm which he now occupies, and where he commenced farming and stock-raising. He remained on the home farm until the death of his father, but in the meantime, in 1873, had married, in Obion county, Tenn., Sarah P. Harpole, daughter of Wilson P. and Millie B. Harpole, *née* Fowler, the former born May 4, 1822, and the latter in 1831. Mrs. H. was the eldest of six children, the others being Andrew J., Finis E., John A., Emma E. and Maggie L. To Mr. and Mrs. Hodges have been born a family of four children, viz.: Millie V., born March 29, 1876; James S., born December 6, 1878; Nancy, born July 31, 1871, and Wilson, an interesting little fellow, the date of whose birth is August 12, 1884. Mr. Hodges is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and his wife belong to the Cumberland Church, as do also the parents of his wife. He is well respected in the community where he has so long made his home.

STEPHEN JOHNSTON

(Of Johnston Brothers, Dealers in Dry Goods, Etc., Platte City).

Mr. Johnston may be said to have been reared to the business in which he is now engaged. His father before him, Stephen Johnston, Sr., was an old and successful merchant of Platte City, one of the first to engage in business here, and he continued merchandising at this place until about the close of the late war, when his mercantile career was closed on account of failing health. He died soon afterwards, in the fall of 1865. He was strictly a business man and allowed nothing to divert him from his business affairs, neither politics nor any of the other interests which often draw men off from their regular pursuits. He was twice married. His first wife was a Miss Malinda D. Clark, a daughter of the late Judge Clark, of Boonville. His second wife, whose maiden name was George Anna Boyd, was a daughter of Judge J. R. Boyd, of Tennessee. By his first wife there were three children. Four children were the fruits of his second marriage. Stephen Johnston, the subject of the present sketch, was the youngest child in the first family, and was born in this county, near Platte City, June 6, 1851. Reared in Platte City, he was principally educated at Prof. Gaylord's Seminary. Coming up an assistant in his father's store, he learned the business of merchandising thoroughly, and on the 25th of July, 1878, was married to Miss Ida M. Clay, daughter of Thomas H. Clay, of Platte county. After his marriage Mr. Johnston located at Edgerton and engaged in merchan-

dising on his own account. He continued there until the spring of 1884, when he sold out and bought an interest in the present store with his brother Charles, a son of their father by his second marriage. The Messrs. Johnston Brothers carry a large stock of dry goods and other goods of kindred lines usually found in a first-class country dry goods store, and are doing an excellent business. Mr. Johnston is a member of the Odd Fellows' Order, and he and brother are members of the Christian Church. On the 31st of November, 1881, he had the misfortune to lose his excellent and devoted wife. She left him two children at her death, Mittie M. and Thomas H. C.

JAMES H. JONES

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Platte City).

James H. Jones was born in Montgomery county, Ky., January 26, 1837. His father, David Jones, was numbered among the early settlers of Bath county, Ky., from Virginia. David Jones was born and reared in Kentucky and made his permanent home in Montgomery county, where he resided until his death in 1861. He was a farmer by occupation and was fairly successful. His wife was a Miss Mary Jamison before her marriage. James H. Jones was reared in Montgomery county, and in 1861 enlisted in the Southern service under Col. Duke, of Morgan's command. He was with Morgan in all the latter's raids, including the one in Ohio and Indiana. He was in a number of deadly engagements. After coming from Ohio, he was taken prisoner in Bath county, Ky., and held a prisoner in Louisville for 16 months, being afterwards confined at Camp Chase for four months, or until the close of the war. Returning then to Kentucky, he made his home there until the fall of 1869, when he removed to Missouri with his family and settled where he now resides, five miles southeast of Platte City. Mr. Jones has a fine place of 560 acres, all under fence and either in cultivation or pasturage. This includes a fine tract of 200 acres of blue grass pasture. October 9, 1860, Mr. Jones was married to Miss Fannie Reagan, of Montgomery county, Ky., a daughter of William Reagan, formerly of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have had but one child, a son, William Z., who is now grown and married, and is engaged in farming with his father on his homestead. His wife's maiden name was Miss Fannie Oldham. She was a daughter of F. M. Oldham, of this county, and before her marriage was a successful and popular teacher in Platte county.

FRED KRAUSE

(Proprietor of the Platte City Meat Market, Farmer and Stock-feeder.)

Mr. K. is a native of Germany, born in the town of Langensalza, March 22, 1837, in the empire of Prussia. He was the fourth son of Gottlieb and Augusta Krause, of that town, where he received a common school education. His father, being a veteran of the war between France and Russia, under Napoleon Bonaparte, was one of the

few survivors who escaped from Moscow. Returning to Germany after the war, he married the mother of Mr. Krause, Augusta Hesse (born March 18, 1800), in Langensalza, in 1822, they raising a large family of five boys and three girls. The father of the family came to America in 1839 to seek a new home for his family. He located in St. Charles county, Mo. In 1847 he sold out to go back to Germany after his family by the way of Baltimore. He was robbed of his trunk and contents and left penniless, was taken sick and died in Baltimore in 1849. The mother of Mr. Krause, a woman of great industry and perseverance, then sold out her possessions in Germany and emigrated with the rest of her family to America, and located in Baltimore in the fall of 1852. Mr. Krause, after serving his apprenticeship at the butcher business, came West in 1855 and worked in St. Louis until 1857. Then he went to New Orleans on the steamer Planet as a deck hand. Finding the climate too warm he went north again and stopped at Memphis, Tenn., where he obtained a situation as butcher with the firm of Duvall, Alger & Co., to supply the steamboats with meat that carried the cotton from that place to New Orleans. In the spring of 1860, while the political heavens in the South were beginning to become warm, Mr. Krause, by the advice of some relatives living in Leavenworth, Kan., came west to that place with the intention of starting into business; but as the outlook at that time was very gloomy in Leavenworth, he crossed the Missouri river and settled in Platte City and started a meat market. In the winter of 1861–62, under the preaching of Moses E. Lard, he joined the Christian Church and has been a constant member of that church since. May 10, 1863, he was married to Elizabeth Christy, daughter of James M. Christy, a prominent farmer near Platte City. His wife died in August, 1864, from that dreadful disease, flux, which at that time claimed a great many victims in this neighborhood. September 26, 1866, he was married again to Miss Nannie A. Duncan, daughter of George B. Duncan, of Clinton county, Mo. In the spring of 1873 he received a commission from Gov. Silas Woodson, of the State of Missouri, as one of the Commissioners to the World's Exposition, then held at Vienna, in Austria. He left his home May 10, 1873, and was absent for about four months. Upon returning he resumed his usual occupation. Mr. Krause has a family of seven children, six girls and one boy, who are all well provided for; he has, by his industry, constancy, sobriety and energy, secured for himself and family a nice home in the city and a good farm of 250 acres of the choicest land in Platte county, well improved, three miles east of Platte City, and an income which, by good management, will keep him above want.

DAVID J. LINK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 24, Township 52, Range 34, Post-office, Linkville).

In 1850 Mr. Link was drawn into that tide of Western emigrants bound for the gold fields of California, and, in company with John C. Berry, Israel Cook, M. Spicer and others, was 110 days on the road.

After spending about twelve months in the mines in seeking for the deep hidden treasures of the earth he returned by the Nicaraugua route on the steamship that went that way, going around of course by New York city. Returning to this county he settled on the place which he had occupied before going to California, and now lives in the house which he built in 1847. He has added to his original structure until his residence is one of the neatest and most substantial in the township, his farm, which embraces 160 acres, having upon it the necessary outbuildings. Besides this he has 110 acres in two other places. Mr. Link was actively and successfully engaged in farming until the outbreak of the war, when he enlisted under Jackson's call in 1861, and subsequently became a member of a regular Confederate regiment, serving until the close of the war. Part of the time he was in both the infantry and cavalry, during the latter part of the war being occupied on detached duty in the quartermaster's department. He participated in many engagements, hotly and bitterly contested, among which were those of Lexington, Sugar Creek and Little Rock. After the close of the war he returned to his home. Mr. Link was originally from Bourbon county, Ky., born February 28, 1827. He was a son of Israel Link, of the same county, whose father, a Virginian by birth, had settled in Kentucky in 1800, among the primitive days of the State.

Israel Link, who was born March 4, 1803, married Miss Elizabeth C. Hufford, of Scott county, Ky. In 1840 the family removed to Missouri, locating at first in Clay county, but in about two years settled in Platte county, on the present site of Linkville, where he entered land and improved a farm, residing here until his death, February 25, 1879. David J. was 13 years old when his parents came to this State, but was reared here and received a good common school education. In 1850, as above stated, he went to California. Before this, however, November 23, 1847, he was married to Miss Matilda E. Lampton, daughter of Benjamin L. Lampton, formerly from Clark county, Ky. She died here August 4, 1876, leaving four children: Elizabeth, wife of George Jameson, of California; Benjamin, married, and in this county; Lottie E., wife of John Hartley, of Platte county, and Eli Lampton, 19 years of age. December 14, 1884, Mr. Link was married near Parkville to Mrs. Emma Richardson, formerly the wife of Dr. Alonzo M. Richardson, and daughter of Jesse Summers. She was born and reared in Fleming county, Ky., and had one daughter by her former marriage: Elizabeth, wife of Willard Baldwin. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Link belongs to the Masonic fraternity, being a member of Lodge, No. 504, A. F. and A. M., at Platte City, Mo.

JAMES M. LITTLEJOHN

(Farmer, Contractor and Builder, Section 1, Post-office, Platte City).

Mr. Littlejohn, a veteran of two wars, and not without prominence in the community in which he resides, was born in Mason county,

Ky., July 19, 1830. His father, Daniel Littlejohn, a Virginian by birth, was the son of Aaron Littlejohn, of the same State, who, while serving in the War of 1812, received a wound from the effects of which he died at Alexandria, Va. Daniel, when a child, accompanied his mother to Springville, Ky., and was married in that vicinity to Miss Cynthia Thompson, of that State, but of Scotch descent. The senior Littlejohn was a tanner by trade, and after working at that business for many years, moved to Southern Illinois and settled on a farm. His widow still resides in that State, in Pulaski county. James M. grew to manhood in Mason county, where he had the advantages of the common schools in which to acquire an education, and at the age of fourteen he apprenticed himself to learn the contractor's and builder's trade, working in that manner for three years. In 1847 he enlisted under Capt. Leonidas Metcalf, in Co. E, Third Kentucky Volunteer infantry, for the Mexican War, and as a brave soldier participated in the siege of Pueblo. He was in the service for one year, and when the treaty was made and peace declared he was at the City of Mexico. Returning home, Mr. Littlejohn was engaged in carpentering until the winter of 1850, when he came to Missouri, and for three years followed his trade at St. Joseph. In 1853 he commenced his chosen calling at Camden Point, this county, which he followed until the breaking out of the Civil War.

In 1861 he became a member of Capt. W. B. Chiles' company of Col. John Winston's regiment, and was soon placed in the quartermaster's department, receiving his discharge upon the disorganization of Jackson's men. Entering the regular Confederate service, he was now appointed recruiting officer by Col. John T. Hughes, and shortly after was taken prisoner in Southern Missouri, being paroled in a few days. He now came home, but in 1863 became engaged in freighting across the plains to Colorado, Salt Lake and New Mexico. After the close of the war Mr. Littlejohn returned to Platte county, and has since been occupied in contracting and building in connection with farming. About 1870 he moved upon his present farm, a good place of 145 acres, well improved. March 4, 1856, he was married to Miss Bettie J. Pullins, daughter of William Pullins, formerly from Madison county, Ky. Mrs. L., born there, was partly educated at Richmond, and is a lady of superior intellectual worth. She is related to three prominent families of Kentucky — the Walkers, Watts and Turners — and is a cousin of Col. Elijah Gates, of Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Littlejohn have four children: Dora, James M., Cynthia A. and Lizzie W. Mr. L. is an Ancient Odd Fellow. His wife is a member of the Christian Church.

STEPHEN McCOMAS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 26, Post-office, Platte City).

Mr. McComas, a man of no small acquaintance and of deserved influence in the material affairs of the vicinty in which he makes his home, is a brother to Sanders McComas, mention of whom is made

elsewhere, and was born January 4, 1835, in Cabell county, W. Va., a son of Burke and Nancy (Heath) McComas, both also Virginians by birth. In December, 1840, the family having decided to come on westward, located in Missouri, taking up their permanent residence in Platte county, and upon the place where they now reside, in 1848. Burke McComas first settled in the Platte and Missouri river bottoms, but losing a great deal of property by the flood of 1844, he moved to Preston township, two and a half miles southwest of Ridgely. He is now 74 years of age, a well preserved, hearty old gentleman, who bids fair to see many more years. His worthy wife died in July, 1871. Like most of the youths at that time, Stephen McComas passed his younger days in tending the home farm, and receiving the rudiments of an elementary education. Subsequently, on March 20, 1855, when in his twenty-first year, he was married to Miss Virginia Bird, daughter of William and Mary Bird, *née* Shafer, her parents having been among the early settlers of this county. She was born in Clay county, though brought up in Platte. In 1857 Mr. McComas went to Kansas and while there pre-empted land in Jackson county, where he made his home for 18 months, then selling out and returning home. In 1860 he fell a victim to that most natural disease — gold fever — and went to Pike's Peak, but one season satisfied him of his desire to accumulate property in that manner. From 1874 for three years he resided in Leavenworth, Kan., and in 1877 once more came back to the county in which his youth and early manhood had been spent. He owns 160 acres of land, well improved with all necessary appurtenances. One of the interests to which he has devoted much attention is that pertaining to machinery, for in addition to carrying on his usual farming operations he conducts a thrashing machine, and has done so for nearly 20 years. Besides this he runs most successfully a saw mill with a portable engine, cutting on an average about 300,000 feet of lumber annually. His thrashing will amount to from 25,000 to 30,000 bushels of grain each season. Mr. and Mrs. McComas have reared seven children: William, married, and in this county; Katie, wife of T. B. Flannery, also of this county; Jefferson D., married; Melvina, now Mrs. Charles Chinn; Thomas J., married; John B. and James at home. The oldest child, Mary F., died in 1874, while the wife of William Daugherty; Emily died in her eleventh year, and Charlie died when 11 months old.

SANDERS W. McCOMAS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser and Dealer, Section 24, Post-office, Platte City).

As mentioned in the sketch of Stephen McComas, which precedes this, there came to Missouri about the year 1840, Burke McComas and his wife Nancy, *née* Heath, both originally from Cabell county, Va. The former has been a farmer by occupation during his life, and though somewhat retired at the present time, he takes much interest in agricultural affairs. Sanders W. McComas was one of the family of children born of the marriage of Burke McComas and Nancy Heath;

his birth occurred on the 2d of January, 1841, and he is a native of Platte county. Having grown up within its boundaries, he has very naturally become prominently and closely identified with its material progress. In youth he was denied the privileges of more than a limited education, but by self application and close examination of the means afforded, as well as by great reading in later years, it is but the truth to say that he has become one of the foremost men in educational matters in the State. He is well posted on the current events of the day also. In December, 1861, Mr. McComas enlisted under Col. Hall in the cavalry service of the Missouri State militia, and was mustered out at St. Louis, February 14, 1865, as second sergeant. He participated in the fight at Newton, Mo., and in several skirmishes, among others those at Jefferson City and Springfield, besides pursuing Price and Joe Shelby on their raids through the State. Upon returning home he was married in Howard county, February 18, 1868, to Miss Lucy Heath, daughter of Judge Wm. R. Heath, of Howard county, where Mrs. McComas was born and reared. Previous to this, however, Mr. McComas had purchased a farm to which he now removed, the one which he now occupies. This contains a quarter section of excellent land, and upon it are good improvements, residence, barns, etc. For some time he has been interested in buying and shipping stock, his shipments amounting to about 100 car loads annually. In his political preferences he is Republican, though his brothers are all followers of the Democratic party. To himself and wife have been given four children: Luella, William R., Lizzie and Dollie. Mr. and Mrs. McComas are Methodist in their church tendencies. The former is an Ancient Odd Fellow.

WILLIAM H. McMONIGLE

(Farmer and Raiser and Dealer in Stock, Post-office, Linkville).

Mr. McMonigle's father, Aaron B. McMonigle, came to Platte county in 1853, and soon became a successful and well to do farmer and stock-raiser of this locality, being respected by all who knew him. He remained here until 1877, when he moved to Jackson county, Mo., and three years later to Stone county, where he now makes his home. He was born in Estill county, Ky., in 1833, and in 1849 was married to Sarah J. Allison, also a Kentuckian by birth, born in 1834. They remained there until coming to this county, as mentioned above. To them were born six children: Milton A., born August 29, 1850, and now engaged in farming and the cattle business in Stone county; Joseph F., born May 20, 1861, and also occupied in raising cattle in Stone county; James M., born December 18, 1867, at home with his father; Edgar A., born February 14, 1869; Ollie B., born July 29, 1871, and William H., the subject of this sketch, who was born in Estill county, Ky., July 29, 1852. He came to this county with his parents on their removal here, and has since made his home within its boundaries, a period now of over 30 years. During this time he has been interested in agricultural pursuits, and also to some extent in

cattle. His landed estate embraces 240 acres, well improved and under cultivation, and upon it are good graded stock, more particularly cattle. January 6, 1880, Mr. McMonigle was married to Miss Letitia Hodges, originally from Kentucky. She accompanied her parents to Platte county in 1851, and has since lived here. Mr. McM. belongs to the Christian Church, and his wife to the Presbyterian denomination. In politics he is a stanch Democrat.

GEORGE MASON

(Of Mason & Flannery, Dealers in Groceries, Etc., Platte City).

Among the old and respected families of Platte county is the one whose name is borne by the subject of the present sketch. Mr. Mason's father, Robert F. Mason, came to this county from Kentucky in an early day. He was a merchant by occupation, and for many years was engaged in business at Platte City. He still resides in this county. His wife was a Miss Dorcas Stigers, who was born and reared in Ohio. She is also still living. George Mason, the subject of this sketch, was born in Platte county August 31, 1847. Principally reared at Platte City, he received a good, practical education at Prof. Gaylord's academy, and his father being a merchant by occupation, he also learned merchandising as he grew up. In 1877 Mr. Mason, Jr., engaged in business at Platte City on his own account, and two years later the present partnership was formed. Messrs. Mason & Flannery have a large stock of provisions, groceries, glassware, queensware, etc., etc., and do an annual business of about $30,000. Of Mr. Flannery mention has been made in a former sketch. Mr. Mason, it is hardly necessary to remark here, so well is he generally known in the county, is a man of superior business qualifications and sterling character. He has every apparent promise of a successful future.

CAPT. W. JACKSON MILLER

(Retired Agriculturist and Merchant, Platte City).

For nearly thirty-five years, or since 1851, with the exception of a short time during the war, Mr. Miller has been a resident of Platte county. He has been one of the active, energetic men of the county, one of that class of its citizens who have been mainly instrumental in building it up and making it what it is to-day — one of the prosperous and leading counties of the State. By his industry and enterprise he had succeeded before the war in amassing a comfortable property. But the vicissitudes and misfortunes of the war brought heavy losses upon him, so that when it closed he had, practically, to begin life anew. The same qualities, however, that made him successful prior to the war have borne similar fruits since, and for a second time in life he has succeeded in placing himself in comfortable circumstances. He is now retired on an ample competence to spend the remainder of his days in ease and contentment. But, unfortunately, just as his outlook for the Indian summer of life seemed most pleasant and gratify-

ing, a heavy misfortune fell upon him, the heaviest one is ever called upon to bear. His good wife, the partner of his joys and sorrows for nearly half a century, was called away by death. She had been by his side from the time when they were both young and bright and happy with the prospects of the future, through all the sunshine and the shadows that fell across their pathway until the twilight of old age began to approach, and through all these long years she proved herself to be one of the truest and most devoted of women, a gentle and loving wife and a tender, self-sacrificing mother. Her whole happiness in this world seemed to be centered in her family and friends, and apparently their comfort and pleasure were the objects of her undivided solicitude. No kinder and truer wife and mother and friend ever fell to sleep in death than when Lucy M. Miller died, November 22, 1884. Though gone to return no more, the memory of her gentle, true life still lingers among those who knew her and loved her like the halo of a sweet dream.

Capt. Miller is a Virginian by nativity, born November 18, 1818. His father was a Virginian by birth, but his father, John Miller, was originally from Pennsylvania. His mother, who was a Miss Jane Jackson before her marriage, was born and reared in the Old Dominion. They made their permanent home in Virginia, where each lived to reach a ripe old age. Capt. Miller was reared in Rappahannock, and on the 7th of May, 1840, was married to Miss Lucy M. Miller, whose death has already been mentioned — a daughter of Jesse Miller. Mr. Miller, reared on a farm, made farming his regular occupation for many years. In 1851 he removed to Missouri, and located in Platte county. Here he engaged in farming near Platte City, where he bought land and also followed raising and dealing in stock. On the outbreak of the war, early in 1861, he enlisted in Col. Winston's regiment of the Southern service, becoming captain of a company. He served until after the expiration of his term of service, and during that time participated in the battle of Pea Ridge and several of less importance. Subsequently Capt. Miller went to Nebraska City and engaged in the wholesale grocery trade, which he followed until the close of the war. After the war he returned to Platte county and resumed farming and handling stock. In 1872 he established a stock ranch in Colorado, which he carried on with excellent success until 1880, when he sold out at a handsome profit. He is now silent partner in the firm of Blakeley & Co., of Platte City, one of the leading dry goods houses in the place. Capt. Miller lost about $20,000 by the war, but much of this he has made good by profitable industry and enterprise since. Capt. Miller and his good wife were blessed with a family of nine children: Jane H., wife of Thomas R. Darnell; Jessie A., who died at the age of 14; John E., Mortimer M., William E., Fannie W., wife of Jesse Blakeley; Gideon T., Jesse B. and Joseph J. Capt. Miller is a member of the Baptist Church. He has been a member of the Masonic Order for many years, and is a prominent man in that Order. He came out to Missouri on a prospecting tour as early as 1839, and was here when the

site of Kansas City was a wilderness, and there were few settlers in all this region of country. He made the trip to this State by wagon, before the day of railroads, and was fifty-three days on the road.

J. EDGAR MILLER

(Farmer and Breeder and Dealer of Hereford Cattle, Post-office, Platte City).

The stock business in this county has come to be one of the most prominent industries within its limits, and to those who introduced it here much credit is due for the interest which they manifested in striving to promote what in later years has become a prominent feature of agricultural life. Greater credit, however, should be given those who have tried to make a specialty of fine stock raising, and with the latter class Mr. Miller is deserving a prominent place. He embarked in this business in December, 1882, with one fine male animal, until he now has a herd of 25 excellent Hereford cattle, at the head of which is a fine two-year-old, the Duke of Marlow, registered in the American Herd Book as number 6500, bred by T. L. Miller, of Beecher, Ill. In addition to this he has a number of young cattle, three-fourths blooded stock. Mr. Miller was born in Rappahannock county, Va., February 3, 1847. His father was Capt. W. J. Miller, an extended account of whose life is given elsewhere in this volume. Young Miller was brought up as a farmer boy and received a good education, principally at Nebraska City. In 1872 he went West to Colorado, and was engaged in ranching there and in New Mexico and the Indian Territory until 1882. He achieved more than ordinary success in the stock business, but at the time above mentioned disposed of his interests and retired, buying the old homestead of his father, a place of 200 acres of land in grass and cultivation; 60 acres in addition are devoted to timber. The necessary improvements which characterize the farmer of energy and progressive ideas might be found upon his place. Mr. Miller was married in Danville, Ky., December 7, 1882, to Miss Susie E. Clarke, a daughter of Joseph and Jane T. (Clark) Clarke. She was born in Platte county, Mo., but went to Kentucky in 1865, and remained there until her marriage. Mr. M. resides on section 20 of this township. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church at Elm Grove.

WILLIAM E. MILLER

(Of Burruss & Miller's Livery Stable, Platte City).

Mr. Miller was born in Platte county, May 19, 1852. His parents, W. J. and Lucy Miller, were natives of Virginia, and came to Platte county in 1851 and settled eight miles south of Platte City, where his father still lives, his mother having died November 22, 1884. William E. was reared on his father's farm and followed it as an avocation until 1874, when he went to Colorado and for several years was engaged in the cattle business, and in which he was very successful. In 1883 he formed a partnership with Mr. Burruss in his present business.

The firm are doing a good business in the livery line, and their stables are both popular with the local and traveling public Mr. Miller was married February 4, 1885, to Miss Dulcie George, a daughter of E. R. and V. A. George, of Virginia.

WILLIAM T. NELSON

(Of Thomas & Nelson, Editors and Proprietors of the *Argus*, Platte City).

Mr. Nelson was about 13 years of age when he began at the printer's trade, in 1870. That was at Maryville, in Nodaway county, at which place he was born, October 22, 1857. He entered the office of the Maryville *Republican*, in which he continued for a short time, and acquired his trade in the Nodaway *Democrat* office. Subsequently he attended the Maryville high school for about two years, and then resumed his trade. In 1878 young Mr. Nelson went to Leavenworth and obtained a situation as compositor in the *Times* office. After two years spent there, he came to Platte City and went to work in the office of the *Landmark*. A few months later he was employed as foreman of the *Advocate*, which afterwards became consolidated with the *Landmark*. Mr. Nelson continued with the *Landmark* until he became connected with the *Argus*, in the spring of 1884. The following fall he bought an interest in the paper, and has been associated with Mr. Thomas in its publication ever since. The success they have had in the publication and building up of the *Argus* has already been spoken of in the sketch of Mr. Thomas, which appears elsewhere. April 18, 1882, Mr. Nelson was married to Miss Carrie W. Beery, a daughter of Jeremiah Beery, of Platte City. They have one child, Alpha Foristine, born May 8, 1883. Mr. Nelson's parents are Henry H. and Mary C. (Stiff) Nelson, both originally from Virginia. They removed to Missouri in the spring of 1856 and settled in Nodaway county. The father was marshal of Maryville and constable of Polk township for a number of years. The mother died in the spring of 1879. William T., the subject of this sketch, was the youngest of three children, and was educated at the Maryville high school.

MRS. SARAH A. NUNNELLY

(Post-office, Linkville).

The father and mother of Mrs. Nunnelly, Robert and Catharine Scarce, were Virginians by birth, and the former, during his life, was engaged in the occupation of farming. After becoming a citizen of Kentucky he remained there until his death, at that time owning 200 acres of land. He and his wife were both connected with the Christian Church. One of the children born of this union was Sarah A. Scarce, on April 28, 1818, and her birthplace was in the State of Kentucky. Her paternal grandparents were James and Henrietta Scarce. Sarah A. made her home in the State of her birth until her marriage there September 13, 1840, to Mr. Washington Nunnelly,

who was born January 3, 1810. Two weeks after this event this happy couple started for a location further west, and upon coming into Missouri concluded to settle in Clay county, near Liberty. There they remained eight years, after which time Mr. N. purchased land in Platte county, and moved here. He at once devoted himself actively and energetically to farming, and soon became prominently identified with the agricultural interests of this vicinity, owning a farm of 360 acres, a choice homestead. This was his permanent abiding place until he was called away by death, on the 3d of March, 1882. He was a most exemplary man in the walks of every-day life, and was no less warmly attached to his family and home surroundings, and his death was a severe blow to those whom he left. He was a member of the Christian Church, as was also his widow. They were blessed with a family of six children: Robert S., was born January 8, 1846, and married Miss Amanda Brown, of this county; Albert K., born November 16, 1848, was married to Miss Nora Link, and now lives in Clay county; William D., was born April 12, 1851, and married Miss Margaret Graham, of this county; John B., was born November 30, 1855, and is engaged in the mercantile business here; James L., who was born September 18, 1858, took for his wife Miss Ellen Fleming, of Platte county; the youngest son, Craig A., born July 26, 1861, is managing the home farm. He is a young man of excellent ability for the successful conduct of this place, and the care and labor which he has expended in his work are seen in the attractive appearance presented in a look over the farm.

WILLIAM J. OVERBECK, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Platte City).

To every old settler of Platte county Dr. Overbeck's father, Dr. Henry A. Overbeck, was well known. He came to this county from Clay county, where he had settled from Baltimore, Md., in 1837, and practiced medicine here in connection with farming and stock raising until his death, which occurred in the spring of 1866. During this time, however, he spent two years in California immediately following 1849, and subsequently about five years in Jackson county, Ore., preceding 1857, where he practiced medicine. He had a large practice in Platte county, and was a thoroughly capable physician and highly respected citizen. Dr. Overbeck, *pere*, was originally from Bremen, Germany, where he was born in 1803, coming thence to the United States in 1822, and locating at Baltimore. Previously he had received a good German education, and afterwards he studied medicine and attended medical college at Baltimore. In 1827 he was married to Miss Amelia C. Walz, daughter of Benjamin G. Walz, formerly of Baltimore, Md. Dr. Overbeck, *pere*, came to Missouri, as stated above, in 1837, and located in Clay county, but seven years later settled in Platte county. His good wife, now in her seventy-seventh year, still survives him, and is remarkably active and with memory as good as ever. Ten of their children grew to mature years, six of

whom are living, three sons and three daughters. Dr. William J. Overbeck was born in this county May 27, 1846. His education was received at Pleasant Ridge College, one of the prominent schools of that day. Subsequently Dr. Overbeck, *fils*, studied medicine under his father, and in 1868 matriculated at the Eclectic Medical College of Cincinnati, where he graduated two years later. He then began the practice of medicine in Platte county, and has continued it ever since, except while serving the people in an official capacity. In 1880 he was elected sheriff of the county, and two years later was re-elected. Having served out in that office the full limit allowed by law, he retired in 1884 and resumed his practice, which he is now actively engaged in. October 3, 1872, he was married to Miss Mary E. Starks, daughter of Price Starks, deceased, late of Kentucky. He was an early settler of Scotland county, Mo., however, where Mrs. Overbeck was partly reared. She was educated at Prof. Gaylord's academy at Camden Point. Dr. and Mrs. Overbeck have four children: Andrew Price, John Theodore, Harry Foster and James Starks. Dr. Overbeck is a member of the Baptist Church, and Mrs. Overbeck, of the Christian denomination. He is also a prominent Odd Fellow and a member of the Knights of Honor.

RICHARD W. PACK

(Sheriff of Platte County, Platte City.)

Mr. Pack, proved to be one of the most popular men in the county, is a native of this county, born September 24, 1842. His father was Arvilla Pack, formerly of Scott county, Ky., and his mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Price, was from Harrison county, that State. The family came to Missouri in 1837 and settled in Platte county, where the father improved a farm and engaged in farming, which he followed until his death, in 1854. The mother survived until 1883. There were six children who grew to mature years, three of whom were sons. Only one of the daughters is now living, Susan M., widow of Lawson Rodgers, of Buchanan county. The two brothers are William Pack, of Gardner, Kan., and Henry M., of Edgerton. Richard W. Pack was 19 years of age when he enlisted in the State Guard in 1861, becoming a member of Capt. Chrisman's company, Col. Winston's regiment. He took part in the battle of Pea Ridge, and a number of skirmishes, and after serving out his term in the State Guard, he started with a train from Des Arc to Red River, Tex., but on the way he was taken sick with swamp malaria, and came very near dying. He was sick for about two months, and after recovering returned to Missouri and stopped at St. Joe for a time. He then drove a freight team on the plains until the close of the war. After that Mr. Pack located on a farm, near Barry, in Clay county, but in 1872 crossed back into Platte.

Three years later he came to Parkville and engaged in the butcher business. Shortly he was elected constable, in which office he served for four years. He also leased a hotel which he carried on, and

bought a stock of groceries, continuing at the same time with all these branches the butcher business. As if to see how much he could do, like a circus ball pitcher keeping 16 balls in the air all at the same time, he was made deputy sheriff, and with all these offices, duties and businesses he was kept pretty busy, but not too much so to prevent him from forming acquaintances over the county and making friends as thick as blackberries. In 1882 he bought an interest in the Standard Flouring Mills, owned by a joint stock company, and he was thereupon elected general manager of the business. Two years later his friends became so numerous and influential that they ran him for the nomination for sheriff, and gave him 57 more votes than all the other three candidates put together received. He was elected to the office by 1,800 majority when they stopped counting, which was about 350 more than Cleveland received. By the way, Cleveland was once a sheriff. Now here is a co-instance, *nous verrons*. January 5, 1870, Mr. Pack was married to Miss Susan B. Dale, a daughter of Thomas Dale, deceased, of Clay county. They have five children: Orvilla, Byron, Annie, Harry and William. Mrs. P. is a member of the M. E. Church. Religiously Mr. Pack is foot loose and fancy free, but with a strong leaning to the faith of his wife.

SIMPSON AND ELIHU PARK

(Farmers and Stock-raisers, Post-office, Platte City).

The history of the Park family of Platte county forms no unnecessary part with the history of the county. One of the early and influential families of the county, its different families have from time to time been prominently and usefully identified with the varied interests of the county, and with its growth and development, its progress and prosperity. But in the present sketch only an outline of the branch of the family represented by its members whose names are given above can with propriety be presented. Mr. Simpson Park, the father of Elihu, is a descendant of the original North Carolina stock of the old and respected family whose name he bears. His father, John Park, was a native of North Carolina, in which the original founder of the family settled long prior to the War of Independence. He was born in Rowan county, that State, but whilst he was yet in boyhood was brought out to Kentucky by his parents, who were pioneer settlers in the dark and bloody ground, afterwards known as the Blue Grass State. They located in what afterwards became Estill county, where John Park grew up and became a man of means and consideration in the county. He was a leading farmer and served as sheriff and in other official positions. He was magistrate of the county for over twenty years, and was one of its most highly esteemed citizens. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Peeler, was born and reared in Estill county. They made that their permanent home, and died on the place where they first settled early in their married life.

Simpson Park was born on the family homestead in Estill county, April 25, 1813. Reared in that county, he received an ordinary com-

mon school education as he grew up, and on the 23d of May, 1837, he was married to Miss Rebecca J. White, a daughter of Joel White, formerly of Virginia. After his marriage, Mr. Park continued farming in his native county, to which occupation he had been brought up for several years, and then, in 1841, removed to Texas. But not satisfied with that then new country, the following year he came to Missouri and located in Platte county. Here he entered land and improved a farm. Being a man of industry and intelligence, economical and of good business habits, he steadily prospered as a farmer, and as the years came and went succeeded in placing himself in comfortable circumstances. Mr. Park increased his landed possessions from time to time until he became the owner of about 1,500 acres of real estate, which he still holds. His homestead, which is three miles southeast of Platte City, alone contains 300 acres, and is excellently improved, being one of the large and choice farms of the county. All he is worth he has accumulated by his own industry and enterprise. Mr. Park lost his first wife in 1855. She left him three children, John W., Elihu and Amanda, wife of Dr. McDonald. His second wife was a widow lady, Mrs. Julia Malone. She is also deceased. There was one child by this marriage, Lydia, now the wife of Garret Chesnut. His last wife was Miss Mattie Peters before her marriage. She died in 1875, leaving no children.

Elihu Park was born on the farm near Platte City, April 21, 1849, and was given a high school education. November 7, 1871, he was married to Miss Laura Reagan, formerly of Mt. Sterling, Ky. Mrs. Park was educated at North Middletown, in Bourbon county, Ky. After his marriage Mr. Park settled on the farm where he now resides, which adjoins his father's, where he has a handsome place of 400 acres. Mr. and Mrs. Park have one child. He and wife are members of the Christian Church, and he is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

WILLIAM McCLUNG PAXTON

(Attorney, Platte City).

William McClung Paxton, born in Washington, Mason county, Ky., March 2, 1819; married in Washington, Ky., October 1, 1840, Mary Forman, daughter of Ezekiel Forman, born September 25, 1819. Both are living at Platte City, Mo.

Mr. Paxton, when four years old, removed with his parents to Columbus, Ohio. Here his mother died, in 1824. A year later his father married Miss Mary K. Marshall, a cousin of his former wife. Shortly after this second marriage, the father died, and left William an orphan of six years, under the care of a stepmother. The young widow was a woman of remarkable talents and virtues, and, with untiring zeal, undertook to rear and educate her four step-children. Though she did not possess the tender love of a mother, she had the self-sacrificing zeal and resolution of a martyr. She yet lives in Maysville, Ky., in her eighty-ninth year. After teaching her step-children a few years at home, the widow sent them to various schools. William was

sent to Augusta College, 1829–30; to Dr. J. A. McClung, near Maysville, Ky., 1831–32; to the Catholic school known as The Athenæum, at Cincinnati, 1833–34, and finally to Center College, Danville, Ky., 1835–38. He then entered on the study of the law, with McClung & Taylor, at Washington, Ky., and in 1839 was licensed; in 1840 was married, and practiced law in Platte county, Mo. But, being supplied with money, he was tempted to invest in prairie lands, eight miles east of Platte City, and to remove upon and improve a large farm. Here he remained for nine years. In 1850 he removed to Platte City and, with Dr. H. B. Callahan, engaged in the mercantile business until 1853. They then purchased the Platte City Water Mills, and ran them until the war broke out. Mr. Paxton then possessed property worth $25,000; but he found he had been too free in indorsing for friends, who had left for the South, and that these debts exceeded the value of his property. Nothing daunted, he determined to sell out, pay all his security debts, and start anew. In partnership with J. E. Merryman, he resumed the practice of law, and succeeded beyond his hope. At the end of the war he found himself out of debt, and a small competency in hand.

At the beginning of the war Mr. Paxton was much opposed to secession, and continued to sustain the Union until his voice was drowned in the clash of arms. Being too old for military service he devoted himself to his profession and held his peace. He had only Southern blood in his veins and his sympathy was with his kindred; but he was fully convinced from the start that theirs was a lost cause.

Mr. Paxton continued to prosecute the practice of law until 1875, when he became too deaf to continue it. Of industrious habits and restless with having nothing to do, he devoted his leisure hours to writing poetry. In 1881 his fugitive pieces were published in a volume of 135 pages, entitled, "A Century Hence, and Other Poems, by W. M. Paxton." Six hundred copies were printed, and all given to his friends. Not a volume would he sell. He continued to write, and publish in the county papers, other pieces; and at this time has enough to make a volume of four hundred pages. These he proposes to collect and publish another volume, as soon as he has time to do so.

In 1884 Mr. Paxton found he had gathered materials, by correspondence, sufficient to form a memorial of his mother's family — the Marshalls, and he determined to do so, and distribute the volume gratuitously among his relatives. To this end he started in July, 1884, on a visit to his relatives in Kentucky, Virginia, Maryland and other States. Two pleasant months were spent on this excursion, and he returned with the data and materials for the work. He expects to publish it in the fall of 1885.

Mr. Paxton still keeps an office and makes a few hundred dollars annually by his abstract of titles of Platte county lands. His children are three daughters, all residing with him.

Descent from the Paxtons. — In 1745, three brothers, of Scotch-Irish descent, came from Pennsylvania to Rockbridge county, Va.

Their names were (1) William Paxton, (2) John Paxton, (3) Thomas Paxton. (*a*) John Paxton = Polly Blair; 8 children, as follows: (*b*) 1. John Paxton = Phœbe Alexander; 2. William Paxton = Elizabeth Stuart; 7 children. 3. Joseph Paxton = M. Barclay; 3 children. 4. James Paxton = March 23, 1786, in Rockbridge county, Va., Phœbe McClung. Their only child was: (*c*) 1. James Alex. Paxton, born September 13, 1788, died October 23, 1825, = May 2, 1811, Maria Marshall, born July 20, 1795, died February 6, 1824; 4 children. (*d*) 1. Mary Paxton = Ben. Harbison; 2. Marshall Paxton = Sallie Bush; 3. Phœbe A. Paxton = Col. C. A. Marshall; 4. William Paxton = Mary Forman; 5. Isabella Paxton = Capt. Lyle; 3 children. 6. Bettie Paxton = Maj. Samuel Houston; 9 children. 6. Hannah Paxton = Maj. Jas. Caruthers; 6 children; 7. Polly Paxton = Mr. Conn.

Descent From the Marshalls. — John Marshall, born in Westmoreland county, Va., 1700, died 1752 = Elizabeth Markham, born 1710(?), died 1773(?). They had nine children. The fourth was: —

(*a*) Col. Thomas Marshall, the hero of Brandywine, Germantown, etc., born in Westmoreland county, Va., April 2, 1730, died in Washington, Ky., June 22, 1802 = 1754, Mary Keith, born in Fauquier county, Va., April 28, 1737, died in Mason county, Ky., September 19, 1809. They had fifteen children as follows: —

(*b*) 1. John Marshall, chief justice of the United States, born 1755; died 1835 = 1783, Mary Willis Ambler, born 1766, died 1831. 2. Eliza Marshall, born 1758, died 1842 (?) = 1785, Rawleigh Colston, born 1749, died 1823. 3. Mary Marshall, born 1757, died 1827 = Senator Humphrey Marshall, born 1780, died 1841. 4. Capt. Thos. Marshall, of the Revolution, born in Fauquier county, Va., 1761, died in Washington, Ky., 1817 = 1790, Frances Kennan, born July 24, 1774, died November 19, 1837. 5. James Markham Marshall born in Fauquier county, Va., 1764, died 1848 = 1795, Hester, daughter of Robt. Morris, born 1794, died 1816. 6. Lucy Marshall, born in Fauquier county, Va., 1763, died 1795=John Ambler. 7. Chas. Marshall (twin), born 1767, died 1805 = Lucy Pickett, born 1767, died 1825. 8. William Marshall (twin), born 1767, died 1815 = Alice Adams. 9. Judith Marshall, born 1778 = Geo. Brooke. 10. Alex. K. Marshall, the Kentucky reporter, born in Fauquier county, Va., 1770, died in Mason county, Ky., 1824 = 1794, Mary McDowell, born 1772, died 1823. (*c*) Maria Marshall, born in Mason county, Ky., 1795, died in Columbus, O., 1824 = 1811, James A. Paxton. (*d*) William M. Paxton = Mary Forman. (*b.*) 11. Dr. Louis Marshall, president Transylvania, born in Fauquier county, Va., 1772, died in Woodford county, Ky., 1866 = 1800, Agatha Smith. 12. Susan Marshall, born 1774, died in Maysville, Ky., 1858= Judge Wm. McClung, born 1755, died, 1811. 13. Charlotte Marshall, born 1777, died 1817 = 1794, Dr. Basil Duke, born in Maryland, 1775, died in Washington, Ky., 1828. 14. Jane Marshall, born 1779, died 1866= 1799, Geo. K. Taylor. 15. Nancy

Marshall, born in Fauquier county, Va., 1781, died in Louisville, Ky.= Col. Joe Daviess, the hero of Tippecanoe.

Mr. William M. Paxton was a Whig in early life, and afterwards a Democrat. He has been for many years an elder in the Presbyterian Church and a superintendent of a continuous Sunday-school for 35 years.

Mr. Paxton's life has been one of unceasing activity, directed by a generous ambition to make himself useful to those around him, and to do as much good and as little harm in the world as possible, according to the talents given him. And looking back over his long and useful life, it must be admitted that his has been a career to which as little blame attaches, and in which there is as much to challenge the esteem and good opinions of his fellow-men, as seldom falls to the lot of one to make. A man of the most generous and unselfish impulses, in whose nature warm and noble humanity prevails over, perhaps, any other characteristic, as upright in thought and deed as the purest and best, his whole life has been an unbroken chain of duty faithfully and well performed, and of kind and generous acts untiringly done. Through this whole section of country his name stands as a synonym for honesty and integrity, for noble and generous humanity, and for all the purer and better qualities of head and heart. In very looks he is a man to be trusted and reverenced, for his heart seems to be open to all who approach him, and to know William M. Paxton is to know a good, true, noble and downright honest man.

JUDGE WILLIAM H. RONEY

(Clerk of the Circuit Court, Platte City, Mo.).

Though a Kentuckian by birth, Judge Roney was reared in Platte county from the age of 15 years, and this has continued to be his home from that time. His paternal grandfather was a brave participant in the campaign against the Indians under "Mad Anthony" Wayne. His son, Charles Roney, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a Kentuckian by birth and was married to Miss Mary Ann Potts, a daughter of Samuel Potts, of Perryville, Boyle county, Ky., and one of the early settlers in that State Mrs. Roney was also born there. The father died when William H. was a child, but he continued to remain in the county of his birth, enjoying only limited advantages for an education afforded at the common schools of the period. However, he had to rely mainly on his own exertions and self application for an education. But having a natural thirst for knowledge, he improved his leisure by private study and succeeded in making excellent progress in the course of a common English instruction. As he grew up he became engaged in learning the carpenter's trade, and upon coming to Platte county, Mo., in 1851, at which time he located at Weston, he resumed work at his chosen calling. He now began to cast about for some pursuit in life congenial to his tastes and almost

instinctively turned to the law, beginning regularly its study in 1860. He was now elected a marshal of the common pleas court at Weston, also continuing to prosecute his legal studies while holding the office. His qualifications for the position of judge of that court caused him to be selected as a proper person to fill the vacancy in that office by the county court, by which he was first appointed, and afterwards he was elected by the people, serving in all nearly four years. He was chosen as deputy county clerk under Thomas W. Park and after serving as such for four years he became deputy circuit clerk, holding this position also for a like period.

In 1882 he was elected clerk, and has since continued to be this popular and efficient incumbent of that office. It requires no gift of prophecy to predict for him a long and successful career in the position. Judge Roney is a man of family, having been married at Weston, April 7, 1859, to Miss Louisa W. Woods, whose father, Jeremiah Woods, one of the earliest settlers at Weston, from Ohio, was magistrate at that place for many years. Mrs. Roney was born in Clermont county, Ohio, September 26, 1837. She died December 17, 1884, leaving two children living, Ella, the wife of David Cox, of this county, and Charles H., a bright boy of nine years. The oldest daughter, Carrie, died when two years old. Mrs. Roney was a faithful member of the M. E. Church South, with which denomination the Judge is also connected. He is a man of more than ordinary ability, genial, dignified and sociable, one with whom it is a pleasure and profit to meet.

JUDGE JACKSON C. SUMMERS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, and Judge of the Circuit Court, Post-office, Platte City).

Judge Summers, an early settler of this county, is a descendant of an honored old Revolutionary soldier, and one of the pioneers of Kentucky, his grandfather Summers having been a Virginian by nativity, who enlisted under Washington in that colony. Soon after the Revolutionary War he removed to Kentucky and settled in what afterwards became Jessamine county, where he lived to a ripe old age and died honored and esteemed by all who knew him. Carter Summers' son (the Judge's father) was born and principally reared in Jessamine county, and was married to Miss Martha Mills, of Fleming county, that State, in which he afterwards made his permanent home. He became a successful farmer of that county and died there at the age of sixty years. Judge Jackson C. Summers was born in Fleming county January 15, 1827, and was reared to manhood in his native county. June 19, 1850, he was married to Miss Margaret, a daughter of John Green, formerly of Jessamine county; and the same year of his marriage Judge Summers removed to Missouri and settled in Platte county, on the land where he now resides. Since then, nearly thirty-five years ago, he has been continuously and actively engaged in farming, and by industry and thorough-going business enterprise has succeeded in accumulating

a comfortable property. He has an excellent homestead, well improved, and is in comparatively independent circumstances. Judge Summers has become a prominent citizen of the county, respected and esteemed by all for his sterling integrity, sober, sound judgment, broad intelligence and liberal progressive ideas. As a neighbor and friend no one in the county is more valued by those around him or stands better in general esteem. He has held different official positions, including the office of magistrate for a number of years, and twice he has been elected to the county bench by majorities highly complimentary to him personally. He is now serving his second term. April 11, 1881, the Judge had the misfortune to lose his good wife. She had borne him four children, two of whom are living. The two deceased were Emma, the wife of John A. Baldwin, and Lillian, who died at the age of nineteen. The Judge is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, as was also his good wife.

OLIVER H. SWANEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 26, Post-office, Platte City).

The father of the subject of this sketch, Hugh Swaney, was a Kentuckian by birth, but when quite young accompanied his parents to Ohio and afterwards to Indiana, where he grew to manhood, subsequently marrying Miss Maria E. Scott, a native of Kentucky, but reared in Indiana. In 1842 the family removed to Missouri, and in the spring of 1843 located in Platte county, purchasing a claim on a portion of which Oliver H. now resides. The senior Swaney was a man possessed of a great amount of energy and of a determined will, and before his death had become one of the well-to-do and influential citizens of this county. His landed estate embraced about a section of land, on which he had a number of slaves before the war. He was extensively and successfully occupied in the stock industry in addition to his farming interests. His death occurred August 26, 1872, and his loss was keenly felt. He was a member of the Christian Church, and had membership also in the Masonic Lodge, at Platte City, extending to the highest pinnacle of the Grand Encampment. The youth and early manhood of Oliver H. were passed on the home place, but in the summer of 1860, at the time of the Pike's Peak excitement, he joined the caravan of gold seekers bound for that locality, remaining there during the summer. He returned to his home the next fall, his experience having proven to his entire satisfaction that gold can be obtained in other ways than by digging for it. In 1861 he enlisted under Gov. Jackson's call, and served until the troops were disbanded, having taken part in the battle at Lexington. Taking his father's negroes Mr. Swaney now went to Kentucky and remained two years, the family in the meantime having gone to Ray county, Mo. Returning again to Platte county, in 1864, he resumed farming and also commenced the fine stock business, which has developed into no small or unimportant industry. His fine herd of seventeen thoroughbred short horn cattle are represented at the head by a dark red, 2200-pound animal, Win-

field Hancock. Mr. Swaney's farm contains 205 acres of land, with good improvements and a young bearing orchard. On the 25th of December, 1866, he was married to Miss R. A. E., daughter of Robt. Walker, formerly of North Carolina, but who settled in Ray county, Mo., at an early day, where Mrs. Swaney was born and reared. They had six children: Perry, Mary E., John T., Lewis M., Oliver H., Jr., and Addison G. Mr. and Mrs. Swaney are members of the Christian Church, and the former is connected with the Masonic fraternity, in which he is a R. A. M.

CAPT. JAMES SYNNAMON

(Post-office, Platte City).

The history of few men in the county is replete with more reminiscences, or furnish a more thrilling and exciting account of dangers and trials encountered and hardships undergone, than that of Capt. Synnamon. In the spring of 1861 he responded to the call of Gov. Jackson for troops, and remained with them until the formation of Gen. Price's Confederate division at Springfield. He then joined Capt. Joseph Carr's company at Platte City, of which he was elected first lieutenant, and going to Lexington was attached to Col. John T. Hughes' battalion; this was afterwards merged into the Sixth Missouri, Col. Eugene Irvine commanding. The latter was a grandson of Henry Clay. At Vicksburg he was promoted to captain, and during the siege this regiment was blown up, and he with others was buried, but escaped unhurt, although several times during the conflict he had marvelous escapes. He was slightly hurt on several occasions by flying missils and fragments of shells. After being paroled at Vicksburg he was ordered to duty as provost marshal in Alabama for a short time. As a minute detail of the numerous engagements in which he and his company participated would fill a volume, of course it cannot be written fully here. He was struck in the right temple and shoulder at the battle of Oak Hill, permanently injuring the sight of his right eye, and was also wounded in the charge on Corinth, in which desperate battle six bullets perforated his body and uniform. His regiment was here almost annihilated, only thirty responding to roll call after the battle. Again, at Port Gilson, he was left on the field for dead, but being only stunned, he, of course, regained consciousness, and hunting up his company, fought the battle to the end. He was in all the succeeding battles of that campaign, which culminated at Vicksburg.

At the battle of Black River Bridge, he and a part of his company not reaching the river before the bridges were fired, were compelled to swim across to escape capture. He also participated in the engagements incident to Hood's Tennessee campaign, and in the terrible charge of Franklin was again left on the Federal works for dead. All the company here engaged were either killed or wounded but two. The position of the command was in front of the cotton gin house, noted in that battle. The survivors were there picked up by the

enemy and placed with 290 of the worst wounded Confederate officers in College Hill hospital, Nashville, in retaliation for prisoners placed under fire at Fort Sumter. After three months of indescribable suffering, 180, all that were left of the original number, were sent to Fort Delaware, where, within forty miles of where he was born, Capt. S. remained till the close of war, weighing only seventy-two pounds when discharged. Their company was afterwards captured at Blakely, Mobile Bay, and sent to Ship Island till the close of war, guarded by colored troops. During its term of service there were but six men that were not killed or severely wounded. As mentioned elsewhere, they participated in some thirty actions and marched and fought in nearly every Confederate State. To be a comrade of such men and share with them such suffering and privations as they endured, the horrors of which we are unable to find language sufficiently strong to convey its fearfulness, is a sufficient eulogy of the character of the man and soldier that Capt. Synnamon is. After returning from Fort Delaware to Missouri he began freighting to Denver, and the following year resumed his occupation of carpentering. In the fall of 1877 he was appointed to the position of assessor, and in the fall of 1884 was elected to that position by a large majority. March 2, 1877, he was married to Miss Jane Cooper, daughter of John Cooper, of Tennessee, one of the pioneers of Platte, in which county Mrs. S. was born and reared. They have five children. The Captain was born in Philadelphia in 1836. His parents, James and Margaret McNamara, also of Philadelphia, were of French and Scotch-Irish extraction. The father was a contractor and builder and resided in Philadelphia till his death. James worked as an apprentice for four years, becoming thoroughly qualified at his business. In April, 1857, he came to Platte and worked at carpentering in various parts of the county until entering the army as above noted. His career since that is too well known to necessitate repetition.

JUDGE THOMAS H. TALBOT.

(Farmer and Stock-raiser and Ex-Presiding Judge of the County Court, Platte City).

The Talbot family, originally from England, settled first in this country in Maryland, prior to the Revolution, where a number of its members became prominent in the affairs of that State. Talbot county, Md., took its name from Judge Talbot, a distinguished representative of this family in an early day. Judge Thomas H. Talbot, however, came of a Virginia branch of the family. His grandfather early settled in the Old Dominion from Maryland, and the Judge's father was a native of Virginia. Thomas T. Talbot, his father, was married to Miss Jane Bell in Kentucky, whither he had gone when a lad. He made Kentucky his home until 1836, and then removed to Missouri, locating in St. Charles county; later along, however, he settled at St. Louis, where he resided until his death. Thomas H. Talbot was born in Greenup county, Ky., June 30, 1818. When he was twelve years of age he became an apprentice to the car-

penter's trade under his brother, with whom he worked for about seven years. During this time he went to school for about twelve months altogether, but succeeded in obtaining a sufficient knowledge of books for all ordinary practical purposes. In 1837 Mr. Talbot, the subject of this sketch, came to Missouri and located at Liberty, where he followed contracting and building until 1843. He then came to Platte county and bought land in the vicinity of Weston, where he improved a farm and resided for nearly forty years, or until 1881.

The last four years Judge Talbot has resided on his farm two miles north of Platte City, where he has an excellent place and is comfortably situated. Judge Talbot has been married twice. In February, 1843, he was married to Miss Eleanora Pence, a daughter of E. H. Pence of Clay county, but formerly of Scott county, Ky. She survived her marriage, however, only a few years. To his present wife Judge Talbot was married July 16, 1860, in Lincoln county, this State. She was a Miss Bethany Pruett, a daughter of V. A. Pruett of that county, but formerly of Scott county, Ky. By his first wife there was one child, Eleanora, now the wife of Leander Wells, of Platte county, and said to be the first white child born in the county. By the second wife there are five children: Carrie, Sudie, Birdie, Allen V. and Thomas H., Jr. Judge Talbot was elected a member of the county court as early as 1868, and served four years. He was then re-elected and during all this time of service he was presiding judge of the county court. He made a thoroughly efficient and upright judge, and always had the entire confidence of the public. The judge is a prominent Mason and has held a number of important positions in the lodge. His wife is a member of the Christian Church.

JOHN M. THATCHER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Smithville).

For sixty years this respected citizen of Carroll township has been a resident continuously of this or Clay counties. He came here at a very early day in its history, and has been a personal witness to its progress and an active worker in its development from that time to the present. His father who, on account of being the eleventh child in the family, was given the name of Eleven Thatcher, was born in Bourbon county, Ky., as was also his wife, whose maiden name was Sabina Hornback. In that county our subject first saw the light, the date of his birth being August 29, 1822. In 1825 the family came to Clay county, Mo., and located near Smithville, where he purchased 80 acres of land. To this original tract he added, from time to time, as he became able, until it increased to 1,040 acres, worth no inconsiderable sum. He was a large slave owner before the war, and, in fact, was one of the most substantial citizens of the county at his death, February 14, 1871. During the days of the Whig party, he was a follower of its principles, then became numbered with the Know Nothings, and finally was found in the ranks of the Democracy. He and his wife were members of the Baptist Church. John M. Thatcher

grew up on the home farm, receiving the benefits of a good schooling. He remained at home until his marriage, on the 22d of December, 1854, to Miss Martha J. Duncan, of Clay county. In March of the succeeding year, he moved into Platte county and commenced farming for himself, which has since occupied his attention. To him and his wife have been given five children: Joseph D., born September 9, 1856, and married Miss Tannie Hall, a daughter of Wm. Hall, of Clay county, and now in the jewelry business at Hale City, Mo.; Eleven, born March 31, 1857, died August 14, 1884; he was also in the jewelry business and was a member of the Christian Church; Sibina, born April 27, 1860, and married to Edgar Spratt, of this county; she and her husband both died in 1882. He on August 11 and his wife August 8; Bettie G., born November 1, 1862, and the wife of Leroy Garton, now residing at Cameron, Mo.; and the youngest son, John W., born November 18, 1864. Mrs. Thatcher's father, Joseph Duncan, a native of Bourbon county, Ky., was a farmer by occupation, and married Miss Mary Brooks, of Clark county, same State. They had a family of twelve children, seven of whom are living: Betsey, Judy Ann, Thomas D., Abijah, Joseph, Nancy and Martha. Mr. Hodges had quite a little start from his father's estate when commencing for himself; but to this have been made large additions. He deals in stock to some extent. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church. In his political preferences he is Democratic.

NON. THOMAS

(Of Thomas & Nelson, Editors and Proprietors of the *Argus*, Platte City).

Mr. Thomas is a practical printer by trade, having served a regular apprenticeship at the case and worked as a compositor for several years. He is a son of Prof. Ennis C. Thomas, for a number of years president of the Plattsburg College, in Clinton county, this State, and an educator of long experience and established reputation. Prof. Thomas is now in connection with his sons, Mack and Edward, conducting the Plattsburg *Register-Lever*, of which they are proprietors, and have been since 1872, until April 1884, when the *Register* and *Lever*, published by J. M. McMichael, were consolidated, and the *R.-L.* is now owned by Thomas & Thomas Bros. He is editor of the paper. Non. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, was born in DeKalb county, March 1, 1858, and was partly reared in that county. But while he was growing up, his father being a professional teacher, and being called to different points to teach, young Thomas spent his youth in the different counties of the Platte Purchase, in which his father resided from time to time. He of course had good school advantages and received constant instruction from his father, in and out of school. When the latter took charge of the Plattsburg College, young Thomas entered that institution as a student. But at the age of 16, he quit college to learn the printer's trade, working in the office of the *Register*, in which paper his father had an interest. He worked in the office of the *Register* for about ten years and finally acquired an

interest in the paper. Under the management of his father, the *Register* became one of the leading country journals of the State, and a valuable piece of property, and in the spring of 1884 the *Register* and *Lever* were consolidated, and is now one of the best journals in the State. In the spring of 1884 young Mr. Thomas severed his connection with the *Register-Lever* and came to Platte City, where he established the *Argus*. He was without a partner when he first came to this place and continued to conduct the *Argus* alone until September, 1884, when William T. Nelson, mentioned in a former sketch, bought an interest in the paper and became associated with him in its publication. Mr. Nelson is also a practical printer; both he and Mr. Thomas are young men of good business qualifications, excellent education and unexceptionable habits, and are well fitted to build up a successful and influential country journal. By their industry, close attention to business, ability and zeal for the public interests, they have been able to place their paper on a solid basis as a business enterprise. It is already well established and is rapidly coming to the front as one of the leading journals, if not the leading one, of the county.

SIMEON D. TINDER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 19, Township 54, Post-office, Platte City).

A Kentuckian by birth, Mr. Tinder was born in Shelby county, November 9, 1832, his parents having also been prominent and well respected citizens of that State. His father, Capt. Jeremiah Tinder, was born in Woodford county, but was married in Shelby county, to Catherine Radford, a native of Kentucky. In 1835 the family removed to Indiana, locating in Hendricks county, where Capt. Tinder died, December 15, 1875. The youth and early manhood of Simeon D. was passed in that county, where, in common with other boys of the neighborhood, he received a good ordinary common school education. In the fall of 1854, having previously formed a desire to remove West, he carried this wish into effect, moving to Platte county, Mo., and locating one and a half miles west of Platte City, where he removed on a farm and resided until 1870, then taking up his location on his present farm, six and a half miles from Platte City. This embraces 160 acres, nearly all in cultivation, upon which is a neat residence, barn, outbuildings, good orchard, etc. Previously to coming to this county, Mr. Tinder had been married, September 13, 1854, when Miss Sarah Frances Rice became his wife. She was a daughter of Charles Rice, of Shelby county, Ky., and she was born and reared in the same county. To them have been born four children: Mildred Ann, wife of D. H. Cole, of this county; Mary E., now Mrs. Jesse M. Jones, of Platte; Katie and Annie. Mr. and Mrs. Tinder are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is one of the active farmers of this township, and is having good success in the management of his farm.

REV. THOMAS R. VALLIANT

(Editor of the *Landmark*, and Minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Platte City).

Rev. Mr. Valliant bought the *Landmark* in February, four years ago, and has ever since had control of the paper, conducting it both as business manager and editor. The *Landmark* is one of the old and well established country journals of the State, and has ever exerted a potent influence in public affairs and the general interests of Platte county — never more so than in late years whilst under the direction of its present proprietor. It is one of the valuable pieces of country newspaper property in this section of the State, and is safely established on a sound business basis. It has a large patronage, both from subscribers and advertisers, and as a journal commands the respect and confidence of the entire reading public among whom it circulates.

Rev. Mr. Valliant is a gentleman of culture and large general information; a terse, vigorous writer, and of indefatigable industry; scrupulously conscientious in all he says and does, and ambitious as a journalist to perform his full duty to the public, doing as much of good for the community as lay within his power, and the least possible harm. Though he gives with accuracy all the latest news in each issue of his paper, he is careful to permit nothing to enter the homes of his neighbors and friends through the *Landmark* that might possibly prove hurtful or offensive to the most sensitive or refined. In a word, the *Landmark* is a journal of dignity, purity and thorough reliability. These are the qualities which he esteems to be of the first importance in a successful, worthy newspaper.

Rev. Mr. Valliant is also a minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and has been engaged in the ministry of that denomination continually since 1878. He was then ordained a deacon in the church, having previously prepared himself for that office, and shortly thereafter was called to the parish of St. John's Church at Weston, where he was located for something more than two years, doing also, during the time, valuable missionary work. After his purchase of the *Landmark* he came to Platte City, but still has charge of his former parish at Weston. He also has charge of the Protestant Episcopal Church at Platte City, and preaches here regularly every month.

Maryland is the State of Mr. Valliant's nativity, and he is a descendant of one of the pioneer colonial families of that State. The founder of the family in Maryland, Jean Valliant, a Huguenot, came over to this country from England near the beginning of the seventeenth century. He received large grants of land from Lord Baltimore by letters patent bearing the royal seal. Rev. Mr. Valliant's father, Rigby Valliant, came into possession of three of these patents, having inherited a part of the lands originally granted to the family, and having bought out the interests of some of the other heirs. The whereabouts of the patents now, however, are not known, they

having become lost or mislaid during the last illness of Rev. Mr. Valliant's mother.

Rev. Mr. Valliant was born at St. Michael's, Talbot county, Md., April 12, 1835. His mother was a Miss Nancy Stevens before her marriage, also of an early colonial family of that State. The parents resided at Baltimore for a time, where the father was engaged in merchandising. Later along they lived further down the bay on the eastern shore of Maryland, where the father continued in the mercantile business until a few years before his death, which last years were spent in retirement on one of his farms. He died in 1860. His wife had preceded him in 1858.

Rev. Mr. Valliant was reared in Maryland to the age of 18, and as he grew up learned the mercantile business in the store of his father. His school advantages were only those of the general average of youths in that part of the country. But he succeeded, nevertheless, in obtaining a good general education, principally by self-culture. At the age of 18 he came West and stopped at St. Louis, where he obtained a clerkship in a store. He continued there about two years and then traveled through Missouri and Tennessee for some twelve months. In 1856 Mr. Valliant came to Fort Leavenworth, and followed clerking there for about three years. From Leavenworth he went to Atchison and was engaged as clerk in a store at that place until the spring of 1861.

A short time before the outbreak of the war Mr. Valliant, divining the unhappy denouement which was then rapidly and surely approaching, returned to Maryland in order to be at his old home and among the friends and acquaintances endeared to him by a lifetime of association when the terrible catastrophe should break upon the country. Promptly after the firing upon Ft. Sumpter he enlisted in the Southern army, becoming a member of the First Maryland infantry. Throughout the war he continued faithfully in the service of the South, and only laid down his arms when released from his oath of allegiance to the Confederate cause by the surrender of Lee and Johnson and all the Southern forces. For the last two years of the war he was assigned to duty in quartermaster's department, under Maj. McCluer, and was charged with the payment of troops in Louisiana, Mississippi and Alabama. During the war he was engaged in a number of desperate engagements, including the great battles of Manassas and Cold Harbor.

In 1865, after the close of the war, Mr. Valliant came West again, and for a time located at Fort Laramie. The same year, however, he returned to Weston, and from that time up to his ordination by the church, he was engaged in mercantile pursuits, as clerk, manager or proprietor.

October 8, 1867, he was married to Miss Maggie T. Darst, daughter of John Darst, a representative of the old St. Charles county pioneer family of that name. She was left an orphan, however, by the death of her parents, and was reared in the family of a relative, B. W. Perry, of Platte county.

Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Valliant have five children, Sadie L., Laura M., Augusta S., Edwin D. and Thomas R. Their second child, Mary S., died in infancy.

Rev. Mr. Valliant is a prominent member of the Masonic Order, and Prelate of Belt Commandery, of Platte City.

JUDGE RICHARD L. WALLER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 34, Post-office, Platte City).

In the fall of 1838 there came to the State of Missouri Mr. Hiram Waller, the father of Judge Waller, and a man who from that time until his death bore a conspicuous part in the material progress and development of the vicinity where he made his home. The first winter after coming to the State he stopped in Clay county, but in the spring located in Platte, where he bought a pre-emption of land, entering the tract in the eastern part of the county, near Barry. He resided there a number of years, but subsequently disposed of it and purchased property five miles east of Platte City, on which he resided until his death, December 9, 1862. He took a prominent interest in church matters, was a member and an elder in the Christian Church for many years, and besides his religious interests devoted some attention to politics, though he was not an aspirant for political honor or advancement. Hiram Waller was a Virginian by birth, and in that State he was brought up and there married, Miss Eliza Gaines becoming his wife. She was the daughter of Richard H. Gaines, also of Virginia, and is still living, active in mind and body, at the advanced age of 74 years. Richard L. Waller was born in Fauquier county, Va., and was one of a family of four sons and two daughters who grew to manhood and womanhood. As the eldest child in the family, much of the work of the home farm fell upon him, consequently his early school training was quite limited, and he had the benefits only of the primitive schools of that early day. Possessed, however, of clear, quick intelligence, combined with a worthy purpose to accomplish something for himself by his own energy and self-application to study during such leisure as he had, he succeeded in obtaining a good knowledge of books. He has always been a great reader, and his desires in this direction of earlier years have not forsaken him.

At the age of twenty he engaged with Mr. Stephen Johnston, at Platte City, as clerk in a store, and continued in his employ for several years; and in the year 1855 he engaged in a general merchandise business in Platte City with Mr. James E. Frost. When the civil war commenced he joined Capt. Chiles' Company, Missouri State Guard, as a private, and was in the battles at Lexington, Springfield and many others, and on the resignation of the quartermaster he was appointed quartermaster of the regiment. And when the State Guard was transferred to the Confederate service he joined a company in Col. Elhart's battalion of Gen. Shelby's brigade and was elected lieutenant, and served until the end of the war, surrendering to the Federal forces at Shreveport, La. It is no empty compliment

to Judge Waller to say that he is one of the best informed men on current topics of the day, and particularly upon county affairs. In 1872, such was the consideration with which he had come to be regarded that he was elected county collector, and in 1874, circuit clerk. At the expiration of his term he was re-elected and served eight years. In the spring of 1884 he was appointed county judge, which appointment was made more satisfactory by his election to the position in the November following. The duties of this office he is now discharging with marked fidelity and efficiency. The judge owns the old family homestead, containing 320 acres of land, upon which are improvements of a high order. He is unmarried, but living with him are his mother and unmarried sister, and a widowed sister, late the wife of Joel W. Moore, who died in the spring of 1864. Mrs. Moore has a daughter, Josie, who also finds a welcome home here. Judge Waller, his mother and younger sister are members of the Platte City Christian Church.

FOUNTAIN L. WALLER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 28, Post-office, Platte City).

Mr. Waller, a native born citizen of the county, is now comfortably situated in life, having a landed estate of 320 acres, one of the choice farms of the county. This is mostly in cultivation, the balance being devoted to timber, pasturage, etc. This place he improved himself, and upon it are to be seen a good house, barns, and all necessary outbuildings. The parents of the subject of this sketch were Hiram and Eliza Waller, the former a brother of Mr. R. L. Waller, a sketch of whose life is found in this volume. Fountain L. was born on the 7th of October, 1839, and as he grew up devoted himself to helping with the duties of the home place, receiving also a good education. A portion of this was acquired at the Daughters' College at Platte City, which he attended a number of terms. In 1861, under Gov. Jackson's call for troops to defend the State from Northern invasion, he enlisted in the Home Guard, and after the disbandment of the State troops returned home, having participated in the battles of Lexington and Pea Ridge, besides others. Resuming farming in this county, he continued it uninterruptedly until his marriage, October 11, 1875, to Miss Minnie Johnson, a daughter of Stephen Johnson, an early settler of Platte county. Mrs. Waller was born and reared in this county, but was spared to her husband for only a few short years, dying January 30, 1883. Her loss was a severe blow to her husband, for a more devoted wife and mother never lived. She was a consistent member of the Christian Church, and died in the full faith of a blessed immortality. She left three children: George Hiram, Laverda, Elbert Sterling, who died in infancy, and Madaline. Some nine years ago Mr. Waller took a girl to bring up, who has since developed into a most attractive young lady, Miss Mattie Boydston. He is connected with the Christian Church.

HON. THEODORE F. WARNER

(Clerk of the County Court, Platte City).

From the earlier days of this section of the State Mr. Warner has been identified with the history of Western Missouri, and especially with that of Platte county. Over 40 years ago he began at Weston, this county, as a merchant, and some ten years later became a partner with the well known Ben. Holladay, whose name has become a national souvenir in the annals of overland trans-continental freighting and mail contracting before the head-light of the locomotive had lighted up the way for the march of civilization across the solitudes of the plains and through the deep, lonely canons of the Cordilleras on to the golden coast of California, washed by the white-capped waters of the Pacific sea. Mr. Warner was a partner with Col. Holladay in the freighting business for several years. He then sold his interest to his partner and returned to Weston, where he resumed merchandising. In 1859 he commenced in the produce business at that place and also began the manufacture of hemp, which he followed for nearly 20 years, or until about six years ago. In the meantime, in 1868, Mr. Warner was elected to represent Platte county in the Legislature, where he served for two sessions. Prior to that, however, although still continuing the manufacture of hemp, he became interested in banking at Weston, and was a stockholder in the Platte Savings Institution, of which he was made cashier. In 1878 Mr. Warner was elected clerk of the county court, and four years later he was re-elected.

Mr. Warner has now held the office of county clerk for six years, and is still the incumbent of that office. On the 19th of June, 1842, he was married at Weston to Miss Emily H. Underhill, daughter of Charles Underhill, one of the pioneer settlers of Platte county, who came from Canandaigua, Ontario county, N. Y., where Mrs. Warner was partly reared. Mr. and Mrs. Warner have four children: Angie S., wife of M. N. Blakemore, of Ft. Smith, Ark.; Charles S., teller in the Mechanics' Bank at St. Louis; Hattie M., wife of George L. Andrews, of Decatur, Ill., and connected with the Wabash Railway at that place, and George A., deputy county clerk of Platte county. December 4, 1879, Mr. Warner had the misfortune to lose his devoted wife. She had long been a member of the Episcopal Church, and died in the consolation of the promise and hope of the blessed Redeemer. Mr. Warner is a prominent member of the Masonic Order. He was born in Greenup county, Ky., April 10, 1818, and was a son of Col. Wynkoop Warner and wife, *née* Miss Minerva S. Boone, a granddaughter of the great pioneer of that name. The father was originally from Maryland, and removed to Callaway county, Mo., from Kentucky, in 1819. During the War of 1812 he had command of a regiment under Gen. Harrison, and after his removal to Callaway county served as sheriff of that county for three consecutive terms. In 1828 he was appointed Indian agent for the Upper Mississippi

District by President Adams, and was located at Galena, Ill., for some years. Afterwards he located at Independence, in Jackson county, but in 1834 returned to Callaway county, making his home at Portland, where he died in 1837. His wife survived until 1850, when she died in Weston, at the home of her son, the subject of this sketch. Mr. Warner, our subject, was given an excellent general education as he grew up, both attending the high school and college, the latter principally at St. Charles. While the family resided at Independence he was engaged as clerk in a general store, and there learned merchandising, which he afterwards engaged in on his own account at Weston, as stated above.

JAMES WREN

(Linkville, Mo.).

James Wren was born September 9, 1844, in Mt. Sterling, Montgomery county, Ky. He was the son of Hugh B. and Susan Wren; his father born in Virginia and his mother in Kentucky. They had three children: William E., born October 7, 1840, and now living with his mother on his farm, consisting of 320 acres, near Platte City; Edward, born October 10, 1842, and married to Miss Mary Daniels, of Kentucky, in 1868. He was a successful farmer in Platte county, but died in 1873. He was a member of the Christian Church. James Wren came to this county when quite young. He inherited a fine farm, consisting of 280 acres, from his parents, and since then has followed farming. January 7, 1880, he was married to Miss Helen C. Adkins, a native of Platte county, born August 14, 1860. Her father, Hon. James Adkins, of Missouri, was born in Owen county, Ky., December 7, 1830, and was married to Miss Collistia P. Remington, of Danville, Ill., June 29, 1851, she having been born June 29, 1830. Hon. James Adkins died while in the Legislature, February 6, 1885. He was serving his third term in the Missouri Legislature. Mrs. Wren was one of a family of seven children. She and her husband have been blessed with two children: Eula Clifton, born December 25, 1880, and James Adkins, born May 5, 1882. Mr. Wren belongs to the Masonic Order. His wife is a member of the Christian Church. He is a staunch Democrat, and well versed on the political issues of the day.

CHAPTER XXIV.

LEE TOWNSHIP.

Territory and Boundary — Water Courses — Pioneers in the Township — Farley — Population, Etc. — East Leavenworth, also called City Point — Biographical.

TERRITORY AND BOUNDARY — WATER COURSES.

Lee township originally included in its present territory all of Weston and substantially all of Fair. It is bounded on the north by Fair township, on the east by Carroll and Pettis townships, from which it is separated by the Platte river, on the south by Waldron township and the Missouri river, and on the west by the Missouri river. Owing to the strong Democratic proclivities of its inhabitants, it was named after Gen. Robert E. Lee.

This township, like the greater part of many townships of the county, was at one time covered with timber, a large portion of which has been cleared and put in cultivation. Most of the cultivated land of the township can not be surpassed in fertility. The Missouri river washes the entire western and most of the southern boundary, and the Platte the entire eastern boundary of the township.

PIONEERS IN THE TOWNSHIP.

Among those who settled in this township at an early day were Joseph Farley, Levi Staggers, D. M. Sutton, Elisha Green, Lewis Burnes, J. W. Todd, Andrew Trimble, S. W. Tudor, James Wallace, Davis Lanter, R. F. Mason, B. McComas, Elijah Harrington, Mrs. Simon Yocum and others.

A large number of Germans have intermixed with the original worthy and industrious population, and are making the country very productive, and are contributing largely to sustain the reputation of this section of the county as one of the most productive in the State.

FARLEY.

In 1838 Josiah Farley pre-empted the land which includes the present site of Farley, and afterwards laid out the town, and although it never assumed a town of large proportions, the census of 1880 gives the number of inhabitants 120. The town is situated on sections 28 and 29, township 52, range 39.

The surrounding country is good, and one of the best general stock of goods in the county is at this place. The school building is far above the average, and a good school is sustained. For history of churches and lodges see another part of this work.

EAST LEAVENWORTH.

East Leavenworth, or City Point, is on the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad, twenty-four miles northwest of Kansas City. C. L. Banuing is the principal business man of the town, and also the postmaster.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GEORGE ALBRIGHT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 22, Post-office, Farley).

One of the industrious farmers and well respected citizens of foreign birth in Lee township must be set down as the subject of this sketch, George Albright. Mr. Albright, a son of Henry and Mary (Bozman) Albright, was born in Hanover, Germany, in May, 1816. His parents were both also natives of that country, where their deaths occurred. The father was a stonemason by trade. George passed his youth in the place of his birth, attended the common schools until 14 years of age, and when 18 years old he commenced learning the stonemason's trade with his father, at which he worked for six years. Then he embarked in farming operations. Desirous of settling himself in this country, he emigrated to the United States in 1850, locating in Ohio county, Ind., where he made his home for several years, then going to Cincinnati. Two years later he returned to Indiana, locating this time in Dearborn county. In 1866 he came to Missouri and settled in Platte county, moving upon his present farm in 1883. This embraces 188 acres, nearly all of which is in cultivation and comfortably improved. In the year 1858 Mr. Albright was married in Ohio county, Ind., to Miss Elizabeth Clausing, daughter of Adam Clausing, a native of Hanover. They have four children: Charles, Fred, George and Lizzie. Mr. and Mrs. Albright are members of the Lutheran Church.

COLE L. BANNING

(Merchant and Farmer, Residence, East Leavenworth).

One of the prominent and best known residents in Lee township is C. L. Banning, who has been engaged in business at this place since 1872. At that time he became manager of the mercantile establish-

ment of a Mr. Wise, who subsequently disposed of a part of his stock to Mr. B., and in 1874 the latter became interested in business on his own account, which he has continued since that time. He also has been occupied in buying and dealing in grain and stock. He carries a general stock of merchandise and enjoys a liberal share of the patronage in and around East Leavenworth. Mr. Banning is a native of Delaware, and was born in New Castle county, March 6, 1835, the son of John A. and Elizabeth (Cole) Banning, the former of Maryland, and the latter originally from Philadelphia, Pa. The senior Banning was a man of good general education and of popularity and influence wherever he made his home. He was a graduate of Princeton College, N. J. During the War of 1812 he served in the Maryland militia. His death occurred in New Castle county, Del. Cole L. was taken to Philadelphia when 12 years of age, and began his career in life as a clerk. In May, 1851, he became possessed of a desire to move further West, and accordingly came to Missouri, locating near Weston, where he engaged in farming. In the spring of 1857 he resumed his farming operations in Johnson county, Kan., but in 1860, he returned again to Platte county. In 1866, he moved to the neighborhood of where he now resides, coming then to East Leavenworth in 1872, as above stated. In 1874 he was appointed postmaster of this place, a position which he still holds. For several years he has been a justice of the peace. Mr. Banning has been twice married; first, August 23, 1855, to Mrs. Hulda Ann Stewart, daughter of Solomon Fulk. She died in 1873, leaving three children, Nicholas, Alice, wife of Charles Farris, of Leavenworth county, and Mamie. Mr. B. was again married in this county, April 12, 1877, to Miss Helen M. Oliver, daughter of L. T. Oliver, an early settler here, and a well known teacher in the county. Mrs. B. was born in Platte county. By this marriage there are three children; Jessie, Harry I. and Katie. Mr. Banning is a member of the Masonic Order, and has filled a number of chairs in the I. O. O. F., with which he is connected.

KINSEY B. CECIL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 8, Post-office, Beverly Station).

Mr. Cecil is very popularly classed among the thrifty, substantial citizens of this township. His life furnishes a striking example of what can be accomplished where a determined will is added to industry and perseverance. He commenced for himself without any means whatever, and now just in the prime of life he has become possessed of a desirable competency. In his home place he has 120 acres, 30 of which are devoted to timber, and his improvements consist of a new two-story house, with necessary outbuildings. Besides this he owns three other farms containing, respectively, 220, 260 and 80 acres, also under cultivation; these places are all in the immediate vicinity. Mr. Cecil has been located in Platte county since 1859, though he first came to Missouri in 1846. He was then but 16 years of age, and after stopping some six months in St. Louis he went to Iowa and en-

tered the employ of the Government at Fort Dodge, as wagonmaster. From there he went to Fort Ridgely, thence to Fort Leavenworth, and subsequently to Fort Riley, remaining an employe of the Government for 13 years. During this time his duties took him westward as far as Salt Lake and Denver. In 1859 he returned to this State and became identified with the interests of Platte county, as noted above. Here he was married in June, 1861, to Miss Sarah Ann Henderson, daughter of Thomas Henderson, one of the pioneers from Tennessee. She died in July, 1878, leaving five children: Thomas C., Lilburne, Samuel M., Belle and Elbert.

In February, 1880 Mr. C. was married at Plattsburg, Miss Ruth Ellington becoming his wife. She was born and reared at Ridgely, in Platte county, and was a daughter of P. W. Ellington, then a merchant of Plattsburg, but now living with Mr. Cecil. There is one son by this marriage, Otis. Mr. Cecil was born in Russell county, Va., October 4, 1830. His father, Thomas J. Cecil, and his mother, formerly Nancy Thompson, were both Virginians by birth, and in the spring of 1832 moved to Kentucky, settling in Pike county. Mr. Cecil was once colonel of militia, and during his lifetime was a prominent and influential man in the community where he made his home. He represented his district in the State Legislature for one term. Kinsey B. Cecil spent his youth on the home farm until coming West. His life since that time has already been spoken of. He has been constable of this township for a short time and he is connected with the Masonic Order at Weston. His wife is a member of the Christian Church.

HERMAN C. FANKHANEL

(Proprietor of Blacksmith and Wagon Repair Shop, Farley).

When about 14 years of age, or after leaving school, Mr. Fankhanel commenced an apprenticeship, which lasted four years, at his present trade, his instructor being his father, a blacksmith by occupation, and who still lives in Saxony. Herman remained with him until he was 21 years old, and then for some time traveled through the German States, working at different cities and towns. He arrived in the United States in 1871, landing at New York in July, and subsequently came on to Leavenworth, where he worked for a few months. Then he located at Farley, and has been carrying on business for himself here for twelve years and has met with more than ordinary success. He is a capable workman, thoroughly understands his business, and has won for himself a patronage which he well deserves. Mr. Fankhanel was born in Saxony November 28, 1843, and was a son of Herman Fankhanel, of that country, who has been twice married. Shortly after reaching his thirty-fifth year Herman C. Fankhanel was married to Miss Mary Renz, a daughter of Zaccheus Renz, January 13, 1879. She was born in Weston, Platte county. To them have been born two sons, Herman Z. and Adolph A. Mr. and Mrs. Fankhanel are prominently identified with the German Lutheran Church. They are well known in this community.

ORLANDO HUMPHREY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 10, Post-office, Platte City).

Mr. Humphrey is among the oldest residents of Platte county, having come here over 40 years ago, and his home has been in the county from that time to this. He has been an energetic and respected farmer and citizen of the county since 1844, barring the absence of a short trip to Mexico, and now has a good farm of 400 acres, which is mostly improved. A good residence, necessary outbuildings and an orchard adorn the place. December 7, 1848, Mr. Humphrey was married in this county to Miss Julia Ann Morgan, daughter of Elijah Morgan, formerly of Harrison county, Ind., and who came to Platte county in 1837. Mrs. Humphrey was reared here, but her birthplace was at New Albany, Ind. The next year after his marriage, Mr. Humphrey moved upon the farm which he has since occupied. He and his wife have had four children: Elizabeth, wife of A. L. Starlard, of Pottawatomie county, Kan.; S. W., in Atchison county, Kan.; Eliza, a young lady at home and a proficient music teacher; and James Harvey, who is now a student at Columbia University, which he has been attending for three years. Mr. Humphrey's father, Theron Humphrey, a native of Connecticut, married Miss Harris Miner, of the same State, after which the family removed to Ohio, settling there in an early day. The father was a gallant soldier in the War of 1812, in which he displayed considerable personal bravery. In 1850 the family came to Missouri and located in Platte county, where both died the same year, their deaths occurring at Weston within two weeks of each other. Orlando, the subject of this sketch, was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, September 27, 1824, remaining on the home farm and discharging such duties as came within his power to the age of twenty years. In the fall of 1844, he settled in Platte county, Mo. In 1846 he obtained a position as teamster in the quartermaster's department and went with the troops to Mexico; however, he also did his duty as a soldier. He returned to this county in 1847, and has since devoted his entire energies to the material advancement and promotion of the agricultural interests of this community. He is a prominent member of the Masonic Order at Platte City.

CAPT. DAVIS LANTER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 16, Post-office, East Leavenworth).

Were we attempt to write a military history or sketch of the lives of those in Platte county who were ever engaged in military warfare, none could be brought forth more prominently than he whose life history is briefly outlined in the present narrative, for in this county there are but few who are the survivors of two wars — both the Mexican and the Civil — and he is one of the oldest of the heroes who fought, bled and risked death for the preservation of the Union, and of whom Missouri may well feel proud. Capt. Lanter's parents were

Thomas and Spicy (Davis) Lanter, both Virginians by birth, who came to Missouri in a very early day, in 1820, locating in Howard county, at Old Franklin. For a number of years the father worked at his trade of house carpentering in that locality, and in 1824 he removed to Clay county, which he made his home until February, 1842. At this date he came to Platte county, settled in Lee township, and pre-empted the land adjoining the farm of his son. In 1863 he went to Jackson county, Kan., and there continued to live until his death, which occurred near Circleville in September, 1880. In the War of 1812 he had borne a worthy part under Col. Dick Johnson. Davis, the subject of this sketch, was born in Clay county, Mo., at Farbian Chapel, December 5, 1824. He came from there to this county when his parents moved here, and has passed his entire life within the boundaries of these two counties, barring a few short absences. In 1844 he left home and went to Fort Leavenworth as teamster in the quartermaster's department. In 1845 he accompanied Gen. Kearney to South Pass, and in 1846 he drove Col. Doniphan's team to Santa Fe, during the Mexican War.

Returning in 1847, he remained until the following year, when he again went to Mexico as a teamster, this time under Price. He reached Leavenworth in 1848, and in 1849 accompanied the troops to Cash Valley, north of Salt Lake, where he wintered. From February 1, 1849, to 1851 he was in the employ of the Government as wagon-master, and for a year had also been Government expressman. He now left the Government employ, being at the time in California; during this time he had been over a great scope of country, extending from the British Possessions through to Mexico. Mr. Lanter now returned by Panama and New Orleans to his old home, though he stopped for about six days on the island of Cuba, at Havana. September 23, 1852, he married Miss Elizabeth Bowring, daughter of Peter and Cynthia Bowring, she having been a native of Lafayette county, Mo. After this, until '61, Mr. L. farmed the most of the time. However, in 1859, he made a trip to Santa Fe, and in 1860 and 1861 made two trips, in the capacity of wagonmaster, for a freighting party to Denver. When the war cloud which had so long hovered over this portion of the country burst in all its fury in 1861, our subject joined Price's army at the Sac river, in St. Clair county, and in December a company was organized, of which Mr. Lanter was made captain. This was known as Co. C, First Missouri cavalry, Col. Gates commanding. Among the numerous battles in which he participated, those of especial note were Pea Ridge, Farmington, Iuka, Corinth, Port Gibson, Champion's Hill, and nearly all the fights of Sherman's march to the sea, including the three days' battle of Kenesaw Mountain and the engagement at Atlanta, and the last, April 9, 1865, at Blakeley, on Mobile Bay, where the captain was taken prisoner. He was taken to Ship Island, but was paroled at Jackson on the 12th of the following May. Surely this is a record of which any one might feel proud, and one that reflects only credit upon Capt. Lanter. Returning home, he immediately resumed his farming operations, which

have since received his attention. His home place contains 220 acres, fairly improved, in addition to which he owns 69 acres of Platte bottom land and a farm on the opposite side of the river, of 154 acres, upon which his son lives. The home place was purchased before the regular sales of the land in the county. The captain has two children: Mary C., wife of Burt Mays, on the farm with Capt. L., and William P., married and the head of a family. Mrs. Lanter is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is connected with the Masonic Order at Farley.

HERMAN G. S. MEYER

(Merchant at Farley, and of the firms of Meyer & Bledsoe, Hampton, Mo., and Johnson & Meyer, Linkville, Mo.).

Without doubt, one of the most enterprising and best known men in Platte county, in a mercantile point of view, at least, is Mr. Meyer, now actively interested in business at the places above mentioned, and who has been prominently and successfully engaged in his present calling in this vicinity for about ten years. Of German descent and birth, he has inherited those sterling qualities of industry and great perseverance in every duty of life which have made almost famous the inhabitants of that country. His parents were John and Catherine (Espenhorst) Meyer, both natives of Hanover, the former of whom was occupied in farming during his life; he is now deceased, but his wife is still a resident of that vicinity. Herman, one of the sons born of this marriage, was born in Hanover November 20, 1838, and up to his fifteenth year remained there, attending the excellent common schools, in which he received more than an ordinary education. In 1854 he accompanied an uncle, Edwin Meyer, to the United States, and first settled in New Albany, Ind. In 1855, crossing the Ohio river, he went to the vicinity of Louisville, Ky., and there became interested in farming and the dairy business, continuing it until 1867. He now made a trip to his old home, but returned to Kentucky the same year, making that State his home for about seven years, or until 1874, when he took up his location in Platte county in 1875. Settling at Farley, he embarked in the mercantile business, and in 1881, in partnership with Mr. Bledsoe, he opened a branch house at Hampton, mention of which has already been made in the sketch of Mr. Bledsoe, found elsewhere in this work.

In 1882 the firm of Johnson & Meyer, at Linkville, was established. It is unnecessary to mention anything about the business which is done by these houses, for that is an item well known by all who have any knowledge of the stores and their proprietors. Good stocks are carried in each, and the buildings occupied by the firms at Farley and Hampton are owned by them. Mr. Meyer was married in Kentucky in June, 1860, to Miss Mary Summers, who was reared in Louisville. They have two children: Lizzie, wife of Frank Weihe, of Farley, and John R. Meyer, now of St. Joseph, Mo., with Schuster, Hingston & Co. Mrs. Meyer having died, Mr. Meyer was married in this county in April, 1876, to Miss Lizzie Ellemann, a native of Hanover, Ger-

many. There are four children by this marriage: Herman, William, Anna and Katie. In 1876 Mr. Meyer was appointed postmaster at Farley. In 1877 he joined the Masonic Order, and has for several years filled the office of treasurer of the lodge at this place. He and wife are members of the Lutheran Church.

HENRY H. MOSS

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Breeder, Residence, Farley, Mo.).

Among the many families who came to Missouri from Kentucky in a comparatively early day was the one of which the subject of the present sketch is a worthy representative. His parents were Joseph and Fanny (Pritchard) Moss, both Kentuckians by birth, who, after the birth of their son Henry, December 30, 1836, in Knox county, Ky., decided to come to Missouri, which they did in 1838, locating first in Daviess county, where they were numbered with the pioneer settlers. Some 18 months later, or in the fall of 1840, they moved to Mercer county, this State, where Mr. Moss still resides. He has married again, his first wife having died. Mr. Moss has followed farming from boyhood, to which he was brought up, and by industry, a frugal manner of living and good management, has achieved success as a farmer. In his youth he attended school to some extent, but the greater part of his education has been acquired since becoming grown, and by assiduous self-application. Coming to Platte county in 1860, he engaged in teaching here for some time, but on the outbreak of the war he went to Kansas, where he resumed the same occupation for a while. During his two years' residence in Kansas he was also interested in teaming. With this exception he has been a resident of this county for nearly 25 years. In November, 1861, Mr. Moss was married here to Miss Mattie Trent, daughter of Branch A. Trent, of Platte county, but formerly from Kentucky, where Mrs. M. was born. Mr. Moss has made Farley his home since his residence in this county and he is well known as one of the stanch, reliable men of the place. He owns nine desirable residence lots in the town, two good buildings and besides this 270 acres of land near by. Two of his farms are about all fenced, and it is devoted as usual to timber, pastures, etc. Mr. and Mrs. Moss have been blessed with five children: Angeline, wife of Walter Bledsoe, a successful merchant at Hampton, and who is favorably mentioned elsewhere in this work; Fannie, now Mrs. Benjamin Fulcher; Addie, an attractive young lady; Mollie and Annie. Mr. Moss and his wife and three daughters are members of the M. E. Church. Personally, as a citizen, he holds a worthy place among the best class of people in this portion of the county, and his family is well respected.

ERNST F. NIEMAN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 33, Post-office, Farley).

Another one of the representative citizens of foreign birth in Platte county, Mr. Nieman was born in Hanover, Germany, October 23,

1839. His father was Conrad F. Nieman, while his mother's maiden name was Florence Cassabann, both also natives of Hanover. At the age of six years Edward was placed in the common schools where he had the benefit of an excellent course until 14 years old. Then he commenced working about the home farm, attending to such duties as came within his powers, and remained thereon up to his eighteenth year, when he became possessed of a desire to cast his fortune with the New World. In 1857, therefore, he came to America, and first located in Ohio county, Ind., where farming received his attention for a number of years. In 1866, in the spring, he came to Missouri and bought a tract of unimproved land in this county, the place upon which he now lives. This he has under cultivation, and upon it are good buildings, an orchard, etc. The land is situated in the Missouri and Platte river bottoms and is very fruitful, and it is but five miles southeast of Leavenworth. Mr. Nieman has been a hard worker during his life, and well merits the success which has crowned his efforts here. He was married before leaving Ohio county, Ind., May 1, 1862, Miss Louisa Burman becoming his wife. She was born in Hanover, but was brought up in Indiana from her tenth year. Mr. and Mrs. Nieman have been blessed with a family of seven children: Andy, Henry, Fred, Clara, Florence, William and Alice. Mr. N. and his wife are members of the Lutheran Church.

FREDERICK OBERDICK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 32, Post-office, Farley).

Mr. Oberdick came to Platte county, Mo., from Ohio county, Ind., in March, 1866, at which time he located near where he now resides. He at once resumed the occupation to which he had been brought up, that of farming, and now has accumulated 140 acres of land on the Missouri river bottoms, about four miles from Leavenworth. Of this tract 110 acres are in cultivation — rich, valuable land. A nearly new residence and necessary outbuildings constitute an important feature of the improvements upon the place. As his name would indicate Mr. Oberdick is of foreign ancestry, his father, Henry Oberdick, having been born in Hanover, Germany, as was also his mother, formerly Mary Bradenfarder; they both died in that country. Frederick, likewise, a native of Hanover, was born September 13, 1833, and is therefore now in his fifty-second year. In common with the youths of the vicinity of his birthplace, he was a student in the public schools from 6 until 14 years of age, and also worked on the home farm. June 27, 1856, he was married in Hanover to Miss Florence Nieman, daughter of Martin and Clara (Swader) Nieman, of the same country. After farming for eight years succeeding this event Mr. O. emigrated to the United States in 1864, and in September of that year made his home in Ohio county, Ind., from which locality he came to this county, as above mentioned. Here he has become one of the progressive farmers of Lee township, and one deserving of the comfortable competence acquired. He and his wife have two sons, Henry,

aged 19, and John, 14 years old, both young men at home. Mr. and Mrs. Oberdick are members of the Lutheran Church.

ZACHEUS RENZ

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Stone Mason, Section 9, Post-office, Platte City).

Mr. Renz was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, October 15, 1826, his parents, also natives of that country, having died there. Joseph Renz, the father, was a farmer by occupation, and married Elizabeth Gramer. Zacheus spent his youth to the age of 14 years at school. When 15 he commenced learniug the stone mason's trade and served as an apprentice for three years, thoroughly learning the business and afterwards becoming a jour workman. In November, 1850, he was married at the place of his birth to Miss Theresa Gramer, a daughter of Mat Gramer, of Wurtemberg, where Mrs. Renz was born, reared and educated. Previous to this, however, when 20 years old, Mr. Renz had entered the army, in which he served for six years. For the last three years of his service he was on detached duty most of the time. In 1854 he took passage on board of a ship for the United States, which he soon reached, and in May of that year he located at St. Joseph, Mo. After residing there a short time he removed to Weston, where for about 20 years he was occupied in working at his trade. Purchasing a farm he moved upon his present homestead in 1875, and has since been tilling the soil, also during the season working at his trade. His farm contains 240 acres, all under fence and improvement, together with a fair orchard. For about 12 years Mr. Renz was employed to some extent in working for the Government at Fort Leavenworth, part of the time receiving a remuneration of $125 a month. Mr. and Mrs. Renz have a family of eight children: Frank, Simeon, Elizabeth, wife of James W. McMichael, of Ray county; Mary Theresa, died in childhood; Mary, wife of A. C. Fankhanel, of Farley; John M., Lena, Victoria and Pauline, all, with the exception of the two oldest, having been born in Weston. Mr. and Mrs. Renz are prominent members of the Catholic Church.

WILLIAM WIEHE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Farley).

As is customary among the youths of the country of his birth Mr. Wiehe spent his youth from six until fourteen years of age in the excellent public schools, where he received a good education. From that time until he was 18 farming received his attention. In 1849 he crossed the ocean, and in looking about for a settlement finally decided to locate in Cincinnati, near which place he worked on a farm for one year. Going to Ohio county, Ind., he still pursued the same calling for about eleven years, and while there was married, August 19, 1856, to Miss Caroline Stagemiller, a daughter of Frederick William Stagemiller. Mrs. Wiehe was born in Hanover. Some ten years succeeding the time of his marriage, Mr. W. moved to Mis-

souri, locating on a farm in Platte county in March, 1866, and moving his family to this village in 1879. He has continued to till the soil since his residence here and now has 112 acres where he lives, all fenced and with the necessary improvements upon it. His family consists of seven children, viz.: Florence, wife of Fred Kroney; Frank, married and in this county; Lizzie, wife of Charles Meyer; Henry, John, August and Lena. Living with them is a young lady whom they have reared, Miss Sophia Oaeschlager. As might be already inferred, Mr. Wiehe is a native of Prussia, having been born there June 27, 1831. His parents were William and Anna Wiehe, *née* Salter, of the same country, where both also died. The father was a mechanic by occupation. Mr. and Mrs. Wiehe are members of the German Lutheran Church.

JAMES WALLACE

(Farmer, Section 30, Post-office, East Leavenworth).

In the history of the early settlement and subsequent progress of this county in material and general development, the family of which Mr. Wallace is a representative must receive considerate and prominent mention. His father, Andrew Wallace, originally from Ireland, emigrated to the United States in the fall of 1838, locating in Missouri in 1839, and in Platte county in March, 1840, at which time he entered the land and improved the farm upon which his son now lives. He died in 1843. His wife, formerly Catherine Wilson, also a native of Ireland, survived her husband until 1852, when she too departed this life. James Wallace, one of their family of children, was born in Ireland in November, 1824. He was 16 years of age when his parents took up their residence in this county, and from that time until 1853 he remained within its borders, occupied the most of the time in agricultural pursuits. In the year mentioned he started overland to California with a herd of over 200 cattle, reaching his destination after a tedious trip of nearly five months. Twelve months were passed in disposing of his cattle, after which, in the fall of 1854, he returned by the way of Panama and New Orleans, having been quite successful in this venture. Soon after reaching home he was married, September 29, 1857, to Miss Sarah E. Todd, daughter of William Todd, an old pioneer of Platte county, whose family were originally from Kentucky. Mrs. Wallace was born in this county, and was here brought up. Of the family of children born to them, three are living, viz.: William A., married and in the county; Ella M. and Emma S., twins. Four children are deceased: Katie died August 1, 1878, in the sixteenth year of her age. She was a bright, promising young lady and a general favorite, and her death was a severe loss to her parents and many friends, who have ever cherished her memory as that of one of the brightest examples of Christian fortitude and patience, which she exercised during her illness. Alfred died when eight months old, Alice when six months old, and Thomas at the age of two years. Mr. Wallace has a farm of 340 acres, all fenced, and

one of the valuable places in this township. Over 240 acres are improved, and his orchard contains about 160 trees of select fruits. He is a member of Farley Lodge of Masons, and has filled with admirable distinction the different offices in the lodge. He is a member of Platte City Chapter and Commandery, and was also connected with the Ancient Odd Fellows Order. His church preferences are with the Christian denomination.

CHAPTER XXV.

FAIR TOWNSHIP.

Territory and Boundary — Physical Features — Early Settlers — Tracy — By Whom Surveyed — For Whom Named — Early Merchants — Present Business in the Town — Beverly — Settle Station — Biographical.

TERRITORY AND BOUNDARY.

Fair township was originally a part of Lee township, and it is bounded on the north by Green township, on the east by Preston and Carroll, from which it is separated by the Platte river, and on the south by Carroll and Lee townships, and on the west by Weston township and the Missouri river.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

The township was once covered with a fine growth of timber. The land away from the river and large streams is usually high and rolling. The soil is rich, and many farmers have here builded elegant homes. Plenty of building stone is found.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The early settlers of this township have been many of them embraced in the early settlers of other townships of which this was formerly a part. Among some of these may be mentioned Jno. Boulware, Stephen English, L. Sloan, W. L. Perrin, C. Cockrill, Jno. Elliott, — Todd and others.

TRACY.

Tracy, the principal town in Fair township, is situated three-quarters of a mile northwest of Platte City, on the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad, and on the west bank of the Platte river. The village was first located as a town site in the spring of 1870.

It was surveyed by a man named Himrod, a civil engineer, in the employ of what was then called the South Chicago and Southwestern Railroad Company. The west end of the road was commenced at the Missouri river, and built to this place late in the winter of 1869. In the spring of 1870 a depot was built at this place, which was called Platte City depot. The name of Tracy, afterwards given the town,

was for a prominent railroad official. While the depot was being built, and before the town was all surveyed, it occurred to T. H. Coleman, then a grocer of Platte City, that it would be a good business point, and in conversation with G. W. R. Chinn on the subject, the latter agreed to do the carpenter work gratuitously to any one who would furnish the lumber to put up a building. This offer was accepted by Mr. Coleman, but after the house was built Coleman declined putting in a stock of groceries. In September, 1870, the house was purchased by John Ryan, who put in a stock of groceries and liquors. The second business man in the place was John W. Hedges, a blacksmith. Jerry Clifford, section foreman, was the next to build, and start a business. Tracy commenced to make its progress as a town in 1880, and since that time has steadily grown, and business of all kinds is represented. Prominent among its business industries are the Phœnix Mill and Elevator, the Platte County Creamery, 2 hardware stores, 2 dry good stores, 2 grocery stores, 1 drug store, 1 saddlery and harness store and tin shop, 1 blacksmith, 2 hotels, 1 confectionery and restaurant, 2 saloons and billiard hall, 1 livery stable and 1 lumber yard. The town has a population of about 350.

BEVERLY.

At the intersection of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad and Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad is the depot of Beverly. There is also a post-office here.

SETTLE STATION.

Settle Station, four miles above Platte City, on the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad, has a good general store and post-office.

The population of the township in 1880 was 1,275.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HON. JAMES ADKINS

(Deceased).

One of the most noble men who ever made his home in Platte county, and a man who lived a life that was useful and just — a good and well respected citizen and a kind and generous neighbor — Mr. Adkins was cut off at an age when his career in life was proving of great benefit

to his friends, and at a period when his loss was most keenly felt. A memoir of his life was written by a near and dear friend of his after death, and was inserted in the county papers at that time. From this we have taken the brief facts which follow:—

James Adkins was born in Owen county, Ky., December 7, 1830, and at his death, February 6, 1885, was in his fifty-fifth year. His parents were Edwin G. and Elizabeth (Garvey) Adkins, both Kentuckians by birth, and born in the year 1800. Mrs. A.'s father was Job Garvey, a soldier of the Revolution, and her mother was a Claxton. The family left Owen county in 1834 and came to Missouri, buying a farm in Lewis county, between Canton and Monticello, of 800 acres. James worked on the farm, and in order to attend a country school walked three miles a day. In 1845 Mr. Adkins, selling his farm, moved to New Madrid county, and the following year came to Platte county. Four miles from Platte City a farm of 200 acres was purchased. In 1849 the father died, and then the farm was sold. Young James commenced his career in life by driving a Government ox-team, and in 1850 he went to California, working in the mines and freighting for others. Six months later he started home, which he finally reached after a romantic trip, having met with fair success. May 27, 1851, he was married to Miss C. P. Remington, and this union was blessed with six children, who are now living: Edwin R., Frank R., Helen C., Joel M., Birdie H. and James C.

Mr. Adkins left Missouri in 1855 and settled in Atchison county, Kan., where the same year he was elected sheriff, and in 1856 was chosen Representative. Subsequently he returned with his family to Platte county. When the war broke out he enlisted in the Confederate army, and next engaged in freighting across the plains. Becoming possessed of some property, he invested it in land three miles from Platte City, and here spent the remainder of his life in pursuing the occupation of an agriculturist. Politically Mr. Adkins was an ardent Democrat, and his fearless course soon gave him prominence and popularity. He was elected to the Legislature in 1874, and was at once selected as chairman of the Committee on Retrenchment and Reform. He stood high in the Legislature, and possessed much influence with his fellow-members. In 1882 he was returned to that position, and in 1884 was again elected, for the third time. Soon after his last election he took his seat in the House of Representatives at Jefferson City, and owing to his onerous labors, a dread disease overtook an already weak constitution. The final summons came on the night of February 6, 1885. The sad announcement of his death was sent to his home in Platte county, and its effect upon all can better be imagined than described. The Hall of Representatives passed respectful and consoling resolutions, and suitable preparations were made to attend the funeral of the deceased member. This was held on the 9th instant, and a large concourse followed the remains to their last resting place. To attempt to eulogize the life of such a man we feel is entirely impossible with us. The memory which he left, the remembrance of his daily life and intercourse with the world, his

exemplary example in every position in which he was placed — all these are too familiar in the minds of the citizens of Platte county to need repetition.

HON. WILLIAM H. BALLARD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 1, Post-office, Camden Point).

Without extraordinary advantages in early life, Mr. Ballard, by his own exertions and personal worth, his indomitable energy and perseverance, has achieved a degree of success in life that many whose opportunities were all that could be desired would be glad to claim. Like many of the prominent farmers of the county, he came originally from Madison county, Ky., having been born there January 25, 1835; consequently he is only a little past fifty years of age. He spent his youth in the county of his birth, and was fortunate enough to secure the privilege of attending the common schools, an opportunity which he did not fail to improve. In 1858 he came to Platte county, Mo., but returned to Kentucky the same year, taking up his permanent home in this county in 1859. Here he has since resided, one of the progressive, industrious and sterling citizens of this portion of Missouri. He is the owner of a farm of 240 acres, which he has improved in an excellent manner, fully characteristic of a son of the Blue Grass State. Thorough in all his farming operations and entirely satisfied to content himself with this peaceful occupation, he has, however, frequently been called upon to serve the people of this county in an official capacity. In 1870 he was elected a member of the General Assembly, and while discharging the duties of this position always worked earnestly and zealously for the best interests of the party, believing them identical with the best interests of the country. In fact, he is a Democrat from principle and not from any desire or hope for office. He also takes an earnest interest in all general movements calculated to benefit the community, whether material or otherwise. March 24, 1863, Mr. Ballard was married to Mary Adela, daughter of James Gabbert, a prominent and wealthy citizen of this county, who died in 1864. She is a lady of culture and refinement, and is one of the truly good women of Platte county. By this union there are two sons: Perry A. and Oakley G.; the former a member of the graduating class of the Christian Brothers College, St. Louis, Mo.

JOHN L. CALVERT

(Section 4, Post-office Weston).

The branch of the family of which the subject of the present sketch is a worthy representative, came originally from England, and first located in Maryland, of which State they were among the pioneer settlers. One member of this family, Baltimore Calvert, was married at Baltimore, and from him Louis Calvert, the father of John L., was a descendant. Louis Calvert came to Platte county in 1833, from Scotland, Ky. He was well known here and his popularity and efficiency

in every calling in life caused him to become the choice of the people of this county for their Representative in the State Legislature, a position to which he was elected in 1847 and which he filled with ability and distinction. His wife, who was formerly Martha W. Herndon, of Kentucky, is now living with her son, John L. Calvert, who was born here February 8, 1845. With the exception of three years which he spent in Montana and Colorado, his entire life has been passed within the boundaries of Platte county, and in the neighborhood of where he now resides. He owns 240 acres of choice land and has his place well improved with substantial buildings, etc.; some attention is given to raising stock, and in his operations he is meeting with good success. October 15, 1844, Mr. Calvert was married to Mrs. Mary B. Morton, whose maiden name was Hinkley.

GEORGE W. R. CHINN

(Dealer in Grain and Ice, Tracy).

To have plenty to eat and to keep cool are two great *desiderata* for long life and happiness. In the commodities necessary to supply both of these wants, grain and ice, Mr. Chinn, whose name is itself not unsuggestive of gastronomical supplies, is a large dealer; but more than this, he is one of the stirring, energetic, live, go-ahead business men of the county, one of that class of men whom it is impossible to keep down anywhere, but will succeed wherever their fortunes are cast. Mr. Chinn has for some years been one of the leading grain shippers, if not the leading one, of Platte county. Recently he has also entered into the ice business on rather a large scale, which is developing into profitable proportions. Mr. Chinn is a native of Kentucky, born in Bourbon county, March 19, 1843. His father was L. F. Chinn, also a native of that State, and his mother's maiden name Lucy H. Jackson, a daughter of Joseph Jackson, a pioneer in Kentucky from Virginia, and who served in the Indian wars under Daniel Boone, and was captured by the Red Faces about 1745 or 1750, at Lower Blue Lake, Ky. L. H. Chinn removed to Adams county, Ill., with his family, and resided there for about five years, when he settled in Knox county, Mo. He was there when the Civil War broke out, and he and his son, George W. R. entered the Southern army under Col. Green, but were afterwards in Porter's regiment. They took part in the fights at Athens, Iowa, Kirksville, Missouri, Hunnewell, Glasgow, Lexington, and at Rose Hill, in Johnson county. George W. R. was taken prisoner. He then had the benefit of a three months' term at McDowell's College, but without lectures, except on his disloyalty and the perverseness of rebels.

From there he was sent to Alton, Ill., where he had an opportunity to study at his leisure the great problem of the improvement of the Mississippi. Finally released from prison, he now felt that he had had enough of the vicissitudes of war. He accordingly came to his old home in Knox county, Mo., and gathered his father's family together and moved them to Platte county, Mo., in a small two-horse

wagon. Here he met his father who had left home to save his life. His house had been burned and all of the fences had been destroyed by the State militia. When the family was safely quartered in Platte county he was shortly engaged in freighting on the plains from Missouri to New Mexico, and then into Arizona, Salt Lake City and Virginia City. In 1864 and part of 1865 he was in the mines at the latter place. But in December of 1865 he came back to Platte county. January 20, 1866, he was married to Miss Harriet M., a daughter of John Davis, an early settler of this county from Tennessee. In 1867 Mr. Chinn came to Platte City and engaged in contracting and building, and during that time built some of the best houses at this place and in the county. In 1875 he went to California, and was absent on a visit about a year. He then resumed contracting and building and engaged in the lumber business at Platte City. While in the lumber business he also commenced as a grain dealer and shipper, and has followed the latter business ever since. Some years he has shipped as high as 700 car loads of wheat. He also ships large quantities of apples. He ships from various points in Platte county. Mr. Chinn built the first house at Tracy, in 1872, and has built most of the houses erected since that time. He engaged in the hotel business at Tracy in 1883, having previously been in that business at Platte City over two years. In 1881 he began the ice business, and now supplies both Platte City and Tracy with ice and also the railroad, under special contract. Last year he supplied the road with over 100 car loads of ice. Mr. Chinn learned the carpenter's trade under his father when a young man, and when in California worked at it, receiving $3.00 a day in gold. He was a man of steady habits, not addicted to the use of liquor and did not use tobacco. He was frequently chosen as chief marshal on public gatherings and served as chief of police of Platte county for many years. He is now deputy sheriff and constable of his township. Mr. and Mrs. C. have six children: John L., Hattie L., George W., James H., Lillie M. and Ollie H.

CLINTON COCKRILL

(Retired Farmer and Banker, Post-office, Platte City).

The Cockrill family was one of the colonial families of Maryland. Mr. Cockrill's father was a native of Maryland, but in young manhood went to Virginia. He was there married to Miss Nancy Lucas, who was also originally from Maryland. The Lucas family is well known in that State, in Missouri, and in other parts of the country. After his marriage, Joseph Cockrill removed to Kentucky, about the beginning of the present century. Making his home there for a number of years, he then came to Missouri, locating at Old Franklin, then the far-famed metropolis of the Boone's Lick country. The site of the town has long since been swept away by the current of the Missouri river, and the soil upon which it stood is probably now mixed with the shells and the sediment below the mouth of the Mississippi, in the Gulf of Mexico. Mr. Cockrill, Sr., finally settled on a tract

of land in what afterwards became Randolph county, but was then included in Howard, on which he made his permanent home. He improved a good farm there, but did not survive long to enjoy it. He died in an early day, in about 1826. His good wife survived him near thirty years, dying at a venerable age at the residence of her son, Clinton Cockrill, in this county, in 1853. Clinton Cockrill was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, April 10, 1810, and was therefore a lad about nine years of age when the family came to Missouri. He grew up on the farm in what became Randolph county, and afterwards made his home in that county until he was past thirty years old. His opportunities for an education were, of course, limited, but he succeeded, nevertheless, in obtaining a sufficient knowledge of books for all practical purposes.

On the 29th of September, 1836, he was married to Miss Mary E. Coats, daughter of Judge Thomas P. Coats, of Randolph county, and of a family by that name well known in this State and in Kentucky. Mrs. Cockrill was born in Henry county, Kentucky, but was partly reared in Randolph county, Missouri. After his marriage Mr. Cockrill engaged in merchandising at Huntsville, which he continued with a measurable degree of success for about five years. He then removed to Platte county, pre-empting 160 acres of land two miles and a half west of Platte City, where he improved a farm, on which he has ever since resided. Mr. Cockrill's life has been one of great activity and abundant success, both as an agriculturist and in business affairs. He has never been one of those farmers whose minds seem to have as little life as the clods which they stir with their plow or hoe. On the contrary, when plowing — for he never thought himself too good to do any sort of honest work which was required of him — his mind was active with thoughts looking to more rapid advancement than was possible by mere daily labor, undirected and unassisted by good business management. In a word, he saw to it that everything was carried on to the best advantage and every edge made to cut. His crops were intelligently rotated, his lands were not permitted to become exhausted, his stock were well cared for and only profitable paying stock were kept. Everything for sale was marketed to the best advantage and the markets were closely and intelligently watched. Some philosopher has said that no one was ever able to accumulate anything simply by the labor of his own hands. He may make a living by his own labor alone, but he can not become a large property holder. Until one puts himself in a position to profit by the labor of others, he is not in a way for a successful business life. This Mr. Cockrill early saw and he soon began to avail himself of help. Continuing to increase his help from time to time and to manage everything with the utmost good judgment, his success advanced with constantly redoubling strides.

It was not long before he directed his attention to other business affairs than those connected strictly with farming. He became successfully interested in banking. As early as 1860 he assisted to organize and became a leading stockholder in the Mechanics' Bank at

Weston. Some years afterwards he was president of that institution for about six years. Later along he also became interested in banking at Platte City, and either as a stockholder or private banker, he was engaged in the banking business for a number of years. All in all, both as a banker and agriculturist, he has had unqualified success, and is now in more than ordinarily independent circumstances. In late years he has retired from the more severe activities of business and farm life, but still takes a close interest in the management of all his affairs and sees to it that nothing is permitted to go wrong for want of attention and care. Though now shortly to enter upon the second half of the seventh decade in life, his bodily health and mental vigor and activity are unimpaired. At the age of 75 he rides to Platte City twice a day on business from his farm, a distance of about two and a half miles; and this, together with riding about his farm gives him a daily travel in addition to his other duties, of from 15 to 20 miles, which occurs nearly every day in the year.

Mr. Cockrill has been absent from Platte county but very little since his first settlement here, nearly half a century ago. During the California gold excitement he crossed the plains, visiting the Pacific coast, and was absent about a year. He took five wagons loaded with merchandise, valued at about $20,000, and drawn by some forty yoke of cattle, across with him, and was on the way about five months. Selling out there without loss, but with little profit, he then returned home by Panama, Cuba and New Orleans. In politics he has never taken any active part, but has always voted his convictions as a conscientious, public-spirited citizen. He is an ardent Prohibitionist, and has long been a strong temperance advocate. At the last election he voted for St. John and Brooks. Some years ago he quit chewing tobacco, which had been his practice before for over sixty years. In personal appearance he is a man near five feet ten inches in height, erect of carriage and, of late years, given to stoutness. Before, his weight was usually about 140 pounds. He now weighs about 200. Mr. and Mrs. Cockrill have seven children: Emma C., wife of J. W. Spratley, of Leavenworth; Thomas G., whose wife is a daughter of Judge Chesnut; Fielding N., who married a daughter of John Moore; Ellen C., wife of William F. Cockrill; Clinton B., who is unmarried and resides at Leavenworth, and Mary E., a young lady still at home. Two, besides, are deceased, both young ladies at the age of 18, Lizzie in 1875, and Mattie in 1878. Mr. Cockrill is a member of the Masonic Order. Mrs. C. is a member of the Christian Church. She is a lady of marked intelligence and refinement and of great kindness of heart. Their home is one of warm-hearted hospitality, where every one worthy of consideration or attention finds a hearty welcome.

ROBERT ELLEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 9, Post-office, Weston).

At this day an old Virginian can scarcely be found who is not acquainted with some representative of the Elley family in the Old

Dominion. Branches of the family have also settled in other States, including, among the rest, Kentucky and Missouri. Wherever they are found they almost invariably occupy enviable positions in their respective communities. Mr. E. is descended from a family which settled near Elley's Ford, Va., in an early day. His father was one of the soldiers in the War of 1812. Robert Elley came to this county in 1842, having been born in Scott county, Ky., in 1812, and though now past the allotted age of three-score years and ten, he is remarked for his character, influence and standing in this vicinity. He has improved an excellent farm here, an estate embracing 360 acres, which some of his sons are now cultivating. In the year 1838 Mr. Elley was married to Miss Cassandra Quinn, of Kentucky birth, and by this marriage there are eight children living: George E., Eliza, wife of O. J. Murray, of Kentucky; Thomas B., Anna B., wife of Virgil Wilhite, of this county; Robert P. S., Kate, wife of A. J. Calvert, of Kansas; Cassandra, now Mrs. J. E. Darst, of Kansas, and Mattie. During the late Civil War Thomas B. enlisted in Co. E, Second Missouri cavalry, Confederate service, and was engaged as a member of the battery in the battles of West Port, Lexington, and through Price's raid in Missouri, surrendering at Shreveport with Shelby's brigade. George E. was also engaged in the service from 1861 until the latter part of 1862, and was at the engagements of Springfield, Pea Ridge and Carthage. The bright hope of this noble family of children may well be that they shall follow closely in the footsteps of their parents.

JOHN J. ESMOND, M. D.

(Physician, Surgeon and Druggist, Tracy).

Dr. Esmond was born at Belleville, Ontario, Canada, June 29, 1852, and was a son of James Esmond, formerly of Pennsylvania, and wife, *née* Mary Smith, originally of Scotland. They still reside at Belleville. The Doctor grew up at that place and took an advanced course at Albert University, but quit one year before graduating. He also taught school, and while teaching studied medicine. In due time he entered the medical department of the University of Toronto, where he graduated in 1877. Afterwards he took a supplementary course in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and was one among the first of only 16, out of a total of 250 students, to successfully pass examination, so strict and exacting are the rules of that eminent institution. After this Dr. Esmond located in Northumberland county, Canada, where he was successfully engaged in the practice for one year. The next two years he was in the practice at Petersboro, Canada. From there he came West, and after prospecting through Kansas, settled down, like the man of judgment that he is, in Platte county, the best country for the right sort of people under the sun. He practiced medicine at Platte City until the spring of 1882, and then also engaged in the drug business here. The following fall, however, he crossed over to Tracy, where he continued the drug business, and has ever since been engaged in the practice. He has a good trade,

and is a successful, popular physician. In April, 1884, he was appointed postmaster. Dr. Esmond was married two years ago, from this spring, to Miss Annie Buckley, formerly of New York. They have one child: Willis Marion. The Doctor is a prominent member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows Orders, and is a pleasant, cultured gentleman, justly popular with all who know him.

MICHAEL FARRINGTON

(Farmer and Proprietor of Saw Mill, Section 2, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Farrington is indeed one of the self-made men of Fair township; for upon commencing life for himself he was entirely without means and devoid of assistance, save what a resolute will, an honest purpose and willing hands might accomplish. By frugality and untiring industry he has acquired a good property, having a fine farm of over 200 acres, besides a good saw mill. He left home in early youth traveling extensively in Europe, and came to the United States in 1850, landing at New York. He was born in the county Wicklow, Ireland, April 15, 1828. His first labor in this country was on a farm in Albany county, N. J., and next he was on the Buffalo and Erie Railroad. He worked some time in Ohio, and from there went to Illinois, where he worked at farming. In 1857 he sailed up the Missouri river on steamboat from St. Louis, landing at Leavenworth, Kan., from which place he came to Platte and has resided here ever since. February 14, 1861, Mr. Farrington was married, Miss Margaret Berrell, of county Louth, Ireland, becoming his wife. They have been blessed with five children: Francis Joseph, born May 4, 1862; John James, born June 13, 1863; Mary Ann, born January 10, 1865; Andrew Aloysius, born June 28, 1866, and Margaret Ellen, born April 13, 1868. Mr. and Mrs. F. and family are members of the Catholic Church.

JAMES JACKSON GABBERT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 3, Post-office, Weston).

Born in Bartholomew county, Ind., October 23, 1840, Mr. Gabbert was the oldest of eight children of William Gabbert, who moved to Platte county, Mo., from Indiana, in 1843, and mention of whom is frequently made on other pages of this work. In growing up James J. was taught farming, and he received a practical education at the public and high schools, besides being endowed by mother Nature with a liberal fund of common sense, which has dictated the course of his actions. In 1864 he went to Kansas, where he remained for some two years, occupied during this time in farming. Disposing of his property then, he returned to Platte county and here has since continued to remain. Mr. Gabbert has been twice married; first, February 22,, 1865, to Miss Mary E. Treadway, originally from Indiana. She died in December, 1869, and of this marriage there are two children living, Frances Catherine and William Sherwood. To

his second wife Mr. G. was married February 18, 1873, her maiden name being Nancy Owens Barbee. To them have been born three children: Elias Barbee, John E. D. and Hope. Mr. Gilbert is a stanch Republican in his political preferences. He is liberal in his religious views.

GEORGE A. JACKSON

(Farmer, Section 29, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Jackson is a worthy descendant of a noble, representative father. Dr. John Jackson, a physician of decided merit and ability, came to this country from England, landing at New Orleans in 1843. Soon after, or in 1844, he removed to Weston, Platte county, Mo., and bought the land which his son is now occupying as his homestead. He practiced here for many years, and it is but justice to say that no man in the county did more to alleviate the suffering of the sick or more promptly met the call to relieve the pains of the destitute than he. His death occurred September 17, 1878, and his loss was widely mourned. His widow, Charlotte (Burgess) Jackson, now finds a pleasant home with her son, George A. Jackson, who was born in this county, November 9, 1844. Growing up in this county, he also received a good education here, which he supplemented by private study, and when it became necessary for him to choose an occupation in life he very wisely adopted farming. Since that time he has been engaged in cultivating his present homestead, which contains 160 acres and is well improved. November 15, 1882, Mr. Jackson took unto himself a wife in the person of Miss Harriate Patton, whose birthplace was in the State of Georgia. One daughter has blessed this union, Gertie.

FREDERICK J. JACKSON

(Farmer and Proprietor of Saw-mill, Section 29, Post-office, Weston).

This young agriculturist of Platte county, now in his thirty-fifth year, was born in the county in which he has always resided, on the 1st of November, 1850, and was the son of Dr. John Jackson, prominent mention of whom was made in the sketch of his elder son, and brother of Frederick, George A. Jackson, which precedes this. Therefore it is unnecessary to repeat here what has already been given. The occupation which the subject of this sketch is now following is the one to which he was brought up; a calling that has proved one of much benefit to Mr. Jackson in securing a comfortable start in life. He owns 40 acres of land in this county and a farm of 25 acres in Carroll county, this State. Besides this he is the possessor of a saw-mill and thrashing machine, both of which have been of material aid and help to the people of this community. A long residence among the citizens of Platte has only tended to make more endearing the ties which are naturally of a very close nature, and the friends of Mr. Jackson are legion. April 30, 1877, he was married to Miss Minnie Demary, a native of Minnesota. They have had two daughters and one son born to them: Cora, Walter and Clemmie. Clemmie is living; Cora and Walter are dead.

JAMES C. LINDSAY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 3, Post-office, Weston.)

Mr. Lindsay, who has a good farm of over 100 acres of excellent, level bottom land, has been engaged in the raising of stock in connection with following agricultural pursuits in this county all his life, and has contributed no small share to the development and progress of his chosen calling in this community. His father, J. C. Lindsay, left Pennsylvania in 1838, where he had long resided, and emigrated to Missouri, settling in Platte county, which he made his home until his death, some 11 years later, in 1849. His wife was thrown from a horse and killed the following year. James C., the only surviving child of a family of five children, was born in this county July 15, 1840, and as has been intimated, was brought up here, acquiring such an education as could be obtained in the common schools. March 29, 1865, Miss Ruth Cretchfield, a native of Clark county, Ky., became his wife, and to them have been born six children: Edward C., Lue, Cora B., Joseph H., James P. and Sallie. As will be gathered from the above facts, Mr. Lindsay is one of the influential men of Fair township.

J. W. MAGEE

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Dealer, Section 12, Post-office, Platte City.)

In preparing the history of this county one of its chief features should be sketches of the lives of those sterling men who, by tending their fields and herds, produce the commodities necessary to the prosperity of a county, and who have thus built it up and made it what it is. Prominent among this class of citizens is the subject of the present sketch. Like many of our best citizens he came from the North, having been born in Illinois, January 1, 1841. His parents were Kentuckians by birth and removed to Illinois in an early day, and when J. W. was about eight years old his father came to Platte county, Mo., remaining here until 1856. Then they returned to their old home in Illinois, where J. W. continued to reside until 1865, when, upon going to Ottawa, Kan., he engaged in the lumber trade. To this he gave his attention until 1872, then went to Columbus Junction, Iowa, where he ran the flouring mill at that place for some three years. In 1878 he took a trip to Nebraska and the same year entered into a partnership with R. D. Jones in establishing what has since been well and favorably known as the Jones & Magee Lumber Company, a company existing in many prominent cities and towns in both Nebraska and Iowa. They had in the neighborhood of 30 trading points with the main yard and office at Creston, Iowa, where Mr. Magee remained from 1879 to September, 1883. Then disposing of his interest in this company, he purchased his present homestead, consisting of 160 acres. On this place he has turned his attention more particularly to cattle, raising, fattening and dealing in them. In this he has been very successful and he is recognized as one of the best

stock business men in this community. October 9, 1865, Mr. Magee was married to Miss Annie A. Murdock, a native of Kentucky, and a sister of Charles T. Murdock, whose sketch appears on a subsequent page. There are two daughters, named Lena R. and May E., in their family.

MORTIMER M. MILLER

(Farmer and Breeder of Hereford Cattle, Section 17, Post-office, Settle Station).

Among the prominent and growing industries of this county the cattle business is receiving no little attention. One of the most interested in this class in the county is Mr. Miller, the subject of this sketch. His place of 80 acres is located at Settle Station, and four miles east of Platte City, where is a very neat and commodious residence, situated on an elevation; the other improvements are of an excellent character and in full keeping with the general appearance of the place. One of the leading features of the farm is an orchard covering 20 acres and containing about 1,000 trees of select fruits. He finds the raising of apples quite profitable, and the past season had 1,325 barrels of this variety of fruit, besides that consumed for home use. His herd of thoroughbred cattle number 12 head, which, though few in number, are of a superior grade, and he is doing much for the promotion of this calling here. Mr. Miller was born in Rappahannock county, Va., November 1, 1849, and was the son of Capt. W. J. Miller, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this volume. Young Mortimer accompanied his parents to Missouri when a child, and grew to manhood in Platte county, receiving an ordinary education in Platte county and Nebraska City. In the spring of 1872 he went to Colorado and was engaged in mining at Georgetown for two years, the livery business also occupying his attention for a year. He returned to his home in this county on Christmas, 1875, and soon thereafter, on February 4, 1877, he was married to Miss Mary Hoy, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Burton) Hoy, formerly from Kentucky. The former was an early settler in this county, and pre-empted the land upon which he afterwards made his home. Mrs. Miller was born and brought up in Platte county, here also receiving her education. To them have been born three children: Mabel Mary, Mortimer Middleton and Robert Jackson. After his marriage Mr. Miller farmed with his father for two years when he bought his present farm and settled upon it, as mentioned above. He is very energetic and industrious in the management of this place and deserves the success which seems to be crowning his labors.

JAMES L. MILLER

(Farmer, Post-office, Platte City).

James Lewis Miller was born in Marion county, Ky., March 9, 1835, and was a son of Lewis and Agnes (Anderson) Miller, who came to Missouri from Kentucky in 1839, and settled in Platte county, near Weston. The father became a leading farmer and large property

holder of this county, one of the wealthy men of the county in fact. He died in about 1872. The mother preceded him in 1868. They left twelve children, to each of whom was given $3,000 in money. James L. was reared on a farm near Weston and was married February 28, 1859, to Miss Mary, a daughter of Charles and Mildred Rice, who came to Platte county from Shelby county, Ky. Mrs. Miller was the fourth daughter of Charles and Mildred Rice, and was born in Shelby county, Ky., in 1839. Mr. Rice became one of the wealthiest and most successful farmers in the State. He died in 1884. His wife Mildred still survives him. After his marriage Mr. Miller located near Smithville, on a tract of land where he resided, however, only a short time. He then sold out and bought his present place, two and a half miles west of Platte City. He has a good farm of nearly 300 acres, and is comfortably situated. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have eight children, namely: Lizzie, wife of Charles Settle; Sallie, unmarried; Charles, Mollie, Jane, Rice and Wardie. Their eldest, Mildred A., who became the wife of Frank Whiteley, died January 6, 1884. Mr. and Mrs. M. are members of the Baptist Church.

GEORGE S. MOORE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 32, Post-office, Platte City).

For the most part, descendants of the early settlers of Pennsylvania, in whatever State they may have become located, are recognized as farmers of no inconsiderable influence and prominence, when they have adopted agriculture as their occupation in life. Mr. Moore is no exception to this general rule. His genealogy may be traced back to Ireland, the first mention of the family in this country showing that they were residents of Pennsylvania. The father of George S. was a native of Scott county, Ky., and in that State his wife was also born. Her maiden name was Sarah Ann Mills. Upon leaving Kentucky (where their son George had been born April 20, 1833), they came to Clay county, Mo., and in this vicinity his youth was principally passed, his time being spent on a farm. A fair education was acquired in the common schools. In 1857 Mr. Moore removed to Platte county and the following year located where he now resides. He and his cousin have a fine farm of 200 acres, the land being rich and well adapted to the raising of grain, etc. Their place is being conducted in accordance with the ad-advanced ideas of agriculture. September 6, 1855, Mr. M. was united in marriage with Miss Elenora Penee, whose birthplace was also in Scott county, Ky. One son born of this union is living: Gipson. An only daughter, Ida M., loved and esteemed by all who knew her, and remarked for her lovable and loving disposition, died August 29, 1883.

CHARLES T. MURDOCK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 13, Post-office, Platte City).

Among the successful farmers and progressive agriculturists of Fair township, men who take the lead in the improvement of stock and are

active and progressive in all agricultural matters, the subject of the present sketch holds an enviable position, and is justly entitled to more than a passing notice in any worthy history of Platte county. Mr. Murdock has followed farming all his life, though commencing without any means worth speaking of; he now has a well improved farm of 80 acres of choice land — one of the desirable places of this vicinity, and he is conducting it in a manner in full keeping with the natural advantages of the place. Mr. Murdock is a native of Kentucky; his father was born in Westmoreland county, Va., March 10, 1804, and his mother, in Harrison county, Ky., April 8, 1804. He was born in Bourbon county, August 5, 1834. His paternal ancestors for two generations were Virginians by birth and followed farming principally as their occupation in life. The mother of Charles, whose maiden name was Nancy Chinn, died in Kentucky when her son was an infant. He was the second oldest child in the family, and continued to remain in the State of his birth until 1847 when he accompanied his father to Platte county, Mo. Here his father, John T. Murdock, died April 2, 1874. In addition to the common school education which young Charles received he added a course of one term at the school at Pleasant Ridge, in 1853–54, thus acquiring a good practical knowledge sufficient for the ordinary affairs of business life. He was married September 6, 1855, to Miss Malinda H. Chinn, of Bourbon county, Ky., daughter of Alexander and Mary Chinn, of the same place. They have an interesting family of three children, now living: Mary Elizabeth, wife of B. F. Montague, of this county; Joel C. and Nancy L. Mr. and Mrs. M. and all their children are members of the Christian Church.

LUTHER W. OVERBECK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

The Overbeck family in this country were originally of German ancestry, the family having settled in the United States about the year 1820. The father of Luther W., Dr. H. A. Overbeck, took up his permanent residence in Baltimore, Md., where he married sometime afterwards Miss Amelia C. Walz, a native of New York. Away back in the wilderness days of this county they came here, in 1837, being amongst the earliest pioneers. In 1849 the senior Overbeck went to California, but returned in 1851, and in 1852 took his family upon a trip to Oregon. In 1857, or some five years after leaving, he again came back to Platte county and located where his son, the subject of this sketch, now resides. Luther W. was born in Clay county, Mo., on the 5th day of August, 1843. He has been occupied in farming the greater portion of his life, and now has under his control 160 acres of good land, improved, which is cultivated to the best possible advantage. Personally he is a man of worth, and is held in high respect by those who know him. Mr. Overbeck has been twice married. December 19, 1869, Miss Lydia Robertson, a Kentuckian by birth, and whose parents were early settlers in this county, became his wife.

To them were born five children: Charlie A., William R., Carrie L., George H. and Johnnie C. Mrs. Overbeck departed this life January 11, 1878. Mr. Overbeck was married the second time, November 29, 1883, to Mrs. Alice Gabbert Dale, daughter of M. H. Gabbert, Sr., and her entire life has been passed within the borders of this county. Mr. Overbeck and his wife are prominent and influential members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

S. P. SILER

(Farmer, Section 16, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Siler is a worthy scion of good old Virginia stock, and was himself born in that State, October 26, 1844. His father was Elias Siler; his mother's maiden name was Susan Stuckey. Both were Virginians by birth, and after making that State their home until 1847 they immigrated westward and settled in Platte county, Mo., where the father was interested in agricultural pursuits. S. P. Siler was brought up in this county, and was married here December 26, 1871, to Miss Alwilda Wilson, whose ancestors were originally from Kentucky, though she herself was born in Platte county, Mo. Since his marriage Mr. S. has continued to remain here, prospering abundantly in agricultural affairs, and steadily rising to prominence and influence among those around him. He has a desirable farm which is being cultivated in an excellent manner. Mr. and Mrs. Siler's family number four children: Mary Susan, Fannie Ellen, Jessie Phillips and Nellie. One daughter, Lucy Myrtle, is deceased.

HENRY C. SKILLMAN

(Merchant, and Stock Dealer, Settle Station).

Mr. Skillman has an excellent general store in this place and is one of the public-spirited and enterprising men of the town. He was appointed postmaster in 1881, the duties of which position he has since continued to discharge. He is one of the native born residents of the county, his birth occurring June 4, 1852, consequently he is in his thirty-sixth year. C. A. Skillman, his father, a Kentuckian by birth, became a resident of Missouri when a young man, he at that time locating in Platte county. He was married to Miss Eliza Johnson, daughter of Andrew Johnson, also one of the early settlers from Kentucky. Mr. Skillman, Sr., was prominently identified with the material interests and progress of this county for some 30 years, but in 1883 he moved to Kansas City, where he is now engaged in the real estate business. His wife died in 1858, and he is now living with his second wife. Henry C. has passed the greater part of his life in this immediate vicinity, his youth being spent on the farm within one mile of Settle Station. He has become possessed of an excellent education, having supplemented his primary instruction by a course under Prof. Dibble, then at Camden Point. Some time after reaching manhood, or in the spring of 1881, he embarked in his present

business, which, though somewhat small at the beginning, has been substantially increased annually. On the 28th of October, 1880, Miss Allie A. Conway, daughter of John Conway, of Liberty, became his wife. She was born in Kentucky, but was reared and educated in Clay and Platte counties, Mo. One son has been born of this marriage, John C. Mrs. Skillman is a member of the Christian Church.

J. I. SKILLMAN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 2, Post-office, Platte City).

In the sketch of his brother, Henry C. Skillman, which appears on another page of this work, we have given a brief outline of the father of the subject of this sketch, who was one of the earliest settlers of the county, originally of Bourbon county, Ky., C. A. Skillman, now a resident of Kansas City, and who deserves special mention for his aid and influence in the development of this county. J. I. Skillman first saw the light in this county, February 27, 1850. This county has been his home since that time, and very naturally he has gained an extensive acquaintance. Brought up to the occupation of farming, he has followed it as his life occupation, and his farm of 160 acres, which he has well improved, is, indeed, one of the most desirable homesteads in this neighborhood. In former years he was a student at William Jewell College, at Liberty, where he completed an already fair common school education. Honest and industrious in his life work, he is respected by all his neighbors, and is meeting with excellent success. Mr. Skillman was married February 14, 1878, to Miss Sallie C. Thomason, daughter of William Thomason, one of the substantial agriculturists of Clay county. Their family consists of two children living: Allie and Christopher A. Mrs. Skillman is a member of the Christian Church.

GEORGE W. SPEARS

(Farmer, Section 11, Post-office, Platte City).

The military careers of those who enlisted in the late civil strife were of course very similar in the main, though differing very materially in different individuals. From the effect of his severe service in that struggle, Mr. Spears has not entirely recovered. In December, 1861, he enlisted in Clay Carr's company of the Home Guard, and the following January in the regular Confederate army. Soon after the battle of Elkhorn he was taken sick with typhoid pneumonia, and in 1862 was brought home, where, under the careful and tender nursing of his mother, he regained his health sufficiently to re-enlist under Thornton's command. Failing to cross the line, they were forced to disband. In August, 1864, Mr. Spears was captured and taken to the military prison at St. Joseph, from which he was discharged the following December. The conditions upon which his freedom were based, were taking the oath of allegiance and leaving the State; he was reprieved from the latter sentence through the influence of Gen. Ben. F. Loan,

after which he returned home. The next spring he was engaged in freighting across the plains, but in August, 1865, settled permanently upon the place which he has since occupied. Mr. Spears' parents were S. F. and Elizabeth Spears, *née* Keller, prominent residents of Kentucky in an early day. They removed to Clay county, Mo., in 1840, and in 1842 to Platte county, purchasing a fine farm of a quarter section of land which his son now occupies. Here he remained until his death, August 31, 1879. His widow is now living with George W., a lady of remarkable vigor and tenacity of life. Three of the six children born to them are now living: Annie, wife of Richard Loan; Dora Crawford and George W. The latter, the second in the family, was born June 8, 1849, on the homestead which he now owns, there being reared as a farmer and enjoying common school advantages. He remained here until about 14 years old, when he entered the Confederate service. January 19, 1871, Mr. Spears was married to Miss Mary E. Hord, daughter of Mason Hord, of Plattsburg. They have four children: Mason, Beulah, George and Mabel.

T. P. STARKS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 4, Post-office, Weston).

From the year 1857 until his death in August, 1884, no man in Platte county was better respected or more highly appreciated for his many sterling good qualities, as a friend, citizen and neighbor, than Price Starks, the father of the subject of the present sketch. And the memory of him who bore this name is as reverently cherished as he himself was widely and well known. A prominent representative and worthy son of this man is T. P. Starks, who was born in Scotland county, Mo., March 15, 1849. Price Starks was a Kentuckian by birth, who came to this State in 1836, locating in Scotland county, from which he removed to Clay in 1856 and to Platte in 1874. Young Starks grew to manhood in this county, and though comparatively young in years he has well sustained the reputation acquired by his illustrious father. He is regarded as a man of high character and is quite influential in agricultural and other affairs throughout the county, especially when we consider his age. He has a good farm, where he resides, of 181 acres of choice land, and in a good state of cultivation. December 11, 1884, Mr. S. was married, Miss Sallie Pope becoming his wife. She was the daughter of A. Pope, an early settler of this county, where she was born.

PROBASCO THOMAS

(Manager of Phœnix Mill and Elevator Company, Tracy).

The subject of this sketch was born and raised near Connersville, Ind. Is descended on his father's side from an old and respected New York family, and on his mother's side from the Harlans, who came from Kentucky to where Connersville now stands when that valley was an unbroken wilderness. When the war broke out, being then

in the vigor of young manhood, young Thomas shouldered a musket and entered the Federal service as a private soldier in the Forty-first regiment Indiana volunteers. He gradually rose from the ranks, and at the end of three years' hard service came home in command of his company and mustered them out. After settling up the affairs of his old company, Capt. Thomas returned to the army again as a private soldier in the Eighth regiment, First veteran army corps, army of the Potomac. He was again immediately promoted, and the end of the war found him chief clerk of and in charge of the books of headquarters of the garrison of Washington, D. C. In 1865 Mr. Thomas was married to Miss Mary A. Summitt, of Bloomington, Ind., and the young couple came West and settled on their farm, near Platte City, Mo. Mr. Thomas was now surrounded by men who had been either citizens or soldiers of the late Confederacy, and, on account of his outspoken attachment to the cause of the Union, encountered to some extent their displeasure. His ability, however, to attend to his own business, his well tilled fields, the unobstrusive life of himself and his noble wife, soon gained them many friends. In 1868 Mr. Thomas became the choice of his party for county treasurer, but was beaten. Later on he consented to run on his party's ticket as candidate for the State Legislature, and received a large complimentary vote from the Democratic party. In 1880 he assisted in the organization of the Phœnix Milling and Elevator Company, and at once became its treasurer and business manager. They have a large merchant mill, and one of the largest and finest elevators in Western Missouri. Their business extends to all parts of Central Missouri, Iowa and Illinois, and is constantly growing.

KIMBLE THOMAS

(Farmer, Section 15, Post-office, Platte City).

Mr. Thomas is one of the most successful fruit growers in Platte county, and though still comparatively a young man, he has risen to a position and a reputation among the citizens of this county which might well be envied by one older in years and experience. He has devoted the most of his life to fruit culture and upon his tract of 80 acres of excellent land he has 21,000 apple trees, besides an abundance of cherries, plums, etc. It is his desire and intention to have a nursery second to none in this part of the county, and every indication points to a fulfillment of this wish. Mr. Thomas was brought up in Ohio, having been born there June 19, 1856. His father, William Thomas, and his mother, formerly Elizabeth Guire, were both natives of Pennsylvania, though the former was originally of Welsh extraction. He and his wife went to California in 1849, where he died in 1869, but his widow still makes her home in that State. Kimble Thomas was married March 2, 1882, to Miss Rosa Packer. They have one child, an interesting little daughter, named Laura. Mrs. Thomas is a daughter of I. C. and Sarah A. (Rosenberry) Packer, the former of whom was one of the most respected residents of Platte county,

and a man well known throughout this community. Coming here in 1868, he purchased a mill in partnership with R. M. Harrington and Mr. P.'s two sons. From that time until his death, January 16, 1884, he was prominently and actively interested in milling. Out of the original Johnson Mill, on Big creek, came what has since been known as Packer's Mill. Besides the flouring department there is an excellent steam saw mill in connection. Mrs. T. is one of five children.

B. F. WHITELEY

(Stock-raiser and Dealer, Post-office, Platte City).

Every one who knows anything about the mercantile interests of New York City, especially that part relating to its financial affairs, or who has kept posted from time to time in various inventions as they have been introduced, will recognize at a glance the father of Mr. Whiteley, or "Frank," as he is more familiarly called. A. Whiteley was a native of Ohio and was a man possessed of a great amount of ingenuity. Disposing of his most valuable invention, the Champion Reaper and Mower, he moved to New York City, where he established a bank and soon became widely known among the influential moneyed men of the country. In 1865 he removed westward, locating for a time in this county, but subsequently he went to California, where he at present resides. One daughter is also living in that State. Frank Whiteley, a worthy representative of such a father, was born in Clark county, O., April 23, 1860. He accompanied his parents to this county upon their removal here and has since continued to make it his home. In his younger days he enjoyed excellent educational advantages, supplementing his primary course by attending Denison University at Grandville, O. October 20, 1880, when in his twenty-first year, Mr. Whiteley was married, Miss Mary A. Miller, a most estimable young lady, becoming his wife. She was only spared to him, however, a little over three years, her death occurring January 6, 1884. Her loss was keenly felt by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. Mr. Whiteley has become quite an adept in the stock business and makes a specialty of raising Poland-China hogs. He takes great interest in importing stock from Ohio, Illinois and Indiana, and has stock from the latter State recorded in the Central Poland-China Record of Indiana. He owns 110 acres of land, known as the Todd farm, one of the finest fruit farms in the county, included in which are to be found varieties of the Japanese persimmons, spice woods, etc.

W. A. WILLHOITE

(Farmer, Section 2, Post-office, Weston).

For about two years Mr. Willhoite has been residing upon his present place, having purchased it in 1883. Here he has a good farm of 160 acres, which he is cultivating in an excellent manner. Of German and Scotch ancestry, he was born in Oldham county, Ky., September 5, 1843, and in 1855 accompanied his father to Platte county, Mo.,

where he has since been actively and successfully engaged in following the occupation to which he was brought up. We should except, however, the period during which he served in the war. September 3, 1861, he enlisted in Co. B, Weston's regiment of the State Guard, and in 1862 entered the regular Confederate service, becoming a member of Col. Stein's regiment. He served faithfully and with distinction in the battles of Pea Ridge, Jenkin's Ferry, Pleasant Hill, and others, being mustered out at Shreveport. In 1865 he returned home and resumed his farming operations. On the 31st of March, 1875, Mr. Willhoite was united in marriage to Miss Rebecca Lamar, a native of this county, whose ancestors were originally from Tennessee. It should have been stated before that the ancestors of Mr. Willhoite were early settlers in Virginia, and especially were they pioneers in Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Willhoite have two children: Fredda and Elmer T.

G. A. WOODBRIDGE

(Station Agent of the K. C., St. Jo. & C. B. and the C., R. I. & P. Railroads, at Beverly Station).

In the work of sketching the lives of the citizens of Platte county there is of course much similarity in the facts given, but occasionally one is met with whose life varies not a little from those of the generality of men around him. Here is a case of that kind. Mr. Woodbridge's father was a native of Massachusetts, and was possessed of rare intellectual endowments. He was a graduate of Yale College. George's mother, whose maiden name was Jane McConnell, was born in Ohio, though her parents were of Scotch ancestry. The birth of G. A. occurred January 18, 1856, at Crown Point, Ind., at which place he continued to reside until he was about 20 years of age. Going to Joliet, Ill., he was in the employ of J. E. Shaw, Esq., in the brick business, also giving his attention to other matters. In January, 1879, he entered the employ of the railroad company at Weston as night (telegraph) operator, remaining here for about one year. He was then stationed at different points as operator until accepting the agency of the office at Sugar Lake, from whence in about a year ill health compelled him to leave. After operating at various places until May, 1882, he was given his present position, which he has since continued to fill with great satisfaction to the company and to the people of this place. Courteous and affable in his demeanor, and of an obliging disposition, his popularity should not be wondered at. Mr. Woodbridge was married June 28, 1883, to Miss Lizzie Ellinger, a most estimable young lady and an accomplished musician. She is a native of Missouri, being born and raised in Weston. Her birth occurred April 17, 1857.

CHAPTER XXVI.

GREEN TOWNSHIP.

Boundary and Area — Nature of the Soil — Its Adaptability for Agricultural Purposes — Timber — Stock-raising Industry — Early Settlers — New Market — When and by Whom Laid Out — Originally Called Jacksonville — Buena Vista — Camden Point — Location, Etc. — Atchison Junction — Dearborn — Sketch of Singleton Woods — Biographical.

Green township is bounded on the north by Buchanan county, on the east by Preston township, on the south by Fair township, and on the west by Weston and Marshall townships. It is one of the largest municipal townships of the county, and is ten miles from east to west and seven and a quarter miles from north to south. The soil of this township ranks with the best in the county, and is remarkable for its uniformity and its adaptibility to agricultural and grazing purposes. There is very little waste land in the whole township, and scarcely an acre can be found that is not valuable for growing grain or grass. The soil is principally a loam of great fertility, and sufficiently undulating to avert disaster to the crops in extremely wet seasons, and yet sufficiently retentive of moisture to preserve them from total failure in extreme droughts. The natural arrangements afforded the early settlers ample scope for selecting their lands with a proper division of timber and prairie, and this has resulted in the establishment of some of the best organized farms for mixed husbandry in the county. The timber is principally white oak, black oak, elm, hickory and walnut. The township is well watered by the Platte river (which flows from north to south on its east boundary), Bee creek and other smaller streams, and unfailing, living water is of easy access in well distributed localities throughout the entire township. So well is this township adapted to general, mixed and varied farming, that the entire territory is fenced, and either under the plow, in blue grass pasture or meadow.

In population this township ranks second of the 10 townships, the census of 1880 giving it 2,425. Its inhabitants are engaged almost exclusively in farming and stock-raising. Within the past few years great attention has been given to thoroughbred stock, both short horn and Hereford cattle, and the interest taken in this industry, and the

well improved condition of the farms, indicate their general prosperity.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Among the early settlers of Green township were Isaac Dean, Edward Ohlhausen, Warren Harris, Richard Waters, John Jack, the Duncan family, Henry Brooks, Neal Burgess, Wm. Kincaid, Jas. Burnes & sons, Lance Woodward, John Eldridge, Willis Cartwright, Archibald Perrin, John C. Bywaters, Henry James, Wm. Fincher, Robert Mitchell, Joshua Tofflemeyer, the Holland family, and others.

NEW MARKET.

The second town in the county was Jacksonville, laid off by Jacob Adamson, who came to Platte from Ray county. Being a Tennesseean and a devoted admirer of Gen. Jackson, he insisted that Jacksonville must be the name of his town, but when a post-office was about to be established it was found that some other admirer of the hero of the Hermitage had his Jacksonville, and Adamson was compelled, very reluctantly, to change the name of his town, and he called it New Market, a name it has ever since borne.

It is situated on Bee creek, 12 miles north of Platte City, and 10 miles northeast of Weston, and three miles south of the line dividing the counties of Platte and Buchanan. It is in the midst of a country unsurpassed in fertility of soil.

The community is moral and intelligent, and the churches of all the religious denominations are well attended and liberally supported, and schools of a good class are maintained. Her population is about 150.

The business of the town has been injured, to some extent, by the laying off of the town of Dearborn, two miles northeast, on the Atchison Branch of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad.

BUENA VISTA.

In 1841 James Burnes founded the town of Buena Vista, a short distance north of Camden Point. A post-office was established and D. D. Burnes made postmaster. Several stores, a blacksmith shop, etc., were in operation, and the town prospered for eight or ten years, and then went down, the business of the town removing to Camden Point.

CAMDEN POINT.

Camden Point, seven miles northeast of Platte City, and ten miles from Weston, was constituted a town by William Kincaid about the

year 1848. The original intention of the founder was to make the place one for educational purposes, and to which end he and other prominent citizens directed their energies. Their efforts were successful, and in the summer of 1851 they erected a most excellent building at a cost of about $75,000. A full history of the school is given in another part of this work.

Camden Point is located in the midst of an unsurpassed population morally, socially, religiously, and in all the qualities constituting a good society. It is a place of considerable business, and is situated one-half mile from the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad, from which point a large shipping business is done. Her churches are good and her public schools liberally sustained.

ATCHISON JUNCTION.

In the eastern central part of the township is Atchison Junction. It has one store, depot, etc.

DEARBORN.

Dearborn, five miles from Atchison Junction, and two miles northeast of New Market, on the Atchison branch of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad, is quite a shipping point, and contains two or three general stores, lumber yard, blacksmith shop, post-office and depot building. Its population is about 50.

We copy from the St. Joseph *Gazette* the following in reference to an eccentric character of Green township: —

THE ANCHORET OF SINGLETON WOODS.

A short distance south of New Market, Platte county, Mo., and near the spot where the old log school-house stood in which the Hon. James N. Burnes attended school when a boy, there lives an old man who has a history of more than ordinary interest.

This man is none other than Thomas Cannon, or "Uncle Tommy," as the people in that locality have called him for the past thirty-five or forty years.

Yes, he lives, and that is almost as much as can be said, for it is by the merest thread that life now hangs to his poor feeble body, which has passed through eighty-eight troubled years.

Uncle Tommy lives entirely alone, and for the last few years has seldom been seen away from his hermitage. He was born almost a century ago on the Isle of Man, an island in the Irish Sea on the coast of England, and lived there until a man of middle age, when he determined to come to America, accompanied by a nephew who he persuaded to accompany him, and whose mother opposed it.

On his arrival in this country he resided for a short time in Cleveland,

O., in company with his young nephew, to whom he became very closely attached; in fact he speaks of him now with as much fondness as a mother would of her babe, but Uncle Tommy was destined to have trouble, for the young lad became sick and died, leaving him a friendless wanderer in a strange land.

Uncle Tommy then wrote his sister of the death of her boy, also informing her of his intention of going farther West.

She desired him to return home, but he could never face his sister after persuading her only boy to leave her, though he did it with good intentions. He has never heard from her since, and she thinks him dead long ago.

Early in life, like most young men, Uncle Tommy had his little love affair, which changed his life entirely. He fell in love with a beautiful, blue-eyed, light haired girl, whose winning manner and lovely dispositon made such an impression upon him that he never recovered from its effects.

They were engaged, and everything looked bright and cheerful for the future. But alas! it was not to be. Just a few days before the wedding was to take place his affianced was taken seriously ill, and on the morning of the day set for the wedding death robbed Uncle Tommy of his fondest hope in life, and he never smiled again.

After burying his nephew in Cleveland he came to Platte county and worked at his trade, that of a stone mason, until the commencement of the Civil War when, as old as he was, he got his tool sack, put in his tools, and started South, and under pretense of hunting work he reached the Southern army unmolested, and fought for the Confederate cause until the close of the war, when he returned to Platte county. For the first few years after his return he worked at his trade, and built in the neighborhood six or seven miles of stone wall, without assistance from any one.

As has been said before, he lives alone, and if he only lived on an island and had a cat and parrot he would make a first-rate Robinson Crusoe. His house is built of stone and is about 6x10 feet inside, with a fireplace in one end, and little smoked windows about eighteen inches square, in the north and south sides. The furniture consists of one chair and a stool, one cot and three cracker boxes; he also has an iron pot, a couple of tin pans and a tin cup. His diet consists of tea and crackers only; he has not tasted pure water for years. He has always been a great reader, and in his more prosperous days subscribed to half a dozen or more weekly newspapers, including the *Gazette*, all of which poverty has compelled him to discontinue. He now reads only his Bible, and days come and go and bring forth no change.

The nearest neighbor supplies him with wood, and occasionally breaks the silence of his desolate home, which is surrounded by a high, thick hedge, by giving him a call. Once this winter he found Uncle Tommy just in time to prolong his life for a time. He had been lying on his back for ten days suffering with rheumatism, and could barely manage to reach his tea and crackers. It would prob-

ably have been better for the old man if he had not been discovered, for it will only be a repetition of the same sufferings when he will leave this world of which he has seen so little pleasure.

May the sufferings of the good old hermit be as slight as possible the remainder of his days, is the ardent wish of the writer, who, until ten days ago, had not seen him for fifteen years, and in all probability will never see him again.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HON. JAMES W. ANDERSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 4, Post-office, Camden Point).

In any worthy history of Platte county the name that heads this sketch must always be given a place as that of one of the prominent, representative citizens of the county. Mr. Anderson was a son of Capt. Peyton Anderson, a native of Virginia, who, in the early days of that State, was a muster captain. His wife was Miss Sarah S. Jones, originally of the same State as himself. Capt. Anderson lived to be about 70 years of age, dying in Virginia in 1854. He had become a well known and highly respected citizen of the vicinity in which he made his home. Of the union here mentioned, James W. Anderson was born, in Rappahannock county, of the Old Dominion, May 28, 1827. He reached manhood at his birthplace, after which he remained in Virginia about two years, then removing to Missouri and settling first in Lafayette county in 1850. The following fall he came to Platte county and has continued to make his home within its boundaries since that time. He was then located at New Market, and having, while in his native State, followed the occupation of teaching, he very naturally resumed it upon settling here. The reputation which he gained as an instructor at that time has not forsaken him in later years. Mr. Anderson was married in the county February 2, 1854, to Miss Lucy E. Bywaters, daughter of John C. Bywaters, formerly from Virginia, and one of the early settlers of Platte county. Mrs. A. was born in Callaway county, removing here at the age of two years. After his marriage Mr. Anderson engaged in the pursuit of farming, to which he had been brought up, also teaching during the winter months for a number of years, or until about 1876. Years ago he became well known as one of the public-spirited citizens of this part of the county, and in 1880, when it became necessary to elect a man to represent the county in the State Legislature, he was very fitly chosen to fill the position, which he did, proving himself a sound, conservative and faithful representative of the people. A man of strong natural ability and good sober judgment, he was well qualified

to pass upon all proposed measures of legislation affecting the welfare and prosperity of the State. He served in the Thirty-first General Assembly in both the regular and extra sessions. Mr. Anderson owns a farm of 256 acres, all fenced and in good improvement, a striking feature of which is a new and commodious two-story residence, and other necessary outbuildings. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have two sons, Temple P. and Joseph M., both young men, at home. Mrs. A. is a member of the Baptist Church.

JACOB N. BLACKBURN

(Telegraph Operator and Station Agent, C. R. I. & P. R. R., Camden Point).

Mr. Blackburn is a Virginian, and is of the same family from which the Kentucky Blackburns sprang. He was born in Grayson county, of the old Dominion, June 13, 1846. His parents were Lambuth Blackburn and Nancy (Hanks) Blackburn, both natives of North Carolina. But each was of Virginia descent. The father died when young Blackburn was quite young. There were eight children in the family, seven of whoin were sons. Left an orphan by the death of his father, and the widowed mother having a large family of children, young Blackburn began to do for himself at the age of twelve years, and without help from others, or education. He was, therefore, a self-made and self-educated man. Though only in his sixteenth year when the war broke out, he promptly enlisted in the Confederate army. Napoleon always said that boys make the best soldiers. Experience in all wars proves the correctness of his opinion. They are enthusiastic, fearless and always ready to obey orders. These are the qualities that go to make a valuable, dashing soldiery. Though a mere boy, young Blackburn followed the flag of the Confederacy with unfaltering devotion, and through hardships and dangers and wounds and imprisonments that would have chilled the enthusiasm of any but the most resolute and patriotic. He was a member of the Fourth Virginia infantry and served throughout the war, taking part in nearly all the great battles of Virginia and contiguous sections of the country. He was wounded no less than thirteen times, and nine different bullet scars are still plainly visible on his body, one distinctly on his forehead. That, alone, would have made him an accepted and honored member of the Old Guard under the first Napoleon. A soldier could bear no prouder decoration than the scar from a wound in the forehead received in open battle. In May, 1864, he was taken prisoner and held from that time, at Point Lookout, Md., until the close of the war. Young Blackburn then came West and spent two years in Minnesota and Dakota. Returning to Virginia in 1867, he was married there November 6, of the following year, to Miss Thurma, a daughter of Stephen Ward, of Grayson county. He then came West and made his home at Burlingame, Kan. Two years later he came to Platte City. Here he worked at anything he could get to do for a time, and after a while learned telegraphy. In 1881 he was appointed agent at Camden Point, and he still holds the position. He makes an efficient

agent and is popular with both the officials of the company and the general public. Mr. and Mrs. Blackburn have six children: Ellen, Frank, Orville, Homer, Burton and Katie. His two eldest sons, though the oldest is only about fourteen years of age, are good telegraph operators themselves, and are of much assistance to their father. Mr. Blackburn is a member of the A. F. and A. M. at Camden Point.

BENJAMIN F. BOYDSTON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Edgerton).

Mr. Boydston is a worthy representative of one of the early and respected families in this part of the State. His parents, Henry and Mary Boydston, came to Western Missouri as early as 1836. The following year they settled on the Platte Purchase, pre-empting land in what is now Platte county. The father improved a large farm and became one of the substantial men of his vicinity. He held the office of justice of the peace and some other local positions, and he and his wife were leading and active members of the M. E. Church. Their house was the stopping place of itinerant ministers of that denomination and of other churches, and there they always found a hearty welcome and every comfort and good cheer the country afforded. Mr. Boydston, Sr., and wife, when the division of the church came about, took sides with the Southern branch of it, and their home was used as a meeting house for a long time until their church building was put up. Mr. Boydston, Sr., went to California in 1851, but never returned, dying while absent on the Pacific coast, July 19, 1852, and there he was buried. His good wife survived until March 6, 1866, her death occurring on the same day as the demise of Alexander Campbell, the founder of the Reform or Christian Church. Benjamin F. Boydston was born in this county and was reared on the farm. He was the fifth in a family of children. After he grew up he was married, in 1867, to Miss Martha A. Borden, a daughter of John and Mary Borden, of Jackson county, but formerly of Tennessee.

After his marriage Mr. Boydston, the subject of this sketch, continued farming, to which he had been brought up, and has been quite successful. He is one of the well-to-do farmers of this vicinity. On his farm, which contains 320 acres, he has a good, comfortable residence, erected at a cost of $8,000, and other improvements to correspond. On his place there are two miles of good stone fencing, supposed to be as durable as the "Rock of Ages." He is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, growing large quantities of grain and considerable numbers of hogs, cattle and other stock. He also has 264 acres of good Platte river bottom land. Mr. and Mrs. Boydston have had seven children: Mary L. (deceased at childhood), Marvin C., Wightman M., Vincil, Vandiver, Cora E., James E., Thomas H., Benjamin F. and Martha E. They are also rearing a nephew and niece, Sammie Tilford and Nannie Stone. Mr. and Mrs. Boydston are members of the M. E. Church South. Mr. B. is a member of the I. O. O. F. He has served as justice of the peace and director of the public schools, still holding the latter office.

GIDEON L. BROWN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wallace).

If it is true that young men whose fathers have risen to enviable prominence in public affairs in life inherit strong paternal characteristics, then surely Mr. Brown would unconsciously and without effort attain to many high positions in any community in which he might live. His father, Hon. T. J. Brown, is now presiding judge of Buchanan county, and a man well respected and highly honored in that vicinity. Admitting that Gideon L. is possessed of some of the better qualities of his father, we can truthfully say that his present position in life has been reached through his own energy, perseverance and self-determination. Judge Brown came originally from Tennessee, and was one of the first to enter the Platte Purchase at its pioneer settlement. Going from here to Buchanan county, he went thence to Nodaway county, where he served on the bench for several years. Subsequently, however, he returned to St. Joseph, where he has been honored with numerous local and other places of importance and trust. The subject of this sketch was born in Buchanan county, July 26, 1842, his education, however, having been acquired in Nodaway county. He was engaged in farming with his father until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in August, 1861, in Co. B, Second Missouri cavalry (Shank's regiment). He participated in the battles of Blue Mills, Lexington, Pea Ridge, Prairie Grove and in all the battles of Shelby's brigade, finally surrendering at Shreveport, La. Returning home in July, 1865, he at once entered actively upon his former occupation of farming, following it in Buchanan county until 1867, when he became a citizen of Platte county. In 1872 he bought his present homestead, which consists of 160 acres, a place well improved with superior buildings and other necessary fixtures upon it. He has another place of 104 acres in this vicinity. March 8, 1866, Mr. Brown married Miss Amanda Mayet, who died May 10, 1879, leaving three children, Emma L., Henry and Nannie. His second wife was formerly Miss Laura Squires, to whom he was married December 6, 1879. This union has proved a most happy one.

J. S. BROWN, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, New Market).

Dr. Brown has had only about four years' experience in the practice of medicine, but is a man of thorough general and professional education, and since his removal to New Market, in 1884, has followed the practice at that place with uninterrupted energy and perseverance, and with more than ordinary success for a young man, especially as a physician at the bed-side of the sick, if not in the accumulation of property. The confidence of the people which he enjoys to such an extent, is well deserved, and, we know, sincerely appreciated. Dr. Brown is of Irish and German descent, representa-

tives of the family having settled in North Carolina and Tennessee in an early day. However, he is a native of Mississippi, where he was born March 7, 1858. He early made such progress in his preparatory studies that he was qualified to enter college, and besides being favored with opportunities for obtaining an education in the vicinity of his birthplace, he was a student in Columbia, Tenn. His purpose had long been to devote himself to the medical profession, and upon coming of age he diligently engaged in its study. In 1881 he graduated with distinction at the Missouri Medical College, which he had attended for sometime previously, and during the spring of the same year he commenced to practice in Charleston, Miss. In 1884, as mentioned above, Dr. Brown became permanently located at this place. On the 15th of April, 1883, he was united in marriage with Miss Livie Lea Bailey, also a native of Mississippi, and a lady of great strength of character and rare qualities of head and heart. The Doctor and Mrs. Brown have one son, John Maughs Sampson.

CAPT. SIMEON HAYDEN BRYANT

(Druggist, New Market).

The first record of the Bryant family, as far back as we can learn, appears in the birth of John Bryant, who was born in 1760, in Virginia, although it is known that the family primarily was from England. It is recorded of John Bryant that at the age of 12 years he served in the Revolutionary War, after which, being a civil engineer by profession, he was engaged in surveying the State of Kentucky. It is also said that he and Daniel Boone were the two first white men who stood on the banks of the Kentucky river. In 1786 Mr. Bryant married Miss Owsley, a sister of Gov. Owsley, of Kentucky, and they were amongst the first settlers of that State. Their family consisted of 17 children. John Bryant died in 1833, and his widow in 1848, at which latter date there were 220 direct descendants living. Jonathan Owsley, the father of Simeon and the eleventh child in his parents' family, was brought up in Kentucky, his wife being Miss Martha Kissinger, a sister of Hendley Kissinger, who donated liberally towards the building of the Female Orphan School of Camden Point. Their family consisted of 12 children, of whom Simeon H. was the youngest. He was born February 27, 1839, in the Blue Grass State, there receiving a good education. Coming to Platte county in 1857, he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and also devoted two years to the blacksmithing business, continuing it until the outbreak of the war. Then following his own convictions as to what he believed to be right, he enlisted in the Confederate service, under Capt. Gibson. He was in the battles of Wilson's Creek, Lexington, Pea Ridge and in a skirmish near Elkhorn Tavern, in 1863, was taken prisoner and confined in the military prison in St. Louis, from which he succeeded in making his escape some six months later.

Going to Louisville, Ky., he soon entered into the mercantile business at Crab Orchard with his brother, but in about three years dis-

posed of his interest in the establishment to Chris. Leavel. Now entering into the drug trade, he followed that until 1876, at which time he settled at New Market and opened a drug store in connection with a stock of fancy groceries. Capt. Bryant has considerable real estate in this county, and since his settlement here has become prominently identified with the progress and development of this county. He has served as postmaster of New Market for three years. In this connection, perhaps, it would be well to state that his title of captain was given him on account of his having commanded a company of militia in Kentucky, in 1868. Capt. Bryant has been twice married; first, May 16, 1865, to Miss Susan W. Myers, also of Kentucky, and by this union there were five children: Eugene, Estella, Simeon, John and George. One son, Willie is deceased. On the 16th of May, 1874, Mrs. B.'s clothing accidently caught fire and before assistance could reach her she was fatally burned, her death occurring June 23, 1875. September 17, 1875, Capt. Bryant was again married, his second wife having formerly been Miss Zerelda C. Bryant, a descendant of the same branch of the family from whence the Captain came. There are five children living of this union: Sallie, Jessie, Susie, Charlie and Mollie. They have lost one son, Handley. Capt. Bryant formerly belonged to the Crab Orchard Masonic Lodge of Kentucky, from which he dimitted. He also has his final card from the Odd Fellows' Order from the same place.

CORNELIUS M. BURGESS (DECEASED)

(Vicinity of Dearborn).

Mr. Burgess died at his homestead in this county April 2, 1859. He was one of the old and respected citizens of the county, and for many years had been a prominent farmer and stock-raiser. Mr. Burgess was a man of high character and of many qualities of mind and heart that endeared him to those who had the good fortune of his acquaintance and friendship. He was a man of sterling intelligence and good general education and information. In early life he was engaged in mercantile pursuits, but even before reaching middle age he turned his attention entirely to agriculture, for which he had a decided and controlling taste. A man of good habits and excellent business qualifications, he of course became successful as an agriculturist. He became a large landholder in this county and in Kansas, and left a large estate at his death for distribution among his children. In every relation of life he was a man whose good qualities shone forth with more than ordinary brightness. As a citizen he was law-abiding and true to every duty; as a neighbor and friend he was one whose good opinion was prized by those who knew him above that of most men; and as a husband and father his memory is cherished with the most sincere and tender solicitude. He is remembered by all as a true and good man, whose citizenship was an honor to the county and whose life was a benefit to all around him. Mr. Burgess was born in Lawrence county, Ky., June 4, 1809. His parents were John and

Jane (Shannon) Burgess, and his paternal grandfather was Edward Burgess.

At an early day his father moved with his family from Virginia to Kentucky, and the son, the subject of this sketch, was born and reared in Lawrence county, of that State. At the age of twenty-one he engaged in business in Kentucky, and in 1832 was married to Miss Vienna Spencer, daughter of James and Sarah L. (Martin) Spencer. Six years later he removed with his family to Buchanan county, Mo., but in 1843 settled in Platte county. Here he engaged in farming and stock-raising, improving his own farm and commencing on small means. But by industry and good management he steadily prospered, and became amply successful as an agriculturist. At the time of his death he was a member of the Methodist Church, and had been for one year before. His wife still survives him, a motherly hearted, good woman, greatly beloved in her own family and esteemed by all around her. They had a family of eight children: Sarah K., wife of Floyd Shannon; Nancy J., widow of Samuel Nower, deceased; Julia D., Lou Ella V., George W., Cornelius M. (deceased), John J. and Floyd S. Their son Cornelius M. was murdered in Texas, May 20, 1883. He was a lawyer of great promise and had been district judge before he was 29 years old.

THOMAS J. CARSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 5, Post-office, Camden Point).

Mr. Carson has been residing on his present place since 1867, though his acquaintance with the county dates from a much earlier period. His father, James Carson, married Martha Keller, and they were both Kentuckians by birth. In the spring of 1839 the family removed to Missouri, locating in Platte county the following spring. Here the father entered land and improved a farm, which he subsequently sold, in 1852, then returning to Clay county. There he died May 6, 1873, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. He had been a prominent man in public affairs of the county, having filled with distinction several official positions, among others that of county assessor of Platte. Thomas J. was born before the family's removal to this State, February 19, 1832. His youth was passed on the home farm and in the acquirement of a common school education, and in the spring of 1850 he accompanied his uncle, Jeff. Keller, and others across the plains to California. He spent about a year in the mines, but becoming ill returned by Panama and New Orleans, ascending the river to St. Louis. April 28, 1853, he was married to Miss Amanda Jeter, daughter of Hiram Jeter, one of the early settlers from Kentucky, she having been born in Fayette county, of that State, though brought up in this county. After his marriage, Mr. Carson farmed one year in Clay county and since that time has been a citizen of this vicinity, though having rented land some time after his removal here. During the war he was a member of the Paw-paw militia for home protection. He has improved the place which he now occupies, by his

own efforts, and has a neat farm of 80 acres, all fenced and with good appurtenances. In 1874 Mr. C. was township collector, and he has also served as deputy sheriff for a number of years. In addition to this he has held other positions of trust and honor. Besides his farming operations he has achieved considerable prominence as an auctioneer, his services in this direction being often called for in both Clay and Platte counties. Mr. and Mrs. Carson have a family of seven children: Emma Belle, wife of C. H. Shortridge, of this county, but who died in August, 1873; James H., Charles E., Luther L., Maggie T., Maud, William W. and Thomas J., Jr. Mr. C. and wife are members of the Christian Church at Camden Point, in which he is deacon.

THOMAS J. DAVIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Weston).

The name that heads this sketch is borne by a man well and favorably known in this county, and particularly in Green township. His father, John H. Davis, moved with his family from Indiana in 1837, and settled in Platte county, Mo., at a time when the improvements in this vicinity were of a very primitive nature, and when obstacles had to be overcome which at this day would seem almost insurmountable. His wife was formerly Margaret P. Denny, to whom he was married before leaving Indiana. Of the 10 children born to them nine are now living, and of these Thomas J., the subject of this sketch, was the sixth. He is now in his thirty-seventh year, having been born in this county April 19, 1849. His entire life has been passed within the vicinity of his present home, except for a period of about three years, during which time he was at Denison, Tex., whither he went in 1876, and during this period he was employed in the machine shops of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railroad. Since returning Mr. Davis has given almost his entire attention to agricultural pursuits, in which he has gained by no means an undeserved reputation for ability and efficiency as a manager. His farm embraces 230 acres of good land devoted to the raising of grain and stock, and besides farming in a general way he is much interested in the raising of a high grade of cattle. Mr. Davis is a married man, the maiden name of his wife having been Miss Rachel Doyle. She was a native of Illinois, but her ancestors came originally from Ireland. Mr. and Mrs. D. have three children: Walter S., Arthur D. and Barton D.

G. B. GABBERT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, New Market).

Among those with whom Mr. Gabbert is acquainted he is familiarly, but none the less respectfully, known as "Benton" Gabbert, and on account of his long residence within Platte county, having been brought here when two years old, his knowledge of this community, and particularly of the people with whom he has so long made his home, is extensive and varied. His father was William Gabbert, who

came to this county in 1844, being among the pioneers here. Benton's birthplace was in the State of Indiana, and December 3, 1843, was the date of his entrance into this world. Brought to this county when very young (as has been said before), he grew up here and has since been satisfied to make his home in the vicinity of where his early life was spent. After completing his adolescence, he was favored with an opportunity for pursuing a course at Pleasant Ridge College, of which he did not fail to avail himself. Here he displayed that earnestness and thoroughness in the prosecution of his studies which have characterized his career as a business man and agriculturist in later years. Leaving school with the satisfaction of having received a good educational training, he at once entered upon the life in which he has been so successful, that of farming. His present place consists of 350 acres of choice land well adapted for the purposes to which it is devoted, that of raising stock, grass, grain, etc. He has excellent water facilities — an important consideration to the successful conduct of a stock farm, and his general improvements are worthy of more than passing notice. Particularly in his attention to the raising of the Hereford breed of cattle is he being especially favored, and he has representatives of the families of Dauphin XVIII., Ladylove, Sir Charles, Spartan, Prince Edward and Protection. Mr. Gabbert has been entirely successful in all his business enterprises, and in general affairs is regarded as a man of superior judgment and business qualifications. In the discharge of his various duties he is quick and accurate and he is liked hardly less for his pleasant, agreeable manners than he is esteemed for his ability as a business man. Personally, he is quite sociable, though there is nothing light or frivolous in his character. March 21, 1865, Mr. G. married Miss Alice Layton, daughter of Judge James H. Layton, of this county, whose death occurred in February, 1867. Four children have been born to them, Eva, now at the Daughters' College, of Platte City; William H., Smith and Lewis Cass.

MILES HARRINGTON

(Retired Farmer, Section 5, Post-office, Settle Station).

One of the most prominent of the older citizens of Green township, and a man who has been actively interested with the progress and development of Platte county for nearly half a century, is Mr. Harrington, the subject of this sketch, now having reached the allotted age of three score and ten years. He was born on the 9th of October, 1815, in the State of Tennessee, a State which has furnished many of Missouri's best citizens. His father, William Harrington, a native of North Carolina, married Miss Hannah Lowell, of the same State. When our subject was a child the family moved to Kentucky and thence to Illinois, coming to Missouri about 1820. They first settled in Howard county, but in 1827 went to Chariton county, from there to Clay county, and subsequently to Daviess. They afterwards located in both Buchanan and Clay counties respectively, and finally,

in or near the year 1851, Mr. Harrington, Sr., took a trip to California, which he made his home for some two years. He continued to live with his children after this until his death, which occurred in Platte county in 1868. Young Miles was with the family during the various moves above mentioned, but in the fall of 1836 he pre-empted land here, and in the fall of 1837 moved from Daviess county, though he did not locate permanently in Platte until 1839. His original tract comprised 100 acres, to which he afterwards added by purchase until his estate contained about a section. He has sold, however, all but some 400 acres, a tract of excellent land, upon which are all necessary improvements. He has been an active and thorough farmer, and now in the quiet evening of life is spared to enjoy the fruits of a life of honest toil and industry. Mr. Harrington has been four times married. First, in Clay county, in 1836, to Miss Levisa Fowler, and by this union there were two children. His second wife was Mrs. Sarah Clark, whose maiden name was Cole, and to them was born one daughter. His third marriage was to Mrs. Sophrona Brown, a daughter of Mr. Gaines. Mrs. H. was born in Kentucky. On December 12, 1867, Mr. H. married for his present wife Miss Cinderella Peyton, whose father was Benjamin Peyton, of Rappahannock county, Va. She was reared and educated in Virginia. Mr. Harrington's children are as follows: R. N., of Platte county; William, who was killed in the army; Elizabeth, wife of Richard Bywater, of this county; Thomas, of Platte; Flora, now Mrs. Ben. Pixley, of Clay county; Jefferson D. Harrington, who married March 8, 1882, Miss Gertie Powell, daughter of James M. Powell; and the youngest, Nannie Harrington, a young lady at home. Mr. and Mrs. Harrington are members of the Christian Church.

E. B. KIRTLEY

(Post-office, Camden Point).

The Kirtley family have been settled in this country since prior to the Revolutionary War. The family is of English origin, but what time its original founder came here is not definitely known. Certain it is, however, that the first settlement was made in Virginia. The founder of the family had four sons born to him — William, Frank, Elijah and Sinclair — and after his death his widow married Capt. Ben. Roberts, whose record and career in the Revolutionary War is such a well known matter of history that it is unnecessary for us to enter into any detail of his military life, save that he was sent to Kentucky to establish forts and defenses for the early settlers of that territory. The subject of this sketch is a descendant of William Kirtley who, after removing to Kentucky, died there. The father, born in Virginia, spent his life in the former State, occupied with farming, and during the War of 1812 was a captain under Gen. William H. Harrison. His wife, Miss Anna Kyle, was born in Maryland, a cousin of Daniel Boone. Some time after their marriage the family removed to Ohio, where she died. E. B. Kirtley was born in Kentucky, April 10, 1809, but was raised in Ohio, where he received

a liberal education. After following blacksmithing for fifteen years he engaged in farming. In 1828 he returned to Kentucky, which was his home until 1854. Going to Buchanan county, Mo., he remained there for some years. During the war, in common with many others, he suffered severe loss and injury by the depredations of the unprincipled men of both sides, but from this he has entirely recovered. While in Buchanan county he dealt largely in fine stock and did more to improve the cattle in that county than any other man. In 1864 he made a trip to Montana, but in 1866 he came to Platte county, Mo., and began merchandising at Camden Point. After four years of mercantile experience he purchased his present farm of 160 acres of choice land, upon which he has built a comfortable house, and where he is now spending the evening of his life in comparative ease and retirement, resting in the assurance of having passed an active and not altogether useless life, and with the respect of all who know him. He is very courteous in his demeanor and a hospitable man. July 20, 1831, Mr. Kirtley married Miss Jane Montgomery, daughter of Adam Montgomery. She was spared to him until her death, April 10, 1875; she left a family of five children living: Anna, wife of Dr. Watson, John E., F., J., and Philip. Mr. K. has been a member of the Baptist Church for fifty years.

T. J. LAMAR

(Farmer, Post-office, New Market).

Among the better class of citizens of East Tennessee who came out to Platte county in an early day of the county's history was the family of Henry Lamar, who settled here in 1843. He purchased and improved land near the present site of New Market, where he successfully followed farming for many years. His wife was formerly Eliza Kennedy, and by their union they raised a family of five children. T. J. Lamar, the subject of this sketch, was born the same year of his parents' settlement in this county, October 27, 1843. Brought up in this county to the life of a farmer, he engaged in that occupation for himself upon reaching an age when it became necessary for him to start out in life for himself, and to the original tract which he purchased he has added from time to time until he now owns 240 acres, the improvements of which are on a par with any to be found in a large region of country. He is very attentive to the conduct of his place, and is constantly being rewarded in a material way for the time spent in his industrious farming and good management. Mr. Lamar married Miss Mary J. Doyle, of this county. Heaven has blessed this marriage with six children: Henry A., James W., Daniel C., Mary E., T. J. and F. E.

JAMES G. AND THOMAS J. LEWIS

(Farmers, Post-office, New Market).

These young agriculturists are worthy sons of Isaac T. Lewis, a man who, from the first, was intimately and uninterruptedly connected

and associated with the growth and development of Platte county. He had come here from Jackson county, Mo., in 1837, and remained until 1849, when, drawn into the caravan which moved westward to the gold fields of the far off Eldorado, he went to California, but returned in 1851. In 1856 he was married to Miss Mary J. White, and in this county they reared their family of children. The father is now a resident of Andrew county, Mo., whither he went in 1882, and where he now has a pleasant and comfortable home. He is distantly related to the world renowned pioneer and hunter, Daniel Boone. The sons, James G. and Thomas J., now own jointly 180 acres of good land, lying adjacent to the town of New Market, which they are cultivating in a manner which can not fail to be of substantial results to them. Thomas J. Lewis has been twice married, his first wife, Fannie Lewis, a native of this county, to whom he was married February 24, 1880, having died November 14, 1883. On the 22d of April, 1885, Miss Agnes Belle Douglas became his second wife. James G. Lewis is also married, the maiden name of his wife having been Miss Hattie Lee Owen, a daughter of John T. Owen, whose biography is found elsewhere in this work. Their marriage was consummated February 24, 1882. Mr. and Mrs. L. have one daughter, Eula Belle.

WILLIAM A. LOWE

(General Merchant, New Market).

William A. Lowe was born in Indiana August 26, 1843, and his life from that time to the present is one which has been passed in a manner worthy of commendation, and one in which he may feel a pardonable amount of pride when looking back over his past career. When he was an infant he was brought by his parents to this county, they settling at Weston in the year 1844. The father, Eld. S. J. Lowe, after locating permanently at Weston, was engaged in brick making for a time and also in merchandising, besides filling his regular appointments as a minister. In 1851 he went to Hannibal, and was there occupied very extensively in slaughtering hogs and cattle, in addition to which he had a large interest in a mercantile house in that city, and also at Palmyra. Unfortunately, however, these numerous investments did not result satisfactorily in a financial point of view, and Mr. Lowe suffered almost a ruinous loss, from which he failed to recover. But in 1854 he came to New Market, and having learned by bitter experience the utter uselessness of accumulating riches on this earth, he constantly studied how he could best serve his fellow-creatures and make his life most useful. Until his death, August 1, 1861, he devoted his entire time to preaching the gospel. William A. Lowe early became acquainted with the struggles and hardships of this world. Owing to the misfortunes which befell his father, the care of the family to a considerable extent fell upon him, and at the early age of 14 he contributed quite largely to their maintenance. The principal part of his life has been passed in the business which he now so successfully follows. He has a good store at

this place, keeps it well stocked, and is enjoying the patronage which his fair dealing and close attention to business thoroughly merit. December 26, 1860, Mr. Lowe was married to Miss Sarah A. Dodson, a Kentuckian by birth. The names of their seven children now living are Caroline J., William D., John S., Joie A., Pratt A., Sadie M. and Jubal Early S. They have lost one daughter, Linnie Elizabeth. Mr. Lowe is a worthy member of Unity O. S. Baptist Church.

WILEY MOUNTJOY, A. B.

(Master of the Female Orphan School of the Christian Church, Camden Point).

Prof. Mountjoy is a native of Kentucky, born in Anderson county, May 8, 1854. His father was LeRoy J. Mountjoy, a son of Wm. Mountjoy, originally of Virginia; and his mother was a Miss Louisiana Cardwell, daughter of John R. Cardwell, of Kentucky, who was a son of John Cardwell, from Virginia. Prof Mountjoy's father was brought out to Kentucky from Virginia by his parents when he was a mere boy. They settled in Anderson county, that State. There LeRoy J. Mountjoy grew to manhood and was married. He resided in Kentucky after his marriage until 1866, when he removed to Illinois with his family and located on a farm in Logan county. He died in that county three years afterwards. He was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation and was fairly successful, accumulating a comfortable though not a large property. In Kentucky, before the Civil War, he was engaged in the stock trade with Southern dealers, buying and shipping quite extensively mules, horses, etc. Prof. Mountjoy was a lad about 12 years of age when the family removed to Illinois. After his father's death, being then some 15 years of age, he and his mother and several of the children of the family came to Missouri and made their home near Nevada City, in this State. Already he had taken a common school course, and now he began to prepare himself for college. After taking an intermediate course in the preparatory schools he entered the Christian College at Canton, where he studied until he was graduated in 1880. In the meantime, however, he had taught school from time to time while obtaining his own education; and while a student at Canton he taught in the Christian College at that place.

After his graduation Prof. Mountjoy went to Montana, where he engaged in teaching; and having been ordained a minister of the Christian Church, he also served in that office. Previously he had taken a Bible course of study at Canton. Prof. Mountjoy taught in Montana for about two years, and while there was connected with the Montana Collegiate Institute. Returning to Missouri in the fall of 1882, the following summer he was called to take charge of the institution over which he now presides. Prof. Mountjoy is a man of thorough education, conscientious in his work as a teacher, and ardently devoted to the profession of an educator. A man of energy and industry, and more than ordinarily gifted with those qualities which go to make a successful teacher, his career here at the head of the Christian Female Orphan School has been one of marked credit to himself, great bene-

fit to the institution, and the work for which it was founded, and of singular gratification to his friends and to all who have the best interests of the school at heart. Elsewhere is given a history of this noble institution, founded by Christian and philanthropic men for the care and education of those whose condition appeals most forcibly to every sympathetic heart — orphans left alone in the world and friendless but for the kindness and generosity of others; and helpless to prepare themselves for intelligent and useful lives, but for this and similar institutions. The school is now in a prosperous condition and is doing a vast amount of good in the field of education it occupies. On the 27th of July, 1882, Prof. Mountjoy was married at Deer Lodge, M. T., to Miss Ella Irvine, daughter of E. H. Irvine, formerly of Platte county. Mrs. Mountjoy was born in this county, but was reared and educated in Montana. She is a graduate of the Montana Collegiate Institute, and is a lady of superior culture and refinement. Since her husband took charge of the Christian Orphan School, at Camden Point, she has been matron of the institute, and still discharges the duties of that position. Mrs. Mountjoy is a member of the Christian Church in which her husband is a minister. She has charge of several classes at the Orphan School.

JEROME MULLENDORE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Dearborn).

The Mullendores are of German descent, but have long been settled in this country. On coming to America, originally, they located in Virginia, of which Jacob Mullendore, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a native. He removed West and married a Miss Wortze. Stopping for some years in Ohio, the family finally settled in Indiana. Jerome Mullendore was born in the latter State, and was one in a family of ten children, nine of whom lived to reach mature years. The county of his nativity in Indiana was Shelby, and there his father, who was a tanner by trade, died in 1867. The mother, a native of Ohio, and daughter of Daniel Wortze, originally of Pennsylvania, died in 1876. Both were members of the Lutheran Church. Jerome Mullendore, the date of whose birth was December 16, 1832, was brought up at the tanner's trade, and, after reaching his majority, was in partnership with his brother in that business. In 1855, however, he came further West, locating at Leavenworth, Kan. But later along Mr. Mullendore settled in Platte county, and has been a resident of this county ever since. Here he has become one of the substantial farmers of the county. His homestead contains 335 acres, and is well improved. Besides this he has another farm of 160 acres, a few miles north of his homestead. He is a large producer of wheat and corn, and also grows considerable stock, principally cattle and hogs, of each of which he fattens and markets a considerable number every year. Mr. Mullendore's farm is located about eight miles north of Platte City. In 1857 he was married to Miss Sarah May, a daughter of Samuel and Nancy May, the father a native of Kentucky,

but the mother originally of North Carolina. Six children are the fruits of their union: George D., a teacher by profession; Lewis B., May A., Albert S., Samuel C. and William D. Mr. and Mrs. Mullendore are members of the Presbyterian Church.

JOHN T. OWENS

(County Tax Collector, Post-office, Platte City).

Mr. Owens, though a native of Henry county, Ky., born September 19, 1835, was principally reared in Platte county, Mo., his parents, John S. and Harriet B. (Moore) Owens, having removed to this county from Kentucky, when he was yet in boyhood. They came here in 1845 and settled on a farm where John T. now resides. They made this place their permanent home and the father died here in 1852, the mother dying about nine years afterwards. Five of their family of children grew to mature years, four of whom are still living, including one daughter. John T. was the eldest of the sons and was reared on the farm, receiving as he grew up a good common school education. His schooling, however, was confined to the winter months, for in the summer he always assisted to make the crops. Farming very naturally became his regular occupation, and continuing on the old family homestead with success as a farmer, he was after awhile able to buy out the interests of the other heirs, so that he became sole owner of the place. His place contains over 250 acres and is situated about seven miles north of Platte City. It is one of the choice farms of the vicinity and is well improved. February 26, 1861, Mr. Owens was married to Miss Minerva A. Dean, daughter of John B. Dean, formerly of Kentucky. Mrs. Owens, however, was educated at Camden Point and at St. Joseph. Mr. and Mrs. O. have six children: Harriet L., wife of Jas. G. Lewis; Sidney M., now at Columbia College; Andrew B., Lizzie, Lydia E. and Frankie. Mr. and Mrs. O. are members of the Christian Church. In 1873, Mr. Owens was elected township assessor and, illustrating the great fundamental principle of civil service reform that "ye have been faithful over a few things and I will therefore make you ruler over many," he was thereafter, having given thorough satisfaction as a township assessor, elected to the office of county assessor. In this office he also showed marked fidelity and a degree of ability superior to the requirements of the position, so that he was elected to the responsible office of county tax collector in 1882. In 1884 he was re-elected to the latter office and is now serving his second term. He is giving quite as good satisfaction in this position as he did in the offices of township assessor and county assessor. Mr. Owens is one of the directors of Camden Point College and has been for the last five years.

AYTCHMONDE L. PERRIN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Camden Point).

Mr. Perrin was born in Lincoln county, Ky., April 8, 1811, and was a son of Achilles and Jane (Smith) Perrin, both originally of

Culpeper county, Va. They removed to Kentucky in an early day, and made their home in Lincoln county. There the father, who was an energetic, successful farmer, served as magistrate for a number of years, and afterwards as sheriff of the county. But in 1843 the family came to Missouri, and settled in Platte county, where the parents lived until their deaths. The father was for many years an elder in the Christian Church. Aytchmonde L. Perrin, the subject of this sketch, grew up in Lincoln county, Ky., and at the age of 21 came to Missouri, and located at Palmyra. There, some six years later, he was married to Miss Julia S. Morton, a daughter of Samuel Morton. At Palmyra Mr. Perrin was engaged in merchandising, in which he continued at that place until his removal to Platte county, in 1843. In this county he has been principally engaged in farming and stock-raising, though in 1867–68 he was cashier of the Weston Savings Bank. Mr. Perrin's farm is located about eight miles north of Platte City, and is one of the choice farms of the vicinity. He makes a specialty of raising and fattening cattle and hogs for the wholesale markets, in which he is quite successful, and also formerly raised large quantities of hemp. In a word, Mr. P. is one of the enterprising, progressive farmers of his part of the county.

He is a man who takes a public-spirited interest in the cause of education, and is especially generous in assisting those whose circumstances are not such as to enable them to secure the advantages which others, whose means are more liberal, can command. An instance of his interest in this direction is the active part he took in establishing the Orphan's School at Camden Point. Mr. Perrin is one of the original founders of the school, and has ever been one of its most liberal and useful supporters. He was the first treasurer of the board of management, and since then has been president of the board. Mr. Perrin is comfortably and pleasantly situated at home. His farm is handsomely improved, including a large brick residence and other buildings to correspond. Mr. Perrin has been married twice. His first wife died in 1849, and two years later he was married to Mrs. Jane Shy, widow of the late Jesse Shy, and daughter of William Shanks, of Lincoln county, Ky. By his first marriage there were five children, four of whom lived to reach years of maturity, namely: Susan F., now the wife of Thomas E. Campbell, of St. Joseph; Achilles, also of St. Joseph; Morton, of Jackson county, and Julia J., the wife of H. C. Childs, of Jackson county. There are four children by the last marriage: Mary M., wife of S. C. Woodson, of St. Joseph, Mo. A. L., Jr., with his father on the farm; Jessie S., Nannie and John, also still at home. Mr. Perrin and family are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Perrin has been an Elder of Camden Point Church from its organization to the present time.

JOHN B. REYNOLDS, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Camden Point).

The career of Dr. Reynolds as a physician and surgeon thus far has been one of gratifying and more than ordinary success. A young

man full of life and energy and of superior general education when he begun the study of medicine, and having a decided preference for that calling above all others, as well as a marked natural aptitude for it, he prepared himself for his profession with zeal and thoroughness. Dr. Reynolds begun the study of medicine under Dr. Charles R. Woodson, of Buchanan county, one of the leading physicians of Northwest Missouri, and after taking a due course of study under him, entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons of St. Joseph (now the St. Joseph Medical Hospital) in the fall of 1880. The following fall he matriculated at the Missouri Medical College, and continued as a student of medicine and surgery there until his graduation in the class of 1882. After his graduation Dr. Reynolds came immediately to Camden Point, and made his permanent location here for the practice of his profession. His evident ability and qualifications as a physician, together with his high character and genial, popular address, so favorably recommended him to all with whom he came in contact, that in a short time he found himself in possession of an excellent practice. Dr. Reynolds' practice at Camden Point and vicinity has grown with unusual rapidity, and now, not only in points of skill and ability, but of extent and value of practice also, he is justly recognized as one of the leading, successful physicians of this county. Dr. Reynolds is standing physician to the Female Orphan's School of the Christian Church at Camden Point. He was reared in Buchanan county, this State, and is a son of James J. Reynolds, one of the leading agriculturists and wealthy citizens of that county. His father has a large model stock farm and is extensively engaged in raising and dealing in fine short horn cattle. Dr. Reynolds was born while his parents were residents of Kansas, near Iowa Point, in that State, in 1858. The family had removed there from Buchanan county, and his father was a member of the Lecompton Constitutional Convention of Kansas. The family returned to Buchanan county, however, in 1858, where the parents still reside. While a resident of Kansas the father was extensively engaged in driving stock to California for several years, and was quite successful. He is now well advanced in years, but is still one of the leading active farmers and stockmen of Buchanan county.

HON. BENJAMIN F. SHOUSE

(Judge of the Western District of Platte County, and Farmer, Post-office, New Market).

The Shouse family, or at least the branch of it of which the subject of this sketch is a representative, has long been settled in this country and for generations was resident of Kentucky. Judge Shouse's father, B. P. Shouse, was a native of Kentucky, but in 1844 came to Platte county, Mo. He had previously been married, the maiden name of his wife being Miss Margaret Farra. Benjamin F. Shouse was born in Woodford county, Ky., July 29, 1843, but being brought here when only an infant, his youth was therefore principally spent in this county. Of course everybody practically in this State at that

time followed farming, and to this almost universal occupation young Shouse was brought up. His opportunities to acquire an education were those afforded by the district and private schools in the vicinity of his father's home, in addition to which, by self-application, he became possessed of more than an ordinary intellectual knowledge. He early began farming for himself and continued it until the breaking out of the war, when, on the 15th of September, 1861, he enlisted in McGinnis' company of Winston's regiment, in the Confederate army, and participated in the battles of Lexington, Pea Ridge, Corinth, Iuka, Second Corinth, Helena, Mansfield, La., Pleasant Hill, Jenkins' Ferry and Monticello. After this service of four years of severe and continued fighting, he surrendered at Shreveport, La., May 9, 1865. He was also a member of Pindall's battalion of sharpshooters, Parson's brigade, Missouri troops, for some time. Returning home at that time, he resumed his farming operations, in which he has since been satisfactorily successful. Having led a life of untarnished integrity and being a man of many popular, social and neighborly qualities, Mr. Shouse has naturally won the esteem and confidence of those around him. In November, 1884, he was elected judge of the Western district of Platte county, a position entirely unsought for, but a mark of honor and esteem of his acquaintances which shows the position which he occupies among those in whose midst he lives. Thus far he has discharged his official duties in a satisfactory manner. Judge S. was married, November 8, 1866, to Miss Rebecca Clay, a native of this county. Seven children have blessed this union: Ida May, now at LaGrange College; Edwin Clay, Mary, Frankie, Ora Lee, William Arnold and Benjamin F.

EDWARD C. SMITH

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 35, Post-office, Weston).

Edward Smith, the father of the subject of this sketch, and a man well known from the earliest settlement of the county, but none the less highly respected, came here from North Carolina in 1837, at which time he commenced to break the soil preparatory to opening a farm. Of an intellectual turn of mind, he was early persuaded to open a school here, which he did, continuing the occupation of teaching for many years. He served in various positions of a local nature, and was justice of the peace most of the time until his death. He had married in this county, in 1839, Miss Lucinda McLain, whose parents were formerly from Kentucky. Ed. C. Smith, the second child now living of his parents' family, is one of the native born citizens of this county, the date of his birth having been February 6, 1848. His entire life has been passed within this vicinity, save for a period of three years, during which time he made his home in Kansas; but not being satisfied with his location there, he bought his present home in 1878. A life well spent, and especially among those who have been acquainted with him from the time of his birth, has only tended to give him the reputation of being one of the progressive and well re-

spected residents of Green township, and he has many friends who will always rejoice with him at his prosperity. His place contains 160 acres of choice land, the improvements of which are of a good order. March 13, 1870, Miss Amelia Davis, daughter of John S. and Margaret (Deney) Davis, became his wife. Her parents were also numbered with the pioneers of this county, they having come here in 1839. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have three children: Edward D., Howard B. and Lena. Mr. Smith and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

JOHN H. STYNE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 5, Post-office, Camden Point).

Mr. Styne is a well known resident of Green township, having resided here since 1863, a period of over a score of years. During this time he has gained a warm and permanent place in the estimation of the people, and richly merits the opinion held by others of him. Mr. Styne, a Virginian by birth, was born in Bottetourt county March 28, 1826, consequently is now in his sixtieth year. His parents were William and Sarah (Dolman) Styne, also natives of Virginia; the father of the former served in the War of 1812 with distinguished gallantry. William Styne died in the State of his birth during the late war. Young John was brought up in Bottetourt county, receiving a common school education, and when comparatively a young man came to Missouri in 1857, locating in Platte county, just east of Platte City. Here he was married in April, 1862, to Miss Ann Elizabeth Settle, daughter of John J. Settle, formerly from Virginia (Culpeper county), but now deceased. In 1863 Mr. Styne located on his present farm, known as the old Roup place (entered by Mr. Roup), and has placed all the improvements on the farm which it now contains. The estate embraces 240 acres, all in a body, devoted to pasturage, timber, etc. His residence is a substantial one, and the other improvements are excellent. Mr. and Mrs. Styne have a family of five daughters: Jennie, wife of Thomas L. T. Jones, of Clay county; Sallie A., a very attractive young lady; Maggie A., Katie L. and Nannie J. Mr. Styne is a member of the Masonic Order at Camden Point.

R. B. THOMAS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, New Market).

Mr. Thomas is a progressive, prosperous farmer, who settled in this county in 1881. He is from the State of Kentucky, and reveals in his methods of farming and in the appearance of his place many characteristics of the farmers of that State, of whom he is a worthy representative. He has a place of 160 acres, where he is occupied in mixed farming and raising grain and stock, and which is an excellently arranged, neat and convenient farm. Mr. Thomas was born in Kentucky July 11, 1817. His ancestors settled in Virginia in a very early day, but the father of the subject of this sketch subsequently went to

Kentucky. Young Thomas was educated in the schools of his native State. Reared on a farm, he naturally acquired that taste for agricultural life which finally decided him to make farming his permanent occupation. In 1845 he moved to Buchanan county, Mo., and made his home there for some 36 years, or until the time when he took up his residence within the limits of Platte county and upon the farm which he now makes his home. This has already been spoken of. Mr. Thomas is a married man, his wife having been of German and Welsh extraction, though herself a Kentuckian by birth. Her maiden name was Mary A. Ewalt and their marriage occurred in September, 1838. Mr. and Mrs. T. have reared a family of nine children, having lost three. Those living are: Robert H., Catherine S., wife of Lafayette Spencer; Moses, Samuel, Noah, Mary A., Benjamin F., Eva A. and Edward L. The three deceased are Jane, Sarah E. and John W., who was killed during the late Civil War. Although having been in the county only a comparatively short time, Mr. Thomas has gained a name which is a synonym for honor and integrity wherever it is known.

THOMAS MERITT THOMPSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, New Market).

Mr. Thompson, left an orphan in boyhood by the death of both parents, and without means or family influence to advance him in life, is now one of the foremost farmers and highly respected residents of Green township, and to his present enviable position, he has risen, as may be readily inferred from what has already been said, by the sheer strength of his own character — his indomitable energy, industry and perseverance, and his sterling integrity and strong convictions of right and fair dealing. When he was four years old his father died, and five years later, when he was nine years of age, his mother also departed this life. Now dependent upon his own resources, he at once determined to rise to success and to acquire an honorable reputation. In boyhood he was denied all opportunities for obtaining an education, but at the age of 20, after having accumulated sufficient means to bear his own expenses, he entered a school. On account of his unacquaintance with the English branches, and not being able to enter a class of ages somewhere near his own, he stopped school. Not discouraged, however, but determined to acquire something of a knowledge of books, he closely applied himself, and by studiousness and close attention to his studies has become possessed of sufficient knowledge for all the practical affairs of business life. In 1847 he enlisted in the Mexican War under Col. Gilpin, and was mustered out at Independence in 1848. Going to Texas, for about a year he dealt in horses, after which, for two years, he remained in the mountains. He now returned home, but the next year started for California, and on account of sickness contracted while en route he was left at Fort Laramie.

Upon his return to Buchanan county Mr. Thompson was engaged in farming for 10 years, and in 1863 went to Leavenworth county, Kan., where he continued the same occupation for three years. In 1867 he came to this county, and in 1882 removed to the farm which he now occupies, a place consisting of 315 acres of as choice land as is to be found in this community. The improvements are of a superior order, and besides a good orchard on the place is a fish pond which covers several acres, and which is supplied with an abundance of fish. Mr. T. was married July 15, 1857, to Miss Lucretia J. Adkison, a native of Virginia. She died January 27, 1872. Mr. T.'s second wife was Rhoda Harris, originally from Manchester, England, to whom he was married April 21, 1875. Mr. Thompson has a family of five children: Algernon, Rebecca, Rose Hannah, Ira Mark, and Lola Pearl. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson are members of the Christian Church. The former is a strong advocate of the public school system of the present day. Mr. Thompson is now in his fifty-fifth year, having been born in Knoxville, Tenn., March 15, 1831.

WILLIAM W. WILLIAMS (DECEASED)

(Vicinity of New Market).

The name that heads this sketch was born by a man who was identified with the interests of Platte county for nearly 50 years. Honest and worthy in every particular, his life was one of great industry, spent in striving, as a good man, to bring up his family in a creditable way, and to leave a record of his career which would cause no blush of shame to mantle the face of those near and dear to him at the mention of his name. The Williams family are remembered as having been early settlers in Kentucky, and from there William W. Williams came to Platte county, Mo., in 1837, among the very first pioneers, entering land just north of New Market. This he at once set about to improve, which he did, and upon which he made his home until his death, which occurred April 19, 1884. His marriage took place December 2, 1847, when Miss Louisa Asher became his wife. She was the daughter of Singleton Asher, a native of Kentucky, who emigrated to this county in the spring of 1838. She is a woman worthy to have held the place she occupied by the side of her husband during their happy married life. Their family consisted of seven children: Esther A., wife of W. B. Baughman, living at the homestead; Martha J., wife of T. J. Bashford, of Dearborn; Mary F., Edith M., Lydia, wife of J. L. Johnson, of Buchanan county; John S., and Julia, wife of S. S. Cox.

W. B. Baughman, the son-in-law of Mrs. Williams, was born in Kentucky and came to this county in 1846. In 1850 he went to California, where for seven years he was engaged in mining, but upon returning in 1857 he embarked in merchandising at De Kalb, Mo. In 1863 he took a trip to Kentucky spending one year, also passing a like period in Montana, whither he went in 1864. He also was for some time in Idaho. Since 1865 he has been occupied in farming in

this county. His marriage to Miss Williams was celebrated in the spring of 1867.

John S. Williams, a young man now at home and who is conducting the farm, was brought up and received his education in this vicinity, and now owns a tract of 160 acres of as desirable land as one might wish for. Though still a young man, he bids fair to become one of the most substantial agriculturists of the county. He now raises grain, stock, etc.

JOHN M. WILLIAMS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, New Market).

Mr. Williams is a son of John W. and Julia (Burgess) Williams, who took up their location in Platte county, Mo., in 1837, where John M. was born April 29, 1848. Mr. John W. Williams was a citizen of much value to the community in which he lived in an early day. His home was frequently a stopping place for those who subsequently moved to the county, for, one of the most hospitable of men, and appreciating the disadvantages under which new comers labored until they could establish themselves at least a temporary home, his door was always thrown open to them and he gladly favored them in every way he could. John M. Williams, the youngest son in his parents' family of three boys, was brought up to learn the minor details of farming, an occupation to which he has ever devoted his best energies. His education was a common school one, sufficient, however, for all practical purposes. Mr. Williams owns a farm of 160 acres, land well adapted to the use for which it is cultivated. His character as a farmer is readily seen in the appearance of his place, which bears the mark of an energetic and thorough proprietor. His house is beautifully surrounded by well kept and tastily arranged evergreens. Mr. Williams has been twice married; first, June 27, 1869, to Miss Linie Finney, of this State, who subsequently died. His second marriage was on the 3d of July, 1879, when Miss Alice B. Campbell became his bride. By this union there is one son, Floyd S.



CHAPTER XXVII.

WESTON TOWNSHIP.

Boundary — Peculiarities of the Soil — Location of the Most Highly Improved Lands — Early Settlers — City of Weston — Situation — When Platted — First Female in the Place — Early Business Men — Her Foreign Trade — Hemp Growing — Present Outlook — Commercial and Industrial Interests — Apple Shipments — Weston's Great Men — Pony Express and Overland Mail — Lodges — Miscellaneous.

Weston township lies along the Missouri river. It is bounded on the north by Marshall, on the east by Green and Fair townships, on the south by Fair township and the Missouri river, and on the west by the river just mentioned.

A portion of this township, along its northwestern border, consists of what is known as "fancy bottom," the soil of which is of unknown depth and unexampled richness. Level almost as a floor, its fertility is amazing, and to the agricultural eye there is no finer sight than that of these fancy bottoms teeming with golden grain ready for the sickle, or with verdant rows of plumy corn, giving promise of the abundance that is to crown the harvest.

Further back from the river and running parallel with the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railway, diagonally across the township, is a line of picturesque bluffs that give to the landscape a romantic beauty equal to most of the much vaunted scenery along the Genesee valley. Back of these bluffs we come to the main body of the land in the township, and they are not only rich in soil and timber and admirably adapted for agricultural purposes, but their gentle undulation makes the scene one of ideal rural beauty, greatly similar to the farming districts of England. The rise and fall of the slopes and vales are not sufficient to make the surface broken and hilly, marred by ravines and cliffs, but they are of incalculable benefit in giving a perfect drainage, thus insuring the healthfulness of the inhabitants by preventing the formation of swamps and bogs and the accumulation of malaria.

Probably the most highly improved lands and the noblest homesteads are to be found in the northern and eastern parts of the township, but everywhere the land is fertile, intelligently cultivated and bears evidence of the wisdom of those who have acquired homes here.

The farmers are, with but rare exceptions, men of education and ability, blessed with an abundance of this world's goods, and, fully posted upon the topics and issues of the day, they have secured to their descendants educational facilities second to none in the State, or for that matter in the United States, and their public schools are a credit to the communities in which they are located. While they are practical men, yet theory is not altogether neglected, and books and newspapers are abundant about their homes. No means of information are neglected, and take them as a body, they form an ideal yeomanry.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Amongst the early settlers of the township we find the names of such men as John B. Wells, still alive, hale and hearty, at the ripe old age of 85 years; Daniel Durbin, Theodore F. Warner, Henry Brill, Judge Ham, Nicholas Benner, John Light, A. D. Blythe, Ben Holladay, John B. Evans, W. G. Noble, A. Nower, John S. Woods; and many others figure in this list of the pioneers of Weston township. All were men of enterprise and of that courageous metal of which the first settlers of a country are composed. Most of them have long since passed away, but a few remain, "time honored fathers of a former age," the connecting links between our day and the pioneer age that is fast vanishing.

THE CITY OF WESTON.

The town, or rather the city of Weston — for Weston once had her metropolitan era when her streets were thronged with every known species of vehicle devoted to commerce, and when at her wharves lay steamers, barges, keel and flatboats to convey to the East and to Europe her accumulated products — is beautifully situated on the east bank of the Missouri river, which laves her very feet.

The town site was pre-empted by a soldier in a cavalry company at Fort Leavenworth, named Joseph Moore, in 1837. He sold out to a company who entered the land. A man named Ferguson was the surveyor. A plat of the town was made by Thomas Jordan and he and Mr. J. B. Wells gave the first streets their names. Mrs. J. B. Wells was the first white woman to place foot on the streets of Weston. Thornburg and Lucas built the first store house in the place.

Among those who were prominent at an early day among its business men were T. F. Warner, E. Cady, Perrys & Young, A. Baker,

McDonald Brothers and others. The merchants of Weston were men of large views, and, with the nerve, liberality and means to carry out their designs, extended the trade of the town in all directions, but principally toward the West, tapping all the vast stretch of country lying between them and the Rocky mountains, and even bursting through those granite barriers and invading the empire of the Latter Day Saints.

HER FOREIGN TRADE.

Over the arid plains that lay between Weston and the old Spanish city of Santa Fe, the former sent her caravans to dare the ire of the banded savages roaming along the Arkansas river, in order that they might share in the golden profits of the New Mexican trade. In the lodges of the Kickapoos, Shawnees, Delawares and Pawnees, as well as in those of their more remote brothers, the Sioux, Mandan, Arickarees and Blackfeet, might be found bales of goods bearing the brands of these Weston merchants.

But Salt Lake was, to use a Westernism, Weston's "best holt." First of all the Western cities to freight large quantities of goods to the Mormon capital, the profits realized were something fabulous, and those whose daring and enterprise so richly deserved it reaped a golden harvest from their saintly customers. The army officers and the privates stationed at Fort Leavenworth contributed their mites, and for a time, to paraphrase a Catholic maxim, "all ways seemed to lead to Weston."

HEMP GROWING.

Coming from hemp growing States to this city, that, like Tadmor of old, lay in a wilderness, a large number of her farmers continued to grow that product, the consumption of which, at that time, was enormous, and this added to her prosperity. Hemp was a commodity that commanded at all times a high price, and was to the West what cotton was to the South later on — king. All dealers must handle it, all other freights must wait for it, and in the market it took precedence of all else, its sale being ready, its payments cash.

But, alas for the little city! The Latin poet sang of the fallen walls and crumbling towers of the once proud Troy: "*Troja fuit*," and at last the day of doom came to Weston in the building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, which diverted her trade and gave its *quietus* to a place that else might to-day be a grander city than Kansas City or St. Joseph. One by one her customers deserted her, charmed by the railroad sirens with the song of cheap freights, and

the glory departed from Ichabod. The overland trade migrated farther up the river to Kansas City, St. Joe, Omaha and Nebraska City, and left to Weston only the county trade.

THE PRESENT OUTLOOK.

Her present merchants, however, do not discredit her commercial traditions, and in their tact, enterprise and business capacity they have shown themselves worthy successors of the men who opened up the overland trade and pioneered the way for the Pacific Railroads to and beyond the continental backbone, as Westerners call the Rocky mountains. Their stocks are large and well selected, evincing taste and judgment, and no town in Missouri of its size can boast of such stocks of goods, in every line, as can this little city.

COMMERCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL INTERESTS.

Her commercial emporiums consist of three dry goods stores, five devoted to staple and fancy groceries, two drug stores, two hardware and agricultural implement establishments, three boot and shoe stores, one jewelry bazar, one tobacconist's shop, two confectioneries, two book and stationery stores, one bank, one lumber yard, two saddlery and harness stores, three blacksmith shops, one wagonmaking shop, one cabinetmaker and undertaker, one cooper shop and two flouring mills.

The Western Milling Company has lately rebuilt a magnificent mill, fitted throughout with the latest improved machinery, and which has a capacity of 100 barrels daily. There is one large cooper shop, employing a considerable number of hands, and running to its full capacity. The distillery of David Holladay, a brother of Ben Holladay, of Overland fame — a man who made an imprint upon his time second to that of no man of his day — is situated within a mile of the city, and it is justly celebrated for its product, a genuine, hand-made sour mash Bourbon whisky, which is absolutely free from all adulteration. Mr. Holladay claims for his distillation an absolute equality with that of the finest Kentucky goods, his grain being of equal or superior quality, and his spring water precisely similar in its constituents to that used by the Kentucky distillers.

APPLE SHIPMENTS.

In addition to other products, the township is noted for its magnificent orchards, from which are shipped yearly the finest apples grown in the West. The magnitude of this industry is immense, the ship-

pers having gained a continental reputation for the quality of their fruit. This reputation has been honestly gained, every barrel of fruit being carefully packed, and none but the choicest apples, picked by hand, being used. North, South, East and West they go in car-load lots, bringing in every market the highest prices, and known everywhere as "extra select." Amongst the shippers of apples W. R. Keller and C. Thorp are the largest, though there are others who handle in the season many hundreds of barrels.

WESTON'S GREAT MEN.

When the Platte Purchase was thrown open to settlement, such reports of its richness and advantages had gone abroad that in a very few months there was not a vacant quarter section of land to be had in the county. Like the Israelites upon the borders of the longed for Canaan, there were numbers of adventurous men waiting for the opportunity to locate, and Weston township was filled to overflowing. Amongst those who, at one time or another, have been residents here, were Gen. Andrew Hughes and his son, Gen. Bela M. Hughes, Gen. Frank P. Blair, Gen. B. F. Stringfellow, Judge J. N. Burnes, Col. John Doniphan, C. A. Perry, Judge S. P. McCurdy, L. M. Lawson — now a banker in the city of New York — Ben Holladay, and others.

Here was a collection of notables, the like of which could be met with in no other town of its size in America or Europe. Here were soldiers, jurists, financiers and adventurers whose fame is world wide, their names household words wherever the English language is spoken. Here originated the idea of overland freighting, and from this point was outfitted the first grand train that pushed the commerce of Missouri into and through the dreary wastes that lay between the river and the mountains, and invaded the solitude of the location chosen by Brigham Young for his deluded followers.

PONY EXPRESS AND OVERLAND MAIL.

Here, too, Ben. Holladay conceived his daring schemes, and here he found the capital to put them in operation. It was his enterprise in this direction that suggested and laid the foundation for the "Pony Express," a scheme that has found historians in prose and rhyme, an enterprise that joined the Pacific slope in close relations with its sister States and Territories, and that made practicable the building of the Pacific Railways. In this little city was conceived the idea of putting in operation the great overland mail

line of coaches that, leaving the Missouri river, dashed on, day and night, through sunshine and storm, summer and winter, until they reached the golden shores of California. Its relays of teams were sufficient to furnish the cavalry of an imperial army with horses.

And such horses as these were! Groomed and cared for by an army of hostlers, and handled by the most reckless but also the most skillful drivers the world ever saw, through the sandy desert and across the granite-ribbed mountains they kept up their tireless pace, and from station to station made their schedule time of ten miles an hour. It was a heroic enterprise, originated by a heroic mind and carried out by men whose bravery and devotion to duty made them, despite their humble positions, true heroes. The gallant Argonauts that followed the fortunes of Jason in his search for the Golden Fleece were not more hardy nor more daring than the men that manned the stations and the coaches of Ben. Holladay's overland mail line.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The churches of almost every denomination are mentioned elsewhere, and will not be referred to in this connection.

We have inserted the notice of the I. O. O. F. Order at Weston in this place, as the matter could not be obtained in time to insert in connection with the other secret orders of the county. (See Chapter XVI).

In examining the charter of Phœnix Lodge No. 30, I. O. O. F., we found it impossible to obtain the names of the charter members, as the present charter does not contain them. Where the names should be inserted in the charter is noted that "this charter is issued in lieu of a charter issued March 2, 1848; hence names of charter members can not be inserted, the original having been destroyed by fire." The present charter (*duplicate*) was issued August 1, 1855.

The present membership is 30. The property of the Lodge is valued at about $1,500.

The charter of Frontier Encampment No. 2, I. O. O. F., is found to be the same as that of the Lodge, except it does not give date of the original charter. The date of the present charter (*duplicate*) was issued June 1, 1857. The charter members can not be given. The present membership in good standing is 12. Funds on hand amount to about $1,000, while the personal property is valued at about $150.

The German Benevolent Society, a local organization has a good membership and the Knights of Honor have a lodge numbering 16.

Though the schools of Weston have been mentioned in general elsewhere, it may prove of interest to know that the report for 1885, of the public school district of Weston, gives the enumeration of white and colored male pupils of school age in the district at 208; female, 194. The enrollment of white pupils was 283, of whom 143 were male and 140 female; of colored, male 45, female 35. This makes the total number of white and colored pupils 363.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOSEPH ANDERSON

(Manager of the Exchange Hotel, Weston).

Born in Fleming county, Ky., May 10, 1845, Mr. Anderson was the son of Johnse Anderson, who was born in Kentucky, and a farmer by occupation. He died in 1845. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary A. Redman, subsequently married John Fugate. He died in California, and Mrs. Fugate afterwards became the wife of Thomas G. Turner. The latter departed this life in 1881. Mrs. Turner died in 1870. Joseph Anderson accompanied his mother on her move to Platte county, Mo., in 1849, and here he was brought up to the life of an agriculturist, which he followed until the outbreak of the war. His military career in that struggle is one worthy of mention, but one upon which we can only touch briefly. Enlisting in the Federal army in the Eighteenth Missouri infantry, he served in a great many battles, among which were those of Shiloh, Tenn.; Corinth, Iuka, Miss.; Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek and Atlanta, Ga. At the latter engagement, July 22, 1864, he lost a limb and was sent to the hospital, where he remained until he was honorably mustered out of the service in 1865. Mr. Anderson now returned home and gave his attention to various occupations for some time; holding also the offices of constable, township clerk and justice of the peace. March 24, 1864, he was married to Miss Nancy Turner, originally from Hart county, Ky., and a daughter of Thomas G. Turner. This union has been blessed with eight children: Joseph, Sarah A., Ada L., Charles T., Nancy I., Ella M., Jesse H. and Elizabeth Eli. Three are deceased. Mr. Anderson is now conducting the Exchange Hotel at this place for Mrs. Margaret Gabbert, a half sister of his wife, who is also a daughter of Thomas G. Turner by a previous marriage to that of Mr. Anderson's mother. She was born and reared in Platte county, and on the 13th of April, 1882, married Eli Gabbert, a native of Indiana, born in 1815. He died November 28, 1882. In

the conduct of this hostlery Mr. Anderson, who is also assisted by Mrs. Gabbert, is meeting with good success; the result of which is due perhaps to his constant and earnest endeavors to attend to every detail connected with the proper management of a hotel. He is deserving of the patronage which he is receiving.

ELIAS BARBEE (DECEASED)

(Late a Farmer on Section 8, Weston Township).

Among all the horrors of the late Civil War, there was nothing which caused so much suffering among those closely united by the ties of family affection as to see husbands and fathers separating from those at home to enter upon a field of action from which they might never return. Many, we know, were buried where they fell, while others came back only to die in a short time from the effects of what they had undergone while gallantly fighting. Mr. Barbee was one of this latter class. Of Southern birth and antecedents, he entered the Confederate army in 1862, and was captured at the battle of Pea Ridge. Soon after he was taken sick, and though his wife succeeded in transferring him from Alton to his home, he died two days after reaching here, leaving his worthy companion alone in the midst of a cruel war with five children dependent upon her for support. Her love for these fatherless ones prompted her to persevere, and from that time to this her success in the management of her farm has been of noteworthy remark. The place embraces 80 acres, and the management falls especially upon her son, Graham G., who is deserving of special mention in this connection. Mr. Barbee's father was a general in the Revolutionary War. He was born in Kentucky August 29, 1841, was married to Miss Sarepta J. Graham, of Kentucky, whose mother was formerly Cassandra Stone, of North Carolina. Mrs. B. was born January 17, 1811, and was brought up in her native State. They lived in Kentucky until 1847, then coming to Missouri and locating in Platte county on a farm which she has since occupied. The names of the children are Nancy Owen, wife of J. J. Gabbert; Robert J., Elias E., Laura, wife of David Darnell, and Graham G. The latter, together with his mother, is a member of the Baptist Church.

A. G. BELLER

(Residence, Weston).

That early advantages may be made to contribute materially to one's advancement in life, to the giving of one's career a higher direction than it might otherwise take, can not for a moment be questioned; but that such is always the case, no one of general intelligence or reasonable observation would think of claiming. Indeed, judging by the lives of successful men, some have gone so far as to claim that the best school for a youth of brave spirit and ambitious mind is the school of adversity. Though A. G. Beller has reached no eminent station in the affairs of State, he has, nevertheless, accomplished much

more than thousands of others have, and has achieved a degree of success which no worthy sketch of his life should fail to mention to his credit. In youth he had practically no advantages whatever to prepare himself for what he felt would be his position in life. At night he often spent his leisure in endeavoring to master the mysteries of an ordinary, common school education, and by his industry, perseverance and natural gifts of mind has steadily made his way up until many, who had first preceded him by years, are now far in the rear. Mr. Beller was born in Baden, Germany, in 1834, and was the son of Anton and May E. (Müenzer) Beller, both natives of the same place. When he was a child about 8 years old the family emigrated to the United States and some three years later, or in 1841, located in Buchanan county, Mo. The father was a farmer by occupation, a calling to which he gave his attention until his death, in 1846. The mother still makes her home with her son, A. G. She is now 80 years of age.

After his father's death young Beller commenced to learn the blacksmith's trade, and after mastering it continued it as his chosen calling until the breaking out of the war. He now became a candidate for official public honor and owing to his peculiar fitness for the position was elected mayor of Weston, a position which he held one term. He also served as a member of the town council. Subsequently he was complimented by Gov. Fletcher by being appointed probate judge, and the same characteristics which had attended him in other positions followed him here. After one year he became for eight years the publisher of the *Border Times*, a newspaper which was remarked for the fairness and ability with which it was conducted. He was postmaster for two years, 1869–70. In 1871, disposing of his newspaper property, he entered the mail service and became a postal clerk, and he now is occupying a like position in the railroad service on the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad. Mr. Beller was married December 3, 1851, to Miss Melville Commins, who was born in Buchanan county, Mo. She was the refined and accomplished daughter of E. G. Commins. This union, one of especial harmony and affection, has been blessed with three children: Vincent A., a resident of Chicago; Emma, now Mrs. Rodgers, of Marshall, Texas, and Angie, a young lady at home.

BENJAMIN BONIFANT, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Weston, Mo.).

Dr. Bonifant, one of the most thoroughly educated and experienced practitioners in his profession in Northwest Missouri, is a native of Maryland, born in Montgomery county February 15, 1821. His father, John Bonifant, was also a native of Maryland and a prominent agriculturist. The maiden name of his mother was Mary Tucker. She was born in Washington, D. C. The first 18 years of young Bonifant's life were spent on his father's farm and in attending school. Having made choice of the practice of medicine as a life

calling, he placed himself under the care of Dr. Benjamin J. Perry, an eminent physician, as preceptor. Following his course of reading, he matriculated in the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, and was graduated in 1849. In 1850 he came to Missouri and settled in Weston, and almost from the beginning commanded a good practice, which has steadily increased, until he is recognized as one of the leading physicians in this part of the country. A marked characteristic of Dr. Bonifant is that there is no pretense about him. Whatever he does, he does in earnest, in a plain, common-sense manner, going directly to the point in view. So when he read medicine, he read it not because custom and forms required him to proceed through a regular course of reading, but in order to learn and to qualify himself for the intelligent and successful practice of his chosen profession. He served during the late war as surgeon of the Thirty-ninth Enrolled Missouri militia, and also the Fourth Missouri State militia. After leaving the army he resumed his practice in Weston. The Doctor is still a close student and keeps thoroughly posted in all the advances made in the science of his profession. He was married October 29, 1855, to Miss Matilda J. Leachman, a native of Kentucky, but reared in Platte county. They have two children: Ada, now Mrs. Shenkner, and Mary, at home. The Doctor is a Knight Templar in the Masonic Order.

W. A. F. N. BOWEN

(Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Bowen was born on the 13th of October, 1839, in Fairfield county, Virginia. His ancestors were of English origin. His grandfather, John Bowen, Sr., was at the siege of Yorktown, and aided in the capture of Cornwallis. He married Miss Rachel Drake, who was a lineal descendant of Sir Francis, one of the admirals who aided in conquering the Invincible Armada, in the days of Queen Elizabeth, and circumnavigator of the globe. From this union sprung John Bowen, Jr., Maj. F. D. Bowen, William Bowen and Newton Bowen. John Bowen, Jr., in the year 1836, married Miss Jeanette J. Newman. They were the parents of five children, viz.: J. Bowen, W. A. Bowen, Rachel Rowen, Lovel N. Bowen and P. O. Bowen. These children were blest with pious parents, both being consistent members of the Baptist Church.

The father of the subject of this sketch died July 5, 1862, after which the widow received a pension from the Government, her husband having been a soldier in the War of 1812. She died July 12, 1879, in the full faith of a blessed immortality beyond the grave. Three of her five children had preceded her, John Bowen, Rachel and Lovel Bowen. W. A. Bowen acquired an excellent education, under the auspices of his father, uncle, Profs. Yarnly, Carroll, Raffiugton and F. G. Gaylord, of Daughters' College. He has attained considerable celebrity as a mathematician and composer in the fields of literature. His profession is that of teacher, and he stands at the

head of his profession. The Civil War broke out just as he was entering the threshold of manhood, and he and his brother Lovel, true to their colors, espoused the cause of the South, and no braver soldiers ever fought on the field of battle than they. Lovel Bowen was killed in the battle of Pea Ridge, March 7, 1862. W. A. Bowen survived the war, and married Miss Nettie May, one among the loveliest maidens of Platte county, September 19, 1868. Mrs. Mary May, her mother, was a lady of many admirable qualities, who died April 27, 1880, in the sixty-eighth year of her age, having been a consistent Presbyterian for more than forty years. From this marriage have sprung Francis L., Lenore and Willie Florence Bowen. Francis Lovel, the first born, died in infancy. W. A. F. N. Bowen is a member of the Baptist Church, belongs also to the noble institutions of Odd Fellowship and Masonry, having ably represented his district in the Grand Lodge of the former for several terms. He has served three terms as school commissioner of Platte county. He has many warm friends, because he fearlessly performed his duty, and he is looked upon as a worthy and excellent citizen.

He has done much good for the cause of education. During one term of his official career he visited every school district in the county, and distributed a volume of the school law to each. This was no easy task, because during his visitation it rained many days in succession, and the roads were almost impassable. For this he received not one cent of compensation, for it is not one of the enumerated duties of the school commissioner, and no appropriation was made for such extra work. He did it to advance the educational interests of the county, and old Platte stands to-day at the head of the column, through the instrumentality of this noble educator. The Burruss district, where he has been engaged as instructor for some time, is pre-eminently a community of deep thinkers, and intelligence is a marked feature of her people.

JOHN H. BRILL

(Farmer, Section 2, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Brill was born in Fox Plain, N. Y., January 30, 1838. His father's name was Henry Brill, and the maiden name of his mother was Dora Hovendahl. The family were among the pioneers of Platte county. Mr. Brill settled in St. Louis in 1836, but the following year came to Platte county, and he pre-empted the land on which the public school of Weston now stands. He built the first blacksmith shop in this part of the county. During his life he made several trips to St. Louis on foot, walking this distance in about five days. John H. Brill was born in this county January 30, 1838. He was reared a farmer and has followed it as his chosen occupation. His farm includes 80 acres of choice land, well improved. He was married March 20, 1862, to Miss Caroline Dorth, a native of Germany. They have two children: Jessie D. and William.

GEORGE BRILL

(Farmer, Post-office, Weston).

In the earliest days of the settlement of this county, Henry Brill, the father of the subject of this sketch, settled here and erected the first blacksmith shop in the county.

> "Here smoked his forge; he bared his sinewy arms,
> And early stroked his sounding anvil warm;
> Around his shop the steely sparks flew,
> As out of steel he shaped the bending shoe."

His was an establishment well patronized in that pioneer day, and his name is well remembered by the oldest living residents of this vicinity. The wife of Henry Brill was formerly Dora Hovendahl, and they came here in 1837. George Brill, a worthy representative of his father's family, was born in Platte county, Mo., May 27, 1842. He is of German extraction and that is enough to carry the assurance that he is one of the solid men of Weston township. Thrift is the leading characteristic of the German people, and those of German descent, and when they have good soil and favorable seasons, as they do in this country, they almost invariably become well-to-do. Mr. Brill is certainly a proof of the truth of this statement. He has made farming his life study, and has been very successful, now owning a farm of 100 acres adjoining the town of Weston. On the 10th of March, 1870, Mr. Brill was married to Miss Catherine Carson, and to them have been born five children, four of whom are living: John, Mary, Louis and Lena. George is deceased.

WILLIAM B. CALVERT

(Farmer, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Calvert is a young and highly respected farmer of this county. The Calverts were early settlers of Kentucky from Virginia. The parents of William B. were from Scott county, Ky., and came to Platte county in 1838. His mother's maiden name was Martha Herndon, a daughter of Dr. Herndon, of Kentucky. She is still living and finds a pleasant home with her son, John Calvert. William B. was reared in this county to the business of farming and stock-raising. He owns a half interest in the Calvert place of 237 acres of choice land, and has the management of 187 acres where he now lives. Mr. Calvert was married October 24, 1883, to Miss Nora Gabbert. They have one son, Lewis Cass. Mrs. Calvert's father, William Gabbert, a retired farmer and capitalist, was born in Lincoln county, Ky., October 8, 1817. His father, James Gabbert, and his mother, whose maiden name was Polly S. Sullivan, were natives of Virginia, but in 1820 they moved to Indiana, where William was reared to manhood on a farm. In 1844 he came to Missouri and settled in Platte county and purchased a farm, and to this he added from time to time until

he became one of the large property owners of the county. At present he owns 522 acres. He made it a cardinal principle of his life to owe no man anything, and in purchasing goods, if he had not the money to pay, went without. He was married December 27, 1838, to Miss Frances Hamner, a native of Kentucky. They have a family of five children living: James J., George B., Michael H., prominent farmers in Platte county; Ira T., a prominent physician of Caldwell, Sumner county, Kan., and Nora.

ISAAC P. CARTWRIGHT

(Residence, Weston).

Mr. Cartwright is now interested in mining operations in the State of Colorado, where he spends a good deal of his time. In 1874 he became prominently interested in the welfare of Weston. At that time he engaged in the banking business, opening the Weston Savings Bank, which he continued to conduct for some time. Owing to a straitened financial condition which unfortunately overtook him, he was compelled to close the doors of the bank, after which, as stated above, he went to Colorado. It is but justice to Mr. Cartwright to say that while the closing of the bank was deplored and its loss keenly felt, not a word of reproach was ever laid upon Mr. Cartwright as being the cause of its failure. A native born citizen of the county, he has always retained and enjoyed the respect of those among whom he has made his home. Born March 7, 1838, he was the son of Willis Cartwright, a native of North Carolina, who, during his life, was actively interested in merchandising. The mother of Mr. Cartwright, whose maiden name was Nancy Pinkston, came originally from near Knoxville, Tenn. In 1836 the family took up their location in Ray county, Mo., but in 1837 found a home within the Platte Purchase. The father departed this life in 1877, but the mother survived until the 7th of January, 1882. Young Isaac enjoyed good educational advantages in youth, and upon coming up received a mercantile experience, which proved of great benefit to him in later years. He followed merchandising up to 1861 and then went to Colorado, where until 1866 he was occupied in various pursuits. Returning to Platte City, he was made deputy circuit clerk and served very acceptably for four years. He also filled the position of cashier in the Farmers' Savings Association for the same length of time, after which he came to Weston. Mr. Cartwright was married November 25, 1862, to Miss Anna E. Hamilton, daughter of Charles Hamilton. She was born in Scott county, Ky., but came to Missouri with her parents in an early day. Mr. and Mrs. Cartwright have five children living: Laura Inez, Charles W., Robert E., Meade G. and Frank O. One child, an infant named Alva Ben., is deceased. Mr. Cartwright is a Knight Templar in the Masonic Order.

JAMES W. COBURN

(Attorney at Law, Weston).

The history of this country is replete with illustrations of the possibilities of true manhood and merit under our institutions. The young man of to-day of character and courage and brains becomes the man of prominence of to-morrow, and afterwards the distinguished citizen. So it has ever been, so it now is, and so, at least as long as free and prominent institutions prevail, will it ever be.

Here and there and in every section of this State may be seen young men whose characters and attainments and whose careers, hardly more than yet begun, point with a certainty, impossible to doubt, that they are destined for the highest services in their respective departments of life, if they are but willing to accept those positions to which they might be elected. Prominent among the comparatively young men of this State whose career thus far has been an eminent one, is the subject of the present sketch, James W. Coburn. He was born in Mason county, Ky., and was the son of Dr. John A. Coburn. The maiden name of his mother was Elizabeth M. Wood. Both his parents were Kentuckians by birth. The father was a prominent physician in his day, and is remembered as being one of the leading members of the medical fraternity of the vicinity in which he lived. His grandfather, James W. Coburn, was the first Federal judge in what was then known as the Territory of Orleans, holding his courts at St. Louis and New Orleans. James W. was reared at his birthplace, and was unusually well favored in his efforts to secure a liberal education, the assistance which his father gave him being greatly increased by his own studious habits and personal desire and ambition to receive a thorough collegiate training. His first entrance upon the career of professional life was in the circuit clerk's office in Maysville, Ky., where he performed most of the duties falling to the lot of that official. Here it was that he formed a taste for the legal profession, and with courage and determination, added to patience and perseverance, he improved his leisure time in preparing himself for admission to Harvard Law School. He was admitted to the bar in 1866, and it was only on account of his age that he was not admitted to the year before, no one doubting his qualifications and eminent fitness to take such a step.

In 1866 he came to Missouri and entered into partnership with John Doniphan, a lawyer of wide repute in the Platte Purchase, a relation which existed until Mr. Doniphan's removal to St. Joseph. Since then he has been engaged in practicing alone. He is a close student and a safe counselor, and personally he possesses those qualities which go far to win the respect and confidence of men. Plain and unassuming, his honesty is apparent to all, whilst his manners are agreeable, and his conversation, never too voluble, is always pleasant. Personal popularity comes almost unavoidably to such men.

Mr. Coburn's library is perhaps one of the best in Platte county,

the volumes therein treating not only of legal and professional matter but being devoted to scientific and philosophical topics, etc.

Mr. C. is at present serving his third term as prosecuting attorney, and it is entirely unnecessary to make any remarks upon the compliment which has thus been shown him by the people of his county, and those among whom he makes his home in thus repeatedly calling him to discharge the duties of by no means an unimportant office. He is a Knight Templar in the Masonic Order and belongs to the Encampment of the I. O. O. F.

A. H. COX

(Retired Farmer, Weston).

Mr. Cox is a venerable man whose faculties of mind and vigor of body are still remarkably well preserved, and who, by industry and good management in the active years of a well spent life, has accumulated a comfortable competency on which to rely in old age. He came originally, like many of the best men all over the West, from Virginia, the grand old mother of good citizens, as well as of the noblest and best Presidents who have ever occupied the Executive chair of the Republic. Mr. Cox was born in Cumberland county, April 3, 1804. In 1809, when he was but 5 years of age, his father removed to Kentucky. Brought up in an agricultural community, as was to be expected, he became a farmer, and this calling has been his occupation through life. In 1847 he emigrated to Platte county and purchased a farm and at once took a position as one of the leading agriculturists of the county and one of its prominent citizens. The same year of his removal here (1847) he married Miss Phœbe Larrimore, a native of Madison county, Ky. She died in 1849, leaving one son, William E., now in business in New York City. In 1852 Mr. Cox was again married to Mrs. Angeline Jones, of Buchanan county, Mo. She is a native of North Carolina and has two children by a former marriage, one daughter, who is the wife of Charles W. Campbell, for years a prominent business man of St. Joseph, but now a resident of Florida; and William Jones, a farmer in Buchanan county. In 1880 Mr. Cox disposed of his farming lands and removed to Weston. He is a man of many positive traits of character and unswerving in his convictions of duty and right. Caring nothing for the vanities of the world, he has striven to acquit himself faithfully and sincerely in every duty of life.

MRS. MELISSA COX

(Post-office, Weston).

Mrs. Cox (whose maiden name was Wilson), the relict of Jacob Cox, Esq., was born in West Virginia, and when quite a small child was brought by her parents to Missouri, their settlement being made in Platte county. Six days after reaching there the mother died, but the father survived until February 17, 1883, when he, too, departed

this life. After growing to womanhood here Miss Melissa was married September 18, 1856, to Jacob Cox, a Kentuckian by birth, and who died February 13, 1869. Their family had consisted of four children, three of whom are now living: Oliver S., Spead S. and Kate, wife of Ben. Siler, of this county. One son, Jacob Presley, is deceased. At his death Mr. C. left a homestead which is now being cultivated by the two sons, Oliver S. and Spead S. These young men, having been reared on a farm, have very naturally chosen that calling in their early manhood and by industry and good management have steadily prospered, until they are now numbered among the prominent agriculturists of this part of the county. Oliver S. received the principal part of his education in this county. Spead S. has also obtained a good school instruction. In the conduct of the home farm, which contains 128 acres, they are careful, painstaking and practical managers, and to their theory of how a farm should be cultivated, they bring years of experience and consequently must, of necessity, succeed. The improvements on the place are of a good class.

GEORGE CRUTCHFIELD

(Post-office, Weston).

Without advantages or opportunities as favorable as those of the generality of men, in fact, from circumstances far less favorable than those of most others, Mr. C. has risen to a position of creditable prominence and influence in the agricultural affairs of this county. He was one of a family of eight children left orphans by the death of their parents, and with little or no means to help them along in life. He and his elder brother, John A., with commendable zeal, much force of character and determined purposes, performed the obligations so sadly thrust upon them in a manner highly commendatory to them, and reared the younger children in such a way that they have not only become an honor to themselves, but all are well respected members of society. The farm of 60 acres left them by the father has, through the perseverance, economy and indomitable energy of the two older brothers, increased to 160 acres, the improvements of which are of an excellent class. Looking back over the career of these brothers it must be manifest to the most casual observer that no men of mean ability or little force of character could achieve what they have accomplished. George Crutchfield was born in the State of Kentucky, August 28, 1833, accompanying his parents to this county in 1848. They were Elijah and Maria (Harris) Crutchfield, also of Kentucky nativity, and the latter was a sister of John Harris, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work. Some six years after their settlement here they fell victims to the cholera, dying in 1854, within twenty-four hours of each other; they were buried in the same grave. George was the second in the family of eight children. In March, 1862, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Pope, whose father, A. Pope, came to this county from Kentucky in an early day. Their family consists of four children living: John M., Jessie, Richard and Ann M.

John A. Crutchfield, who was born July 24, 1831, was united in marriage, April 12, 1865, with Miss Medora A. Jackson, who died April 12, 1872, leaving a family of three children: Ada, Ola and Elijah. Mr. C. cultivates 160 acres of good land.

H. C. CUNNINGHAM

(Farmer, Section 17, Post-office, Weston).

To be successful, in the true sense of the term, in stock-raising, one very important feature not to be overlooked is the presence of water on the farm for the purposes of watering stock. Mr. Cunningham is unusually fortunate in this respect, for upon his place are 11 springs of pure living water, so distributed through the farm as to entirely water it. His tract embraces 300 acres and is known to be one of the best adapted for stock purposes throughout Platte county. This business has received great encouragement from Mr. C., for he has done much to promote its advancement and development. It is not to be wondered at that he has achieved such success when we take into consideration that he came originally from Kentucky. Of Welsh origin, the Cunninghams first became settled in Virginia, in this country, in an early day, and afterwards located in Kentucky. The parents of H. C. were W. E. and Sarah (Owens) Cunningham, who came from Kentucky to this county in 1851, and they are now residents of Clinton county, this State. The subject of this sketch was born January 20, 1848, in Kentucky, but since accompanying his father here in 1851, has continued to make this county his home, where his education was acquired. September 18, 1877, Mr. C. was married to Miss Katie Viuyard, whose pleasing and courteous manners are only less attractive than her true intellectual worth. Her parents were among the first settlers of the county, having come here from Kentucky and settled on land before it was surveyed.

JOHN A. DURKES

(Nurseryman and Horticulturist, Section 3, Post-office, Weston).

The characteristic thrift of the German-American citizens is but in few instances more forcibly illustrated than in that of the subject of the present sketch. His parents were both natives of Germany and while in that country his father was successfully engaged as a farmer and vine grower. In 1843 he emigrated to the United States and landed at New Orleans, going thence up the river to St. Louis, from which place he came on out to Weston, where he lived until his death, March 17, 1872. He left two children, Elizabeth, now Mrs. Guenther, and John A. His widow survived him until the autumn of 1876. Her maiden name was Elizabeth Gall. John A. Durkes was born June 10, 1837, in the old Fatherland, and accompanied his parents to this country upon their removal here. He was reared in Platte county, and in 1854 commenced working in his father's nursery. He was then but 16 years of age, but from that time to the present he

has assiduously devoted himself to the occupation which he now follows. No one has studied more closely to meet the demands of this section in varieties of fruits best adapted to the soil, climate and location of orchards than he; and no one enjoys a better reputation for sterling integrity and true worth. He keeps thoroughly posted in all matters of a literary nature pertaining to horticultural affairs, and expresses himself clearly on all topics relating to his business when called upon to do so. His landed estate embraces 325 acres, 50 acres of which are choice bottom land, and 75 acres are devoted to orchard. Mr. Durkes is a prominent member and active, earnest supporter of the Missouri Valley Horticultural Association, the Missouri State Horticultural Association and the American Horticultural Society. December 20, 1866, he was married to Miss Grace Wilkinson, who was born in Wicklow, Ireland. They have seven children: John E., June A., Mary G., Maud I., William A., Thomas, and an infant.

MORRIS ELLINGER,

(Store-keeper and Gauger, Weston).

Mr. Ellinger commenced his experience in life as a clerk in a mercantile establishment at Frankfort-on-the-Main, where he remained until he emigrated to the United States in 1850. After spending about two years in New York City he came to Weston in 1852 and was in a saloon for four years, after which he became interested in the business for himself, continuing in it until 1868. He now opened a hotel, and in connection ran a billiard room, giving his time to this calling up to 1870. He then received the appointment of a gauger, a position which he has since held, and his duties consisted in acting as gauger in all the distilleries in this portion of Missouri. He was first stationed at Union Mills as Government storekeeper and gauger and for four years later was at Bainbridge, Clinton county. After a term of six months he returned to Union Mills, and from there went to Weston, where he remained one and a half years, he being assigned to Waldron. His duties do not call him beyond this place now. Mr. Ellinger was a son of M. L. and Judith Ellinger, both natives of Hohenzoller, Hechingen, Germany, where also their deaths occurred. He, himself, was born there January 9, 1830. His youth and early manhood were passed in that community, and he received a good education in his native language, which has been of material benefit to him in later years, the results of which have never been forgotten or lost. His career from this time on has been noted. In 1854 Mr. Ellinger was married in Platte City to Miss Margaret Whitton, daughter of Red. Whitton. She was born and reared in Tennessee. To them have been born four children: Lizzie, wife of George A. Woodbridge, of this county; Charles M., also of this county; James, of Denver, Col.; and John, of Weston. Mr. E. is a recognized leader in educational affairs in this section of the county. He has done much for the upbuilding of schools, and as secretary of the Weston board of education for about four years, was largely instrumental in

the erection of the school building at Weston. For one term he served as city collector, assessor, and also as councilman, discharging the duties of each of these positions with singular care and fidelity. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Weston, and also of the Encampment, in both of which he has fillled numerous chairs. He has also been a member of the Weston Benevolent Society for 31 years.

JOSEPH B. EVANS

(Post-office, Weston).

It would hardly be possible to write a history of any county in Missouri and Kentucky or Virginia without mentioning on its pages the Evans family; for it is one of the most widely distributed families in the country, and its representatives wherever they reside are generally people of more or less consideration or prominence. The *gens* of the family of which we are now speaking took its rise, so far as the United States are concerned, in Virginia, and from that State the present branch of the family originally came. The genealogy of the family might be traced back to Wales. The mother of Joseph B. Evans was Polly, daughter of Capt. Joseph C. Belt, who served in the War of 1812. The father of Mr. E. was a man of excellent business capacity and prominent in mercantile life. Both parents died in Kentucky. Joseph B. was born in Kentucky, November 23, 1827. He remained in the county of his birth until 14 years of age, when he came to Missouri and in 1841 located in Platte county, which has since been his home. His career since his residence here has been an honorable and worthy one, and his life, well and usefully spent, has been rewarded with an abundance of this world's goods. His homestead is situated about one mile from Weston, on the Weston and Platte City turnpike, and is known by the name of "Jersey Park." This beautiful place covers a tract of 63 acres of superior land, all sown in blue grass. An orchard covering 12 acres is numbered among the improvements upon it. Mr. Evans has given more than the usual attention to the raising of Jersey cattle, and he now has about 20 head of the Queen of Barnett and Royalist families. Mr. Evans, during his lifetime, has been extensively occupied in mercantile pursuits, insurance, etc., and has frequently been called upon to serve his fellow-citizens in various official capacities. Among them might be mentioned the positions of township trustee, marshal of the Weston court of common pleas and minor offices; he is now magistrate. All his public duties he has discharged with singular care and fidelity. September 17, 1850, Mr. Evans was married to Miss Susan Davis, a Kentuckian by birth, also of Welsh descent. They have had three children, only one of whom is now living, George W. He is a traveling salesman, and makes his home with his father, his wife, having been Miss Reginia Brooks, of St. Louis. They have two children: George DeForest and Mabel O.

GEORGE GABBERT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 33, Post-office, Weston).

In the sketch of Mr. James I. Gabbert (a brother of the subject of this sketch) we have shown that he is a representative of German ancestry, members of this family having been among the earliest settlers of the colony of Virginia. George Gabbert, the grandfather of Mr. G., and for whom he was named, served under Gen. Shelby in the Revolutionary War, and was in the battle of King's Mountain, North Carolina. Upon the close of that memorable struggle for independence he took up his location in Virginia, where his son, James Gabbert, was born. Subsequently he (George) took his family to Kentucky. James Gabbert, 14 years of age upon his removal to that State, grew to manhood there, and subsequently married Polly Sullivan. Among other children born to them in Kentucky was George, whose birth occurred in Lincoln county, December 26, 1814. When six years of age he accompanied his father to Indiana, where he reached his majority. Of something of an adventurous spirit, he came to Platte county in 1839, and bought his present homestead, which he at once commenced to improve. This was not an easy task, but he was not a man to be discouraged by obstacles of such a nature. His career since that time has proven that he was fully able to become a pioneer in this new country, and to open the way for civilization. His present farm embraces 380 acres, an abundant supply of water and other natural advantages, rendering it a good farm for stock purposes, in which he is engaged to some extent. Mr. G. hass filled several official positions of a local nature, such as township, chool and county offices, and was once nominated as a representativeto the General Assembly, at a time when a nomination was equivalent to an election. But feeling it his duty, as well as a privilege, to devote his time and attention to the education of his children and the conduct of his farm, he was compelled to decline the proffered distinction. Mr. Gabbert was married January 8, 1836, to Miss Sarah Cox, a native of Indiana. Her parents were natives of Virginia, and removed to Indiana in an early day. They have a family of nine children living: James, George M., Thomas I., Jane, wife of L. Wilkerson; Priscilla, wife of S. A. Hull,; and Marion N., wife of J. M. Treadway, all of this county; Elia, wife of James Crutchfield, of Texas; William T. and Paul B. Mr. G. is a man who enjoys to an unlimited extent the respect of his neighbors and no one deserves it more than he.

THOMPSON A. GILBERT

(Agent of the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad at Weston).

Mr. Gilbert is one of the most popular and efficient station agents on the line of this railroad, and is justly entitled to the respect and esteem of the people of Weston. It was about 1870 when he began his railroad experience, and for the past 15 years he has been in the

employ of the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad. In this connection it might be stated that never has the company had reason to regret the choice they made in selecting him for this position. Mr. Gilbert is the son of Abel and Hannah Gilbert, *née* Pasko, and was born in Weston, Platte county, Mo., July 26, 1851. His father was born in Canada West, and his mother came originally from Dutchess county, N. Y. Thompson was principally reared here, his education being obtained in the schools of Platte county and in St. Louis. In 1865, filled with the spirit of adventure, he went to Utah and remained there until 1868, following in the meantime various pursuits. In that year he returned to Weston, and for a while thereafter was interested in merchandising, after which he became occupied in the business which has since received his attention. Mr. Gilbert has taken great interest in the local affairs of Weston, and for two terms served as a member of the city council. He has been prominently identified with the Masonic Order, being connected with the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery, and has also been a member of the Knights of Honor for some time. His marriage to Miss Ella Story, a native of Clay county, Mo., occurred November 2, 1875. This union has been blessed with two children: Leta and Walter.

CHRISTOPHER C. GRAVES

(Farmer, Section 35, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Graves, a most successful farmer of this township and a man who, in accumulating a good property by his own industry and intelligence, has done much for the material development of the county, is a worthy son, by nativity, of Jackson county, Tenn., where he was born October 11, 1840. His father, James L. Graves, who was born in the same county in 1803, after growing up as a farmer, was married to Miss Sarah Hollaman, a native of Wilson county, Tenn. In 1844 the family removed to Platte county, Mo., settling at Iatan on the first day of May. The father at once identified himself with the material interests of this county and became one of its well-to-do citizens, living here until his death in 1874. The mother died in July, 1884. Christopher C. was occupied in farming at the outbreak of the war, a calling to which he had been reared from early youth. Of Southern birth and antecedents, his sympathies were very naturally with the Confederate cause, and following the dictates of his conscience as to what he thought was the right course to pursue, he enlisted in the Second regiment of Shelby's brigade and was wounded at the battle of Springfield, where he was taken prisoner. Soon after exchanged, he subsequently served under Cockrill in the Third and Fifth regiments and participated in the siege of Vicksburg, and the battles of Baker's Creek and Kenesaw Mountain, being wounded no less than three times. At the time of Lee's surrender he had charge of some mules in the interest of the Confederate Government on the Brazos river, in Texas. Upon taking the oath of allegiance at Bastrop, La., he returned home and resumed his farming operations.

He owns 190 acres of good land well improved and at the present time is erecting a commodious, handsome and convenient dwelling which, when completed, will be one of the best in the township. Mr. Graves' wife is of Virginia parentage but was herself born in Platte county. She was a Miss Nannie Siler at the time of her marriage, in 1868. They have five children: Tula, Delia P., Lora Lee, Forrest and Arly. Mr. and Mrs. Graves' religious preferences are with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

CAPT. CHARLES GUENTHER

(Deputy Revenue Collector, Storekeeper and Gauger, Weston).

Capt. Guenther has been a resident of Weston since about the year 1850, and his career since that time has been one of ceaseless activity and untiring energy. This perseverance and close attention to business have not been without their substantial rewards. Since 1869 he has been in the employ of the Government in his present position, the duties of which he has discharged with singular care and fidelity and to the satisfaction of all parties interested. He owns a landed estate of about 200 acres in this county — an excellent tract of land. Capt. Guenther was born in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, December 8, 1829. His father, John Guenther, and his mother, Catherine Wetzel before her marriage, were both born in the same place and lived there until their death. The subject of this sketch came to the United States in May, 1846, and remained for a time in New York, working at the occupation of a barber. From New York he went to New Orleans, where he stopped ten months, after which he came up the river to St. Louis. Thence he went to Independence, intending to take a trip to Oregon, but owing to injuries received by a kick of a mule soon after they had started, he was compelled to abandon the project and return to Weston, where he continued his chosen profession until 1858. He now became engaged in agricultural and horticultural pursuits. During the late war he was commissioned captain of a company in the enrolled militia, and afterwards entered the Sixteenth Kansas cavalry. On being mustered out of the service, he returned to Weston and resumed farming. Now in the prime of life, Capt. Guenther is comfortably situated, and judging from the success which has attended his past life, he need have nothing to fear as to his material prospects in the future, and when the shadows of old age shall have commenced to hover around him. He and his wife have a family of three children, Catherine, John and Charles G. Mrs. Guenther was formerly Miss Elizabeth Durkes, also of German nativity, and their marriage occurred in Weston, Mo., in 1852.

E. W. HARDESTY

(Farmer and Raiser of High Grade Stock, Section 32, Post-Office, Weston).

Mr. Hardesty, though still a young man, not yet having reached his thirty-fifth year, is old in the experience which is given by a life spent

in hard, earnest and persevering endeavor to secure a substantial footing in agricultural affairs. He was born in Platte county, Mo., December 25, 1850, and is a son of J. W. and Emily T. (Wilhite) Hardesty, who came to this county from Kentucky in an early day. In 1863, or when about 13 years old, he accompanied the family on their trip overland to California, at which time they took across the plains over 100 mules, and were also engaged in freighting, etc. On their return trip they came by way of New York. Young Hardesty was more than ordinarily favored with opportunities to secure an education, and in addition to the primary course of instruction which he received, he attended school at Pleasant Ridge, Weston, and Jacksonville, Ill., supplementing this with a course at the St. Louis University. Thus well qualified for the duties of life, he at once prepared himself for the long-cherished intention of engaging in agricultural pursuits in connection with the stock business His fine farm of 215 acres is most excellently adapted to the raising of grain and stock, though the latter receives the most of his attention. He is much interested in the development of high graded cattle, and also has a choice flock of sheep, which he finds is a paying investment. May 10, 1878, Mr. Hardesty was married to Miss Martha B. English, who was also born in this county. Her father was a Kentuckian by birth and her mother originally of Missouri. They were married in Platte county when quite young, where they lived until about 15 years ago, then moving to Wyandotte, Kan. There the mother now resides, the father having died a few years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Hardesty have a family of three children: Eva May, Willard Ancil and James Carlton.

J. H. HARDESTY.

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

The subject of this sketch is the third son of J. W. Hardesty and wife, whose maiden name was Wilhite, mention of whom has been made in the sketch of E. W. Hardesty, which appears on a previous page of this volume. At that place is given a brief outline of the movements of the family and their trip to California, etc., so it is unnecessary to repeat here what can be referred to in that connection. Mr. Hardesty's father is a warm advocate and stanch supporter of the educational system of the day, and ever has been, believing it just as essential that a person who adopts the occupation of tilling the soil should have as thorough a school training as one who intends to enter mercantile life, and in this he is certainly correct. Young Hardesty, like his brother before referred to, had excellent school advantages, which he did not fail to improve. After leaving the common schools in Platte county, he took a two years' course at Jacksonville, Ill. Subsequently he attended Spalding's Commercial College, at Kansas City, from which institution he graduated with honor. Mr. Hardesty has devoted his entire life to farming and besides has carried on the stock business to some extent. He raises horses, mules, hogs and a superior grade of cattle, much of his land also being devoted to the

growing of grain. The reputation which he has obtained among the citizens of this county, is the best testimonial of his ability and success, in a material point of view, in his calling. His farm, of 240 acres is one of the best in this portion of the county, and on account of the presence of six unfailing pure water springs it is rendered an excellent stock farm. The improvements are of a superior class. Mr. Hardesty's wife was formerly Miss Bertie Railey, daughter of E. W. Railey, whose sketch is to be found elsewhere in this history, their marriage having occurred February 17, 1881. Two children have been born to them: Egbert and Shortridge. Mr. Hardesty was born in this county September 5, 1853, and is therefore in his thirty-second year.

LOUIS HEILEMANN

(Harness and Saddle-maker, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Heilemann was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, August 26, 1838, and is the son of Christopher Heilemann, the maiden name of his mother being Mena Seiber. Louis received a good, practical education in youth, and then became an appentice to the harness-making business, in Stuttgart, at which he has since worked. After attaining his majority, he was employed as foreman for Halffsadler Miller, a prominent manufacturer at that time, and remained thus employed for three years. In 1866 he emigrated to the United States, to St. Joseph, Mo., and worked there until May, 1867, and then went to St. Louis, but in the fall of the same year he came to Weston and entered the employ of Henry Brill, and afterwards became his partner for two years, when Mr. Brill sold out, and a brother of Mr. Brill became associated with him and remained until recently, when Mr. Heilemann purchased his partner's interest. He makes a specialty of both fine and heavy harness as well as saddles, all hand-made and his own manufacture, and carries a full line of goods adapted to the business. His motto has been to sell as low as consistent with good work, and his reliability as a good workman and honorable dealer has never been questioned. Mr. H. has been twice married, first on October 22, 1869, to Miss Fredricka Hess, a native of Stuttgart. Mrs. H. died August 30, 1875, leaving two children: Alfred and Hedwick. His second marriage occurred April 9, 1876, to Mary Wholhueter.

WILLIAM W. HILLIX

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 31, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Hillix is proprietor of "Locust Hill" farm, one of the handsomest homesteads in Weston township. The place contains 260 acres, and is a plat of land of more than ordinary natural beauty. His improvements are of a character to correspond with the natural appearance of his land. His fences are substantial and in excellent repair. His residence is one of the best modern structures there is in the county, a most desirable property, and the other buildings are constructed with an eye to utility and durability. When we

consider that Mr. Hillix's success is to be attributed to his own endeavors, that he had no pecuniary aid in starting out in life for himself, then it is that we can better realize the credit which is due him for the enviable position to which he has attained among the progressive, enterprising and successful class of agriculturists. The Hillix family, as far back as we are able to trace, sprung originally in Ireland, descendants of which settled in Kentucky in an early day, where the subject of this sketch was born October 9, 1830. While growing up it was his good fortune to enjoy an ordinary education, sufficient for all practical purposes. In 1853, leaving the State of his birth, he came out to Buchanan county, Mo. Remaining there for about two years, he then went to Kansas, which was his home for a period of six years, after which he returned to Buchanan county. In 1867 he bought his present property. Mr. Hillix is a worthy and popular member of Salem Christian Church. He was married February 14, 1856, to Miss Ellen R. Whittington, who was born in North Carolina, and a daughter of Allen A. and Louisa (Smith) Whittington, the former of North Carolina but the latter a native of Tennessee. Six children have been born of this marriage: William, Allen A., Charles H., Frank, Minnie and Albert.

RICHARD JACQUEMIN

(Of Jacquemin & Shenkner, Dealers in Dry Goods, Clothing, Hats, Caps and Millinery Goods, Weston).

Mr. Jacquemin is one of the leading business men of Platte county. He is a native of Germany and was born February 22, 1848. His father, N. Jacquemin, and his mother, whose maiden name was Miss A. Zimmer, emigrated to the United States in 1854, and settled in Platte county, where they made their home for five years and then removed to Kansas, living there for nine years. Richard was reared on a farm, and in 1867 commenced his mercantile experience as a clerk, and in 1869 engaged in business on his own account with Mr. F. W. Ham as partner. This relation continued until 1873, when Mr. R. O. Shenkner purchased Mr. Ham's interest, since which time the business has been conducted under the present firm name, and no firm in Platte county enjoys a more enviable reputation. They are both active and energetic men, giving their personal attention to business, and by honest industry in the management of their business, coupled with sterling integrity, they have succeeded in building up a large trade which has been attended with satisfactory results. Their stock is large and complete in all departments, and while large and containing a more varied assortment than is usually found in towns of this size, will compare favorably with those of much larger cities. Mr. Jacquemin was married October 1, 1877, to Miss Pocahontas Railey, a daughter of J. D. Railey, an early settler of Platte county.

WILLIAM R. KELLER

(Dealer in Groceries, Provisions and Queensware, Weston).

Mr. Keller, who is one of the important factors in the business growth and prosperity of Weston, is justly entitled to more than a passing notice in this volume. Since his identification with this city as a business man no one has been more active and enterprising and no one has done more in his line to increase and extend the trade and influence of the place. Keeping always on hand one of the largest stocks kept in towns of much larger population, and goods of the best class, and by dealing fairly with his customers, and treating every one courteously and politely, he naturally draws to his house a large trade. The name of Mr. Keller's father, William M. Keller, is familiar to the old residents of Platte county. He was originally from Kentucky, where he was reared to manhood and followed the avocation of a farmer. After attaining his majority he removed to Indiana and there married Miss Mary Robards. After the consummation of the Platte Purchase in 1837 he at once removed to this county and entered the land adjoining the city of Weston, including the land on which the residence of Dr. Bonifant is located. He followed agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred on the 13th day of January, 1852, in the full triumph of the Christian faith. He was a man of many sterling traits of character, and he was closely identified with the interests of the county. Mr. Wm. Keller was also an ardent, zealous and influential member of the Methodist Church South. He was a stanch High Mason, and very enthusiastic in the cause of Masonry. He left besides his widow (who died April 5, 1869), five children: Martha A., now Mrs. Branscom, of Kansas; John R. (deceased), William R., Edward R., of Kansas, and Miranda A., now Mrs. Robbins, of Kansas.

William R. Keller, the second and third child, was born and reared in Platte county, April 5, 1842, and was reared with a mercantile experience, four years of which time were spent in Leavenworth, Kan. In 1863 he, in connection with George Ellis, opened a house at Weston, under the firm name of Keller & Ellis, and continued in business for one year, when Mr. Ellis sold out and Mr. Keller's brother became associated with him, but owing to impaired health he was compelled to abandon this calling and Mr. A. T. Kyle became Mr. Keller's partner, under the firm name of Kyle & Keller. This firm did a large business and after existing for several years was dissolved by Mr. Kyle's retiring, and the firm of Keller & Co. was formed, with J. S. Hamm as partner. Mr. Keller finally purchased his partner's interest and has since conducted the business alone. In addition to his grocery and provision business he is a large packer and shipper of apples and his business in this direction is increasing each year, not only in quantity but for the quality and reputation of his brand. His shipments are made principally to Colorado and Minnesota. He was married January 5, 1865, to Miss Ellen N. Maxfield, a native of St.

Louis. They have a family of four children: Willie A., Charles A., Elma and Edgar.

J. L. KENNEY

(Farmer, Post-office, Weston).

When it becomes necessary for a man upon reaching years of maturity to select some occupation which he may follow in the subsequent years of his life, it is but natural for him to choose that calling to which he has been brought up, and with which, of course, he is best acquainted. So it was with Mr. Kenney, for having been reared to agricultural pursuits, he has made it his life work. Though comparatively a young man, by industry, economy and good management he has become possessed of a comfortable estate. His father was a native of Kentucky, his ancestors having come from Virginia originally. His mother, formerly Polly A. Glass, was also a Kentuckian by birth. In 1856, they immigrated to Missouri and located in Platte county, but the year following they went to Daviess county. In 1864 they returned to Platte county. J. L. Kenney was born in Scott county, Ky., August 21, 1853. He accompanied his parents on their various moves from that State, and since settling here has been actively and successfully tilling the soil. March 18, 1875, he was married to Miss Emma F. Overbeck, who was born in Oregon. They have four children: James E., Henry L., Lena G. and Andrew Lee. Mr. and Mrs. Kenney are prominent members of the Missionary Baptist Church, of which the former is clerk. He now bids fair to become one of our most substantial citizens.

JOHN F. KENNEY

(Blacksmith, Etc., Post-office, Weston).

It is a very noticeable fact that in the majority of cases the business to which his father devotes his attention will be the calling which his son will adopt upon arriving at an age when it becomes necessary for him to enter into active business life. This fact is borne out in one instance, at least, in the life of Mr. Kenney, who has followed the occupation which his father formerly carried on. He accompanied his parents to Westou in 1856, learned the blacksmith's trade here under his father and continued it until 1864, when he went to Nevada. After remaining there about two years he returned to this county and has since been interested in blacksmithing at Weston. Not only has he closely attended to his own work, but he has found time to identify himself with the material interests and prosperity of Weston, and in return his fellow-citizens have shown their appreciation of his efforts by electing him at different times mayor and a member of the council of the town. Politically, an ardent Democrat, he has served as chairman of the Democratic county central committee. Personally, he is a friend of all. He is a member of the Masonic Order, belonging to the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery. During the war he served as second lieutenant in the State service for about nine

months. Mr. Kenney is a native of Kentucky, having been born in Warsaw, Gallatin county, October 30, 1841. His parents were William N. and Jane (White) Kenney, also originally from Kentucky, who came to Missouri in 1856. Their family numbered five children: Helen, John F., T. M. S., Eliza and Alice. Mr. K. was married June 16, 1863, to Miss Laura H. Cordary, who was born in Weston. They have two children, Charles Chase and Nellie H. Mr. Kenney is a musician of considerable merit, and for many years was the leader of the Weston cornet band, which acquired such a wide reputation.

ALFRED KIRKPATRICK

(Farmer and Insurance Agent, Section 31, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Kirkpatrick is a son of Samuel Kirkpatrick, a native of South Carolina, and a farmer by occupation; his mother's maiden name was Jane Steele, originally from Ireland. The latter died in 1848, in Scott county, Mo., whither the family had moved in 1844. The father departed this life in 1852. Born in Jackson county, Tenn., January 24, 1817, Alfred Kirkpatrick grew to manhood there and in November, 1841, came to Platte county, Mo., and commenced farming, the occupation to which he had been reared. This he has since followed, more or less, and during the last 15 years he did a successful fishing business. In connection with his son he owns 300 acres of land in this community. For 12 or 14 years he has conducted a profitable insurance business, and at first represented the American Insurance Company, of Chicago, as long as it continued in existence. Since that period he has represented the Home, of New York; Marine, of St. Louis, and the Continental Insurance Company, of New York, and a more efficient, honest, or honorable representative can not be found anywhere. In his intercourse with his patrons he not only impresses them with his fairness and honorable dealing, but has proven this in the interest he has taken in the adjustment of their losses when they have occurred. Mr. Kirkpatrick has also served for several years as justice of the peace. August 10, 1839, he was married to Miss Mahala P. Bland, originally from Monroe county, Ky. Their family now numbers seven children living: William Henry, Minitia E., now Mrs. W. F. Butler; Mary E., now Mrs. Stephens; Lue, wife of R. Kirkpatrick; Minnie, wife of J. M. Anderson, and John De Wilton. One son, James W., enlisted in Shelby's brigade during the late war, and when Price made his last raid through Missouri he came home on a visit. While attempting to rejoin his command he was brutally shot in Platte county; and in addition to this bitter sorrow, which seemed to almost overwhelm the family, was added the refusal of a request made by his mother of the military authorities in command of this post, to be allowed to bring the dead body of her first-born to Weston, that it might have Christian burial.

GIBHART KURTZ

(Weston).

Mr. Kurtz's father, Joseph Kurtz, is a native of Wurtemburg, Germany, and was born in 1813. He learned the cooper's trade in youth, and has followed it as his life avocation. He married Miss Victoria Noll, and in 1847 they emigrated to the United States, and in 1848 came to Platte county. Their family consists of four sons, all residents of this county: Gibhart, Charles B., Andrew and Joseph M. Gibhart, the eldest son, was born in Wurtemburg in 1844. He was principally reared in Platte county. During the late war he enlisted in the Federal army in the Eighteenth Missouri volunteer infantry. After serving three years he re-enlisted as a volunteer. He was in a number of the hardest fought battles of the war, among them the battle of Shiloh, Iuka, Corinth, and in all of the leading battles in the Georgia campaign, Resaca, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain, battle of July 22d and the siege of Atlanta. At the latter place he lost his right arm. After being honorably discharged he returned home, and for several years was engaged in the book and stationery business. Mr. Kurtz is plain and unassuming in his manner and of a retiring disposition, well informed on general subjects, and as a citizen stands high in the estimation of all who enjoy his acquaintance.

HENRY W. MAGERS

(Dealer in Hardware, Stoves, Tinware, Agricultural Implements, Lime, Cement and Hair, Weston, Mo.).

Mr. Magers is one of those industrious, intelligent men who have had the energy and enterprise to succeed in life and establish themselves comfortably, it matters not what their early opportunities may have been. He was born in Germany August 7, 1838. His parents, Heinrich D. Magers and Louisa Kuhlman, were both natives of the same place, and in 1840 the family emigrated to the United States and settled in St. Louis county. The father was a cabinetmaker by occupation. In 1844 he came to Platte county and worked at his trade until his death, which occurred in 1851. Three of his children are still living: Henry W., Thomas C. and Louisa, now Mrs. Mundy. Henry W. was reared with a mercantile experience, and in October, 1865, engaged in his present business. He carries a large stock in his line, which is a prominent business, characteristic of its leading merchants. It is not saying too much to mention the fact that in the hardware business Mr. Magers is one of the best posted men in the county. Since the establishment of his store he has had marked success, doing a large business, and his custom is steadily increasing, and the character of the goods he keeps is so well known that they need no recommendation except their own use. Mr. Magers has not only been prominent as one of the business men of Weston, but has served six years and a half as mayor, and in educational matters he has taken a

deep interest, having served thirteen years as a member of the school board. He was re-elected for three years in April, 1885.

THOMAS C. MAGERS

(Weston).

Thomas C. Magers is a brother of Henry W. Magers, of the preceding sketch, and was born in St. Louis county, Mo., September 9, 1841, and he is a son of D. Magers and Louisa Kuhlman, natives of Germany, who emigrated to the United States in 1840. The father died in 1851 and the mother in 1884. Thomas C. was reared and educated in Platte county, and for many years was engaged in mercantile pursuits. During the late war he was a member of the State militia, and he has served the city as a member of its council. For several years past he has been in the employ of the Government as storekeeper and gauger, and has made a faithful and efficient officer. He is a man of fine business qualifications and popular with all who know him. September 14, 1865, he was married to Miss A. E. Mundy, who was born in the Delaware nation, now included in the State of Kansas. They have one son, Roy V. They have lost three children: Eva, Beulah and Walter.

S. M. MILLER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Weston).

This reliable, trustworthy and good man was born in Kentucky on the 29th of August, 1827. Those of the earliest settlers of the county well remember his father, Samuel Miller, who came to this county in 1839 from Kentucky, for he was a man of marked characteristics and much influence in an early day, and was held in high estimation by the people of this community. He pre-empted the land now owned by Mr. James Pence, mention of which is made on a subsequent page of this book. S. M. Miller, the son, has always lived in Platte county, and following the example of his father, has been occupied in farming and stock-raising. His educational advantages in youth were such as the common schools of the neighborhood afforded, but in them he acquired a sufficient knowledge of books for all the practical purposes of ordinary farm and business life. His farm embraces 160 acres of choice land fairly improved. Mr. Miller has been twice married; the first time, May 24, 1855, to Miss Elizabeth Furnish, who died March 27, 1869. She had borne him six children, as follows: Jonathan, Annie, William, John Waller, Elizabeth and Samuel M. His second wife was formerly Miss Orlena Cooper, of this county, and their marriage was consummated January 10, 1871. Three children were given them: Luther, Isabella and George. Her parents were primarily from Tennessee and were early settlers of this portion of Missouri. Mr. Miller is one of the most honored citizens of Platte county, and shows great liberality and zeal and falls behind no one in steps taken to advance the best interests of the community at large.

JACOB A. MILLER

(Baker and Confectioner, Weston).

Jacob A. Miller was born in Weston, Platte county, July 18, 1862. His father's name was Jacob Miller, and the maiden name of his mother was Caroline Beck. The former died in 1865. Jacob A. was reared on a farm and educated in the schools of the county. He commenced to learn the baker's trade in 1879, and in July, 1884, engaged in business on his own account, and by dealing in the best materials, and the standard quality of the goods he manufactures, he has secured a satisfactory and constantly increasing trade.

M. W. MITCHELL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 35, Post-office, Weston).

Another one of those successful men and excellent citizens of whom this county contains so many is Mr. Mitchell, a native of the State of Kentucky. The place of his birth was Woodford county, and the date December 12, 1811; consequently he is now in his seventy-fourth year, but notwithstanding his age he is remarkably well preserved and still active in mind and body, and takes a great interest in the affairs of the county in which he has made his home for over 40 years. Mr. Mitchell's father was George K. Mitchell, and his mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Watts, both being Virginians by birth. In later life they came to this State and made their home with the subject of this sketch (who had settled here in 1845) until their death. Having been brought up to learn thoroughly the occupation of farming, young Mitchell continued that calling when it became necessary for him to start out in life for himself. In 1838, leaving Kentucky, he removed to Boone county, Mo., but in 1839 located in Jackson county. In 1844 he purchased land in Platte county, settling permanently upon it the year following. By numerous additions to his original tract, Mr. M. now has in his possession over 500 acres of fine land and he is fixed so as to live, in the language of Shakespeare, "as free and independent as the winds that blow." Mr. Mitchell's wife was formerly Miss Mary M. Guthrie, originally from Kentucky, to whom he was married February 8, 1838. Three children have been born of this marriage: Thomas, Oscar B. and William W. Thomas Mitchell, the eldest son and upon whom the conduct of the farm principally rests, is a worthy son of his father. He has always lived in Platte county, and indeed, on the farm which he now occupies, having been born here in 1848. His early training and his education were similar to the early advantages possessed by most of the youths in this vicinity at that day. Upon reaching manhood he was married to Miss Jennie McKinnin, also of Kentucky birth. They have five children living: John M., Thomas F., Hugh Clifton, Maud E. and Harry Foster. One daughter, Jennie May, is deceased.

O. B. MITCHELL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 7, Post-office, Weston).

It is the young farmers and stock-raisers of this county who deserve special mention in matters pertaining to the county's agricultural affairs, for they are destined sooner or later to take the place of those older than themselves who have for so many years been actively and successfully engaged in tilling the soil here. Mr. Mitchell's father, M. W. Mitchell, was an early settler in Platte county from Kentucky, and in this county the sublect of this sketch was born October 11, 1855. He was brought up and educated here and has continued his farming operations with unabated vigor and enterprise. His place consists of 210 acres, well improved and upon which are good buildings. October 11, 1877, Mr. Mitchell was united in marriage with Miss Emma, daughter of Nicholas Benner, one of the pioneers of this county, and a lady of rare personal attractions of mind and heart. The fruits of this union are two interesting children, Ida Ruth and Charlie D. Mr. Mitchell is connected with the Pleasant Ridge Baptist Church.

JOHN B. MUNDY

(Editor of the Weston *Chronicle*).

Mr. Mundy was born in what is now the State of Kansas, September 2, 1851. His father, Isaac Mundy, was a native of North Carolina, and was a blacksmith by trade, and was for a long time in the employ of the Government as blacksmith for the Delaware Indians, in Kansas Territory. He was accidentally shot while hunting in 1858. The mother, whose maiden name was Lucy Hines, and who was a native of Virginia, is still living, a resident of Platte county. There are seven children in the family: Mollie, now Mrs. L. W. Ringo; Richard, Annie, now Mrs. T. C. Magers; Virginia, John B., James, and Mattie, now Mrs. Hamm. Mrs. Mundy, with her family, came to this county in 1859, and John B. was principally reared here and learned the printer's trade. He afterwards worked in St. Louis and various leading cities, and then for six years was in the mercantile business. In 1883 he purchased the Weston *Chronicle*, and in the management of this paper he has proven himself to be a man of good judgment in directing its editorial policy. Mr. Mundy has been careful to give no worthy man just cause of complaint for anything published of a personal nature, his view of the province of the editor being that there is enough to write about without entering into personalities of an obscene character. Under this policy the *Chronicle* has become well established as one of the representative country journals of Missouri. Mr. Mundy has held the offices of constable and marshal of the court of common pleas at Weston, and he has served on the school board. He was married December 11, 1877, at Kansas City, Mo., to Miss Amelia Overbeck, a native of Jacksonville, Ore. They have two children: Madge and Coburn.

ALEXANDER R. MURDOCK

(Deputy Sheriff of the County and Farmer, Section 4, Post-office, Weston)

Mr. Murdock's life has been one of great activity and industry, not unspiced with some thrilling local adventures, and, withal, substantially successful in a material point of view. He came originally from Ireland, where he was born May 22, 1839. His parents, William and Catherine Murdock, *née* Witson, emigrated to the United States from the county of their nativity in 1849, and settled in Platte county, Mo., in a section known as "Fancy Bottom," where they raised a family of 11 children. Alexander R. was the next to the youngest in this family of children. His youth was spent in this county upon his father's farm, occupied with assisting in the work about the place and in attending the excellent schools kept in the neighborhood from time to time. Since his residence here he has been closely identified with the material interests and prosperity of the county, and no man in this community has been more sincerely earnest in the development and progress of all matters which might prove a benefit to it, than he. Especially have the agricultural affairs found in him a warm friend, for he has always followed farming, and the result of his industry is seen in the excellent farm of 320 acres which he owns in "Fancy Bottom." For a long time Mr. Murdock has been serving as deputy sheriff of this county. As a private citizen and in the public walks of life Mr. M. has gained and now enjoys the esteem of all who know him. His wife, to whom he was married March 10, 1859, was formerly Miss T. C. Stultz, who was born in Buchanan county, Mo. Mr. and Mrs. Murdock have four children: James W., Anna M., wife of Ed. White, Robert W. and Charles A. They have lost two: Lee Jackson and Florence Jessie May.

ROBERT MURDOCK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 18, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Murdock is originally of Irish birth, his parents, Robert and Margaret (Duncan) Murdock, having been natives of Ireland. In 1851 they carried out an idea long entertained of emigrating to America. That year they settled in Philadelphia, Pa., and in 1852 they came to Platte county, Mo., where Mr. Murdock was engaged, with no inconsiderable degree of success, in farming. About two years after his location here, on December 1, 1855, his son, Robert, Jr., was born. He was reared on the farm to that free and independent life which has ever been considered so conducive to the development of true sterling manhood. His education was also acquired here. Mr. Murdock now owns a farm of 200 acres, within one mile of Weston, on the Weston and Platte City turnpike, which is most excellently adapted for stock-raising purposes, and of which he is making something of a specialty. December 1, 1881, Mr. Murdock was married, Miss Emma M. Cook, daughter of George and Mary E. Cook, *née*

Stultz, becoming his wife. She was born in this county. They have been blessed with two children: Cora Emeline and William D.

JOHN G. NEWHOUSE

(Dealer in Hardware, Stoves, Tinware and Agricultural Implements).

Benjamin F. Newhouse, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born near La Porte, Ind., in 1818, January 22d, and after spending some years in Indiana and Illinois he came to Missouri and settled in Clinton county. His early life was spent on a farm, but he afterwards worked for some years at the wagonmaking business, and also followed merchandising. He married Miss Elizabeth T. Gadberry, a native of Kentucky, July 4, 1842. John G. was born in Clinton county April 11, 1844, and came with his parents to Platte county in 1848, and in 1850 to Weston. In 1864 he became impressed with the importance of a young man having a regular occupation, and he apprenticed himself to the tanner's trade and worked during his apprenticeship in Leavenworth. In 1869 he engaged in business in Rushville, Buchanan county; but after remaining there one year a favorable opportunity opened in Weston, and in 1870, in company with his father, he engaged in his present business. His career has been one of marked success, and illustrates what can be accomplished by industry, economy and close attention to business when coupled with sterling integrity. Mr. Newhouse was married March 4, 1868, to Miss Lavenia E. Kenny, a native of Kentucky. They have two children: Lula and William L. His father died June 1, 1878, and his mother departed this life May 22, 1852.

A. J. NEWTON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 5, Post-office, Weston).

This enterprising farmer and stock-raiser of Weston township is of English extraction, and was born in Baltimore, Md., June 21, 1832. He was reared there until 15 years of age, when he accompanied his mother overland to Michigan, remaining in that State until 1853. Coming on Westward, he now located at St. Joe, Mo., and was there engaged in railroading on the Hannibal and St. Joe Railroad, from which place he went to Atchison. From that time until the fall of 1860 he was occupied in superintending the grading in the construction of a road running from that place. Since the year mentioned he has given his attention principally to farming. His homestead in this county now contains 57 acres of fine land, in addition to which he is the possessor of 45 acres of timber. Of course Mr. Newton is a married man, Miss Eveline Quinn having become his wife November 24, 1859. She was a native of this county. Their family consists of four children: Cora F., Jesse L., Ella D, and Jennie P. One son is deceased. Mr. Newton is an Episcopalian. His wife is a member of the Christian Church, and his two oldest daughters of the Reform Church.

WILSON G. NOBLE

(Grain Dealer, Weston).

No worthy history of Platte county could be written which does not accord to the name that heads this sketch a conspicuous and honorable place. Over 47 years ago Wilson G. Noble came to Weston, a young man of humble means and a stranger, one who had made his little by his own exertions and worth. He is a native Missourian, and was borne in Boone county. His father, Thomas Noble, was a farmer and moved from Boone county to Randolph, and thence to Monroe county, where the subject of this sketch was reared. His life until 15 years of age was spent on the farm with his father. He then learned the harness and saddlers' trade in Paris, and followed this business in Monroe county until 1838, when he came to Weston and opened a shop on his own account. He was then young, and the future of Weston was written all over with bright letters. His courage was unfaltering, and his hope as radiant as the earliest morn. He went to work with all his energies to succeed. His business steadily grew in importance, and his trade continued to extend itself out over the surrounding county, which continued until the outbreak of the war. He then sold out, and afterwards engaged in the grocery business, which he conducted for eight years, the latter part of which time he also bought and shipped grain. He then sold his grocery business and has since devoted his whole attention to the grain trade, and in this business he has proven himself a good friend to the farmer from the fact that his grain is bought in special orders from permanent customers and he has given the farmers better prices than they could realize in the Kansas City or Chicago markets. In his intercourse with his customers he has pursued a straightforward business course, and has secured for himself an enviable reputation for fair dealing. He was married in 1848 to Miss Elizabeth J. Alderson, a native of Kentucky, and after a happy married life of 13 years, on the 13th of August, 1861, Mr. Noble was subjected to the severest trial one can undergo in this life, the loss of his loving and devoted wife. She was borne to the grave amid the sorrow of all who knew her, for she was known as a lady of exceptional worth and much beloved by neighbors and acquaintances. She left three children: William A., now a practicing physician in Kansas; Charles, and Lizzie, wife of James Cox. Charles, the second son and mayor of Weston, was born February 23, 1852, and has been reared in this county with a mercantile experience. In 1879 he married Miss Julia Pettijohn, of Chicago, Ill. They have one daughter, Birdie.

MATHIAS NOLL

(Wagon Manufacturer, Weston).

Among the substantial and reliable business men of Platte county, no one is more deserving of special notice than the subject of this sketch. He was born in Germany, February 9, 1827, and was reared

there, receiving a good primary education. He was early apprenticed to the wagonmaking business, and after attaining his majority emigrated to the United States in 1849. Subsequently, after working in St. Louis, Chicago and other cities, he became infected with the California fever, and accordingly turned his face toward the setting sun, but reaching Weston, which was then in its zenith, he accepted a situation as journeyman at his trade. About five years later he opened a shop for himself, and in his management the sturdy German qualifications, industry and economy, coupled with sterling integrity, secured for him an enviable reputation and satisfactory success in his business. He found a wife in the person of Mrs. Grace Kurtz, formerly Miss Noll, who was also born in Germany. They have three children: Victoria, now Mrs. E. Brill; Mathias, a druggist of Atchison, Kan., and Mary.

WILLIAM OHLHAUSEN

(Weston Milling Company).

Edward Ohlhausen, the father of William, was born in Virginia, of German ancestry. He learned the tinner's trade and gradually turned his attention to the occupation of a machinist. The maiden name of his mother was Anna M. Ellis, who died in 1876. William, the third child and second son, was born in Platte county, September 12, 1841. He was here reared and learned the tinner's trade. He then engaged in steamboating on the Missouri river as an engineer and followed this business for 12 years. He then abandoned the river and had charge of the engine at the mill and subsequently purchased an interest. The mills, now known as the Weston Milling Company's mills, have recently been re-built, and supplied with a full and complete plant of the latest and best machinery, including the patent roller process, and have a capacity of 100 barrels per day, with sufficient room to increase the capacity to 200 barrels per day. Mr. Ohlhausen is one of the representative, enterprising, public-spirited citizens and does his full share for the growth and prosperity of the city. In 1862 he was married to Miss Harriet Johnson, a native of England. They have three children: Charlie, John and Willie. They have lost one child.

JOHN C. PARR, M. D.

(Dealer in Drugs, Paints, Oils, and Druggist's Sundries, Weston, Mo.).

Dr. Parr's parents, Andrew and Elizabeth (Merhardt) Parr, were natives of Germany, and in this country their son, John C., was born, September 18, 1831. In 1837 the family emigrated to the United States, and settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, where the subject of this sketch was reared and received the benefits of a good common school education. In 1851 his father died, and his mother died in 1852. He early began to learn the drug business and followed it in Cincinnati until the outbreak of the war. During his leisure hours in the drug store, and at night after his day's duties were over, he,

by close application to reading of medical works, prepared himself to matriculate in the Ohio Medical College, from which he was graduated in 1859, but finding his legitimate business more congenial to his taste, he gave but little attention to his professional calling, and devoted all of his time to his present occupation. After the outbreak of the war he removed to Covington, Ky. Besides having graduated as a physician, he also graduated at the Cincinnati College of Pharmacy. Dr. Parr is a man of singular unpretentiousness, but as little as he says about himself it is a fact, nevertheless, that he is one of the most capable men in his line of business in the western part of the State. He came here in 1869 and bought out a Mr. Oliphant, who had conducted a successful drug business. Dr. Parr's sterling qualities as a man, not less than his thorough knowledge of pharmacy and close attention to business, have had the result to make him one of the leading druggists of Platte county. He is a member of the American Pharmaceutical Association and of the Missouri Pharmeceutical Association. He keeps an unusually fine stock of goods, always fresh and well selected, and being a man of excellent taste, his store is without question one of the neatest in this section of the country. March 22, 1868, he married Miss Elizabeth Kunselman, who was born in Germany, but reared in Kentucky.

JAMES PENCE

(Farmer, Section 6, Post-office, Weston).

Born in Scott county, Ky., September 20, 1838, Mr. Pence was a son of Joseph Pence and Sallie (Chism) Pence, both Kentuckians by birth. In an early day his grandparents had removed from Pennsylvania to Kentucky, of which they were very early settlers. The mother of James died there, and sometime afterwards, in 1849, he accompanied his father to Missouri, the senior Pence at that time settling in Platte county. The common schools found in the son a close and industrious pupil, and upon emerging from the school-room he had become possessed of an education which has been of much benefit to him in later years. When not occupied with his studies in youth his time was passed on the home farm. In January, 1864, Mr. Pence was married to Miss Susan M. Parrott, originally from Virginia. This union has been blessed with four children: Ella E., Emma R. Joseph H. and Etta M. Mr. P. has a tract of land numbering 160 acres, the improvements of which are of an excellent class. He devotes much time to the raising of grain and stock, is well respected for his energy and industry, and takes a public-spirited interest in all local affairs.

COL. JAMES A. PRICE

(Dentist, Weston).

Nathaniel Price, the father of James A. Price, was a native of Virginia, as was his mother, whose maiden name was Nancy Lee. The

purity of character and modest worth of a Lee is recognized wherever American history is read. The grandmother on the paternal side was an Early. James A. Price was born in Bedford county, Va., September 7, 1829. His father was a farmer by occupation, and in 1841 removed to Lafayette county, Mo. Here he became prominently identified with the interests of the county and held the office of county judge for many years. James A. spent his youth on his father's farm and attending school, and was educated in the schools of Lexington and Pleasant Hill, Mo. He subsequently entered upon a regular course of study for the dental profession, and at the same time was occupied with the practical work of the laboratory as well as in assisting at the patient's chair. His preceptor was that distinguished dentist of the State, Dr. H. E. Peoples, of Lexington, Mo., and he also attended the Baltimore Dental College. In 1851 he commenced the active practice of his calling and was requested by his preceptor to go to Fort Leavenworth and fill the appointments made by him for officers at this post. Dr. Price remained at the fort at Leavenworth during the winter, and then came to Weston and opened an office. On February 5, 1852, he was married to Miss Rosella Warner, a sister of T. F. Warner, Esq., of this county. She was born at Independence, Mo. In April of the same year Col. Price crossed the plains to California and settled at Shasta, where he remained until a loss by fire induced him to go to Sonoma, and he then entered the employ of Gen. Vallejo, with whom he remained two years.

Owing to the illness of a sister of Mrs. Price's she was compelled to return to Platte county, and some months after her departure Dr. Price made a visit to Weston, intending to return to California, but the continued illness of his sister-in-law prevented his carrying out his plans. For a year or two he assisted Mr. Warner in his business, at the same time doing professional work for a few friends at Weston. He was then elected clerk of the court of common pleas, and held the office at the outbreak of the war. He enlisted in the eighteenth Missouri infantry in December, 1862, and was commissioned captain. At Shiloh he was wounded in the ear, which has permanently injured his hearing. He was promoted to major for meritorious conduct and commanded the regiment after the first battle of Corinth. He went into the service weighing 212 pounds and when mustered out, on account of sickness, weighed but 112 pounds. After his return home he began organizing and recruiting for the Thirty-ninth Missouri militia, and had his commission revoked by the Governor for opposition to the Paw-paw militia. He obtained from the Secretary of War permission to raise the Twelfth Missouri cavalry and equip the same, but owing to jealous feeling on the part of State officers, he transferred his recruits to the Sixteenth Kansas and went into camp at Fort Leavenworth. After the close of the war the Doctor resumed the practice of his profession. He held the office of United States Assessor for one and a half years, and storekeeper for a time. In February, 1876, he was appointed postmaster by President U. S. Grant, and he has held this position since that time.

December 16, 1875, Col. Price met with the great misfortune of his life in the death of his wife, she leaving five children: Nathaniel E., Mary B., Minerva Warner, Nannie Corinth and Benj. Bonifant. Col. Price was again married May 26, 1880, to Miss Mattie Gibson, of Weston, Mo. In his profession Col. Price has achieved marked success and is recognized as one of the most prominent dentists in Northwest Missouri.

JOHN M. AND EGBERT W. RAILEY

(Of the Firm of Railey & Bro., Bankers, Weston).

In preparing a sketch of the lives of the Railey Brothers, the writer meets with facts which are greatly to their credit. Men of long and recognized prominence, and for years closely identified with the history of this county, they have become so intimately interwoven with its material development and progress that, to mention their history, a sketch of the county's history must of necessity be given. Mr. John M. Railey is a native Virginian, born November 29, 1821, and Egbert W. Railey was also born in Albemarle county, Va., June 6, 1830. Their father, Daniel Railey, of the same State, was married to Miss Jane Watson, and in 1840 they came to Platte county, Mo. The father had been brought up with a mercantile experience, and upon locating here very naturally chose that business as the calling to which he should devote his attention. John M. Railey, brought up to a thorough knowledge of a mercantile life, became interested in this business first as clerk; and in 1849, he entered into a partnership with a Mr. Post, under the firm name of Post & Railey. In 1861 he was made cashier of the Mechanics' Bank, and continued to hold this position, the duties of which he discharged with rare ability and fidelity, until 1865. Then, in company with his brother, Egbert W. Railey, the present bank establishment, with which they are connected, was established. This is well known as one of the soundest and most reliable banks in this county; and the high character of the Messrs. Railey and their well known personal honor and integrity have contributed very largely to give the bank the enviable reputation it enjoys. It should have been stated before that of a family of eight children of their father's family, four were sons and four daughters. John M. Railey was united in marriage October 6, 1842, to Miss Elizabeth Steel, who was born in Richmond, Ky. To this union have been born six children: Sadie, wife of W. H. Cockrill; Hampton P., John W., O. D., Pocahontas, wife of R. S. Jacquemin, and Eva. Mr. Egbert W. Railey married Miss Mary E. McAdow, a daughter of Dr. Samuel and Julia (Bean) McAdow, the former a Kentuckian by birth, and a physician by profession. He came here in 1837 and had a successful practice. In 1850 he went to California, and, while on his return, died at Panama. Mr. and Mrs. Railey have three children: Bertie, now Mrs. Hardesty; Dixie, now Mrs. Mays, of Texas, and Daniel.

HENRY RAINEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 3, Post-office, Weston).

Although a native of Kentucky, in which State he was principally reared, Mr. Rainey has become well known in Platte county, having resided here since he was eighteen years old, or about thirty years. He was born on the 16th of December, 1837, and upon coming here in 1855 he at once engaged in farming, the occupation which he had previously followed, and in which he has since been occupied. His farm is in the Missouri river bottom and embraces a tract of 120 acres well adapted for general farm purposes, including the raising of stock. In politics Mr. Rainey is a Democrat. In religion he and his wife are esteemed and worthy members of the church. In August, 1862, Mr. Rainey was married to Miss Frances Linn, whose parents were originally from Indiana, though her birthplace was in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Rainey have a worthy family of eight children: Rachel E., Lura, William, Henry, Robert A., John W., Jennie, May E. and Thomas O. One son, Daniel, is deceased. Besides their own family of children, Mr. Rainey is kindly caring for and raising two boys, George and Benjamin H. Fowler.

JOB ROBBINS

(Weston).

Mr. Robbins has been a resident of Platte county since 1847. His father, Levi Robbins, was a native of Virginia, and the maiden name of his mother was Sallie Mayers, also a Virginian. Job, their son, was born in Virginia December 3, 1831, and came with his parents to this county November 16, 1847. He was reared on a farm and followed it as an occupation until the late war. He then engaged in his present business as a retail dealer in wines, liquors and cigars. He was married November 16, 1859, to Miss Catherine Kissinger. She was born in Virginia. They have a family of six children: Job, Aaron, George, Ida, John and Walter. Mr. R. is a member of the Knights of Honor.

VINCENS RUF.

(Weston).

Since 1853 Mr. Ruf has been one of the landmarks of Weston. His father, George Ruf, was a native of Baden, Germany, as was his mother, whose maiden name was Barbary Stoeckle. George Ruf was a liquor dealer by calling. Both parents died in Germany. Vincens was born in Baden October 17, 1822, and lived in his native country until 1853, being brought up to learn the nailsmith business. In 1853 he emigrated to America and landed at New Orleans, and thence to Weston. He followed different avocations until he engaged in his present business, in 1858. He has been very successful in business,

and has a large trade, and prides himself on his quiet, orderly house; and his standing in society illustrates forcibly the truth that —

"Honor and shame from no condition rise,
Act well your part there all the honor lies."

Mr. Ruf married Miss Ellenorah Seile, a native of Germany. They have two children: Pauline and Ellenorah.

A. SCHNEIDER

(Of the Firm of Schneider & Schindler, Dealers in Groceries, Provisions, Etc., Weston).

Mr. Schneider is one of the active and live business men of Weston. He was born in Switzerland in 1842, and was the son of Hartman and Christine (Miller) Schneider, both natives of that country. After remaining there until 1849 they emigrated to the United States, and almost immediately wended their way to what was then the western border of civilization. Locating at Weston, they here reared their son. When growing up he availed himself of the opportunities offered to learn the shoemaker's trade, and from 1856 to 1866 followed that as his chosen occupation. After that time he embarked in the grocery business, a calling to which he has since devoted his entire attention. In 1868 his present partnership with Mr. Schindler was formed, a relation which has since existed to the mutual benefit of each. By enterprise, close attention to business and fair dealing, this house has risen to the position of one of the most prominent business establishments in the county. They carry a large stock, embracing everything to be found in a first-class house in their line. Since the commencement of his business career, which has been both honorable and successful, Mr. Schneider has contributed his full share in sustaining the reputation of Weston as a business center, and he is known as a man of fine intelligence, wide general information and superior business qualifications. He was married in 1872 to Mrs. Alice F. Nolley, a Virginian by birth. They have one child, August V. Mrs. Schneider has one child by a former marriage.

RUDOLPH O. SHENKNER

(Of the firm of Jacquemin & Shenkner, Dealers in Dry Goods, Clothing and Millinery Goods, Weston).

Mr. Shenkner is a native of Switzerland, and was born November 16, 1851. His father, Henry, and his mother, Anna, were both natives of the same place. The family emigrated to the United States in 1856 and settled in Weston. The father was a machinist by trade and lived here until his death, which occurred in 1857, leaving one son, the subject of this sketch. Rudolph learned the printer's trade in youth, and after working at this business for some time he commenced his mercantile experience as a clerk. In 1873 he became a partner with Mr. Jacquemin, under the firm name of Jacquemin &

Shenkner, dealers in dry goods, clothing, hats, caps and millinery goods. Mr. Shenkner is one of the most successful of the young business men of Platte county. He is a man of fair education, ample business experience, safe judgment as a merchant and full of enterprise, such a man as would go to the front in the business affairs of any place or community. The firm of which he is a member carries an exceptionally large and well selected stock of goods, one, in fact, in which may be found every article in their lines. Their custom is more than an ordinarily good one, and by fair dealing and accommodating dispositions they have proved themselves eminently worthy of it. In the past they have dealt largely in hemp and wool, also in walnut lumber, and have shipped out larger quantities of the latter than any one in the county. In connection with their present business they are extensively interested in the Weston Milling Company, which has recently completed a new roller mill, furnished with all improved machinery, with a capacity of 100 barrels per day. Mr. Shenkner was married in 1878 to Miss Ada Bonifant, a daughter of Dr. Bonifant, of Weston. She was born in Platte county. They have three children: Anna Joyce, Matilda Susan and Benjamin Bonifant. Mr. Shenkner is a member of the city council and takes an active interest in educational matters.

LOUIS C. STABLER

(Farmer, Sections 18, 19, and 20, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Stabler, who has every promise of a long and successful career in agricultural pursuits in this county, has only been located here since 1883. At that date he abandoned the occupation of railroading, in which he had been engaged for so many years, and purchased his present farm, conceded by all to be among the representative places of the county. It embraces 411 acres and has upon it excellent improvements, most of which have been made since he became its owner. He was born in Maryland, January 30, 1842, and was of English origin, his grandfather having come from that country to the United States away back before the Revolutionary War. The family has been located in Maryland since about the year 1770. Edward Stabler, the father of Louis C., a native of that State, lived there until 89 years of age, occupying the same house in which he was born. His wife was formerly Anna R. Gilpin, also of Maryland. There they reared their family of ten children, all of whom are now living, and of whom the subject of this sketch was the eighth child. He was taught the rudiments of farming from the time that he became of an age suitable for receiving such instruction, and continued it until 1863. Being desirous of entering military life, he enlisted in the Baltimore Home Guards, under Capt. Pope, and remained in the service during the balance of the war, principally occupied with guard duty in the vicinity of Baltimore and along the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. He was discharged at the close of the war in 1865, and in the fall of that year he came to St. Louis. His experience in railroading during the two

previous years led him to enter the employ of a railroad corporation, and for upwards of 18 years he acted as freight and passenger conductor, most of the time on the Missouri Pacific Railroad, until 1883. Though a citizen of this county only a short time, he has become well and favorably known and is meeting with good success in the management of his place. Mr. Stabler was married September 27, 1882, to Miss Effie L. Wright, of Lexington, Mo., her ancestors having been Kentuckians by birth. They have one son, Gilpin Louis, born November 25, 1884. Mrs. S.'s mother is now living with them, and here she finds a pleasant home.

J. W. STEELE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 31, Post-office, Weston).

In every biographical history of Platte county worthy of such a title the name that heads this sketch must ever occupy a prominent place on its pages. A resident of this county since 1847, he has proven himself to be a man of talents and energies of a high order, and with such energy and resolution he has risen to more than ordinary distinction among his fellow-men. He has always taken an intelligent interest in public affairs, ever casting his ballot and influence for what he conceives to be the best interests of the community, the county and the whole country. Always zealous in the cause of education, he has taken a leading part in the establishment of schools throughout the county, the welfare and prosperity of which he has viewed with earnest solicitude. For upwards of 30 years he has been a member of the school board, and has also held other positions of minor importance, the duties of which he has invariably discharged to the entire satisfaction of his constituents and with great personal credit. Active in agricultural matters, he has been president of the Agricultural Association of Platte county for many years. Mr. Steele was born near Lexington, Ky., March 23, 1820. His father, Rev. Brice Steele, came originally from Ireland, and upon settling in Kentucky in an early day became occupied in agricultural affairs. He was also a minister of the gospel, of the Baptist belief, and preached during the greater portion of his lifetime. His death occurred near Lexington. He led a life useful and just, and one that was made valuable at the same time to the community in which he lived. His wife, formerly Elizabeth Thornsburg, a native of Virginia, and a lady of singular excellence of character and amiability, became his wife. She was a worthy helpmate to her honored husband and survived him some years. Brought up in the State of his birth, where he also obtained his education, J. W. Steele subsequently became engaged in mercantile pursuits in Richmond, in 1837, where he remained with good success until 1845. Going thence to Lexington, he continued his operations there until 1847, when he disposed of his business and came to Platte county, Mo., here embarking in agricultural affairs. This he has since followed. He owned a farm of 210 acres in Marshall township, but upon selling it purchased his present homestead, which

consists of 47 acres of choice land, beautifully improved and embellished with rare flowers, trees, etc. Mr. Steele's wife was formerly Miss Sallie Hart, to whom he was married March 1, 1846. She was a daughter of Col. Jack Hart, one of the most influential citizens of Fayette county, Ky., and is a lady of sociability and great personal worth and attraction. They have seven children living: William, John, Clay, O. C., Lee, Alice, wife of J. W. McAdow, of this county, and Bertie. Mr. Steele is a member of the executive board of the Orphan School, mention of which appears in another part of this work. He and his wife are influential members of the Christian Church at Salem, of which Mr. Steele has been an elder for over 20 years.

JOHN W. STULTZ

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 4, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Stultz is one of the native born residents of this county, and were we to omit a brief outline, at least, of his life, we would leave out the sketch of one who, though young in years, has borne a conspicuous part in the promotion of the agricultural interests of the county in recent years. His father, James Stultz, who came originally from North Carolina, went to Illinois when quite young, and was there married, Miss Mary Ann Wells becoming his wife. She is a sister to John B. Wells, whose biography is given elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Stultz came to this county in 1837, and here the former continued to make his home, one of the respected and highly honored citizens of the township, until his death in 1878. His widow is now making her home with her son, the subject of this sketch. John W. Stultz is now in his twenty-eighth year, his birth having occurred August 26, 1857. He was reared on a farm here, receiving a good common school education, and early started out in life for himself. His residence in this county has been characterized by untiring industry, and has not been without substantial results. He has made himself an excellent home, and has one of the best farms of its size in the township, numbering 150 acres of choice bottom land. October 16, 1880, Mr. Stultz was united in marriage with Miss Ada Buckner, who was born in Hanover, Germany. One daughter of this union is living, Mary; their only son, James B., who was born September 30, 1881, having died August 20, 1882. Mr. Stultz is a clear-headed, energetic young man, of steady habits and frugal, and, appreciating the duties and responsibilities of life, is striving to discharge them in a useful and worthy manner.

JUDGE DAVID J. THORP

(Section 36, Post-office Weston).

If, as is self-evident, this work would be incomplete without sketches of the more public-spirited of the successful farmers and substantial, well-to-do citizens of Platte county, then the biography of the subject of this sketch justly finds a place in this volume. David J. Thorp is

a native Missourian, having been born at Lexington, February 14, 1820. He was the son of James Thorp, a Virginian by birth, who moved to Kentucky in an early day and to Missouri in 1812, when there was scarcely any habitation in the then territory. His wife, the mother of David J., was also born in Virginia, and was quite young when taken to Kentucky. The father died in 1836 at Lexington. His widow survived until 1852, when she departed this life in Platte county. David J., on being reared to manhood, went to Buchanan county in 1838, but subsequently moved to this county in 1850, resuming his occupation of farming, which he has followed all his life. His career has been more than an ordinary one, and his energy and enterprise have not been without substantial results. For six years Mr. Thorp held the office of county judge, and in discharging the duties of that office he displayed such ability and keen insight into the manner of how it should be filled as to make for himself a reputation which will never desert him. May 26, 1846, Judge Thorp was married, Miss Sarah E. Linville becoming his wife. She was born in Lafayette county. One son has been born of this marriage, Coriolanus.

CORIOLANUS THORP

(Farmer and Fine Stock-raiser, and Fruit Packer, Section 36, Post-office, Weston).

Among the younger citizens of Platte county who, by their industry and enterprise, give promise of future prominence and usefulness in the material affairs of the county, is the gentleman whose name heads this sketch. He is a son of Judge D. J. Thorp, an outline of whose life appears above, and is a worthy representative of his distinguished and respected father. Born August 4, 1848, in this county, he has been reared and educated here, and both by inheritance and the influence which surrounded his early life, has become imbued with those sterling virtues that make men respected and esteemed wherever integrity, courage and honest industry are valued. Mr. Thorp for twelve years has been actively engaged in packing fruit for Denver and other Northern markets, and the enviable reputation which he has achieved for the quality of his fruit and his manner of packing might be a source of pardonable pride to him. For six years his attention has been devoted to raising fine short horn cattle, and his herd of forty thoroughbreds are all recorded, or eligible of record, and are unsurpassed by any in the western portion of Missouri. The father and son live together, and their farms are well improved. Mr. Coriolanus Thorp is now secretary of the Platte County Short Horn Breeders' Association. Thoroughly devoted to his chosen calling and a progressive man in every particular, he avails himself of every opportunity for information, and few men are better posted on all matters of public and local interest than he. His wife, formerly Miss Maud Lovelady, a daughter of A. J. and Juda (Newby) Lovelady, he married March 6, 1873. Their family consists of four children, William, D. J., Egbert and Thomas M.

J. J. THROCKMORTON

(Farmer, Fine Stock-raiser and Dealer, Section 8, Post-office, Weston).

In preparing a biographical conspectus of Platte county to accompany the general history of the county, it would be an omission to be regretted, both by the publishers and by the public, not to include a sketch of the life of the worthy citizen whose name stands at the head of this brief statement of facts. He is a representative of two families which have long been prominently and influentially identified with the history of Virginia and Kentucky, and, indeed, other States; and representatives are to be found in almost every State of the Union. Gov. Throckmorton, of Texas, came from this same family. Originally of English origin, some members of the family settled in Virginia in the days of the colonies. Mr. T.'s father, also J. J. Throckmorton, was a Kentuckian by birth, of which State his ancestors were pioneers. On his mother's side Mr. Throckmorton descended from the Dudleys, she having been a sister of the celebrated Dr. Dudley, of Lexington, Ky. The mother of the subject of this sketch was Lucy Holladay, a sister of Ben. Holladay. In 1853 Mr. T. lost his father, by death, in Kentucky, and the following year, accompanied by his mother, he came to this county, where she died in 1859. Since that time he has continued to live here, and it is but just to say that no man has been more prominently identified with the county's interests in its material progress and developments than he. His farm, which contains 287 acres, is conceded to be the best farm in Platte county, the improvements upon it, which are of an excellent character, rendering it a most valuable place.

But it is in the raising of fine stock to which Mr. T. devotes most of his time, raising principally short horn Durhams, etc. He has representatives of the families of White Rose, Iantha, Amelia, Caroline, Miss Mott and others, and it goes without saying that he has done as much as any man in the county for the advancement of the stock business. In 1861 Mr. Throckmorton enlisted in Capt. Mitchell's company of the State service, and participated in the battles of Lexington, besides others. After the conflict was over he resumed his farming operations, but like many others he had seriously felt the effects of war troubles, having lost all he possessed. It is unnecessary, to remark that he has fully regained his former substantial position. On the 21st of January, 1858, Mr. T. was married to Miss Elizabeth C. Bowen, a native of Kentucky, whose ancestors were also among the first families of that State. Her mother was the daughter of Andrew Hughes and a sister of Andy Hughes, who settled at Far West in an early day, being there during the Mormon troubles. Mr. and Mrs. Throckmorton have eight children living: Charlie B., Addie T., J. J., Harry, David T., Elizabeth C., N. P. Ogden and Leota. One daughter, Jennie, died October 15, 1867.

H. C. TURNER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Weston).

It is a fact noticeable to all that as a county becomes peopled with a thrifty, intelligent class of citizens from Eastern States, the primitive schools of early pioneer days are supplemented by others of a more modern nature, and those which become noted for their thoroughness and efficiency in different departments. But a point not to be forgotten is that there are always some who take more of an interest in the development of educational matters in the county than others, and Mr. Turner is a representative of this class. He has been prominently identified with the development and progress of education in this county, and for a long time was clerk of the school board. Born in Kentucky, November 3, 1831, he was a son of William and Margaret (McAdow) Turner, the former of Virginia and the latter a Kentuckian by birth. The father emigrated to this county in 1840, and lived here until death. When quite young H. C. entered the quartermaster's department in the Mexican War, but returned the year after. In 1849 he went to California, and for 20 years was a resident of that State. Ten years of this time were spent in the mines. Freighting also received his attention for a like period. He was quite successful during this time, but upon returning to Platte county in 1869, he soon commenced selling goods at Leavenworth, Kan., for three years, and thence at Settle Station, which he continued for two years. In 1879 he moved upon his present farm and has since given his attention to agricultural pursuits. Mr. Turner is a married man, his wife's maiden name having been Miss Missouri T. Brown, to whom he was married February 24, 1870. She was born in this county. They have three children: James, Nellie and William. Mr. T. is connected with the Masonic Order, being a member of the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery.

GEORGE WEISSER

(Baker and Confectioner, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Weisser is a native of Switzerland, and was born in Canton Schaffhausen, on the Rhine, January 25, 1838. His parents, John and Mary Weisser, were both natives of Switzerland, and the father was a butcher by occupation. In 1847, when George was six years old, his parents emigrated to the United States and stopped at Independence, where he left his family while he went and selected a location and a home in which to settle, but while at Brunswick, Chariton county, he was taken with fever and died in 1848, leaving a widow and two children, both sons. George learned the baker and confectionery business, which he has since followed with satisfactory success. He remained in Jackson county until 1863, and went to Leavenworth, Kan., and after working at his trade there one year he came to Weston, where he has since been identified with the busi-

ness interests of the town. He purchased the interest of his employer in 1872. He carries a complete stock in his line and enjoys an enviable reputation for the quality of material used as well as the products of his manufacture. He has been married three times. His present wife before her marriage was Miss Frances Green, a native of Weston. She was born in 1848. They have by this union one daughter, Mary Albertina. Mr. W. has three children by a former marriage: John, James and Elvira. Mrs. W. was a daughter of Frank and Johanna Green, natives of Hanover, Germany.

JOHN B. WELLS

(Retired Farmer, Weston).

Mr. Wells, a venerable old farmer, whose faculties of mind and vigor of body are still remarkably well preserved, and who, by industry and economy, has accumulated a comfortable competency on which to rely in old age, came originally, like many of the best men all over the West, from Kentucky, and was born in Montgomery county, November 16, 1800. His grandfather, John Wells, was a native of Virginia, but removed to Kentucky at an early day. Here Hasten Wells, the father of John B., was born and reared on a farm. The subject of this sketch lived in his native State until 1832, and there married Miss Tabitha C. Davis, on the 12th of April, of that year. She was a daughter of Benjamin Davis, a son of John Davis, a native of Wales, who came to America during the Revolutionary War. In the fall of 1833 John B. Wells and wife emigrated to Missouri and settled in Marion county, near Palmyra, and in December, 1836, he came to what is now Platte county, and selected his claim and returned for his family. On the 9th of January, of the following year, he came to his present homestead, and he is, without a doubt, the oldest living pioneer resident of the county, if not of the entire Platte Purchase. Mr. Wells at first pre-empted 160 acres, and to this he has added from time to time until his landed estate now includes 600 acres. Mrs. Wells was the first white woman to tread the streets of Weston, and to her belongs the honor, jointly with a Mr. Jordan, of naming many of the first streets of Weston. After war was declared against Mexico, Mr. Wells established what was long known as Rialto Ferry, and some idea of the business done may be formed when it is stated his toll some days amounted to $500. This ferry proved a profitable investment until the building of the bridge at Leavenworth. After its completion Capt. Wells sold his boat and abandoned the ferry. During the war he suffered greatly, and his large barn, with farm implements and two years' crops of wheat, was burned. His home was protected and saved by the courage of Mrs. Wells, who made up her mind to defend it until the last, and her determination frustrated every attempt to destroy it. Mr. and Mrs. Wells have had a family of seven children: Leander E., John D., Littleton M., Laura, now Mrs. Mills; Henrietta, now Mrs. Clark; George, Frances, Luther J., and Mittie, who married J. C. Frazier, and died in August, 1881, leaving two children, Vernie and Regenie.

WILLIAM. W WILKERSON

(Farmer, Section 20, Post-office, Weston).

One of the most prominent men and a man of great influence in the early days of the county's history was Mr. Wilkerson's father, Hon. Hall L. Wilkerson, who came to this county from Tennessee in 1838. He pre-empted the land which his son now owns and for many years was intimately connected with the material growth and development of the community in which he made his home. Of great intellectual ability, of much personal worth and highly respected as a citizen and neighbor, he was frequently called upon to fill many important positions of public trust. He was the first clerk of the county and subsequently represented with distinction his constituents in the Legislature. He was one of the first to tender his service as a soldier in the Mexican War and his bravery and gallantry won for him the title of major. His public life and private record were alike untarnished. Although a peaceable, law-abiding citizen, he was brutally murdered October 20, 1851, by a gang of roughs led by one John Flush, who, for the commission of his crime, was sent to the penitentiary, where he died. Two of Flush's sons were also sentenced to imprisonment for 24 years, one of whom was drowned while on his way to receive his punishment. Hall Wilkerson was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. Wm. W., the son, was born January 6, 1843, at the homestead which he now occupies and here was afforded excellent opportunities for receiving an education. September 8, 1878, he was married to Miss Sarah E., daughter of M. M. Patton, Esq., who came to Platte county about the year 1870. The family of Mr. and Mrs. W. consists of three children: Rosie L., Mary J. and Bertie.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

MARSHALL TOWNSHIP.

Boundary — Fertility of Soil — Fine Stock Interest — Fruit Growing — Pioneers — Society — Iatan — Early Business — Present Business Men — Sugar Lake and Bean's Lake — Their Prospective Future — Biographical.

Marshall township, in the northwest portion of the county, is bounded on the north by Buchanan county, on the east by Green township, on the south by Weston township and the Missouri river, and on the west by the Missouri river.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

Portions of the township are quite hilly; much of the high land, however, is undulated. The soil is good and highly productive, the bottom land on the Missouri river is of superior quality, and produces bountiful crops.

There are perhaps more of the pioneer settlers, or of their descendants, living in Marshall township than in any other township of the county, and in this township is found some of her most prosperous farmers. The raising of thoroughbred stock in cattle, hogs and horses is attracting more than ordinary attention. Among the leaders in this direction may be mentioned Messrs. Alderson, Thorp, Cook, Risk, Stone and Siler, besides many others. In hogs, Mr. D. F. Risk is without a peer in the county, and in thoroughbred short horns Mr. J. C. Alderson's herd numbers 100 females, besides calves. Fruit growing is absorbing the attention of many, and proving a profitable industry.

The orchards recently planted, belonging to Messrs. Rees & Downey, are the largest in Northwest Missouri.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Among the early pioneers of the township were John Bigham, A. J. Lovelady, James Lovelady, George Martin, John McAdow, Samuel McAdow, Simeon Collier, N. J. Alexander, Wm. Prather, Andrew Henson, Elkannah Risk, Abraham Risk, Thomas Dye, Levi Lollar, G. W. Dyer, J. W. Steele, J. C. Harris, Matthew Kyle, Nathan Newby, Alfred Soward, A. G. Smith, M. Dale, Alfred Allen, Lewis

Shouse, W. Ralston, Jesse Page, J. O. Abbott, Andrew Thompson, Thomas D. Cook, John D. Alderson, — Byram and others.

The society of the township is an ideal one, for here we find the large-hearted liberality, the open hospitality and the true manliness of the dweller in the county, mingled with the suavity, the culture and the metropolitan manner of those whose lives are spent in cities. Good books, classical music, vocal and instrumental, fine pictures and other works of art adorn the houses of the farmers as well as those of the inhabitants of the towns. The State University and the Female Colleges of this and other States receive a very considerable patronage from this township, and, in consequence, the percentage of cultured and refined men and women residing here equals that of almost any other similar section in the United States.

IATAN.

Iatan is situated on the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad, six miles above Weston, and was selected as a town site by Maj. John Dougherty. At one time it promised to be one of the most important places on the Missouri River, and was a large shipping point. The business of the town in general merchandise and groceries is done by A. G. Smith and J. A. Gittinger; the druggist is Dr. H. P. Grover.

SUGAR LAKE.

Sugar Lake is also located on the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad. It is a new place, in themidst of a rich county and excellent population. The place takes its name from the lake near which it is located. It promises to be a place of considerable importance as a fishing and pleasure resort. Sugar Lake, like Beans' Lake, with which it is connected, is a beautiful clear body of water, well stocked with fish, and the surroundings are such that it would seem almost impossible to prevent it in the near future of being a popular summer resort. We take the following from the St. Joseph *Gazette:*—

As to Sugar lake, it is the opinion of the *Gazette* that it is the loveliest lake in the West, similar in many respects to Bean's and Lake Contrary. It has a crowning glory that man or money can never make — the bluff covered with forest trees and rock descending to the water's edge — which will make it at some future time the resort of the West. In the near future the bluff will be crowned with summer hotels and cottages, and lovely drives and walks will descend in graceful curves to the lake, upon whose bosom sail and row boats filled

with merry parties will make the valley ring with song and laughter and merry peal. Children are now living at Sugar Lake who will live to see land sell there for a thousand dollars an acre. It will soon be demonstrated that better fishing can be had at Bean's and Sugar Lake then can be had at Spirit Lake, Big Stone, Minnetonka or White Bear. Perhaps after a long while Messrs. Anderson, Dunford and Connor may realize these facts now so apparent to all but them. We are also very fortunate in having these lovely lakes situated upon the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs, whose able and liberal manager, J. F. Barnard, will assist in making them the great fishing resort of the West.

Twelve hundred car loads of ice were shipped from this station during the past winter, giving employment to one hundred and fifty men for several weeks. The business of the place is done by B. F. Moore, a popular merchant, who carries a good general stock, and he also buys grain and produce.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

J. O. ABBOTT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 29, Post-office, Iatan).

Mr. Abbott, on starting out in life for himself, naturally adopted farming as his regular occupation, and this he has followed with uninterrupted energy and success; indeed so prosperous has been his career that he is now one of the most substantial citizens in the community in which he lives. Upon coming to Platte county in 1842 he purchased a farm, to which he has added from time to time, until he now owns 570 acres of land, a place which is in good cultivation and well improved; in fact, the improvements are exceptionally fine, everything about the home being conveniently arranged for the various necessary farm purposes. The reputation which Mr. Abbott enjoys for sterling worth and true uprightness of character is well deserved. He is no political enthusiast, but at the request and sincere desire of his many friends he has filled the office of justice of the peace for several years, the duties of which he has discharged satisfactorily to all. Mr. Abbott was married to Miss A. Brady, March 21, 1842. She was born in Spencer county, Ind. They have had a family of nine children, five of whom are living, viz.: Allen H., Annie, wife of J. A. Gittinger; Hiram B., Charles Edwin and William P. Mr. Abbott came originally from Montgomery county, Ky., where he was born December 11, 1810. His father, Joseph Abbott, and his grandfather, of the same name, were natives of New Jersey. The mother of J. O. Abbott was

formerly Miss Rhoda Masterton, a Kentuckian by birth. Leaving his birthplace Mr. A. went to Ohio, but after ten years returned to Kentucky, where he lived seven years. In 1842, as before stated, he located in Platte county, Mo. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

Charles Edwin Abbott, the sixth son and eighth child in his parents' family, was born at his father's homestead, in this county, October 28, 1858, here being brought up. In addition to the excellent common school education which he received in this vicinity, he completed a course of instruction at that well known and far-famed institution of learning, Lombard University, of Galesburg, Ill. December 3, 1879, Miss E. White, who was born in Stark county, Ill., became his wife. They have two children, Inez V. and Gertrude L. Mr. Abbott is now engaged in selling agricultural implements, and in this business is meeting with good success.

N. J. ALEXANDER

(Deceased).

Among the pioneers of Platte county was N. J. Alexander, a native of Milledgeville, Ga., and a cabinetmaker by trade. He came here in 1837 and worked for a short time at his trade and then engaged in merchandising. During the palmy days of hemp growing he was a large buyer and shipper of hemp at Iatan, and one of its prominent merchants. He also sold goods at Union Mills and Owen's Mill, and he was recognized as one of the active and live merchants of Platte county. After the war he settled on his farm in section 17. Mr. Alexander married Miss Lucy Vaughan, of Clay county. On the 8th day of December, 1881, Mr. Alexander died, leaving, besides his widow, who still resides on the homestead, six children: Samuel, who is now living in Montana; George W., Theodore, now a resident of Gentry county, Mo.; Lucy, now Mrs. Roper, of Rich Hill, Mo.; William and Charles. George W., the second son, and manager of the farm, spent his early life in the county and then for several years was engaged in the stock business and other pursuits in Colorado and Texas, but after the death of his father, at the solicitation of his mother he returned to Platte county and took charge of the farm, which contains 153 acres of productive land well improved.

JAMES A. ALLEN

(Farmer, Section 1, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Allen was born March 9, 1835, in Scott county, Ky., his parents, Alfred and Amney (Thomas) Allen, being natives of the same State. In 1842 the family came out to Missouri and lived on a farm. The mother died in 1861, and the father survived until 1869. Mr. Allen, the subject of this sketch, was reared a farmer, and farming has continued to be his occupation. He was married March 7, 1861, to Miss Cynthia Allison, a native of Kentucky. There were seven children by this union: Lee, William, Emmet, Homer, Eva,

Odis and Laura S. Mr. Allen's father left only one child besides himself at his death: William. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Allen has a neatly improved farm of 294 acres, and he is a man of industry and energy, and is well esteemed by all who know him. Plain and unassuming in his relation to his neighbors and those with whom he comes in contact, he is nevertheless quite successful in the management of his farm, and the improvements upon his place indicate the character of a farmer he is.

JAMES C. ALDERSON

(Farmer and Raiser of Thorough-bred Short Horn Cattle, Section 9, Post-office, Iatan).

Mr. Alderson is one of the leading farmers and stock-raisers of the county. He was born in Simpson county, Ky., May 17, 1833, and was the son of John D. Alderson, also of Sumner county, Tenn., who was a farmer and stock-trader by calling. His mother, whose maiden name was Nancy Couther, was born in Rockingham county, N. C., but was brought by her parents to Kentucky, where they made their settlement. In the removal she rode the entire distance on horseback. In 1842 John D. Alderson removed with his family to Platte county, Mo., arriving here November 8. On the 10th of November, two days afterwards, he purchased what is now known as the Shouse farm, and afterward he bought the claim of James Lovelady — the farm now owned by Wesley B. Cook. Mr. Alderson devoted considerable attention to the raising of horses, and was prominent in all matters pertaining to the development of the county. He died in August, 1855, leaving three children: James C., Elizabeth, who married W. G. Noble, since deceased, and Eliza (now deceased), who became Mrs. J. H. Trundle. James C. was reared on his father's farm, and has followed agricultural pursuits as his chosen avocation, together with the stock business. He has been much interested in the raising of short horn cattle, and his herd numbers at the present time 100 females, besides calves. Strains of all the leading short horn families are represented in this herd. He has been unable to supply the demand for his stock, which has been sought for at his door and has gone largely into this and surrounding counties, while the State of Kansas has been a patron to a considerable extent. Though Mr. Alderson at one time owned 1,700 acres of land he has reduced his acreage by selling, and now owns 643 acres of choice land well improved. His dwelling is very commodious and pleasantly situated, and at this time he is erecting two large barns, one 54x64 and the other 36x72. Mr. Alderson was married November 21, 1865, to Miss Mattie Stone, a most estimable lady, a native of Paris, Bourbon county, Ky. To them have been born the following children: Annie, May, Lillie, Manson, Herbert, Bessie and J. C. They lost one in infancy. Mr. Alderson is a thorough-going practical man and is highly esteemed by all who know him.

FRANCIS M. ANDREWS

(Farmer, Post-office, Sugar Lake).

Mr. Andrews is a native Missourian, his father, Elias Martin Andrews, having emigrated from Kentucky at an early day and settled in Howard county, Mo. His mother, *née* Elizabeth Jacks, was also born in Kentucky. They removed to Platte county in 1841 and lived here until their death. The father died in February, 1866, leaving seven children: Richard I., Francis M., Jasper and Mary F., now Mrs. Hurst; Gardner J. (deceased), Elias M., James and Elizabeth, now Mrs. McQueen. Francis M. was born in Howard county, December 17, 1831, and came with his parents to Platte county in 1841, and has become a prominent and successful farmer. He owns 139½ acres of as fertile land as there is in the State, and no farmer can boast of better crops continuously than Mr. Andrews. He has been twice married, first, in 1850, to Miss Mary Jones, of Platte county, who died in 1863, leaving one child, Elizabeth, now deceased. His second marriage occurred in 1866 to Cinderella Jackson, a native of Iowa. Mr. A. is a member of the Christian Church, of the A. F. and A. M. and the Protection Association.

JOSIAH M. BAILEY

(Farmer, Post-office, Sugar Lake).

Mr. Bailey was born in Monroe county, Ky., October 5, 1839. His father, John P. Bailey, was born in Edgefield District, S. C., but removed when a boy to Monroe county, Ky., where he was reared to manhood. He married Miss Parthenia Bailey, a native of Kentucky. In 1850 he came to Platte county, Mo., and took rank as one of the successful farmers in the section of the county in which he resided. He followed the occupation of farming until his death. Josiah M. came with his father's family to Missouri and has followed farming all his life. He owns 84 acres of choice land. He was married December 28, 1869, to Miss Georgiana Varble, a native of Buchanan county, Mo. They have a family of six children: Olive, Gladiator, Gertrude, Thomas J., Robert E. and Albert W. They have lost one son, George M.

JACOB BENNER

(Farmer, Section 27, Post-office, Weston).

If industry, hard work and ceaseless activity, united with a strong and determined perseverance, can accomplish anything in this world, then Mr. Benner is bound to succeed; for in him are to be found all the characteristics mentioned, and indeed, he is deserving of more than ordinary credit for his career thus far in life. He was born in Weston, November 28, 1846, and was the son of Nicholas and Martha Benner, both originally from Germany. The father instilled into his son the partiality which he had ever had for farming and this

occupation Jacob has always followed. He owns 160 acres of good land well cultivated and improved. In March, 1870, he was married to one of the native born daughters of the county, Miss Annie Bland, and to them four children have been born: Johnnie, Louie, Allie and Willie. Mr. and Mrs. Benner are members of the Baptist Church.

A. D. BLYTHE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 6, Post-office, Sugar Lake).

For about 40 years Mr. Blythe has been a resident of Platte county, and during this time he has occupied an enviable position among its better class of citizens, and has made favorable and lasting impressions upon those around him, both as a business man, as an agriculturist, and in the private walks of life. His parents were Samuel and Jemima Blythe, *née* Lay, both Kentuckians by birth, but in the early days of the history of Missouri they removed to Howard county, within the borders of which they made their home until their death. Young Blythe was born in Fayette county, Ky., May 10, 1815, and was brought by the family to this State upon their removal from Kentucky. Quite young when they located in Howard county, he completed his adolescence here and received a good general education in the schools of his neighborhood. In 1844 the reputation of the Platte Purchase as a prominent agricultural district, and the importance of Weston as a business point, attracted him to this locality, and here he found a desirable location and renewed his farming operations, not, however, without substantial results. In keeping with the progress of the county, he, too, prospered, for those years of the very noonday of his life were not spent in idleness. On the 5th of November, 1846, Mr. Blythe was married to Mrs. Margaret Byram, whose maiden name was Watkins, originally from Kentucky, and who came to this county in 1840. She is a lady of strong character and of refined taste, as well as of an amiable disposition — such a lady as is calculated to be esteemed wherever she lives. Their family consists of two children, Mary, now Mrs. Goodwin, of Memphis, Tenn., and Samuel J., who was born on the home farm in this county, January 6, 1854. He was brought up and educated here and in 1879 was married to Miss Jessie Force, whose father, Daniel Force, is one of the old and respected residents of St. Joseph, Mo. She is descended from a cultured and hospitable family and is a lady of many estimable qualities. They have two children: A. D., Jr., and Mary. The landed estate of Mr. Blythe comprises about 600 acres and his homestead has upon it excellent buildings and other improvements of a superior class. Dignified in his bearing and a man of great sociability, Mr. Blythe is a friend who is respected by all who are favored with his acquaintance.

JAMES F. BROWN

(Farmer, Section 5, Post-office, Wallace).

Mr. Brown's whole life has been spent thus far in Platte county, where, as we will readily admit, he has attained to a position among

the agriculturists of the township which might well be envied by those older in years and experience. Born here December 4, 1853, he was a son of James L. and Rebecca (Weaver) Brown, who became early settlers of this county, having pre-empted a claim three miles north of Platte City, which long continued to be their home. Many interesting incidents of their pioneer experience are well worth a place in this history, which we regret we have not the space here to relate. James F. Brown is now actively and successfully engaged in the occupation to which he was brought up, that of farming, and years of experience have only tended to give him advanced ideas as to the proper method of conducting a farm, in addition to the natural tastes which he has had for this pursuit. His estate embraces a well improved tract of 265 acres. A go-ahead, energetic young farmer, he has by his own industry acquired a fine property, and made for himself a comfortable home. October 4, 1874, Mr. Brown was married to Miss Roenia Buford, who was born June 5, 1855, in Kansas, though brought up in this county. One son has been born to this marriage, Oria Franklin, born August 6, 1875, and a daughter, Onie Myrtle, the second child, was born February 5, 1883.

SIMEON COLLIER

(Deceased).

Mr. Collier was a son of James and Nancy (Ballou) Collier, the father a native of Virginia, and the mother originally of French extraction. He was born in Kentucky August 20, 1804, where he resided principally until his removal to Missouri in 1844. At this time he took up his location in Platte county, settling on a farm of 160 acres in Marshall township (in section 7), which he improved, and upon which he lived a worthy and industrious life. He was highly respected by his neighbors, both as a citizen and in the private walks of life, and he was a respected member of the Christian Church at New Market. Mr. Collier's death occurred April 25, 1885, at the advanced age of over 80 years. Mr. Collier was a resident of Platte county for 40 years, and was a witness to and an active, useful participant in the building up of the county from a wilderness to one of the most prosperous and enlightened communities of this State. September 11, 1827, he married Miss Elizabeth Berkshire, of Kentucky nativity, who died March 2, 1871. There are six children now living of this marriage: Nancy Jane, wife of A. A. Downing, of this county; Robert S., Thornton S., Asenath, who married James A. Gault; Hannibal and Amelia. Mr. Gault, the son-in-law of Mr. Collier, was one of the most intellectual and intelligent men of the community up to the time of his death, in 1864. A Kentuckian by birth, he was born March 27, 1835, and was raised and educated there, the principal part of his schooling having been obtained at Maysville, Ky. Deciding to devote himself to the practice of law, he commenced its study, but finding it unsuited to his tastes, he embarked in agricultural pursuits. He came to this county in 1856, and about two years after-

wards was married to Miss Collier, a lady of rare personal worth and many estimable characteristics. Mr. Gault fell while gallantly fighting during the late Civil War. Besides his wife he left one daughter to mourn his loss, Mary Elizabeth.

HAMILTON COOK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 16, Post-office, Iatan).

No man is better or more favorably known in Platte county than the subject of this sketch. He was born in Berkeley county, W. Va., September 1, 1835. His father, Thomas D., was born in Virginia and was a farmer by occupation. His mother, whose maiden name was Susan Light, was also a native of the same State. They emigrated to Missouri and settled in Platte county on a farm in 1841. A marked characteristic of Thomas D. Cook was his sterling integrity and high sense of honor. He was for years connected with the Methodist Church, of which he was an earnest and consistent member. A man of strong convictions and of a firm mind, when once his opinion was formed it required strong evidence to change it. Himself honorable in all his dealings, he endeavored to look upon others as possessed of like qualities, and his word was as good as his bond. He died March 21, 1880, leaving two children: Hamilton and Wesley B., the latter a prominent agriculturist and stockman of this county. Mr. Cook's widow did not long survive her husband, her death occurring some five weeks after his. The public schools of this county found in Hamilton Cook a steady attendant and warm supporter, his time not given to his studies being devoted to performing duties on the home farm. Since commencing his farming operations he has become in comfortable circumstances, and is making a typical farm of his place. This embraces 380 acres, and he is improving it in a thorough manner and with an eye to taste only less than to durability, convenience and comfort. His purpose is to make it a homestead worthy of the county and equal to his own ideas of what a well managed farm ought to be. In its conduct is manifested the good, sound judgment and practical experience of the successful farmer. Personally, Mr. Cook is one of the best men in the county. Hospitable and entertaining at his home, he is an excellent conversationalist and interesting speaker. He is an active worker in the temperance movement, and for four years has served the cause as State lecturer of the I. O. G. T. Few men have the voice, ability and personal magnetism, coupled with an intelligent comprehension of his subject, to hold an audience and to impress the importance of the cause on the minds of his hearers, that Mr. Cook possesses. He has spoken in nearly all the counties of the State, and his services are most earnestly sought for where they are best known. November 30, 1854, he was married to Miss Rachel Anno, a Kentuckian by birth. They have three children: Alfred T., Emma, now Mrs. Ferrel, and Mollie.

J. W. COX

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. C.'s father, W. G. Cox, and also his mother, who was formerly Miss S. A. Stone, came originally from Kentucky, where they had lived until 1856. At that time they became located in Platte county, Mo., and here Mr. C. continued the occupation which he had so successfully and industriously followed in Kentucky — that of farming, stock-raising and dealing. A wealthy and energetic citizen of this county, he owned 1,600 acres of land in one body at the time of his death, which occurred in August, 1877. He left, besides his wife, six children, of whom the subject of this sketch, J. W. Cox, was the second son. Brought up in this county, he enjoyed excellent educational advantages, and in addition to a course in William Jewell College, extending over a period of three years, he was a student for two years in the State University, at Columbia. Upon returning from school, in 1881, he at once took charge of the home farm, which he has since conducted in an excellent manner and with great credit. He devotes much time to the raising of and dealing in fine stock, and to more thoroughly qualify himself for the stock business he has become a member of the Shorthorn Breeder's Association of Platte county. Mr. Cox was married September 3, 1884, to Miss Lizzie, daughter of Wills Noble, of Weston, Mo. Mrs. Cox was first educated at the Convent of St. Joseph, Mo., where she took a somewhat advanced young ladies' course. Afterwards she attended Clay Seminary, from which she subsequently graduated. She is a lady of superior culture and refinement, of singularly prepossessing presence, and always interesting and entertaining.

MADISON DALE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 26, Post-office, Weston).

In inserting short biographical sketches of the lives of the old and prominent residents of Platte county it would be an inexcusable omission not to give a prominent place to an outline, at least, of the career of Madison Dale. A resident of this county for 42 years, and a man whose energy, perseverance and industry have contributed to make him one of the well known, highly respected and substantial agriculturists of the county, he well deserves the success which has attended his career and the good opinions of those with whom he is acquainted. His farm of 240 acres bears upon it indications of a thorough owner, and Mr. Dale gives some attention to graded stock. He is now nearly 70 years of age, having been born January 21, 1817, in Woodford county, Ky. His parents were both Virginians by birth — LeRoy and Jemima Dale, *née* Gill, but in an early day they went to Kentucky, where they afterwards reared their son. Brought up as a farmer, on coming to this county, in 1843, Madison Dale resumed that industry, which he has ever since continued, and as

intimated above, not without substantial results. The place which he first occupied in Platte county has continued to be his home. Mr. Dale's wife's maiden name was Miss Eliza A. Gray, also originally from the same county as her husband. Their marriage occured April 20, 1843. Three children are now living of this union: Josephine, Milton L. and John U. Four others are deceased: Elizabeth J., Alvin L., Ellen M. and Newton. Mr. D. is no political aspirant though his preferences are with the Democratic party. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. Both are upright, conscientious citizens and in no family in Platte county is there more harmony and affection than in this one.

JAMES DYE

(Farmer and Breeder of Fine Stock, Section 27, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Dye has an excellent farm where he resides of 240 acres of choice land, finely improved, and for many years he has traded in stock to a considerable extent. More than ordinary attention has been paid to the raising of fine horses, and on his farm was bred the celebrated pacer, "Richball," with a record of 2.12½, and little "Willie," a half brother of "Richball," with a record of 2.23½. On account of his thorough knowledge of agricultural affairs, as a whole and in every particular, he was made president of the agricultural association of this county, a position he was eminently qualified to fill. Mr. Dye's farm deserves special mention, for it is one of the best in this vicinity. His buildings are of a good class, and he has attained to an enviable and well merited reputation as a stock man. His tastes, as will be inferred from the foregoing, are characteristic of only a Kentuckian, and such Mr. Dye is, for he was born in Mason county, of that State, February 15, 1834. His father, John Dye, a farmer by occupation, removed from Pennsylvania, his native State, when a young man, to Kentucky, and there subsequently married Miss Parthenia Gow, who was born and raised in the Blue Grass State. In 1851 the family came to Platte county, Mo., and here the father died in 1875. They had had a family of eight children: Margaret, wife of H. M. Griffith; Jane, wife of H. J. Pyle; Ann, wife of James Griffith; James, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas B. Lovelady; William, and Martha, wife of J. Newby. James was 15 years old when he came to Missouri, but his time since then has been spent in the vicinity of Platte county, occupied in his present business, except for a time during the war, when he served as first lieutenant in Co. E, Eighty-first Missouri State Guards, in Scott's regiment. Mr. Dye was married October 9, 1856, to Miss Lucy J. Guthrie, who died September 2, 1882, leaving four children: Florence, Fannie, Eva and Maggie. Mr. Dye's second marriage occurred December 18, 1884, when Miss Elizabeth Hamilton, of Oregon, became his wife.

WILLIAM FELLOWS

(Farmer, Section 14, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Fellows is a good illustration of what sterling principle, economy and industry, when intelligently applied, can accomplish — characteristics which go hand in hand with success in every department of life. In 1860 he came to this county with scarcely any means, but investing this to good advantage he is now in possession of an excellent landed estate, embracing some 300 acres. The improvements upon this farm are deserving of special mention, for they are neat and substantial, and of a superior order. Mr. Fellows, on account of having been brought up to the practical details of farm life, has always followed that as his occupation. His native county was Putnam, in the State of Indiana, where he was born August 19, 1838. His father was William Fellows, originally from New York, and the maiden name of his wife was Charlotte Howe. Mr. Fellows continued to make his home at his birthplace until 1860, when he came to Platte county, Mo., and here he has since resided, one of the substantial and well respected residents of the community. His wife is one of the fairest daughters of the Blue Grass State. Before her marriage she was a Miss Sarah Scott. This union has been blessed with four children: Lennox, John, David and Bee. Mr. and Mrs. Fellows are worthy members of the Christian Church.

JAMES I. GABBERT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 18, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Gabbert is descended from families originally of German and Irish extraction — the Gabberts and Sullivans. Representatives of each have settled in numerous States of the Union, and wherever they have lived have proven themselves worthy citizens and hard working and generally successful persons. There are numerous substantial and influential farmers and stockmen by the name of Gabbert in Platte county, upon whom never a word of reproach or suspicion has ever fallen. The subject of this sketch was born in Bartholomew county, Ind., January 30, 1833, and was there brought up and educated. In 1850 he came with his parents, James and Polly (Sullivan) Gabbert, to this county, the father settling where James now lives and improving a farm of 380 acres, which has fallen into the son's possession. Young James was the ninth child and the youngest son in the family of children, and was born and reared at his birthplace. Since his residence here he has given his attention to the stock business, in addition to his farming interests, and now upon his excellent stock farm is occupied in breeding high graded Durham cattle and a superior line of sheep and hogs. Though aspiring to no public place and not a candidate for political preferment, he has nevertheless been entrusted with several offices within the gift of the people, in all of which he has discharged his duties with credit to himself and honor to his constituents.

In 1859 he was deputy sheriff of the county, serving until 1861, when he went upon the plains and freighted for the Government, principally from Leavenworth to Fort Union, Mexico, Fort Wise and other points in the territory. He resumed his farming operations in 1864. June 27, 1854, Mr. Gabbert was married, Miss Susan A., daughter of Henry and Kittie (Butler) Kitchen, natives of Virginia, becoming his wife. She was born in St. Louis, Mo. Their one daughter, Laura B., is the wife of Walter K. Stone, of Jefferson county, Kan. Mr. G.'s grandfather, on his mother's side, was a brave soldier of the War of the Revolution, losing his life in that struggle in defending his adopted country. His paternal ancestors were early settlers in Virginia.

H. P. GROVER, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Post-office, Iatan).

Dr. Grover, a successful physician of thorough qualifications, and now in the enjoyment of a large and increasing practice, was the son of John S. and Polly (Cobb) Grover, who were natives of the State of New York. Young Grover was born in Steuben county, N. Y., March 24, 1841, and up to the age of seven years spent his youth in that vicinity. His parents then removed to DeKalb county, Ill., and he accompanied them to that vicinity, there growing up and becoming thoroughly familiarized with the duties of farm life. For a long time he was a student in the schools of that county, after which, having made choice of the profession of medicine as the occupation to which he should devote himself in after life, he went to Ottawa, Ill., and placed himself under the preceptorship of Dr. O. H. Mann, now of Evanston, Ill., and a physician of superior qualifications and long experience. After a thorough preliminary preparation he attended lectures at Rush Medical College, in Chicago, from which he graduated in the class of 1863. He also took a course at Hahnemann Medical College of the same city. Now well qualified to commence the active duties of his professional career, Dr. Grover located at Somonauk, Ill. In 1866 he received an appointment as surgeon in the U. S. Navy. After leaving the Government service he settled in Kansas, and closely devoted himself to the practice of medicine until 1881, when he came to Iatan. He is recognized as a safe and successful physician and applies himself to the practice with more than ordinary zeal and pride, being even more attached to it as a science than as an industrial calling. In 1863 Dr. Grover was married, Miss Melinda E. Park, a native of Ohio, becoming his wife. This union has been blessed with four children: Alfred, Oscar, Willie and Adeline.

J. C. HARRIS

(Farmer, Section 24, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Harris is a native of Kentucky, born in Estill county, March 1, 1807. His father, John Harris, and mother *née* Fannie Hall, were both originally from Virginia. Mr. Harris, after being brought up

in Kentucky on a farm, came to Jackson county, Mo., in 1838, and the following year removed to Platte county and settled where he now lives, his place embracing a good farm of 245 acres. He held the office of justice of the peace for four years and then refused to serve longer. Mr. Harris was married the first time, November 11, 1830, to Miss Sallie Floyd, a native of Madison county, Ky., who died August 25, 1879, leaving a large family of children, as follows: Clifton (deceased), Clinton (deceased), Nannie (deceased), Jennie, now Mrs. S. Routh, of Kansas; Aaron, who resides at home; Jefferson, living in Platte county; John (deceased), Mahlon (deceased), Ann, now Mrs. Mann, of Holt county; Campbell, of this county; Mattie (deceased), Belle, at home; Benton, who married Miss Nannie Nower; Nora and Robert. His second mariage took place June 6, 1880, Mrs. Kate Bashford becoming his wife. She was born in Fayette county, Ky., six miles from Lexington, Mrs. Harris' maiden name was Steele. She has two children by her former marriage. Mr. H. and his wife are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Harris is a good and upright citizen and is highly respected by all who know him. He deserves special mention for the excellent manner in which he is conducting his farm, and is worthy of the success which is attending his efforts.

JOHN M. HERNDON

(Owner and Proprietor of Saw-mill and Thrashing Machine, Section 27, Post-office, Weston).

Brought up as a machinist, and thoroughly imbued with all the practical bearings of machinery, Mr. Herndon is well qualified to follow the occupation to which he has so long given his attention. But a little past 40 years of age, he has had a wide and varied career in life and has reached the position which might well be envied by many older in years and experience. During the summer months he operates a thrashing machine, which has a capacity for thrashing 1,800 bushels daily, and the average work reaches 700 bushels per day. The machine which he uses is one manufactured by Garr, Scott & Co., Richmond, Ind., and he also has a good saw mill, which was built by the same firm. The capacity of this mill is 5,000 feet per diem and will average 3,000. Were it necessary for us to say something of Mr. Herndon's ability and reputation as a business man, we could not do better than to mention that his time is constantly occupied in attending to these callings and in filling the numerous orders which are continually coming in upon him. He takes contracts for furnishing bills of lumber, and cuts, saws and delivers it when required, making a specialty of walnut lumber. Mr. Herndon was born in Estill county, Ky., April 30, 1845, and was brought up there as a farmer, mill man, etc. His subsequent career it is of course unnecessary to repeat. In 1875, November 3, he was married to Miss M. A. Cardwell, who was born in Buchanan county, Mo., but came to Platte county in 1871. They have five children: Elijah A., David S., Edwin P., Lena and James S.

JAMES H. HULL

(Deceased).

Mr. Hull was one of the best known citizens in Platte county at the time of his death, having reached the age of 59 years. Like many of the early settlers of Platte county, men who became prominent and influential in their respective callings, he was a Kentuckian by birth, having been born June 15, 1813. Naturally he was an excellent mechanic, but preferred to follow farming as his principal occupation. Coming to Missouri in 1844, he took up his location in Platte county in 1845, purchasing the farm, which now constitutes the old family homestead, in 1846. This contains 160 acres of farm land, well improved and in cultivation. Mr. Hull was married February 27, 1838, to Miss Clarinda Chandler, a native of Kentucky, and to them were born five children. Of these, however, only two are now living: Samuel A. and Walter S. Mrs. Hull's death occurred July 8, 1851. His second marriage took place November 28, 1852, when Miss Emily J. Wilson, daughter of Azriah Wilson, became his wife. Mr. Wilson was a Virginian by birth, and served in the War of 1812. He came to this county in 1846, and died in DeKalb county February 17, 1883, at the advanced age of 90 years. He was a man highly respected by all who knew him. By his second marriage Mr. Hull had five children: Charles V., Emma A., James H., Egbert R. and Edgar W. The widow is still conducting the home farm, and is a woman of industry energy. She is a good manager and, as a good agriculturist, is well respected by all who are favored with her acquaintance. In the conduct of the place she is displaying unusual good judgment and sagacity. Her husband's death was widely mourned by a large circle of friends.

WALTER S. HULL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 17, Post-office, New Market).

In the biographical sketch which immediately precedes this, a sketch of the life of James H. Hull is given, the father of the subject of the present narrative, Walter S. Hull. In that biography is mentioned his standing as a man and fellow-citizen among those with whom he mingled and his reputation for honesty and influence in the community in which he lived. W. S. Hull was brought up in Platte county, receiving his primary education here, but this he supplemented with an attendance at Pleasant Ridge College. Having adopted the calling of Cincinnatus as his chosen occupation in life, he has ever been thorough and sincere in tilling the soil, and owing to his continued hard labor and honest endeavors, he has reached a well-merited degree of success. His farm consists of 160 acres of choice land, upon which are fair improvements, and on his place he raises cattle, sheep, horses, hogs, etc. Lately he has given considerable attention to veterinary surgery. Mr. Hull's parents were James H. and Clar-

inda (Chandler) Hull, and with them he came to this county in 1846, having been born in Mason county, Ky. His wife was formerly Miss Susan A. Lowe, of this county, to whom he was married, December 27, 1867. Their family contains eight children living: Emma D., James W., Clarinda J., Walter S., Jr., Mary A., Albert C., Shelton J. and Lee Cleveland. One son, Owen V., died in November, 1880.

THADDEUS C. JONES

(Farmer and Raiser of Norman Horses, Section 13, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Jones now has upon his place one of the neatest, most comfortable and substantial residences in this section of the country, a building which he planned himself and which was erected at a cost of $2,000. A farmer by education and early training, he has been a tiller of the soil all his life, and since locating on his present place of 160 acres he has devoted all his energies to its improvement. His endeavors in this particular have not been without their substantial reward. The father of Mr. Jones, James D. Jones, came to Platte county, Mo., in March, 1860, but died a few weeks after his arrival here, at the age of 51 years, leaving a family of nine children. He came originally from Owen county, Ky., and during his life was occupied in farming. His wife, who was born in Owen county, Ky., was formerly Miss Sarah Wood. She is still living and is well preserved in years. Thaddeus C., the third son and fourth child in his parents' family, was born August 6, 1840, in Owen county, Ky., growing up, as has been intimated, upon a farm and receiving a common district school education. Since his settlement in this county he has given no little attention to the raising of fine stock, and has thirteen head of good mules and eighteen head of Norman horses, an industry which he is finding profitable and interesting. December 31, 1869, Mr. J. married Miss Amanda J. Scott, of this county, and a daughter of John C. Scott, formerly of Kentucky. They have four children: Robert E., Sarah J., James D. and John C.

WILLIAM KYLE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 17, Post-office, Iatan).

Matthew Kyle, the father of the subject of this sketch, was an early settler from Kentucky to Platte county, where he farmed until his death which occurred September 18, 1856. He had come here in 1839, and during the remaining years of his life was very active in his affairs as a farmer, finding this a not unprofitable method of gaining a livelihood. His native place was in Mercer county, Ky., but his wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Burris, was a Virginian by birth, though brought up in the Blue Grass State. Four children are now living of this union, those besides William being Andrew T., James and George W. The mother of these died April 16, 1880, at the advanced age of 77 years. Mrs. Kyle's grandfather was for 65 years, an humble, sincere and truly pious minister of the Methodist

denomination, and never would he accept or receive one cent in payment of his services as a preacher of the Gospel, a fact in quite prominent contrast to the customs of the present age. He also served during the Revolutionary War, but for his services in this struggle declined to be remunerated. William Kyle spent his youth in this county upon a farm, having been born here.

To his early course of instruction, which he had received in the schools of the county, he added some months' attendance at Pleasant Ridge Academy, an institution which he left well qualified to enter upon the duties of every day life. His habits of studiousness have not forsaken him in subsequent years, and he is still a constant reader of standard books and is well informed on all matters of public and local importance, as well as being acquainted with the leading authors of the day. Mr. Kyle was married February 13, 1873, to Miss Melinda Kluson, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of William Kluson, of this county. They have seven children: William H., Mary E., Thomas W., Charles, Nellie, Eugene and an infant. Mr. K. is a member of the A. F. and A. M. In connection with his brother, G. W. Kyle, he owns 257 acres of land.

George W. Kyle, brother to William Kyle, was born December 16, 1847, and grew up as a farmer boy. In 1871 Miss Mary Hord, of Kentucky, became his wife, but she died August 3, 1881, leaving three children: Irwin, Alfred and Addie. His second marriage occurred October 8, 1883, to Sallie Dougherty, who was born in this State. By this union there is one child: William.

JAMES W. LAYTON

(Farmer, Section 15, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. L. is a son of James H. Layton, who was born in Mason county, Ky., July 13, 1813. He grew to manhood in his native State, on a farm, and in August, 1836, married Miss Mary Smithers, of the same place as himself. In 1843 the family came to Platte county, Mo., and here he lived until his death, February 16, 1867, following the peaceful and not especially eventful life of a farmer. He held during his career here the office of county judge four years, and also justice of the peace, serving in a manner above reproach and with great credit and honor to himself and the people generally. He left eight children: Mollie, now Mrs. Kirkpatrick; David, Alice, now Mrs. Gabbert; Perry S., Elizabeth (deceased), Amna, now Mrs. Newby; Elvira, now Mrs. Steel, and James W., who was born August 27, 1857. The latter was reared on the family homestead, where he now lives, and which contains 160 acres of land. His entire time and attention during life has been occupied in looking after the management of this place, and his efficiency and the manner in which he has discharged his obligations are very apparent in the excellent appearance which it presents. Mr. Layton was married January 22, 1880, to Miss Lydia Benner, whose father was one of the oldest residents of this county. Mr. and Mrs. L. have three children: Estel, Claude

and Elva. Mr. Layton's mother finds a pleasant and comfortable home in the family of her son.

DAVID B. LAYTON

(Farmer, Section 22, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Layton, a young man of remarkable capacity, is a native of Mason county, Ky., and first saw the light on the second of February, 1841. His father, James H. Layton, and his mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Smither, were Kentuckians by birth, but came to this county in 1844, where the father turned his attention to the occupation, which, during his lifetime, received his attention. He died in 1866, leaving eight children: Mary McKirk, David B., Alice, now Mrs. Ben Gabbert; Perry S., in Kansas; Lizzie (deceased), Sarah, Annie, now Mrs. M. Newby; Elvira, and James W. Brought to this county when quite young, David B. arrived at man's estate here, growing up on a farm and receiving a common school education. He now has a good farm of 218 acres, devoted to the raising of grain, meadow, pasture, etc. Mr. Layton was married December 31, 1863, to Miss Mary J. Risk, a sister of D. F. Risk, a sketch of whose life appears on a subsequent page of this book. They have had borne to them eight children: Perry, Malinda, David, Durinda, Minerva, James, Noah and Ben. Mrs. L. was born in this county and is a lady of most estimable qualities.

P. H. LINVILLE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 1, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Linville, who can now be numbered among the comparatively younger agriculturists of Platte county, is a man of high character and influence in the community in which he has made his home since about the year 1861. Until the age of 18 he passed his childhood and also his boyhood in Nodaway, Holt, Buchanan and other upper counties of the State, but at that time took up his location in Platte. His parents had come here in an early day, and at that time settled near Camden Point, where the father, a farmer by choice and adoption, was engaged in tilling the soil for a long period. His death occurred on the 24th of August, 1876, but his wife had died in the fall of 1863, leaving the following children living: John T., Eva, wife of William Allen; Nancy A., now Mrs. Bigham; Fannie, now Mrs. Clements; Perman and William. Five were deceased: Sarah, Jemima, Lycurgus and two infants. Since settling permanently in this county, P. H. Linville has been industriously and continuously engaged in improving a place on which he has resided to this day. This contains 124 acres. It should have been mentioned before that Mr. Linville was born in Buchanan county, Mo., August 6, 1843, and was the son of Abraham and Nancy (Tropp) Linville, both originally from Tennessee. The subject of this sketch has been twice married; first, February 6, 1863, to Miss Martha A. Bigham, a native of Platte

county. She died March 24, 1873, leaving five children to mourn her loss: David T. J., Robert, John Walter, William J. and Martha A. Mr. L.'s second marriage occurred in the fall of 1875, when Miss Frances Davis, of Leavenworth county, Kas., became his wife. Four children have been born to them: Eva, Joseph, Fannie and Maggie. Mr. and Mrs. Linville are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

LEVI LOLLAR

(Retired Farmer, Section 9, Post-office, Weston).

One of the oldest living settlers within the present boundaries of this township, and, indeed, among the most advanced in age of any residents of the county, Mr. Lollar is now living in comparative retirement from the active duties of farm life, resting in the satisfaction of having passed a career of usefulness to those in whose midst he has made his home for so long a period, and not devoid of substantial results to himself. Born in North Carolina, December 29, 1806, he removed to Platte county, Mo., in 1839, and located on the farm which now constitutes his homestead. He owns 200 acres of land, but has it mostly rented; and the improvements upon this place are of an excellent order, and neat and convenient in their appointments. Mr. Lollar was brought up principally in the State of Tennessee, whither he had accompanied his parents in an early day. They were John and Sukey Lollar, originally from North Carolina. In 1828 Mr. Lollar was married to Miss Mahala Rhea, a daughter of Ezekiel Rhea; her native State was Tennessee. The maiden name of her mother was Elizabeth Prior. Of the family of children who have been born of this union, the following are living, and all have become worthy and respected members of the different localities in which they have made their homes: Susanna, now Mrs. Henson; Sallie, now Mrs. Roach; Isaac, William, Pinckney and Moetta, now Mrs. Jacks. Mr. Lollar is one of the honored and well esteemed citizens of this county.

A. J. LOVELADY

(Farmer, Section 23, Post-office, Weston).

We utter but the truth when we say that one of the truly good men of this county, and a man who is respected by everybody, whose character and influence stand out as an exception to the general rule of men in this day, is the subject of this sketch. Mr. Lovelady is now in his seventieth year, having been born October 18, 1815, in White county, Tenn. His father, Thomas Lovelady, who came originally from South Carolina, married Miss Jane Ware, whose birthplace is now included in the State of West Virginia. The father died in Tennessee. Young Lovelady was brought up on the old family homestead in the State of his birth, until the age of 17, when he settled in Jackson county, Mo. This continued to be his home until February 13, 1837, when he came to this county. To the means which he had accumulated before locating here he has added from time to time, and

now has become one of the successful farmers and stock-raisers of the county. His landed possessions embrace 300 acres, a place which is excelled by none in this community. But more important and better than this he is an upright, sincere man. He is a member of no church, but what others talk of he does. When it becomes necessary for him to die, it can be said with truth that he was

> "Formed on the good old plan,
> A true and brave and downright honest man!
> He blew no trumpet in the market-place,
> Nor in the church with hypocritic face
> Supplied with cant the lack of Christian grace;
> Loathing pretense he did with cheerful will
> What others talked of, while their hands were still."

Mr. Lovelady was married June 8, 1840, to Miss Juda Newby, a Kentuckian by birth. She died February 2, 1885. There had been 13 children born, five of whom are living: Cynthia, now Mrs. I. E. Graves; Nannie, wife of P. Layton; Maud, wife of C. Thorp; James and Lee.

JAMES W. McADOW

(Farmer and Fine Stock-raiser, Section 4, Post-office, Iatan).

Mr. McAdow was born in Platte county, Mo., September 2, 1845. His father, John McAdow, a native of Mason county, Ky., was reared in the vicinity of his birthplace on a farm, and in 1837 came to Platte county, Mo. One of the earliest settlers in this section of country, he at once identified himself with the agricultural affairs of the county, and subsequently became one of its most substantial agriculturists. The maiden name of his wife was Mary Bean, and she was also a Kentuckian by birth and a daughter of Col. Benjamin Bean, for whom Bean's Lake was named. In 1849 John Bean, only too naturally falling a victim to the gold fever which at that time was agitating the whole country, went to California for the purpose of mining, but the same year he started to return. While en route he was taken sick and died on ship board. His widow died in October, 1868. Both were well esteemed and highly respected citizens of this county, and left a worthy family of children who have done honor to the name which they bore. Of their family of three children, James W. and John are still living, Benjamin B. being deceased. James W. McAdow, the subject of this sketch, was reared in Platte county, and here succeeded in acquiring a good education, always improving the opportunities for study with which he was favored. The calling to which he was brought up has very naturally been his chosen avocation in life, a pursuit in which he has achieved good success. He has a fine farm of 223 acres, and has it neatly and substantially improved, his surroundings being all that one could desire. For a number of years he has been making a specialty of handling stock, giving close attention to thoroughbred short horn cattle, and his herd embraces representatives of the leading short horn families of the country.

Mr. McAdow is an enlightened, progressive farmer, one to whom success comes as a matter of course, for having an intelligent appreciation of the requisites to success, he accordingly pushes his farming operations with vigor and enterprise. He was married April 2, 1871, to Miss Alice G. Steele, daughter of James Steele, an old resident of this county. Their family consists of four children: Ernest B., Mary E., Fannie and James W., Jr.

JOHN McADOW

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 5, Post-office, Iatan).

In the sketch of James W. McAdow, a brother of the man whose name heads this sketch, and which precedes this, an outline of the history of the life of his parents, John and Mary B. McAdow, is given, so that it is unnecessary to repeat here what has already been mentioned. Since 1872 Mr. McAdow has resided continuously in this county, where he has been devotedly occupied in tilling the soil, and here his farming operations have been conducted in a manner which very plainly stamps him a progressive agriculturist. In the raising of stock he has found an important source of prosperity, and upon his farm are to be found high graded short horn cattle and saddle and harness horses, some of which are second to none in his community. Born October 14, 1849, in Platte county, Mr. McAdow was early deprived of a father's guidance and watchfulness, but his mother did her full share in caring for the family and in leading them to become useful, honored members of society, efforts which were sincerely appreciated. Young John remained about the home and followed farming until 1868, when he took a trip to the mountains and remained for four years. He was occupied in giving his attention to different avocations during that period, and upon returning in 1872 he resumed his former calling as a tiller of the soil. He is a thorough-going farmer and a worthy citizen of this township. Mr. McAdow's wife was formerly Miss Florence M. Dye, a daughter of James Dye, Esq., and their marriage was consummated September 22, 1875. She is a native of this county. Mr. and Mrs. McAdow have four children: James Henry, Benjamin Bonifant, Samuel W. and John.

JOHN T. MARTIN

(Retired Farmer, Section 5, Post-office, Iatan).

Mr. Martin is another of the old settlers of the Platte Purchase, and one who is able to trace his lineage back for nearly two centuries. His grandfather, Beniah Martin, a son of John and Priscilla Martin, was born December 10, 1742, and died October 10, 1777. His grandmother, Margaret Manning, a daughter of Nathaniel Manning, was born December 20, 1746. Jeptha Martin, the father of John T., was a native of Virginia, being born April 12, 1767, and was married September 6, 1792, to Miss Allie Williamson, who was also born in the same State,

March 3, 1776. Of their family of eight children John T. was the sixth, and was born in Berkeley county, W. Va., February 16, 1807. He lived in his native State until almost grown, and afterwards, after residing for some time in Ohio and Indiana, he came to Platte county, Mo., in 1837. Since that date he has made his home in this and the adjoining county of Buchanan. In 1841 he built what was known as Martin's Mill on Sugar creek, in Buchanan county, which was well patronized in that early day. In 1855, moving to DeKalb, he erected a grist mill which is still standing and operated at that place. July 5, 1832, Mr. Martin was married to Miss Eliza Coleman, a native of Hamilton county, Ohio. She died January 29, 1879, leaving the following children: Mary E., now Mrs. Brown; Jeptha, J. Will, James A., Nancy, M. Dunlap (deceased), Jasper, Winfield S. and Ollie, now Mrs. P. Lollar. December 11, 1879, Mrs. Nancy Thompson, whose maiden name was Coleman, became his wife. She was a sister to his first wife and the widow of Andrew Thompson, to whom she was married December 26, 1833, in the State of Indiana. Mr. Thompson, originally of Loudoun county, Va., was born in 1806, and lived in his native State until attaining his majority. Then he removed to Indiana, and in 1837 settled in Platte county on section 5 of this township, where he owned 160 acres of land. He followed his chosen occupation here until his death, which occurred February 8, 1879. Mrs. Martin's birthplace was in Hamilton county, O. Mr. M. is now living in comparative retirement, and reaping the rewards of a life well spent in useful and ceaseless activity.

JOHN W. MARTIN

(Farmer, Section 2, Post-office, DeKalb).

Mr. Martin, now in the prime of life, and having started out in the world for himself on reaching his sixteenth year, is numbered among the substantial agriculturists of this county, and has just cause to be satisfied with his past career. George Martin, his father, was born in Kentucky, but moved to Alabama and thence to Tennessee, coming from there to Cooper county, Mo., and subsequently to Platte county in 1837. Therefore it can be said with truth that he was a pioneer settler of the county. After making one crop of corn he returned for his family, whom he soon brought here. The mother of John W., whose maiden name was Bates, but who was Mrs. Margaret Bowman at the time of her marriage to Mr. Martin, was a Virginian by birth. The father died in 1852, but the mother survived until 1874, when she, too, departed this life. There were eight children in their family, of whom John W. was the seventh, and he was also the fourth son. Born July 31, 1836, in Cooper county, Mo., he was very young when brought to this county, but from that time to this his history has been intimately interwoven with that of Platte. In 1853 he went to California and was absent for two years, but in 1855 he returned from there and has continuously and energetically given his attention to farming and the stock business. His place embraces 460 acres devoted

to stock and grain purposes. Mr. Martin is a married man, Miss Sarah Lamar having become his wife May 29, 1856. She was born in Tennessee. This union has been blessed with six children: Charles A., Robert L., George D., Nellie J., Myrtle L. and Joseph Lamar.

THOMAS C. MONSON

(Teacher and County School Commissioner, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Monson is a native Missourian, born near Independence, Jackson county, April 23, 1850. His father, Hugh T. Monson, was born in Nicholas county, Ky., and his mother, *née* Emeline E. Alley, was a native of Indiana, though having been reared in Missouri. In the early days of the Santa Fe trade the father was a prominent freighter, and had a varied experience with the Indians on the plains. He is still living, and a resident of Sullivan county, Mo. Thomas C., the subject of this sketch, was principally brought up in Harrison county, and his education was received in his native State and in Kansas, this afterwards being supplemented with a course at the Denver High School of Colorado. At the early age of 17 he began to teach, and two years later he came to Platte county, where he has since followed his chosen avocation, and it is not saying too much to assert that there is not a more popular or successful teacher in Platte county. In April, 1885, he was elected county school commissioner by a large majority, a position he will no doubt fill with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of the people of the county. May 6, 1877, Mr. Monson was married to Miss Rosetta Folsom, who was born in Platte county and educated at Camden Point. Mrs. Monson was a daughter of Frederick W. Folsom, now a resident of Oregon and a granddaughter of J. C. Harris, of this county, mention of whom is frequently made within these pages. This union was a singularly affectionate and happy one, and was full of promise, but on the 12th of February, 1884, Mrs. M. was taken away by death, leaving one son, Hugh Freddie. A lady of unusually prepossessing presence, her manners were extremely winning, and she was always most cordial and sincere at heart. In conversation, cultured and refined, but by no means affected, she was always interesting and entertaining, and all in all she was a person of the most amiable disposition, and possessed of great fortitude and resignation. Thomas C. Monson has already reached a station in life which no worthy sketch of his life should fail to mention to his credit. In fact, hardly has he more than attained that period when his greatest activity and usefulness may be expected to be exercised.

BENJAMIN F. MOORE

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Sugar Lake).

Mr. Moore was born in Parke county, Ind., March 18, 1847, and is the son of Jesse and Mary (Storey) Moore. His father was a Presbyterian clergyman, who was licensed to the ministry at Mt. Gilead, Ky., in 1826, and for ten years preached in his native State. He then

changed his residence to Indiana, where he lived for ten years. In November, 1847, he came to the Platte Purchase and settled just north of the Platte county line, in Buchanan county. He died suddenly December 4, 1847, after a very short illness and a residence here of about five weeks. His life, from his birth until his death, was one without a tarnish. After he had decided to devote his life to the ministry, no preacher was more zealous and active in the sacred cause, and few, if any, were more successful in bringing souls to Christ. He left at his death, besides his widow, nine children, of whom eight are now living: Samuel B., James E., Preston R., Kate, now Mrs. J. C. Crook; Harriet, now Mrs. Risk; William E., now a practicing physician at Easton, Buchanan county; Thomas M. and Benjamin F. Mrs. Moore was again married in 1850 to John Smith, a native of England. Benjamin F. spent his early life on a farm in Buchanan county and resided there until 16 years of age, and then commenced his mercantile experience, which he has since continued. In 1875 he was associated with his brother and after selling goods in different places, he, in 1883, came to his present location. He carries a full stock of goods in his line and is doing a satisfactory business. He also buys grain and produce and holds the position of postmaster. He owns, with his brother-in-law, 200 acres of choice bottom land. He was married January 19, 1877, to Miss Augusta A. Dickson, a native of Platte county. They have three children: Lena D., Inez C. and Benjamin F. Jr. Mr. M. is a member of the I. O. O. F.

GEORGE D. MULLENDORE

(Teacher, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. M. was born in Leavenworth county, Kan., December 26, 1860. His father was born in Johnson county, Ind., and lived there until he attained his majority. In youth he learned the tanner's trade of his brother, Lewis Mullendore, and also worked at the harness making business. In 1855, moving to Kansas, he settled on a farm and made a contract with the Government for supplying the post at Leavenworth with hay. This venture proved a source of considerable profit. In 1867 he came to Platte county and purchased a farm, and he is recognized as a leader in the business of tilling the soil. He married Miss Kate May in 1857. She was born in Buchanan county. They have a family of six children. George D. Mullendore is one of the best educated young men in this county, having in addition to a primary course attended school at Platte City, also at the Stewartsville College, in which latter institution he thoroughly qualified himself for the calling of a teacher, an occupation which has been a source of great benefit to him, both as a satisfaction and pecuniarily. Since commencing to teach in this vicinity he has proved himself to be a capable and efficient instructor, in proof of which we would cite the fact of his having taught one of the best district schools in the county for three terms. This redounds more to his credit than any complimentary words which we might write.

N. P. NELSON

(Farmer, Fruit-grower and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wallace).

The present work bears abundant evidence of the fact that in every township in these two counties may be named men who would honor any community with their citizenship. On almost every page is to be found the name of some citizen whose character and intelligence justly entitle him to prominence in the industrial affairs of the county. Among others in this township is N. P. Nelson, who was born in Norway, February 27, 1828. His parents were Peter and Carrie Nelson, who emigrated to America, and arrived at St. Joseph, Mo., in 1847, with a family of six children, two sons and four daughters, of whom N. P. was the third child and oldest son. His brother, George Nelson, is now a farmer in Buchanan county. Peter Nelson, while a resident of Norway, was a farmer and also a ship and boat builder by occupation (the latter of which his eldest son also learned), and owned two farms, one in Hombersund, a regular ship harbor, which has room for three to four hundred ships. The coast of Norway is particularly noted for having the most and best natural harbors in the world. The second farm was situated near two fine lakes, surrounded by fine timber, mostly of oak and pine. He was owner of a ship, and went abroad to foreign countries as owner, but not as captain. He was opposed to his two sons following the sea, which they were both very anxious to do and become sea captains. He left Norway in August, 1846, and landed in New Orleans the 9th of February, 1847, and from there to St. Joseph. Previous to the war Mr. Nelson, Sr., was successfully and quite largely engaged in raising hemp, but on account of the depredations committed during that period, he, in common with others, suffered severe loss of property. He lived to the ripe old age of nearly 90 years. Young Nelson was thoroughly taught all the minor details of farm life, a calling to which he has devoted the most of his energies.

In 1849, during the early gold excitement of California, N. P. Nelson, in his twenty-first year, left St. Joseph, in May, with ox-team, spent five months on the plains, arrived at Shasta City, commenced mining and was successful. Ceased mining, and, in company with six others, went to getting out lumber and ratts to Sacramento, and lost the whole on the river. He made a large skiff, started from Salt creek, 20 miles above Redding's, and went to Sacramento, and was one of the first white men that went through in a boat from the mountains. He was partly successful afterwards in mining, but failed in making a fortune. In 1853 he returned to Missouri and resumed work upon the farm, in Buchanan county, until 1858, when he purchased his present farm, of 160 acres, in Platte county, upon which he settled. Sixty acres of this tract are devoted to the raising of fruit, the varieties appearing in the orchard consisting of apples, pears, cherries, peaches, etc. Mr. Nelson is a successful raiser of apples, and annually has from 3,000 to 5,000 bushels. His farm is a

fine one, and is carried on with that intelligence, push and enterprise characteristic of the people of his native country. He owns 800 acres of land in Kansas, where he raises stock and grain, feeding about 200 head of cattle, which he ships to the markets; and in addition to this, he is the owner of 550 acres situated within four miles of St. Joseph, and also 80 acres lying one and a half miles southwest of where he now resides. Mr. N. was married in April, 1858, to Miss Enger Tomenia Hoverson, also originally from Norway, her parents having come from that country in company with the Nelsons. Mr. Hoverson was a man of good, moral and natural ability, and before coming here was a farmer, and also engaged in the lumber business. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Nelson consists of two sons and seven daughters: Katie S., wife of Harry Cox, of Kansas; Cora Alice, and Paulina A.; Leonora J., a teacher at the Young Ladies' Institute, at St. Joseph; Clara May, also a teacher; George A., Laura C., Nina Pearle and Lee Roy Price. Mr. N. has a limited education, and claims that nothing but hard labor has stared him in the face since 12 years of age, but he has been amply rewarded for the same. He is a "Stonewall" in principle, is the same to-day as before the war—believes in the white supremacy of the Government—down on monopolists—a particular friend of the poor—belongs to the "boomers" of Oklahoma, his number is 509—also a member of the Lutheran Church of East Norway, Kan.

MERRITT L. NEWBY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Newby is still a young man, but in his farming operations and all other branches of business in which he has been interested, he has met with unusual success, a result due, doubtless, to his superior judgment and good management. In this connection we deem it proper to give a short outline of the life of his father, Nathan Newby, a Kentuckian by birth, who emigrated to Missouri and settled in Platte county in an early day of its history. He married a Miss Potts, who died, leaving four children: Juda, wife of A. J. Lovelady; Cynthia, Eliza, wife of W. Pryer, and Mitchell. Mr. Newby subsequently married Mrs. Nancy Lovelady, whose maiden name was Bounds, and this union was blessed with four sons: J. Henry, of DeKalb; Jeremiah, Alfred D. and Merritt L. The latter was born January 22, 1848, in this county, and having spent his entire life within its borders, he has an extensive acquaintance, among which he is recognized as a capable, efficient and progressive young farmer and one deserving of his good success. He owns 200 acres of land, a place well improved and in good cultivation. Deeply interested in educational matters, he has served as school director for a number of terms. Mr. Newby has given quite a good deal of attention to the raising of Poland-China hogs, which he finds a source of much profit. He is very successful in the raising of wheat, his yield per bushel erging more than the ordinary yield in this vicinity. Mr.

Newby's wife was formerly Miss Sarah A. Layton, daughter of James H. and Sarah (Smither) Layton, of Kentucky nativity. The names of their five children are Ida G., Lulu J., Henry, Jessie and Sarah.

WILLIAM REES

(Of the Firm of Rees & Downey, Farmers and Fruit Growers, Post-office, Sugar Lake).

The ancestors of Mr. Rees were of Welsh origin, and emigrated to Virginia at an early day. The parents of Mr. Rees, Thomas and Mary (Hyatt) Rees, were natives of Virginia, and were among the pioneer settlers of Ohio. In this State William was born January 15, 1837. He was reared on a farm and followed it until the outbreak of the war. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. F, of the Seventh Ohio cavalry. He enlisted as a private and was promoted to be commissary sergeant. He was in many hard-fought battles and several skirmishes, among the more important ones being the battles of Knoxville, Blue Spring, Bean Station, Franklin and Nashville. He was mustered out at Nashville in 1865, after which he returned to his home in Ohio and resumed farming. In 1867 he came to Platte county, Mo., and purchased, in connection with his partner, John M. Downey, their present farm, which contains 880 acres of choice land, 120 acres of which are set out in apple trees. Mr. Rees owns, beside the partnership property, 320 acres, on which is an orchard of 20 acres. Mr. Rees is recognized as one of the leading agriculturists, and one of the most prominent and influential citizens in the northwestern part of the county, and has made himself one of the substantial farmers, occupying as he does a position in life to which not every one attains who starts out in the world with advantages to make a successful career. He was married March 12, 1868, to Miss Amanda Page, a native of this county, and a daughter of Jesse and Emily (Plumer) Page, early settlers of this county, from Kentucky. They have six children: Mary Alice, Ida May, Thomas Alfred, Emma, Jesse L. and Bertha Rees.

SIDNEY RISK

(Farmer, Stock-raiser, Breeder, and Shipper, Post-office, Weston).

Should it be necessary for us to determine upon the best farm to be found in Marshall township, it would indeed be a laborious task, taking it all in all, to find one better adapted for all farm purposes than the one containing 720 acres owned by Mr. Sidney Risk. The improvements upon it are of a good class, and his time and attention are given personally to his stock interests. His stock of horses, the Pharaohs, are among the finest saddle and road horses in the county, and he also keeps a superior drove of mules. His Poland-China hogs are surpassed by none in this vicinity, they having taken the premiums at the State Fair, in St. Louis, in the fall of 188[illegible] over 150 competitors. Besides this Mr. Risk has about 80 head of thoroughbred, high graded short horn cattle. He is a native born citizen

of this county, his birth occurring September 18, 1838. His parents were Abram and Melinda (Davenport) Risk, both Kentuckians by nativity, and who emigrated here in 1837. Sidney was amongst the first, if not the first white child born within the present limits of Platte county. He was brought up and educated here, having from early youth been taught the rudiments of a farmer's life. Mr. Risk has been twice married; first, October 10, 1862, to Miss Valaria Thorp, of this county, who died in 1871, leaving five children: Adella, David, Dora, James S. and William M. His second marriage occurred July 25, 1872, when Mrs. Harriet Gaunt, originally of Kentucky, became his wife.

D. F. RISK

(Farmer and Breeder of Thoroughbred Stock, Section 27, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Risk, one of the leading and progressive farmers and breeders of Poland-China hogs and thoroughbred and high grade short horn cattle, is one of the representative men of the county. His father, Abraham Risk, and his mother, Malinda, came from Kentucky to Platte county in 1837. The former was a farmer by occupation. He died of cholera in 1854; the mother died in 1883. The names of their children are as follows: Sidney, Jessie, Paul, D. F., Minerva, now Mrs. Moore, and Mollie J., wife of D. Layton. D. F. was born in this county February 14, 1848. He married Miss Callie J. Smith, December 25, 1866. She is a daughter of A. G. Smith of this county. Five children have been the fruit of this marriage: Etta M., Ida G., Benjamin Bonifant Jesse and Leta Myrtle. Mr. Risk bought the first thoroughbred male short horn into this section of the county, and for years he has also made a specialty of raising Poland-China hogs. At the fairs at St. Joseph, Kansas City and the State fair of Kansas, in 1884, he took twenty-six premiums, ten at the first named place, eleven at Kansas City and five at the Kansas State Fair. In 1883 he sold 130 head of stock for breeding purposes at prices ranging from $20 to $50 per capita. At the head of his Poland-China stock is the "Choice of Butler County," an animal that attracts universal attention wherever shown, the sire of which is valued at $400; however, so confident is Mr. Risk of his animal's superiority, that he would not exchange this for the sire. The farm which he occupies embraces 240 acres, a most excellent stock farm, and his barns and outbuildings are well adapted to the care of his stock. A fine barn on the place is 60x60 feet in dimensions, and beside the basement and main floor it has a capacity for 100 tons of hay. He is a leading and influential member of the Platte County Short Horn Breeders' Association and has done much for this association in an individual capacity. Mr. R. is a subscriber to the leading stock periodicals of the day and keeps thoroughly posted on all matters pertaining to his adopted calling. It is worthy of mention in this connection that some who severely criticised Mr. Risk's experiment of paying high prices for fine stock, have subsequently been numbered among his largest customers.

SAMUEL RISK

(Farmer and Stockman, Section 27, Post-office, Weston).

The family of this country of which the subject of the present sketch is an honored representative was native originally to Kentucky, and from that State branches of the family have settled in various other portions of the country. But wherever they are found they almost invariably occupy enviable positions in their respective localities. It is therefore only as should be expected, that Mr. Samuel Risk is prominent among the agriculturists of this vicinity. Born on the old family homestead in Platte county, Mo., January 12, 1841, he was the son of Elkannah and Delilah Risk, *née* Sewell, both Kentuckians by birth. They are both still living and are numbered among the very first settlers of this county. A native born citizen of Platte county Samuel Risk has passed his entire life within its borders, and his career as a farmer in later years is too well known by those among whom he makes his home to necessitate any words of praise or commendation from us. Suffice it to say he has attained to a well merited success in his chosen avocation. The stock business has received a prominent share of his attention. A worthy feature of the improvements upon his farm, and one that should be mentioned, is his excellent barn, 60x56 feet in dimensions with a self-supporting roof. For one year during the war Mr. R. served in the militia under Jackson's call. October 24, 1865, Miss Mary Benner became his wife. She had been born in this county in 1844. They have had a family of three children: William E., B. F., and Emma May.

WILLIAM P. AND T. D. ROSE

(Farmers, Post-office, Sugar Lake).

The men whose names head this sketch are sons of James E. Rose, a Virginian by birth, who was principally reared in Kentucky. He married Miss Kitty Robinson, also a native of the Old Dominion. In 1855 they came to Platte county, Mo., and here the mother died in 1868, and the father in 1871. William P. was born in Fleming county, Ky., May 26, 1830, and for 25 years was a resident of the Blue Grass State. He was reared on a farm and jointly with his brother owns 240 acres of land. He was married in 1854 to Miss Mary F. Horton, a native of Kentucky. They have a family of eight children living: Robert, who married Miss Hattie Kidwell, residing in the county; Sterling, Martha and Mary, twins; Lula, Kittie, Thomas and William. T. D. was born in Fleming county, Ky., in 1832, and has been closely associated with his brother in his farming operations and in whose family he finds a pleasant and comfortable home. Both brothers are members of the Order of the I. O. O. F., and they enjoy in a high degree the confidence and esteem of all who know them — the highest reward that can come of a useful and upright life.

GEORGE RUSSELL

(Farmer, Section 16, Post-office, Iatan).

Ir. R., a worthy son, by nativity and life-long residence, of Mis-
i, is a son of John Russell, who was born in Germany. He was
mer by occupation, and came to this county in an early day.
died here while George was quite young. His wife was formerly
Althea Tilton, a native of Mason county, Ky. At his death, he
, besides his widow, three children. George's youth was, of
rse, spent at hard work upon the farm, and he has since followed
t business. His industry and the result of his toil is seen in the
od farm of 160 acres which he owns. Born in Platte county, on
y 10, 1853, he is now recognized as an industrious, straightfor-
rd man, and is succeeding beyond his most sanguine hope. Mr.
was married to Miss Martha Scott, November 16, 1882. She was
rn in Kansas, and is a daughter of John J. Scott, who was a native
Beaver county, Pa. He came to Kansas at an early day, and is
w a resident of Atchison county, that State. Mrs. Russell's moth-
s maiden name was Margaret Jordan, also from Pennsylvania.
. and Mrs. Russell have one son: Earl LeRoy. The farm on
hich Mr. R. resides is one of the first settled in this com-
mity and one of the highest points, as regards location, in the
unty.

G. W. SEEVER

(Farmer, Section 3, Post-office, DeKalb).

During his lifetime Mr. Seever has been interested in various occu-
ations, in all of which, owing to his energy and continued industry,
e has been not unsuccessful. In 1854 he went to Buchanan county
nd for ten years gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. After
orking for two years at wagonmaking in Rushville, he became en-
aged in merchandising at the same place, also working at the trade
f a carpenter for the same length of time in which he was occu-
ied in the mercantile business, namely, two years. In 1873 he
ame to Platte county, and since that time has accumulated a tract
f land which now embraces 196 acres — one of the neatest farms
n this portion of the county. Mr. Seever is pleasant and agreeable
n his manners, unassuming but courteous in his demeanor, and takes
uite an interest in agricultural matters. He is now in his fifty-eighth
ear, having been born February 12, 1828. His father, John Seever,
was a native of Kentucky, and the maiden name of his mother was
Mary Davis. In 1853 the family came to Platte county, and here the
mother died in 1877. The father survived until 1883, and died on
the farm purchased in 1853 on Short creek, Platte county. He left
at his death the following children: William H., George W., James
H., Elizabeth, now Mrs. Whistler; John M., Mary E., now Mrs.
Duff; Madison Monroe and Francis Marion. One son, Ambrose, died

in 1876. August 16, 1849, Mr. Seever was married to Miss Frances J. Gray, who was born in Fleming county, Ky., as her husband als was. Of the children born of this union four are now living: Ma E., wife of Allen Merritt, of Kansas; Martha E., wife of George M Adow; George, who married Miss Dyer; Dora, wife of A. B. Fole Three are deceased: Lotta J., John W. M. and James B. M.

ALBERT P. SHOUSE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 24, Post-office, Weston).

Lewis Shouse, the father of Albert, and who is now deceased, wa well known in this section of the county as one of its most worth citizens. Prominent and influential in its agricultural affairs, his lif was one of more than ordinary activity, and without reproach. Originally from Woodford county, Ky., he was married here to Miss Eliza Dawson, also a native of that State, and in the fall of 1843 they removed to Missouri, settling in Platte county on the place now occupied by the subject of this sketch. The senior Shouse followed farming actively and industriously until his death, December 13th, 1875. There were eight children born of that marriage, as follows: James, William, George, Maggie, now Mrs. L. Graves; Albert, Alice, now Mrs. Chas. Evans; Lucy and Fannie, the latter two at home. The widow of Mr. Shouse is still living, and, although a lady well advanced in years, she is remarkably well preserved and unusually active and of remarkable vigor. Albert Shouse, he whose name heads this biography, was born in Platte county, October 1, 1854, and was brought up on a farm here, obtaining such an education as could be acquired in the common schools. May 14, 1884, he was united in marriage to Miss Ellen B. Moore, a native of Buchanan county. They have one child, named J. T. Mr. Shouse is now residing on the old family homestead of 240 acres, where he is meeting with good success in the conduct of the place.

CHARLES M. SILER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 8, Post-office, Iatan).

Philip Siler, the father of the subject of this sketch, came to Platte county, Mo., in 1846. He was a farmer by occupation, and followed that calling after his settlement here up to the time of his death. He was a native of Berkeley county, W. Va., as was also his wife, who, before her marriage, was Elizabeth Robinson. They were both brought up in the State of their birth. Philip Siler died March 2, 1879, his wife's death having occurred February 5, of the same year. They left a family of four children: Jane R., now Mrs. I. W. Carson; John W., Nannie E., now Mrs. C. C. Graves, and Charles M. Mr. Siler, Sr., during his lifetime was an earnest and consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which he was also a stanch supporter; liberal in his contributions to it, he was ever ready at all times to aid by his money and personal efforts in the advancement of

every cause which would tend to the moral elevation and benefit of the community. A man of correct and precise business habits, he was honest and faithful in every particular. Charles M. Siler was born on his father's homestead January 12, 1858, and though now in his twenty-eighth year, he is already recognized as one of the progressive young citizens of this township. He was reared to a farm life, and has made this occupation his adopted calling. His place contains 160 acres of well improved land, and in addition to farming in a general way he is giving considerable attention to the raising of graded stock. Mr. Siler is a married man, his wife having formerly been Miss Jennie Carson, daughter of John and Mary Carson. Their marriage took place in 1878, and to them one daughter has been born, Alma May, and also one son, Lamont C., who died in April, 1885.

A. G. SMITH

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Iatan.)

Mr. Smith is one of the live, energetic business men of the county, and one who has been closely identified with its growth and prosperity from an early day. He is a native of Nelson county, Va., and was born June 17, 1820. His father, James E. Smith, was born in the same State, as was also his mother, formerly Mary E. Burke. They emigrated to this State in 1841, and settled in "Fancy Bottom," Platte county, near Iatan. The senior Smith was a millwright by trade, and A. G. learned that business under the careful training and guidance of his father, and he has continued at the milling business more or less since that time. In 1843 or 1844 he built what was known as Smith's Mill, in Fancy Bottom, which was afterwards burned. He then erected a mill at Iatan, and operated it for some time, but this finally went down, and then he constructed the present mill, known as Smith's Mill. Mr. S. commenced selling goods in June, 1861, and it is saying no more than is well known that no merchant in Platte county enjoys more fully the confidence of the entire community. He has served the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad as their agent for 14 years, and has been an express agent for a still longer time. In 1861 he was appointed postmaster, and has held the office since that date. He owns some 500 acres of farming land in the county, all well adapted for agricultural purposes. Mr. Smith was married March 10, 1861, to Miss Sarah Hill, of Virginia. She died April 15, 1864, leaving two children: Caroline J., now Mrs. D. F. Risk, and James A., with his father in business. Mr. Smith's second marriage occurred October 20, 1864, when Mrs. Malissa Dixon became his wife. Her maiden name was Ellis, and she was a native of Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. S. have one daughter, Sarah L. Mrs. Smith's first husband was Henry C. Dixon, a Kentuckian by birth. At his death he left, besides his widow, two children: Augusta, wife of B. F. Moore, and Henry C., now of Omaha, Neb. Mr. Smith is a member of the I. O. O. F.

ALFRED SOWARD

(Farmer, Section 28, Post-office, Weston).

Mr. Soward, who for over 45 years has been a resident of Platte county, was born in Mason county, Ky., April 22, 1810. His youth was passed in his native State occupied in the duties of farm labor, and in 1839 he came to where he now resides, entering the land at that time. With his son-in-law, James Hoard, he now owns 410 acres, property well adapted to the purposes for which it is used — grain and stock-growing, etc. Mr. S. married Rachel Brewer, who came originally from Mason county, Ky., and by their marriage one daughter has been born, Addie, who became the wife of James Hoard. She died April 12, 1881, leaving four children, three sons and one daughter, Alfred H., Anderson, Harry B. and Hortense.

James Hoard, who married Miss Addie Soward, is a Kentuckian by birth, and a son of Anderson Hoard who emigrated from that State to Platte county, and settled at Iatan. He was a blacksmith by trade and conducted a large business for many years. His mother's maiden name was Ann Dougherty. She died in 1882; her husband's death occurred in 1844. There are five children living of this union: James, Charles, Nannie, now Mrs. Davis; Hattie, now Mrs. Dunbar; and Maggie, now Mrs. Smith.

Mr. Soward possesses the characteristics of industry, frugality and perseverance and has succeeded in life only by upright methods; this, however, has enabled him to become thrifty and substantial.

ELDER O. C. STEELE

(Deceased).

Elder O. C. Steele was born near Lexington, Ky., on the fifth day of February, 1801; was the oldest son of Elder Brice and Elizabeth Steele. At the age of 15 O. C. Steele left the farm upon which he was born and went to Lexington to learn the trade of silversmith. After serving out his time he married Miss Sarah Hill, of Lexington, Ky., and moved to Richmond, Madison county, Ky., and opened up a jewelry store, at which business he continued till the fall of 1835, when he commenced selling dry goods and groceries, at which business he remained till the year 1840. In 1841 he moved to Platte county and settled upon a farm of 553 acres, now owned by J. C. Alderson, Esq. This farm is thought to be one of the best in the county. Mr. Steele was a good farmer and kept abreast of the times. At the age of 30 years he joined the Baptist Church, of which his father, Brice Steele, was a minister, after which he commenced preaching, and continued with that denomination till the great split, as it is called, took place in the Baptist Church — Steele taking sides with Barton W. Stone and Thomas and Alexander Campbell, in which faith he earnestly worked all through Kentucky, and when he moved to Platte county he cast his lot with a little congregation of Christians

at Salem, and in 1840 became pastor of that congregation, for whom he preached till the day of his death, which took place April 25, 1873. Thus passed away, in good old age, one of the truest and purest men of the Reformation — one of the boldest and most self-denying pioneers of the Christian Church. He had given his best days to his Master's work, and regretted it not in life nor in death. To the Church at Salem he had delivered more than 800 discourses. In Platte county he had immersed more than 1,200 persons, and he had married at various times and places more than 700 couples.

LEWIS N. STEPHENS

(Farmer, Section 25, Post-office, Weston).

Lewis N. Stephens, the subject of this sketch, was born in Platte county, Mo., July 24, 1849, and was a son of W. L. Stephens, a man who was known by most of the early settlers of Platte county, and who came here in the year 1839. His mother was formerly Miss Lucinda Hawkins. It is but natural to suppose that a person whose early training was that of a farmer boy should follow agricultural pursuits as his chosen calling in life in subsequent years, and so it has been with Mr. Stephens, and he now has a place of 98 acres, which, by industry, good management and economy, he was enabled to purchase some years ago. Here he is meeting with good success. July 5, 1871, he was married to Miss Mary Kirkpatrick. A family of six children has blessed this union: William Alfred, Cora Elgie, D. Emmett, James Harvey, Lucy May, and an infant unnamed.

THOMAS F. STONE

(Farmer and Fine Stock-dealer, Post-office, Weston).

In endeavoring to trace the genealogy of the Stone family we find that the family came originally from Wales, and the first mention of them in this country was when a representative of the family settled in Maryland. This was in a very early period of the history of that colony, and since that date other members have become scattered throughout every State in the Union. Seldom do we hear the name of Stone spoken without something is said in a complimentary manner of him who bears it. The grandfather of Thomas F. Stone was born in Virginia, though his parents were from Maryland. There his son, Elijah Stone, who afterwards became the father of the subject of this sketch, was born, being the oldest in a family of 12 children. He accompanied the father to Kentucky while yet a lad and upon arriving at maturity he was married, Miss Eliza W. Foster becoming his wife. She was of English extraction, members of the family having early become identified with the material development and history of Maryland.

Thomas F. Stone was born January 1, 1821, in Kentucky, and in less than one year thereafter was deprived of his father by death. Kindly adopted by his grandfather, with whom he found a most pleas-

ant home, he remained with him until the latter's death, in 1844. During this time he had grown up on a farm and from the time he was old enough to handle a plow, has been occupied in tilling the soil. In 1847 he came to Platte county, Mo., soon purchasing the place which he still owns, land well and naturallly adapted to the raising of stock. The improvements upon the farm are especially deserving of mention, for besides his comfortable residence he has necessary and commodious structures for the care and preservation of his stock. This industry he has devoted many years to, and is now meeting with good success in the raising of fine short horns. His herd of 60 head comprise some of the best families known, there being representatives of the families of Young Mary, Beauties, White Rose, Fashion, Rubies and Guinn. His thorough acquaintance with short horns, as well as his peculiar fitness for the position, caused him to be made vice president of the Short Horn Breeders' Association of Platte County. Mr. Stone was married May 31, 1847, to Mary Ann Flanagan, who was born in England. She is of Irish and English descent, but was taken to Kentucky when an infant. They have seven children living, Elijah F., an attorney of St. Louis; Walter K., of Jefferson county, Kan.; Willie H., of Denver, Col.; David Terrence, of Colorado; Thomas F., Robert Lee, at home, and Kate, now attending the Convent of the Sacred Heart at St. Louis.

HARVEY WELDIN

(Farmer, Section 23, Post-office, Iatan).

Mr. Weldin is a native of Pennsylvania, and he was born August 8, 1836. His parents were of English-Scotch descent, and his father's name was Levi A. Weldin. The maiden name of his mother was Elizabeth Butler. The family moved to Illinois in 1840 and here Harvey was reared on a farm. In 1852 he came to Platte county, and from 1856 until 1862 he was principally engaged in freighting across the plains. He then resumed farming and owns 200 acres of choice bottom land of remarkable fertility. His dwelling is located on the shore of Bean's Lake. His attention in farming operations is devoted between grain, stock and fruit. He is one of the respected and substantial farmers of this section of the county, and commands the respect and confidence of his neighbors and acquaintances. He was married October 15, 1865, to Miss Deborah Dougherty, a native of this county. They have a family of four children: Harriet Catherine, George F., Sammie M., and William.

ALFRED B. WOOLSTON

(Farmer, Post-office, Sugar Lake).

Mr. Woolston is a prominent farmer in the western portion of Marshall township, and one of its highly respected citizens, and he is one of that class of clear-headed, thorough-going men who succeed in life in whatever department of its activities they exert themselves. Mr. Woolston has in years past had difficulties to contend with, and

encountered his share of misfortune, but, notwithstanding, he has succeeded in establishing himself comfortably in life, and, by his upright character and kind neighborly dealings with those around him, in drawing to himself the confidence and esteem of all who know him. November 28, 1858, he came to Platte county, and for several years he followed the fishing business with satisfactory success. In 1870 he opened a mercantile house and sold goods for six years, since which time he has given his attention to farming. He owns 71 acres of very productive land with good comfortable improvements, on which there is a choice orchard. He was married June 14, 1860, to Miss Sarah J. Yocum, a native of Ohio, born April 3, 1837. They have four children: Annette M., who was born July 30, 1861; Noah H., born January 8, 1863; John E., born September 24, 1864, and George A., born March 7, 1867. They have lost three. Mr. and Mrs. W. and family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and Mr. W. is connected with the A. F. and A. M. The father of Mr. Woolston was Robert Woolston, a native of New Jersey, and for many years a prominent merchant of Vincentown, Burlington county, N. J. The maiden name of his mother was Annette M. Harrison, of English ancestry. Both were reared and married in New Jersey. Alfred B. was born in Vincentown, N. J., September 7, 1830. He was reared with a mercantile experience, and in 1851 he came to Iowa, where he lived for one year, and then changed his residence to Nebraska, and clerked for two years. He then turned his attention to making and selling claims, in which he was very successful. He accompanied Government troops to Salt Lake City, and was gone for one year.



F472
.C5H5
1885
Suppl.

INDEX

History

Of

Clay County,

Missouri

1885

6
Copy
3637B
19F75

Adams, Araminta - 433
Adams, J.H. - 200
Adams, James and Sarah A. - 133
Adams, James F. - 428
Adams, Jas. H. - 273
Adams, Joshua - 377
Adams, Mattie - 423
Adams, Pleasant - 104, 377
Adams, Thos. - 509
Adams, Wm. - 383
Adkins, "Calhoun" - 291
Adkins, D.J. - 173, 177, 336
Adkins, Darwin - 289
Adler, Davie - 306
Adkins, Downing O. - 291
Adkins, Edward - 291
Adkins, Elizabeth - 512
Adkins, Emma - 226
Adkins, Leonidas - 291
Adkins, Lucinda - 360
Adkins, Robert - 289
Adkins, Wyatt - 113, 122, 282
Adkinson, James - 342
Adler, Bettie - 306
Agricultural Society, Clay County - 182
Aimmerman, Jos. - 450
Ainsworth, R. - 277
Aker, Bettie - 399
Aker, Preston - 399, 426, 427, 509
Akers, Preston - 383, 126, 152
Akers, Rev. - 379
Albright, M.M. - 454
Albright, Daniel - 464
Albright, Eliza - 461
Albright, Wm. - 454
Alexander, W.L. - 217
Allcorn, Andrew - 389
Allcorn, J.M. - 383
Allcorn, James - 389, 393
Allcorn, Sarah - 393
Allen, B. - 215
Allen, D.C. - 92, 97, 187, 222, 288
Allen, Dewitt C. - 292
Allen, Dinah A. - 157
Allen, James - 377
Allen, Dr. John - 295, 510
Allen's Landing - 118
Allen, Mary - 511
Allen, Nimrod D. - 511
Allen, O.D. - 509
Allen, Shuball - 91, 103, 107, 118, 125, 129, 292, 295, 377
Allen, Wm. - 106
Allison, Jane - 501
Allnut, Byron - 451
Almy, Helen - 155
Almy, Hiram and Rebecca - 155
American Fur Co. - 118
Ammons, Henry - 152
Anderson - 224
Anderson, Amos - 427
Anderson, Bill, - 252, 254, 267
Anderson, Henry - 127, 156, 16-
Anderson, John - 127, 183
Anderson, Jos. and Mary - 456, 162, 483
Anderson, Kitty - 499
Anderson, Margaret - 162
Anderson, Mary - 468, 199
Anderson, Presley - 455
Anderson, Robert S. - 456
Anderson, Spencer - 155, 499
Anderson, Spencer and Catherine - 468
Anderson, T.L. - 275
Arbold, Arabella - 150
Archer, Martha - 405
Archer, Samuel - 112
Arnold, Alfred - 452
Arnold, Alvira - 450
Arnold, Franklin G. - 458
Arnold, H.W. - 158
Arnold, Harriet - 450
Arnold, J.B. - 463
Arnold, Lewis and Arabella - 458
Arnold, Mollie E. - 512
Arnold, Nettie - 163
Arnold, Thos. - 512
Arnold, Wm. - 458
Arhold, W.H. - 457
Arthur, Michael - 177, 285
Arthur, Turnham & Stephens - 119
Ashby, Daniel - 107
Askew, Daniel - 269
Atchison, Benj. A. - 459
Atchison, D.R. - 136, 209, 213, 215, 380
Atchison, David R. - 115, 126, 129, 156, 154, 169, 187
Atchison, Wm. - 459
Atkins, John - 150
Atkins, Jonathan - 104
Atkins, Robt - 141
Atkins, Wyatt - 98
Auhaha - 94
Aull, J. & R. - 119
Aull, Jas. - 100
Austin, Robt - 215
Austin, Wm. - 173
Averatt, Howard - 103, 106, 112, 377
Averett, Matthew - 106, 377
Averett, Wm. - 114, 377
Averett, Zachariah - 94, 106, 377

Babcock, Rev. - 383
Bacon, Thos. - 287, 288
Bailey, Bishop - 218, 422
Bailey, Geo. - 104
Bailey, O. George - 377
Baily, Christopher - 126
Bainbridge, D. - 281
Bainbridge, Darius - 423
Baker, Catherine - 459
Baker, Josiah - 527
Baldwin, Andrew - 298, 379
Baldwin, Caleb - 135
Baldwin, George - 298
Baldwin, Lucy A. - 501
Baldwin, Mary - 379

Ballard, J.B. - 390
Ballard, Thomas - 390
Barbour, John T. - 511
Barbout, Wm. H. - 512
Barger, Annie - 388

Barnard, Landa - 434
Barnard, Mary - 434
Barnes, Richard S. - 512
Barnhart, Robert - 439
Barnhart, Minerva - 439
Barrett, Louisa - 499
Barrett, Nancy K. - 499
Barrett, Olivia - 499
Barrett, T.W. - 499
Barrett,/Wm. - 499
Barrett, Wm. M. - 160
Barlett, Angus - 256
Barthelette, Louis - 113
Barry, Patrick - 287
Bartleson, Andrew - 94
Bartleson, John - 94, 106, 114, 377
Barton, A. - 426
Basley, Charissa - 426
Bass, Eli - 273
Basset, S.T. - 386
Bassett, ST. - 388
Baster, John - 283
Baster, Stephen - 498, 499
Bates, Barton - 244
Bauer, C. - 450
Bauman, Maria - 473
Baxter, Jas. D. - 230
Baxter, John - 100
Bay, W.V.N. - 244
Beal, Wm. - 509
Beall, Wm. N.R. - 175
Beauchamp, John - 298
Beauchamp, Robbison - 298
Beaumont, Thomas - 288
Becker, Mary - 489
Becket, Margaret - 312
Beecher, Henry Ward - 181
Beierlein, Andreas - 450
Beierlein, An. H. - 450
Beil, Jsseph - 287
Begole, John - 298
Bell, Catherine - 392
Bell, E.D. - 383
Bell, Fielding - 397
Bell, George - 383
Bell, Geo. A. - 215
Bell, John M. - 107
Bell, Sanford - 153
Bell, Sarah - 397
Bellow, John - 511
Bellow, Wm. M. - 511
Belt, George - 288
Bennett, Lewis - 168
Benson, E.A. - 386
Benson, W.C. - 388
Benton, Mourning - 502
Benton, Thos. H. - 149
Bernard, John - 428
Bernard, Sarach - 428
Bernard, Sarah - 433
Berry, John - 328
Berry, John A. - 201
Berry, Katharine - 328
Berthold Mansion - 199
Best, Humphrey - 95
Bethel, Bluford - 500
Bethel, Chester - 500
Bevins, David - 107, 460
Bevins, James - 322
Bevins, R.E. - 482
Bevins, T.T. - 470
Bevins, Truman and Annie - 460
Bickery - 375
Big Shoal - 94
Bigelow Brothers - 267
Bigelow, John - 248
Bigelow, Simeon G. - 248
Bigelow, Solomon G. - 230
Biggers, Major - 231
Binswanger, Solomon - 164
Birch, Jas. H. - 137, 146
Birch, Thos. C. - 130
Bird, A.N. - 281
Bird, Asa - 389, 499
Bird, Benton - 427
Bird, Greenup - 260
Bird, William - 259
Bishop, Edw. and Eliza - 461
Bishop, George - 461
Bishop, John - 465
Bishop, Kezia - 465
Bissett, James - 247
Bivens, John - 382
Bivens. Missouri - 360
Black, G.L. - 281, 499
Black, Grandison - 278
Black Hawk War - 123
Blackstone, Lavena - 423
Blackwood, Gideon - 488
Blackwood, William - 429
Blake - 428
Bland, H.A. - 358
Bland, James - 333
Bland, Rebecca - 333
Blank, Wm. H. - 286
Blevins, Barbara - 522
Blink, Catherine - 489
Blue Lodge - 170
Blue Mills - 208
Blue Mills Landing - 205
Blue Mills Wounded - 218
Bluffton - 95
Bogan, James - 219
Bogard, Captain - 134
Boggess, Dennis - 429
Boggess, French - 328
Boggesss, James - 429
Bogess, Price - 328
Boggs, Jos - 101, 113
Bogie, D.K. - 342
Bohart, James - 324. 379
Bond, Mr. - 451
Bond, Bradley Y. - 247
Bone, E.F. - 383
Boone, Austin - 388
Boone, Melissa - 430
Boregard, Alpheus - 430
Boregard, John - 430
Boren, Malinda - 495
Bourgmont, M. de - 90, 91
Bouton, S.W. - 184
Bower, G.M. - 273
Bowlin, Delaney - 93
Bowls, S.D. - 308

Bowman, Thos. J. - 230
Boyd, Colonel - 209
Boyles, John - 377
Bradford, Larkin 201, 288
Bradhurst, Jacob - 511
Bradhurst, Mary D. - 511
Bradley, J.W. - 379
Bradley, James - 281
Bradley, John - 278
Bradley, Samuel - 446
Bradley, T.K. - 288
Bradley, Terry - 277
Bradshaw, Mary - 370
Bradley, John 278
Brand, Jas. and Catherine - 489
Brand, Rachel - 488
Brasfield, Amanda - 393
Brasfield, Annie - 314
Brasfield, Eliza - 414
Brasfield, J.C. - 426
Brasfield, Jas. - 424
Brasfield, John - 288, 431, 432
Brasfield, Laura - 409
Brasfield, Leonard - 301, 324, 414
Brasfield, Thos. and Elizabeth - 431
Brasfield, Wiley - 432
Brasfield, Wm. - 300, 314
Brashear, Cyrus - 347
Brashear, Roxanna - 347
Bratten - 383
Bratton, Isabella - 373
Bratton, James - 373
Brawner, David and Sarah - 457
Brawner, Mary J. - 457
Breckinridge, Lynn and Eleanor - 431
Breckenridge, W.A. - 129, 371
Breckinridge, Mary J. - 371
Breckinridge, Eleanor - 426
Breden, Alice - 330
Bridge, First - 119
Bright, Jos. - 123
Brining, Wm. - 259
Brinkmeier, Elder - 378
Brinkmeier, H. - 450
Broadhurst, John - 257, 513
Brock, John - 153
Brock, Rebecca - 396
Brock, Winfield - 306
Bromson, Samuel - 511
Bronaugh, David T. - 514
Bronaugh, John - 514
Brooks, A.D. - 182
Brooks, Abijah - 423
Brooks, Abijah and Harriet - 436
Brooks, J.E. - 201
Brooks, James - 438
Brooks, Louisa - 409
Brooks, M.B. - 343
Brooks, Mary - 436
Brost, John J. - 509
Brost, Mary - 509
Brown, A.S. - 336
Brown, David - 182
Brown, Elizabeth - 520
Brown, H.D. - 412
Brown, Hugh - 95, 509
Brown, J.M. - 453
Brown, John - 180, 184, 202
Brown, Jos. - 95
Brown, Shelton - 452
Brown, Wm. - 378
Browner, David - 458
Browner, Mary J. - 458
Browning, Lucy - 435
Bruene, Henry - 450
Brummett - 96
Brunly, Elder - 378
Buchanan, Rachel - 426
Buchholtz, J.W. - 450
Buckingham, Elizabeth - 440
Buckgraye, James - 377
Burbank, John - 277
Burden, Robt - 123
Burdenk, R.H. - 452
Burgess, Anna - 466
Burgess, Charlton B. - 461
Burgess, Jos. - 462
Burkhead, S. - 333
Burnam, Joel - 129
Burnet, George - 123
Burnett, Geo. - 112
Burnett, Peter H. - 126
Burnette, Amanda - 525
Burnham, C.N. - 388
Burnham, Jas. A. - 215
Burns, James - 233, 287
Burns, Jane - 509
Burns, Jeremiah - 509
Burns, Lewis - 149
Burris - 280
Burris, David - 302
Burris, L.W. - 177, 186, 225, 233, 289, 381
Burris, Luke W. - 191, 255, 301
Buster, Chas. W. - 514
Buster, Jas. J. - 514
Buxton, Wm. - 390
Byrd, Greenup - 233
Byrd, M - 432
Byrd, Wm. and Mary - 432

Cain, Robert - 115
Caffrey, John J. - 287
Caldwell Home Guards - 530
Caldwell, Mrs. Robert - 385
Calhoun, A.J. - 168, 204, 206, 222, 229, 237, 257.
Calhoun, Alexander - 303
Calhoun, Samuel 305
Calhoun, Thos. - 395
Call, James - 209
Callaway, John W. - 164
Callaway, Peter - 428
Callerman, Bass - 509
Callerman, John - 509
Calvert, Captain - 254
Cameron - 183
Campbell, Albert - 388
Campbell, Alexander - 286
Campbell, Elizabeth - 520
Camron, Elisha - 377

Campbell, James - 133, 134
Campbell, Louisa - 330
Campbell, Nancy - 466
Campbell, Samuel W. - 520
Campbell, Thos. - 94
Campbell, Wm. - 94, 116, 383, 515
Camron, Elisha - 95, 103, 115, 123, 352, 376, 377,
Camron, Jonathan - 106, 377
Capitol Mills - 520
Capp, Captain - 219
Capps, John - 182
Caples, W.G. - 287
Carey, Anna - 218
Carey, Daniel - 318
Carpenter, Amos - 515
Carpenter, Benj. 153
Carpenter, Dan - 509, 515
Carpenter, Paley - 152
Carpenter, Wm. - 516
Carr, Dabney - 106
Carrell, John - 106
Carroll, James - 377
Carroll, John - 377
Carroll, Nancy - 403
Carter, Mr. - 457
Carter, Rev. - 383
Carter, Richard - 391
Carter, S.H. - 389
Carthage, Battle of - 205
Carthrae, Chas. - 119
Carson, Wm. - 273, 274
Casey, Eli - 283, 380
Case, Thos. - 288
Catherwood, Colonel - 224
Catheroood, E.C. - 223, 253
Cates, Richard - 205
Cave, Elizabeth - 494
Cave, Urial and Susan - 494
Cave, Uriel - 451
Celvinger - 388
Cerry, Jas. & Catherine - 509
Cever, J.C. - 453
Chancellor, Elizabeth - 413
Chancellor, James - 413
Chancellor, John - 323
Chandler, Mary - 530
Chaney, Nathan - 107
Chaney, Richard - 106
Chaney, Sallie - 472
Chanslor, Anderson - 152
Chapman, A.L. - 383
Chapman, John - 377
Chauncey, John - 282
Chevis, Thos. - 222, 286
Childs, Colonel - 208
Charlston, S. - 383
Chisis, Annie - 509
Chisis, Thos. - 509
Chorn, James - 144
Chouteau, F.P. - 100, 114
Chouteau, Pierre - 93
Christy, J.C. - 141
Chrisman, John - 259, 306
Chrisman, Joseph - 306
Christa, Ellen - 423
Christa, Wm. - 423
Churchill, Samuel - 187
Childs, Kit - 224
Clack, S.S. - 255
Clardy, G.C. - 423
Clardy, G.W. - 426
Clardy, Giles - 433
Clardy, J.B. - 433
Clardy, Wm. - 426
Clark, Benj. - 153
Clark, Uncle Dick - 496
Clark, Edw. - 449
Clark, Finis - 376
Clark, Giles - 423
Clark, Hannah - 516
Clark, James G. - 307
Clark, James H. - 307
Clark, Jesse - 271
Clark, John - 208, 454
Clark, Philip - 287
Clark, Richard - 499
Clark, Samuel - 516
Clark & Wilson - 141
Clark, Wm. - 92, 308, 324, 450
Clary, Norman - 433
Clause, Emma - 456
Clause, Geo. and Elizabeth - 456
Clay, H.B. - 423
Clay, Henry - 98
Clay, S.G. -509
Clay Co. Savings Assn. - 259
Clements, Arch - 247, 269
Clemson, James - 93
Clevenger, B.B. - 386
Clevinger, Jasper - 416
Clipper Newspaper - 452
Cloud, Martin - 142
Clover, H.H.A. - 244
Cobb, Jesse - 357
Cobb, Mary - 357
Cockrell, Francis M. - 309
Cockrell, Judson - 309
Cockercll, Vard - 228
Coffee, John T. - 228
Coffman, David - 248
Cole, Zerelda - 266
Coleman, Henry - 287, 288
Collett, Jos. - 115
Collier, John - 230, 377
Collins, Amelia - 226
Collins, Elizabeth - 458
Coolier, James - 328, 377
Collins, Jesse - 336
Coolins, Jno. W. - 152, 383
Collins, S.N. and Jane - 458
Collins, Wm. - 377
Colly, Patton - 253
Colly, Colston, Jas. - 250
Combs, J. - 388
Combes, Mary - 523
Compton, Gershom - 100
Confederates - 221
Conger, Lou M. - 529
Conington, Thos. - 152
Conley, Dr. - 376
Conn, John and Elizabeth
Conn, Mary - 470
Conway, Dr. - 283
Conrow, Aaron H. - 200
Cook, E.C. - 460

Cook, Georgia - 493
Cook, James and Lucy - 193
Cooley, Frank - 380
Cooley, Jennie - 523
Cooper, Ben - 256, 257, 512
Cooper, Mary - 512
Copelin, Andrew - 106
Corbin, B.B. - 289
Corbin, Benjamin - 310
Corbin, Dr. - 356
Corbin, Lucy - 356
Corbin, Ovid - 310
Corbin, W.H. - 289
Corneulius, Absalom - 377
Cornelius, Benj. - 377
Cornelius, John - 377
Corum, Alfred - 257
Corum, Bersheba - 422
Corum, Eleanor - 423
Corum, James - 257
Corum, Nancy - 429
Corum, W.C. - 386
Corum, Wm. - 422
Costello, James - 462
"Cottage Home" - 385
Cotton, Caltha - 362
Cotts, Abram - 377
Couch, J.C. - 261
Courtney, Archilbald - 311
Courtney, A.C. - 173
Courtney, John - 311
Courtney, Jos. - 141
Courtney, Josephus - 463
Cox, Angeline - 252
Coryell, Lucy - 452
Crabster, Edward - 152
Cracker's Neck - 197
Crafton, Eli - 312
Craig, Benj. - 509
Craig, H.K. - 198
Craig, R.R. - 275, 276
Crasford - 383
Craven, Emily - 452
Cravens, C.L. - 386
Cravens, Dr. - 451
Crawford, A.B. - 427
Crawford, Alex B. - 434
Crawford, Captain - 129
Crawford, Mary - 96, 280, 476
Crawford, Nathan - 463
Crawford, Smith - 125, 463
Crawford, Vincent S. - 160
Creek, Abraham - 106, 107, 114, 421
Critchfield, Elliott - 218
Croach, W.A. - 388
Crockett, David - 377
Crockett, Jos. - 377
Cronin, Lucinda - 488
Crouse, C.M. - 510
Crow, Mattie - 423
Crow, Sarah - 423
Crowley, Captain - 204
Crowley, G.W. - 201
Crowley, Lide - 388
Crowley, Sam - 271
Croysdale, Abraham - 119
Crump & Thompsom - 183
Cruzat, Francisco - 91
Cullen, Peter - 287
Culver, H.C. - 267
Culver, Dr. Henry - 303
Cummons, Wm. - 296
Cunningham, - 284
Cunningham, Hannah O. - 144
Cunningham, Oliver H. - 144, 183
Curd, Mundy - 467
Curd, W.A. - 281
Curtis, Cyrus - 287
Cusick, Pat - 164
Cutler, A.P. - 453, 454
Cutler, S.L. - 453

Dagley - 271
Dagley, Bettie - 504
Dagley, Ellen - 113
Daglev. James - 377
Dailey, Alvis - 247
Dale, Mary - 146
Dale, R T.R. - 163, 255
Dale, Timothy - 449, 453
Dale, Weekley - 126, 449, 450
Dallis, George - 449
Damon, George - 313
Darby, Lon - 510
Darby, Mary A. - 529
Daugherty, S.P. - 528
Davenport, Mary E. - 435
Davenport, Wm. - 152, 201
Davidson, Martha - 404
Davis, Albert - 152, 408
Davis, Easter - 509
Davis, Edther - 509
Davis, Harmon - 114
Davis, Henry - 383
Davis, Herman - 458, 509
Davis, Hermon - 114
Davis, John - 93
Davis, Jos. - 452
Davis, Lucy - 408
Davis, Maggie - 356
Davis, Samuel and Eliza - 313
Davis, Sarah - 230
Davis, W.H.H. - 408
Davis, Wm. Sr. -377
Davis, William H.H. - 313
Davis, Wm. T. - 230
DeBerry, Alwilda - 132
DeBerry, J.D. - 426
DeBerry, J.D. and Mary - 426
DeBerry, John - 132
DeCourcey, Thos. W. - 139
Dean, Henry Clay -187
Dean, John - 91
Dearborn, J.A. - 286
Decier, Moses and Malinda - 495
Decker, Martha - 495
Denham, Silas - 479
Denny, George - 314
Denny, John - 314, 365
Denny, Mattie - 365
Denton, Jonathan - 377
Dever, Alexander - 257
Dever, Arthur - 257
Devlin, Joseph - 383

Dibble, M. - 177
Dickerson, Elizabeth - 423
Dickey, J.C. - 386
Dicky, Sarah - 469
Diester, Christopher - 527
Dill, David H. - 212
Dillingham, Henry - 342
Dillingham, Elizabeth - 342
Dillon, Matthew - 287
Dillon, Wm. - 388
Diner, H. - 450
Ditto, Abraham - 464
Ditton, Eliza - 461
Ditto, Eliz. - 476
Ditto, J.P. - 476
Ditto, Jos. - 464
Ditto, Wm. - 464
Divine, Matthew - 437
Divine, E.A. - 437
Dobbins, Johanna - 494
Dockery, W.E. - 287, 383
Dodge, Wm. O. - 219
Doniphan, A.W. - 126, 129, 134, 136, 160, 177, 182, 191, 192, 194, 195, 200, 20 225, 274, 275, 276
Doniphan, Alex. - 140, 293, 296, 345
Doniphan, Alex. W. - 142
Doniphan, John - 233
Donovan, Elza - 392
Doniphan, Gen. - 285
Donnelly, Bernard - 287
Donovan, E.P. - 383
Donovan, J.M. - 383
Donovan, James - 392
Donovan, Park - 240, 247
Dolley, Samuel - 509, 517
Dougherty, Hannah - 316
Dougherty, John - 136, 172, 173, 317, 319
Dougherty, L.B. - 207, 220
Dougherty, Lewis B. - 397
Dougherty, Major - 93
Dougherty, O'Fallon - 219
Dougherty, Robert - 316
Dougherty, Taylor - 152
Dougherty, W.W. - 286, 288
Dougherty, Wm. and Ellen - 316
Dougherty, Wm. W. - 315
Douglas, Geo. and Jane - 427
Douglass, John W. - 164
Downing, Chas. - 323
Downing, Eliza - 371
Downing, Joseph -454
Downing, Sarah - 323
Draper, Benj. - 177
Drew, Washington W. - 518
Drohan, Wm . F. - 287
Drum, R.C. - 102
Drumhiller, Captain - 224
Dr7den, John D.S. - 244
Dryden, Milton - 257
Dryer, H. - 450
Duane, D.J. - 218
DuBois - 90
Ducker's Ferry - 133
Dudley, James W. - 412
Dudley, Katie - 412
Duggen Nancy - 477
Dulin, E.S. - 276, 277
Dunbar, James - 130
Dunbar, James - 128
Duncah, Alex - 116, 426, 482
Duncah, Annie - 438
Duncan, D.T. - 452, 494
Duncan, David - 451
Duncan, Helen - 426
Duncan, J.W. - 201
Duncan, Jas. - 120, 421
Duncan, Jennie - 482
Duncan, Mary - 325
Duncan, Stephen and Amelia - 438
Duncan, Stephen C. - 434
Duncan, Theo. - 201, 202, 203
Duncan, Wm. - 146, 421
Dundee Company - 519
Dunkerson, Cincinnati - 511
Dunkin, D.T. - 452
Dunn, Geo. W. - 222, 245
Dunn. J.C. - 204
Dunn, John - 168, 201
Dunn, John C. - 188
Dunn, John H. - 386
Dunn, Judge - 199
Dunsworth, Mrs. Jackson - 530
Dupuy, Bartholomew - 505
Duval, James - 281
Duvall, James - 378
Dyke, John - 123
Dykes, John - 450, 489
Dykes, John and Susan - 489

Earickson, Peregrine - 107
Early, Whitfield - 219
Easham, Elizabeth - 341
Eastin, James - 464
Eastin, John - 479
Eastin, R.J. and Nancy - 466
Easton, Bushwakker - 235
Eaton, James R. - 278, 319
Eaton, Madison - 494
Eby, Adam - 453
Ecton, Elizabeth - 426
Ecton, John - 256, 328, 422
Edwards, John - 450
Edwards, P.N. - 281
Edwards, Pres. N. - 380
Eichenberger, J.J. - 450
Elby, Adam - 454
Elgin, G.S. - 382
Elgin, S. - 383
Ellet, Jas. - 153
Ellington, "Pelig" - 116
Elliott, A.K. - 427
Elliott, Arthur - 519
Elliott, Edward - 519
Elliott, Geo. - 378
Elliott, Hattie G. - 519
Elliott, James - 341, 519
Elliott, Lewis - 518
Elliott, Margaret - 519
Elliott, Peter - 378
Elliott, R.B. - 452
Elliott, Zachary - 519
Ellis, A.C. - 187
Ellis (Died in California Gold Rush) -153

Ellis, Sidney L. - 525
Ellison, Elizabeth - 442
Elmore, Rush - 175
Elston, B.F. - 501
Ely & Curtis - 100, 111
Ellis, John - 275
Ely, Lewis B. - 278
Elzea, G.W. - 510
Emerson, A.J. - 281, 454
Endicot, Margaret - 519
Endicott, Catherine - 509
Endicott, W.M. - 427
England, J.C. - 466
England, J.W. - 489
England, James and Nancy - 466
English, Chas. - 108
English, John - 509
English, Jonathan - 509
English, Polly - 509
Enlow, Rebecca - 438
Enlow, Thomas and Sarah - 438
Enterprise-Richfield - 173
Eorphage, H. - 450
Erastus, Wm. - 377
Essex & Hough - 100, 105
Estes, America - 313
Estes, Anderson - 153
Estes, Dinita - 488
Estes, Eliz. - 312
Estes, F.O. - 127
Estes, Geo. - 153
Estes, Henry - 94, 98, 115, 122, 173, 282, 312
Estes, Henry and Lucinda - 150, 488
Estes, Joel and Rachel - 450
Estes, Mill - 114
Estes, Peter - 94
Estes, Sarah - 201
Estes, Thos. - 94, 105, 106, 115, 152, 322
Estes, W.W. - 152, 313
Estes, Wm. & Joel Mill - 101
Estes, Wm. and Lainda - 301
Estes, Wm. W. - 322
Evans, Amanda - 515
Evans, James C. - 519, 520
Evans, John - 104, 106, 114, 115, 519,
Evans, R.P. - 204
Evans, Richard - 329
Evans, Wm. - 515
Evans, Wm. B. - 519
Everett - 286
Everett, T. - 383
Everts, Ben R. - 230
Ewing, Finis - 323
Ewing, J.B. - 323
Ewing, John D. - 140
Ewing, Robert C. - 323
Ewing, Thos. J. - 240

Falconer, Eliza U. - 342
Falconer, Nelson - 342
Far West Newspaper - 284
Farbis, J.F. - 191
Farr and Woolbridge - 164
Farrar, Benj. - 198
Faubion, Melinda D. - 513
Faubion, Jacob - 513
Faucett, Martha - 419
Feigat, Louis - 450
Ferguson, Lucinda - 441
Ferguson, Wm. - 389
Ferries - 101
Ferrill, Daniel - 119
Ferrill, David - 449
Fetts, J.J. - 499
Field, J.T. - 237
Field, Jas. T. - 259
Field, Joseph - 308, 393
Field, Joseph Thornburg - 323
Field, Mary - 309
Field, Thos. - 393
Fields, Lina - 428
Fields, Newton - 383
Fields, Susan - 446
Fillery, E. - 450
Finley, John M. - 146
Finley, Travis - 98, 114, 498
Fish, H.C. - 386, 393
Fish, Hamilton - 394
Fish, Samuel - 394
Fisher, Merritt - 383
Fisher, R. - 168
Fitch, John and Sarah - 469
Fitch, Maggie - 469
Fitzgerald, Richard - 453
Fitzgerald, Theodoric - 426
Flack, J.V.B. - 384, 385, 386, 388, 395
Flack, M.S. - 388
Fleet, A.F. - 278
Fleming, R.W. - 182
Fleming, Samuel - 428
Fleming, Dolly - 528
Flemming, Lt. -232
Fleming, P. - 120, 507
Flemming, R.W. - 229
Flemming, Robt. - 243
Flemming, Robt. W. - 240
Fletcher, Jeffrey - 377
Foley, Elijah - 396
Foley, Henry C. - 396
Foley, James - 287
Follett, King - 135
Ford, Austin - 501
Ford, J.H. - 221, 251
Ford, Mrs. J.H. - 256
Ford, Jailer - 206
Ford, James D. - 324
Ford, James H. - 325
Ford, Robert A. - 500
Foree, A.T. - 173
Forre, Asa T. - 172
Foree, Jos. - 464
Foree, Martha - 464
Foreighner, Adam - 470
Fort Leavenworth - 102
Foster, Eleanor - 509
Foster, John - 509
Foster, John A. - 523
Foster, Missouri A. - 523
Foster, Susan - 509
Fowler, Chas. - 450
Fowler, John - 397
Fowler, Joseph and Mary - 397
Fowler, Robt. Y. - 106

Fowler, William - 396
Frafenstein, Lieut. - 381
Fraher, James - 287, 325, 355
Fraher, Michael - 287
Fraher, Philip - 287, 325
Fraher, Thomas - 325, 326
Frame, Thos. - 452
Frampton, James and Elizabeth - 461
Frampton, Martha - 461
Francis, Pearle - 327
Francis, Sarah - 372
Francis, Wm. J. - 327
Franker, G.W. - 385
Frazer, J.F. - 383
Frazer, Mary Ann - 325
Frazer, Thos. - 325
Frazier, J.S. - 287
Frazier, John - 316
Frazier, Mary - 316
Free, Elizabeth - 378
Free Soil - 171
Frey, Margaret - 379
Frick, John H. - 471
Frick, Nicholas - 450
Fritzlen, Cynthia - 365
Froman, M.G. - 385
Frost, Elijah - 111
Frost's Ferry - 101
Frost, Thos. - 111
Fry, Abram - 380
Fry, Margaret - 416
Fry, Solomon - 95, 119, 123
Fugate, Hiram - 115
Funk, Chas. - 397
Funk, J.R. - 510
Funk, John and Nancy - 436
Funk, Jonathan - 435
Funk, Mary - 396
Funk, Richard - 379, 397
Futsle, Mary - 290

Gamble, Hamilton R. -106, 220, 228
Gano, Daniel - 381
Gardner, Beni. - 521
Gardner, Frank - 520
Gardner, John - 520
Gardner, Vernon - 521
Garlichs & Hale - 141
Garlichs, F. - 155
Garner, J.C. - 186
Garnett, W.C. - 278
Garret, Wm. P. and Angeline - 467
Garrett, A.S. - 454
Garrett, Ambrose - 467
Garrett, Berryman - 388
Garrett, Jackson- 499
Garrett, L.B. - 499
Garrett, L.P. - 386, 388, 454
Garrett, L.W. - 386
Garrett, Laban - 100, 111, 252
Garrett, W.P. - 454
Garrison, Flavel - 305
Garth's Militia - 250
Garth, Captain - 234, 235, 524
Garth, W.G. - 229
Garth, W.W. - 237
Garth, Wm. G. - 201, 230, 328
Garvey, W.S. - 229
Gash, O.P. - 383
Gash, Dellie C. - 521
Gash, Henry Hill - 521
Gash, Jos. D. - 516, 521
Gash, M. Lee - 521
Gash, Pauline - 516
Gash, T.K. - 205
Gashwiler, Susan - 366
Gasney, Thos. - 331, 455
Gates, John P. - 106
Gatewood, Julia - 299
Gaur, Margaret - 378
Gaw, Frances - 486
Geib, Christopher - 329
Geib, John - 329
Gentry, David and Lousa - 442
Gentry, Druggist - 440
Gentry, Jane - 496
Gentry, Martha - 442
Gentry, Richard - 124
George, Alwilda - 390
George, Bailey - 104
George, Baley and Jemima Withers- 398
George, George Washington - 397
George, Wm. - 390
Germans, St. Louis - 204
Gibbons, Dinah - 509
Gibbons, Thos. - 509
Gibbs, Luman - 135
Gilberth, Jane - 497
Gilberth, Jos. and Mary - 497
Gill, David P. - 509
Gill, E.G. - 400
Gill, Henry - 153
Gill, Julia - 378
Gill, T.Y. - 383
Gill, Thos. Y. - 380
Gillam, Robert 377
Gillespie, A. - 188
Gillespie, George - 330
Gillespie, J.W. - 201
Gillespie, James - 329
Gillespie, Jas. A. - 207
Gillespie, Jas. W. - 212, 215
Gilliam, Cornelius - 94, 121, 280, 376
Gilliam, Jesse - 103, 104, 105, 111
Gilliam, Letitia - 367
Gilmer, R.G. - 380, 381
Gilmer, Robert - 381
Gilmore, James - 103, 111
Gilmore, - 376
Gilmore, James- 95, 280
Gilmore, Robert - 95, 280, 289
Gilpin, Wm. - 143
Gittings, Darius - 255, 259
Giros, Armorer - 196
Givinner, F. - 257
Gladdin, Jas. - 106
Glasscock, Sampson - 388
Glover, Samuel - 275
Golmer, R.J. - 413
Goodson, John - 423
Goodwin, Joseph - 331
Goodwin, Wm. - 331
Gordon, B.T. - 423
Gordon, C.H. - 251
Gordon, John - 288

Gordon, Judge - 358
Gordon, T.C. - 177, 225, 240
Gordon, Thos. - 332
Gordon, Thomas C. - 255
Gordon, Wm. F. - 331
Gorlich, Frederick - 288
Gosney, Bettie - 457
Gosney, Fielding - 468
Gosney, John - 427
Gosney, Richard - 467
Gosney, Susan - 468
Gosney, T.M. - 450
Gosney, Thos. - 457, 467
Gosney, Thos. M. - 173
Gosneyville - 427,
Gow, Elizabeth - 497
Grafenstein, Lt. - 266
Gragg, Samuel - 119
Gragg (Killed in California Gold Rush) - 153
Graham, F.M. - 427
Graham, J.D. - 386
Grant, John - 205
Grant, Nathaniel - 196, 198
Grant, P.B. - 286
Grant, Peter - 288
Grant, Samuel M. - 153
Gravenstein, Lt. - 235, 236
Graves, Franklin - 281
Graves, T.H. - 389
Gray, James - 107
Greason, Gideon - 469
Greason, W.O. - 454
Greason, Wm. O. - 468
Green, Duff - 109
Green, James S. - 187,
Green, John R. - 236, 237
Green, Major - 236
Green, Martin E. - 208
Greene, Henry - 377
Greene, Lewis - 377
Greenfield, Samuel G.T. - 436, 479
Gregg, David - 106
Gregg, Hannon - 336
Gregg, Josiah - 336
Greggy, Margaret - 336
Gregory, Jane - 307
Griffith, Annie - 393
Griffith, James - 393
Grigssby, Catherine - 359
Grigsby, Charlotte - 332
Grimes, Joel - 423
Grimes, John - 426
Grimes, Lizzie - 423
Grimes, Louis - 423
Grimes, Lucinda - 426
Grimes, Ruth - 423
Grimes, Sallie - 423
Grimshaw, Owen - 224
Grisby, Wm. - 286
Groom, A. - 281
Groom, Amos and Sallie - 472
Groom, Jacob - 93
Groom, Jane - 281
Groom, John - 152
Groom, John S. - 142, 207, 334
Groom, Joseph - 334, 336, 397
Groom, Mary J. - 472
Groom, Michael - 226
Groomer, Elizabeth - 450
Grooms, Captain - 231
Grooms, Isham - 377
Grooms, James - 306, 353
Grooms, John - 353
Grooms, Jos. - 95
Gromes, Pheoba - 402
Grooms, Wm. - 428
Groesbeck, John - 219
Grubbs, E.M. - 383
Grubbs, Hardin and Elizabeth - 399
Grubbs, Judson - 399
Guernsey, Otis - 426
Guitar, O. - 240
Gumm, John - 115
Gwinn, Berryman - 377

Hadley, Catherine - 334
Hadley, Samuel - 141, 146, 334
Haggerty, Thos. - 140
Hagner Bribe - 196
Hale, Jas. E. - 114
Halfacre, Geo. - 104
Halferty, J.D. - 386
Hall, Ailsey - 281
Hall, Anna - 338
Hall, Bill - 252
Hall, Edw. V. - 377
Hall, Elisha - 105, 106, 281
Hall, Eliza - 290, 430
Hall, G.D. - 452
Hall, James E. - 377
Hall, John - 105, 338
Hall, Sarah - 405
Hall, W.A. - 288
Hall, Willard P. - 137, 144, 222
Hall, Wm. - 103, 104, 452, 485
Halloway, Colonel - 203
Ham, Ann - 509
Hamilton, David - 107
Hamilton, Henry - 454
Hamilton, Robert - 428
Hamlin, Alive - 438
Hampton, Wade - 358
Hancock, Benj. - 101
Hancock, James - 177
Hand, G.R. - 509
Hand, S.R. - 423
Hanley, Thos. - 276
Hannibal & St. Louis - 183, 262
Hardin, Chas. - 221
Hardin, Chas. H. - 191
Harding, Chester - 267
Hardwick, Mrs. - 381
Hardwick, S.H. - 257,
Hardwick, Samuel - 187
Hardwicke, Alex - 377
Hardwicke, Eliz. - 380
Hardwicke, John - 107, 377
Hardwicke, Lewis - 377
Hardwicke, Philip - 336
Hardwicke, Sam - 288, 336, 355
Harlem - 508
Harmon, Jacob - 470
Harmon, John - 389, 470, 488

Harmon, John T. - 469
Harmon, Margaret - 488
Harmon, Reese and Nancy - 470
Harpe, Big & Little - 127
Harper, John D. - 343
Harper, Thos. - 342
Harrel, Mr. - 284
Harrington, Susan - 407
Harrington, Thos. - 407
Harris, Alida - 452
Harris, George - 452
Harris, John - 95, 103, 106
Harris, O. - 388
Harris, Josephine - 485
Harris, Lura - 478
Harris, Marion - 378
Harris, Mary - 490
Harris, O.G. - 450
Harris, O.H. - 202
Harris, Solomon - 485
Harris, Susan - 378
Harris, Thos. A. - 208
Harris, Tyree - 274
Harris, Wm. - 478
Harrison, Henry - 206
Harrison, Lennie - 350
Harrison, Jason - 273
Harrison, M.C. - 350
Harsell, A. - 186
Harsell, Anthony - 116, 125, 202, 229, 280, 299, 448
Harsel, Captain - 231
Hart, Joe - 234, 235
Hartel, Abraham and Anna - 471
Hartel, Frederick - 450, 470
Hartel, Peter - 450
Haskill, Mrs. S.J. - 325
Hassel, John G. - 495
Hatcher, T.E. - 274
Hawkins, Alfred - 128, 130
Hawkins, B.F. - 182
Hawkins, John C. - 471
Hawkins, Nancy - 441
Hawkins, Wm. - 452, 471
Hayes, Benj. - 139
Hayes, Fannie - 437
Haynes, Milliner - 225, 259
Hays, G.H. - 427
Healy, Daniel - 287
Hedges, James - 286
Hedges, P. - 388
Hedges, James and Nancy - 450
Hehner, Peter - 450
Heinz, Christina - 474
Heisinger, Mr. - 267
Heisinger, Unionist - 267
Henderson, Geo. - 472
Henderson, Samuel - 202
Hendley, Judge - 283
Hendly, John - 120
Henry, James - 377
Hensely, Sam - 377
Hensley, Benjamin - 94
Herald of Freedom - 424
Herbert, Johannah - 325
Herndon, Eliza - 426
Herndon, Emeline - 426
Herndon, S.P. - 426
Herndon, Wiley - 380, 382
Hessel, Conrad - 450, 473
Heseel, Jacob - 473
Hessel, Jacob - 450
Hetherly, Ann - 127
Hetherly, George - 127
Hetherly, Jenny - 127
Hetherly, Thomas - 127, 128
Hetherly War - 127
Hezner, Alma - 433
Hezner, Dr. J.L. - 433
Hiatt, James - 280
Hickman & Lamme - 100, 111
Higgason, A.E. - 509
Hicks, Catherine - 455, 468
Higbee, Elias - 135
Hightower, James - 452
Hill, Elizabeth - 496
Hill, Henry - 281, 378, 418, 450
Hill, James - 378
Hill, Richard - 94, 106, 280
Hinkle, G.W. - 134, 135
Hinkston, Harlow - 499
Hinton, I.T. - 273
Hixon's Mill - 101
Hixon, Mr. - 283
Hixon, Thos. - 95
Hixson, Henry B. - 152
Hixson, J.H. - 152
Hixson, Jasper - 153
Hixson, Jasper M. - 152
Hobbs, Albert - 218
Hodge, Annie - 363
Hodge, Dr. John - 363
Hoff, Barbara - 471
Hogen, Louisana - 278
Hodges, Judge - 474
Hodges, W.V. - 406
Hoges, Wm. - 378
Hodges, John - 474
Hodges, Mary - 406
Hogrefe, H. - 450
Hogrefe, Henry - 378
Hogrefe, Heinrich - 450
Holdes, Thos. - 378
Hollenbeck, Miss - 476
Hollingsworth, Elias - 486
Hollingswoth, Eliza - 486
Hollingsworth, Geo. - 205
Hollingsworth, Samuel - 499
Holloway, Mary Ann - 506
Holloway, Spencer - 506
Holmes, David - 377
Holmes, S.H. - 260
Holt, Jerry - 454
Holt, John - 381
Holt, Captain - 201
Holt, Jerry - 453
Holt, John B. - 475
Holt, Mrs. - 388
Holt, P.G. - 385, 386, 388
Holt, Phil - 386
Holt, Rolla - 385
Holt, Wm. - 454
Holton, J.B. - 385
Holzbeirlein, Elder - 378
Holtzclaw, Archibald - 115, 427
Holtzclaw, Franklin - 427

Holtzclaw, Peter - 134, 427
Homer, Wm. - 153
Hood, Robert - 100, 105, 111
Hope, Thos. - 386
Horner, David - 522
Horner, Joseph - 522
Hough, Harrison - 193
Houser, Christian - 107
Houston, John - 380
Howdeshell, Margaret - 96, 97, 280, 375
Hubbach, Mary - 348
Hubbard, James - 325
Hubbard, Moses - 493
Hubbard, R.G. - 224
Hubbell, W.D. - 271
Hubble, Wm. D. - 151
Huddleston, Susan - 306
Hudson, Belle - 341
Hudson, J.M. - 341
Hudtison, Nancy - 334
Huey, James - 388
Huff, Mary - 353
Huffaker, Catherine - 501
Huffaker, Geo. - 377
Huffaker, George - 112, 377
Huffaker, Geo. W. - 153
Huffaker, Jos. - 383, 475
Huffaker, Samuel - 383
Huffaker, Walter - 286
Huffaker, Washington - 153, 286, 475
Huffman, Ezekiel - 105, 106, 121
Hughes, A.S. - 120
Hughes, Allen - 364
Hughes, Andrew S. - 115, 116, 126
Hughes, Daniel - 115, 339, 340
Hughes, F.C. - 151
Hughes, G.L. - 287
Hughes, George - 272, 339
Hughes, Graham - 380
Hughes, Graham L. - 139
Hughes, J.M. - 288
Hughes, James - 522
Hughes, Jas. M. - 100, 141
Hughes, John - 486
Hughes, John T. - 200, 220, 228, 231
Hughes, Louisa - 364
Hughes, Patrick - 287, 522
Hughes, Roland - 273, 274, 276
Hugley, Jacob - 383
Hulin, Taylor - 230
Hull, Milton - 383
Hulott, Wm. - 509
Hulse, Mary and Polly - 427
Hume, Jennie - 208
Hume, Mary - 329
Hume, Thomas - 208
Humes, Henry - 446
Hunsaker, William - 277
Hunt, Ellen - 423
Hunt, M.O. - 388
Hunt, M.P. - 454
Hunt, Sallie - 423
Hunt, Samuel - 423
Hunter, John - 476
Hunter, R.M. - 476
Hurt, Cleopatra - 158
Hurt, Ellen - 491
Hurt, Joel and Sallie - 458, 491
Huston, J.S. - 186,
Hutchings, John - 103, 105, 111, 253
Hutchings, Moses - 399
Hutchings, Nancy - 378
Hutchings, Simon - 378
Hutchings, Smith - 253
Hutchins, John - 98, 282
Hutchins, Jos. - 377
Hutchins, Moses - 377
Hutchins, Robert - 377
Hutchins, Smith - 377
Hutchins, Wm. - 377
Hutchinson, Squire - 95,
Hutsell, Malinda - 435
Hyatt, Jas. - 94
Hyatt, Samuel - 94, 377
Hyder, Benj. - 428
Hymer, Wm. - 205

Imhoff, M. - 165
Indians - 87, 88, 89, 95, 106, 107, 116
Industrial Luminary - 172,
Irminger, Anna - 379
Irminger, Eliz. - 379
Irminger, Heinrich - 379
Irminger, John - 379
Irminger, Lizzie - 471
Irminger, Rudolph - 379
Irminger, Susanna - 379
Isley, Austin - 477
Isley, G.M. - 454
Isley, George - 476

Jack, Thos. - 107
Jackson, Claiborne F. - 106, 185,190
Jackson, Congreve - 143
Jackson, Hancock - 186
Jackson, Jas. A. - 522, 523
Jackson, Samuel N. - 522
Jackson, W.M. - 274
Jackson, Wade - 273, 274, 276
Jacobs, Chas. - 400
Jacobs, Clayton - 400
Jacobs, Fannie - 370
Jacobs, Henry - 370
Jaggers, Benj. - 229
James, Alexander Franklin - 265, 266
James Boys - 265
James, Bushwacker - 235
James, Frank and Jesse - 153
James, Frank - 153, 226, 235, 236, 265, 266, 267, 268, 277, 381,
James, James - 377
James, Jesse - 250, 265, 267, 270, 276
James, Joel - 438
James, L.M. - 530
James, M.L. - 209, 230
James, Mary - 502
James, Moses L. - 209
James, Rev. Robert - 153, 265, 266, 267, 274, 276, 281
James, Susie - 266, 268
James, Widow - 266
Jartin, Andrew and Jane - 436
Jartin, Sallie - 436
Jenkins, Tilford - 402

Jennett, James L. - 401
Jennison's Red Legs - 526
Jesse, Francis - 422
Jesse, Juliet - 422
Jesse, Richard - 422
Jesse, Woodford - 422
Jewell, William - 182, 273, 275, 276
Jewell, Wm., College - 212, 506
Job, Ibe - 134
Johnsey, J.W. - 287
Johnson, Alexander - 305
Johnson, Annie - 390
Johnson, Chas. C. - 523
Johnson, E.D. - 209, 219, 224
Johnson, Greenup - 329
Johnson, H.B. - 232
Johnson, Harry - 523
Johnson, J. - 383
Johnson, Jacob B. - 523
Johnson, James - 237
Johnson, Jas. H. - 523
Johnson, Jasper - 362
Johnson, Losa L. - 523
Johnson, Maria - 329
Johnson, Mary B. - 523
Johnson, Mary Robertson - 305
Johnson, Philip - 523
Johnson, Robert - 115
Johnson, Rachel - 433
Johnson, S.S. - 427
Johnson, Thos. - 523
Johnson, W.B. - 383
Jones, A.B. - 286, 423, 450
Jones, George - 340
Jones, H.M. - 139
Jones, J.M. - 255
Jones, Jas. - 206
Jones, Jas. M. - 259
Jones, Keziah - 525
Jones, Lewis - 93
Jones, M.R. - 383
Jones, R.H. - 426
Jones, Samuel - 237
Jones, Sheriff - 174
Jones, Wm. - 341
Judson, Docia - 446
Julius, John - 451
Jung, J.J. - 450
Justus, J.F. - 426
Justus. James - 251

Kaiestner, Maria - 493
Kaltenbach, F. - 450
Kaltenbach, Rev. - 378
Keas, L.B. - 489
Keatley, Catharine - 458 462
Keith, Perry - 152
Keller, J.M. - 151
Keller, Jacob - 341, 342
Keller, James - 342
Keller, James M. - 341
Kennedy, Jane - 315
Keller, John - 291, 341, 380
Keller, John R. - 141, 342
Keller, Martha - 291
Kelly, E.V. - 208
Kemper, B.W. - 250
Kemper, Captain - 249, 253
Kennedy, Dennis - 287
Kerr, Wm. H. - 172
Keyser, Benj. - 153
Kiley, Dennis J. - 287
Killer, John R. - 191
Killgrove - 388
Kimball, T.T. - 224
Kincaid, Wm. M. - 138
King, Abel - 153
King, Austin A. - 130, 135, 222, 255
King, Daniel - 524
King, Hubert U. - 524
King, Joel - 107
King, Martin A. - 523
King, Moses - 426
King, N.H. - 389
King, Randolph - 153
King, Richard - 389
Kipper, Jane - 413
Kirby, J.W. - 250
Klaunn, Mary K. - 524
Klauun, Peter - 524
Koehler, Maggie - 400
Koenig, Elder - 378
Koenig, Geo. - 450
Kolar, Catharine - 373
Knighton, E.F. - 510
Knights of Palermo - 245
Knous, Nathan - 132
Kraus, Jacob - 426
Kraus, John P. - 524
Kraus, Philip - 524
Krauss, James - 426
Krauss, Margaret - 426
Krekel, Arnold - 244

LaRue, Jesse and Jancy - 477
LaRue, Wm. - 477
Lackey, Jane - 467
Lafore, Sarah - 489
Lafore, Wm. - 489
Laffoon, Richard - 201
Lakin, Jas. F. - 217
Lamb, Joab - 453
Lambert, W. - 287
Lamborn, Wm. - 288
Lampkin, L.D. - 426
Lampson, J.F. - 453
Lampton, Louisa - 445
Lane, Flora - 368
Lane, Jim - 181
Lane, William H. - 368
Laney, Jane - 96
Laney, Patrick - 95, 96, 375, 377
Lankford, Elias - 223
Lard, Moses - 286, 426
Lard, Moses E. - 158, 167
Lawrence, A.J. - 427
Lawrence, John - 451, 452
Lawson, L.M. - 182
Lewright, Mattie - 321
Lawson, Leonidas - 277
Leach, Alworthy F. - 437
Leach, Daniel and Eliz. - 472
Leach, Dr. Wm. - 438
Leach, Nannie - 472
Leach, Wm. B. - 478
Leakey, Evaline - 404
Leard, John D. - 146

Leath, Cotton - 437
Leavell, L.W. - 478
Lecompt, S.D. - 175
Ledgwood, John - 377
Ledwith, Z. - 287
Lee, Eliza - 352
Lee, John - 352
Lenhart, Wm. - 95, 377
Leonard, Abiel - 106
Leonard, Luther - 174
Leonard, Reeves, - 240
Lerty, John - 425
Leonard, T. - 288
Letton, "Ling" - 257
Letton, Nencon - 253
Levi, S. - 173
Lewis and Clark - 92
Lewis, J. - 237
Lewis, L.M. - 201, 287, 383
Lewis, Merriwether - 92
Lewis, Nancy - 378
Lewright, Wm. P. - 321
Leyba, Ferdinando - 91
Liberty - 100
Liberty, Bank of - 220
Liberty Arsenal - 174, 195
Liberty Blues - 129
Liberty Home Guards - 201
Liberty Landing - 118, 280
Liberty Tribune - 173, 188, 202, 220, 225, 350
Lightburn, Alvin - 141, 343
Lightburn, A. 166, 223, 287, 288
Lightburne, Richard - 344
Lightburne, Stafford - 344
Ligon, S.S. - 425
Ligon, W.C. - 274, 276
Ligon, Wm. C. - 275, 276
Liles, David - 96
Liles, Wm. - 96
Lincoln, Abraham - 114, 299
Lincoln, Ann - 299

Lincoln, C.J. - 229
Lincoln, Catherine - 322
Lincoln, Albert - 479, 450
Lincoln, Archibald - 230
Lincoln, David - 115, 322
Lincoln, Geo. - 114, 299
Lincoln, Julia - 299
Lincoln, Arch - 229
Lincoln, James E. - 481
Lincoln, John - 377
Lincoln, Thomas - 141, 299
Lindeman, Elizabeth - 509
Lindsey, Geo. B. - 525
Lindsey, J.N. - 525
Lindsey, John P. - 525
Lindsey, Sarah - 503
Lindsey, Thomas - 525
Ling, John R. - 454
Lingfelter, Louisana - 474
Linn, John - 383
Linn, L.F. - 383
Linville, Abraham - 94
Linville, John - 377
Linville, Richard - 101, 103, 106, 111, 113

Lionberger, Isaac - 274
Lisles, David and Wm. - 375
Litchfield, A.T. - 360
Litchworth, J.M. - 151
Litton, N.W. - 427
Litton, Nin. - 251
Lively, Elizabeth - 399
Livingston, John - 377
Livingston, Rev. - 426
Livingston, Wm. - 377, 558
Lloyd, John - 423
Lloyd, Nancy - 423
Lockett, Thos. - 277
Lockett, Thos. F. - 276
Logan, Larz - 482
Logan, Philip - 113
Lomax - 380
Long, F.R. - 233, 236, 255
Long, Garrard - 141
Long, Jas. - 142
Long, Peyton - 247, 251, 269
Long, Reuben - 119
Longs, The - 152
Lord, J.A. - 509

Love, Jas. - 182, 259, 261, 272
Loyd, Abner - 427
Loyd, John - 421
Lucas, W.P. - 306
Luke, J.W. - 199
Luminary - 173
Lynd, S.W. - 274
Lynn, Flora - 504
Lyon, Nathaniel - 201, 203

McAlester, B. - 277
McAlpine, Agnes - 298
McAlpine, Wm. R. - 298
McAtee, Belle - 438
McCafferty, Jas. P. - 218
McCall, Moses - 427
McCarty, Annie - 340
McCarty, Captan - 205
McCarty, Frank - 286
McCarty, Thomas - 142, 144, 163, 204, 205, 340
McCarty, W.A. - 229
McCarty, Wm. - 340
McCarty, Wm. A. - 229
McClelland, Jas. - 104,
McClelland, Walker - 106
McClintock - 158
McClintock, A.K. - 112
McCord, J.S. - 230
McCorkle, Montgomery - 305
McCown, James - 448
McCown, John - 449
McCoy, Fielding - 119
McCoy, Jacob - 377
McCoy, Moses - 235, 306
McCoy, Robert - 377
McCracken, Francis - 427
McCracken, John - 389
McCray, D.O. - 385, 386
McCray, David - 402
McCray, Wm. and Nancy Carroll - 403

McCrorey, Thomas - 438
McCrory, John - 153
McCroskey, Isaac - 377
McDaniel, John - 140
McDaniel, R.E. - 273, 274, 275,
McDuff, Peter - 183
McElwee, David - 95, 280, 375, 376
McElwee, James - 96
McElwee, Sarah - 96
McElwee, Wm. - 96
McEwen, H.G. - 287
McEwing, Rev. - 383
McGarth, Sarah - 522
McGaugherty, Simpson - 163
McGaughey, S. - 141
McGee, Amelia - 519
McGee, B.L. - 454
McGee, Boston - 453, 454
McGee, Chas. - 94, 281, 282
McGee, James and Julia - 427,
McGee, James H. - 519
McGee, Mahala - 427
McGee, Samuel - 94, 427
McGee, Jane - 427
McGee, Thos. - 427
McGee, W.P. - 214
McGinnis, Cassie - 478
McGinnis, James - 478
McGowan, Hugh - 287
McGree, Zachariah - 106
McGregory, Matt - 426
McGrew Bros. - 281
McGuire, Isabella - 512
McIlvaine, Archibald - 498, 499
McIntyre, Wm. H. - - 453
McKee, David and Elizabeth - 402
McKee, Melvin - 402
McKissick, John - 104
McKneiss - 153
McKnight, Almyra - 491
McKoy, Jacob - 105
McLain, Andrew - 288
McLain, John - 287
McMahan, Peter - 287
McMahon, Sarah - 529
McMurray, Blythe - 395
McMurray, Captain - 196
McNair, Alexander - 103
McNealy, Eliz. - 378
McNealy, Geo. - 378
McPherson, W.M. - 275
McQuiddy, Elizabeth - 418

Mackabell, A.E. - 428
Madden, Wm. L. - 196
Maddox, Mary - 395
Magee, Chas. - 111
Magill, Samuel - 106
Magill, David - 106, 421
Mahoney, Leonard - 287
Mailes, Henry - 95
Malott, South - 105
Manchester Mill, David 101, 507
Major, Dr. Herman - 482
Major, J.A.S. - 174
Major, John - 281
Major, John S. - 482
Major, Reuben - 483
Major, Sarah - 483
Major, Slaughter G. - 483
Majors, John - 452
Majors, John - 452, 501
Majors, Rufus M. - 501
Mallott, John S. - 115
Manchester, David - 105
Manchester's Mill - 101
Marcellus, Adeline - 484
Maret, Alvah - 222, 233, 259
Marquette, Father - 87
Marr, John - 427
Marsh, Benj. W. - 146
Marsh, Harriet - 315
Marsh, James - 315, 448
Marsh, James T. - 346
Marshall, A.W. - 205
Martin, Gill E. - 116
Martin, Isaac - 94
Martin, John - 437, 460
Martin, Lucinda - 311
Martin, Wesley - 256, 439
Martin, Wm. - 377
Martin, Zadock - 103, 114, 116
Martz, Rev. - 452
Marvin, E.M. - 287, 427
Mathews, Hiram - 388
Maughas, Dr. - 200
Maughas, G.M.B. - 184,
Maupin, N.C. - 390
Maxfield, A.H. - 277
May, Dr. - 376
Maye, Wm. - 378
Mayer, P. - 450
Mayhew, Rev. - 383
Means, Abijah - 106
Means, Andrew - 377, 404
Means, Sarah - 404
Means, Benj. - 124
Means, Foster - 403
Meek's Ferry - 121
Meffert, Frederick - 348
Meffert, Joseph - 347
Melon, B.F. - 383
Melone, H.C. - 288
Melone, Henry - 287, 288
Menger, H.M. - 450
Mereness, Martha - 309
Merritt, John - 312
Messick, John - 348, 350
Messick, Margaret - 350
Nessick, Thos. - 349
Methodists, Northern - 180
Mexican War Volunteers-142
Mezner, Dr. J.L. - 428
Milay, Michael - 287
Milbourn, Zenas - 484
Miller, Belle - 366
Miller, Clara - 354
Miller, D.S. - 197
Miller, David - 354
Miller, Edward - 488
Miller, Editor - 173, 188
Miller, James - 205

Miller, John - 115, 124, 350
Miller, Linus - 219
Miller, Madison - 147, 275, 288
Miller, R.D. - 509
Miller, R.H. - 366
Miller, Robt. H. - 221, 225
Miller, Robert Hugh - 350
Miller, William - 114
Mills, Mahala P. - 511
Mille, Miss - 289
Mimms Hotel - 502
Mimms, John W. - 502
Mimms, Robt. W. - 502
Mindwiller, Fintan - 287
Minter, Georgia A. - 515
Minter, Jane - 505
Minter, John - 152, 515
Minter, Robert - 220, 388
Mirick, John L. - 231
Missouri City - 205
Missouri Depot - 195
Mitchell, Benj. - 485
Mitchell, Miss C.E. - 303
Mitchell, David - 236
Mitchell, Eliz, - 309
Mitchell, Fannie - 389
Mitchell, G.W. - 454
Mitchell, George - 309, 484
Mitchell, J.A. - 438
Mitchell, Mabry - 404
Mitchell, Mayberry - 107
Mitchell, Thos. - 303
Mitchell, W.B. - 389
Moad, G.L. - 288
Moberly, B.M. - 298
Moberly, Harriet - 298
Moberly, Jas. - 504
Moeller, Maria - 473
Monroe, A. - 281
Monroe, Elizabeth - 281
Monroe, Susan - 302
Monroe, Wm. - 281, 302
Montargee, Calisse - 101
Montgomery, Kate - 521
Montgomery, Raymond - 521
Montgomery, Thos. - 499
Moore, Abram - 379
Mooney, Alex - 450
Moore, David D. - 101
Moore, Edw. - 423
Moore, Elisah A. 352
Moore, J.J. - 221
Moore, James - 323, 351
Moore, Joel - 271
Moore, John - 523
Moore, John J. - 351
Moore, Jonah - 379
Moore, Jos. - 379
Moore, L.P. - 427
Moore, Lucy - 379
Moore, R.H. - 383
Moore, Richard - 164
Moore, Robert H. - 404
Moore, Ruth - 323
Moore, Samuel - 427
Moore, Samuels & Croysdale - 100
Moore, Wm. and Lucinda - 352
Morehead, Chas. R. - 293
Morfit, Henry - 208
Morfit, Kate - 308
Morgan, J.K. - 453
Morris, Charity - 462
Morris, Darius - 529
Morris, David - 173, 205
Morris, G.W. - 188
Morris, George - 288
Morris, Geo. W. - 173, 201
Morris, John - 146
Morris, Major - 206
Morris, Martha A. - 529
Morris, Robert - 452
Morrison, Arthur - 135
Morrison, Thos. - 287
Morrow, R.D. - 509
Morton, Hannah - 514
Morton, Joseph - 287
Morton, R.C. - 182, 240, 286
Morton, Richard - 237, 383, 509
Morton, W.A. - 151, 163, 191, 200, 212, 229
Morton, Wm. - 153
Mosby, A.G. - 475
Mosby, Albert - 406
Mosby, Amanda - 278, 379
Mosby, Charles - 353
Mobby, Dewilton - 405
Mosby, James - 352
Mosby, John - 405
Mosby, Mary - 418
Mosby, Wade - 318, 352
Mosby, Wade and Rebecca - 405
Moseby, Daniel - 153
Moseby, John H. - 153
Moseby, Nicholas - 405
Moseby, Wade - 158
Mosley, Daniel - 152
Mosely, De Wilton - 230
Moss, J.H. - 187, 229, 240
Moss, Jas. H. - 142, 163, 191, 192, 200, 201, 206, 229
Moss, O.P. - 129, 134, 137, 142, 146, 173, 201, 202, 204, 206, 229, 231
Moss, Woodson J. - 121
Motherhead, Nancy - 436
Motherhead, Nathaniel and Lucina 436
Mothershead, Captain - 204
Mothershead, G.W. - 201, 207
Mounted Rangers - 201, 202, 204
Mour, Caroline - 527
Mour, Wilhelmine - 527
Mudd, Henry - 406
Mudd, Wm. and Eliza - 407
Muehlenbrock, Elder - 378
Muehlenbrock, Henry - 450
Mueller, Conrad and Anna - 492
Mueller, Elizabeth - 493
Mueller, George - 494
Mulligan, Colonel - 207
Munday, Edmund - 95, 107
Munger, Wm. H. - 218
Munker, Jas. - 104, 106, 114
Munker, John - 114
Munkers, Agnes - 378

Munkers, Berryman - 377
Munkers, James - 377, 378
Munkers, Jemima - 403
Munkers, Lafayette - 378
Munkers, Red - 449
Munkers, Richard - 377
Munkers, Wm. - 94, 377
Munson, Patsy - 511
Murphy, Jas. - 287
Murray, E.D. - 141, 259
Murray, Ephraim D. - 222, 237
Murray, M. - 173
Murray, Robt. - 94
Murray, Thos. D. - 237
Murray, Wm. - 113
Musser, Martha Donaldson - 522
Mustor, Mary - 443
Myall, Richard - 336
Myles, Elizabeth A. - 525

Nall, Fannie - 512
Nall, Henry - 512
Nancy, Polly - 423
Napton, W.B. - 149
Neal, Edward - 525
Neal, John - 201, 288, 525
Neal, Thos. N. - 525
Neally, R. - 141
Neeley, Clement - 407
Neeley, Elizabeth - 399
Neeley, Richard - 407
Neely, Nancy - 395
Neely, Richard - 399
Neeley, William - 399
Neely, R.A. - 186
Neidermeeimer, Elder - 378
Neidermeier, Rev. - 456
Neill, Annie - 356
Neill, Polly - 360
Neill, Rodman - 356
Nelkerson, Ernest - 128
Nelson, Nancy - 470
Netherton, A. -485
Netherton, Abraham - 452
Netherton, Eliza- 452
Netherton, John and Betsey - 485
Neulson, Henrich - 450
Newlee, C.A. - 353
Newlee, Wm. - 353
Newler, E.M. - 514
Newler, Mary - 514
Newlin, Jesse - 130
New Madrid Claim - 102
Newman, Alex - 377
Newman, L.W. - 288
Newman, Lance W. - 354
Newman, Payton, - 354
Newton, Elder - 379
Nichols, Amelia - 404
Nichols, Lydia - 407
Nolan, J.P. - 287
Noland, Patsy - 368
Norfleet, A.L. - 486
Norfleet, Lakkin and Frances - 486
Norman, J.H. - 509
Norris, John - 449
Norton, E.H. - 186, 255, 294
Norton, Elijah H. - 191, 192
Norton, John - 352
Norton, Judge - 352
Norton, Mary - 308
Norton, S.J. - 388, 389
Norton, W.A. - 225
Norvell, Dorotha - 392
Norvell, Robert - 392
Nowlin, B.W. - 226, 235, 246, 380
Nowlin, Bryan - 408
Nowlin, S.D. - 226
Nowlin, Samuel - 408
Nuelsen, Heinrich - 379, 450
Nutter, Darwin J. - 355
Nutter, James and Eliza - 319
Nutter, Sarah - 319

O'Brien, Jordan - 273, 274
O'Bryan, T.N. - 378
O'Bryant, T.N. - 229
O'Neal, O.H. - 182
O'Neil, D.J. - 218
Odell - 388
Odell, George - 253
Odell, J.M. - 386
Oder, Geo. and Louisa - 469
Odgen, Thomas - 142
Odle, Nehemiah - 377
Officer, James - 96, 377
Officer, Robt. - 95, 449, 450
Officer, Thos. - 95, 96, 104, 111, 114, 375, 377
Old Franklin - 95
Older, Sarah - 469
Oldham, James - 356
Oliver, Louisa - 334
Oliver, Mordecai - 147, 178, 222
Oliver, S.A. - 334
Oliver, Samuel - 376
Orleans, Fort - 90
Orr, Samuel - 185
Osage, Fort - 93,
Osborn, R.S. - 237
Osburn, Wm. - 135
Otey, John W. - 187
Overman, C. - 388
Overton, Aaron - 101, 118
Owen, E.G. - 288
Owen, Ed. - 288
Owen, Mary - 428
Owen, Nicholas - 428
Owens, B.C. - 454
Owens, Henry - 426, 435
Owens, John - 94, 103, 104, 105, 116, 122, 281, 282
Owens, Jonathan - 426
Owens, Missouri - 426
Owens, Sam - 133, 299
Owens, Margaret - 299
Owens, Sidney - 299
Owens, Wm. - 381

Page, James - 377
Page, Robert - 377
Pallen, Joshua - 100, 114
Palmer, Annie - 450

Palmer, F.R. - 286, 383
Palmer, Isaac - 139
Palmer, Martin - 95, 105, 109, 376, 377
Paradise - 427,
Park, Cyrus - 357
Park, Geo. S. - 171
Park, J.W. - 279
Park, Marcus T. - 357
Parker, B.F. - 223
Parker, Captain - 224
Parker, G.E.T. - 428
Parker, Josiah - 287, 288
Parker, Josiah C. - 288
Parker, Mary J. - 426
Parmer, Martin - 96, 109
Parsons, Monroe M. - 186
Patcher, Rufus - 427
Pate, Robert 177
Patrick, Chas. - 288
Patridge, Chas. - 491
Patridge, Fannie - 491
Patter, Eldridge - 95
Patterson, W.H. and Minerva - 439
Patterson, W.J. - 171
Patterson, Wm. H. - 438
Patton, Dr. - 221
Patton, Hattie - 402
Patton, Jeff. - 208, 210, 213
Patton, Nathaniel - 112
Paw-Paw Militia - 230, 240
Payne, A.H.F. - 139, 286, 422, 126, 450
Payne, Augusts H.F. - 450
Payne, Mayor - 174
Peebley, Thos. - 377
Peery, Sarah - 408
Peery, Thos. - 408
Pence, Adam and Annie - 487
Pence, Adam - 451
Pence, Capt. - 488
Pence, Edw. - 290
Pence, Elizabeth - 290
Pence, Emma - 292
Pence, Samuel - 455
Pence, Thos. - 153
Pence, W.H. - 292
Pence, Wm. H. - 187
Penick, W.R. - 224
Penick's Men - 231
Peper, Mary - 484
Peper, Wm. - 484
Perez, Manuel - 91
Perkins, C.N. - 388
Perkins, David - 273, 274, 276
Perkins, J.W. - 450, 152
Perkins, John - 379
Perkins, Rev. - 383
Perrin, Jasper - 428
Perry, Joab - 261
Perry, W.O.H. - 509
Peters, Anna F. - 351
Peters, John - 283, 351
Petterfield, Eliz. - 452
Pettigrew, W.J. - 286
Petty, Jesse - 310
Petty, Maria - 307
Petty, Sarah - 310
Petty, Wm. - 307
Pettz, L.T. - 389
Pevely, Thomas - 377
Phelps, A.J. - 150
Phelps, Captain - 224
Phelps, Maurice - 135
Piburn, Edward - 109
Piburn, John - 109
Pickerall, Bro. - 509
Pickrell, A.J. - 428
Piernas, Pedro - 91
Pierson, James - 385
Pile, Nancy, - 452
Piper, Margaret - 362
Pipes, A.W. - 488
Pipes, John - 488
Pipes, Nathaniel - 488
Pitl, J.E. - 200
Pitts, Fannie - 364
Pitts, Y.R. - 364
Pixlee, P.C. - 207, 220
Pixler, Wm. - 152
Pixley, Lillian - 414
Platte, Purchase - 125
Plitt, Geo. - 451, 152
Poage, John - 282
Poage, Mitchell - 105
Poage, Robert - 106
Poindexter, J.A. - 228
Pollock, Hannah - 122
Poole, Dave - 234
Poor, John - 98
Pope, Wm. - 212, 215
Porter, A.J. - 450
Porter, Abner J. - 489
Porter, Jo. - 228
Porter, Roly - 529
Porter, Samuel and Mary - 489
Porterfield, W.L. - 494
Posey, James - 410
Posey, Jane- 379
Posey, John - 410
Postlethwaite, Sarah - 430
Poteet, Mary - 280, 376
Powe, Wm. - 122, 282
Powell, Nathaniel - 377
Prather, J.A. - 388
Prather, J.S. - 386
Prather, John A. - 383
Prather, John S. - 411
Prather, Jos. - 378
Pratt, Ida M. - 372
Pratt, M.E. - 372
Pratt, Parley P. - 135
Prege, Elder - 378
Prentiss, Ben M. - 221
Prentiss, N.S. - 168
Preston, Sarah - 310
Price, America - 378
Price, Eben and Sarah - 412
Price, Ebenezer - 174, 375
Price, General - 208
Price, John - 378, 382
Price, John G. - 380
Price, M.F. - 275
Price, MR. - 276
Price, Martin - 389

Price, Napoleon - 375
Price, R.M.G. - 177
Price, Mrs. Richard - 237
Price, Sterling - 137, 192
Price, Tom - 255
Price, W.E. - 173, 182
Price, Walter - 412
Price, Wm. - 1 378, 379
Price, W.l. - 504
Price, Wm. R. - 411
Price, Winfrey - 271
Price, Mrs. Winfrey E. - 256
Price, Winfrey E. - 155
Priegal, Rev. - 450
Prince, W.E. - 204
Pritt, Humphrey - 377
Proffit, John - 94
Provine, John - 305
Pryor, Jeff. - 248
Pyburne, Edward - 94, 377
Pyle, Alfred - 451

Quantrell, - 224, 234, 240
Quealey, J.A. - 184
Quick, Jane - 378

Rains, J.S. - 204
Rains, Jas.S. - 196
Ralbott, J.B. - 286
Rambaut, Thompson - 276
Ramey, W.S. - 509
Raney, Margaret - 416
Raney, Wm. -416
Ransom, R. - 176
Rarey, T.S. - 183
Raus, John - 450
Ray, John - 95
Ray, Ben B. - 107
Raymond, John - 358
Raymond, Richard - 358
Reagen, Elias - 530
Records, Dr. - 347
Redd, John F. - 193
Reddish, Anna B. - 526
Reddish, Frankie T. - 526
Reddish, Joseph C. - 526
Reddish, Jos. E. - 526
Reddish, Robert - 525
Reed, A.G. - 173
Reedd, Albert - 412
Reed, Allen G. - 358, 360
Reed, Catherine - 506
Reed, James - 160, 235, 413, 452
Reed, Emerine - 413
Reed, James F. - 360
Reed, Jane - 463
Reed, Jonathan - 111, 286, 377
Reed, Joseph - 286, 358
Reed, Missouri - 360
Reed, Nancy - 383
Reed, Robert and Sarah - 428
Reed, T.C. - 383
Reed, Thos. C. - 160
Rees, Amos - 130
Rees, L.N. - 223
Rees, Lewis N. - 130
Rees, Richard - 293
Reeves, Susan - 443
Reid, John - 422
Reed, Jonathan - 286
Reid, Johnny and Sally - 286
Reid, John W. - 143, 196
Reynolds, David - 454
Reynolds, W.T. - 229
Reynolds, Wm. T. - 229, 256
Rhea, Lt. - 254
Rhea, W.E. - 243
Rhea, Wm. E. - 232
Rhinehart, Peter - 452
Rhoads, W.H. - 426
Rice, Claiborne - 111
Rice, Cordies - 309
Rice, John J. - 441
Rice, N.L. - 386
Rice, Nancy - 546
Rice, Richard and Lucinda - 441
Rice, Wm. and Laura - 409
Rich, G.W. - 287
Rich, Rev. - 383
Rich, Hiram - 100
Richards, Lewis - 94
Richards, Noah - 100
Richardson, Mary - 397
Richardson, Samuel - 397
Richfield - 380
Richfield Monitor - 173
Richmond, R.F. - 275
Rickets, Margaret - 529
Rickets, Wm. -331
Ricketts, Benj. - 155
Ricketts, John T. - 520
Rigdon, Sidney - 134, 135
Riggins, B.L. - 326
Riggins, Rosa - 327
Riggs, Charlotte - 434
Riggs, Jonathan - 124
Riggs, Wm. - 386
Riley, A.M. - 225
Riley, Alfred - 449
Riley, Bennett - 120
Riley, Alfred - 353, 489
Riley, D.W. - 423
Riley, H.M. - 362
Riley, Hezekiah - 123, 448, 449, 450
Riley, Hulda - 460
Riley, J.G. - 440
Riley, J.T. - 490
Riley, James - 449, 460
Riley, James T. - 361
Riley, Lewis O. - 489
Riley, Locke - 450
Riley, Dr. S.A. - 440
Riley, Sarah - 175
Riley, Sue - 353
Riley, Wm. M. - 504
Ring, H.H. - 389
Ringo - 100
Ringo, J.W. - 139
Ringo, L.W. - 288
Ringo, S. & A.S. - 119
Ringo, Samuel - 283
Ritchie, John - 106
Rives, Col. - 296
Roane, Hugh - 305

Robb, David and Joshua - 362
Robb, James S. - 362
Robb, Robert - 362
Robb, Wm. - 362
Roberts, A.J. - 379
Roberts, Aaron - 105, 386
Roberts, Boaz - 206, 231, 232
Roberts, David - 177
Roberts, Dennis, - 411
Roberts, Edw. - 377
Roberts, Jas. - 118
Foberts, John - 377
Roberts, Jonathan - 377
Roberts, Jonas - 377
Roberts, Lina - 207
Roberts, Luella - 411
Roberts, Nicholas - 377
Roberts, P. Smith - 214
Roberts, R. - 177
Robers, W.C. - 423
Roberts, Z. - 287
Robertson, A.W. - 414
Robertson, Andrew -94, 106, 290, 413
Robertson, Hugh - 413
Robertson, L.A. - 207
Robertson, Nellie - 305
Robertson, Ruth - 413
Robertson, Sarah - 459
Robidoux, John - 115
Robinson, Alex - 425
Robinson, Chas. - 178
Robinson, John - 275
Robinson, Minnie - 495
Robinson, Robett G. - 290
Robinson, Wm. H. - 426
Rock Island R.R. - 263
Rock Spring Skirmish - 203, 204
Rodgers, Mrs. A. - 452
Rodgers, Eliz. - 452
Rodgers, Wm. C. - 509
Roe, Robt. S. - 252
Rogers, G.W. - 479
Rogers, G. Mary - 350
Rogers, Thos. B. - 385
Rollins, B.G. - 427
Rollins, Ella - 441
Rollins, Emma - 441
Rollins, Jas. S. - 135
Rollins, John K. - 427
Roper, Benjamin and Nancy - 450
Rose, Jeremiah - 114
Ross, Andrew - 441
Ross, John - 212, 215
Ross, S.J. - 164
Ross, T.K. - 428
Ross, Wm. - 441
Rothwell, China - 363
Rothwell, Dr. - 389
Rothwell, John H. - 364
Rothwell, W.R. - 278
Rothwell, Wm. R. - 363
Rouse, Elder - 378
Rouse, Jas. - 509
Routt, H.L. - 151, 173, 188, 189, 191, 201, 204, 207
Routt, H.M. - 227
Routt, Henry - 365
Routt, Henry L. - 139, 172, 173, 196
Routt, Ice House - 197
Ruberson, John R. - 250
Ruff, C.F. - 143, 219
Ruffin, Edmond - 200
Runk, Richard - 383
Rupe, Mrs. - 256
Rush, Wilburn - 383
Russell, Andrew - 95, 105, 526, 528
Russell, Bettie - 528
Russell, Christopher M. - 526
Russell, Lelia - 528
Russell, Mary Ann - 328
Russell, Mrs. Wm. - 293
Russell, Wm. O. - 166
Rust, Wm. - 479
Ryder, R.P. - 278
Ryland, John F. - 130

St. Bernard bluff - 380
St. Cyr, Stephen A. - 122
St. Louis Republican - 173
Saeger, Wm. - 360
Sales, Annie - 394
Sales, Joel - 394
Sampson, Benj. - 101, 103, 106, 114
Samuel, Archie Peyton - 269
Samuel, Dr. - 266, 267, 268
Samuel, E.M. - 139, 155, 183, 184, 206, 226, 275, 285, 345
Samuel, Edw. - 276, 286
Samuel, Edward M. - 126
Samuel, Reuben - 266
Samuel, Wm. - 510
Samuels, M.M. - 141
Samuels, Reuben - 256
Samuels, Wm. - & Co. - 111
Samuels, Wm. - 100
Sanders, Major - 246
Sans, Daniel - 378
Saunders, J.D. - 490
Saunders, J.P. - 208, 215
Saunders, John and Nancy - 490
Savery, P.M. - 201
Sawyer, J.O. - 277
Scaggs, Carroll - 142
Schackelford, James and Mary - 497
Schenk, W. - 509
Schooe, Rebecca - 518
Schrader, Christopher - 526
Schrage, John - 218
Sconce, Captain - 119
Scott, Alex - 428
Scott, Fernando - 234, 266, 381
Scott, John - 186, 209, 217, 240
Scott, Lewis - 100, 115, 283, 287
Scott, R. - 220
Scruggs, M.D. - 201
Search, Leonard - 282
Searcy, Leonard - 116, 120, 283
Sebree, Uriah - 273
Seddons, J.S. - 224
Sell, Agnes - 471

Semple, R.B. - 278
Sessions, Captain - 266, 381
Sessions, Darius - 177, 230, 235, 236
Settle, Emily - 293
Settle, Hirman - 293
Seymour, Calvin - 491
Seymour, Nancy - 500
Seymour, Wm. - 491

Shackelford, Agnes - 497
Shackelford, Bettie - 388
Shackelford, Hattie - 463
Shackelford, Ryland - 173
Shackelford, Ryland - 498
Shackelford, Samuel - 164
Shackleford, Sarah - 475
Shackelford, Wm. - 164
Shafer, J.R. - 427
Shafer, Joseph - 426
Shafer, Mary - 432
Shambaugh, Mr. - 221
Shannon, Lewis - 442
Shannon, Wm. H. - 427, 442
Shannon, Wilson - 174
Share, John D. - 317
Sharp, Conrad - 214
Shaver, Henry - 458
Shearin, Owen - 287
Sheets, J.L. - 386
Sheetz, James L. - 355
Shelby, Joe - 228, 254
Shelton, Lewis - 107
Shelton, Wm. - 377
Shepherd, Geo. - 248
Shepherd, Oll - 257
Sherley, Elijah - 349
Sherley, Margaret - 349
Sherman, John - 177
Shields, John - 103
Shipp, L. - 388
Shoffner, Daniel and Barbara - 477
Shoo-Fly - 388
Shores, F. - 383
Shouldis, E.J. - 495
Shouse, John - 309, 380, 504
Shouse, John W. - 503
Shouse, Mary - 405
Shouse, Matilda - 409
Shouse, Rebecca - 353
Shreck, Wm. - 450
Sibley, Geo. C. - 93
Sibley's Landing - 234
Sigel, Philip - 253
Silvey, James and Luey - 433
Silvey, Phoebe - 433
Simmons, Wm. and Mourning - 415
Simmons, Willis - 414
Simms, Benj. -112
Simms, Zerelda James - 266
Simrall, H.F. - 315
Simrall, Horatio F. - 365
Simrall, James - 365
Simrall, Matilda - 509
Singleton, Julia - 410
Sirpan, J.S. - 452
Skillman, Harriet - 371
Skinner, Martha - 409
Skinner, Phineas - 446
Skinner, Robert - 409
Slack, General - 207
Slater, Wm. - 165
Slaughter, Catherine - 379
Slaughter, Eliz. - 379
Slaughter, Francis T. - 106
Slaughter, Mary S. - 523
Slaughter, Sarah - 504
Slaughter, Thos. - 375
Slaughter, Wm. - 375, 379, 427
Smith, A. - 377
Smith, Albetr - 511
Smith, Amanda - 467
Smith, America -488
Smith, Annie - 373
Smith, Bennett - 423
Smith, Calvin - 166, 421, 424, 425
Smith, Chas. - 451
Smith, Christian - 373
Smith, David - 256, 258
Smith, E. - 386
Smith, Elijah - 105, 276, 280
Smith, Erastus - 427, 426
Smith, George - 450, 490
Smith, Mary - 490
Smith, Henry - 312
Smith, Hiram - 135
Smith, Humphrey - 420, 423, 425
Smith, Isabell - 490
Smith, J.M. - 488
Smith, Jacob - 467
Smith, "Raccoon" John - 219, 418
Smith, John P. - 499
Smith, Joe - 132, 135
Smith, Lt. - 254
Smith, Marrieta - 395
Smith, Mary F. - 511
Smith's Mill - 101
Smith, Nancy - 423
Smith, P.G. - 389
Smith, R.F. - 209
Smith, Samuel - 395, 415, 450
Smith, Terah - 377
Smith, Thos. - 107
Smith, W.B. - 386
Smith, Wm. B. - 415
Smtih, W.W. - 202
Smith, Wm. L. - 95, 103, 106, 115, 125, 282, 380
Smith, Wm. W. - 233
Smith, "Yankee" - 424
Smithey, James - 286
Snaile, J.B. - 425
Snapp, J.W. - 385, 386
Sneed, Sebron G. - 101, 112, 113
Snell, Annie - 487
Snell, Mary - 289
Snethen, Mr. - 93
Snoddy, Elizabeth - 515
Snoddy, Miss M.E. - 496
Snow, Henry - 428
Sons of Malta - 245
Sons of Temperance - 139
Soper, Armilda - 481
Soper, Benj. - 236, 450, 481, 492

Soper, Benjamin - 450
Soper, Eleanor - 306
Soper, Nancy - 492
Soper, P.T. - 450
Soper, P. Tapp - 492
Soper, Tapp - 202
South, S.D. - 274
South, Wheeler - 214
Sparks, Henry - 521
Sparks, Mary A. - 521
Sparks, Thos. D. - 427
Speares, Lee - 349
Speares, Nannie - 349
Spence, E.M. - 287, 288
Spencer, Barney - 451
Spencer, Thos. - 215
Spencer, Wilson - 377
Spicer - 375
Sprinkle, Laura - 312
Sprinkle, S.H. - 312
Srenck, Wm. - 378
Srite, Elizabeth - 429
Srite, John and America - 429
Stallings - 382
Stanley, D.S. - 203
Stanley, Page - 377
Stanton, Lizzie - 313
Stanton, Samuel - 313
Stapp, Abijah - 429
Stapp, Mary - 429
Stark, C.S. - 205
Starks, Roland - 114
State Guards - 203, 204, 205
Steamboating - 182
Steamer Majors - 212
Steamboat Missouri ; Mail - 144
Steamer New Sam Aaty - 234
Steamboat Tobacco Plant - 139
Steamboat Wakenda - 139
Steamer White Cloud - 205
Stein, A.E. - 203, 213
Stein, General - 206, (A.E.)
Stein, Gideon - 388
Stein, Wm. - 474
Steinmeier, Carl - 450
Stephens, B.C. - 452
Stephens, Richards C. - 123
Stephens, Sally - 281
Stephens, Wm. - 116
Stephenson, Wm. - 116
Stevens, Betsy - 509
Stevens, Carrie - 403
Stevens, Dr. E.W. - 403
Stevens, James - 509
Stevens, Lucinda - 509
Stevens, Thos. - 509
Stewart, Mary - 417
Stewart, O.C. - 288
Stewart, Bob- 188
Stewart, Robt M. - 190
Stifel, Captain - 204
Still, J.B. - 214
Stoffel, James - 449
Stogdale, J.J. - 324
Stogdale, John - 365
Stogdale, Wm. - 366
Stone, Ambrose - 249
Stone, Angeline - 467
Stone, Eleanor - 495
Stone, George - 362
Stone, Millie - 362
Stone, NR. - 182
Stone, R.J. - 362
Stone, Rockwell - 367
Stone, Wm. M. - 218
Story, Captain - 251
Story, Geo. S. - 225, 246
Story, J.S. - 381
Story, Joseph - 381
Story, Joseph - 437
Story, Mary E. - 501
Story, Smith - 114
Story, Thos. - 501
Storz, Mary - 379
Stothard - 380
Stout, Amos - 201, 205
Stout, Chas. D. - 119
Stout, Daniel - 281
Stout, Patsey - 281
Stout, Mrs. R.A. - 329
Stout, R.H. - 201
Stringfellow, B.F. - 173
Strode, Juda - 426
Stroeter, Emaneul and Maria - 493
Stroeter, John V. - 493
Strope, Daniel - 219
Strother, Thornton - 112
Sturgis, S.D. - 219
Sublette, L.B. - 142
Sublette, Linneus - 380
Sublette, Littleberry - 115, 119
Sullenger, John - 330
Sullivan, J.M. - 177
Sullivan, M.W. - 452
Summers, Adam H. - 428
Summers, David - 427
Summers, Mrs. (Farm) - 253
Summers, Lelia - 528
Summers, Mason - 286, 449
Summers, Sarah - 378
Summers, Sidney - 528
Sumner, E.V. - 175
Suter, John - 450
Sutton, Ellen - 346
Sutton, James - 524
Sutton, Margaret R. - 524
Sutton, Margaret R. - 524
Sutton, Temperance - 344
Sutton, Wm. - 346
Swartz, Casper - 443
Swartz, John - 426, 427, 443
Swearingen, Mary - 482
Swearingen, T.H. - 454
Swetnam, Caroline - 286
Swetnam, Chas. - 415
Swetnam, Thos. - 416
Swetnam, Thos. F. - 146
Swetnam, Thos. T. - 286

Talbott, Captain - 204
Talbott, J.B. - 163
Talbott, L.L. - 188
Talbott, L.S. - 201
Talbott, Lysander - 451

Talbott, Richard - 205
Tapp, Lucy - 490
Tapp, Nancy - 492
Tapp, Z.M. - 484
Tarwater, W.A. - 287, 383
Tate, J.T. - 450
Tate, John - 426
Taylor, Chas. F. - 247, 249
Taylor, Fletch, - 235, 248, 267
Taylor, Daniel - 199
Taylor, Geo. - 94
Teamer, Mary - 513
Teaney, Samuel and Johanna - 494
Teaney, T.G. - 494
Thatcher, Daniel and Sarah - 431
Thatcher, E.B. - 433
Thatcher, Eleven L. - 444
Thatcher, John - 422
Thatcher, Minerva - 431
Thatcher, Wm. P. -445
Thomas, Robert - 274, 277
Thomason, Grafton - 369
Thomason, J.S. - 229
Thomason, John S. - 230, 250, 268
Thomason, Katie - 369
Thomason, Lt. - 232
Thomason, Martha A. - 503
Thomason, Oscar - 268
Thomason, Wm. - 155
Thompson, B.M. - 129
Thompson, G.W. - 510
Thompson, Gideon - 207, 220, 231
Thompson, J.T.V. - 122, 138, 141, 177, 188, 225, 275, 276, 345
Thompson, Jas. T.V. - 173
Thompson, Jeff T. - 423
Thompson, John - 286, 377
Thompson, Keziah - 446
Thompson, L.B. - 205
Thompson, M. Jeff - 196, 202
Thompson, M.V. - 345
Thompson, Mary - 436, 443
Thompson, Mary A. - 323
Thompson, Robt - 140, 450
Thompson, Sally - 286
Thompson, Sarah - 450
Thompson, T.N. - 274
Thompson, Wash. - 231
Thornton, C.C. - 205
Thornton, Colonel -121
Thornton's Ferry - 113
Thornton, J.C.C. "Coon" - 200, 253
Thornton, J.T. - 215
Thornton, John - 94, 95, 101, 103, 104, 111, 122, 136
Thornton, Major - 206
Thorp, Chas. - 215
Thorp, James- 426
Thorp, Josiah - 107
Thorp, Wm. - 281, 423, 509
Thrail, John - 253
Thurney, Sarah - 378
Tiffin, Clayton - 254
Tigue, Nat. - 268
Tilford, Jane - 458
Tilford, Samuel - 94, 100, 103, 106, 114
Tillery, Annie E. - 526
Tillery, B.F. - 233
Tillery, Clayton - 526, 528
Tillery, Clinton - 367
Tillery, Eppa - 95, 105, 106, 423
Tillery, Joel - 367
Tillery, Llewellyn - 528
Tillery, M.A. - 341
Tillery, Reuben - 114
Tillery, Samuel - 115
Tillman, Edw. - 445
Tillman, John - 445
Tilman, Edmund - 173
Timberlake, James R. - 368
Timberlake, John - 368
Tipton, John - 509
Tipton, Lucinda - 509
Titus, John - 382
Titus, Noah - 382
Todd, David - 105, 106
Todd, Elisha - 529
Todd, Geo. - 235, 253
Todd, T.W. - 423
Todd, Wm. - 114
Todd, Zattu - 529
Tooley, Victor - 383
Toplenure, John - 377
Torchlight newspaper - 326
Tose, Jere - 377
Town, of Atchison - 380
Town of Richfield - 380
Town of St. Bernard - 380
Towne, D.W.C. - 453, 454,
Towne, Hiram - 453
Townsend, Peyton - 281
Trabue, Samuel R. - 164
Tracey, A.W. - 229
Tracy, Captain - 234
Trader, J. - 379
Trader, J.W. - 450
Trader, Wm.S. - 45 2
Trail, Rachel - 390
Trent, Alexander - 107
Tribune - 283
Trigg, Dinah Ayres - 292
Trigg, Stephen - 292
Trimble, John - 416
Trimble, Wm. and Margaret Fry-416
Trotter, John - 377
Troxler, Wm. - 454
Trudeau, Zenon - 91
Trumbo, Adam and Hannah - 27
Trumbo, Ella - 459
Trumbo, Jacob - 369
Trumbo, John and Ora - 459
Tuley, Geo. C. - 164
Tunnel, Eliza J. - 500
Turner, Jefferson - 378
Turner, John - 94
Turner, Joseph - 378
Turner, Nancy - 296
Turner, Thos. - 423
Turner, W. - 120
Turner, Walker - 372
Turney, J.W. - 267
Turnham, Joel - 115, 118, 123, 172, 173

Turnum, Mary - 472,
Tutt, Amos - 427
Tutt, B.G. - 287

Unger, Wm. - 378
Uriel's Cave - 119
Uttinger, Sarah - 457

Vaghan, Eunis - 95
Vance, Barbara - 422
Vance, Wm. - 422
Vanderpools - 94
Vandivere, Bushwacker - 235
Van Horn R.T. - 255
Van Lear, G.W. - 215
Vaughan, Enos - 122, 282
Vaughan, Thos. - 116
Vaughn, Mrs. Annie M. - 582
Vaughn, Enos - 98, 106, 281
Vaughn, James L. - 427
Vaughn, John - 413
Vaughn, Joshua - 383
Vaughn, Josiah J. - 417
Vaughn, Patsy - 281
Vave, W.R. - 451
Venrick, Samuel - 427
Vertrees, J.C. - 204
Vertrees, Judge - 221
Vesser Family - 95
Vesser, John - 377
Veteto, John - 177
Vincent, Nathaniel - 163
Violett, Dent - 160
Volley, J.B. - 426

Wabash Railroad - 183, 262
Waddell, James - 273
Wade, John - 451
Wagner, David - 244
Wagy, Henry - 495
Wagy, Thos. - 494
Wakarusa War - 174
Welden, Benedict - 377
Walden, Mourning - 415
Walker, H.D. - 224
Walker, Jas. A. - 153
Walker, Katie - 263
Walker, Robt - 141
Walker, Sam - 263
Wall, Lydia - 306
Wallen, America - 518
Wallen, Isaac - 518
Wallen, Mary F. - 517
Waller, Bayard - 379, 383, 423, 428, 509
Waller, Charles - 450
Waller, Fountain - 172, 173
Waller, G.B. - 326
Waller, J.G. - 327
Waller, J.W. - 383
Waller, James - 452
Waller, John - 152
Waller, Josiah - 286, 379, 427, 509
Waller, Margaret - 450
Waller, Martha - 327
Wallis, Captain - 129
Wallis, G.H. -173
Wallis, Geo. - 119, 125, 135

Wallis, Geo. H. - 142, 164, 417
Wallis, Geo. W. - 153
Wallis, Wm. - 142
Welton, Jane - 379
Ward, P.A. - 287
Warren, Wm. - 423, 458
Warren, Wolverton - 450
Washburn, Larian T. - 212
Washington Guards - 201
Watkins, A. Judson - 505
Watkins, Benj. - 505
Watkins, James - 336
Watkins, Joe B. - 505
Watkins, John & Co. - 505
Watkins, Kate - 499
Watkins, Mary - 499
Watkins Mills - 505
Watkins, Rebecca - 497
Watkins, Walter S. - 139
Watkins, Waltus - 499
Watkins, Waltus L. - 504
Watson, R.C. - 428
Watson, Rev. - 378, 423
Weaver, Elizabeth - 492
Weber, Henry - 379
Weber, Jacob - 378, 39 379
Weber, John - 378, 379
Weber, Katie - 474
Weber, Maria - 379
Weber, Samuel - 378, 379
Webster, Nancy - 490
Weeden, Henry J. - 509
Wells, Betsy - 485
Wells, Mary - 331
Weldon, Benedict - 107
Welton, Michael - 271
Welton, Sol. - 379
Wert, Joe -
West, Mrs. (Cole) - 267
West, Mary - 393
Wetzel, J.W. - 288
Whicher, J.W. - 269
Whitaker, Emery - 530
Whitaker, John F. - 529
Whitaker, John W. - 530
White, Amanda - 443
White, C.J. - 229, 230
White, Castle - 421
White Cloud - 120
White Cloud, Sally - 120
White, Mrs. J.C. - 290
White, James - 214
White, Jeremiah - 418
Whitlock, Columbus - 252, 422
Whitlock, Tarlton - 421
Whitmer, D.P. - 222, 215
Whitsell, Mrs. Emsley - 454
Whitsell, Hirman - 415
Whitsell, Mary A. - 415
Whorton, Martha - 504
Wierna, Michael - 212
Wight, Lyman - 134
Wiglesworth, Lillie - 447
Wiglesworth, Wm.T. and Mary - 447
Wild Bill - 256

Wilfley, Colonel - 208
Wilhoit, Andrew - 496
Wilhoit, David - 454, 496
Wilhoit, Ella - 467
Wilhoit, James - 496
Wilhoit, Pleasant - 495
Wilhoit, S.B. - 458
Wilhoit, Sarah M. - 502
Wilhoit, Thos. - 467, 502,
Wilhoite, Fielding - 273
Wilkerson, Margaret 446
Wilkerson, W.W. - 426
Williams A.P. - 287
Williams, Adeline A. - 519
Williams, Edward - 519
Williams, I.N. - 388
Williams, I.T. - 281
Williams, J.G. - 426
Williams, James - 377, 446
Williams, Eliz. - 446
Williams, John F. - 240, 292, 379
Williams, Laura - 388
Williams, Mary - 352, 394
Williams, Shrewsbury - 119, 379, 380
Williams, Susie - 292
Williams, Thos. - 380
Williams, Wm. - 377
Williamson, Rev. - 450
Williamson, T.J. - 452
Williamson, Thos. - 428
Wills, James - 146, 173, 421
Wilmot, Canby - 288
Wilmot, J.D. - 452
Willmott, Wm. - 370
Wilson's Creek - 205
Wilson, Isaac - 94, 423
Wilson, Isabella - 423
Wilson, J.R. - 423
Wilson, John - 94, 351
Wilson, Lulu - 351
Wilson, Mattie - 358, 423
Wilson, Nancy - 390
Wilson, Rev. - 383
Wilson, Thomas - 358, 419
Wilson, Thos. W. - 389
Wilson, William - 419
Wilton, John - 377
Winn, Dolly - 299
Winn, George - 479
Winn, Harriet - 479
Winn, J.B. - 205
Winn, James and Malinda - 435
Winn, Jesse - 200
Winn, Maria - 435
Winn, Willis - 173
Winstead, J.T. - 454
Winstln, James - 160
Winston, Rev. - 427
Wirthman, J.H. - 527
Witcher, Wm. A. - 147
Withers, A. - 256
Withers, Abijah - 248, 367
Withers, Albert - 205
Withers, G.W. - 186, 200, 380
Withers, George - 271, 277
Withers, Geo. W. - 164, 172, 173
Withers, Jas. - 152, 378, 379
Withers, Julia - 367
Withers, Martha - 378
Withers, Sarah - 378
Withers, Minnie - 202
Withers, Susan - 378
Withers, Mrs. T.P. - 379
Withers, W.T. - 182
Witt, Emma - 500
Witt, Pryor - 500
Wollery, Jos. - 509
Wood, Gidson - 146
Woods, Isaac - 222, 259
Wood, Jesse T. - 124
Wood, Dr. Joseph - 295
Wood, Kemp M. - 256
Wood, L.F. - 173, 426, 427
Wood, Lewis 434
Wood, Lewis J. - 444
Wood, R.P. - 427
Wood, Wm. T. - 115, 126, 136
Woodruff, John C. - 218
Woods, Archibald - 509
Woods, B.F. - 182
Woods, Elizabeth - 339
Woods, J.C. - 510
Woods, John W. - 205
Woods, Kemp - 446
Woods, Kemp M. - 192, 438
Woods, Virginia L. - 525
Woodson, S.H. - 171, 196, 200
Woodward, Chesley - 111
Woodward, Lance - 354
Woodward, Susan - 354
Woolard, Alex. - 96, 375
Woolard, Jas. - 96, 315
Wooster, John - 177
Worthington, L. - 388
Worthington, L.H. - 388
Worthington, Mary 388
Wright, Elizabeth - 446, 496
Wright, John - 499
Wright, Lucius - 281
Wright, Wm. - 496
Wright, Wm. D. - 455
Writsman, Elizabeth - 504
Writesman, Peter - 114, 377, 504
Wyatt, Mary - 378
Wyman, A.W. - 385
Wymer, W.H. - 141
Wymore, Fannie - 361
Wymore, Geo. - 259, 371
Wymore, John - 372
Wymore, Margaret - 324
Wymore, Martin - 372
Wymore, Samuel - 324, 371
Wymore, Eliza - 371
Wymore, Wm. - 361
Wymore, Wm. H. - 260
Wysong, Amanda - 410
Wysong, L.G. - 410
Yarbrough, D.E. - 383
Yates, Arthur - 497
Yates, Eliza - 496
Yates, Elizabeth - 497

Yates, Nancy - 450
Yates, Wm. - 118, 450, 497
Yocum, Jesse - 421
York, James - 152, 214
Young, Caroline - 416
Young, John - 331, 373
Young, Martitia - 286
Young, Mary -
Yound, Mattie - 412
Young, Peter - 373
Young, Rev. R.A. - 287
Young, Rosana - 331
Young, Thos. - 114
Young, Thos. J. - 173
Younger, Coleman - 234
Younger's Company - 250
Younger, J.W. - 267
Younger, John - 113
Younger, John W. - 229, 256
Younger, Lucy D. - 514
Youtsey, James C. - 427
Youtsey, John W. - 427
Youtsey, Mary - 443
Youtsey, Peter - 427

Zimmerman, Joseph - 450

Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing Agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date:
AUG 1998
BOOKKEEPER
PRESERVATION TECHNOLOGIES, L.P.
111 Thomson Park Drive

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 005 405 666 7